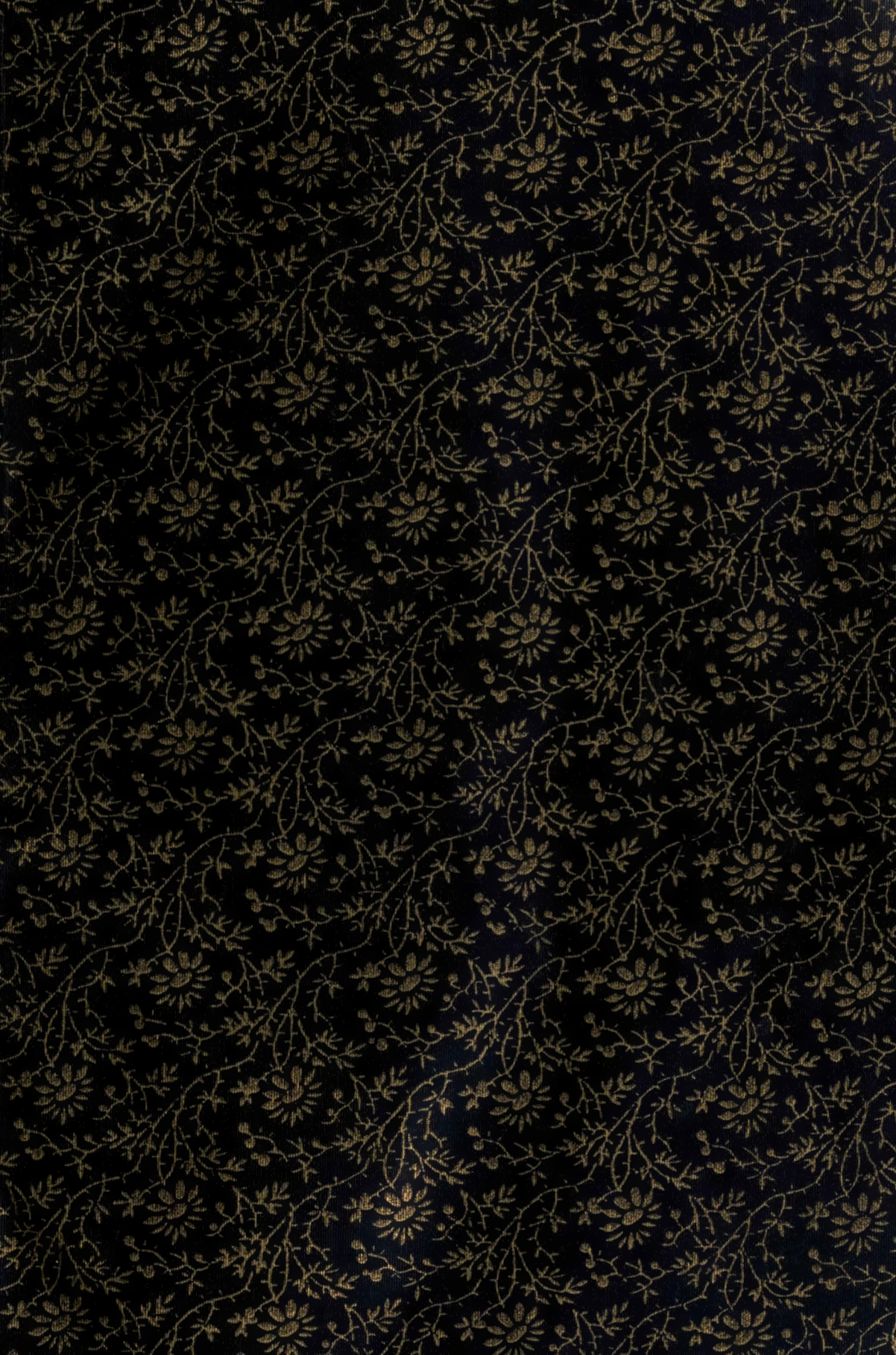


BANCROFT LIBRARY








98+





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







# HISTORY OF UTAH

---

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

---

By ORSON F. WHITNEY.

---

Volume IV.—Biographical.

. . . Illustrated. . . .

---

History is philosophy teaching by examples.—*Herodotus.*

---

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:  
GEORGE Q. CANNON & SONS CO., PUBLISHERS.  
OCTOBER, 1904.



F826  
.W57  
v.4

COPYRIGHT APPLIED FOR



## PREFACE.

AT the expiration of fourteen years since the inception of the enterprise known as WHITNEY'S HISTORY OF UTAH, the fourth and final volume now appears. The inner history of this period would tell for author and publishers a tale of protracted toil, with many interruptions and suspensions, and a final triumph over obstacles and discouragements innumerable. But nothing more is desired by them in a prefatory way than is contained in the following announcement of the pending issuance of the book, taken from the "Deseret News" of February 6, 1904. Said that paper:

"This volume is in the nature of a gift to paid-up subscribers for the original set of three volumes, heretofore issued by the present proprietors and publishers, the George Q. Cannon & Sons Company of this city.

"The announcement of the completion of the great work, begun by Bishop O. F. Whitney, as author, nearly fourteen years ago, will be received with great satisfaction by his many friends, the subscribers and the public generally.

"It was in the Spring of 1890 that the Bishop was engaged to write this History by a company organized for the purpose of publishing it, and which employed him at a stated monthly salary for the literary part of the work. The undertaking was gigantic. To carry it to success required years of hard labor on the part of the author, as well as the business heads of the concern; fighting against adverse conditions which were at times almost overwhelming; so that it may be imagined with what a sense of relief the Bishop lays aside his pen, and the publishers and proprietors also end their labors.

"Since the inception of the enterprise by Dr. John O. Williams of Colorado, the original owner and manager, the business has changed hands. It was purchased by the present proprietors at a time when the whole project was imperiled, and their purchase was virtually a rescue of the enterprise. They are now about to make good their pledge to the public by the issuance of this gift volume, even though it entails upon them a heavy financial sacrifice.

"The fourth is exclusively a biographical volume, the general narrative embodied in the complete work having ended with the third. These biographies, between three hundred and four hundred in number, life sketches of prominent citizens of all creeds and classes, constitute the largest and most valuable collection of the kind ever published in this region. They are arranged in such a manner as to afford, so far as possible, a continuation of the historical narrative previously published, and which ended with the year the writing of the history began—1890. By a convenient division into groups, such as pioneers, congressmen, journalists, lawyers, mining men, farmers, artisans, etc., the general history, along certain lines, is virtually brought up to date.

"The major portion of this volume was written several years ago, and was ready for the printer, but financial disappointments, encountered by the management, prevented



## PREFACE.

the publication, and Bishop Whitney, in the interval caused by the unavoidable delay, has re-written the whole book and brought it down to the present, thus making it a more valuable work than it would otherwise have been.

"The proprietors as well as the author are to be congratulated upon the successful completion of their great and commendable enterprise."

In conclusion the author desires to express his appreciation of the pleasant relations that have always existed between him and the publishers, and to give a word of due praise to Mr. Brigham T. Cannon, the present manager, through whose energetic labors, loyally backed by his company, the publication has been brought to a successful issue. Nothing further need be said, except that the author and the publishers are perfectly satisfied with the reception accorded their work. Wherever the History has gone—and it will be found in the leading libraries of the land—it has called forth the highest commendation and approval.

"My task is done—my song hath ceased—my theme  
Has died into an echo; it is fit  
The spell should break of this protracted dream.  
The torch shall be extinguished which hath lit  
My midnight lamp—and what is writ, is writ—  
Would it were worthier!"

ORSON FERGUSON WHITNEY.

Salt Lake City, October, 1904.



# BIOGRAPHIES.

## PIONEER LEADERS AND THEIR ASSOCIATES.

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Brigham Young.....	11	Lorenzo Dow Young.....	53
Heber Chase Kimball.....	16	Millen Atwood .....	55
Willard Richards.....	21	Jacob Weiler.....	57
Orson Pratt.....	25	William Clayton.....	58
Wilford Woodruff.....	30	Aaron Freeman Farr.....	59
George Albert Smith .....	35	Truman Osborn Angell .....	60
Amasa Mason Lyman .....	39	Horace Kimball Whitney.....	61
Ezra Taft Benson.....	42	George Woodward.....	62
Erastus Snow.....	44	The Three Pioneer Women.....	63
John Brown.....	48	Harriet Page Wheeler Young....	
John Pack.....	50	Clara Decker Young.....	
		Ellen Sanders Kimball.....	

## FIRST IMMIGRANTS.

Parley Parker Pratt.....	73	Charles Crismon.....	112
John Taylor.....	80	Joseph Corrodon Kingsbury.....	114
Charles Coulson Rich.....	85	Edward Stevenson.....	115
Daniel Spencer.....	87	William C. Staines.....	116
Edward Hunter.....	91	Nathan Tanner Porter.....	119
Jedediah Morgan Grant.....	94	Simpson Montgomery Molen.....	121
Abraham Owen Smoot.....	98	David and Susan Fairbanks.....	124
Perrigrine Sessions.....	102	John Wesley Turner.....	125
Joseph Horne.....	103	Andrew Love.....	127
John Neff.....	105	The Woodburys.....	128
Lorin Farr.....	106	Orson B. and Susann S. Adams.....	130
Jacob Houtz.....	108	Horace Drake.....	131
Elijah F. Sheets.....	109	John Gabbott.....	131
John Nebeker.....	111	William Harker.....	132

## LEADING COLONIZERS.

Orson Hyde.....	137	Francis Asbury Hammond .....	151
Peter Maughan.....	140	William Miller.....	153
Anson Call.....	142	Thomas Edwin Ricks.....	156
William Wallace Cluff.....	145	Joseph Parry.....	157
William Budge.....	149	William Nicol Fife .....	162



## BIOGRAPHIES.

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Abram Hatch.....	165	George Washington Brimhall.....	169
Edwin D. Woolley, Jr.....	168	John Crook.....	170

### EARLY MILITARY MEN.

Daniel Hanmer Wells.....	175	Myron Tanner.....	206
James Ferguson.....	180	Washington Franklin Anderson.....	207
Robert Taylor Burton.....	184	Marcus LaFayette Shepherd.....	208
James Brown.....	187	Dimick Baker Huntington.....	209
Warren Stone Snow.....	188	Ira Nathaniel Hinckley.....	211
John Riggs Murdock.....	189	Thomas Barthelemy Cardon.....	212
William Holmes Walker.....	192	Zacheus Cheney.....	213
John D. T. McAllister.....	197	Luther Terry Tuttle.....	215
Theodore McKean.....	199	Robert Pixton.....	216
Hiram Bradley Clawson.....	201	Henry Phinebas Richards.....	217
William L. N. Allen.....	203	Daniel Henrie.....	218

### MEN OF AFFAIRS.

Lorenzo Snow.....	223	Leonard Wilford Hardy.....	279
Joseph Fielding Smith.....	227	Francis Hilliard Dyer.....	281
Newel Kimball Whitney.....	233	Edwin Dilworth Woolley.....	282
William Bowker Preston.....	237	Andrew Cunningham.....	285
John Rex Winder.....	240	Lester James Herrick.....	286
William Jennings.....	242	Oliver Goddard Snow.....	288
Horace Sunderlin Eldredge.....	246	Charles Woodmansee.....	292
Feramorz Little.....	250	Sidney Stevens.....	294
Henry Dinwoodey.....	252	Samuel Stephen Jones.....	296
Nicholas Groesbeck.....	256	John William Guthrie.....	298
Thomas George Webber.....	258	William Driver.....	300
Francis Marion Lyman.....	260	Samuel Pierce Hoyt.....	303
Moses Thatcher.....	264	Edwin Stratford.....	304
Francis Armstrong.....	269	Fred Simon.....	305
David Harold Peery.....	270	George Dixon Snell.....	307
George Teasdale.....	272	Bernard Herman Schettler.....	308
Amos Milton Musser.....	274	August Wilhelm Carlson.....	310
Alonzo Hazelton Raleigh.....	277	George Montgomery Scott.....	311

### EDITORS AND EDUCATORS.

Franklin Dewey Richards.....	315	John Nicholson.....	336
Anthon Henrik Lund.....	319	Charles Carroll Goodwin.....	341
Orson Spencer.....	320	Byron Groo.....	342
Samuel Whitney Richards.....	323	Joseph Bull.....	344
Julian Moses.....	325	Jesse Williams Fox.....	347
Mary Jane Dilworth Hammond.....	326	David John.....	348
Karl Gottfried Maeser.....	327	Charles John Thomas.....	349
John Rocky Park.....	329	George Careless.....	351
Charles William Penrose.....	333	John Silvanus Davis.....	352



## BIOGRAPHIES.

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Thomas Cott Griggs.....	353	Benjamin Cluff, Jr.....	362
Joseph Marion Tanner.....	354	William Jasper Kerr.....	364
Joseph Thomas Kingsbury.....	355	Evan Stephens.....	365
James Edward Talmage.....	357	John Jasper McClellan.....	367
Joshua Hughes Paul.....	360	John David Peters.....	368

## FARMERS AND STOCKRAISERS.

Angus Munn Cannon.....	373	Ralph H. Hunt.....	410
Canute Peterson.....	376	James Godfrey.....	411
John and Amy Bigler.....	378	Barnard Hartley Greenwood.....	413
Joseph Smith Tanner.....	379	John Morrill.....	414
Elmer Taylor.....	380	Thomas Steed.....	415
John Stoker.....	382	John Cole.....	416
Jacob Peart.....	383	Elias Crane.....	417
Edward Phillips.....	385	Peter Greenhalgh.....	418
William D. Roberts.....	386	Christian Anderson.....	420
John Ford.....	388	Willson Gates Nowers.....	421
David Henry Caldwell.....	389	Alexander Robertson.....	422
George Patten.....	390	Albert Baley Griffin.....	423
Charles L. Anderson.....	392	William Whitehead Taylor.....	424
Charles Crane.....	393	Thomas Spackman.....	426
John and Mary Spiers.....	396	Newton Tuttle.....	427
Christopher Jones Arthur.....	398	James Erwen Bromley.....	428
John Ellison.....	398	John Croft.....	429
George Spilsbury.....	399	Cyrus Sanford.....	430
John Sivel Smith.....	400	John Vickers.....	431
John Daniel Holladay.....	401	William Spicer.....	431
John Thornley.....	402	James Armstrong.....	432
Robert McQuarrie.....	402	Robert Aldous.....	433
Francis Webster.....	403	Thomas Henry Wilson.....	433
John Alexander Egbert.....	404	Thomas Wheeler.....	434
Elias Asper.....	404	William Bartlett.....	435
George Perry.....	405	Rufus Albern Allen.....	436
William Wardle Taylor.....	406	William Hyrum Griffin.....	437
William Huff Carson.....	407	James Fisher.....	438
Anthony Wayne Bessey.....	408	Thomas F. H. Morton.....	438
John Enniss.....	409	Orin Alonzo Perry.....	439
Joseph Henry Joseph.....	410	Joseph P. Newman.....	440

## TRADES AND PROFESSIONS.

Joseph Young.....	443	John Needham.....	453
Levi Richards.....	445	Harvey Harris Cluff.....	455
Joseph Edward Taylor.....	448	James Moyle.....	457
Christian Daniel Fjeldsted.....	450	Peter Gillespie.....	459
John Moburn Kay.....	452	Edward Lloyd Parry.....	459



## BIOGRAPHIES.

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
John Druce.....	461	Thomas Cooper.....	476
Thomas Fenton.....	462	Abel Parker.....	477
John Paternoster Squires.....	463	John P. Wood.....	477
Daniel and Agnes Stuart .....	466	John Whitmer Hoover .....	478
William and Agnes Douglass.....	468	Isaac K. Wright.....	478
Andrew Watson.....	469	Joseph William Taylor.....	479
George Stringfellow.....	470	Neils Morten Petersón .....	480
William Jefferies.....	471	Joseph Marriott.....	480
David Jenkins.....	472	George Curtis.....	482
John Hughes.....	473	Amos D. Holdaway.....	482
Thomas Wilkins Jones.....	474	George M. Kerr.....	483
Alexander, Margaret and Fanny Steele	475		

## MANUFACTURERS AND MINING MEN.

Elias Morris.....	487	John J. Daly.....	509
Enoch Bartlett Tripp.....	488	John Judge.....	510
Philip Pugsley.....	492	Jesse Knight.....	511
James F. Woodman.....	493	Theodore Bruback.....	515
William Wallace Chisholm .....	494	Nephi Willard Clayton.....	516
Allen G. Campbell.....	495	Charles Edwin Loose.....	518
John Beck.....	496	Nephi Packard .....	518
Christian August Madsen.....	498	Thomas Robinson Cutler.....	519
David Elias Browning.....	499	Richard D. Millett.....	520
David Keith.....	500	John Law Blythe.....	523
Henry Wallace.....	502	George Richards Jones.....	524
Alfred Solomon.....	503	John X. Smith.....	525
Alfred William McCune .....	505	Thomas Howard .....	526

## LAWYERS AND LEGISLATORS.

Jabez Gridley Sutherland.....	529	Edwin Gordon Woolley.....	552
Franklin Snyder Richards.....	532	Adam Spiers.....	555
Orlando Woodworth Powers .....	537	Charles Comstock Richards.....	557
William Howard Dickson.....	541	Richard Whitehead Young.....	560
Charles Stetson Varian.....	542	James Henry Moyle.....	564
Francis Almond Brown.....	543	Clesson Selwyne Kinney .....	565
Hugh Sidley Gowans.....	546	S. A. Kenner.....	567
Nathaniel Henry Felt.....	548	William Critchlow.....	568
Lewis Warren Shurtliff.....	550		

## WOMEN OF NOTE.

Eliza Roxy Snow Smith .....	573	Ruth Mosher Pack .....	590
Zina Huntington Young.....	576	Charilla Abbott Browning.....	591
Bathsheba Bigler Smith.....	578	Emily Hill Woodmansee.....	593
Jane Snyder Richards.....	580	Hannah Cornaby .....	595
Mary Isabella Horne .....	584	Louisa Lula Greene Richards.....	598
Emmeline B. Woodward Wells .....	586	Romania Bunnell Pratt.....	600



## BIOGRAPHIES.

NAME	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Ellen Brooke Ferguson.....	602	Inez Knight Allen.....	610
Emily S. Richards.....	604	Lucy Jane Brimhall Knight.....	613
Elizabeth Ann Claridge McCune.....	606		

### OTHER NOTABLES.

Heber Manning Wells.....	619	Samuel Newhouse.....	642
Charles Washington Bennett.....	620	Frank Knox.....	643
Alexander Cruickshank Pyper.....	621	Perry S. Heath.....	644
Edward Lennox Sloan.....	622	Arthur Benjamin Lewis.....	645
William Sylvester McCornick.....	624	Henry Gordon Williams.....	646
Matthew Henry Walker.....	626	Jeremiah Langford.....	648
Bolivar Roberts.....	628	Frank A. Grant.....	649
Friedrich Johann Kiesel.....	629	Ezra Thompson.....	651
Thomas Corwin Iliff.....	633	William Hatfield.....	652
Nathan Tanner.....	635	Henry L. A. Culmer.....	652
Henry Eliot Gibson.....	638	George Dunford Alder.....	654
John Seowcroft.....	639	L. M. Olson.....	655
Alexander Hamilton Tarbet.....	640		

### UTAH IN CONGRESS.

George Quayle Cannon.....	659	Frank Jenne Cannon.....	682
John Milton Bernhisel.....	663	Clarence E. Allen.....	687
William Henry Hooper.....	666	Brigham Henry Roberts.....	688
John Fitch Kinney.....	668	George Sutherland.....	694
John T. Caine.....	671	Thomas Kearns.....	695
Joseph LaFayette Rawlins.....	678	Reed Smoot.....	698

### HISTORIAN AND HISTORY.

The Author and his Work, by John Nicholson.....	703
---	-----





## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

NAME	PAGE
Scenes on the San Pedro, Los Angeles, and Salt Lake Railroad.....Frontispiece	
Millen Atwood.....	54
Joseph Corrodon Kingsbury.....	72
Edward Stevenson.....	114
Mr. and Mrs. Thomas H. Woodbury.....	129
Mr. and Mrs. Orson B. Adams.....	131
Horace Drake.....	133
William Harker.....	135
Francis Asbury Hammond.....	136
William D. Hendricks.....	141
William Holmes Walker.....	174
Warren Stone Snow.....	189
Luther Terry Tuttle.....	214
Daniel Henrie.....	219
Sidney Stevens.....	222
C. C. Skorup.....	269
H. W. Maw.....	277
William Newton.....	299
James Smith.....	305
James Edward Talmage.....	314
Charles John Thomas.....	348
John Silvanus Davis.....	353
Angus Munn Cannon.....	372
Daniel Wood.....	375
Jacob and Amy Bigler.....	379
Elmer Taylor.....	381
Jacob Peart.....	382
Edward Phillips.....	384
William D. Roberts.....	387
George Patten.....	391
Christopher Jones Arthur.....	393
John Sivel Smith.....	397
John Daniel Holladay.....	399
John Thornley.....	401
Francis Webster.....	402
John Alexander Egbert.....	405
Elias Asper.....	406
George Perry.....	407
William Wardle Taylor.....	409

NAME	PAGE
William Huff Carson.....	411
Barnard Hartley Greenwood.....	412
John Morrill.....	415
Thomas Steed.....	417
John Cole.....	419
Peter Greenhalgh.....	421
Christian Anderson.....	421
Albert Baley Griffin.....	422
William Whitehead Taylor.....	425
Thomas Spackman.....	425
James Erwen Bromley.....	427
John Croft.....	428
John Vickers.....	429
James Armstrong.....	431
Robert Aldous.....	432
Thomas Henry Wilson.....	433
Thomas Wheeler.....	435
Rufus Albern Allen.....	435
William Hyrum Griffin.....	436
James Fisher.....	437
Orin Alonzo Perry.....	438
Joseph P. Newman.....	441
Christian Daniel Fjeldsted.....	442
Isaac Hunter.....	447
Edward Lloyd Parry.....	458
Andrew Watson.....	468
David Jenkins.....	471
Thomas Wilkins Jones.....	473
Alexander, Margaret and Fanny Steel.....	475
Thomas Cooper.....	476
Abel Parker.....	477
John P. Wood.....	478
Joseph William Taylor.....	479
Joseph Marriott.....	481
George Curtis.....	483
George M. Kerr.....	485
Mr. and Mrs. David Keith.....	486
John Beck.....	497
Christian August Madsen.....	499
Alfred William McCune.....	504



# ILLUSTRATIONS.

NAME	PAGE
John Judge.....	511
Theodore Bruback.....	514
Charles Edwin Loose.....	517
Nephi Packard.....	519
Richard D. Millet.....	521
William Jex.....	525
Charles Washington Bennett.....	528
James Henry Moyle.....	565
Clesson Selwyne Kinney.....	567
William Critchlow.....	569
Priscilla Paul Jennings .....	572
Ruth Mosher Pack .....	591
Emily Hill Woodmansee.....	595
Hannah Cornaby.....	597
Elizabeth Claridge McCune.....	607
Inez Knight Allen.....	611
Lucy Jane Brimhall Knight .....	612
William Sylvester McCornick.....	618
Matthew Henry Walker.....	627
Bolivar Roberts.....	628
Friedrich Johann Kiesel.....	629

NAME	PAGE
Nathan Tanner.....	631
Henry Eliot Gibson.....	633
John Scoweroft.....	635
Business house of John Scoweroft & Sons Company.....	637
Alexander Hamilton Tarbet.....	639
Samuel Newhouse.....	641
Frank Knox.....	643
Perry S. Heath.....	644
Arthur Benjamin Lewis.....	645
Mines of the Utah Fuel Company.....	647
Jeremiah Langford.....	649
Ezra Thompson.....	650
William Hatfield.....	653
George Dunford Alder.....	655
L. M. Olson .....	657
John T. Caine.....	658
William H. King.....	665
George Sutherland.....	693
Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Kearns.....	694
Reed Smoot.....	699







DEPOT AT POMONA, CALIFORNIA, ON LINE OF SAN PEDRO R. R.



SANTA ANA RIVER BRIDGE, TWO MILES WEST OF RIVERSIDE, CALIFORNIA, ON S. P., L. A. & S. L. R. R.







SANTA ANA RIVER BRIDGE, TWO MILES WEST OF RIVERSIDE, CALIFORNIA,  
ON THE S. P., L. A. & S. L. R. R.





PIONEER LEADERS  
AND THEIR ASSOCIATES.





## BRIGHAM YOUNG.

VIRTUALLY the history of Brigham Young has been told in the preceding volumes; his great life forming the back-bone of the general narrative therein contained. The founder of Utah, he was for a period of thirty years the most conspicuous and most consequential personage within her borders and throughout the vast region lying between the Missouri river and the Pacific coast. Preeminently America's pioneer and colonizer, a statesman, a financier, an organizer of industry and a born leader of men, he was undoubtedly one of the greatest that any age or country has produced.

Brigham Young was a native American, a descendant of the pilgrims and patriots, and first saw light in the little town of Whitingham, Windham county, Vermont, June 1st, 1801. His grandfather, Joseph Young, was a surgeon in the Anglo-American army during the French and Indian war, and his father, John Young, a Revolutionary soldier, serving under the immediate command of Washington. His mother's maiden name was Nabbie Howe. He was one of ten children, and the youngest but one of five brothers, named in their order as follows: John, Joseph, Phineas, Brigham and Lorenzo. His sisters were Nancy, Fanny, Rhoda, Susan and Nabbie. The first four married and became respectively Mrs. Kent, Mrs. Murray, Mrs. John P. Greene, and Mrs. James Little. Nabbie died in her girlhood. In religion, the family were Methodists. Brigham's early avocations were those of carpenter and joiner, painter and glazier.

At Aurelius, Cayuga county, New York, on the 8th of October, 1824, he married Miriam Works, who bore to him two children, both daughters, who became Mrs. Elizabeth Ellsworth and Mrs. Vilate Decker. He lived at Aurelius for about twelve years, and then moved to Mendon, Monroe county, New York, where his father dwelt.

It was at this time that he first saw the Book of Mormon, a copy of which had been left at the house of his brother Phineas, in the neighboring town of Victor, by Samuel H. Smith, a brother to Joseph Smith, the Prophet. Deeply impressed with the principles of Mormonism, he, in company with Phineas and his friend Heber C. Kimball, visited a branch of the Church at Columbia, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, from which State had previously come several Mormon Elders, preaching the doctrines of their faith in and around Mendon. Subsequently proceeding to Canada, where his brother Joseph was laboring in the Methodist ministry, Brigham presented to him the claims of Mormonism. He then returned with him to Mendon, where they both joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Brigham Young was baptized on the 14th of April, 1832, by Elder Eleazer Miller, who confirmed him at the water's edge and ordained him an Elder the same evening. About three weeks later his wife Miriam was baptized. She died in the following September, and he, with his two little daughters, then made his home at Heber C. Kimball's.

His first meeting with the founder of Mormonism was in the fall of the same year, when he visited Kirtland, Ohio, the headquarters of the Latter-day Saints. Joseph Smith, it is said, prophesied on that occasion that Brigham Young would yet preside over the Church. A year later he removed to Kirtland, where, in February, 1834, he married Mary Ann Angell, who became the mother of six children, three of whom survive.

Brigham Young was chosen one of the Twelve Apostles—the council or quorum second in authority in the Mormon Church—February 14, 1835, and forthwith he entered upon his eventful and wonderfully successful career. With his quorum he traversed the Eastern States and Canada, making proselytes to the faith and gathering funds for the completion of the Kirtland Temple and the purchase of lands in Missouri, where Mormon colonies from Ohio and the East were settling. When disaffection arose and persecution threatened the existence of the Church and the lives of its leaders, he stood staunchly by the Prophet, defending him at his own imminent peril. Finally the opposition became so fierce, that he as well as the Prophet was compelled to flee from Kirtland.



He next appears at Far West, Missouri, the new gathering place of the Saints, where, after the apostasy of Thomas B. Marsh and the death of David W. Patten, (his seniors among the Apostles,) he succeeded to the Presidency of the Twelve. This was in the very midst of the mob troubles that culminated in the expulsion of the Mormon community from that State. In the absence of the First Presidency, composed of the Prophet, his brother Hyrum Smith, and Sidney Rigdon, who had been thrown into prison, President Young, though not then in Missouri, directed the winter exodus of his people, and the homeless and plundered refugees—twelve to fifteen thousand in number—fleeing through frost and snow by the light of their burning dwellings, were safely landed upon the hospitable shores of Illinois.

His next notable achievement was in connection with the spread of Mormonism in foreign lands. As early as July, 1838, he and his fellow Apostles had been directed by the Prophet to take a mission to Europe, and "the word of the Lord" was pledged that they should depart on a certain day from the Temple lot in Far West. This was before the mob troubles arose, before the Mormons had been driven, and before there was any prospect that they would be. But all was now changed, the expulsion was an accomplished fact, and it was almost as much as a Mormon's life was worth to be seen in Missouri. The day set for the departure of the Apostles from Far West (April 26, 1839) was approaching, but they were far away, and apostates and mobocrats were boasting that the revelation pertaining to that departure would fail. Before daybreak, however, on the morning of the day appointed, Brigham Young and others of the Twelve rode into the town, held a meeting on the Temple lot, and started thence upon their mission, their enemies meanwhile wrapped in slumber, oblivious of what was taking place. Delayed by the founding of their new city, Nauvoo, in Hancock county, Illinois, and by an epidemic of fever and ague that swept over that newly settled section, they did not cross the Atlantic until about a year later, and even then this indomitable man and his no less indomitable associates arose from sick beds, leaving their families ailing and almost destitute, to begin their journey.

Landing at Liverpool penniless and among strangers, April 6, 1840—Mormonism's tenth anniversary—they remained in Great Britain a little over a year, during which time they baptized between seven and eight thousand souls and raised up branches of the Church in almost every noted city and town throughout the United Kingdom. They established the periodical known as "The Millennial Star," published five thousand copies of the Book of Mormon, three thousand hymn books and fifty thousand tracts, emigrated a thousand souls to Nauvoo, and founded a permanent shipping agency for the use of future emigration. The British Mission had previously been opened, but its foundations were now laid broad and deep. The first foreign mission of the Mormon Church, it still remains the most important proselyting field for the energetic Elders of this organization.

Brigham Young, soon after his return from abroad, was taught by the Prophet the principle of celestial or plural marriage, which he practiced as did others while at Nauvoo. He married among other women, several of the Prophet's widows. It was not until after the settlement of Utah, however, that "polygamy" was proclaimed.

Brigham Young was in the Eastern States, when Joseph and Hyrum Smith were murdered in Carthage jail, June 27, 1844. The business which had taken him and most of the Apostles from home was an electioneering mission in the interests of the Prophet, who was a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. As soon as they heard the awful tidings of the assassination, they hurried back to Nauvoo.

Their return was timely. The Saints, grief-stricken at the loss of their leaders, needed the presence of the Apostles, but not merely as a means of consolation. Factions were forming and a schism threatened the Church. Sidney Rigdon, who had been the Prophet's first counselor in the First Presidency, was urging with all his eloquence—for he was an eloquent and a learned man—his claim to the leadership, contending that he was Joseph's rightful successor; notwithstanding that for some time he had absented himself from Nauvoo and the society of the Saints, manifesting a disposition to shirk the trials patiently borne by his much suffering associates. Brigham Young, with little learning and less eloquence, but speaking straight to the point, maintained the right of the Twelve Apostles to lead the Church in the absence of the First Presidency, basing his claim upon the teachings of the martyred Seer, who had declared: "Where I am not, there is no First Presidency over the Twelve." He had also repeatedly affirmed that he had rolled the burden of "the kingdom" from his own shoulders upon those of the Twelve.

The great majority of the people sustained President Young, and followed him in the

exodus from Illinois, leaving Elder Rigdon and other claimants at the head of various small factions which have made no special mark in history. Brigham, by virtue of his position in the Quorum of the Twelve, was now virtually President of the Church, though he did not take that title until nearly two years later, when the First Presidency was again organized. The exodus began in February 1846.

Expelled from Nauvoo across the frozen Mississippi, armed mobs behind them, and a savage wilderness before, the homeless pilgrims, with their ox-teams and heavily loaded wagons, halted in their westward flight upon the Missouri river, where, in the summer of the same year they filled a government requisition for five hundred men to serve the United States in its war against Mexico. Thus originated the famous Mormon Battalion, whose story is told in another place.

President Young and his associates, after raising the Battalion and witnessing its departure for the West, set about preparing for the journey of the Pioneers to the Rocky Mountains. This company, including himself, numbered one hundred and forty-three men, three women and two children, meagerly supplied with wagons, provisions, firearms, plows, seed-grain and the usual camp equipment. Leaving the main body of their people upon the Missouri, with instructions to follow later, the Pioneers started from Winter Quarters (now Florence, Nebraska), early in April, 1847. Traversing the trackless plains and snow-capped mountains, they penetrated to the very heart of the "Great American Desert," where they founded Salt Lake City, the parent of hundreds of cities, towns and villages that have since sprung into existence as Brigham Young's and Mormonism's gift to civilization. The date of their arrival in Salt Lake Valley was July 24th, a day thenceforth "set among the high tides of the calendar."

Flinging to the breeze the stars and stripes, these Mormon colonizers took possession of the country, which then belonged to Mexico, as in the name of the United States, and after the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, by which, in February, 1848, the land was ceded to this nation, they organized, pending the action of Congress upon their petition for a State government, the Provisional State of Deseret, of which Brigham Young was elected Governor, March 12, 1849. They thoroughly explored the surrounding region, placated or subdued the savage tribes (President Young's policy was to feed the Indians rather than fight them) battled with crickets, grasshoppers and drouth, instituted irrigation, redeemed arid lands, built cities, established newspapers, founded schools and factories, and made the whole land hum with the whirring wheels of industry. They were emphatically what they styled themselves, "the busy bees of the hive of Deseret."

There was but one branch of industry that they did not encourage. It was mining. In the midst of one of the richest metal-bearing regions in the world, their leader discountenanced mining, advising his people to devote themselves primarily to agriculture. "We cannot eat gold and silver," said Brigham Young, "We need bread and clothing first. Neither do we want to bring in here a roving, reckless frontier population to drive us again from our hard-earned homes. Let mining go for the present, until we are strong enough to take care of ourselves, and meantime let us devote our energies to farming, stock-raising, manufacturing, etc., those health-giving pursuits that lie at the basis of every State's prosperity." Such, if not his precise language, was the substance of his teachings upon this point. It was the premature opening of the mines, not mining itself, that he opposed.

Congress denied Deseret's prayer for Statehood, but on the 9th of September, 1850, organized the Territory of Utah, of which Brigham Young became Governor, by appointment of President Millard Fillmore, after whom the grateful Mormons named the County of Millard and City of Fillmore, originally the capital of the Territory. Governor Young served two terms, and was succeeded in 1858 by Governor Alfred Cumming, a native of Georgia, Utah's first non-Mormon Executive.

Just prior to Governor Cumming's installation occurred the exciting but bloodless conflict known as "The Echo Canyon War," but officially styled "The Utah Expedition." It was the heroic crisis of Brigham Young's life, when, on the 15th of September, 1857, he, as Governor of Utah, proclaimed the Territory under martial law, and forbade the United States army then on our borders (ordered here by President Buchanan to suppress an imaginary Mormon uprising) to cross the confines of the commonwealth. His purpose was not to defy the national authorities, but to hold in check Johnston's troops (thus preventing a possible repetition of the anti-Mormon atrocities of Missouri and Illinois) until the Government—which had been misled by false reports—could investigate the situation and become convinced of its error. Governor Young, backed by the Utah militia, fully accomplished his design and the affair was amicably settled.

Though no longer Governor of Utah, Brigham Young remained President of the



Mormon Church, and as such was the real power in the land. Under his wise and vigorous administration the country was built up rapidly. The settlements founded by him and his people on the shores of the Great Salt Lake formed a nucleus for western civilization, greatly facilitating the colonization of the vast arid plateau known as the Great Basin. Idaho, Montana, the Dakotas, Colorado, Wyoming, Nevada (once a part of Utah), Arizona and New Mexico, owe much in this connection to Utah and her founders.

It was presumed by many that the opening of the great conflict between the Northern and the Southern States, would find Brigham Young and his people arrayed on the side of secession and in arms against the Federal government. What was the surprise, therefore, when, on the 18th of October, 1861, at the very threshold of the strife, with the tide of victory running in favor of the Confederacy, there flashed eastward over the wires of the Overland Telegraph line, just completed to Salt Lake City, the following message signed by Brigham Young: "Utah has not seceded, but is firm for the Constitution and laws of our once happy country." At this time also the Mormon leader offered to the head of the nation the services of a picked body of men to protect the mail route on the plains, an offer graciously accepted by President Lincoln. Early in 1862, Utah applied for admission into the Union.

The prevailing prejudice, however, was too dense to be at once dispelled. Hence, notwithstanding these evidences of loyalty, springing not from policy but from true patriotism, a body of Government troops—the California and Nevada volunteers, commanded by Colonel Patrick E. Connor—were ordered to Utah and assigned the task of "watching Brigham Young and the Mormons," during this period of national peril. The insult implied by the presence of the troops—who founded Fort Douglas on the bench east of Salt Lake City—was keenly felt, and considerable friction arose, though no actual collision occurred between the soldiers and the civilians in general. Gradually the acerbities wore away and friendly feelings took their place. In after years, when President Young was summoned to be tried before Chief Justice McKean, who should offer to become one of his bondsmen but General Patrick Edward Connor, ex-commandant at the Fort, who was then engaged extensively in mining, of which industry he was Utah's pioneer.

It was twenty-two years after the settlement of Salt Lake Valley when the shriek of the locomotive broke the stillness of the mountain solitudes, and the peaceful settlements of the Saints were thrown open to the encroachments of modern civilization. A new era then dawned upon Deseret. Her days of isolation were ended. Population increased, commerce expanded and a thousand and one improvements were planned and exploited. Telegraphs and railroads threw a net-work of steel and electricity over a region formerly traversed by the slow-going ox-team and lumbering stage coach. The mines, previously opened, were developed, property of all kinds increased in value, and industry on every hand felt the thrill of an electric reawakening. Tourists from East and West began flocking to the Mormon country, to see for themselves the "peculiar people" and their institutions, trusting no more to the wild tales told by sensational traducers.

In the midst of it all, Brigham Young remained the master mind and leading spirit of the time. He had predicted the transcontinental railroad and marked out its path while crossing the plains and mountains in 1847, and now, when it was extending across Utah, he became a contractor, helping to build the Union Pacific grade through Echo and Weber canyons. Two and a half years earlier he had established the Deseret Telegraph line, a local enterprise constructed entirely by Mormon capital and labor under his direction. In the early "seventies" he with others built the Utah Central and Utah Southern railroads, the pioneer lines of the Territory, and of the first-named road he was for many years the President.

But while in sympathy with such enterprises and anxious to forward them, he was not to be caught napping by the changes that he knew would follow. Just before the coming of the railroad he organized Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, a mammoth concern designed to consolidate the commercial interests of his people. In this and in other ways he successfully met the vigorous and in many respects unfriendly competition that surged in from outside sources.

With the increase of the Gentile population came the formation of rival political parties, the first that Utah had known. Non-Mormon churches and newspapers also multiplied, religious and political agitators made the air sulphurous with their imprecations against "the dominant power," and Congress at regular intervals was asked to exterminate the remaining "twin relic of barbarism." Still, Mormonism, personified in Brigham Young, continued to hold its own.

Under the anti-polygamy statute enacted by Congress in July, 1862, but one attempt was made to prosecute the Mormon leader. This was in March, 1863, when a plot

was said to be forming to arrest him by military force and run him off to the States for trial. He forestalled the success of the scheme—if such a scheme existed—by surrendering to the United States Marshal and going before Chief Justice Kinney in chambers, where he was examined and held to bail, but subsequently discharged, there not being sufficient evidence to justify an indictment. The charge in this case was that of marrying a plural wife, the only act made punishable by the law of 1862, which was silent as to the maintenance of polygamous relations. Thenceforth that law remained a dead letter, no attempt being made to enforce it, the Mormons regarding it as unconstitutional, as it trenchd upon a principle of their religion, and many non-Mormons, including noted editors, jurists and statesmen, sharing the same view. In 1874 a test-case was instituted, under President Young's sanction, to secure a decision from the Supreme Court of the United States, but that decision, sustaining the law's constitutionality, was not rendered until eighteen months after his death.

But while measurably safe from prosecution under the anti-polygamy act, the Mormon leader and his compeers were not free from judicial harassments. In the fall of 1871 President Young and others were prosecuted before Chief Justice McKean under a local law enacted by the Mormons themselves against the social evil, adultery and other sexual sins, and never intended to apply to polygamy or association with plural wives, which was the head and front of their offending. These prosecutions, with others, were stopped by the Englebrecht decision of April, 1872, in which the court of last resort held that the grand jury which had found the indictments was illegal.

A few years later Judge McKean had the Mormon leader again in the toils. Under his fostering care had arisen the case of Ann Eliza Young vs. Brigham Young, in which the plaintiff, one of the defendant's plural wives, sued him for divorce and alimony. The Judge in his zeal went so far as to give Ann Eliza the status of a legal wife, deciding against all law and logic that the defendant should pay her alimony pendente lite, to the amount of nearly ten thousand dollars. Failing to promptly comply with this demand—which set the whole country in a roar—the venerable founder of Utah was imprisoned by order of court in the Utah penitentiary. Sentence was passed upon him March 11, 1875—the term of imprisonment being twenty-four hours—and just one week later the storm of censure resulting from this act culminated in McKean's removal from office.

In the autumn of the same year President Grant visited Utah, the first Executive of the Nation to set foot within the Territory. The most interesting incident of his visit was a cordial interview between him and President Young, who with a party welcomed the Chief Magistrate at Ogden and rode in the same train with him and his suite to Salt Lake City. This was the first and only time that Brigham Young met a President of the United States.

The closing labors of President Young's life, following a vigorous and partly successful effort to re-establish the "United Order," (a communal system introduced by the Prophet Joseph Smith) comprised the dedication in January and April, 1877, of the St. George Temple—the first Temple erected by the Saints since leaving Nauvoo; also a reorganization of the Stakes of Zion, beginning with St. George Stake on April 7th, and ending with Box Elder Stake on August 19th of that year. To effect the latter organization, he made his final trip beyond the limits of Salt Lake City.

President Young died at his residence, the historic Lion House, August 29, 1877. He left an estate valued at two and a half million dollars, most of which was divided among the members of his family. These were numerous, but their number, for sensational effect, has been grossly exaggerated. His children at his death numbered about forty. Six of his widows survive. The majority of his families dwelt in the Lion and Bee-hive houses, where each wife with her children had separate apartments, and where, contrary to facetious report, all dwelt together in amity. The Gardo House, a handsome and stately modern mansion, surnamed by non-Mormons the "Amelia Palace," and pointed out to tourists as the "home of the favorite wife," was in reality the President's official residence, erected mainly for the entertainment of distinguished visitors.

The best known of President Young's sons are Brigham Young, President of the Twelve Apostles; Hon. Joseph A. Young, deceased; John W. Young, once a member of the First Presidency, [now a noted business man, and Colonel Willard Young, of the United States Army, who commanded a regiment of Volunteer Engineers during the war with Spain. Among the President's grand-sons is Major Richard W. Young (like his Uncle Willard a graduate of West Point) who recently won laurels in the Philippines. He commanded the Utah Light Artillery at the capture of Manila, and was subsequently one of the judges of the supreme court at that place. Another grandson, Brigham S. Young, is a member of the Salt Lake City Board of Education; another is John Willard



Clawson, the painter; and still another, George W. Thatcher, Jr., musician. Elder Seymour B. Young, of the First Council of Seventy; Judge LeGrande Young; Brigham Bicknell Young, vocalist; Dr. Harry A. Young, killed in the Philippines, and Private Joseph Young, who died in the same cause, are among the President's nephews. Corporal John Young, slain in battle near Manila, was his grand-nephew. Two of President Young's daughters have been mentioned. In addition might be named, Mrs. Luna Thatcher, Mrs. Emily Clawson, Mrs. Caroline Cannon, Mrs. Zina Card, Mrs. Maria Dougall, Mrs. Phebe Beatie, Mrs. Dora Hagan, Mrs. Eva Davis, Mrs. Nettie Easton, Mrs. Louisa Ferguson, Mrs. Susa Gates, Mrs. Mira Rossiter, Mrs. Clarissa Spencer, Mrs. Miriam Hardy, Mrs. Josephine Young, Mrs. Fannie Clayton and others. The most noted grand-daughter is Emma Lucy Gates, the singer.

Brigham Young, like Joseph Smith, was a warm friend of education. Among the monuments left to perpetuate his memory are two noble institutions of learning, namely, the Brigham Young Academy and the Brigham Young College, the former at Provo, fifty miles south, and the latter at Logan, one hundred miles north of Utah's capital. He also projected the Young University at Salt Lake City, but died before perfecting his plans concerning it. Believing that man, in order to be fully educated, must be developed mentally, physically, morally and spiritually, he provided that religion and manual training should be included in the curricula of the institutions he founded. In the trust deed endowing the Brigham Young College with ten thousand acres of land (worth now about \$200,000) it was prescribed that no text book should be used which misrepresented or spoke lightly of "the divine mission of our Savior or of the Prophet Joseph Smith." The founding of these institutions was not the sum of President Young's labors in the cause of education. The entire school system of the State, crowned with the University of Utah, is largely the result of his zealous efforts in this direction.

Among the President's many talents was a genius for architecture, some of the evidences of which are the St. George, Logan, Manti and Salt Lake Temples, and the Salt Lake Tabernacle. As early as 1862 he built the Salt Lake Theatre, at the time of its erection the finest temple of the drama between St. Louis and San Francisco. The Brigham Young Memorial Building, one of a group of structures belonging to the Latter-day Saints University, founded by the Church at Salt Lake City, was erected with means raised from the sale of lands whereon he proposed placing the Young University; said lands being donated by his surviving heirs for that purpose.

A mere sketch, this, of the life and character of Utah's illustrious founder. You who would peruse him more fully, pore over the annals of Mormonism during its first half century; you who would witness his works, look around you—they are manifest on every hand. He was not only a Moses, who led his people into a wilderness, but a Joshua who established them in a promised land and divided to them their inheritances. He was the beating heart, the thinking brain, the directing hand in all the wondrous work of Utah's development, and to a great extent the development of the surrounding States and Territories, transformed by the touch of industry from a desert of sage-brush and sand, into an Eden of fertility, a veritable "Garden of the Lord," redolent of fruits and blossoming with flowers. Brigham Young needs no monument of marble or bronze. His record is imperishably written upon the minds and hearts of many tens of thousands to whom he was a benefactor and friend. His name and fame are forever enshrined in the temple of history, in the Pantheon of memory, in the Westminster Abbey of the soul.

## HEBER CHASE KIMBALL.

FOR more than two decades after the settlement of Salt Lake Valley, the right-hand man of Brigham Young—one with him in all things pertaining to the upbuilding of this intermountain empire—was his life-long friend and associate, Heber C. Kimball; rightly numbered among the greatest and foremost of Utah's founders. One of the original Twelve Apostles of the Latter-day Church, and the father of its first and still most important foreign mission, he was a prominent actor as long as he lived in most of the leading events of its strange and stirring history. A tried and trusted friend of the Prophet Joseph Smith, he was equally true and steadfast to his successor, whose first counselor he was, in the Presidency of the Church, from the pioneer year 1847 up to the day of his death in 1868.



Respecting the personality of this remarkable man, the writer of this memoir has said elsewhere: "Tall and powerful of frame, with piercing black eyes that seemed to read one through, and before whose searching gaze the guilty could not choose but quail, he moved with a stateliness and majesty all his own, as far removed from haughtiness and vain pride, as he from the sphere of the upstart who mistakes scorn for dignity and an overbearing manner as an evidence of gentle blood. Heber C. Kimball was a humble man, and in his humility, no less than his kingly stature, consisted his dignity, and no small share of his greatness. It was his intelligence, earnestness, simplicity, sublime faith and unwavering integrity to principle that made him great, not the apparel he wore, nor the mortal clay in which his spirit was clothed. Nevertheless, nature had given him a noble presence in the flesh, worthy the god-like stature of his spirit."

"He was a singular compound, in his nature, of courage and timidity, of weakness and strength; uniting a penchant for mirth with a proneness to melancholy, and blending the lion-like qualities of a leader among men, with the bashfulness and lamb-like simplicity of a child. He was not a coward; a braver man probably never lived than Heber C. Kimball. His courage, however, was not of that questionable kind which "knows no fear;" rather was it of that superior order, that Christ-like bravery, which feels danger and yet dares to face it. He had all the sensitiveness of the poet—for he was both a poet and a prophet from his mother's womb—and inherited by birthright the power to feel pleasure or suffer pain in all its exquisiteness and intensity."

In speaking of Heber C. Kimball as a poet, it is not meant that he was a writer of rhymes; he probably never made a verse in all his life; but he possessed a poetic soul, was a thinker of great thoughts, saw into the heart of things, and recognized the poetic symbolism everywhere pervading the universe. His sermons and sayings abound in similes, metaphors and comparisons, which came from him as naturally as sparks from a flaming forge. That he was a prophet, thousands who knew him still testify. Mormon history is interspersed with allusions to his prophetic gift and with incidents and illustrations of its exercise. It is conceded that with the single exception of Joseph Smith, the founder of the faith, no Latter-day Saint has ever possessed this power to a greater degree than Heber C. Kimball.

He was an original, even an eccentric character, but withal magnetic and wonderfully interesting. He could be as stern as fate, as severe as justice, and his tongue was as a whip to evil-doers; yet he had a large and benevolent heart, was a natural philanthropist, a friend to the poor, the oppressed and the unfortunate. While like the roused ocean in his righteous wrath, he was ever a peace-loving man, wielding a marvelous influence over the passions and feelings of his fellows. Because of this gift, the Prophet Joseph sur-named him "the peace-maker." Of great force and energy, of mighty faith and invincible will, in the presence of rightful authority—which he always recognized—he was as obedient and submissive as a child.

The Kimballs have long supposed themselves to be of Scotch descent, springing from the ancient clan of Campbell—a supposition entertained by the illustrious head of the family during the whole of his life. Recent genealogical research, however, has proved them to be of English origin, their earliest American ancestor being Richard Kemball, a Puritan, who emigrated from Ipswich, Suffolk, England, in April, 1634, amidst the revolutionary agitation resulting in the execution of King Charles the First and the elevation of Cromwell to the Protectorate. Richard Kemball (whose family name was afterwards rendered Kimball) settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, from which place his descendants spread out over New England and the West.

Heber C. Kimball's birthplace was Sheldon, Franklin County, Vermont; the date of his birth, June 14, 1801. He was the fourth child and second son in a family of seven. His father, Solomon Farnham Kimball, was born in Massachusetts, and his mother, whose maiden name was Anna Spaulding, was a native of Plainfield, New Hampshire. Heber derived his middle name from a Judge Chase, by whom his father was reared from a boy. In February, 1811, the Kimballs moved from Vermont and settled at West Bloomfield, Ontario County, New York, where Heber, at the age of fourteen, having quit school, was put to work in his father's blacksmith shop. At nineteen, his father having met with business reverses and lost his property, he was thrown entirely upon his own resources. Owing to his peculiar sensitiveness and extreme diffidence, he suffered much in his lonely hours and friendless situation. He relates that he often went two or three days without food, "being bashful and not daring to ask for it." His brother Charles, hearing of his condition, sent for him and offered to teach him the potter's trade; an offer that was gladly accepted. His masterful treatment in after years of his favorite text,

"The clay in the hands of the potter," doubtless owed something to his early intimacy with that trade, as well as to the lightning-like intuition with which he recognized a striking simile and aptly and forcibly applied it. Though unlettered and untaught, he could roll out graceful and beautiful phrases, and his thoughts and sentiments, if crudely expressed, were frequently brilliant and profound. While living with his brother, the latter removed to Mendon, Monroe County in the same State, and there Heber finished learning his trade and began working for wages. Six months later he purchased his brother's business, and set up in the same line for himself, in which he prospered for upwards of ten years.

Meanwhile the sun of love dawned on his horizon. In one of his rides he chanced to pass, one warm summer day, through the little town of Victor, in the neighboring county of Ontario. Being thirsty, he drew rein near a house where an old gentleman was at work in the yard, whom he asked for a drink of water. As the one addressed went to the well for a fresh bucketful of the cooling liquid, he called to his daughter Vilate to bring from the house a glass, which he filled and sent by her to the young stranger. Heber was greatly struck with the beauty and refined modesty of the young girl, whose name he understood to be "Milatey," and who was the flower and pet of her father's family. Lingering as long as propriety would permit, or the glass of water would hold out, he murmured his thanks and rode reluctantly away. It was not long before he again had "business" in Victor, and again became thirsty (?) just opposite the house where the young lady lived. Seeing the same old gentleman in the yard, he again hailed him and asked for a drink of water. This time the owner of the premises offered to wait upon him in person, but Heber would not have it so, and with the blunt candor for which he was noted, nearly took the old gentleman's breath by saying, "I would rather 'Milatey' would bring it to me." "Latey," as she was called in the household, accordingly appeared, did the honors as before, and returned blushing to meet the merriment and good-natured badinage of her sister and brothers. She, however, was quite as favorably impressed with the handsome young stranger as he with her. More visits followed, acquaintance ripened into love, and on November 7, 1822, they were married.

Vilate Murray, for that was her name, was the youngest child of Roswell and Susannah Murray, and was a native of Florida, Montgomery, County, New York, born June 1, 1806. The Murrays were of Scotch descent. As a race they were gentle, kind-hearted, intelligent and refined. Through many of them ran a vein of poetry. Vilate herself wrote tender and beautiful verses. She was an ideal wife for a man like Heber C. Kimball, by whom she was ever cherished as the treasure that she was.

Some time in the fall or winter of 1831 five Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints came from Pennsylvania to Victor, five miles from Mendon, and tarried at the house of Phineas H. Young. These Elders were Eleazer Miller, Elial Strong, Alpheus Gifford, Enos Curtis and Daniel Bowen. Heber and Vilate Kimball were then members of the Baptist Church. Having duly investigated the new religion, they embraced it, Heber being baptized April 15, 1832, by Elder Alpheus Gifford, and Vilate about two weeks later, by Elder Joseph Young. Brigham Young, Heber's intimate friend, had been baptized on the 14th of April by Eleazer Miller. A branch was raised up at Mendon, numbering over thirty souls. Heber, having been ordained an Elder by Joseph Young, labored with him and his brother Brigham in the ministry.

In the fall of 1832, the three friends visited Kirtland, Ohio, and there on the 8th of November met for the first time the Prophet Joseph Smith. A year later Elder Kimball, having sold his possessions and settled his affairs, moved with his family to Kirtland, arriving there about the first of November. Four children had been born to him up to this time, the eldest and youngest of whom were dead. The survivors were William Henry and Helen Mar. Heber was the only one of his father's household to embrace Mormonism. He was accompanied to Ohio by Brigham Young and his two little daughters, who were motherless. In Kirtland, as in Mendon, the families of Brigham and Heber were as one.

Both these men were enrolled in the little band of heroes, about two hundred strong, who in May, 1834, under the leadership of the Prophet, set out for Jackson County, Missouri, to reinstate the Saints in that section upon the lands from which they had been driven. The story of "Zion's Camp" need not be told here. Suffice it that from the survivors of that historic organization the Twelve Apostles of the Church were chosen, at Kirtland, February 14, 1835. Heber C. Kimball was one of them. He accompanied his quorum on their first mission, preaching and baptizing through the Eastern States and Canada, counseling the Saints to gather westward and collecting means for the completion of the Kirtland Temple and for other purposes.



In June, 1837, he was placed at the head of a mission to England—the first foreign mission of the Church—and accompanied by Orson Hyde, Willard Richards, Joseph Fielding, John Goodson, Isaac Russell and John Snyder, sailed from New York, July 1st, landing at Liverpool on the 20th—a month after Queen Victoria was enthroned. Three days later, at Preston, Apostle Kimball preached the first Mormon discourse ever heard in alien lands. The first foreign baptisms in the Church took place in the river Ribble at Preston, on the 30th day of the same month. These baptisms, nine in number, were performed by him. The first person baptized was George D. Watt, afterwards a prominent Elder in the Church. Having thus gained a foot-hold, the missionaries separated, Elders Richards and Goodson going to the city of Bedford, Isaac Russell and John Snyder to Alston in Cumberland, while Apostles Kimball and Hyde, with Joseph Fielding, remained in and around Preston. Under their united labors the work spread rapidly. In eight months they converted and baptized about two thousand souls, most of them gathered into the fold through the powerful preaching and zealous exertions of the unlettered but magnetic Apostle, Heber C. Kimball. On April 20, 1838, he with Apostle Hyde and Elder Russell embarked at Liverpool for home, leaving Joseph Fielding and Willard Richards, with William Clayton, (a new convert) to preside over the mission thus founded.

Our Apostle rejoined the main body of his people at Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri, on July 25th of the same year. He passed with them through the fiery ordeal of the ensuing autumn and winter, maintaining his integrity without flinching, while a number of the most prominent Elders weakened and fell away. One of these, William E. McLellan, who had been an Apostle, came to gloat over his former brethren in chains, surrounded by the mob forces, and practically under sentence of death, on the public square at Far West. The apostate inquired for Heber C. Kimball, and having found him, sneeringly asked if he was now satisfied with the "fallen prophet," meaning Joseph Smith. The undaunted Apostle replied, "Yes, I am more satisfied with him a hundred fold than I ever was before, for I see you in the very position he said you would be in, if you did not forsake your lying, fornication, adultery and abominations—a Judas to betray your brethren."

Having regained his liberty, Apostle Kimball visited the Prophet and others in prison, and assisted President Young to superintend the winter exodus of the Saints from Missouri. He was one of the party who on April 26, 1839, went back to Far West to fulfil the prediction made concerning them and their start from that place upon the second Apostolic mission to Europe.

It was September, however, when they left Nauvoo, Illinois, where the main body of the Saints were settling. Heber and his friend Brigham were so sick they could hardly travel, and their families, left behind, were ailing and almost destitute. But nobler women never lived than Vilate Murray Kimball and Mary Ann Angell Young. Heroically rising to the occasion—not for the first, nor for the last time—they urged their husbands to leave them, in order to honor the call made upon them and faithfully fulfil their mission.

The Apostles sailed from New York on the 9th of March and landed at Liverpool on the 6th of April, 1840. After ordaining Willard Richards to the Apostleship, they spread out over Great Britain, preaching, baptizing, building up branches and organizing conferences. Their success was marvelous. The great London Conference was founded by Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff and George A. Smith.

Heber returned to Nauvoo July 1st, 1841. About this time he accepted and obeyed the principle of plural marriage, taught to him by the Prophet Joseph, who also practiced it. His eldest daughter, Helen Mar Kimball, was sealed to the Prophet in that order. He took an active part in all leading events affecting the Church, performed various missions in the Eastern States, and was there with most of the Apostles when Joseph and Hyrum Smith were murdered in Carthage jail.

In the trying scenes that ensued, beginning with Sidney Rigdon's attempt to seize the leadership of the Church, and eventuating in the Mormon exodus from Illinois, Heber C. Kimball stood stalwartly by Brigham Young, sustaining him as the Prophet's rightful successor, and assisting him heart and hand in all the arduous labors that followed. He left Nauvoo and joined the camp of the migrating Saints on Sugar Creek, Iowa, February 17, 1846. He helped President Young in the summer of that year to recruit the Mormon Battalion on the Missouri River, and accompanied him the next spring across the plains and over the Rocky Mountains as one of the Utah Pioneers. One of his wives, Ellen Sanders Kimball, came with him; the other two women in the company being the wives, respectively, of Brigham Young and his brother, Lorenzo D. Young.

At a Conference held at Winter Quarters, December 27, 1847, after the return of



many of the Pioneers for their families, the First Presidency of the Church—vacant since the death of the Prophet—was again organized, and Heber C. Kimball became first counselor to President Brigham Young; Willard Richards being the second counselor. Early in May, 1848 the First Presidency organized the main body of the Saints on the Elk Horn, preparatory to leading them to Salt Lake valley. They arrived here in September.

When the Provisional Government of Deseret was organized, Heber C. Kimball was elected Chief Justice, and was also Lieutenant-Governor of the State. At the October Conference of that year he introduced the subject of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, which was forthwith organized. At the legislative session in March, 1851—the State of Deseret still existing—he was president of the council branch of the assembly, and in September of the same year was president of the council in the first legislative assembly of the Territory of Utah. At the laying of the corner stones of the Salt Lake Temple, April 6, 1853, he assisted President Young to lay the south-east corner stone, and offered thereon the prayer of consecration.

Mention has been made of President Kimball's prophetic gift. His most famous prophecy is recorded in another volume of this history. It may here be condensed. The incident happened soon after his second arrival in "The Valley," and during a season of famine, when the half-starved, half-clad settlers, isolated from the civilized world, "a thousand miles from anywhere," were living on rations, eked out with wild roots dug from the earth or obtained from the Indians, scarcely knowing where to look for the next crust of bread or for rags to hide their nakedness. Under these circumstances Heber C. Kimball, in a public meeting, declared to his astonished hearers that within a very short time "States goods" would be sold in Salt Lake City cheaper than in St. Louis or New York. "I don't believe a word of it," said Charles C. Rich, voicing no doubt the opinion of nine-tenths of the congregation. "Well, I don't believe it either," said the Prophet Heber, with a characteristic smile, after he had sat down; "I am afraid I have missed it this time."

But the fulfilment came. Not many months after the delivery of the prophecy, the gold hunters began passing through Salt Lake valley on their way to California; an event entirely unanticipated by the Mormon settlers. In order to lighten their loads and expedite progress to the gold fields, they sold at enormous sacrifice the valuable merchandise with which they had stored their wagons to cross the plains. Their choice, blooded, but now jaded stock they eagerly exchanged for the fresh mules and horses of the Pioneers, and bartered off dry goods, groceries, provisions, clothing, tools, etc., for the most primitive outfits, with barely enough provisions to enable them to reach their journey's end. Thus was the prophecy fulfilled. Scores of such incidents might be recounted, and many are recounted in the author's published life of Heber C. Kimball.

In the famine of 1856, this great and good man, as provident as he was prophetic, played a part like unto that of Joseph of old, feeding from his own bins and store-houses—filled by his foresight in anticipation of the straitness of the times—the hungry multitude. His own family—a numerous flock—were put upon short rations to enable him to administer more effectually to the wants of others. Many are the acts of benevolence related of President Kimball and his family, especially his noble and unselfish partner, Vilate, during this season of distress. They kept an open house, feeding many poor people at their table daily, besides making presents innumerable of bread, flour and other necessities that were literally worth their weight in gold.

The fall and winter of the same year witnessed the strenuous and successful exertions of the First Presidency to rescue the survivors of the belated handcart companies, caught in the early snows along the Platte and Sweetwater. President Kimball sent two of his sons, William H. and David P. with the relief corps that went out to meet the immigrants, taking with them wagon loads of bedding and provisions for the sufferers. President Young and others did likewise. This prompt action on the part of the Church authorities saved hundreds of souls from sharing the fate of their unfortunate companions who had perished.

Preaching, colonizing, traveling through the settlements, encouraging the Saints in their toils and sacrifices, sitting in council with the Church leaders, ministering in sacred places, and in various other ways playing the part of a public benefactor—so wore away the remaining earthly years of President Kimball. His name was a household word wherever his people dwelt, and "Brother Heber" was everywhere honored and beloved. Even the Gentiles esteemed him, admiring his high courage and outspoken candor.

President Kimball was the father of a numerous posterity, mostly sons. The more notable of these are General William H. Kimball, his deceased brothers, David P. and

Heber P.; his living brothers, Charles S. and Solomon F.; Jonathan G., one of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies; Joseph, ex-Bishop of Meadowville; Newel W., Bishop's counselor at Logan; Andrew, President of St. Joseph Stake; and Elias S., ex-President of the Southern States Mission. The best known of his daughters up to the time of her death, was Helen Mar Kimball Whitney; the most prominent one at present is Mrs. Alice Kimball Smith.

President Kimball died at his home in Salt Lake City, June 22, 1868; his death being superinduced by a severe fall sustained several weeks previously. The accident occurred at Provo, to which place—where lived his wife Lucy and her family—he had driven from Salt Lake alone, arriving in the night. Near his residence the wheels of his buggy went suddenly into a ditch throwing him over the forward wheels violently upon the ground, where he lay for some time stunned and helpless, before being discovered and assisted into the house. This mishap, though he partly recovered from its effects, was the forerunner of his fatal illness. He had predicted his own death at the funeral of his wife Vilate, eight months before, saying sadly as he followed the remains of his beloved partner to the tomb, "I shall not be long after her."

His death was mourned by the whole Church and by many outside its pale, all realizing that "a prince and a great man had fallen in Israel." President Young said at his funeral, "He was a man of as much integrity, I presume, as any man who ever lived on the earth. I have been personally acquainted with him forty-three years, and I can testify that he has been a man of truth, a man of benevolence, a man that was to be trusted. \* \* \* We can say of him all that can be said of any good man."

## WILLARD RICHARDS.

**U**PON the roll of honored names whose records as Pioneers and State-builders make up the early history of our commonwealth, few shine as luminously as that of Willard Richards, physician, theologian, historian, journalist and statesman. A member of the historic band led by Brigham Young from the Missouri River to Salt Lake Valley in 1847, from that time until the day of his death he was intimately associated with the great man in the arduous and stupendous labor of establishing the feet of his people in their new-found home in the wilderness; in carving out of the desert and the rock the State whose sovereign star is forty-fifth on the flag of the Union.

Dr. Richards was Secretary of the Provisional Government of Deseret, and after the organization of the Territory of Utah, for several years did most of the business of the Territorial Secretary; at the same time presiding over the Council branch of the Legislative Assembly. He was the first editor and proprietor of the Deseret News, and at the time of his death, Postmaster of Salt Lake City. During the last six years of his life he was one of the First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, holding simultaneously the office of Church Historian.

Willard Richards was not only a Pioneer of Utah; he was also the pioneer in Mormonism of a numerous and distinguished family, numbering among its members some of the foremost citizens of the State. An Apostle of the Church from April, 1840, he shared with John Taylor, also an Apostle, the tragic honor of being a fellow prisoner with Joseph and Hyrum Smith when they fell pierced with the bullets of assassins in Carthage jail. On that occasion, when the bodies of the two martyrs, with that of Apostle Taylor, were riddled with balls, one of the missiles grazed Willard's neck, carrying away the tip of his left ear; otherwise he was unhurt, though right in the midst of the massacre. He was a close friend and confidante of the Prophet, and acted in the capacity of his private secretary up to the very moment of the martyrdom.

Willard Richards was born at Hopkinton, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 24, 1804. He was the youngest of eleven children, whose parents were Joseph and Rhoda Howe Richards. His elder brothers, Phineas and Levi, who followed him into the Church, and also came to Utah, were both able and worthy men, but Willard was the master mind of the family. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, and in time of peace a fairly well-to-do New England farmer. He and his wife belonged to the Congrega-



tional church in Hopkinton, but their children were reared mostly under Presbyterian influences. When Willard was about nine years old the family removed to Richmond, in Berkshire county, where his previous training in the common schools was supplemented with courses of instruction in the high school at that place.

At the early age of sixteen he taught school at Chatham, Columbia county, New York, and subsequently had charge of schools at Lanesborough, Massachusetts, and other places. He had an active and penetrating mind, and was given to scientific investigation. In his leisure hours he studied medicine, electricity and other kindred subjects, delivering lectures thereon. In 1834 he entered the Thompsonian Infirmary at Boston, and practiced under Dr. Samuel Thompson, founder of the Botanic or Thompsonian school of medicine. Next year he practiced his profession at Holliston, Massachusetts, where he resided at the home of Albert P. Rockwood.

It was here that Mormonism found him. Though susceptible to religious influences from childhood, he had paid but little attention to churches and creeds, and had supposed at one time that his indifference to such things was due to a reprobate condition of mind. In his despair he feared that he had committed the unpardonable sin. A great light burst upon him, he says, when in the summer of 1835 he read the Book of Mormon, a copy of which had been left by his cousin, Brigham Young, with another cousin, Lucius Parker, at Southborough. Up to this time Willard had never seen a Latter-day Saint, and his knowledge of them amounted to nothing more than that "a boy named Joe Smith, somewhere out West, had found a gold Bible." Opening the book at random, he had read less than half a page of its contents, when he declared, "God or the devil had a hand in that book, for man never wrote it." He read it twice through in about ten days, and was so impressed that he immediately resolved to visit the headquarters of the Church, seven hundred miles distant, and give Mormonism a thorough investigation. The execution of his purpose was delayed by an attack of palsy until October of the year following, when he arrived at Kirtland, Ohio, in company with his brother, Dr. Levi Richards, who attended him as physician. They were cordially received and entertained by their cousin Brigham, who was one of the Twelve Apostles.

Willard was baptized at sunset on the last day of December, 1836, Brigham Young officiating in the ceremony, which was also witnessed by Heber C. Kimball and others who had spent the afternoon cutting the ice in order to prepare for the baptism. Soon afterward he was ordained an Elder. Having formed a partnership with Brigham Young, he accompanied him on a special business trip to the East, from which he returned just in time to start with Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde, Joseph Fielding and others on a mission to England, June 13, 1837. Abroad, his early field of labor was the Bedford district. When Apostles Kimball and Hyde returned to America, in April, 1838, they left Joseph Fielding, Willard Richards and William Clayton in charge of the British Mission.

While in England Willard met and married Miss Jennetta Richards, daughter of the Rev. John Richards, Independent Minister, at Walker Fold, Chaidgley, Lancashire. The young lady had been converted to Mormonism by Heber C. Kimball, who, after baptizing her, met his friend, who had not yet seen her, and said, "Willard, I baptized your wife today." Some time later, Willard, having formed Jennetta's acquaintance, remarked to her, "Richards is a good name; I never want to change it, do you, Jennetta!" "No, I do not," she replied, "and I think I never will." A few months later—September 24, 1838—they were married. Their first child, a son named Heber John, died suddenly soon after his birth. Another son was born to them October 11, 1840, and him they also named Heber John. He is today Dr. Heber John Richards, of Salt Lake City.

At Preston, April 14, 1840, Willard Richards was ordained an Apostle by President Brigham Young, assisted by others of the Twelve, then upon their first mission as a quorum in foreign lands. He had been called to the Apostleship by revelation, July 8, 1838. Willard assisted his brother Apostles in their great work of broadening and strengthening the foundations of the British Mission. For a while he edited the *Millennial Star*, then published at Manchester, during the temporary absence of Parley P. Pratt, who had returned to America for his family.

Returning across the Atlantic in May, 1841, Apostle Richards visited his old home in Massachusetts, and leaving his family in care of his sisters there (his parents had both died while he was in England) he proceeded on to Nauvoo, Illinois. He located temporarily at Warsaw, where he sold lands for the Church, received immigrants, and counseled the Saints who had settled in that part; at the same time attending to his other duties as a general officer of the Church. In October he was elected a member of the city council of Nauvoo, and on the 11th of December removed to that place. It had previously been

voted by the Apostles in council that he should take charge of the publication of the *Times and Seasons*. Two days after his arrival at Nauvoo he was appointed by the Prophet his private secretary; he also became his general clerk, the recorder for the Temple, and for the city council, and clerk of the municipal court. "He is a great prop to me in my labors," wrote the Prophet to Willard's wife, while she was still in Massachusetts. He kept Joseph's private journal, and made an entry therein only a few minutes before the tragedy that terminated the earthly life of his beloved leader.

When the Prophet, in the absence of most of the Apostles, felt the toils gathering round him, and knew that his only safety lay in flight from the murderous mobs that were thirsting for his blood, Willard Richards was one of those, who on the night of June 22nd, 1844, crossed the Mississippi with him in a skiff, and started for the Rocky Mountains. When, yielding to the importunities of faint-hearted friends, Joseph returned and surrendered himself into the power of the wretches who had planned his destruction, Willard still clung to him, and was imprisoned with him, his brother Hyrum and John Taylor in Carthage jail.

Just before the murder of the two brothers (their jailor having suggested, in view of certain rumors, that they would be safer in the cell of the prison than in the apartment they then occupied) the Prophet said to Dr. Richards, "If we go into the cell, will you go in with us?" The Doctor answered, "Brother Joseph, you did not ask me to cross the river with you—you did not ask me to come to Carthage—you did not ask me to come to jail with you—and do you think I will forsake you now? But I will tell you what I will do; if you are condemned to be hung for treason, I will be hung in your stead, and you shall go free." Joseph said, "You cannot." The Doctor replied, "I will."

His subsequent experience in the prison, when it was assaulted by the band of blackened assassins who imbrued their hands in the blood of the Prophet and the Patriarch, is graphically told in his own thrilling narrative, originally published in the *Times and Seasons*, and entitled

#### "TWO MINUTES IN JAIL.

"Possibly the following events occupied near three minutes, but I think only about two, and have penned them for the gratification of many friends.

CARTHAGE, June 27, 1844.

"A shower of musket balls were thrown up the stairway against the door of the prison in the second story, followed by many rapid footsteps.

"While Generals Joseph and Hyrum Smith, Mr. Taylor and myself, who were in the front chamber, closed the door of our room against the entry at the head of the stairs, and placed ourselves against it, there being no lock on the door, and no catch that was useable.

"The door is a common panel, and as soon as we heard the feet at the stairs head, a ball was sent through the door, which passed between us, and showed that our enemies were desperadoes, and we must change our position.

"General Joseph Smith, Mr. Taylor and myself sprang back to the front part of the room, and General Hyrum Smith retreated two-thirds across the chamber in front of and facing the door.

"A ball was sent through the door which hit Hyrum on the side of the nose, when he fell backwards, extended at length, without moving his feet.

"From the holes in his vest (the day was warm, and no one had their coats on but myself,) pantaloons, drawers and shirt, it appears evident that a ball must have been thrown from without, through the window, which entered his back on the right side, and passing through lodged against his watch, which was in his right vest pocket, completely pulverizing the crystal and face, tearing off the hands and mashing the whole body of the watch. At the same time the ball from the door entered his nose.

"As he struck the floor he exclaimed emphatically, 'I'm a dead man.' Joseph looked towards him and responded, 'Oh dear! Brother Hyrum,' and opening the door two or three inches with his left hand, discharged one barrel of a six shooter (pistol) at random in the entry, from whence a ball grazed Hyrum's breast, and entering his throat passed into his head, while other muskets were aimed at him and some balls hit him.

"Joseph continued snapping his revolver round the casing of the door into the space as before, three barrels of which missed fire, while Mr. Taylor with a walking stick stood by his side and knocked down the bayonets and muskets which were constantly discharging through the doorway, while I stood by him, ready to lend any assistance, with another stick, but could not come within striking distance without going directly before the muzzles of the guns.



"When the revolver failed, we had no more firearms, and expected an immediate rush of the mob, and the doorway full of muskets, half way in the room, and no hope but instant death from within.

"Mr. Taylor rushed into the window, which is some fifteen or twenty feet from the ground. When his body was nearly on a balance, a ball from the door within entered his leg, and a ball from without struck his watch, a patent lever, in his vest pocket near the left breast, and smashed it into 'pie,' leaving the hands standing at 5 o'clock, 16 minutes, and 26 seconds, the force of which ball threw him back on the floor, and he rolled under the bed which stood by his side, where he lay motionless, the mob from the door continuing to fire upon him, cutting away a piece of flesh from his left hip as large as a man's hand, and were hindered only by my knocking down their muzzles with a stick; while they continued to reach their guns into the room, probably left-handed, and aimed their discharge so far round as almost to reach us in the corner of the room to where we retreated and dodged, and then I recommenced the attack with my stick.

"Joseph attempted, as the last resort, to leap the same window from whence Mr. Taylor fell, when two balls pierced him from the door, and one entered the right breast from without, and he fell outward, exclaiming, 'O Lord my God!' As his feet went out of the window my head went in, the balls whistling all around. He fell on his left side a dead man.

"At this instant the cry was raised, 'He's leaped the window!' and the mob on the stairs and in the entry ran out.

"I withdrew from the window, thinking it of no use to leap out on a hundred bayonets, then around General Smith's body.

"Not satisfied with this I again reached my head out of the window, and watched some seconds to see if there were any signs of life, regardless of my own, determined to see the end of him I loved. Being fully satisfied that he was dead, with a hundred men near the body and more coming round the corner of the jail, and expecting a return to our room, I rushed towards the prison door, at the head of the stairs, and through the entry from whence the firing had proceeded, to learn if the doors into the prison were open.

"When near the entry, Mr. Taylor cried out, 'Take me.' I pressed my way until I found all doors unbarred, returning instantly, caught Mr. Taylor under my arm, and rushed by the stairs into the dungeon, or inner prison, stretched him on the floor and covered him with a bed in such a manner as not likely to be perceived, expecting an immediate return of the mob.

"I said to Mr. Taylor, 'This is a hard case to lay you on the floor, but if your wounds are not fatal, I want you to live to tell the story.' I expected to be shot the next moment, and stood before the door awaiting the onset."

The expected almost happened. While Willard was caring for his wounded friend in the inner part of the prison, a portion of the mob again rushed up stairs to finish the fiendish work already more than half completed. Finding only the dead body of Hyrum Smith in the front apartment, and supposing the other prisoners to have escaped, they were again descending the stairs when a loud cry was heard, "The Mormons are coming!" Thinking the inhabitants of Nauvoo were upon them, to avenge the murder of the Prophet, the whole band of assassins broke and fled, seeking refuge in the neighboring forest. Their groundless fear was shared by the people of Carthage in general, who fled pell mell, terrified by the thought of a wrathful visitation from the betrayed and stricken community.

Dr. Richards' marvelous escape from death in the midst of the fiery shower to which his three friends succumbed, fulfilled a prediction made to him by the Prophet over a year previously, when he told him that the time would come when the balls would fly round him like hail, and he would see his friends fall upon the right and upon the left, but there should not be a hole in his garment. As during that terrible ordeal he was the personification of calm courage and collected heroism, so in the events immediately following he manifested the highest wisdom and discretion. Writing from Carthage to Nauvoo, he advised the people to be patient, to trust in God, and not seek to avenge themselves upon their enemies. He and the Prophet's brother, Samuel H. Smith, with the wounded John Taylor, then superintended the removal of the bodies of the martyrs to Nauvoo for burial.

In all subsequent movements of the Church Willard Richards was a recognized power. He assisted in the inauguration and conduct of the exodus from Illinois, helped to raise the Mormon Battalion on the Missouri River, and was one of the first enrolled among the Pioneers who accompanied Brigham Young to the Rocky Mountains.

After the return of the Apostles to Winter Quarters, when the First Presidency was again organized (December 27, 1847), Willard Richards was chosen second counselor to President Brigham Young. In the following summer, when the main body of the migrating Saints crossed the plains, President Richards led one of the three grand divisions into which the numerous companies were organized.

At the election held for officers of the Provisional Government of Deseret, March 12, 1849, Willard Richards was chosen Secretary of State, and served as such until the organization by Congress of the Territory of Utah and the arrival of the Territorial Secretary, B. D. Harris, of Vermont, who did not reach Salt Lake City until late in July, 1851. After the summary departure of Mr. Harris, in September of that year, Dr. Richards again took up the burden of the Secretary's business—if, indeed, he had laid it down—and continued to carry it for another year or more, when Secretary Benjamin G. Ferris appeared upon the scene. Again, after that official's premature departure, Dr. Richards was Secretary *ad interim*.

June 15, 1850, witnessed the publication of the first number of the *Deseret News*, of which Willard Richards was editor and proprietor. The *News* was then a small quarto, issued weekly, but what it lacked in size it made up in vigor, thanks to the pungent pen of the ready writer occupying the editorial sanctum. He continued to edit the *News* as long as he lived. His incumbency of the position of postmaster covered about the same period. He had the confidence of the Postmaster General, who respected his judgment touching postal arrangements throughout the mountain territories.

September 22, 1851, the first Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Utah convened at Salt Lake City. Willard Richards was a member of the Council. In 1852 he presided over that body, and succeeded himself at the two following sessions of the Legislature, which then met annually. The last time that he left his house—a retired little cottage now on Richards Street, and then only a few rods from the Council House, where the Legislature convened—it was to discharge his duty as President of the Council on the final day of the session ending January 20, 1854. In his effort to walk these few rods from his residence he said to a bystander, "I will go and perform this last duty, if like John Quincy Adams I die in the attempt." He was suffering from dropsy. He died on the 11th of March following.

Dr. Richards magnified to the last, along with his other duties, his office as one of the First Presidency of the Church, enjoying to the full the love and confidence of Presidents Young and Kimball, his associates. The latter once said of him, referring to his humility and deferential regard for his seniors, "He would never so much as go through a doorway ahead of me." President Richards, in other words, was a gentleman. His death, in the prime of life, was regarded, in view of his many gifts and general usefulness, as a public calamity.

His immediate descendants—the issue of several marriages—are his sons Heber J., Willard B., Joseph S., Calvin W. and Stephen L.; and his daughters, Rhoda Ann Jenetta (Mrs. Frank Knowlton) deceased; Sarah Ellen (wife of President Joseph F. Smith); Paulina (Mrs. A. F. Doremus); Alice Ann (widow of the famous Lot Smith); Asenath (widow of Judge Joel Grover); Mrs. Phebe Peart and Mrs. Mary Ann VanFleet. Three of his sons embraced their father's early profession—medicine; and two of them are still active practitioners at Salt Lake City.

## ORSON PRATT.

† HIS famous Apostle and Pioneer, one of the most prominent figures in the founding of Utah, was born at Hartford, Washington county, New York, September 19, 1811. His parents were Jared and Charity Dickinson Pratt, and his father's ancestor, Lieutenant William Pratt, with his elder brother John, was among the first settlers of Hartford, Connecticut. These brothers were sons of the Rev. William Pratt of Stevenidge, Hertfordshire, England. Orson Pratt was next to the youngest of six children, the fourth child in the family being his brother, Parley P. Pratt, destined like



himself to become a noted preacher and writer, and among those first upon the ground as colonizers and settlers of the Rocky Mountain region. The younger brother is here given precedence, for the reason that he was one of the Pioneers proper, and the first of that historic band to set foot upon the site of Salt Lake City, the earliest white settlement in these parts.

The parents of Orson Pratt were poor, and he also was fated to plod through life in comparative poverty, so far as this world's wealth was concerned; but he was rich in powers of mind and accumulations of knowledge, treasures beyond compute. Orson Pratt was an intellectual millionaire.

His father began life as a weaver, but subsequently became a tiller of the soil. He taught his children to be moral and honest, and to believe in the Bible, but he had no faith in creeds and churches. When Orson was three or four years old the family moved from his birthplace to New Lebanon, Columbia county, in the same State, where he was sent to school several months in each year until the spring of 1822, when he began hiring out as a farm boy. At intervals he picked up a knowledge of arithmetic, book-keeping, geography, grammar and surveying. Though a frequent reader of the scriptures, it was not until the autumn of 1829 that he began to pray fervently and "seek after the Lord." This continued for about a year, when two Elders of the Latter-day Church came into his neighborhood and held several meetings which he attended. One of these Elders was his brother Parley, a recent convert to the Mormon faith, by whom Orson was baptized on the nineteenth anniversary of his birth.

October of that year found him at the birthplace of the Church—Fayette, Seneca County, New York—upon a visit to the Prophet Joseph Smith, by whom he was confirmed and ordained an Elder on the first day of November. His first mission, taken soon afterward, was to Colesville, in Broome county. Early in 1831 he followed the Prophet to Kirtland, Ohio, and after preaching for several months in that region, set out for Jackson county, Missouri, with his brother Parley, in compliance with a revelation directing many of the Elders to travel two by two to that land, preaching by the way. The Pratt brothers held fifty meetings en route and baptized eleven souls.

At Kirtland, January 25, 1832, Orson Pratt was appointed to preside over the Elders of the Church, and was set apart to that Presidency under the hands of Sidney Rigdon. At the conference where this appointment was made the Prophet voiced a revelation in the presence of the whole assembly, assigning many of the Elders to missions. Orson Pratt and Lyman E. Johnson were sent to the Eastern States. Prior to starting, the former, on February 2nd, was ordained a High Priest by Sidney Rigdon, under the direction of the Prophet. During his mission he baptized and confirmed his eldest brother, Anson Pratt, at Hurlgate, Long Island, and after visiting his parents at Canaan, Columbia county, New York, proceeded northward with Elder Johnson. At Bath, New Hampshire, they baptized, among fourteen others, Amasa M. Lyman. In Vermont they baptized Winslow Farr, William Snow, Zerubbabel Snow and others, and on a subsequent mission to that State Orson Pratt brought Gardner Snow, Willard Snow and Jacob Gates into the Church. In the intervals of several other missions to the East, he attended the School of the Prophets, worked upon the Temple and in the Church printing office at Kirtland, and boarded for a season in the Prophet's family.

In February, 1834, Orson Pratt and Orson Hyde were directed to travel together and assist in "gathering up the strength of the Lord's house," preparatory to "the redemption of Zion." Many other Elders participated in this labor, which resulted in the organization of "Zion's Camp." In the journey to Missouri Orson Pratt had charge of a number of the wagons. He was one of those attacked with cholera, but his great faith and iron will saved him while others perished. As one of the standing High Council in Zion, he with Bishop Edward Partridge visited the scattered Saints in Clay County, setting in order the various branches.

The early part of the year 1835 found him on his way back to Kirtland, under leave of absence, and accompanied part way by his brother, William D. Pratt. While on his first visit to Missouri he had suffered from fever and ague, which now returned, brought on by over-exertion in traveling. "Sometimes," says he, "I lay down upon the wet prairies, many miles from any house, being unable to travel." In the streets of Columbus, Ohio, a man passed to whom he felt impelled to speak; he proved to be a Latter-day Saint, the only one in that city. At the home of this brother the worn traveler tarried certain days, and there read in a late number of the "Messenger and Advocate," published at Kirtland, that he had been chosen one of the Twelve Apostles, and was requested to be at headquarters on the 26th of April. A two-days journey by stage enabled him to arrive there on the day appointed.

He was ordained an Apostle under the hands of David Whitmer and Oliver Cowdery, two of the three witnesses to the Book of Mormon, and on the same day was blessed by Joseph Smith, Sr., the Prophet's father, who was the Patriarch of the Church. He accompanied his fellow Apostles on their first mission, through the Middle and Eastern States, and in October, 1835, raised up a small branch in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, ordaining Dr. Sampson Avard an Elder to take charge of it.

The 4th of July, 1836, was Orson Pratt's wedding day. He chose as his wife Miss Sarah M. Bates, sister to Ormus E. Bates, of Henderson, New York. Apostle Luke Johnson performed the ceremony, which took place while they were on a mission in that State.

At the time of the exodus of the Saints from Ohio, Apostle Pratt was presiding over a large branch of the Church in New York City. Summoned to Missouri, he started with his family for Far West, but was detained by the ice at St. Louis, where he arrived about the middle of November, 1838. He rejoined his driven people at Quincy, Illinois, the next spring. His brother Parley was at that time a prisoner in the hands of the Missourians, but made his escape in July following, through the instrumentality of his brother Orson and other friends. The latter was one of those who risked their lives by returning to Far West to fulfil prophecy, on the historic date, April 26, 1839.

The ensuing autumn found our Apostle again in New York City, where he embarked with others of the Twelve in the spring of 1840, for England. April of that year saw him in Edinburgh, Scotland, where he preached for about nine months and raised up a branch of over two hundred Latter-day Saints. While upon this mission he published his noted pamphlet, "Remarkable Visions," which was re-published in New York.

His time from the spring of 1841 to the summer of 1844 was spent at Nauvoo—where he had charge of a mathematical school and was a member of the City Council—and upon various missions in the East. As a city councilor he helped to draw up a memorial to Congress, which he afterwards presented at the seat of government. There he tarried for ten weeks, preaching, baptizing, and in his leisure moments calculating eclipses and preparing his first almanac for publication in 1845. It was entitled "The Prophetic Almanac," and was calculated from the latitude and meridian of Nauvoo and other American towns. "From 1836 to 1844," says the Apostle, "I occupied much of my leisure time in study, and made myself thoroughly acquainted with algebra, geometry, trigonometry, conic sections, differential and integral calculus, astronomy and most of the physical sciences. These studies I pursued without the assistance of a teacher." He was still in the east when he heard of the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, and soon afterwards he returned to Nauvoo. The following year he presided over the branches in the Eastern and Middle States, but returned home in November to prepare for his departure to the West.

He left Nauvoo February 14, 1846, accompanied by his family—four wives and three small children, the youngest a babe three weeks old. Financially exhausted by his frequent missions and the great amount of gratuitous service he had rendered, he had to be assisted to an outfit with which to begin the long journey lying before him. April 24th found him at Garden Grove, where the question of sending a band of pioneers, men without families, across the Rocky Mountains, with seed-grain, farming utensils, provisions, etc., to prepare for those who would follow, was considered in a council of the Apostles and laid before the people. At the next halting place, Mount Pisgah, it was decided by President Young and the Apostles that during the absence of the pioneers the main body of the people should tarry on the Pottawattomie lands at and around Council Bluffs, if the Indian owners would consent. While Orson Pratt was following in the wake of President Young to the Missouri River, one of his wives, Louisa Chandler Pratt, died of typhus fever on the 12th of June, between Mount Pisgah and Council Bluffs.

In the spring of 1847 he accompanied the President and his pioneer associates on that historic journey which, beginning in April at the Missouri River, and ending in July upon the shores of the Great Salt Lake, led to the founding of Utah and the settlement and development of this intermountain country. Orson Pratt was in charge of the vanguard sent by President Young, who was ill with mountain fever, from Echo Canyon across the Wasatch range into Salt Lake Valley. He and Erastus Snow were the first of the Pioneers to enter the Valley, and the former, as related elsewhere, was the first among them to plant foot upon the site of Salt Lake City. This was on the 21st of July, three days before the arrival of President Young. That he was alone at this time was due to the fact that his comrade had returned toward the mountains to look for his lost coat. The original survey of Salt Lake City was begun by Orson Pratt, with Henry G. Sherwood, on the 2nd of August, and on the 26th of that month, he started, with others of the pioneers, on the return journey to Winter Quarters.



At a conference held there on April 6, 1848, Apostle Pratt was appointed to succeed Elder Orson Spencer as President of the European Mission and as editor of the "Millennial Star," and in compliance with that call he with his wife Sarah and their children left Winter Quarters about the middle of May and arrived at Liverpool on the 26th of July. The British Mission contained at that time about forty thousand Latter-day Saints. The Apostle's reputation as a preacher and a writer had preceded him, and the sun of his fame rose well-nigh to its zenith during this period. For three years he labored incessantly as President, preacher, editor and author. Every noted town in Great Britain heard the sound of his voice—deep, sonorous, powerful—proclaiming with fervid and fearless eloquence the principles he had been sent forth to promulge. While editing the "Star" he wrote, published and distributed many pamphlets on various subjects pertaining to the doctrine and history of the Church. With means obtained from the sale of his works he supplied the urgent needs of a portion of his family left on the Iowa frontier. In May, 1850, he paid them a visit, and while there received word from President Young that he was honorably released from his mission and at liberty to return home. Going back to England he remained until the spring of 1851, and then started for Utah, arriving here on the 7th of October.

The following winter he sat as a member of the Council in the first legislative assembly of the Territory of Utah, and was in the legislature during every subsequent session when at home. For several sessions, including the one next preceding his demise, he was speaker of the House. The winter and spring of 1851-2 was occupied in the delivery of a series of twelve lectures on astronomy, which awakened general interest. He was also connected with the University of Deseret as one of its corps of instructors. He was such an ardent lover of knowledge, and so anxious to disseminate it, that he offered at one time to teach the youth of the community free, if they would but give their time to study.

In August, 1852, he was appointed to preside over the Latter-day Saints in all the States of the Union and in the British Provinces of North America. Establishing his headquarters at Washington, D. C., he there began the publication of "The Seer," in the columns of which periodical appeared the Prophet Joseph's Revelation and Prophecy on War and the Revelation on Celestial marriage, then for the first time given to the world. In 1853, while still editing "The Seer," he made a flying trip to Liverpool, and from April, 1856, to January, 1858, was absent from home on another presiding mission in Great Britain. He returned by way of California, while Johnston's army was in winter quarters east of the Wasatch Mountains. For about two years from 1862 he presided at St. George, in Southern Utah.

In April, 1864, Apostle Pratt was set apart for a mission to Austria, and was accompanied to Vienna by Elder William W. Riter. Finding the laws of that country too stringent to allow them to obtain a footing for missionary work, they returned to England, where in May, 1866, the Apostle published an edition of his mathematical work, "Pratt's Cubic and Biquadratic Equations." Three years later, in New York City, he transcribed and published the Book of Mormon in the phonetic characters called the Deseret Alphabet.

The month of August, 1870, was made memorable by the great public discussion between Orson Pratt the Mormon Apostle, and Dr. John P. Newman, the Methodist Chaplain of the United States Senate, upon the subject "Does the Bible sanction polygamy?" This famous debate took place in the Tabernacle at Salt Lake City, in the presence of ten thousand people, and lasted three days. During its progress the Apostle amazed and bewildered his learned opponent, not only by his thorough familiarity with the scriptures, but by his incisive logic, his clear-cut mathematical demonstrations, his profound knowledge of the original Hebrew and the writings of the most eminent commentators on the Bible.

In 1874 he became the Church Historian, a position held by him during the remainder of his days. In 1877 he went to England, to transcribe and publish an edition of the Book of Mormon in the Pitman phonetic characters, but was almost immediately re-called to Utah by the death of President Brigham Young, in August of that year. In the fall of 1878, accompanied by Apostle Joseph F. Smith, he visited Nauvoo, Kirtland, the Hill Cumorah and other places of historic interest, and at Richmond, Ray County, Missouri, had a pleasant interview with David Whitmer, the survivor of the famous Three Witnesses.

In December of the same year the venerable Apostle started upon his last foreign mission—his fifteenth voyage across the ocean; this time to stereotype and publish at Liverpool the Book of Mormon and the Doctrine and Covenants, as arranged by him in paragraphs, with foot notes and references. He also published while there his astronomi-

cal work "Key to the Universe." Prior to this time he had achieved wide fame in the field of higher mathematics. As early as November, 1850, he had discovered a law governing planetary rotation, and subsequently had made other scientific discoveries. Professor Proctor, the astronomer, while lecturing at Salt Lake City early in the "eighties," referred admiringly, almost reverently, to Professor Pratt, and gave it as his opinion that there were but four real mathematicians in the world, and Orson Pratt was one of them. While in London upon his last mission he made a discovery regarding the chronological symbolism of the Great Pyramid, concerning which he had just been reading. This discovery, he claimed, conclusively demonstrated that the date of the organization of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was symbolized in the grand gallery's chronological floor line.

Though now an old man, with hair and beard as white as snow, he was still physically and mentally strong and enduring; and while fulfilling this mission worked for weeks at a stretch, not less than eighteen hours out of the twenty-four. At home again in September, 1879, he showed in the enfeebled state of his health that the heavy toil had told severely upon him. From that time he was a sufferer from diabetes, which finally terminated his life.

This patriarchal Apostle was the father of forty-five children, and, at the time of his death, sixteen sons and as many daughters were living. Among the sons are Professor Orson Pratt, musician; Arthur Pratt, ex-chief of police; Laron Pratt, printer; Lorus Pratt, artist; Milando Pratt, a High Councilor of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion; Ray R. Pratt and Royal G. Pratt, both of whom enlisted among the Utah Volunteers during the war with Spain. Among the daughters are Mrs. Willard Weihe, of the Church Historian's Office, Mrs. Joseph Kimball, Mrs. J. U. Eldredge, Mrs. James Douglass, Mrs. John Silver, Mrs. Willard Snow, Mrs. Anthony Ivins, Mrs. Alvin Beesley, Mrs. James S. Morgan, and the late Mrs. F. M. Bishop. Two of the Apostle's grand-daughters, Mrs. Viola Pratt Gillette and Miss Ruth Eldredge, are known in the professional world; the former as a singer, the latter as an elocutionist.

Orson Pratt was not only a preacher, eloquent and powerful, a theologian learned and profound, a linguist to whom the dead languages were an open book, a writer lucid and logical, and a scientist of eminent attainments; he was also a philosopher, a fact as clearly evinced in his every day association with his fellows, as in his thoughtful literary productions. An anecdote or two will suffice to illustrate. One of the evidences of the humble circumstances in which he lived was a weather-beaten but respectable straw hat, which he wore both summer and winter. One of his daughters—Mrs. Kimball—asked him one day, "Father, why do you wear a straw hat in winter?" "To keep my head warm, my child," he answered. "But is a straw hat warm in winter?" she persisted. "Warmer than no hat at all, my daughter," was the reply, worthy of a Diogenes. Another incident also portrays the philosophical side of his nature and emphasizes his powers of concentration and self-mastery; all the more strikingly when it is known that Orson Pratt was naturally as high-spirited as he was determined. He was preaching in the open air at Liverpool, when an arrogant, noisy fellow, emerging from the crowd, planted himself squarely in front and began denouncing him. Without deigning to notice the interruption, the speaker raised his powerful voice and completely drowned that of the disturber. The latter then shouted in stentorian tones, but the Apostle, increasing his own lung power, again rendered him inaudible. This was kept up until the fellow ceased from sheer exhaustion, and retired amid the laughter of the bystanders. The speaker then lowered his voice to its normal pitch and calmly continued his discourse to the end.

Orson Pratt, the meek and faithful Apostle—"the Saint Paul of Mormondom," as Tullidge aptly styled him; a man of whom President Wilford Woodruff said at his funeral, that he had traveled more miles, preached more sermons, studied and written more upon the Gospel and upon science than any other man in the Church,—died at his home in Salt Lake City, October 3rd, 1881. Upon his death bed, just before breathing his last, he dictated to President Joseph F. Smith, who took down the words as he uttered them, the following epitaph, to be placed upon his tombstone: "My body sleeps for a moment, but my testimony lives and shall endure forever."



## WILFORD WOODRUFF.

**W**ILFORD the faithful—Wilford the beloved. In those two phrases are summed up the character, the career, and a portion of the reward of that great and good man, President Woodruff, one of the pioneer builders of the commonwealth, which he saw grow from an infantile colony into a Territory, and finally into a sovereign State. On almost the identical spot where he and his confreres, in July, 1847, broke the virgin soil and put in the first seed planted in Salt Lake valley, he, in July, 1897, unveiled the monument erected by a grateful people to the memory of Brigham Young and the Pioneers. That was his life's crowning act in a temporal way, as the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple, a little over four years previous, was its crowning act in a spiritual way. Thenceforth the tired body, worn out by the ceaseless activity of the spirit, seemed but awaiting the inevitable dissolution that would prepare the mortal frame for the peaceful rest of the tomb and open to the immortal intelligence the portals of paradise.

Wilford Woodruff was a native of Farmington (now Avon), Hartford county, Connecticut, and was born March 1st, 1807. He was the son of Aphek Woodruff and his wife, Beulah Thompson. He came of a hardy, long-lived race—his great-grandfather, Josiah Woodruff, attaining to the age of nearly a hundred years; and he inherited from his ancestors the activity, endurance and industrious nature for which he was noted. Almost from infancy, it seemed as if two opposing powers were at work, one to destroy, the other to preserve him. This conviction was borne in upon his mind by a remarkable succession of accidents, from which he recovered or was rescued, as he believed, by an interposing Providence. He frequently remarked during his life, that every bone in his body had been broken, excepting his neck and spine.

A miller by vocation, at twenty years of age, after having assisted his father in the Farmington mills, he took the management of a flouring mill belonging to his aunt, Helen Wheeler. He afterwards had the charge of flouring mills at South Canton and New Hartford, Connecticut. In the spring of 1832 he went with his brother Azmon to Richland, Oswego county, New York, where he purchased a farm and sawmill and set up in business for himself.

It was while living at Richland, in the year 1833, that he was converted to Mormonism, which he first heard preached by Zera Pulsipher and Elijah Cheney, two Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Though naturally religious, he was far from sanctimonious, and up to this time had held aloof from all churches, his course determined by a belief that none of the modern religious societies had divine authority, and that the true church of Christ would yet be re-established upon the earth. He derived some of his views from Robert Mason, otherwise known as "The Old Prophet Mason," who lived at Simsbury, Connecticut. He was therefore prepared for the message proclaimed by Joseph Smith and his followers. He and his brother Azmon both believed, entertained the Elders, and offered themselves for baptism, Wilford being baptized and confirmed by Zera Pulsipher December 31st, 1833. Two days later he was ordained to the office of a Teacher.

Early in February, 1834, he was visited by Elder Parley P. Pratt, under whose advice and instructions he began at once to make preparations for joining the body of the Church at Kirtland, Ohio. Having settled up his business, he started with a wagon and horses, and arrived there on the 25th of April. A week later he became a member of Zion's Camp, and in May set out for Missouri. At Lyman Wight's house, in Clay county, Missouri, on the 5th of November, he was ordained a Priest by Elder Simeon Carter, and soon afterward was sent upon a mission to the Southern States.

Passing through Jackson county, the hotbed of anti-Mormonism, from which section the Latter-day Saints had recently been driven, he and his companion, Elder Harry Brown, after suffering much from hunger and fatigue, were entertained by a man named Conner, who gave them breakfast, but cursed them while they were eating it, because they were Mormons. At Pettyjohn creek, in Arkansas, they called upon Alexander Akeman, who had belonged to the Church in Jackson county, but had turned against it, and was now very bitter in his opposition. Wilford Woodruff bore his testimony to the

apostate, who followed him from the house in a great rage, but just before reaching the object of his wrath fell dead at his feet, as if struck by lightning. Meetings and baptisms followed, after which the two missionaries proceeded southward, rowing down the Arkansas river in a cottonwood canoe of their own manufacture. From Little Rock they waded through mud and water on toward Memphis, Tennessee, during which journey Elder Brown, annoyed by the slow progress they were making, departed, leaving his companion, who was suffering from rheumatism, sitting on a log in the mud and water, unable to walk, without food, and far from any house. Kneeling down in the wet, the young Priest prayed to God, asking Him to heal him. He was instantly relieved of pain, and continued on his way, preaching wherever he could find hearers.

In Benton county, Tennessee, early in April, 1835, he joined Elder Warren Parrish and labored with him for over three months, during which time they converted and baptized over forty persons. Elder Parrish, called to Kirtland, ordained Wilford Woodruff an Elder (June 28), and the latter, after being left alone, prosecuted his labors in Kentucky and Tennessee, baptizing over thirty more. Among his associates was Abraham Owen Smoot, whom Elder Parrish had baptized, and whom Elder Woodruff now ordained an Elder. In April, 1836, the latter labored in Tennessee, under the direction of Apostle David W. Patten, who, on May 31st, ordained him to the office of a Seventy. Some months later Elders Woodruff and Smoot were released to go to Kirtland, where they arrived on the 25th of November, the former having previously organized the first company of Saints that emigrated from the Southern States. It numbered twenty-two souls.

Up to this time Wilford Woodruff was a single man, but now he decided to marry. The lady who became his wife was Phebe W. Carter, to whom he was united April 13th, 1837, President Frederick G. Williams performing the ceremony at the home of the Prophet Joseph Smith in Kirtland. The Prophet himself was to have officiated, but was prevented by a mob. Those were perilous times for the Church, some of whose leading men had apostatized and others were preparing to fall away. Wilford Woodruff was among those who stood staunchly by the Prophet, defending him against the attacks of his enemies. By Joseph's advice he attended the Temple school and studied English and Latin for a season, but missionary work was more to his liking, and he was soon on his way to a new field of labor.

It was on the last day of May, in the year 1837, that he started upon a mission to Fox Islands, off the coast of Maine. He was now one of the First Quorum of Seventy. After attending a conference in Canada, and ordaining Elders, Priests, Teachers and Deacons, he proceeded to Farmington, Connecticut, where he baptized his uncle, Ozem Woodruff, and others of his kindred. He visited his wife's relatives at Scarborough, Maine, and then went on to his destination. He was accompanied to Fox Islands by Elder Jonathan H. Hale. The day they landed,—Sunday, August 20th—Wilford Woodruff preached the first Mormon sermon ever delivered there, in the only church on North Island. They preached often and baptized many. In the summer of 1838 Elder Woodruff baptized his father, his stepmother, his sister Eunice and other relatives in Connecticut, and after organizing a branch there, went back to Fox Islands, where, on August 9th he learned of his appointment to fill a vacancy in the quorum of the Twelve Apostles.

In the ensuing fall, at the head of a company of Saints, including his wife and infant child, he started through rain, mud, frost and snow for Missouri, but on the way learned of the exodus of the Church from that state, and so tarried through the winter in Illinois. At Quincy he met Apostles Brigham Young and John Taylor, whom he afterwards accompanied, with others, to Far West, Missouri. There, on the 26th of April, 1839, he was ordained an Apostle by President Brigham Young, the ordination taking place on the Temple lot, during the meeting held on that memorable morning by those apostolic fulfillers of prophecy. George A. Smith was ordained an Apostle at the same meeting. Returning to Quincy, Wilford Woodruff again met President Joseph Smith, who had just escaped from captivity in Missouri.

He was with the Prophet in the founding of Nauvoo, and assisted him in the midst of a fearful epidemic of fever and ague that swept over that section, during which Joseph healed many that were lying at the point of death. Not having time to visit and bless two sick children three miles away, the Prophet gave Elder Woodruff a red silk handkerchief and told him to go and lay hands on the children and wipe their faces with the handkerchief and they should be healed. The Apostle did as he was told, and the little ones recovered. The date of this incident was July 22nd, 1839.

Sick himself with chills and fever, his family also sick, and with only four days' provisions on hand, Apostle Woodruff, on the 8th day of the ensuing August, started upon



his first mission to England. Sailing from New York in company with John Taylor and Theodore Turley, he landed at Liverpool January 11, 1840. He spent forty days in the Staffordshire potteries, preaching and baptizing, and then proceeded south into Herefordshire, where he found a society called "United Brethren," numbering some six hundred and fifty souls. In eight days he baptized one hundred and sixty of them, including their presiding elder, Thomas Kington, and forty-seven other preachers. He also baptized three clerks of the Church of England, who had been sent by their ministers to watch and report his movements. A constable who came to arrest him was also gathered into the fold. After meeting President Young and others of his quorum at Liverpool, where they landed on the 6th of April, and attending a council and conference at Preston, where Willard Richards was ordained an Apostle and the missionary work of the Twelve outlined, he returned to Herefordshire. There and in Worcestershire and Gloucestershire he spent seven months. During that time he and his brethren baptized over eighteen hundred souls, including two hundred preachers of different denominations. In August he went to London and assisted Heber C. Kimball and George A. Smith to establish Mormonism in that great city. In April, 1841, he sailed with President Young and his party for America, landing at New York about the last of May. Journeying westward, he was wrecked on Lake Michigan, but escaped and reached Nauvoo on the 6th of October.

He was now placed in charge of the business department of the Church printing office, and also became a member of the city council. He filled a mission to the East, in company with Brigham Young and George A. Smith, to collect funds for the Nauvoo Temple and the Nauvoo House; and later went forth with other Elders to electioneer for the Prophet in the Presidential campaign of 1844. He little dreamed upon leaving Nauvoo, May 9th, that he had looked his last, that day, upon the living features of his revered and beloved leader. He was at Portland, Maine, about to step on board a steamer bound for Fox Islands, when he saw an account of the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith. He forthwith returned to Boston and accompanied President Young and others of the Twelve to Nauvoo.

At a council held there soon after their arrival, Wilford Woodruff was appointed to preside over the British mission, and pursuant to that call landed at Liverpool January 3rd, 1845. April 13th, 1846, found him back at Nauvoo, where the exodus of the Saints was in progress. President Young and most of the Apostles having already departed for the west. As soon as possible he followed with another company, stopping at Mount Pisgah, one hundred and seventy-two miles from Nauvoo, where, on the 26th of June, he met Captain James Allen, of the United States army, who had come to present the Government's requisition for the Mormon Battalion. The Apostle at once sent a courier to the Church leaders at Council Bluffs (whither Captain Allen immediately repaired), and then, under advice from President Young, he proceeded to enroll volunteers at Mount Pisgah. The following winter he spent on the Missouri River, where occurred one of his terrible accidents, in which he was crushed by a falling tree. He was healed by the prayer of faith and the administration of the Elders, including President Young.

The next spring found him on his way across the plains as a member of the Pioneer Company. He was captain of the first ten wagons in that famous organization. He arrived in Salt Lake valley on the 24th of July, bringing with him in his carriage President Young, who was sick with mountain fever. Pioneer Woodruff's first act after his arrival here was eminently characteristic of him. It was to plant the seed potatoes he had brought with him from the frontier. Having assisted to explore the Valley, lay out Salt Lake City, and erect the Old Fort, he returned with President Young and others to the Missouri River, where he had left his family. He was there when the first Presidency was reorganized, but in the spring of 1848 went on a mission to the Eastern States, from which he returned to Salt Lake City in 1850.

December of that year found him a member of the Council or Senate of the General Assembly of Deseret, and September following a member of the House in the first Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Utah. He subsequently sat in the Council for a period of twenty years. He traveled much with President Young, exploring and helping to colonize various parts of Utah and establish new settlements.

Wilford Woodruff was a natural agriculturist. Most aptly could he have been styled the Cincinnatus of Utah. Without worldly ambition, and utterly devoid of show and ostentation, he shunned prominence rather than courted it, and esteemed place and power, so far as this world's honors went, as mere baubles, not worth the seeking. He delighted in tilling the soil and causing it to yield in abundance and variety. It was his pride and pleasure to find upon his trees or vines an abnormally large peach, apple, strawberry, or potato, to take its circumference and diameter, and exhibit the same

admiringly to his neighbors. He was the first president of the Utah Horticultural Society, organized at Salt Lake City in September, 1855, and for a long period was president of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society. He resided for many years in what is now the Valley House, which he owned; but he also had a fine farm in the southern suburbs of the town, the place known as "Woodruff Villa." He loved outdoor life, was exceedingly active and busy, and when not in his office or away from home, was sure to be found bustling about his farm, hoeing corn, harvesting grain, building, or engaging in like pursuits.

For one who made no pretensions to education, oratory or literary ability, Wilford Woodruff was remarkable for his extensive fund of general knowledge, his ready and rapid utterance, and his graphic powers of description. He perused with avidity the public prints, which, with the Church works, constituted the greater part of his reading; and had a retentive memory and quick recollection of personal experiences and historical happenings, especially those affecting his people and religion. He kept a daily journal from the time he entered the ministry up to within two days of his death, and recorded therein with untiring industry every important event in Mormon history. His well known zeal and diligence in this direction doubtless suggested him in due time as a most proper person for Church Historian, to which office he succeeded at the death of Apostle Orson Pratt, in 1881, having previously held the position of his assistant. He continued to be Church Historian until he succeeded to the Presidency of the Church.

When the St. George Temple was dedicated, in 1877, Apostle Woodruff was placed in charge as its president, and during the next two years he performed an immense amount of labor in that sacred edifice. More than forty-one thousand vicarious baptisms took place there during his term of presidency, and of these, three thousand one hundred and eighty-eight were performed by himself, his family and friends for their dead ancestors. President Woodruff testified that while in the Temple he received visitations three nights in succession from prominent Americans of the Colonial period, including the signers of the Declaration of Independence, who from the spirit world solicited his services in their behalf. He responded cheerfully, and had the necessary work done for them.

In October, 1880, he was sustained as President of the Twelve Apostles, succeeding President John Taylor in that position. During the anti-polygamy crusade following the enactment of the Edmunds law, March, 1882, he spent much of his time in Arizona and Southern Utah, but was at Salt Lake City in February, 1886, when the Gardo House, the President's Office and the Historian's Office were raided by the United States marshal and his deputies, in quest of Presidents Taylor, Cannon and Smith. President Woodruff was in the Historian's Office at the time, with Apostles Erastus Snow and Franklin D. Richards. Calmly walking into the street, he passed by the officers into the crowd, apparently unrecognized.

At the death of President Taylor, in July, 1887, he succeeded virtually to the leadership of the Church, which then rested upon the Apostolic Council over which he presided. On April 9, 1889, the Council of the First Presidency was reorganized and Wilford Woodruff was sustained as President of the Church, with George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as his counselors. He succeeded President Taylor as Trustee-in-trust for the Church, also as president of Z. C. M. I. and of Zion's Savings Bank.

On September, 24, 1890, President Woodruff issued the famous "Manifesto," discontinuing the practice of plural marriage; a declaration accepted and sustained by the Church at the following October Conference. The people were told by their leader that the Lord accepted their sacrifices in behalf of the principle, and desired them now to submit to the law of the land. They obeyed.

An era of good feeling ensued. Mormons and Gentiles affiliated socially and politically, and were friendly as never before. Local political lines, upon which a long and bitter fight had been waged, were obliterated; the People's party and subsequently the Liberal party disbanded, and the citizens generally, regardless of past prejudices and affiliations, divided on national party lines, mostly as Democrats and Republicans. The crusade—a six years' reign of terror—came to an end. Presidents Harrison and Cleveland, in successive proclamations, pardoned all polygamists, and the Mormon Church property, forfeited and escheated to the government under the provisions of the Edmunds-Tucker law of March, 1887, was restored by act of Congress to its rightful owner. Utah, a Territory since September 9, 1850, on January 4, 1896, was admitted into the Union as a State.

In the midst of these changes—predicted in a general way by President Woodruff at the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple, April, 1893—the venerable leader in the fall of that year visited the World's Fair at Chicago, accompanying the Tabernacle Choir, which



there competed with the trained choristers of Wales and other countries, and in the great vocal contest bore off second prize. President Woodruff and party, including his wife, Emma Smith Woodruff, and other members of his family, Presidents George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, with members of their families, were everywhere greeted cordially and received with honor. Especially was this the case at Independence, Jackson county, Missouri, from which part, just sixty years before, the Latter-day Saints had been ruthlessly expelled by mob violence. By the civic authorities of Independence and by the Elders of the so-called Reorganized Church there residing, the Utah visitors were warmly welcomed and treated with the utmost courtesy.

The year 1897 was a notable one in the life of President Woodruff and in the history of the commonwealth of which he was one of the principal founders. It was Utah's year of jubilee. On March 1st, the President attained his ninetieth anniversary, an event celebrated at the great Tabernacle in the presence of an immense gathering of friends, including the Governor of the State, members of the Legislature and other public officials, Mormons and non-Mormons. At the close of the proceedings, which were also in honor of Mrs. Emma Woodruff, who was fifty-nine years old that day, a reception was held, the entire assemblage passing by and shaking hands with the venerable leader and his wife. On July 20th, at the opening of the Utah Pioneer Jubilee, the President, though in feeble health, officiated in the ceremony of unveiling the statue of President Brigham Young surmounting the monument erected in his honor and that of the Pioneers. In the afternoon he attended the reception at the Tabernacle, where he was presented with a gold badge designed for the oldest Pioneer present. July 22nd, the third day of the festival, he was crowned with flowers at the Tabernacle by the children who had marched in that day's procession; the floral wreath being presented and placed upon the brow of the aged Pioneer by little Ida Taylor Whittaker, a grand-daughter of President John Taylor. July 24th, the closing day of the celebration, President Woodruff, in his carriage, headed the great Pioneer pageant, and was greeted with enthusiasm by the multitude.

A year later to the day he made a speech at the dedication of the Old Fort Square as a public park of Salt Lake City; and within the next three weeks set out upon a visit to San Francisco—the visit from which he was destined not to return alive. For several years he had taken frequent trips to California, where he obtained relief from his besetting ailment, insomnia. During one of these trips, in 1896, while fishing at Catalina Islands, the aged sportsman, assisted by his wife, had hauled out a yellow tail weighing thirty pounds. He was as proud of his catch as if it had been a five-pound strawberry, picked from his patch at Woodruff Villa. His love for rod and gun was almost equal to his fondness for hoe and sickle. An event of his last visit to the coast was his attendance, by invitation, in company with President George Q. Cannon, at a banquet given on the evening of August 27, 1898, by the Bohemian Club of San Francisco, in honor of an octogenarian, who addressed the assemblage. The company, surprised and delighted at the vigor manifested by their aged friend, were simply astounded when President Woodruff, then in his ninety-second year, promptly responded to a call for an impromptu speech, with even more vigor and vivacity.

The next day was the Sabbath: and the President addressed the Latter-day Saints of the San Francisco branch at their regular meeting in that city. This was his last public appearance. On Tuesday he was taken ill, and though everything possible was done for him that skill and kindness could devise, he gradually sank into the sleep of death, passing peacefully away at twenty minutes to seven o'clock on the morning of the 2nd of September. He died at the home of Colonel Isaac Trumbo, where he and his party had been most kindly entertained. Accompanied by his wife Emma and other friends, the remains of the deceased leader were brought home for burial. The funeral services were held in the Tabernacle on the 8th of September.

President Woodruff during his life was married five times, and was the father of thirty-one children, one of whom, his son Abraham Owen Woodruff, is now one of the Twelve Apostles. The eldest son bears his father's full name. These two, with his sons James, Asahel, David and Newton, are probably the male descendants best known in the community. Among the President's daughters are Mrs. Phebe Snow, Mrs. Beulah Beatie, Mrs. Belle Moses, Mrs. Clara Beebe, Mrs. Blanche Daynes, Mrs. Alice McEwan and Miss Mary Woodruff.

Wilford Woodruff was beloved by his people for his great integrity, and was universally esteemed for his honest and guileless nature. He had no enemies, and in his case—though such examples are rare—this fact constituted a credit shadowed by no element of reproach. His crowning characteristic, next to fidelity and devotion to principle, was his simple, childlike humility. He was "an Israelite indeed," in whom there was "no guile."

## GEORGE ALBERT SMITH.

“**T**HERE were giants in the earth in those days.” Scarcely more apt were these words of the days described in Genesis than to the days of George A. Smith and his fellow founders of Utah. Seldom have so many great spirits been grouped in any one period as were gathered around the Prophet Joseph Smith and President Brigham Young, assisting the former in the establishment of a new religion, and the latter in the building up of a new commonwealth. Among these none loomed grander, in mature and labored years, and none were humbler and more unassuming, than the beloved and revered “G. A.” whose name, thus affectionately abridged, remains a synonym for all that is upright, noble and good in the lexicon of the Latter-day Saints. A big-hearted, broad-minded philanthropist, a giant in intellect and almost a giant in physique, he was for many years the historian and general recorder of his Church, holding simultaneously the Apostleship, and during the last seven years of his life he was one of the council of the First Presidency.

George A. Smith was born at Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, New York, June 26, 1817. His father, John Smith, and his mother, Clarissa Lyman Smith, were both natives of New Hampshire. His first American ancestor came from England early in the seventeenth century. John Smith was uncle to the Prophet Joseph and the Patriarch Hyrum Smith. Consequently George A. was first cousin to those worthies. He bore the same relationship to Elder Elias Smith, was second cousin to President Joseph F. Smith, and father to John Henry Smith, the Apostle. Among the best known of his descendants are his daughters Mrs. Clarence Merrill and Mrs. William N. Williams, his grandson, George A. Smith, and his granddaughter, Mrs. Alice Merrill Horne, all residents of Salt Lake City. George's early life, checkered more or less with perils and mishaps through which he passed without any permanent evil results, was spent under the immediate watchcare of his parents. They were members of the Congregational church, and he himself was strictly trained therein until he was fifteen years of age; but he was an independent thinker and soon broke away from the churches and creeds of his time. His father being an invalid, the son was under the necessity of laboring constantly to supply the needs of the home. His opportunities for education were therefore limited, but he valued knowledge and made every effort in his power to obtain it. He early showed signs of a superior intellect, and as he grew older, became phenomenal. Though genial and humorous in disposition, he was old-fashioned in his ways, caring little or nothing for the company of children of his own age so far as their fun and frivolity were concerned, and preferring the society of older people. He was a great favorite with his grandfather, Asa Smith, a veteran of the Revolution and the war of 1812, and would climb upon the old man's knees and listen spell-bound to his thrilling narrations of his experience while fighting for liberty and independence.

In the year 1828 came to this branch of the Smith family the news of the discovery by the seaman Joseph Smith, at Manchester, Ontario county, of the famous golden plates from which he translated the Book of Mormon. A copy of this book was brought to them two years later by Joseph Smith, Sr., and his son, Don Carlos, a young brother of the Prophet. George A. read the book very carefully, and after thorough inquiry and investigation, accepted it as an inspired record. A wealthy and influential Presbyterian in his neighborhood offered to send him to college as a preparation for the Christian ministry if he would promise not to become a Mormon, but he declined the offer, and on the 10th of September, 1832, joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He was baptized by Elder Joseph H. Wakefield, and confirmed by Elder Solomon Humphrey.

In May, 1833, he removed with his parents to Kirtland, Ohio, and during the summer of that year quarried and hauled rock for the building of the Kirtland Temple. The 5th of May, 1834, found him on his way to Missouri as a member of Zion's Camp. He walked the entire distance to Clay county—where most of the Saints expelled from Jackson County had gathered—in forty-five days; a distance of a thousand miles; his outfit consisted of a musket, a blanket and a knapsack. During the last three weeks of the journey he was the Prophet's personal attendant or “armor bearer.” Sleeping in the



same tent with Joseph and Hyrum, and present at most of the councils held, he acquired much information that afterwards proved invaluable to him, regarding the Prophet's manner and method of governing men and settling difficulties. He returned to Kirtland early in August of the same year. When the time came to ordain the Twelve Apostles and the first Seventies of the Church, he was ordained a Seventy under the hands of Joseph Smith, Sr., Joseph Smith, Jr., and Sidney Rigdon, the last named being mouth. The date of his ordination was March 1, 1835. He was set apart as a member of the first quorum of Seventy.

Between May, 1835, and April, 1838, he fulfilled three missions, the first in company with Elder Lyman Smith in Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York; the second in Ohio, and the third in southeastern Ohio and northwestern Virginia. In the intervals he attended school at Kirtland. While upon the third mission he taught grammar classes, thereby earning means to purchase clothing. This mission was a very arduous one. He met with much opposition, held public debates with ministers of various denominations, and suffered for six weeks with inflammatory rheumatism, caused by exposure and privation while traveling through all kinds of weather and experiencing all sorts of treatment in a wild and sparsely inhabited region. While thus occupied he met the lady who was destined to become his wife—Miss Bathsheba W. Bigler, of Harrison county, West Virginia.

The summer of 1838 found him located at Adam-Ondi-Ahman, Daviess county, Missouri, where on the 28th of June he was ordained a High Priest and set apart as a member of the High Council of that Stake. In the fall of the year, with his cousin, Don Carlos Smith, he went upon a mission through Kentucky and Tennessee. During his absence the Prophet and many of his brethren were made prisoners and various atrocities were perpetrated by the Missourians upon the Mormon settlers. George A. and Don Carlos, while on their way home, were pursued by a mob and came nigh perishing in a storm on the prairie.

On April 26, 1839, George A. Smith was ordained an Apostle, to fill a vacancy in the quorum, caused by the apostasy of Thomas B. Marsh. His ordination took place on the Temple corner-stone at Far West, then all but deserted by Latter-day Saints, who had been driven from Missouri into Illinois. He was ordained under the hands of Brigham Young and several other Apostles, Heber C. Kimball being mouth. He soon set out with a majority of his quorum upon their mission to Great Britain, and though suffering much sickness, steadily held on his way, preaching through Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut.

April 6, 1840, was the date of his landing in England. He labored in the counties of Lancaster, Chester, Stafford, Warwick, Worcester, Hereford, Gloucester, Essex and Middlesex; and with Heber C. Kimball and Wilford Woodruff built up a branch of the Church in London. It required a strong effort to introduce Mormonism in the Metropolis, and much street preaching had to be done. Apostle Smith there injured his left lung, which troubled him during the remainder of his life and finally caused his death.

At Nauvoo, to which place he returned early in July, 1841, he married, on the 25th of that month, Miss Bathsheba W. Bigler, who as Mrs. Bathsheba W. Smith has long held a prominent place among the women of Utah. In February, 1842, he was elected a city councilor, and a year later an alderman of Nauvoo. He was successively a chaplain and Quarter-master General of the Legion, also a trustee of the Nauvoo House Association. In 1842, 1843 and 1844 he did considerable ministerial work in Illinois and in states farther east. He was in Michigan when his kinsmen, Joseph and Hyrum Smith, were murdered in Carthage jail.

When the time came to evacuate Nauvoo, George A. Smith was one of the first of the Mormon leaders to set out for the West. An anecdote aptly illustrating his character finds its place at this point. At a council where the subject of the exodus was being considered, a great many discouraging views were expressed, when George A., after listening intently to the pessimistic sentiments, and it coming his turn to speak, arose and said: "Well, brethren, if there's no God in Israel, we're a sucked in set of fellows; I'm going to cross the river." A general laugh followed, hope was kindled in every heart and the spirit of gloom that had rested upon the assembly was at once dispelled. Short speeches and shorter prayers were characteristic of George A. Smith, and his utterances were always pithy and to the point.

He accompanied the vanguard of the migrating Church across Iowa to the Missouri river, where, after many hardships and delays, caused by wet weather and bad roads, they arrived about the first of July, 1846. He had five men to assist him in building bridges, constructing ferry boats and driving and caring for teams, but when the Mormon Battalion was called for, these men all enlisted, leaving him with the teams on his hands. At

Winter Quarters he constructed by his own labor five cabins of logs and earth for the use of his family. At the expiration of six months they were compelled by government officers to remove to the east side of the river. There he built four cabins, which were occupied by his family until June, 1849. While on the west side, one of his wives, Nancy Clement Smith, and four of his children died from scurvy, superinduced by a lack of vegetable diet. As a cure for this disease, which was prevalent, he urged upon the people the cultivation of the potato, visiting their camps for that purpose. This caused him to be called "the potato Saint."

During the pioneer journey of 1847 he walked a distance of seventeen hundred miles, and was for six weeks without bread; but was better off than most of the company, for he had about twenty-five pounds of flour locked up in his trunk, unknown to any one. This he issued by cupfuls to the sick, some of whom attributed to it the preservation of their lives. He entered "the Valley" on the 22nd of July, two days before the arrival of President Young, and states in his journal that he planted the first potato put in the soil of Salt Lake valley. A cabin built by him as a portion of the Old Fort was occupied by his aged sire, "Father John Smith," who was in the immigration immediately following the Pioneers and became president of the first Stake of Zion organized in the Rocky mountains.

Having returned with President Young to the Missouri river, our Apostle had charge, after the departure of the First Presidency in 1848, of the emigration at Kanesville, or Council Bluffs, and in the last of the westbound companies of 1849, he set out with his family for Salt Lake valley. His heavily loaded teams encountered severe storms, the cattle were stampeded, and at South Pass seventy of his animals were frozen. He arrived at his journey's end on the 27th of October.

Hon. George A. Smith was a member of the Senate of the Provisional State of Deseret, and reported the first bill printed for the consideration of the General Assembly. It was a bill for the organization of the Judiciary. He also reported a bill relating to the construction of a national railroad across the continent. The Assembly having provided for the organization of Iron county, of which he was appointed "Chief Justice," with "power to proceed," he raised a company of one hundred and eighteen volunteers, and in December, 1850, accompanied by about thirty families, started southward to plant a colony in the vicinity of the Little Salt Lake. The expedition after crossing five ranges of mountains, located on Centre Creek, where they unfurled the stars and stripes and organized the county of Iron. During that winter he taught school, having thirty-five pupils, to whom he lectured on English grammar around the evening camp fire.

At the first Territorial election in August, 1851, he was elected to the Council of the Legislature. In the following October he was commissioned Postmaster of Centre Creek, by Postmaster-General Hall. In November he was commissioned by Governor Young as Colonel of Cavalry in the Iron military district. He was afterwards placed in charge of the militia throughout Southern Utah, and instructed to take measures for the defense and safety of the inhabitants against Chief Walker and his blood-thirsty bands, who had begun to rob and kill the settlers. In 1852 he was appointed to preside over Church affairs in Utah County and to exercise a general supervision over all the colonies in the southern part of the Territory.

Possessed of a legal and statesmanlike mind, he early turned to the study of law and constitutional principles. In October, 1851, while yet a tyro in the profession, he defended in the district court at Salt Lake City, Howard Egan, one of his fellow Pioneers, who was on trial for slaying James Monroe, the seducer of his wife. Parts of the notable speech delivered by him on that occasion, and which brought a verdict of acquittal from the jury, may be found in the twenty-third chapter of our first volume. It should be stated that George A. Smith practised law for the pure love of justice and the legal science. His services were given free, not only to the defendant Egan, but to all his other clients as well. He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Utah and received his certificate as an attorney and counselor at law and solicitor in chancery, February 2nd, 1855.

At the General Conference of the Church in 1854, he was elected Historian and General Recorder, and immediately went to work compiling the documentary history of Joseph Smith. Assisted by four clerks, he compiled and recorded the Prophet's history from February 20, 1843, to the date of his death, June 27, 1844, and also supplied from memory and other sources blanks in the record compiled by President Willard Richards, his predecessor, who had written on the margin "To be supplied by George A. Smith."

He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of March, 1856, and was elected by that body one of two delegates to proceed to Washington and present the proposed



State Constitution and its accompanying Memorial to Congress. The other delegate was John Taylor, who was editing "The Mormon" in New York City. This political mission was given to Apostle Smith as a respite from his too close application to the Historian's office. The only response vouchsafed to Utah's appeal for statehood was the stopping of the mails and the setting of an army in motion for the invasion of the Territory. Our Apostle was absent in the East for about eleven months, during which time, besides attending to his duties as a delegate, he preached in nine States of the Union. He returned in time to take part in the general preparations for defense made by the people of Utah at the approach of Johnston's army.

In the fall of 1860 he suffered a terrible shock in the tidings brought to him of the murder of his eldest son, George A. Smith, Jr., who was killed by Navajo Indians, about thirty-five miles north of the Moquis villages in New Mexico, now Arizona. It was many months before he fully recovered from the effect produced upon him by this lamentable tragedy. In 1866, owing to the incursions of Indians upon the southeastern settlements, he organized the militia of the Iron military district into a brigade of three regiments, embraced in the counties of Iron, Washington, Kane and Beaver, and established posts to prevent the inroads of Ute and Navajo Indians. He was then an aid-de-camp of Lieutenant-General Wells. He received a commission as Brigadier-General from Governor Charles Durkee on April 11th of the same year.

For many years George A. Smith had charge of the extension of settlements in Southern Utah, embracing the cotton districts in Washington and Kane counties. He was known as the father of the Southern Utah settlements, the chief of which, St. George, was named after him. He was elected every two years to the Council of the Legislative Assembly, and up to 1864 served as a member of every session except one. From 1864 to 1870 he was President of the Council.

At the October Conference in 1868 came his elevation to the First Presidency, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of President Heber C. Kimball, first counselor to President Brigham Young. The selection of George A. Smith for this important position gave universal satisfaction.

In October, 1872, President Smith set out upon a special mission to Palestine, to bless the land that it might be redeemed from sterility, and to dedicate it for the speedy restoration of the tribes of Israel. The members of the party were George A. Smith, Lorenzo Snow, Paul A. Schettler, Feramorz Little, George Dunford, Thomas W. Jennings, Eliza R. Snow and Clara S. Little. From Genoa, George Dunford returned and Albert Carrington took his place, completing the tour. After leaving England they passed through Holland, Belgium, France and Italy, thence sailing to Egypt and Palestine. An interesting incident of the journey was a call upon President Thiers of the French Republic. President Smith much enjoyed the tour, especially of the Holy Land. Having accomplished his mission, he returned by way of Constantinople and Athens to Trieste, and visited the principal cities of Austria and Germany. May 18th, 1873, found him and his party in London, and on the 28th of that month they sailed for home, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 18th of June.

During President Smith's absence, he had been appointed Trustee-in-trust for the Church, which office he held until his death. After his return from abroad he spent considerable time in his name-sake city, St. George, encouraging the building of the Temple at that place. A zealous advocate of the United Order, which President Young sought to establish, he preached much upon that theme in various parts of the Territory.

While returning from St. George to Salt Lake in February, 1875, either while journeying or soon after his arrival here, he was attacked with a severe cold, which settled upon his lungs, depriving him of the use of his voice. This affliction, combined with a very peculiar manifestation of insomnia, which prevented him from sleeping except in an upright posture, and then only at short intervals, finally caused his death, September 1st, 1875.

President George A. Smith possessed great qualities of mind and heart. Humble as a child, he was every inch a man; prudent and wise, yet fearless as a lion. He was a counselor par excellence, respectful to authority, but no cringing sycophant. When asked for his opinion he gave it candidly, whether or not it agreed with opinions already expressed. If his counsel was rejected—a very rare occurrence—he was not offended, and if opposite advice prevailed, he stood one with his brethren in carrying out the policy agreed upon. A great economist, he dressed plainly, lived within his means and zealously advocated home manufactures. Public-spirited and generous, his acts of benevolence and charity were many, but entirely without ostentation. He was a man of few words, but his speeches abounded in apt anecdotes and illustrations. He was noted for

his good judgment, his capacious and retentive memory, and his sound, common sense. President Young said at his funeral that he had known him for forty-two years, had traveled and labored with him in the ministry during much of that time, and believed him to be as faithful a boy and man as ever lived. He added these telling words: "I never knew of his neglecting or over-doing a duty. He was a man of sterling integrity, a cabinet of history, and always true to his friends."

## AMASA MASON LYMAN.

THE name of this noted man—Apostle and Pioneer—is inseparably interwoven with the early history of Utah and other parts of the West. An industrious colonizer, an eloquent orator, and a leader of more than ordinary ability, he was with the Mormon Church and people from the days of Kirtland until long after the settlement of Salt Lake Valley. He performed many missions, and passed through some thrilling experiences during the anti-Mormon troubles in Missouri. Loved and trusted by the Prophet Joseph Smith, whose affection he warmly returned, and whose confidence he merited, he was likewise a staunch and able supporter of President Brigham Young in all the toils and trials of the exodus from Illinois and the exploration and colonization of the western wilderness. At the time of his death he was still a resident of Utah, though no longer a member of the Mormon community.

Amasa M. Lyman was the third son of Roswell Lyman and his wife Martha Mason, and was born in Lyman township, Grafton county, New Hampshire, March 30, 1813. He was less than two years old when his father, in order to mend his fortune, started for the West. He never returned, and is supposed to have died near New Orleans, six years after his departure from home. Amasa's eldest brother, Mason, was indentured to a New Hampshire farmer. His elder brother Elijah died in infancy. Himself, his younger brother Elias and his sister Ruth remained with their mother until she re-married, when Amasa was placed in charge of his grandfather, Perez Mason, with whom he lived until he was eleven years of age. At that time the old gentleman went to reside with his eldest son, Perley Mason, and his grandson, accompanying him, remained at his uncle's home during the next seven years.

Amasa was about eighteen when his mind became thoughtful upon the subject of religion, and he remained in that condition, though not uniting himself with any church, until the spring of 1832, when he heard the Gospel preached by Lyman E. Johnson and Orson Pratt. This was his first acquaintance with Mormonism. He was baptized by Elder Johnson on April 27th of that year and confirmed by Elder Pratt the day following. Soon after, on account of the ill-feeling that arose in his uncle's household over his conversion to the unpopular faith, he resolved to leave and go to the West.

Accordingly, on the 7th of May, 1832, he bade adieu to the family and started upon a journey of seven hundred miles. He had but a few dollars in cash, and after this means was exhausted, mostly in traveling by stage and canal, he walked some distance to Palmyra, Wayne county, New York, where he found employment with Mr. Thomas Lacky. This was the man who bought the farm of Martin Harris when he sold it to raise money with which to publish the Book of Mormon. After working for Mr. Lacky about two weeks and receiving four and a half dollars in wages, Amasa continued his journey by way of Buffalo, Lake Erie and Cleveland, to Hiram, Portage county, Ohio, where he arrived on the 5th of June. There he was kindly received and entertained by Father John Johnson, whose son Lyman had baptized him.

It was at Father Johnson's house that the Prophet Joseph Smith and Elder Sidney Rigdon were staying when they were brutally mobbed on the night of March 25th of that year. The Prophet was now absent on a visit to Missouri, but he returned to reside at Johnson's about the 1st of July, and it was there and then that young Lyman first met him. The latter, having entered the employ of Father Johnson, continued working for him until some time in August, when the Prophet said to him, "Brother Amasa, the Lord requires your labors in the vineyard." He at once replied, "I will go," though up to that time he had had no experience as a preacher. He was ordained an Elder under the hands of the Prophet and Elder Frederick G. Williams on the 23rd of August, and next



day he and Zerubbabel Snow (ordained an Elder at the same time) started upon their first mission. They labored in Southern Ohio and in Cabell county, Virginia, until spring, baptizing about forty souls.

From Kirtland, Ohio, March 21st, 1833, Elder Lyman started upon his second mission, having as his companion Elder William F. Cahoon. He traveled in the State of New York for about eight months, and saw one hundred souls added to the Church. He then set out for Kirtland, but on the way met Elders Lyman E. Johnson, Orson Pratt and John Murdock in Erie county, Pennsylvania, where a conference was held and Elder Lyman ordained a High Priest under the hands of Lyman E. Johnson and Orson Pratt. He next proceeded to Livingston county, New York, where he labored until early in 1834, when, in company with Alva L. Tippetts, he visited his native State, but was soon recalled to Kirtland and enrolled as a member of Zion's Camp. The two sons of Father John Tanner, of Warren county, New York,—John J. and Nathan—accompanied him to Ohio. There he turned over to the Prophet money and teams contributed by Father Tanner and others for the expedition to Missouri. His connection with Zion's Camp extended until the disbandment in Clay county, Missouri, where he assisted in taking a census of the Latter-day Saints in that section. He then returned to Kirtland, arriving there May 26, 1835, having, on the way, in company with Elder Heman T. Hyde, preached, baptized, and raised up a branch in Madison county, Illinois.

During the three weeks that he remained at the Church headquarters, Elder Lyman married his first wife, Louisa Maria Tanner, daughter of Father John Tanner, previously mentioned; the same who was afterwards cruelly maltreated by the mob in Missouri. The marriage was solemnized by Elder Seymour Brunson. Five days later the young husband was again in the mission field, mostly in the State of New York, where he labored with success. He was now a member of the first quorum of Seventy, having been ordained about the time of his marriage, by Joseph Smith, Oliver Cowdery and Sidney Rigdon. The following winter he spent at Kirtland, attending the Temple school, and in the spring again labored in New York State, where he performed the ceremony of marriage uniting his brother-in-law and fellow missionary, Nathan Tanner, to Miss Rachel Smith. Now came a short mission to Erie county, Pennsylvania, and then his removal to Missouri.

Amasa M. Lyman set out for the new gathering place at Far West in the autumn of 1837. He and his family were accompanied by Nathan Tanner and household, and Mr. Jared Randall, who had been engaged to provide the means of transportation. Arriving in Caldwell county, Missouri, Mr. Lyman left his family there while he sought and found employment at Fort Leavenworth, where he worked through the winter. In the spring he did a job of work on the courthouse in Chariton county, and then rejoined his family. When the difficulties arose that eventuated in the expulsion of his people from Missouri, he took the field and was in the very thick of the trouble. Early in October, 1838, he was deputed by the authorities at Far West to find a way to the beleaguered Saints at Dewitt, Carroll county, who were surrounded by mobs in such a way as to preclude any approach to them by ordinary routes, in consequence of which little or nothing could be learned of them. Selecting James Dunn as his companion, and disguising himself in such a manner as to completely conceal his identity, he went forth upon his dangerous errand. The two reached Dewitt in safety, but found the place almost deserted, the inhabitants having fled to Far West. They took dinner with some of the mobbers and departed, but on the way home were intercepted by armed and mounted Missourians and made prisoners. Their captors required them to take charge of a cannon they were transporting to Daviess county for service against the Mormons, and on this cannon they were permitted to ride. At the end of four days they were liberated, but were compelled to take the back track, not being allowed to rejoin their friends, then only seven miles away. By a circuitous route they finally reached Far West.

Mr. Lyman was now given charge of a squad of ten men, whose duty it was to spy out the enemy and discover their designs. He was near Crooked river, engaged in this service, when the battle at that place was fought. He was one of the defenders of Far West, and after the betrayal of the Prophet and his brethren by Colonel Hinckle, and the surrender of the city, he was also singled out as a prisoner and condemned with others to be shot next morning, the execution of which murderous sentence was defeated by General Doniphan. Mr. Lyman was allowed five minutes to bid adieu to his weeping wife and prattling babe and was then conducted with his fellow prisoners to Jackson county, and subsequently confined in chains at Richmond, in Ray county. On November 24th he was discharged and made his way back to Far West.

The Sabbath after his release he met Colonel Hinckle, the traitor, who proposed to

him, now that the Prophet was in trouble, from which he stated he would not escape, that they join and go to the South and build up a church for themselves. Lyman spurned the base proposition. About this time he was elected a justice of the peace, and did much clerical work for his brethren when they were compelled by the mob to convey their lands, purchased from the government, to pay the expenses of the war waged against them. Though suffering much from sickness at this time, he was closely watched by the mob commander, Captain Bogart, and his emissaries. In March, 1839, he rejoined his family at Quincy, Illinois, they having preceded him out of Missouri.

During the spring he was engaged with others in earnest but futile attempts to rescue Parley P. Pratt and his fellow prisoners from captivity. The following winter he resided with his friend Justus Morse in McDonough county, Illinois, where his eldest son, Francis M. Lyman, the present Apostle, was born, January 12, 1840. Early in the spring of that year he built a cabin on what was known as the "Half-breed Tract" in Lee county, Iowa, and having housed his family therein, went to work boating wood on the Mississippi.

A year later he moved to Nauvoo, and shortly afterward went upon a mission of several months into Northern Illinois, in company with Charles Shumway. A mission to Indiana, with Peter Haws, to secure means for the building of the Nauvoo Temple and the Nauvoo House, was followed by a similar errand to Tennessee in the summer of 1842, when he had as his companions Horace K. Whitney, Adam Lightner and subsequently Lyman Wight.

Anasa M. Lyman was ordained an Apostle, August 20, 1842, and on the 10th of September he started, in company with George A. Smith, on a mission into Southern Illinois. He was afterwards joined by Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball. The following winter, under the direction of the Prophet, he moved to Henderson county, where he superintended the survey of a new townsite and began to build, remaining there until the summer of 1843. When the Prophet was kidnapped by the Missourians Apostle Lyman participated in the movement that resulted in his rescue. Another mission followed, this time to Indiana, where he labored until the spring of 1844, and then repaired to Nauvoo.

At the April Conference of the Church he was commissioned to labor with Elder G. J. Adams in the cities of Cincinnati and Boston. Parting (for the last time) with the Prophet, who warmly grasped his hand, exhorted him to practice the principles he had taught him, and gave him a fervent "God bless you," he went forth upon his mission. He was at Cincinnati in July, when he received the news of the double murder in Carthage Jail.

The Twelve Apostles having been acknowledged as the presiding council of the Church, in lieu of the First Presidency, dissolved, Apostle Lyman, as one of that council, continued to play an active part in public affairs. He was in the exodus of 1846, and was one of the Pioneers who accompanied President Young to the Rocky Mountains in 1847. At Fort Laramie, early in June, he with Thomas Woolsey, John H. Tippetts and Roswell Stevens, was sent horse-back to Pueblo, to lead thence to Salt Lake valley a company of Latter-day Saints en route from the State of Mississippi. Owing to this duty, which was promptly performed, he did not reach the valley until three days after the main body of the Pioneers. He helped to explore the region, to lay off the city, and otherwise participated in the initial labors of the original settlers. He returned with President Young and others to the Missouri River the same season. The next year he, with his family, came to Salt Lake valley, in charge of a subdivision of the general emigration led by President Young in person.

Not long after his second arrival here Apostle Lyman was appointed upon a mission to California, from which he returned in September, 1850. Six months later he and Apostle Charles C. Rich headed the famous San Bernardino colony, so named from a ranch purchased by them in Southern California, upon which in the following autumn they settled. The purpose was to found an outfitting post, similar to Kanesville on the Missouri, in order to facilitate Mormon emigration from the West. The settlement of San Bernardino was continued until the year 1858, when, owing to the trouble between Utah and the General Government, it was deemed best to break it up and have the colonists return to their former homes. This was done.

During the years 1860, 1861 and 1862 Apostle Lyman was presiding with Apostle Rich over the European Mission. Returning thence he spent the remainder of his days in Utah, his home being at Fillmore in Millard County. He was the husband of eight wives, and the father of thirty-seven children—twenty-two sons and fifteen daughters. His eventual separation from the Church—an event deeply deplored by the whole Mor-



mon community—was due to his persistent preaching of a doctrine condemned by the general authorities; a doctrine involving a virtual repudiation of the atonement of the Savior. He was excommunicated May 12, 1870, and died at his home in Fillmore, February 4, 1877.

## EZRA TAFT BENSON.

**A**N Apostle from the summer of 1846, one of the Pioneers of 1847, and otherwise a man of mark in the Mormon community, the subject of this sketch will be best remembered for the part played by him in the settlement and development of Cache valley. Two names are pre-eminently connected with its colonization. They are Ezra T. Benson and Peter Maughan; the latter the pioneer, and the former the highest presiding authority for nearly a decade in that always promising and now prosperous section. Needless to say that he was a man of force and energy; such qualities were indispensable in the founders of Utah. A fearless and able expounder of his faith, an earnest and industrious worker in whatever he undertook, he enjoyed the confidence of his associates, and exercised a potent influence over the people in their temporal as well as their spiritual affairs.

The first son of John and Chloe Benson, he was born February 22, 1811, at Mendon, Worcester county, Massachusetts. His father was a farmer, noted for his industry, and Ezra, until sixteen years of age, remained at home, working upon the farm. He then went to live with his sister and her husband, who kept a hotel in the town of Uxbridge. He remained with them three years, when the sudden death of his grandfather Benson, also a farmer, who fell dead while at work in the field, brought about another change in his life. At the request of his widowed grandmother, he became the manager of her farm.

When twenty years of age Ezra T. Benson married Pamela Andrus, daughter of Jonathan H. and Lucina Andrus, of Northbridge, in his native county. The next year he quit farming and went to hotel-keeping, buying out his brother-in-law and running that business for about two years. He made considerable money, with which he hired a cotton mill, and with his wife's brother began the manufacture of cotton in the town of Holland, Massachusetts. Through a combination of causes it proved an unprofitable venture, and retiring from it, Mr. Benson took a hotel in the same town, and again made money. He was also appointed postmaster. Though prosperous, he was not content, having a great desire to go to the West.

This desire was partly put into effect in the spring of 1837, when he and his family started westward. At Philadelphia, however, a gentleman whose acquaintance he there formed, persuaded him to go to the town of Salem, promising to assist him in setting up in business at that place. He remained at Salem for about a year, at the expiration of which time, though his neighbors offered to render him any aid he might need in a business way, he again yearned for the West and finally started in that direction.

At St. Louis he procured a small stock of goods and proceeded up the Illinois river, not knowing where he should land. Meeting upon the boat a man who proved to be his father's cousin, and who was living at Griggsville, Illinois, Mr. Benson concluded to stop there, and did so, but not for long. He moved to Lexington in the same State, and then to the mouth of the Little Blue, where he and one Isaac Hill laid out and named the town of Pike. Here Mr. Benson built a dwelling house and a warehouse and prepared to stay, but the place was sickly, and he soon longed to be elsewhere.

Early in 1839 he was induced to go to the city of Quincy in quest of a home, and there he met with the Latter-day Saints, who had just been driven by mob violence out of Missouri. He heard of them as a very peculiar people, but in listening to the preaching of their Elders, and in conversing with them, he found them very agreeable. During the following winter he boarded with a family of Latter-day Saints and formed a high opinion of them.

In the spring of 1840 he took up his residence at Quincy, securing two acres of land in the town and building a house thereon. He still associated with the Saints, with whom he strongly sympathized on account of their persecutions, and held conversations with

them concerning their doctrines. He first saw the Prophet Joseph Smith at a debate in Quincy between some of the Mormon Elders and a Dr. Nelson, who was much opposed to them. This debate convinced him that the Latter-day Saints believed and practiced the truths of the Bible. Though pleased with their victory over Dr. Nelson, Mr. Benson at that time had no idea that he himself would become a Mormon. Their principles, however, were the chief topic of conversation with himself, his family and the neighbors, and he and his wife attended their meetings. She was first to avow a belief in the doctrines. When the word went out that the Bensons were believers in Mormonism, a strong effort was made by their non-Mormon friends to get them to join some other church. About this time Apostles Orson Hyde and John E. Page visited Quincy, having started on their mission to the Holy Land. Their preaching resolved Mr. and Mrs. Benson upon joining the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and they were accordingly baptized by the president of the Quincy branch, July 19, 1840. They recognized in this event the explanation of the strong desire that had possessed them to come West, and the feeling of discontent they had experienced in their previous places of residence.

While attending the fall conference of 1840 at Nauvoo, Ezra T. Benson was ordained an Elder, and after his return to Quincy he was visited by President Hyrum Smith, who ordained him a High Priest and appointed him second counselor to the president of the stake which he there organized. April, 1841, found him a resident of Nauvoo, where he bought a lot, fenced and improved it, and built a log house for his family. From June, 1842, until the fall of 1843 he was upon a mission in the Eastern States, and in May, 1844, again started East in company with Elder John Pack. They were recalled to Nauvoo by the tidings of the martyrdom.

The autumn of 1844 found him acting as a member of the High Council at Nauvoo, and in December of that year he was again sent East upon a mission. He presided over the Boston Conference until the beginning of May, 1845, when he was counseled to gather up all the members of the Church who could go, and move them to Nauvoo. In the ensuing summer and fall he worked on the Nauvoo Temple, frequently standing guard all night to keep off the mob then threatening.

In the exodus of 1846 he and his family left in the first company that started for the West. At Mount Pisgah he was appointed a counselor to Father William Huntington, who presided there. While at that place he received a letter from President Brigham Young on the Missouri, informing him of his appointment as an Apostle, to take the place made vacant by the excommunication of John E. Page. He now moved on to the main camp at Council Bluffs, where he was ordained to the Apostleship and received into the Quorum of the Twelve, July 16, 1846. Shortly afterwards he was sent East upon a mission, from which he returned on the 27th of November.

The next spring found him enrolled as a member of President Young's band of Pioneers and on his way to the Rocky mountains. After their arrival in Salt Lake valley he was sent back to meet the oncoming emigration of that season and inform them that a place of settlement had been found. Having discharged this duty, he returned to the valley, and then accompanied President Young back to Winter Quarters. About the close of the year 1847 he started upon another mission to the East, and upon his return at the expiration of several months was appointed to preside over the Saints in Pottawattamie county, Iowa, in which charge he was associated with Apostles Orson Hyde and George A. Smith.

In the year 1849, in company with Apostle Smith, he moved with his family to Salt Lake valley. He was dangerously sick while on the way, and was not expected to live, but the camp fasted and prayed for him, and he recovered and reached his destination. In 1851 he was commissioned to proceed to the frontier, gather up the Saints in Pottawattamie county, and bring them to Utah. From this mission he returned in August, 1852. He remained at home until 1856, when he was appointed upon a mission to Europe, where in conjunction with Apostle Orson Pratt, he presided over the British mission until the fall of 1857, when he was released to return home.

The year 1860 witnessed his removal to Cache valley, where he had been appointed to preside, virtually as president of the Stake; Peter Maughan being also in authority as presiding Bishop of those northern settlements. President Benson made his home at Logan, and continued to reside there until the day of his death.

In the year 1864 he, with Apostle Lorenzo Snow, Elders Joseph F. Smith, William W. Cluff and Alma L. Smith, were sent upon a special mission to the Sandwich Islands, to set in order the affairs of the Church in that land, which had been much disturbed by the nefarious operations of the impostor, Walter M. Gibson, who had palmed himself upon the credulous native Saints as a sort of kingly and priestly ruler, to whom they must pay



abject homage. Apostle Benson and his companions faithfully executed their errand, though in attempting to land upon one of the islands, he and Apostle Snow, by the accidental capsizing of their boat, came very near being drowned. This mission, from which he returned the same year, was his last absence from Utah.

He continued, however, to be prominent in public affairs at home. He had taken active part in organizing the Provisional Government of Deseret, and after the Territory of Utah was created he was a member of the House branch of the Legislature for several sessions. During the last ten years of his life he was continuously a member of the Council.

When the railroad came, he with Lorin Farr and Chauncey W. West, of Ogden, took a large grading contract on the Central Pacific and built many miles of that road. President Benson's mind was much preyed upon during this period through the inability of himself and his partners to secure a settlement with the railroad company, and it is supposed that these troubles superinduced his death, which was sudden, like that of his grandfather, many years before. It was Friday, September 3, 1869, and he had just arrived at Ogden, from his home in the north, and was in the act of caring for a sick horse, when he fell dead, stricken with apoplexy. The funeral and burial took place at Logan on the following Sabbath.

Like most of the Mormon leaders of his time, Ezra T. Benson was the husband and father of several families. Among his living sons are Messrs. Don and Frank Benson, the former for several terms City Marshal of Logan. The Apostle was the father also of Mrs. Belle Goodwin, of Logan; Mrs. Dr. Norcross, formerly of that place; and the late Mrs. Boliver Roberts, of Salt Lake City.

## ERASTUS SNOW.

THE Pioneer who shared with Orson Pratt the distinction of being the first among their famous band to enter Salt Lake valley was a prominent Elder and soon became an Apostle of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Of all the distinguished characters surrounding Brigham Young at that or at any subsequent period of his life, perhaps no other resembled him in so many respects as did this man, whose record as a colonizer and a statesman is second only to that of the pioneer chieftain himself. He was to Southern Utah and farther south what President Young was to the whole inter-mountain region—its leading explorer and principal founder of settlements. Abroad he was the father of the Scandinavian Mission, than which few fields have been more prolific of converts to the Mormon faith or have done more to people and build up the Rocky Mountain country. At home he was no less a father, a friend, a wise counselor to the people, and an ever watchful guardian over their interests.

Erastus Snow was a native of St. Johnsbury, Caledonia county, Vermont; born November 9, 1818. He was a descendant of Richard Snow, who settled in Massachusetts in 1635, and a son of Levi and Lucina Streeter Snow, whose seven sons and four daughters were named as follows: Levi Mason, Lucina, William, Zerubbabel, Willard, Mary M., Shipley W., Erastus, Charles V., Lydia M., and Melissa D.; all born in St. Johnsbury. The father made no profession of Christianity, but the mother was a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church. Erastus received a common school education. At the age of nine his mind was exercised over religion to some extent, and he experienced joy and satisfaction as the result; but later he "became entangled in the vanities of the world."

He was but a lad of fourteen, when, in the spring of 1832, Elders Orson Pratt and Luke S. Johnson came to St. Johnsbury preaching the religion of the Latter-day Saints. He believed the message, and two of his elder brothers, William and Zerubbabel, who were of age, accepted it and were baptized. Subsequently all the family were converted; Erastus being baptized by his brother William at Charleston, Vermont, on the 3rd day of February, 1833. The next year, on the 28th of June, he was ordained a Teacher by Elder John F. Boynton, and on the 13th of November, a Priest, under the hands of his brother, William Snow. Up to this time he had labored upon his father's farm, but he now felt an irresistible desire to preach the Gospel. On the 22nd of November he

started upon his first mission, visiting the surrounding settlements, in company with his cousin, James Snow. On the 16th of August, 1835, he was ordained an Elder by Luke S. Johnson, then one of the Twelve Apostles.

December of that year found him a resident of Kirtland, Ohio, where he first met the Prophet Joseph Smith, and lived for several weeks in his family. During the winter he attended the Elders' School established by the Prophet, and the following spring, having been ordained into the second quorum of Seventy, he started upon a mission to the State of Pennsylvania. In his absence of eight months he baptized eight persons. The year 1837 and the first half of the year 1838 were also spent upon missions, in Ohio, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and other States. He baptized a goodly number, and returned to Kirtland to find that most of the Saints were moving or preparing to move to Missouri.

With that State as his destination, he himself left Kirtland on the 25th of June, 1838, arriving at Far West on the 18th of July, and there rejoining his parents, who had come directly from Vermont. In the troubles that ensued Erastus Snow shouldered a musket and helped to defend his people against mob violence. He was at Far West when the town surrendered to the State forces, and was present at the court of inquiry when the case of the Mormon leaders was considered at Richmond, prior to their imprisonment in Liberty jail. During the following winter he taught school at Far West, where, on December 13, 1838, he married Miss Artimesia Beman, sister of Elder Alvah Beman, whose acquaintance he had formed at Kirtland.

In February, 1839, he and others were sent as messengers to the Prophet and his fellow prisoners in Liberty jail. The visitors were permitted to enter the cell. When supper was served, the captives, aided by their friends, attempted to escape, but the attempt failed, and all were locked in together. In the trial that followed, Erastus Snow, at the advice of the Prophet, pleaded his own case and was discharged from custody, the rest being held to bail. He had a legal mind, like his brother Zerubbabel—noted in Utah history as Judge Snow—and this may or may not have been the first opportunity for its exercise. After his release he went to Jefferson City and tried to get the case of his imprisoned brethren before the judges of the Supreme Court. This effort was fruitless, but after, through the influence of the Secretary of State, he secured for them a change of venue, on the strength of which the prisoners were started for Boone county, when they succeeded in making their escape.

October, 1839, found him at Montrose, Iowa, across the Mississippi from Nauvoo, acting as a member of the High Council at that place. Experiences of sickness and extreme poverty followed; and then a mission to the States of Virginia, New York, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, from which he returned to Nauvoo October 21, 1840.

During the next three years he labored as a missionary in the Eastern States, his wife and child being with him. They resided at Salem, Massachusetts. He had brought his family back to Nauvoo and was on another mission and at a conference in Salem, when he learned of the murder of the Prophet and the Patriarch. He immediately returned home, and was at the memorable meeting on August 8, 1844, when the Twelve Apostles, with President Brigham Young at their head, were acknowledged by the body of the Church as the highest existing authority therein. A mission to Wisconsin and Northern Illinois was then undertaken, but an accident to his horse compelled him to return, and he was thus enabled to be present at the trial of the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, at Carthage, Illinois, in May, 1845. He rightly regarded it as a mere mockery of justice. His next public service was a mission, about February 1, 1846, to the city of Quincy, to lay in supplies for the pioneer company, which it was proposed, even at that early date, to send across the great plains to explore the Rocky Mountains.

In the exodus that followed, Erastus Snow and his family left Nauvoo, crossing the Mississippi river in a boat, which capsized in mid-stream, part of his goods being thus destroyed and his eldest child, a daughter five years old, nearly drowned. He left most of his property, valued at about two thousand dollars, to be disposed of by a committee appointed for that purpose in behalf of the exiles. He journeyed westward in President Brigham Young's company, Captain A. P. Rockwood having immediate command of the subdivision in which he traveled. From Garden Grove he returned to Nauvoo for additional supplies, and rejoined his family and the main camp of the Saints at Cutler's Park on the Missouri river.

Having been selected as one of the Pioneers, on April 6, 1847, he blessed and bade good-bye to his wives and children, and a few days later began the immortal journey to the Rocky Mountains. Erastus Snow was one of the company who fell sick with



mountain fever, which attacked the camp in the vicinity of South Pass. He soon recovered, and it so chanced that while President Young and others were still suffering from that malady, he was dispatched as a messenger from the main camp to Orson Pratt's vanguard, which was looking out a road over the mountains into Salt Lake valley. He overtook the vanguard in Emigration canyon, and on the morning of July 21st he, with Orson Pratt, entered and partly explored the valley. In the subsequent work of exploration, and in laying out the pioneer city, he took a prominent part, and returned as one of President Young's party to the Missouri river, arriving there on the 31st of October. He was six weeks without tasting bread, buffalo meat forming the staple of subsistence during that period. He found his family well, though one child, a son, had died during his absence; making two that had perished in the wilderness.

At the special conference held in December of that year on the Missouri river, Erastus Snow was called to accompany Ezra T. Benson to the Eastern States, to solicit from the Saints residing there, and from all who wished to contribute, means to enable the poor at Winter Quarters to emigrate to Salt Lake valley. They visited Boston, New York and other eastern cities, and returned in April, 1848, to Winter Quarters. Having assisted in organizing the emigration on the Elk Horn, Erastus Snow with his family left that point on the 5th of June, traveling in President Young's company, and arriving in Salt Lake valley on the 20th of September.

His first appointment after his arrival here was as second counselor to Elder Charles C. Rich, who had succeeded Father John Smith (the Patriarch of the Church) as President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion. Next came his call to the Apostleship, February 12, 1849, when he was ordained as a member of the Quorum of the Twelve under the hands of Presidents Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards; Apostles Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor assisting in the ordination. He was active in the organization of the Provisional Government of Deseret, and was a member of the first legislative council. In the militia organization of that period he officiated as a chaplain. When not occupied with public duties, he was engaged in building houses, improving his farm, and otherwise providing for his family.

At the General Conference of the Church in October, 1849, the Apostle was called upon his first foreign mission; it was to the kingdom of Denmark. Taking leave of his family and his widowed mother, he set out on the 19th of October, in company with thirty-four other missionaries bound for various nations. The main incident of the journey across the plains was an attack made upon the little party by about two hundred Indians, Cheyennes, during a noon-day halt on the Platte river, forty miles above Fort Laramie. The Indians, who were mounted, charged furiously upon the camp, but the missionaries, who were on the alert, staunchly stood their ground and defeated the purpose of the marauders, which was evidently to frighten the campers, plunder their wagons and run off their stock.

Sailing from Boston on the 3rd day of April, Apostle Snow arrived at Liverpool on the 16th of that month, and after visiting the Saints in England, Scotland and Wales, and receiving contributions in aid of his mission, he set sail for Copenhagen in company with Elders George P. Dykes and John E. Forsgren. Elder P. O. Hansen, a native of Copenhagen, had preceded the party from England. About two months later, on the 12th day of August, 1850, Apostle Snow baptized fifteen persons in the river Oresund, near the Danish capital. He and his assistants continued to labor energetically, and during the next eighteen months nearly six hundred members were added to the Church in Denmark; also a few in Norway and Sweden. Thus was founded the Scandinavian Mission. Its founder returned to Utah in the summer of 1852.

In October of the ensuing year Apostle Snow was called, with Apostle George A. Smith, to take fifty families and strengthen the settlements in Iron county. He performed this duty, and was sent the next year to take charge of the Church at St. Louis and in the Western States. He organized on November 4, 1854, a Stake of Zion in St. Louis, and began the same month the publication of the St. Louis "Luminary." He also superintended the Church emigration. He returned from this mission in September, 1855. In 1856 and again in 1860 he filled brief missions to the States. The latter was taken in company with Apostle Orson Pratt; Governor Alfred Cumming and his wife being their fellow travelers across the plains.

The year 1861 witnessed a renewal of our Apostle's labors in Southern Utah—virtually the beginning of his long and useful career as a colonizer in that and adjacent parts. Again he accompanied George A. Smith and a special expedition. They went this time with a view to locating and founding settlements on the Rio Virgen and Santa Clara rivers, and incidentally to raise cotton in that region, to offset the prevailing scarcity of

the article occasioned by the outbreak of the Civil War. They camped on the 3rd day of December near the site of the present city of St. George, so named in honor of the leader, George A. Smith. Other settlements were located the same year.

Erastus Snow settled at St. George, and for many years devoted a great deal of his time to the building up of that place and the surrounding country, over which as an Apostle he presided. He served for a long period as a member of the city council of St. George, and represented the Southern counties—Washington, Kane, Iron and San Juan—in the Council branch of the Legislative Assembly. He was a legislator almost continuously from the time of his settling in the South until he was disfranchised under the anti-polygamy provisions of the Edmunds Law.

He passed through all the hardships and privations incident to the settlement of Southern Utah and Southeastern Nevada, thoroughly exploring those parts, locating settlements in the most desirable places, and giving directions to the settlers for their defense and the protection of the general public against Indian depredations. Especially was this the case in the early "sixties," when the Navajoes frequently crossed the Colorado river, driving off stock and murdering defenseless citizens in the weaker settlements and on the public highways. He was Brigadier-General, and as such commander of the Iron military district, and was chief counselor and adviser to the people throughout the southern country.

In the years 1873, 1875 and 1880 Apostle Snow performed short missions to the East. During the first of these he crossed the Atlantic, re-visiting Scandinavia. In 1878 he served as a member of Zion's Board of Trade, and the same year visited and set in order the branches of the Church in Arizona and New Mexico. In November, 1882, he was appointed by the First Presidency, with authority to call to his aid others, to go to Arizona and to the States of Chihuahua and Sonora in Old Mexico, with a view to locating and purchasing lands near the borders of the two nations, as a gathering place for Latter-day Saints. While he was upon this mission in Southern Arizona, his first wife, Artimesia Beman Snow, died in St. George, December 20, 1882.

In January, 1885, Apostle Snow accompanied President John Taylor and party on their trip to Arizona and Mexico, and in 1886 he went with Apostle Moses Thatcher and others to the City of Mexico, where they purchased large tracts of land in Northern Chihuahua, where the settlements of Diaz, Juarez, and Pachecho were afterwards founded, chiefly by Latter-day Saints fleeing from the rigors of "the crusade." He left Juarez in the latter part of July, 1887, having been summoned to Salt Lake City by the tidings of the approaching death of President Taylor, who was sick in exile.

After the death of that leader—the Twelve having assumed the Presidency of the Church—Apostle Snow returned to St. George, where he spent most of the following winter. In the spring he came back to Salt Lake City, where he continued to reside and to discharge the duties of his Apostleship until he fell sick with his final illness, which terminated his life May 27, 1888.

Apostle Snow was the husband of four wives, and the father of thirty-five children, twenty of whom, twelve sons and eight daughters, are living. Of the former, the best known are Mahonri M., Willard, Frank R., Moroni, George A. and Edward H., the last named the President of St. George Stake. Mahonri is a member of the High Council of that Stake, and Moroni a Bishop in Provo. The other sons named are business men of more or less prominence. Erastus B. Snow, deceased, was one of the Stake Presidency at St. George. Apostle Snow's eldest daughter is Mrs. Sarah L. Thurston, of Santa Ana, California; others of the daughters are Mrs. Artimesia Seegmiller, Mrs. Elizabeth Ivins, Mrs. Susie Young, Mrs. Josephine Tanner, Mrs. Georgie Thatcher and Mrs. Martha Keat.

During the anti-polygamy crusade, when the Mormon leaders were much sought for by the minions of the law, Apostle Snow escaped arrest, though frequently in close proximity to the raiding deputies. Notably was this the case in February, 1886. On the 8th of that month he was in the Church Historian's Office while that and the adjacent buildings were being searched by the United States Marshal and his men, and five days later was on the same train with President George Q. Cannon en route to Mexico, when the latter was arrested at Humboldt Wells, Nevada. He spent much of the time of his exile in visiting and counseling the people of the Southern settlements, both in public and private, the former when he could do so with safety, the latter in season and out of season, as his sense of duty impelled.

Erastus Snow was a man of great practical wisdom, and withal an eloquent speaker; fiery in his youth, deliberate in his age, and noted always for the soundness of his views and the logic of his utterances. He was eccentric to a degree, but his eccentricities were



only character marks that endeared him to his friends and associates. A mental portrait of the man, sitting in his buggy in the midst of a stream, reading a newspaper, while waiting for his balky horse to get ready to go on, is but one of many such pictures called up by the mention of his name. He was as patient and stoical in trouble, as in action he was fearless and wise. Wherever there are Latter-day Saints, at home or abroad, few names and memories are more affectionately cherished than those of the Apostle and Pioneer, Erastus Snow.

## JOHN BROWN.

**J**OHN BROWN and Orson Pratt were the first of the Pioneer company to gaze upon the valley of the Great Salt Lake. The former was a native of Sumner county, Tennessee, where he was born October 23, 1820. His father, John Brown, was a native of North Carolina, and his mother, Martha Chapman, was from Virginia. They were in humble circumstances, but by frugal living maintained themselves in comfort, and reared a family of fourteen children, John being the twelfth.

In 1829 the family moved to Perry county, Illinois, where the father died three years later. At the age of seventeen John was left alone with his mother, five of the other children being dead and the rest married and settled. In the spring of 1837, for better educational advantages, he was sent back to Tennessee to attend school and live with his uncle, John Chapman. While there he was converted to the Baptist faith. He afterwards converted his mother and other members of the family, who previously were Presbyterians. His vacation was spent at home, but he returned to school the next year—1839—his mother accompanying him.

Upon their return to Illinois in the fall, they first heard of Mormonism, "some strange men" having been preaching the new religion in their neighborhood. The Elders had baptized a few persons and caused considerable excitement, which gradually abated upon their going away. Young Brown, though much impressed by what he heard concerning them and their doctrines, remained a zealous member of the Baptist Church and was urged by the clergy to increase his educational qualifications with a view to entering the ministry. He had some desire for an education, but the other proposition did not harmonize with his feelings.

In the spring of 1841 he took a school in order to raise means to enable him to complete his education. One of the patrons of the school, a cousin of his who had become a Latter-day Saint, took great pains to bring the Mormon publications to John's notice, but in vain. Equally unavailing were the further efforts of his Baptist friends to induce him to become a minister of that persuasion.

Finally Elder George P. Dykes came from Nauvoo, stayed at the cousin's home, and obtained permission to preach in John's school house, which was surrounded by a field where the farmers were harvesting. The Elder addressed the farm workers during the noon recess on three successive days, and Mr. Brown, though shunning him as much as possible, became a little acquainted and rather reluctantly conversed with him. The result was his conversion to Mormonism, which was a great shock to his mother and other relatives, who told him they would rather have buried him. He was baptized on a Friday morning, before breakfast. The news of his conversion spread throughout the district, for he had been a very popular young man: and one night his school house was burned down by incendiaries.

After consulting with the trustees, and collecting what money he could, he started for Nauvoo, taking steamboat at St. Louis, and arriving at his destination a few days before the October conference of 1841. He knew but one man there—the Elder who had baptized him, but soon became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith, his brother Hyrum and other Mormon leaders, who treated him with great kindness. Firmer than before in his faith, he paid a visit, in March, 1842, to his mother and friends, who expressed great surprise that he was not "cured of Mormonism." He preached to some, and it was said of him, "He is calculated to do more harm than any other Mormon in this region."

At the April conference of 1843 he was called on a mission to the Southern States, and in company with another Elder traversed without purse or scrip parts of Kentucky, Alabama and Mississippi. He met with much success, baptizing in a few months over one hundred persons. While upon this mission, in Monroe county, Mississippi, May 21, 1844, he married. He was prosecuting his labors in the South when the news came of the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith.

In response to a call for men to work upon the temple at Nauvoo, he returned to that place with five others in the year 1845. He was enrolled in an organization called "The Whittling and Whistling Club," which took the place of police, after the Illinois legislature repealed the Nauvoo charter. Says he, "We worked on the temple during the day and whittled and whistled through the streets at night, keeping everything in order, and guarding the city against mobs. There was no need of a curfew bell in those times; none were seen upon the streets, except those on duty." In about two months he returned to Mississippi for his wife; and at Nauvoo built a house; but soon after its completion came the exodus of 1846.

Having some property in Mississippi, the Browns returned to that state, with orders to join the Nauvoo companies on the Platte river. Mr. Brown's brother-in-law, William Crosby, was with him. He disposed of some property in Illinois and sent the means to Nauvoo, to assist the poor families that were about to leave. He then started on a direct route to Independence, Missouri, where he was joined by his cousin Robert Crow and others; in all, twenty families with twenty-five wagons. They took the Oregon trail, without pilot or guard, and struck the Platte at Grand Island. They could hear nothing of the Nauvoo companies, and at Fort Laramie decided to winter at Pueblo, being piloted thither by a mountaineer named John Reshaw, a Frenchman with an Indian wife. Thanks to this man's tact and acquaintance with the Indian tribes, no trouble with the redskins occurred, though one notable incident took place.

An Indian youth fancied a young married woman in the company and insisted that she should become his wife. He offered her husband five horses in exchange for her, and was quite insulted when the offer—a great one in the eyes of him who made it—was declined. Trouble threatened. He said he would treat her well; he was not poor; he had several horses and plenty of tobacco. Other Indians began to take an interest in the trade, and Reshaw, acting as interpreter, saw that the matter would have to be disposed of. Being well acquainted with the language, manners and customs of the savages, he began to talk to them, telling them the Americans were like the Indians—they did not like to sell their squaws to strangers; that he was among the Indians five years before they would sell him a squaw. This explanation, with a few presents, passed the matter off satisfactorily.

At one point in the journey the Cheyenne Indians swarmed around the little company in thousands, demanding tribute of them for passing through their country. Under Reshaw's instructions they prepared a meal for the savages, explained their inability to pay tribute owing to the fewness of their numbers, and were permitted to move on unmolested.

Crossing to the right bank of the South Platte, the party went up to Cherry Creek, where the city of Denver now stands, and then traveled across the country to Pueblo, where "there was one log house and some lodges occupied by mountaineers, with Mexican wives." There they received their first tidings of those who had left Nauvoo. They were at Council Bluffs, where five hundred of them had volunteered in the United States service for the Mexican war, and were then on the march to Santa Fe.

"Our next business," says Mr. Brown, "was to prepare our company for winter. A plat of ground was selected on the river bottom, and two rows of log houses, built of cottonwood timber, and facing each other in parallel lines, were constructed. The ends of the street thus formed were left open, but could be barricaded in case of emergency. In a short time every family had a house to live in. We organized them into a branch of the Church, with a presiding Elder and counselors, and gave them instructions regarding their duties as Saints. We told them to remain there till they had word from headquarters. The detached members of the Mormon Battalion, left at Santa Fe as not being able to cross the deserts to California, had to draw their supplies from the government depot at Bent's Fort on the Arkansas river, about fifty miles below where we had located our little company. When they heard of us they came and joined us."

Seven of the Brown party, including himself, now returned to Mississippi for their families. They traveled part way with a government ox-train bound for Fort Leavenworth, and met en route Colonel Sterling Price with a regiment on the way to New Mexico; also the main body of the Mormon Battalion. They reached Mississippi in No-



vember. Three weeks later messengers from Council Bluffs brought word that they should leave their families at home another year, and furnish some able bodied men with proper outfits to accompany the Apostles as pioneers to the Rocky Mountains.

On January 10, 1847, John Brown started for Council Bluffs, a distance of a thousand miles. He was accompanied by another white man and four colored servants. The change of climate proved too severe for the latter, two of whom perished on the way. At Winter Quarters he was chosen captain of the thirteenth ten of the pioneer company, and was appointed one of a hunting party to kill game as it might be needed. His colored servants were also taken along.

On the way to the mountains the Pioneers picked up the Mississippi company left at Pueblo, and led them to Salt Lake Valley, which was first sighted by John Brown and Orson Pratt from the crest of Big Mountain on the 19th of July. The former arrived with President Young on the 24th. On August 21st, he with two others made the ascent of Twin Peaks, taking the altitude; Albert Carrington being the engineer. The measurement was 11,219 feet above the sea level. Five days later he started back to the States, accompanying President Young and traveling in the same wagon with George A. Smith. Leaving his fellow pioneers at Winter Quarters, he proceeded on to Mississippi, arriving there in December. The next year he emigrated with his family to Utah, traveling from Council Bluffs in Amasa Lyman's company, and arriving in Salt Lake Valley on the 16th of October.

"I settled," says he, "between the Cottonwoods, ten miles south of the city. Late in the year, near Christmas, a troop of men were sent into Utah valley to chastise a little thieving band of Indians. I was in this expedition. We met the savages and had a skirmish with them on a little creek afterwards called Battle Creek. We killed four and took the rest prisoners."

In November, 1849, John Brown, as captain of fifty, accompanied Parley P. Pratt's exploring expedition into Southern Utah. About the same time he became a director of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, and in the fall of 1850 went back to the frontier as its agent, carrying five thousand dollars in gold for the purchase of oxen and supplies for the emigration. He conducted a large train to Utah the next season. On November 15, 1851, he was elected to fill a vacancy in the first Territorial legislature. In 1852 he went upon a mission to New Orleans, and returning the following year conducted a company of English emigrants to Salt Lake valley.

In 1855 he removed to Lehi, and while there represented Utah county in the legislature. In the spring of 1857 he accompanied President Young to Fort Lemhi on Salmon river, and in the fall of that year took part in the "Echo Canyon war." In 1861-2 he fulfilled a mission to England, and soon after his return was made president of the 68th quorum of Seventy.

In February, 1863, he became bishop of Pleasant Grove, succeeding Henson Walker in that position. He remained bishop for twenty-nine years, and was then released at his own request, on account of failing health. In the interim he performed a two years' mission to the Southern States.

John Brown was in every sense a representative man. The public offices held by him were numerous. He was Colonel in the Utah militia and an aid-de-camp on the Lieutenant-general's staff as early as April, 1852; was mayor of Pleasant Grove for twenty consecutive years; selectman and member of the county court for two years, and a member of the legislature in 1874 and again in 1876. His life was one of energy, industry and fidelity to every trust. He died November 4, 1896, at his home in Pleasant Grove.

## JOHN PACK.

**J**OHN PACK, a prominent member of the Pioneer company, was born of American parents in St. Johns, New Brunswick, Lower Canada, May 20, 1809. His father was George Pack and his mother, before marriage, Philotte Greene, second cousin to General Nathaniel Greene of Revolutionary fame. They were farmers, fairly well-do, and their children numbered twelve, five sons and seven daughters.

When John was about eight years old the family moved to Rutland, Jefferson county.

New York. There he worked on his father's farm, clearing off timber and doing general farm labor until he was twenty-one. At intervals he attended school and received the rudimental education common at that time. His natural inclination was towards farming and stock raising, and he succeeded to that degree that he finally purchased from his parents the old homestead, managed the farm at a profit, and provided for his father and mother in their declining years.

His early manhood was passed at Watertown, near Rutland, where on the 10th of October, 1832, he married Julia Ives of that place. On the 8th of March, 1836, he and his wife were baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Father and mother Pack had previously been baptized. John sent them to Kirtland, Ohio, in 1836, and the next year, as soon as he had sold his property, followed them, his wife and her mother, Lucy Paine Ives, accompanying him.

He purchased a farm near the Kirtland Temple and partly built a saw-mill, which he sold at a great sacrifice when he moved, in the year 1838, to Missouri. His parents, as well as his immediate family, settled with him on a farm in Caldwell county, eighteen miles from the city of Far West.

They were barely established in their new home when the mob troubles began. One day Mr. Pack, having received word from his sister Phoebe, residing at Huntsville, some distance away, that her husband was dead and she and her children sick, started with his wife for that place for the purpose of bringing the afflicted family to his own home. When near the crossing of Grand river, a mob of twenty-five men on horseback came from a side road, formed a line in front of and behind them, and demanded to know if they were Mormons. They answered in the affirmative, and were then told that they were prisoners. They were taken by their captors several miles out of their road to a camp in the timber, where were five hundred armed men, under the command of Sashiel Woods, a Presbyterian minister. His men yelled like demons when their comrades rode into camp with the two prisoners. Woods ordered Mr. Pack to go with him and others through an opening in the bushes, at the same time telling Mrs. Pack that she could go to a grog shop near by. She, however, was about to follow her husband, saying she was willing to die with him, when he requested her to remain with the horse and wagon, assuring her that he would be back soon and that he did not fear the mob. Seated on the ground in a circle around him, they first examined the contents of his valise, but finding nothing by which to condemn him as "a Mormon spy," the mob leader next demanded that he deny that Joseph Smith was a Prophet. The prisoner refused to do so, whereupon Woods asked some one to volunteer to shoot him. Mr. Pack then arose and addressed the crowd in such a way as to cause them one by one to go away, leaving him alone with their leader. A voice from the camp called out "Let the d—d Mormon go." He and his wife were then marched back to the point where they were arrested, and there released, the mob jeering and yelling after them as they crossed the river, and threatening to kill them if they returned that way. They heeded not the threat, but returned with their sick relatives along the same road; and though again threatened by some of the mob, they were not otherwise molested; perhaps for the reason that Mr. Pack, after dark, left the main road and taking the stars for his guide, proceeded by another way to his home, where he arrived a little before daylight.

Subsequently he and his family were driven by the mob into Far West, and were there when the Prophet with others was court-martialed and sentenced to be shot. After the surrender of the city, John Pack helped William Bosley to escape, the latter being wanted by the mob on a trumped-up charge of murder, he having been present at the Crooked river battle.

In the Mormon exodus from Missouri Mr. Pack proceeded to Pike county, Illinois, where he resided near the town of Perry until 1840, and then moved to Nauvoo. When the Prophet was kidnapped by Sheriff Reynolds of Jackson county, Missouri, John Pack, at the head of twenty-five men, was among those who went to his rescue. He was on a mission in New Jersey, with Ezra T. Benson, when the Prophet and the Patriarch were murdered.

An Elder since the year 1836, he had spent three months in the ministry in Pike county, and subsequently had filled a short mission to the State of Maine. On the 8th of October, 1844, he was ordained a Seventy and became senior president of the Eight Quorum, which had just been organized. Later he was ordained a High Priest. In a military capacity he was major in the First Regiment, Second Cohort, Nauvoo Legion, taking rank July 21, 1843. He was commissioned by Governor Ford on the 28th of the following October.

In the exodus from Illinois, he traveled in Heber C. Kimball's company to the



Missouri river, and in the spring of 1847 left his family at Winter Quarters while he accompanied President Young as a pioneer to the Rocky Mountains. He was appointed major in the military organization of the camp, and with the vanguard entered Salt Lake valley on the 22nd of July. Next day he returned with Joseph Matthews to meet President Young and report that the other divisions of the company had entered and partly explored the valley. He returned with the President the same season to the Missouri river.

Early in the spring of 1848 he made a small farm on Pigeon Creek, Iowa, but abandoned it the same year in order to come to Utah. He was captain of a company in President Kimball's division, which left the Elkhorn early in June. While camped on the Horn, the Indians raided their cattle, killing one of Mr. Pack's oxen in the river. The savages were followed and a skirmish ensued, in which Thomas E. Ricks was shot and left for dead, Howard Egan wounded in the wrist, and two horses shot under William H. Kimball. Mr. Pack tried to yoke in a small cow in place of his dead ox, when a strange ox came and tried to get into the yoke. As no owner could be found for the animal, he was yoked in and driven to Utah, doing excellent service all the way. Afterwards, the ox having shed his hair, the brand U. S. was found upon him. Mr. Pack entered Salt Lake valley (for the third time) on the 19th of October.

He settled in the Seventeenth Ward, Salt Lake City. He labored in the canyons, and hauled logs to a saw-mill in City Creek canyon and to Chase's mill upon the site now known as Liberty Park, thus procuring lumber with which to build. He erected the first dancing hall in Utah, and in this building Livingston and Kincaid opened the first store. Later it was used by the University of Deseret. Mr. Pack also kept a boarding house, most of his guests being gold hunters on their way to California.

In the spring of 1849 he plowed new land in Farmington, Davis county, and raised a crop of corn, making a water ditch on the mountain side to ward off the crickets, which he fought daily. Later he procured eighty acres of new land in West Bountiful, where he built another home. Before this was finished, however, he went upon a foreign mission, and it was his eldest son, Ward E. Pack, then but fifteen years old, aided by the women and children, who fenced the land, plowed, drove team and sustained the family during his father's three years absence. The latter started upon his mission October 19, 1849, accompanying Apostle John Taylor and Elder Curtis E. Bolton to France. He returned home in 1852.

During the year 1855 he lost most of his crop by grasshoppers, but unselfishly shared the scanty remainder with his brethren and sisters who had none. In 1856 he helped to settle Carson valley, which was then in Utah, and was absent upon this mission from April till September. While crossing the desert, at the Sink of the Humboldt river his horses tired out, and his company having gone ahead, he and his animals nearly perished for want of water; but by dint of perseverance he succeeded in saving all. In 1857 he assisted in detaining Johnston's army at Fort Bridger, and in "the move" of 1858 camped with his family on Shanghai Bottom, south-west of Battle Creek, now Pleasant Grove.

In 1861-2 he procured quite a large piece of land, at Kamas, Summit county, where he built another home. From 1861 to 1865 he was engaged with his son Ward E. Pack and Charles L. Russell in the manufacture of lumber; also carrying on the dairying business with his sons from 1863 to 1868. From November, 1869, to March, 1870, he was absent upon a mission to the Middle and Eastern States. He was greatly interested in agriculture and stock raising, and from the time of the organization of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, was identified with it, doing much to promote its interests and its exhibitions, especially in the live stock department.

John Pack died at his home in Salt Lake City on the 4th day of April, 1885. His death was quite sudden, being due to heart failure. He left a numerous family, being the husband of six wives—namely, Julia Ives, Nancy Boothe, Ruth Mosher, Mary Jane Walker, Jessie Sterling and Lucy Jane Giles—and was the father of forty-three children.

## LORENZO DOW YOUNG.

**L**ORENZO D. YOUNG, youngest brother to President Brigham Young, and for many years a Bishop and a Patriarch in the Mormon community, was born at Smyrna, Chenango county, New York, October 19, 1807. His health was feeble when a boy, and his mother dying when he was a little over seven years old, he was partly prepared, in very early life, for the hard experiences attending his subsequent career. He was born a pioneer, his parents, at that time, dwelling in a dense forest. The family was in adverse circumstances, suffering most of the inconveniences incidental to life in a primitive region; hence they were unable to give their children much education. At six, fourteen and fifteen years of age, Lorenzo went to school for a few weeks—not to exceed six months in all.

When ten years old he was apprenticed to his brother-in-law, James Little, and remained with him five years, working hard and learning the trade of gardener and nurseryman, in which he became quite proficient. He was naturally inclined to gardening, fruitgrowing and a farming life generally, which stood him in good stead in after years.

In 1832 he was induced to read the Book of Mormon. This decided his future, for he was immediately baptized into the Mormon Church. He moved to Kirtland, Ohio, and assisted to build the Temple at that place, having charge of the outside plastering, which was pronounced a fine piece of workmanship. He was also called upon to preach the Gospel to the people of Ohio and the surrounding States.

He next went to Missouri, where he bought a hundred and sixty acres of land and built a good log-house, but when he had cultivated the land and had a thousand bushels of corn ready to harvest, the anti-Mormon mobs drove him away. They took his property, including three cows and a yoke of oxen; the latter being killed for beef to supply General Clark's mob militia. His next home was at Nauvoo, Illinois, whence he was ariven with the main body of his people early in 1846. He spent the following winter at the Mormon camps on the Missouri river.

The time had now come for the Pioneers to cross the Great Plains to the Rocky Mountains. Lorenzo D. Young was included in that historic band, also his wife, Harriet Page Wheeler Young, his son Lorenzo Sobieski Young, and his step-son, Isaac Perry Decker; the latter two being the only children in the company. It was no part of the original plan to include women and children therein, but Lorenzo's wife was in feeble health, and fearing to leave her behind, and hoping that the open air of the plains and mountains would benefit her, he persuaded his brother, President Young, to allow her to accompany him. The two other women pioneers—Clara Decker Young, wife of President Young, and Ellen Sanders Kimball, wife of Apostle Heber C. Kimball—were then added. April 7th, 1847, was the date of Lorenzo's start from the Missouri river, and the following July 24th the date of his entrance into Salt Lake valley. He was one of the third "Ten," of which his brother Phineas was captain. He made the trip with one two-horse team, one four-ox team, and also brought a cow and some chickens.

His first act after arriving in the valley was to plant a few potatoes that he had brought with him from the frontier. He succeeded in raising and saving a few small tubers for seed. The next year he raised a few more, which he dealt out in two-quart lots to some of his fellow settlers.

Lorenzo D. Young was the father of the first white male child native to Salt Lake valley. This child, the son of his wife Harriet, was born September 20, 1847, and was named for his father, Lorenzo Dow Young. He died March 22, 1848.

Mr. Young, after camping successively on the south and north branches of City Creek, and living a few weeks in the fort on Pioneer Square, built a house near the spot where the Bee-Hive house now stands. His experience during the cricket plague of 1848, and the famine years following, when his family subsisted each person on a daily allowance of four ounces of flour, without vegetables, and with wild roots and boiled raw-hides to eke out their scanty store, was the general experience of the early settlers.

In the spring of 1849, he made a trip to the States, taking with him his wife Harriet, and his stepson, Isaac Perry Decker. They traveled in company with Dr. John M. Bernhisel, who was en route to the Nation's capital on business connected with the newly organized government of the State of Deseret. Mr. Young only went as far as Missouri, returning in 1850, bringing a flock of five hundred sheep and some fine blooded cows.



He claimed to have owned the first thoroughbred Devonshire bull ever brought to Utah.

At the outset of the homeward journey, he joined his train of fifteen wagons to James Lake's train of fifty, their company including sixty or seventy men. Near one of the Pawnee Indian villages, a young man of the tribe rode in among the sheep, and with the utmost sang froid speared one of the lambs and rode off with it. The Pioneer's blood was up in an instant. The Indian was pursued, shot at, and, as his fellows claimed, severely wounded in the leg by a young Irishman having charge of the sheep. As indemnity the savages demanded five beeves, which the owner refused, at the same time agreeing to give two beeves. The proffer was rejected and the Indians returned to their village. At sunrise next morning hundreds of Pawnees, armed and in war paint, rode into the camp, where their chief reiterated the demand for five beeves. Again "Uncle Lorenzo" refused, reminding them that the young Indian was the aggressor and had deserved his fate; and while for peace sake he was willing to part with two of his cattle, he was not willing to be robbed and would not give more. The chief's eyes snapped angrily as this bold answer was interpreted to him, and he looked around significantly upon his assembled braves, who apparently were only awaiting the signal to help themselves to the sheep and cattle of the company. The sturdy pioneer also looked around; his wife and little stepson were sitting in the wagon, listening, and the teams were all ready to start. Taking up his rifle and a large pistol, both well loaded, he turned to the chief and said: "I am prepared to defend myself and my property, and our men are likewise armed and ready. If you or any of your tribe attempt to molest us or stampede our stock, I'll kill you that instant." He then gave the order to advance, and the train moved on, all the Indians following. A mile was traversed in silence, when suddenly the chief, turning to his band, uttered a peculiar yell, whereupon they all wheeled about and returned, leaving the intrepid company to pursue its way over the plains.

With the sheep and cattle that he brought from the States Mr. Young stocked a ranch opposite Willow Creek, on the west bank of the Jordan. It was a time when horse thieves were giving trouble, and a secret guard had been placed by the sheriff at the White Bridge over the river, with instructions to intercept and arrest the marauders. One evening—it was March 1st, 1851,—as Mr. Young was returning on horseback from his ranch, he was hailed in a somewhat boisterous manner by the guard, whom he mistook for drunken campers. Refusing to halt at their command, he was fired at by three men, and seriously wounded in the left arm, the ball severing the main artery and causing him to bleed profusely. With characteristic doggedness he rode on, but nearly bled to death before reaching the house of Daniel Daniels, a friend, about half a mile from the scene of the shooting. Says Mr. Young: "Brother Daniels went for Brother Thomas Jeremy, close by, and they two laid hands on me, and asked the Lord to stop the flow of blood from my wounded arm. It stopped immediately. The main artery was cut above the elbow, and but for this timely relief I should have bled to death."

Early in the same year Lorenzo D. Young was ordained Bishop of the Eighteenth ward, Salt Lake City. He served in that capacity until 1878, when, his health becoming feeble, he resigned, nominating Orson F. Whitney, the present Bishop, as his successor. Four years prior to his retirement he had been given charge of a corps of home missionaries, with Apostle Orson Pratt and Bishop Reuben Miller as his assistants. For three years he traveled, preached and visited in most of the stakes of Zion, administering to the sick, comforting the afflicted, and encouraging the wealthy to aid and befriend the poor. Shortly before the death of President Young, in 1877, Bishop Young was ordained by him a Patriarch, and in this capacity he ministered much comfort and encouragement, especially to the poor, the sick and the sorrowful. He held this office during the remainder of his days.

He was married five times. By his first wife, Persis Goodall, whom he wedded June 6, 1826, he was the father of ten children, including the late Bishop William G. Young and Elder Joseph W. Young, who died President of St. George Stake. She was also the mother of Lorenzo S. Young, who accompanied his father upon the pioneer journey. By his second wife, Harriet Page Wheeler, whom he married March 9, 1843, he had two sons, John Brigham and Lorenzo D., Jr., who both died in childhood. His third wife, Hannah Ida Hewitt, had five children, one of whom, Brigham Willard Young, died July 20, 1887, while on a mission in New Zealand. The fourth wife, Eleanor Jones, was the mother of four. By his last wife, Anna Larsen, he had three sons, the eldest of whom, Dr. Harry A. Young, of the Utah Batteries, was killed in the Philippines, February 6, 1899.

Another serious accident, and one from which he never fully recovered, befell the aged Bishop in the summer of 1872. It was the 4th of July, and he was riding in a buggy behind








*Millen. Atwood*

a spirited mare along Second South Street, when a boy, intent only on the celebration then in progress, threw a lighted fire-cracker under the mare's feet. Frightened by the report, she jumped, and kicking with both feet, came down astride the thills. The Bishop was violently thrown out, and on being raised from the ground, it was thought that his neck was broken and he was dead. He was resuscitated, however, and taken to his home, but remained bed-fast for weeks, unable to speak above a whisper. Though able to be about, he never saw a well day afterwards. On the 21st of November, 1895, the venerable Pioneer and Patriarch passed to his well earned rest.

## MILLEN ATWOOD.

 PIONEER of 1847, a handcart veteran of 1856, and at the time of his death Bishop of the Thirteenth Ward, Salt Lake City, the subject of this sketch was born at Willington, Tolland county, Connecticut, May 24, 1817. He was the son of Dan Atwood and his wife Polly Sawyer. His father, who was a farmer, had poor health, inso-much that he required his son's almost constant assistance upon the farm, and was therefore unable to give him many opportunities for education. The boy remained with his parents until he was twenty-one, and then went to learn the mason's trade of his brother, remaining with him until he was twenty-three.

During the year 1840 he learned that Mormon Elders were preaching at the house of a neighbor. He attended one of the meetings, and for the first time heard a discourse upon the principles taught by the Latter-day Saints. The preacher was Joseph T. Ball. Young Atwood at once became a believer. Many years later, speaking of his conversion, he remarked in his quaint humorous way: "Something got down into me that has never gone out since."

Filled with the "spirit of the gathering," though not yet baptized, Millen Atwood set out for Nauvoo April 27, 1841. He arrived there on the 21st of May, and for the first time beheld the Prophet Joseph Smith. All his former ideas regarding the venerable appearance and solemn gravity of a prophet vanished like smoke when he came in contact with the genial, jocular leader of the Latter-day Saints, witnessed his frank, open manner, and felt the spell of his kindly influence. His disappointment was a delight. He felt perfectly at home with the Prophet on conversing with him, for the first time, two days after his arrival.

He was baptized in the Mississippi river, August 2nd, 1841; and on April 10th, 1842, was ordained an Elder of the Church. Soon after his ordination—which was under the hands of Apostle Willard Richards—he was called on a preaching mission through the States of Illinois, New York and Connecticut. He traveled "without purse or script" and passed through many hardships and vicissitudes, but on the whole greatly enjoyed his labors.

From Chicago he went by boat to Oswego, through the kindness of a gentleman who paid his fare, thus obviating a long and wearisome tramp. Hearing there were some Latter-day Saints in Oswego, he made diligent search for them and was sent by different people from place to place, only to find that he had been hoaxed. Tired and hungry, he sat down on a hitching rail to rest. Presently a man approached driving a span of horses. Elder Atwood asked him if he was the man he was looking for, and received the rough answer, "No, but I am the devil." Discovering the Elder's calling, the man abused him shamefully with his tongue, ordering him to get off the rail, or he would kick him off, at the same time shaking his fist at him. Atwood calmly replied that he was tired and wanted to rest, and would not get off the rail till he was ready. Suddenly the man's manner changed. He became mild and gentle, took the Elder into his home, entertained him hospitably and procured the schoolhouse for him to preach in. A large congregation listened to him, among them his erratic entertainer whose name was LeRoy Burt. Before his Mormon visitor left, he begged his pardon a dozen times and fully made amends for his former rudeness.

During the same mission Elder Atwood and a companion applied for entertainment at the home of a Baptist preacher, who was very bitter against the Mormons. He said



he would take them in, not as servants of the Lord, but as "vagabonds of the earth." They stayed over night and in the morning as they were leaving Atwood said to him: "Inasmuch as you have entertained us as servants of God, you shall have the reward of a servant of God." "I entertained you as vagabonds," the old Baptist shouted savagely. "Well, then, you shall have a vagabond's reward," replied Atwood and departed.

He arrived at his father's home July 18th, 1844. Soon after he went to New York, where he first heard of the martyrdom of the Prophet and the Patriarch. He continued preaching until March 17th, 1845, and then in response to a general call for the Elders in the field, he returned to Nauvoo, arriving there on the 7th of April.

Three days later he received a patriarchal blessing under the hands of Father John Smith, who had succeeded the martyred Hyrum as Patriarch of the Church. About the same time he was ordained a Seventy and set apart as a member of the Tenth Quorum. The remainder of his time at Nauvoo was occupied in working on the Temple and the Nauvoo House and in making wagons to enable the Saints to move West.

He left Nauvoo in the exodus, February 6, 1846, and proceeded with the main body of the exiles through rain, mud and frost to the Missouri river, enduring untold hardships on the way. In February, 1847, he made a trip from Winter Quarters to Mount Pisgah for Elder Charles C. Rich, which he describes as the hardest journey he ever undertook. On returning to the Missouri, he was appointed one of the Pioneers to explore the Rocky Mountains, and left Winter Quarters on the 8th of April, westward bound.

One day while passing through a stretch of hostile Indian country, President Young told the members of the company to keep close to camp and not scatter. Feed being scarce, some of the horses strayed out quite a distance and a number of the Pioneers accompanied them as guards. Suddenly a host of Indians swept down upon them, frightening the horses and causing considerable excitement among the men. Pioneer Atwood kept hold of a horse's lariat, and was dragged along at a furious rate. Every time he shouted "whoa," an Indian would thwack the horse, increasing its speed. Finally the Pioneer had to relax his grip and went tumbling head over heels among rocks and brush, skinning his face badly, but receiving no serious injury. The Indians drove off quite a number of the animals, but no one was killed. Our friend entered Salt Lake valley on the 24th of July, and later in the year returned with President Young to the Missouri river.

In January, 1848, he went back to Nauvoo and gathered up a quantity of goods, returning with them in March to Winter Quarters. There he was introduced by President Young to the lady who became his wife, Miss Relief Cram, whom he married April 20th, of that year. He had for his wedding tour a second crossing of the plains, beginning this journey on May 19th, and ending it four months later to the day. He and his wife were members of President Young's company.

February, 1850, found Millen Atwood in Utah county, fighting Indians. He was in the Provo battle, escaping without injury, and returned to Salt Lake City, bringing a wagon load of Indian prisoners. The next winter his father's household arrived from the East to make Utah their home.

The next notable event in his life was a mission to Great Britain, upon which he started September 16th, 1852. He first labored in Scotland, and was then President, successively, of the Carlisle and Bradford conferences. Subsequently he became pastor of the district comprising the conferences of Wiltshire, Somersetshire and Landsend.

Released to return home he sailed from Liverpool May 4th, 1856, and reached the Iowa camping ground on the 27th of June. He crossed the plains in one of the handcart companies of that season, leaving the frontier on the 15th of July and reaching Salt Lake City on the 9th of November. His splendid courage, rare endurance and fatherly kindness to his fellow travelers during that terrible experience is still remembered and eulogized by survivors of the same.

In common with most of his fellow citizens he took part in the "Echo Canyon war," and was in the "move south" that followed. Afterwards he was a member for many years of the Salt Lake City police force—one of the "old guard" that did so much to preserve order and protect life and property in those early troublous times.

From March 9, 1851, to May 9, 1873 Millen Atwood was a member and one of the Presidency of the 6th Quorum of Seventy, an office to which he was set apart by President Joseph Young. On the latter date he was ordained a High Priest and set apart by President Daniel H. Wells as a High counselor of the Salt Lake Stake. He acted in that calling until December 25, 1881, when he became Bishop of the Thirteenth Ward, being set apart by President Joseph F. Smith. From 1877 until called into the Bishopric he served as a home missionary of the Stake.

Among other admirable qualities possessed by Bishop Atwood was a rich vein of humor, which expressed itself in quaintest forms on all occasions. Some samples of it have been given during the course of this narrative. It was the manner as much as the matter of his sayings that made them humorous, and the former, of course, cannot be reproduced. Steadfast as a rock in his convictions, he once remarked in the hearing of the writer, "You can't kick some people out of the Church; they won't go; but others you can feed on pies, plum puddings and pigs, and they'll apostatize." Honest, upright, fearless and outspoken, he lived and died a man of unblemished integrity. The date of his death was December 17, 1890.

## JACOB WEILER.

HONEST, thrifty and prosperous, possessed of fair intellectual gifts, and manifesting moral worth and integrity through all the stages of his career, the late Bishop Weiler, while peaceful and conservative in his disposition, was independent and courageous, with a mind of his own and an opinion fearlessly expressed whenever occasion required. He was a prominent city and county official, was Bishop of the Third Ward for a period of nearly forty years, and died a Patriarch of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion.

The son of Joseph Weiler and his wife Rose Anna Styers, Jacob was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1808. His father was a well-to-do farmer, and farm-work was the son's favorite occupation. Milling and distilling were also among his early labors. He received but a moderate education, his boyhood and manhood being mostly spent upon the farm.

In the year 1840 he embraced Mormonism, having previously become acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith. He was baptized in Chester County, and in 1841, with the first company of Latter-day Saints that left that part, went to Nauvoo. There he purchased a lot from the Prophet and remained until the Mormon exodus.

Upon the Missouri river he was enrolled as one of the Pioneers who in 1847 crossed the plains and mountains to Salt Lake valley. Jacob Weiler, with Orson Pratt and Shadrach Roundy, entered the valley on the 23rd of July. He started to return with President Young to Winter Quarters, but meeting his family near South Pass (they were traveling in Edward Hunter's company of emigrants) he returned with them to the shores of the Great Salt Lake. The next morning after meeting his family, with characteristic prudence and foresight he put them upon rations, in order to eke out their store of provisions until a crop could be raised in their new-found home.

They first lived in the Old Fort, but in the fall of 1848 moved out upon a lot in the southern part of the city. It was on Seventh South street, in the section now known as the Third Ward, of which Mr. Weiler afterwards became the Bishop. President Young gave him the privilege of exchanging the lot he had drawn for one nearer the center of town, but he replied that inasmuch as he was going to farm, he would prefer the location that had fallen to him. He was very successful in farming, having been reared to it from childhood, and he gave many of his brethren the benefit of his knowledge and experience in that line. President George Q. Cannon said at the funeral of Bishop Weiler that the deceased gave him his first instruction in agriculture.

It is related that during a grasshopper scourge, when the pests had devoured the vegetation of the country and eaten up the Bishop's wheat and other small grain crops, he planted corn with the hoe, covering up in every hill from one to half a dozen grasshoppers. As the result, he had the best crop of corn ever raised in this country, and for it was offered by a prominent merchant two and a half dollars a bushel for speculative purposes. The Bishop would not let him have it, but sold it out to poor people who could only buy a half bushel or a bushel at a time, and would only accept pay at the rate of two dollars a bushel.

Jacob Weiler was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Bishop of the Third Ward in October, 1856. He served in that capacity until 1895 when, on account of his age and infirmities, he was honorably released from the Bishopric. He was then ordained a Patriarch under the hands of President Wilford Woodruff.

He had previously been upon two missions to the Eastern States, preaching and gathering genealogies of his ancestors; and had once started upon a mission to Europe,



in company with Apostle Orson Hyde and others, but was recalled from New York, as the company was too large.

In early days Mr. Weiler served as a Selectman of Salt Lake county for several years. In 1880 and 1882 he sat in the city council, representing the First Precinct.

The venerable Patriarch left a patriarchal household. He had been three times married. His first wife, Maria Malin, he wedded August 12, 1830. His second wife was Elizabeth McElroy, and his third wife Harriet Emily Smith. His own children numbered seven, and besides these he had two adopted children. His third son, Elijah Malin Weiler, like his deceased sire, has figured prominently as a city and county official. The date of his father's death was March 24, 1896.

## WILLIAM CLAYTON.

THE Claytons are of English origin, the head of the family in Utah and in Mormon history being a convert of the mission founded by Apostle Heber C. Kimball and his confreres at Preston, Lancashire, and other parts of England in 1837-8. William Clayton was the son of Thomas Clayton, a school teacher, and was born at Penwortham, in Lancashire, July 17, 1814. His mother's name before marriage was Ann Critchlow.

William received a good common school education. His mind was capacious, and he was energetic, practical and progressive. He was one of the presidency left to preside over the British Mission after the return of Apostles Kimball and Hyde to America and it was through his labors that Mormonism obtained a footing in the great manufacturing town of Manchester, which soon rivalled Preston in the number of its converts, and ere long became the headquarters of the mission. Elder Clayton had charge of the work in Manchester until he emigrated to America in the year 1840.

At Nauvoo, Illinois,—whither he and Elder Theodore Turley conducted one of the earliest companies of the English Saints—William Clayton became the trusted friend and private secretary of the Prophet Joseph Smith. It was he who wrote, at the Prophet's dictation, the revelation on Celestial Marriage, July 12, 1843.

In the exodus from Illinois he was Clerk of the Camp of Israel, and in the Pioneer Company was one of two historians (Willard Richards being the other) specially appointed to record the incidents of the remarkable journey of the Pioneers across the great plains. To his carefully kept journals of that period history owes much. He possessed considerable inventive genius, one of the evidences of which was the construction of an odometer (called by the Pioneers "roadometer") by means of which was registered from day to day the number of miles traveled by these pilgrims who became the founders of Utah.

He was also gifted in music, and transmitted his ability in that and in other lines to his posterity. His favorite instrument was the violin. He was a member of "Ballou's Band," one of the earliest and most talented of Utah's musical organizations.

In youth and early manhood, Mr. Clayton was of a jovial and lively turn, but as he advanced in years he became serious and even solemn in mien and deportment. Silent and secretive, he was a deep thinker, a clear writer and an impressive speaker. He read much and kept abreast of the leading questions of his time.

In business he was straightforward, methodical, and the soul of punctuality. He kept his promises, and expected others to keep theirs. He had little use for a man who would lightly break his word, even by tardiness in keeping an appointment. He was seldom seen in public, though he attended meetings and was devoted to his religion. His office hours were from half past seven a. m. until six p. m.; after which he was not accessible to any ordinary demand upon his time.

In the Utah Militia he was one of the corps of Topographical Engineers, acting in that capacity at the time of the "Echo Canyon War." At the inception of Z. C. M. I. he became Secretary of the mammoth concern, holding that position from October, 1868, until October, 1871. He was for many years Auditor of Public Accounts, both for the provisional State of Deseret and the Territory of Utah, and was also Territorial Recorder of Marks and Brands. These offices he held at the time of his death. He was for many years a notary public, and did a great deal of notarial work. At one time he possessed considerable property, but became poor, owing to unfortunate mining investments.

His family was patriarchal. He was the father of forty-one children. His wives were Ruth Moon, Margaret Moon, Alice Hardman, Diantha Farr, Augusta Braddock, Sarah Ann Walters, Maria Lyman and Ann Higgs. He died at his home in Salt Lake City, December 4, 1879.

## AARON FREEMAN FARR.

**P**IONEER, colonizer, magistrate and missionary, the Hon. Aaron F. Farr has had a busy life, of which the foregoing are only a few of the prominent features. He was one of the earliest of our magistrates, was twice probate judge of Weber county, and afterwards county selectman, an alderman, and for many years treasurer of Ogden city. He also sat as a member of the Territorial Legislature. At the age of eighty-two, in spite of the many toils and troubles through which he has passed, he is still hale and hearty.

The son of Winslow Farr and Olive Hovey Freeman, he was born October 31, 1818, in the town of Waterford, Caledonia county, Vermont. There his early boyhood was passed. When about nine years old he moved with his father's family to Charleston, Orleans county, settling on the Clyde river in a dense wilderness, where he assisted in clearing a heavy timbered farm and building a home. It was a farm of a hundred acres, in addition to which his father owned two hundred acres of land covered with pine timber, and had a saw mill on the Clyde. Aaron received a common school education, necessarily limited, owing to his close occupation at home. Educated in the school of experience, he was prepared from boyhood for his future life as a pioneer.

Nothing very important took place with him until Elders Lyman E. Johnson and Orson Pratt, in the year 1832, came preaching Mormonism in his neighborhood. Aaron at once believed, and with his father's household embraced the faith. He was baptized by Elder Johnson and confirmed by Elder Pratt.

In the year 1837 he moved with his parents to Kirtland, Ohio, where he remained until the spring of 1838. He then started with his brother Lorin on foot for Far West, Missouri. Their purpose was to locate a new home for their parents. Soon after his arrival there, which was about the middle of June, Aaron was called by the Prophet Joseph Smith to accompany him and a few others into Daviess county to locate a settlement on Grand river. This led to the establishment of Adam-ondi-Ahman. The same month, in company with three others, he went to Fort Leavenworth to find employment, and remained there four months, chopping wood and making brick, returning to Far West in February. By this time the mob troubles were over, barring the exodus of the Saints from the state, which took place that winter. Spring found the Farr family at Lima, Illinois, where they rented a farm. A year later they moved to Nauvoo. Aaron superintended his father's farm, and was thus engaged until 1842, when he was called by the Prophet to take a mission through Illinois, Indiana and Ohio. He returned to Nauvoo about the middle of July, 1843, and remained there working upon the temple, improving the parental farm and sharing in the general experiences of his people.

On January 16, 1844, Aaron F. Farr married Persis Atherton at the Mansion House, Nauvoo, the ceremony being performed by the Prophet. This was only a few months before his martyrdom. The Farris accompanied President Brigham Young in the exodus of 1846, and camped with him upon the Missouri river.

In February, 1847, Aaron was called to be one of the Pioneers, who were to precede the main body of the people farther West. His outfit consisted of a mule team and wagon, with farming utensils, seeds and provisions for two persons. His traveling companion was Nathaniel Fairbanks. He left another outfit, consisting of one wagon, two yoke of oxen and two cows, for his family, who were to follow in June.

The date of his departure from Winter Quarters was the 7th of April. While on the way up the Platte, his companion, Fairbanks, was bitten by a rattlesnake and came near losing his life. In ten minutes he lost the use of his limbs, and his foot and leg turned black to the knee. Mr. Farr and an associate carried him on their backs a mile and a half to camp, where his case was attended to, and with skillful nursing he recovered.

At the crossing of Green river, President Young deemed it advisable to send back a small detachment to pilot the oncoming emigration through the Black Hills. Aaron Farr and five others were selected for this duty. Sending his team and outfit on to Salt Lake



valley, he and his party returned and met the advance company of emigrants—Daniel Spencer's hundred—about two hundred miles below Fort Laramie. He was assigned a position with his wagon and family in Ira Eldredge's fifty, and turning west once more, traveled on to the valley, arriving here on the 20th of September.

Immediately he prepared to make a home. He went to the canyon, got out logs, and soon erected a small house in the "middle fort." In the spring of 1848 he moved ten miles south, near Big Cottonwood, where he built the first log house. In the fall he returned to Salt Lake City and began building in the Seventeenth ward. There a portion of his family resided for many years.

Previous to the organization of the State of Deseret Mr. Farr was appointed by President Young to act as a civil magistrate. As such he transacted, he claims, the first judicial business in Utah. He has in his possession the docket of the court, opening with the year 1850. That same year he went with George A. Smith to Iron county, and there raised a crop of grain, returning in the fall to Salt Lake City.

At a special conference of the Church in 1852, Aaron Farr, with three other Elders—Darwin Richardson, A. B. Lambson and Jesse Turpin—was given a mission to the West India Islands. Arriving at Jamaica, they hired a hall and attempted to preach, but were mobbed and opposed on every hand. The population was mostly colored, and there was no police protection. The persecution was so violent that it was thought advisable to return to America. Accordingly, as soon as an American ship arrived at the islands, they took passage for New York, where they arrived on the 18th of February, 1853.

Orson Pratt was then presiding over the Eastern States Mission, and Elder Farr was appointed by him to labor in the Northern states. This he did until the spring of 1854, when he was appointed to succeed Horace S. Eldredge in the presidency of the St. Louis conference. He himself was soon succeeded by Milo Andrus. Released to return, he arrived home on the 31st of October.

January 28, 1855, he entered into the order of plural marriage, his second wife, Lucretia Ball Thorp, being married to him by President Brigham Young at Salt Lake City. The following year found him at Fillmore, acting as a deputy marshal, in attendance upon the Supreme Court of the Territory. The same year he went to Los Vegas, Arizona, on a colonizing mission, from which he returned in the fall.

March, 1857, witnessed his removal to Ogden, Weber county, which has ever since been his home. In the move following the "Echo Canyon war," he camped with the main body of the people on the Provo Bottoms, where he remained until after the U. S. peace commissioners and the Mormon leaders had met and settled the pending difficulty.

In January, 1859, he was elected by the Legislature probate judge of Weber county, which office he held until 1861, when he was succeeded by Hon. Francis A. Brown. In May, 1863, he succeeded Judge Brown in the same position, and from that time held the judgeship for Weber county until March, 1869, when he was succeeded by Hon. Franklin D. Richards. In the fall of that year he filled a short mission to the Eastern states, returning in the spring of 1870. In 1872 he represented Weber county in the lower house of the Legislature, and in 1873 served the county in the capacity of selectman. He was an alderman of Ogden city for a short time, to fill a vacancy in the council, and for many years held the office of city treasurer. This closed his public life. He next turned his attention to his private interests, such as farming, milling, and improving his city property. Judge Farr is the father of Hon. Aaron F. Farr, Jr., and Lucian Farr, of Logan, Cache county, and is father-in-law to Hon. Moses Thatcher of Salt Lake City.

## TRUMAN OSBORN ANGELL.

TO be the architect of the Salt Lake Temple is glory enough for one human life; and this glory rests upon the late Truman O. Angell of Salt Lake City. To the great task assigned him in connection with that splendid edifice he gave the best years of his existence, and from the day of its inception to the day of his death—a period of thirty-four years—it was present with him day and night, the darling project of his fondest dreams. What though the sublime ideas embodied in the sacred structure were admitted by him to have come from higher sources, he none the less was the artist who seized upon those ideas and rendered them practicable; and though another

may have planned, it was he who executed the glorious work, which, completed, stands as a monument to his memory.

But Truman O. Angell has another title to fame. He was one of the Pioneers who in July, 1847, planted their feet upon the site of Salt Lake City, laid out the town, and saw their leader designate the spot where would be reared "the Temple of our God." He was brother-in-law to President Brigham Young, who married his sister, Mary Ann Angell, at Kirtland, Ohio, in the year 1834.

The son of James W. Angell and his wife Phebe Morton, Truman was born at North Providence, Rhode Island, June 5, 1810. Until twenty-one he resided at or near his birthplace, earning his living from his sixth until his eighteenth year by working upon a farm. His parents were very poor, and could give him but little education. Two winters at school embraced all his opportunities in that line. He was a natural architect, and shed tears of joy when at the age of seventeen the opportunity was given him to learn the trade of carpenter and joiner.

In January, 1833, he became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and accompanied it during all its subsequent migrations, passing through many sufferings and privations, and finally forsaking civilization and plunging with his people into the western wilderness. The spring of 1847 found him enrolled in the Pioneer band and on his way from the Missouri river to Salt Lake valley. He settled in the pioneer city, and as stated had charge of the Temple as its architect from the beginning in April, 1853, up to the day of his death, October, 16, 1887.

Truman O. Angell was three times married, being what is called in common parlance "a polygamist." Plural marriage was a principle of his religion, and as such was practiced by him conscientiously. The names of his wives were Polly Johnson, Susan E. Savage and Mary Ann Johnson, and his marriage dates, October 7, 1832, April 20, 1851, and June 17, 1855. His children numbered an even score, and of these thirteen are living.

## HORACE KIMBALL WHITNEY.

THE eldest son of Newel K. Whitney and his first wife Elizabeth Ann Smith, the subject of this story was born at Kirtland, Geauga county, Ohio, July 25, 1823. His parents being well-to-do and desirous that their children should be educated, he was given every advantage of schooling that his time and environment afforded. He inherited and acquired a taste for learning that lasted throughout his life. In his boyhood he was quite a prodigy among his mates, owing to his scholarly attainments. "Ask Horace," became a proverb among those seeking for information upon almost any subject. He was known as "the walking dictionary."

A mere child when his parents were converted to Mormonism in the autumn of 1830, he was only a lad when the Prophet Joseph Smith founded at Kirtland schools for the study of ancient languages and science. He was one of the first pupils enrolled, and by his quick apprehension soon acquired a proficient knowledge of Hebrew, Greek and Latin. He was also an expert mathematician. Later he cultivated music to a considerable degree, sang melodiously and played the flute like a master. His musical gifts stood him in good stead in after years, when he became a member of various bands and orchestras.

As a youth he was very fond of athletic sports, especially swimming, at which he was strong and skillful. He is reputed to have saved the life of a playmate, a boy older than himself, who, caught in a snag or gnarl of roots at the bottom of a deep mill-pond, was drowning, when Horace dove after him, brought him to the surface and swam with him to the shore. His general intelligence, his fondness for sports, added to his genial nature, made him a favorite with the Prophet, who afterwards married his sister Sarah.

Horace moved with his parents from Kirtland in the fall of 1838, when they started for Far West, Missouri, following the main body of the Latter-day Saints, but were intercepted by the news of the mob troubles and the pending expulsion of their people from that State. They spent the ensuing winter at Carrolton, Illinois. In order to help support the family Horace engaged as a school teacher in the district where he resided,



and although only in his sixteenth year, passed a satisfactory examination and was accepted. He was several years under the statutory age, but being large and slightly bearded, seemed older. When the examining trustee queried, "I should say you were about twenty-one, Mr. Whitney," the youth replied, "You need'nt guess again," and the examination closed.

At Nauvoo he learned the printer's trade, being employed upon the "Times and Seasons" as a compositor, and having as a fellow employee George Q. Cannon, who was several years younger than himself. Horace was one of the force of compositors who in 1850 set the first type for the Deseret News at Salt Lake City. While still at Nauvoo he accompanied Amasa M. Lyman on a mission to the State of Tennessee.

On the third day of February, 1846, Horace K. Whitney married Helen Mar Kimball, who had previously been sealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith. The marriage took place in the Nauvoo Temple. President Brigham Young officiating. In Utah he wedded two other wives, Lucy Bloxom and Mary Cravath.


Horace was in the exodus of the Saints from Illinois, and on the Missouri he and his younger brother Orson were enrolled in the Pioneer Company, which after crossing the great plains, entered Salt Lake valley on the 24th of July, 1847. He returned to Winter Quarters for his family, and came again to the mountains in the autumn of 1848. He settled permanently at Salt Lake City.

His subsequent life was peaceful and comparatively uneventful. He was a Major of Topographical Engineers in the Nauvoo Legion, and while his family went south to Provo in the move of 1858, he remained as one of the guards at Salt Lake City while Johnston's army passed through the all but deserted town. A great lover of the drama, he was for many years a member of the Deseret Dramatic Association, both at the Social Hall and the Salt Lake Theatre, playing various parts with recognized ability. After leaving the stage he was a flutist in the orchestra for several years.

During almost his entire life in Utah he was a book-keeper in the office of President Brigham Young, a position held by him at the time of his death. In troublous times he united with his duties as clerk those of a guard over the President. He was an incessant reader in his later days, and was never so contented as when seated in his arm chair devouring the works of the great masters of literature, or applauding at the temple of Thespis the triumphs of histrionic and musical genius. He naturally shunned publicity, was sensitive, modest and retiring, and though a charming conversationalist, a facile writer, and highly gifted in various ways, was absolutely without ambition for official station. His one absence from Utah, after his arrival here in 1848, was in 1869-70, when he spent several months, including the winter, upon a mission in the Eastern States.

Horace K. Whitney, an honest man, passed away at his home in the presence of his family, on the 22nd of November, 1884. At his funeral, held three days later, Apostle Wilford Woodruff and a number of other old-time associates united in paying high tribute to his character. He left two wives, and his living children at his death numbered sixteen.

## GEORGE WOODWARD.

 HE son of George Woodward, Sr., and Jemima Shinn, the subject of this sketch was born September 9, 1817, on his father's farm in Monmouth county, New Jersey. His parents were in comfortable circumstances, and he received the education usually afforded farmers' boys in those days. At the age of seventeen, after obtaining his father's consent, he went to Philadelphia and learned the brick-laying trade, which he followed for several years.

While living in Philadelphia he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, September 7, 1840. In April, 1841, he left his father's home and started for Nauvoo, Illinois, arriving there on the first day of May. He labored at mason work from that time until the exodus of the Saints into the wilderness. He was well acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith and the other Mormon leaders, and was active in helping to protect the homes of the people from mob violence.

He left Nauvoo July 10, 1846, having one wagon, two yoke of oxen and a limited sup-

ply of provisions as the sum of his earthly possessions. Crossing Iowa, he wintered on the Missouri River, and was there chosen one of the Pioneers to accompany President Brigham Young to the Rocky Mountains.

He was enrolled as a member of the twelfth "Ten," of which Norton Jacobs was captain. He drove the team that drew the cannon brought by the Pioneers to Salt Lake valley, and on the plains served as a night guard. At Green River he was given the privilege, with several others, of returning to meet his family in the emigration that was following. Consequently he did not reach the Valley until September 25, two months and one day after the arrival of the main body of the Pioneers.

Until October, 1861, Mr. Woodward and his wife lived at Salt Lake City. He then joined a company of men who were called to go south and make a new settlement. This company was led by George A. Smith and Erastus Snow. Halting near the junction of the Rio Virgen and Santa Clara Rivers, they laid out the city of St. George, where the Woodwards have since resided. Mrs. Woodward's maiden name was Thomazin Downing. They were married August 14, 1843, and have one child, a daughter—Mary Woodward.

Mr. Woodward has held no civic office, but has been more or less prominent ecclesiastically and in a military way. He was a Seventy in 1844 and a High Priest in 1856, when he became counselor to Bishop E. F. Sheets of the Eighth Ward, Salt Lake City. In St. George he served as a Ward Teacher and a Home Missionary, and on July 2, 1882, was made a member of the High Council. In September, 1893, he was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the St. George Temple, in the building of which, as well as in the construction of the Manti, Salt Lake and Nauvoo temples, he aided materially. At Nauvoo he was a lieutenant in the Legion, and at Salt Lake City a captain of infantry, and went with his company to Echo Canyon in 1857. He was also a captain of infantry in the Iron military district, and saw service in the operations against the Indians from 1866 to 1869. The life of George Woodward is that of a frugal, honest and industrious man, one who has established a claim to the respect and esteem of his contemporaries and posterity.

## THE THREE PIONEER WOMEN.

THE three women enrolled among the Pioneers at Winter Quarters, and who accompanied their husbands to Salt Lake valley in 1847, were Harriet Page Wheeler Young, wife of Lorenzo D. Young; Clara Decker Young, wife of Brigham Young; and Ellen Sanders Kimball, wife of Heber C. Kimball. A brief biography is here given of each of this triad of heroines, the first of whom was mother to the second, and mother also to one of the two children who accompanied the Pioneers on their journey. She properly takes precedence in this series of sketches.

Harriet Page Wheeler Young, daughter of Oliver Wheeler and his wife Hannah Ashby, was a native of Hillsborough, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, and was born September 7, 1803. She was the eldest of five children. The ancestors of the Wheeler family were from Wales, whence they emigrated to America five generations before Harriet was born, settling on Massachusetts Bay.

A year or two after her birth her parents moved from Hillsborough, her father's birthplace, to Salem, Massachusetts, the birthplace of her mother. There Harriet was reared to womanhood. She was kept at school from five to ten years of age, after which she went to work in one of the Salem factories, where she learned to spin flax and wool, and became an expert. Her mother taught her to weave, and she was also an accomplished milliner and an excellent cook.

She early showed herself to be a woman of character. A young man of immoral habits once paid court to her. Learning of his evil tendencies, she forthwith broke off with him, refusing any longer to receive his visits. He persisted in his attentions, and to avoid him she temporarily left home and stayed at the house of a friend. Ascertaining her whereabouts, her suitor followed, in a half drunken condition, and finding that she



was alone in the house, and being denied admittance, he attempted to force an entrance through the basement. Harriet, though somewhat alarmed, maintained coolness and presence of mind—qualities for which she was noted—and having no means of defense, sought safety in flight. Running upstairs, she passed through the attic, out upon the roof, jumped thence to another roof several feet below, thence to the ground, and scaling a high fence, ran breathless to the house of a neighbor, where she was safe from further intrusion.

She is next heard of as the wife of Isaac Decker, of Phelps, New York, about four and a half miles from the Hill Cumorah, the repository of the famous golden plates. She had formed Mr. Decker's acquaintance while teaching school at this little town. At the time of her marriage she was seventeen years of age. Her three eldest children, Lucy, who (as well as Clara) married President Brigham Young; Charles, the well known "Charlie" Decker of early times; and her name-sake daughter Harriet, who became Mrs. Ephraim H. Hanks, were born at Phelps. Her fourth child, Clarissa Caroline (abbreviated to Clara) and her fifth child, Fannie, who married Feramor Little, were born at Freedom, Catteraugus county, in the same state.

The Deckers had migrated to the state of Ohio and had settled at New Portage, in Portage county, when they united with the Latter-day Saints. Subsequently they removed to Franklin, a day's travel from Kirtland, the headquarters of the Mormon community. Isaac Decker was a well to do farmer, but beggared himself in a vain attempt, made also by others equally devoted and self-sacrificing, to save the financial credit of of the Church at the time of the Kirtland bank failure.

The homeless family in the latter part of 1837, moved to Kirtland. The Church was then on the eve of its exodus to Missouri. The Deckers desired to go, but were without means to undertake the journey, one of a thousand miles. They found a kind friend in Lorenzo D. Young, who selling his farm, fitted out several teams to convey himself and his family to Missouri. With characteristic generosity he gave one of his teams to Isaac Decker, and otherwise helped to prepare him for the journey, which they performed in company.

They arrived at Far West in March, 1838, having traveled part way with the Prophet Joseph Smith, his brother Hyrum, and Lorenzo's brother Brigham, all refugees, fleeing from mob violence. The Decker family settled in Daviess county, but afterwards moved to Far West. After the fall of that city they fled to Quincy, Illinois, and next resided at Winchester, Scott county, in that state. There Harriet's son Isaac Perry was born.

In 1841 they took up their abode at Nauvoo, where Harriet separated from Isaac Decker and married Lorenzo D. Young, March 9, 1843. Her first child by her second husband, a son named John Brigham, was born September 15, 1844, and died the same day. With her husband and children she crossed the frozen Mississippi in February, 1846, and after camping for some weeks on Sugar Creek, Iowa, proceeded with the migrating Saints to the Missouri river. In the spring of 1847 she was permitted to join the Pioneer company and go with her husband to the mountains. With them went her little son, Isaac Perry Decker, and her husband's son, Lorenzo Sobieski Young. It is needless to say that Harriet and her sister Pioneers were "ministering angels" during that long and wearisome journey, especially toward the close, when cases of sickness among the Pioneers were quite numerous.

They entered Salt Lake valley on the 24th of July, in company with President Brigham Young. The emotions of our three heroines as they gazed upon the barren prospect—a wilderness of sagebrush and sunflowers, of alkaline pools and saleratus beds, of sterile rocks and burning sands, where chirped the cricket, flitted the lizard and hissed the rattlesnake—ran in diverse channels. The President's wife, Clara, was the most stoical of the three; the others were very despondent. Harriet's heart sank within her, brave as she was, and she was ready to burst into tears at the thought of passing the remainder of her days amid such surroundings. "Lorenzo," said she to her husband, "we have traveled fifteen hundred miles over prairies, deserts and mountains, but feeble as I am I would rather go a thousand miles farther than stay in such a desolate place."

Her gloomy feelings may be partly accounted for from the fact that she was soon to become a mother. On the 20th of September, less than two months after her arrival with the Pioneers—many of whom were now on the way back to Winter Quarters—she gave birth to a son, the first white male child born in Salt Lake valley. He was named for his father, Lorenzo Dow Young, and was a bright little fellow, giving great promise. Five months later, however, he fell before the scythe of the universal reaper.

The family first camped upon the south branch of City Creek, about where the Methodist church now stands, and then upon the north branch of that stream, near the spot

now occupied by the Latter-day Saints' University. They next lived in the Fort on Pioneer Square, but in December moved into a new log house built by Mr. Young near the site of the present Beehive house. The first tree planted in Salt Lake valley, and no doubt in all Utah, was embedded in the soil of those premises by Harriet Page Wheeler Young.

It was against the advice of their friends at the Fort—about a mile away—that the Youngs moved that early into their new domicile, the first house erected outside the enclosure. It was feared they would be molested by hostile Indians. An incident occurred that winter which must have convinced them that those apprehensions were not entirely groundless.

Harriet Young, with her infant child, was sitting one day in her solitary home—the rest of the family being away—when a fierce, ill-looking savage, known throughout the region as “a bad Indian,” came to the door and asked for “biscuit.” Going to her humble larder, she took from it two of three small biscuits—all the bread she had—and gave them to her dusky visitor. He accepted them, but asked for more. She then gave him the remaining one, but still he demanded more. She informed him that she had no more. Furious, he fitted an arrow to his bow and advanced, aiming at her heart, fiercely repeating his demand. Cool and collected, the brave woman faced her swarthy foe, and for a moment thought her last hour and that of her helpless babe had come. Not yet. An idea strikes her. In the next room, securely fastened, is a large dog, a powerful mastiff, purchased by her husband on leaving the fort, and kept upon the premises for just such emergencies as the one now threatening. Making a sign to the savage, as of compliance with his request, she passed into the next room, and hastily untying the dog, cried, “seize him.” Like lightning the mastiff darted through the doorway, and a shriek of terror, quickly followed by a howl of pain, as the sharp canine teeth met in the redskin's thigh, told how well the faithful brute comprehended his mistress' peril and his own duty in her defense. In all probability the prostrate and pleading Indian would never again have risen, had not our heroine, in whose generous heart pity for the vanquished wretch at once took the place of the just anger she had felt, after prudently relieving him of his bow and arrow, called off the dog and set the wounded Lamanite at liberty. He was badly hurt, and cried bitterly. Mrs. Young magnanimously washed the wound, applied a large sticking plaster to the injured part, and sent him away a wiser if not a better Indian.

Excepting a journey to the States in the spring of 1849, from which she returned the following summer, her life after the original arrival in the Valley, was passed amid the scenes and circumstances familiar to the early settlers of this region. The journey in question was taken in company with her husband and her son Isaac Perry Decker; Dr. John M. Bernhisel also crossing the plains at the same time on his way to Washington. The Youngs went to Missouri where they spent the winter, and in the spring started back to Utah. They were at Oregon, Upper Missouri, when another thrilling incident took place. To Cartersville, about sixty miles away, Mr. Young desired to send the sum of \$300 to his brother Joseph, to assist him to emigrate. Too busy to go himself, he entrusted the errand to his wife, and she in a carriage drawn by two horses and accompanied by her little son, eight years old, set out for that place. On the way she had to cross a floating bridge over a deep, swift running stream, swollen by the spring floods. A part of the bridge was submerged, and the water covering it so muddy that the timbers were invisible. The result was that one of the forward wheels ran off, nearly capsizing the vehicle into the rushing current. It was a critical moment, but Mrs. Young was equal to it. Keeping firm hold of the lines, and preserving as usual her mental poise, she guided the team so skilfully that the wheel which had run off, regained the bridge, and they reached the shore in safety.

Harriet Page Wheeler Young died at her home in Salt Lake City, September 22nd, 1871. Her death was immediately due to a complication of disorders, but in a general way it was the breaking down of a system, naturally delicate, under the manifold cares and labors of nearly three score and ten eventful years.

---

Clara Decker Young, the second of our three heroines, was the daughter, as stated, of the first. She was of the same sterling mettle as her noble mother, and even more heroic, as shown. She was born July 22nd, 1828; the place of her birth has already been given.

Always a delicate child, Clara, when not quite three years old, met with a fearful and well-nigh fatal accident. Her father was busy chopping wood one day, when the little



one, who was nearly always at his heels, toddled out to the woodshed where he was working. She drew near unobserved, and as he raised his ax to strike, ran right under it. Before he could prevent, the blow descended, almost cleaving her skull. She fell, as the horrified parent supposed, dead. Half mad with grief he bore her to the house, where the stricken mother and family shared in his sorrow and despair. A young surgeon chanced to be living in the family, so that immediate aid was at hand, though all supposed life extinct. Seizing the forlorn hope that possibly the child might not be dead, but only stunned—as it was discovered that the thick wadding of the little woolen hood she wore had partly broken the force of the blow and prevented the ax from penetrating to the brain—the surgeon experimentally put a spoonful of liquor between her lips, whereupon she moved one finger. Every possible effort was then made to restore her, and with eventual success, though for six months she hovered between life and death, and was anxiously watched, night and day, the house meanwhile being kept almost deathly still. It was nearly a year before she spoke a loud word. The wound, which was a long gash running back near the middle of the head, was stitched, and finally it healed, though leaving a deep scar which remained to her dying day.

Clara was about five years of age when her parents moved to the State of Ohio, and from that time until she was fifteen—when she underwent another long spell of sickness, during which her life was many times despaired of—her history in general is that of her mother, already related. Though delicate, she had inherited that mother's plucky spirit, with presence of mind and powers of patient endurance that never deserted her.

Clara married when very young. She was not yet sixteen, when, at Nauvoo, Illinois, she gave her heart and hand to Brigham Young, the future leader of the Latter-day Saints, who was then President of the Twelve Apostles. The date of this marriage, which took place in the Temple, was May 8, 1843. The President had previously wedded her sister Lucy; both entering into the order of plural marriage.

In the exodus from Illinois they accompanied their husband and the rest of his family from Nauvoo to Winter Quarters. When the Pioneer company was formed the President requested Clara to be his companion upon the journey. It being his wish, she consented, though her inclinations were all the other way. Having arrived in Salt Lake Valley, it thenceforth remained her home.

"Aunt Clara," as she was called, resided for many years with most of the President's other families in the Lion House, and it was there, during the troublous times following the establishment of Camp Floyd by Johnston's army, that a thrilling experience befell her. She was sitting one evening in her apartments—her immediate family being away, and the others in rooms remote from hers,—when she was roused from reverie by a knock at the door opening into the long hall extending through the building. "Come in," said she, without lifting her eyes from the work engaging her hands. The door opened, and in walked—what? She scarcely knew for a moment, so shocked was she by the appearance of the being that met her gaze; a man, tall, fierce-looking, his eyes glittering like stars, his hair unkempt and his clothing torn, who, shutting the door behind him, asked to see President Young.

Clara, naturally enough, was alarmed, but mastering her feelings, and betraying no sign of fear, she quietly informed the horrible intruder that the President was not in.

"Where is he?" demanded the maniac, for maniac the man was. "I think he went out with Brother So-and-So," naming some one habitually upon the premises—"but I'll see if I can find him for you. This way if you please;" and taking the light she led the way through the long intersecting halls to the office between the Lion and the Bee-Hive houses, where she knew a guard was stationed. The madman meekly followed, completely under the spell of her cool self-possession. Reaching the door of a room adjoining the President's office, she said to him, "There, if you'll step in and wait a few moments, I'll inquire if he's here." He did as she desired, when she closed the door, and hastened to inform the guard. Upon returning with him to the room where she had left the unwelcome visitor it was found that he had flown. A thorough search of the premises failed to discover him, and Mrs. Young, greatly relieved by the thought that he had decamped, returned to her apartments.

She had scarcely reseated herself, when there came another knock at the door. Thinking it was the guard this time, she again said "Come in;" when, to her horror, in walked the madman once more, the hideous grin on his countenance—gory from a wound received in falling or in running against some object in the dark—showing how much he admired his own cunning by which he had eluded pursuit. Before he could speak, however, or attack her, if such was his intent, the guard, who had been watching for him, suddenly entered, and the dangerous fellow was secured and taken away.

This was but one of several such attempts, undertaken by maniacs and others, to assault and murder the Mormon leader; but they all proved abortive. Brigham Young, unlike Joseph Smith, was not destined to die by the hand of an assassin.

Clara D. Young was a natural mother, and played the part of one, not only to her own offspring, but to the children of her sister-wife, Margaret Alley Young, who died five days after the birth of her son, Mahonri, since deceased, and when her daughter, Mrs. Eva Young Davis, was less than three years old. These motherless little ones were as dear to "Aunt Clara" as her own flesh and blood, and they repaid her with filial affection equally tender. Of her own children—two sons and three daughters—the boys, Jedediah G. and Albert J., both died very young; but her girls Jeannette, Nabbie and Talula, remained to comfort her declining years and smoothe her pillow at the final hour of parting.

Mention should be made also of her motherly care and training of a young Indian girl, rescued from a cruel death under the following circumstances. One of the customs in vogue among the savages found here by the early settlers was to kill, if they could not sell their prisoners, taken in war among themselves. During one of the early winters several Indian children were ransomed by some of the settlers to save them from being shot or tortured to death by their merciless captors. One of these was a girl rescued by Charlie Decker, who purchased her and placed her in his sister's care by whom she was reared to womanhood. "Sally," as she was called, was a genuine savage, and it required all the patience and perseverance that "Aunt Clara" could command to correct her Indian manners and morals and rear her in the ways of civilization. She succeeded, however, admirably and the girl grew up a neat and accomplished housekeeper, the peer in these respects of any of her white sisters. She was also a devout Latter-day Saint. From a pure sense of duty she married, as a plural wife, Kanosh, a semi-civilized chief, with a view to carrying to his tribe the benefits of the religious and domestic training she had received. But the change from civilization to semi-savagery was too sudden and too great for her, and she soon died, sincerely mourned by all who knew her and esteemed her for her virtues.

Clara Decker Young survived her two sister Pioneers a little over seventeen years. During that period she witnessed the death of her husband. The closing part of her own life was passed in the quietude and seclusion of her home just north of the Social Hall, whither she removed from the Lion house some time before her husband's demise. Her summons to rejoin him, her mother and her children in the spirit world, came on the 5th day of January, 1889, when she succumbed to heart-failure—that heart which for sixty years had throbbed with love for humanity and had never failed.

In the village or parish of Ten, Telemarken, Norway, was born in the year 1824 a little girl who in after years was known as Ellen Sanders Kimball. No part of this title was hers originally, her maiden name, Ellen Sanders, being bestowed upon her in America, probably for the reason that it was more easily pronounced than the Norwegian name with which she was christened as an infant in her far off native land.

She was the daughter of Ysten and Aasa Sondrasen, and her own full name was Aagaata Ysten Dater Bake, which by interpretation is Aagaata, Ysten's daughter, of the Bake farm. She was the third born of the household, there being in all seven children, five girls and two boys, namely, Caroline, Margaret, Ellen, Helga, Sondra, Aasa and Ole. Helga's name was Anglicised to Harriet, and Ole was surnamed George.

Ellen's father was a farmer, and though not wealthy, was considered prosperous in that country, where the sum of two thousand dollars, which would have covered the value of his earthly possessions, was deemed at that time, among folk of his class, quite a fortune. In what way Ellen's childhood was passed, must be left to the reader's imagination. As a farmer's daughter, among the mountains of Norway, her life was doubtless frugal and peaceful, and her habits industrious and thrifty. She possessed a kind, sympathetic heart, and a very hospitable nature, but was not always of a happy disposition. Her moods were often extremes; sometimes merry, sometimes melancholly. She had an intelligent mind, and her spirit was brave and true.

In the early part of 1837, when Ellen was about thirteen years old, her parents, with a view to improving their temporal condition and providing more liberally for the future of their children, resolved to emigrate to America. The farm was sold and the family fitted out for the journey. Leaving home, they proceeded to Skeen, or Dramen, and embarked for Gottenborg, Sweden, where they arrived in the early part of June.



There they took passage on board a Swedish brig, laden with iron and bound for New York.

Among the passengers, likewise emigrating with his parents to the New World, was a lad named Canute Peterson, the same who recently died, President of the Sanpete Stake of Zion. He was about the age of Ellen, both having been born the same year. If young Peterson possessed the same genial qualities that characterized the man in after life, which there is no reason to doubt, he probably did much for the homeless emigrants, his countrymen, in whiling away the tedium of the long voyage over the ocean. The Hogan family, relatives of the Sondrasons, came in the same ship. The company, after several weeks upon the sea, landed at New York about the middle of August.

At Chicago, to which point they proceeded, Ellen with her parents and the rest of the family separated from the Petersons and Hogans, who remained in Illinois, and went to the State of Indiana, where her father took up land, built a house, plowed and put in crops. He was a generous man, so much so that he had retained but little of the means realized from the sale of his possessions in Norway. After paying the passage of himself and his family over the ocean, he had quite a sum of money left, but had loaned or given away the greater part of it to poor people whom he met on the way. He had a stout heart and a strong arm, however, and went to work with a will to found a new home in the land of his adoption.

About a year after they landed in America, Ellen's mother sickened and died. Her elder sister Margaret had died some time before. Some three weeks after her mother's death, her father, who was sick at the same time, also succumbed and passed away. Thus thick and fast misfortunes fell upon them. The orphaned children, left among strangers, soon lost what remained of their father's property, and a year or two after his death, they removed from Indiana to Illinois, making their way to La Salle county, where dwelt their relatives and others speaking their native tongue. There the homeless children separated, the girls finding employment as hired helps in families, and the boys securing labor suited to their tender years. They were seven or eight miles from the town of Ottawa, where Ellen lived in service for a while.

Up to this time neither she nor her kindred had heard of Mormonism, or if hearing of it, had formed any definite idea concerning the new religion, which had swept over several of the States and had been brought to the attention of the Government at Washington. Nauvoo, the gathering place of the Saints, was about one hundred and eighty miles from La Salle.

Sometime in the year 1842 Elder George P. Dykes and a fellow missionary named Hendrickson, from Nauvoo, came into La Salle county preaching the Gospel. In the spring or summer of the same year Ellen joined the Latter-day Church, being baptized, with her brother Sondra, by an Elder named Duall. Her sister Harriet joined several months later. A branch was raised up in La Salle, numbering nearly one hundred souls; Ole Hyer being its president, and young Canute Peterson a member. Subsequently Apostles Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Parley P. Pratt visited the place to organize a Stake of Zion, to be called "New Norway." Some surveys were made, and the project was then abandoned.

In October, 1844, Ellen Sanders, with her sister Harriet, her little brother Sondra and Canute Peterson, went to Nauvoo, arriving in that city—thenceforth, until the Mormon exodus, the home of the two sisters—a day or two before the general conference of the Church. Sondra returned to La Salle with his employer, Jacob Anderson, who had brought the party in his team to the city of the martyred Seer. Ellen and Harriet continued to "live out," the former first dwelling in the family of Charles C. Rich, and afterwards in the family of Heber C. Kimball, of which, on the 7th of January, 1846, she became a permanent member. She and her sister Harriet were both married to Apostle Kimball in the Temple, by President Brigham Young. This was just before the exodus, which began in February.

At the organization of the Pioneer company on the Missouri river, Ellen Kimball was permitted to accompany her husband upon the westward journey, for the hardships of which the toils and trials of her early life had well inured her. She was poorly prepared, however, for the scene of desolation into which she was suddenly ushered when on July 24th, 1847, she gazed for the first time upon the barren valley of the desert-laving Inland Sea.

During the absence of her husband, who on August 26th of that year set out upon the return journey to the Missouri River, to bring the rest of his family to the Valley, Mrs. Kimball dwelt in the fort erected by the Pioneers. Subsequently she had a home on City Creek. While living in the Fort her first child was born, a son named Samuel, who

died within a year. Of the four children born to her subsequently, the eldest two, Joseph S. and Augusta, were twins, who died in their youth; the remaining two, Jedediah and Rosalia, still live.

In 1869, the year after the death of her husband, Mrs. Kimball removed with many others of his family, to Meadowville, in Bear Lake Valley, where she lived with her children. She still owned property in Salt Lake City, and several times visited her friends here from her new home in the North. In the summer or fall of 1871 she returned for the last time to the Valley which she had been one of the first to enter nearly a quarter of a century before. She came to consult a physician regarding a dropsical affection that was troubling her. Temporary relief was obtained, but she suffered a relapse, and repairing to the home of her brother, Sondra Sanders, in South Cottonwood, on the 22nd of November she breathed her last.





# FIRST IMMIGRANTS.











Joseph C. Kingsbury

## PARLEY PARKER PRATT.

**A**MONG the earliest colonizers of the Rocky Mountain region was Mormonism's poet-Apostle, Parley P. Pratt. He with Apostle John Taylor led the first immigration that followed in the wake of the Pioneers from the Missouri River to Salt Lake valley. Were it not for this circumstance, his proper place in this volume would be among orators and men of letters; for he was one of the greatest speakers and writers that Mormonism has produced. An early convert to the faith of the Latter-day Saints, he came into the fold at a time when the infant and persecuted cause had need of such a champion to present its claims and defend its position, and for more than a quarter of a century he stood in the front rank of its ablest and most eloquent expounders. One of its original Twelve Apostles, from first to last he was a zealous and tireless worker in its interests.

Parley P. Pratt was the third son of Jared and Charity Pratt, of Burlington, Otsego county, New York, where he was born April 12, 1807. His father was a farmer, but not a prosperous one; also a school teacher and an instructor in vocal music. A man of excellent morals, religiously inclined, but belonging to no church, by example and precept he instilled into the minds of his children veneration for God, the Savior and the holy scriptures. Parley received a common school education, supplemented by extensive reading. A book was his favorite and almost constant companion. At home, in the intervals of farm labor, under the careful tuition of his pious and virtuous mother, he familiarized himself with the Bible, and at school mastered the four fundamental branches of learning. His natural gifts and close application enabled him to make rapid progress, insomuch that his teacher would often point him out as an example to his fellow students.

Leaving school when about sixteen, he resumed his life of toil. He and his brother William purchased a farm in the woods near Oswego, on Lake Ontario, but adversity pursued them, and failing to make the second payment on the land, they lost it. Parley now joined the Baptist church, and in October, 1826, started for northern Ohio, where he bargained for a piece of forest land and began to build a home. The next summer he returned to New York state, and on the 9th of September, at Canaan, Columbia county, then the home of his parents, he married the girl that he loved—Thankful Halsey. The following spring found the young couple settled in a log dwelling in the midst of a small clearing on the forest-fringed shores of Lake Erie.

About this time Parley P. Pratt formed the acquaintance of Sidney Rigdon, a minister of the Reformed Baptists, or Campbellites, who came into his neighborhood from the State of Pennsylvania. Parley was much impressed with his doctrines, and after hearing him preach several times, he and his wife became members of Mr. Rigdon's congregation.

In August, 1830, he resolved to devote himself to the ministry. Selling out at a sacrifice, he and his wife, abandoning their home in the wilderness, traveled eastward to his native state. Stopping to preach near Rochester—while his wife continued the journey homeward—Parley stayed over night at the house of an old Baptist deacon named Hamlin, and there for the first time saw the Book of Mormon, which he perused with the deepest interest.

He immediately resolved to visit Manchester and have an interview with Joseph Smith, Jr., the translator of the record. He found that the young prophet had removed to Pennsylvania, but met his brother, Hyrum Smith, who kindly received him and accompanied him to Fayette, the birthplace of the Mormon church, where, being fully converted, he was baptized by Oliver Cowdery, September 1, 1830.

Having been ordained an Elder, he re-visited his old home in Canaan, and there converted and baptized his younger brother, Orson. He then returned to Manchester, and met for the first time the Prophet Joseph Smith. History is indebted to Parley P. Pratt for the following pen portrait of the founder of Mormonism in his maturer years:

"President Joseph Smith was in person tall and well built, strong and active; of a light complexion, light hair, blue eyes, very little beard, and of an expression peculiar to himself, on which the eye naturally rested with interest, and was never weary of behold-



ing. His countenance was ever mild, affable, beaming with intelligence and benevolence, mingled with a look of interest and an unconscious smile, or cheerfulness, and entirely free from all restraint or affectation of gravity; and there was something connected with the serene and steady penetrating glance of his eye, as if he would probe the deepest abyss of the human heart, gaze into eternity, penetrate the heavens, and comprehend all worlds.

"He possessed a noble boldness and independence of character; his manner was easy and familiar; his rebuke terrible as the lion; his benevolence as unbounded as the ocean; his intelligence universal, and his language abounding in original eloquence peculiar to himself—not polished—not studied—not smooth and softened by education and refined by art; but flowing forth in its own native simplicity, and profusely abounding in variety of subject and manner. He interested and edified, while at the same time he amused and entertained his audience; and none listened to him that were ever weary of his discourse; I have even known him to retain a congregation of willing and anxious listeners for many hours together, in the midst of cold or sunshine, rain or wind, while they were laughing at one moment and weeping the next. Even his most bitter enemies were generally overcome if he could once get their ears.

"I have known him when chained and surrounded with armed murderers and assassins, who were heaping upon him every possible insult and abuse, rise up in the majesty of a son of God and rebuke them in the name of Jesus Christ, till they quailed before him, dropped their weapons, and on their knees begged his pardon and ceased their abuse.

"In short, in him the characters of a Daniel and a Cyrus were wonderfully blended. The gifts, wisdom and devotion of a Daniel were united with the boldness, courage, temperance, perseverance and generosity of a Cyrus. And had he been spared a martyr's fate till mature manhood and age, he was certainly endued with powers and ability to have revolutionized the world in many respects and to have transmitted to posterity a name associated with more brilliant and glorious acts than has yet fallen to the lot of mortals. As it is, his works will live to endless ages, and unnumbered millions yet unborn will mention his name with honor, as a noble instrument in the hands of God, who during his short and youthful career laid the foundation of that kingdom spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, which should break in pieces all other kingdoms and stand forever."

Late in October, 1830, Parley P. Pratt, in company with Oliver Cowdery, Peter Whitmer, Jr., and Ziba Peterson, set out from Fayette upon a mission to the Lamanites, or American Indians—the first mission undertaken by Elders of the Church outside the region where Mormonism originated. They started afoot, and after visiting the Catteraugus Indians near Buffalo, New York, proceeded on to Kirtland, Ohio, where they converted and baptized in three weeks one hundred and twenty-seven souls. Among these were Sidney Rigdon, Parley's former pastor, to whom he was the first to present the Book of Mormon. Ordaining him and others to the Priesthood, the four Elders, accompanied by Frederick G. Williams, trudged on westward, preaching and baptizing at every opportunity. Near the mouth of Black River Parley was arrested on a trivial charge and held till morning, when he escaped and rejoined his companions. At Sandusky they spent several days with another Indian tribe—the Wyandots—and then by way of Cincinnati, on steamboat and afoot, reached St. Louis. It was now mid-winter. Traversing the bleak and storm-swept prairies, they arrived at Independence, Jackson county, Missouri, on the extreme frontier of the nation.

Elders Cowdery and Pratt, crossing the border into Indian Territory, preached to the Shawnees and Delawares and presented to the aged sachem of those tribes the Book of Mormon. They converted Mr. Pool, the government blacksmith for the Indians, who served them as interpreter, and were on the point of converting many of the red men, when, through the influence of Christian missionaries with government agents, they were compelled to quit the Territory. Their mission to the Lamanites was not very fruitful of results, but they accomplished one purpose of their errand, in planting their feet upon the spot afterwards designated as the site of the city of Zion.

The early part of the following summer found Parley P. Pratt back at Kirtland, where he reported to the Prophet and the Church, which now had its headquarters there, the labors of himself and his brethren in Missouri. September of the same year witnessed his return to that State, in company with his brother Orson. By that time the Prophet and many other Elders, who had traveled two by two to "the land of Zion," had been there, held a conference, organized a stake, and after consecrating ground for the building of a city and a temple, had returned to the East. Early in 1832 Parley rejoined

his wife at Kirtland, and the following summer moved with her to Missouri. During the next twelve months he was busy laboring in the ministry, cultivating the soil and teaching a school of Elders, numbering some sixty members, who met in the open air under the tall trees in a retired part of the wilderness. In the fall of 1833 arose the persecution by which the Mormon colony was expelled from Jackson county. Parley P. Pratt was in the very thick of the fray, defending himself and his friends, as best he could, from mob violence, and seeking earnestly but vainly for redress of grievances. At one time he was brutally assaulted by one of the mob, who with clubbed musket dealt him a terrific blow from behind, nearly splitting his skull. Most of the refugees fled into Clay county.

Parley P. Pratt and Lyman Wight, having carried to Kirtland a report of the Jackson county troubles, were commissioned by the Prophet to proceed eastward, collect means and raise recruits for Zion's Camp, which in May, 1834, set out for Missouri, "to redeem Zion." He accompanied the expedition, but was chiefly engaged as a recruiting officer, visiting branches of the church along the way, gathering men and means and falling in with the camp at various points. He and Orson Hyde, by request of the Prophet, called upon Governor Daniel Dunklin, at Jefferson City, Missouri, asking him to send a sufficient military force to reinstate the persecuted people and protect them in the possession of their homes in Jackson county. The governor acknowledged the justice of the demand, but frankly replied that he did not dare execute the laws in that respect, for fear of deluging the State in civil war. After the disbandment of the "Camp," Parley returned to his home in Clay county. In October he and his wife set out for Kirtland, but tarried through the winter at New Portage, about fifty miles from that place.

At Kirtland, on February 21, 1835, Parley P. Pratt was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, under the hands of Joseph Smith, Oliver Cowdery and David Whitmer. While waiting for his fellow Apostles to complete their preparations for a mission to the East, he visited the neighboring town of Mentor, where he attempted to hold an open air meeting from the steps of a Campbellite church; but a mob of about fifty men, headed by a brass band, interrupted him, pelted him with eggs and forced him to retire. Returning from his eastern mission in August of the same year, he took up permanent residence at Kirtland, where, during the following winter, he attended the Hebrew school opened in the unfinished temple.

Up to this time Parley P. Pratt was childless, and his wife an invalid, showing symptoms of consumption. In debt for his expenses through the winter and for the purchase of a new home, he was in doubt, as spring approached and the Elders prepared to go forth upon missions, as to whether it was his duty to do likewise, or stay at home and endeavor to sustain his family and pay his debts. One evening, after he had retired, and was pondering upon his future course, there came a knock at his door. He arose and opened it, when in walked Heber C. Kimball and others. They blessed him and his wife and the Apostle Heber prophesied that she should be healed from that hour and bear a son whose name should be Parley. The prospective sire was told to go forth into the ministry, taking no thought for his debts or the necessities of life, for the Lord would supply him with means for all purposes. He was to go to the city of Toronto, in Upper Canada, where he would find a people prepared to receive his message; he should organize the Church among them, and he was promised that from things growing out of this mission Mormonism would spread into England and cause a great work to be done in that land.

The Apostle Parley believed and acted promptly. He started upon his mission in company with a Canadian brother named Nickerson, who paid his traveling expenses as far as Hamilton, on Lake Ontario, where they parted. Having preached two or three times in that town, the Apostle pushed on to Toronto, carrying a letter of introduction to John Taylor of that place, from a merchant in Hamilton, who had accompanied the voluntary offer of the letter with a gift of ten dollars, to enable the bearer to reach his destination. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor received him kindly, though the former was rather reserved at first and gave him no direct encouragement. By others he was absolutely refused hospitality and denied permission to preach in any of their churches or homes. He was about to leave the city, thinking his friend Heber must have made a mistake in pointing out such a hard-hearted place as a promising field for converts, when he chanced to meet at Mrs. Taylor's a friend of hers, Mrs. Walton, a widow, who offered to entertain him and allow him to hold meetings in her house. The result was the introduction of the Apostle to a society of religious people who were seeking for spiritual light independent of the churches to which they belonged. Many of these he converted, including the widow Walton and her household, John Taylor and wife, Joseph Fielding and his two sisters,



one of whom became the wife of Hyrum Smith, the Patriarch of the Church, and mother of Joseph F. Smith, its present President. Upon a subsequent visit to Toronto, Parley was aided by his fellow Apostle, Orson Hyde. The work spread rapidly, and in various parts branches were built up, over which John Taylor, ordained an Elder, was left to preside.

Not long after Apostle Pratt's second return from Canada his first-born child, a son whom he named Parley, was born at Kirtland, March 25, 1837, within a year of the date of Heber C. Kimball's prophecy, another section of which was fulfilled when Joseph Fielding, Isaac Russell, John Goodson and John Snider, Canadian Elders and Priests, were selected to accompany Apostles Kimball and Hyde and Elder Willard Richards to England, to lay the foundations of the British Mission. It was a letter written by Joseph Fielding to his brother, the Rev. James Fielding of Preston, England, that paved the way for the first preaching by these missionaries in that land. The Canadian Saints also assisted their father in the Gospel to meet his financial obligations.

A sad sequel to so much success was the death of Parley's wife, who to the great grief of her husband passed into the spirit life about three hours after the birth of her child of promise. She had been healed of her seven years' illness, according to the Apostle's prediction, but literally gave her life for her child, launching with almost her latest breath his frail bark upon the troubled sea of mortality. Placing the motherless babe in the care of a kind neighbor who had just lost her infant, the sad-hearted sire sought relief in the consoling labors of the ministry.

Home again after a short mission to Canada, he found himself involved in the whelming tide of discord and dissension then sweeping over the Church at Kirtland. Sorely tried and tempted (and who that has not been shall judge him?) even this man of mighty faith murmured, but by a heroic effort overcame himself, repented and was forgiven. The candor with which he confesses his faults in the record that he has left, when he could easily have omitted all reference to them, gives an insight into the nobility of his character, in striking contrast to the conduct of some, who, too proud or too politic to acknowledge their own defects, are prone to point out their neighbor's imperfections, seen dimly through the "beam" in their own eyes, blinded perhaps by gazing too intently at "spots upon the sun."

Parley P. Pratt's next mission was to the city of New York, where he arrived late in July, 1837. He took lodgings and began to preach and write, producing at this time his evangelic work "The Voice of Warning" and publishing the first edition of over four thousand copies. At first he found the metropolis a hard and unfruitful field. Six months he and Elijah Fordham, a resident Elder, "preached, advertised, printed, published, testified, visited, talked, prayed and wept, in vain." Only six souls were baptized. But they continued their labor, and finally broke the ice and found smooth sailing. A chairmaker fitted up a large room and gave the Elders the use of it to preach in; a Methodist clergyman invited them to his home for a similar purpose, subsequently joining the Church; and the Apostle, by invitation of the Freethinkers, delivered a course of lectures in Tammany Hall. He soon had fifteen preaching places in the city, all filled to overflowing. Many were baptized and branches of the Church were formed in New York, Brooklyn, Jersey City and other places.

In April, 1838, Apostle Pratt migrated once more to Missouri. He had previously married Mary Ann Frost Stearns, widow of Nathan Stearns, who had a daughter four years old. He was active in building up the Church in Caldwell and adjoining counties, and when the mob troubles arose was one of the most conspicuous targets for Missourian animosity. He was at the battle of Crooked River, fighting side by side with Captain David W. Patten, when that hero fell, and was afterwards one of the defenders of Far West and one of the Mormon leaders betrayed by Colonel Hinckle into the hands of General Lucas, the commander of the state forces. Without a hearing he and his friends, Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon, Hyrum Smith, Lyman Wight, George Robinson and Amasa M. Lyman were sentenced to be shot, but the execution of the murderous decree was prevented by Brigadier-General Doniphan, one of the Missourian officers, who denounced it as cold-blooded murder, and threatened to withdraw his troops from the scene. After a painful parting with his family, in the presence of armed guards—his wife sick in bed with a three months infant—the Apostle and his fellow prisoners were paraded by General Wilson through Jackson county, and then sent to Richmond, Ray county, where they were put in chains under a strong guard commanded by Colonel Sterling Price. From this heartless wretch and his horde of armed ruffians the helpless captives suffered every indignity. Describing a memorable incident of their confinement, Parley says:

"In one of those tedious nights, we had lain as if in sleep till the hour of midnight had

passed and our ears and hearts had been pained while we listened for hours to the obscene jests, the horrid oaths, the dreadful blasphemies and filthy language of our guards, Colonel Price at their head, as they recounted to each other their deeds of rapine, murder, robbery, etc., which they had committed among the Mormons, while at Far West and vicinity. They even boasted of defiling by force wives, daughters, virgins, and of shooting or dashing out the brains of men, women and children.

"I had listened until I became so disgusted, shocked, horrified and so filled with the spirit of indignant justice that I could scarcely refrain from rising upon my feet and rebuking the guards; but had said nothing to Joseph or any one else, although I lay next to him and knew he was awake. On a sudden he arose to his feet and spoke in a voice of thunder, or as the roaring lion, uttering as near as I can recollect the following words:

"SILENCE, ye fiends of the infernal pit! In the name of Jesus Christ I rebuke you and command you to be still; I will not live another minute and hear such language. Cease such talk, or you or I die THIS INSTANT!"

"He ceased to speak. He stood erect in terrible majesty, chained, and without a weapon; calm, unruffled and dignified as an angel, he looked upon the quailing guards, whose weapons were lowered or dropped to the ground, whose knees smote together, and who, shrinking into a corner or crouching at his feet, begged his pardon and remained quiet till a change of guards.

"I have seen the ministers of justice, clothed in majesterial robes, and criminals arraigned before them, while life was suspended on a breath, in the courts of England: I have witnessed a congress in solemn session, to give laws to nations; I have tried to conceive of kings, of royal courts, of thrones and crowns; and of emperors assembled to decide the fate of kingdoms; but dignity and majesty have I seen but once, as it stood in chains at midnight in a dungeon, in an obscure village of Missouri."

The Prophet and a few friends were committed to Liberty jail, Clay county, on a charge of treason, while Apostle Pratt and four others were confined in Richmond jail, Ray county, accused of murder. The basis of this charge was their participation in the battle of Crooked River. Eight months of dreary imprisonment followed, and then, on July 4th, 1839, Parley P. Pratt, with Morris Phelps and King Follett, made a daring and successful break for liberty.

The Apostle, who was the last of the imprisoned leaders to escape from captivity, almost immediately set out with the majority of his quorum for foreign lands. At Preston, England, April 15, 1840, he was appointed editor and publisher of the *Millennial Star* and associated with Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball on a Church publishing committee; also with Brigham Young and John Taylor upon a committee to compile a hymn book for the Latter-day Saints. The first number of the *Star* was issued in May of that year. On its cover appeared Parley P. Pratt's well known hymn "The morning breaks, the shadows flee," written expressly for the introduction of the periodical. The hymn book subsequently published, contained nearly fifty original hymns and songs composed by him for that work. While editing and publishing the *Star*, he preached to vast congregations in and around Manchester, then the headquarters of the mission. During the summer he returned to America for his family, it having been decided that he should remain to preside after the other Apostles had departed. He continued to preside, to edit the *Star* and superintend the emigration until October, 1842, when he appointed Thomas Ward his successor, with Lorenzo Snow and Hyrum Clark as associates and sailed for America, reaching Nauvoo by way of New Orleans, early in February, 1843.

In common with most of the Twelve, he was absent from home at the time of the murder of the Prophet and the Patriarch. Filled with premonitions of evil, he was returning to Nauvoo, when, from some passengers who came aboard his steamer at a landing in Wisconsin, fifty or sixty miles from Chicago, he heard of the awful crime. He was the first of the absent apostles to return, and with Willard Richards and John Taylor succeeded in preventing premature action in the choosing of a successor to the martyred Seer. He accepted Brigham Young, in lieu of Sidney Rigdon, as the rightful leader of the Church.

From December, 1844, until August, 1845, in company with Ezra T. Benson and another Elder he was in New York City, setting in order the branches there, which had been led astray by William Smith, Samuel Brannan and others, most of whom were afterwards excommunicated. The following February he was one of the leaders of the exodus from Illinois; he assisted to found Garden Grove, discovered and named Mount Pisgah, and after reaching the Missouri River was appointed upon a mission to England, with Orson Hyde and John Taylor.

The three Apostles set out for Europe in the summer of 1846. At Fort Leavenworth



they were generously aided by the members of the Mormon Battalion, who had drawn their first pay from the government. The soldiers also made up a purse of five or six thousand dollars for their families at Council Bluffs. Parley returned and delivered this money to President Young, and then followed in the wake of Apostles Hyde and Taylor. He landed at Liverpool on the 14th of October, accompanied by Franklin D. and Samuel W. Richards. Having executed their errand—which was to regulate the affairs of the British mission, demoralized through the operations of the "Joint Stock Company"—the three Apostles returned to America.

Parley P. Pratt reached the Missouri river on the 8th of April, 1847, just before the departure of President Young and the Pioneers for the West. They expressed an earnest wish for him to accompany them, but his circumstances seemed to forbid, and they did not press the point. He followed in the first emigration, which he helped to organize, met the returning Pioneers on the Sweetwater, and arrived in Salt Lake Valley late in September.

Passing by his early hardships and privations, the founding of the Provisional Government of Deseret, whose constitution he helped to frame; the exploring expedition led by him into Southern Utah in the winter of 1849-50, with his prior and subsequent services in the Legislature, we come to his first Pacific mission, upon which he started March 16, 1851. He was accompanied by John Murdock, Rufus Allen, Francis A. Hammond and others, and traveled in a company that was going with Charles C. Rich and Amasa M. Lyman to Southern California. The crossing of the southern desert he describes as the hardest experience of his life. At San Francisco he preached, baptized a number of persons, and on July 20th organized the San Francisco Branch, over which he presided, holding at the same time the presidency of all the islands and coasts of the Pacific.

He began at this time his literary master-piece the "Key to Theology," but before it was completed, sailed on the 5th of September for South America, landing at Valparaiso, Chile, on the 8th of November. His wife Phebe and Elder Rufus Allen accompanied him. They resided for about a month at Quillota, a small town thirty-six miles from the port of landing, devoting their time to studying the language, laws, customs, history and religion of the country. Their means being exhausted, they were compelled to return to California, without having mastered the language sufficiently to preach the gospel in Spanish America.

Apostle Pratt returned to Salt Lake City on the 18th of October, 1852. The following two winters he sat in the Council branch of the Legislative Assembly. In the intervals of these and his local ministerial labors, he served as a University Regent, studied and wrote much and taught the Spanish language.

The 5th of May, 1854, found him again on his way to California. During this mission he prepared his autobiography, assisted by Elder George Q. Cannon. He also wrote for the press, refuting slanders upon Utah and her people, and boldly challenged to debate the ablest lawyers and clergymen in the country. Summoned home in 1855, he was at Fillmore the following winter, acting as chaplain of the legislative Council, and read to the joint assembly, by request, his fine address on "Marriage and Morals in Utah." In the constitutional convention held the next spring he sat as a delegate of Salt Lake county.

On the 11th of September, 1856, Parley P. Pratt started upon his last mission—the one from which he never returned. Upon leaving Salt Lake City, his home, he was instructed by the First Presidency to travel and preach as the Spirit impelled, to assist Apostle John Taylor in New York by writing for "The Mormon," to render similar aid to Apostle Erastus Snow at St. Louis, if the publication of "The Luminary" were resumed, and to return to Utah the following season. Agreeable to these instructions he proceeded to St. Louis, where he tarried for about a month, and then went to New York, remaining there and in the vicinity until February, 1857, when he started westward, arriving at St. Louis on the night of the 23rd. After laboring there for a time, he left for the State of Arkansas, and almost the next definite news concerning him was the terrible tidings of his assassination.

He was murdered by Hector H. McLean near Van Buren, Arkansas, May 13th, 1857. The bloody deed was in fulfillment of a threat made previously. It seems that Apostle Pratt while in San Francisco had made the acquaintance of the McLeans, a Southern family, and that Mrs. McLean, a refined and educated lady, who had become a Latter-day Saint while the Apostle was in South America, had subsequently visited him and his wife, much to the displeasure of her husband, a savagely jealous man, who, though he had consented to her joining the Church, had made her life a burden on account of it,

especially when he was drinking heavily. After suffering much ill treatment from him—being brutally thrust into the street one night and compelled to take lodgings at a hotel, which outrage was supplemented by another more cruel still, the stealing of her children, who were put on board a ship without her knowledge and sent to New Orleans—she refused to longer live with McLean or to regard him as her husband. Having followed her children to the home of her parents, who were rigid Presbyterians, and prevented her from associating with her little ones, except in the presence of others (fearing she would make “Mormons” of them) she finally came to Utah, arriving here in September, 1855. She taught school for several months, and on the anniversary of her arrival at Salt Lake, set out for the East, with several other ladies, traveling in the same company with Apostle Pratt and other missionaries. Her purpose in going was to recover her children, and in this she was assisted indirectly by the Apostle.

She succeeded in securing the children, took them to Houston, Texas, and thence proceeded northward with some emigrants toward a point where she could fall in with the regular emigration for Utah. Near Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, she was overtaken by the enraged McLean, who again tore her children from her and had her arrested on a charge of larceny—the theft of the clothing worn by the little ones. McLean also procured the arrest of Apostle Pratt and others, as parties to the alleged theft; though another account states that the Apostle was charged with abducting the children and alienating from McLean the affections of his wife. The prisoners were taken to Van Buren, examined before a United States court, and discharged, nothing being found against them.


The Apostle, after his acquittal, mounted a horse and started northward, and ten minutes later was followed by McLean and several confederates. Overtaking the object of their pursuit, they began firing at him, six bullets passing harmlessly through the skirts of his coat. By that time one of the pursuers, whose horse was the fleetest, had headed the victim, who, thrown into close contact with McLean, was stabbed by him repeatedly with a bowie knife in the left side. The assassin savagely turned the knife in each ghastly wound as he inflicted it. The murdered man, who was unarmed, fell from his horse, and while lying upon the ground was shot through the breast by his blood-thirsty assailant, with a pistol snatched from the hand of an accomplice. He lived two and a half hours, bearing testimony almost with his dying breath to the truth of Mormonism and the divine mission of Joseph Smith. After lying by the roadside for some time, he was carried into a neighboring house, and there breathed his last. The body was cared for by friends, and buried about a mile from the scene of the tragedy.

Parley P. Pratt entered into the patriarchal order of marriage while at Nauvoo. His family was large, and his direct descendants are now quite numerous. His eldest son and namesake died a few years since at Salt Lake City. Among his living sons are Moroni L., a member of the High Council in Utah Stake; Nephi, President of the North-western States Mission; Helaman, one of the Presidency of Juarez Stake, Mexico; Moroni W., a Bishop in Idaho, and Mathoni W., a salesman of Z. C. M. I. Among the more noted of the daughters are Mrs. Olivia Driggs, Mrs. Agatha Ridges, Mrs. Malona Eldredge, Mrs. Belinda Musser (deceased,) Mrs. Cornelia Driggs, (deceased,) Mrs. Mary Young, Mrs. Evelyn Woods, Mrs. Phebe Holdaway, Mrs. Lucy Russell, Mrs. Etta Russell and Mrs. Isabelle Eleanor Robinson.

Up to the period of his untimely death, Parley P. Pratt had probably traveled more miles, preached more sermons and published more original literature in behalf of Mormonism than any other of its numerous missionaries. His wonderfully successful work, the “Voice of Warning,” which has passed through many editions and been printed in various languages, has alone converted thousands to the faith, while his poetic and philosophic “Key to Theology” has delighted multitudes in almost every clime. He had the true genius of the poet, and if like many another son of the Muses he was somewhat lacking in culture, it was due, not to indolence or indifference on his part, but to lowly circumstances and limited educational opportunities. Had he lived longer and been given the necessary leisure, he might have produced a great poem; as it is, he was the composer of some beautiful hymns, while scattered through his prose writings are fragments of verse that would do honor to any bard. As a preacher he perhaps had no equal in the Church; not even his mighty brother Orson nor the eloquent Sidney Rigdon approaching him in this respect. He suffered much for his religion’s sake, was poor all his life, owing largely to his incessant labors and sacrifices in its cause, and passed away leaving an imperishable name as a heritage to a numerous and noble posterity.



## JOHN TAYLOR.

HE foremost man in Utah after the death of Brigham Young was John Taylor, who succeeded him as President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He was by birth an Englishman; Milnthorpe, near Lake Windemere, in the county of Westmoreland, the place, and November 1, 1808, the date of his nativity. The son of James Taylor, a government exciseman, and his wife Agnes, a descendant of Richard Whittington, famous in song and story as Lord Mayor of London, young Taylor at the age of fourteen became a cooper's apprentice in Liverpool, and subsequently learned the turner's trade at Penrith in Cumberland. His first schooling was at the village of Hale, Westmoreland, where his parents lived on a small estate bequeathed to the head of the house by an uncle. They were members of the Church of England, as was their son, who had been baptized into that church in his infancy. When about sixteen, yielding to the conviction that the Methodists had more light than the Established Church, he joined them and became a local preacher of that persuasion.

About the year 1830 he emigrated to America, following his parents, who were then residing at Toronto in Upper Canada. There he connected himself with the local Methodist society. Among the members of that body was Miss Leonora Cannon, daughter of Captain George Cannon, of Peel, Isle of Man, and aunt to George Q. Cannon, the future Apostle. She had come to America as companion to the wife of a Mr. Mason, private secretary of Lord Aylmer, Governor-General of Canada. John Taylor was her class leader; an attachment sprang up between them and in the year 1833 they were married. Mrs. Taylor was a refined and intelligent woman, well educated, witty, and withal beautiful. Her husband had had fewer opportunities, but he was an extensive reader and had acquired a rich fund of general information. He was a close student of the Bible, well versed in history, an able writer, an eloquent speaker and a skilled debater. Dignified in mien, stalwart in frame, he was courageous, independent, firm as a rock, of blameless life and unwavering integrity. When not filled with serious thoughts, he was brimming with jovial good nature.

Mr. Taylor had not been long in Toronto when he united himself with a number of scholarly gentlemen, sincere seekers after religious truth, who were fasting, praying and poring over the scriptures, in the hope of receiving fresh light to guide them. The result of their earnest quest was a conviction that something better than was offered by modern Christianity, with which they were all dissatisfied, had been or was about to be revealed for the salvation of mankind.

Such was John Taylor's frame of mind, when, early in the year 1836, Parley P. Pratt, one of the Twelve Apostles of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, came to the city of Toronto, introducing Mormonism in that part. Prejudiced against the Mormons from the many wild tales and rumors afloat concerning them, Mr. Taylor received their representative with some reserve, and cautiously compared his teachings with the doctrines of the Bible. Finding to his astonishment that they were the same he gradually overcame his prejudice, and he and his wife were baptized as Latter-day Saints May 9, 1836. Ordained an Elder by Apostle Pratt, he was shortly afterwards set apart by him and Apostle Hyde to preside over the branches of the Church in Upper Canada.

In March, 1837, he visited Kirtland, where he first met the Prophet Joseph Smith, and was his guest while sojourning there. It was a period of disaffection among leading men of the Church and feelings of intense bitterness prevailed. He attended a meeting in the Temple, at which Warren Parrish made a violent attack upon the character of the Prophet. Elder Taylor defended the absent leader, and endeavored to pour oil upon the troubled waters. Soon after his return to Canada the apostate element at Kirtland made an attempt to supersede him in the presidency of the Canadian branches, for which purpose they sent Dr. Sampson Avard, a High Priest, to Toronto, to preside. Unsuspicious of trickery, and accepting Avard's letter of appointment—which was signed by his quorum—as sufficient, Elder Taylor gave way, but was subsequently visited by the Prophet, who, after reprimanding Elder Avard for his act of usurpation and chiding

Elder Taylor for submitting to it, ordained the latter a High Priest and re-appointed him to preside. The date of this ordination was August 31, 1837.

The following winter he removed to Kirtland, proceeding thence in the general exodus of the Saints to Missouri. Near Columbus, Ohio, he awed into respectful silence, and by his tact and eloquence wrung courteous treatment from a mob which had come into a meeting where he was speaking for the purpose of tarring and feathering him. At DeWitt, Carroll county, Missouri, he and his party, numbering twenty-four, were confronted by an armed mob of one hundred and fifty, led by Abbott Hancock and Sashiel Woods, the former a Baptist, the latter a Presbyterian minister, who after some parleying retired and permitted them to continue on to Far West. He was a witness to the outrages perpetrated by the Missourians upon the new settlers, and a participant in the scenes of peril and disaster ending in the imprisonment of the Prophet and other leaders and the expulsion of the Mormon community from the State. That he bravely and unflinchingly bore his part of the general burden of sorrow and trial we may be sure. John Taylor knew no fear, and shirked no responsibility or sacrifice that his duty entailed.

As early as the fall of 1837 he had been told by the Prophet that he would be chosen an Apostle, and at a conference in Far West, October, 1838, it was voted that he fill the vacancy in the quorum of the Twelve occasioned by the apostasy of John S. Boynton. This was agreeable to a revelation given in July of that year. The High Council at Far West took similar action on the 19th of December, and on that day John Taylor was ordained an Apostle under the hands of Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball.

He was among the defenders of Adam-Ondi-Ahman and Far West, and after the imprisonment of the First Presidency he visited them several times in Liberty jail. He was one of a committee appointed to memorialize the Missouri Legislature for redress of grievances, and was also appointed with Bishop Edward Partridge to draft a similar petition to the General Government. He assisted President Young to superintend the exodus of the Saints from Missouri, and was with him and others of the Twelve when they made their famous ride from Quincy to Far West, prior to starting upon their mission to Great Britain.

Leaving his family quartered in some old log barracks at Montrose, Iowa, Apostle Taylor started upon this mission August 8, 1839. At Nauvoo he was joined by Wilford Woodruff, and these two were the first of the Twelve to sail. Elder Theodore Turley accompanied them. They embarked at New York on the 10th of December and landed at Liverpool on the 11th of January, 1840. At a council held in Preston with Elder Willard Richards and others in charge of the British Mission, it was decided that Apostle Taylor should labor in Liverpool, with Elder Joseph Fielding to assist him. They immediately began operations in that city, where they drew their first converts, ten in number, from a congregation raised up by the Rev. Timothy R. Matthews, a brother-in-law to Elder Fielding and formerly a Church of England minister, who had once contemplated being a Latter-day Saint, and was now making proselytes by preaching Mormon doctrines. Apostle Taylor was still in Liverpool when President Brigham Young, with Apostles Heber C. Kimball, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Pratt, George A. Smith and Elder Reuben Hedlock arrived from America. He was clerk of the council at Preston when Willard Richards was ordained to the Apostleship, and was appointed one of a committee to select hymns and compile a hymn book for the Latter-day Saints. The choice was a happy one, since John Taylor, as well as Parley P. Pratt, his associate in that work, was poetic in his tendencies.

Returning by appointment to Liverpool, he ordained a number of Elders and Priests and set them to preaching in the public parks, on the streets, and wherever they could find hearers. In July he passed over to Ireland, and preached in the court house at Newry in County Down. This was the introduction of Mormonism in the Emerald Isle. The first person baptized there was Thomas Tate. The Apostle next took steamer to Glasgow, and after preaching to the Saints in that city, returned to Liverpool and delivered a course of lectures at the Music Hall in Bold Street. This hall became a regular place of meeting for the Saints. On the 16th of September, with Elders Hiram Clark and William Mitchell, he sailed for the Isle of Man, arriving at Douglas next day. There he delivered a course of lectures, held public discussions with and published pamphlets in reply to various clergymen who had attacked him, stirred up things in general among the religious people of the island, baptized a goodly number, organized a branch, and then went back to Liverpool. The remainder of his time while in Europe was spent in preaching and in the emigrational department of the mission. He returned to America with President Young and other Apostles, arriving at Nauvoo July 1, 1841.



Shortly after his return he was taught the principle of plural marriage by the Prophet Joseph Smith, who told him if it were not practiced the kingdom of God could not go one step farther. At Nauvoo he married three wives, and subsequently several more. He was a member of the city council, one of the Regents of the University, Judge Advocate with the rank of Colonel in the Nauvoo Legion, associate editor and afterwards chief editor of the "Times and Seasons." He was also editor and proprietor of the "Nauvoo Neighbor," in the columns of which paper, in February, 1844, he nominated Joseph Smith for the Presidency of the United States.

His connection with the press at Nauvoo explains his presence there and at Carthage during the events leading up to and including the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith; all the other Apostles, excepting Willard Richards, the Church Historian, being absent, electioneering in the interest of the Prophet, at the time of his assassination. Prior to the tragedy, in the midst of the troubles threatening Nauvoo, after the destruction of the "Expositor" press and the placing of the city under martial law, John Taylor and John M. Bernhisel went to Carthage and presented to Governor Ford the true state of affairs. They received from him the most solemn assurances that if the Prophet and his friends would come unarmed to Carthage to be tried, their lives should be protected. He pledged his faith and the faith of the State for their safety.

When Joseph and Hyrum, on the 24th of June, set out for Carthage, to surrender themselves as the Governor had proposed, John Taylor was one of those who accompanied them, and when they were thrust into jail he and Willard Richards voluntarily shared their imprisonment. In the afternoon of the fatal 27th, while the four friends sat conversing, Apostle Taylor, outraged by the treatment they had received, said, "Brother Joseph, if you will permit it and say the word, I will have you out of this prison in five hours, if the jail has to come down to do it." His idea was to go to Nauvoo and return with a sufficient force to liberate his friends. But the Prophet would not sanction such a step. The Apostle then sang a hymn to raise their drooping spirits, and soon after the jail was assaulted by the mob who shot to death the Prophet and the Patriarch.

In the midst of the melee our Apostle stood at the door with a heavy walking stick, beating down the muskets of the assassins that were belching deadly volleys into the room. After Joseph and Hyrum were dead, he himself was struck by a ball in the left thigh, while preparing to leap from the window whence the Prophet had fallen. Another missile, from the outside, striking his watch, threw him back into the room, and this was all that prevented him from descending upon the bayonets of the mob. In his wounded state he dragged himself under a bedstead that stood near, and while doing so received three other wounds, one a little below the left knee, one in his left hip, and another in the left fore-arm and hand. The Prophet's fall from the window drew the murderers to the yard below, which incident saved the lives of John Taylor and Willard Richards, the latter the only one of the four prisoners who escaped unharmed. As soon as practicable Apostle Taylor, who had been carried by Doctor Richards for safety into the cell of the prison, was removed to Hamilton's hotel in Carthage, and subsequently to Nauvoo.

Accompanied by his family he left that city in the exodus, February 16, 1846. The 17th of June found him at Council Bluffs, from which point, the same summer, he with Parley P. Pratt and Orson Hyde started for Liverpool, to set in order the affairs of the British Mission, which had been more or less demoralized by the malodorous "Joint Stock" operations of its presidency—Reuben Hedlock, Thomas Ward and John Banks. Apostle Taylor arrived at Liverpool on the 3rd of October. He and his associates fully accomplished their purpose, excommunicating Elder Hedlock (who had fled at their approach, refusing to meet with them) and dealing more leniently with the other offenders. On the 7th of February, 1847, the three Apostles sailed for America. Orson Hyde landed at New York, but the others, coming by way of New Orleans and St. Louis, reached Winter Quarters soon after the Pioneers left that place to make their camp on the Elk Horn.

President Young and other leaders returned to meet Apostles Pratt and Taylor and receive from them, not only a report of their mission, but from the latter about two thousand dollars in gold, sent by the British Saints to aid the Church in its migration into the wilderness. Apostle Taylor also brought with him a set of surveying instruments, with which Orson Pratt, a few months later, laid out Salt Lake City.

After the departure of President Young and the Pioneers, in April, Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor exercised a general superintendency over affairs at Winter Quarters, and with Isaac Morley and Newel K. Whitney organized the immigration that crossed the plains that season. It was about the 21st of June when these Apostles, with six hundred wagons and upwards of fifteen hundred souls, began the journey from the Elk Horn.

John Taylor's division met and feasted the returning Pioneers at the upper crossing of the Sweetwater, and continuing westward entered Salt Lake valley on the 5th of October. During the following two years he shared the hard experiences common to the lot of the first settlers of this region.

In 1849 he was called to head a mission to France, and in company with Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow and Franklin D. Richards, who were on their way to Italy, Denmark and England, respectively, he set out on the 19th of October to re-cross the plains. Other missionaries were also in the company. John Taylor, with Curtis E. Bolton and John Pack, sailed from New York May 27, 1850, and after a brief stay in England crossed over to France. At Boulogne-sur-Mer, where he arrived on the 18th of June, he delivered a course of lectures, wrote letters to the press and held a public discussion with three reverend gentlemen, C. W. Cleeve, James Robertson and Phillip Cater. He then visited Paris, where he studied French, preached, baptized a few souls, organized a branch and made arrangements for translating the Book of Mormon into the Gallic tongue. In May, 1851, he began publishing a monthly periodical, "Etoile du Deseret." He was assisted in the work of translation by Elder Bolton and by Louis Bertrand and other French converts. Branches were also organized in Havre, Calais, Boulogne and other places. During the summer he went to Hamburg with Elder George P. Dykes and others, where he superintended the translation of the Book of Mormon into German, published "Zion's Panier," raised up a branch, and then returned to Paris, arriving a few days after the overthrow of the French Republic by Louis Napoleon's famous coup d'etat. Having held a farewell conference with the French Saints, he went back to England and sailed for home, arriving at Salt Lake City August 20, 1852. He brought with him the machinery for a beet sugar plant, manufactured in Liverpool at a cost of twelve thousand five hundred dollars; also the busts of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, prepared under his personal direction by one of the first artists of England.

Two years were spent in Utah, and then came a call to preside over the Eastern States Mission, to supervise the emigration and publish a paper in the interest of the Mormon cause. Resigning as a member-elect of the Legislature, our Apostle, accompanied by his son, George J. Taylor, and by Elders Jeter Clinton, Nathaniel H. Felt, Alexander Robbins and Angus M. Cannon, set out in the fall of 1854 for New York City. There the first number of his paper, "The Mormon," was issued February 17, 1855. It defended the principle and practice of plural marriage, opposed secession, and advocated the construction of a railroad to the Pacific coast. The editor had several interviews at Washington with President Franklin Pierce, and in the summer of 1856, in company with George A. Smith, presented at the seat of government Utah's prayer for statehood. At the outbreak of the "Utah War" in 1857, he returned home, leaving "The Mormon" in charge of William I. Appleby and T. B. H. Stenhouse, who continued its publication until the 19th of September.

Apostle Taylor reached Salt Lake City on the 7th of August. All was excitement, owing to the reported coming of Johnston's army. In a discourse delivered early in September, just after the arrival of Captain Van Vliet, who preceded the army and was present at the meeting, the Apostle said, addressing the congregation: "Would you if necessary, brethren, put the torch to your buildings and lay them in ashes, and wander homeless in these mountains?"

President Young: "Try the vote."

Apostle Taylor: "All you that are willing to set fire to your property and lay it in ashes rather than submit to their military rule and oppression, manifest it by raising your hands."

There was a unanimous response from the four thousand people present.

Apostle Taylor: "I know what your feelings are. We have been persecuted and robbed long enough, and in the name of Israel's God we will be free."

The congregation responded with a loud and fervent Amen, and President Young added: "I say amen all the time to that." It was after this that the correspondence, partly published in our first volume, occurred between Apostle Taylor and Captain Marcy. In the subsequent adjustment of difficulties, the "Champion of Liberty" played a prominent part.

From 1857 to 1876, John Taylor was a member of the Utah Legislature, and for the first five sessions of that period Speaker of the House. From 1868 to 1870 he was Probate Judge of Utah county. In 1869 he held his celebrated controversy with Vice-President Colfax through the columns of the New York press, and from 1871 to 1875 he published a series of letters in the "Deseret News," reviewing the situation in Utah, denouncing Territorial government as un-American and oppressive, but warning the people



against violent resistance to Judge McKean's high-handed and exasperating course. In 1877 he was elected Territorial Superintendent of Schools, and served as such for several years.

The next important event in his history was his elevation to the leadership of the Church, to which he virtually succeeded at the death of President Young, August 29, 1877. He had been for some years President of the Twelve Apostles. He continued to act in that capacity until October, 1880, when the First Presidency was again organized, with John Taylor, George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as its personnel. Meantime the Church in 1880 celebrated its jubilee.

In the latter part of December, 1881, President Taylor moved into the Gardo House, a stately and beautiful mansion built by President Young and owned by the Church, the use of which as a family residence had been voted to him at the April conference of 1879. His first act after taking up his abode there was to give a New Year's reception to his friends and the general public, about two thousand of whom, Mormons and Gentiles, called upon him, tendered their congratulations and partook of his hospitality.

It was the calm before the storm. Two months later came the enactment of the Edmunds law, supplementing the anti-polygamy act of 1862, which in January, 1879, after remaining a dead letter for seventeen years, was declared constitutional by the Supreme Court of the United States. The Edmunds law, like its predecessor, made punishable by fine and imprisonment the marrying of plural wives, but went further than the other statute, in that it not only inflicted heavier penalties for that offense, but also made punishable, as unlawful cohabitation, the living with plural wives; in fact, the mere acknowledgement of a plural wife, even if married prior to the enactment of the anti-polygamy laws, was construed and punished by the Federal courts as "unlawful cohabitation." The "Crusade," as it was called, began almost simultaneously in Utah, Idaho and Arizona, wherever the Latter-day Saints had settlements. During its continuance, in March, 1887, the Edmunds act was supplemented by the Edmunds-Tucker law, under which most of the property of the Mormon Church was forfeited and escheated to the government.


Upon the sufferings inflicted during that time of trouble, no citizen of Utah loves to dwell. From 1884 to 1890 the Territory was raked as with a sharp-toothed harrow, and the Church made to weep bitter and even bloody tears. Hordes of deputy marshals, turned loose upon the helpless community, hunted their victims—polygamists and their families—with all the assiduity of sleuth-hounds. Men and women were agonized to an extent almost unbearable. One man—a Mormon citizen of repute—was shot and killed by an over-zealous deputy, who, indicted and tried for man-slaughter, was acquitted in the District court. Delicate women, fleeing from arrest, often in the night time, died from terror, exposure and exhaustion, or suffered injuries from which they never recovered. The exchequer of the Federal courts was swollen to repletion from fines collected in polygamous cases, and the penitentiaries were crowded with convicts for conscience sake. Nearly a thousand convictions under the anti-polygamy statutes testify to the rigor of the crusade and the sincerity of the Mormon people in this crucial test of their integrity. Scarcely a man, and not one woman—for women and children were imprisoned also—were weakened under the terrible strain brought to bear by the iron hand of the Government, and purchased immunity from persecution by a "promise to obey." One of the First Presidency (George Q. Cannon), two of the Apostles (Lorenzo Snow and Francis M. Lyman), and hundreds of other Elders—among the most reputable men in the community—were fined and imprisoned, and nearly all the Church leaders were driven into exile. The settlements of the Saints in Mexico and Canada were greatly strengthened by emigrations from Utah and Arizona during this period.

President Taylor's last appearance in public was on Sunday, February 1, 1885, when he preached his final discourse in the Tabernacle at Salt Lake City. He had just returned from Mexico and California, after a tour through the settlements of the Saints in Arizona, which were among the first to be harassed by the crusade. That night he went into retirement and was never again seen in life except by a few trusted friends, most of them his body guards or the companions of his exile. He died July 25, 1887, at the home of Thomas F. Rouche, in Kayville, Davis county, Utah, a victim of the crusade, a martyr to his religious convictions. His funeral was held four days later, at the Tabernacle in Salt Lake City.

President Taylor was the father of a large family. Among his living sons are George J. Taylor, a High Councilor of the Salt Lake Stake; John W. Taylor, one of the Twelve Apostles; Moses W. Taylor, President of Summit Stake; Frank Y. Taylor, President of Granite Stake, and Thomas E. Taylor, Bishop's counselor in the Fourteenth

Ward, Salt Lake City. There are others more or less prominent in business. Among his daughters are Mrs. Alonzo E. Hyde, Mrs. L. John Nuttall, Mrs. Rodney C. Badger, Mrs. Daniel Harrington and Mrs. John M. Whittaker.

## CHARLES COULSON RICH.

 GENERAL CHARLES C. RICH, who led one of the first companies that followed the Pioneers to Salt Lake valley, and who became the founder of Rich county, which was named for him by the Legislature, was born August 21, 1809, in Campbell county, Kentucky. He was the only son of Joseph Rich and his wife Nancy O. Neal. He came of a pioneer ancestry, his grandfather, Thomas Rich, who married Ann Pool, settling in Kentucky when there were very few white people there. His father's early playmates were Indian boys.

Charles was reared in Indiana, to which State his parents removed when he was quite young. They engaged in farming. He went to school and helped on the farm until he was twenty years of age, when he began to think of starting out in life for himself. He had learned the cooper's trade, but never followed it. His parents, who were well-to-do people for those times, could not endure the thought of their only son leaving home, and to please them he continued to abide there. In addition to his farm labors he taught a country school, having previously received as good an education as the time and place could afford. Reserved and studious in disposition, his inquiring mind was ever anxious to know the why and wherefore of things. In case of anything new he demanded to know before accepting it. He was very fond of athletic sports, liked fine horses and cattle, and true to his Kentucky instincts enjoyed a good horserace, though he never did any betting. He was cool-headed and courageous, and grew up a man of sterling worth and integrity.

Religiously inclined from childhood, when he first heard of Mormonism, which was in the year 1831, he began to investigate it. This was in Tazewell county, Illinois, whither the family had removed the year previous. After due deliberation he was converted, and on April 1st, 1832, became a member of the Mormon Church. Early the next month he started for Kirtland, Ohio, to visit the Prophet Joseph Smith, and while on the way, in Fountain county, Indiana, he was ordained to the office of an Elder, May 16th. He arrived at Kirtland about the middle of June, and there met the Prophet and his associates, with whom he formed a lasting friendship.

During the next few years he traveled as a missionary through the States of Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois; also making two trips to Missouri, with Lyman Wight, to buy and enter land for the Church. In 1834 he was a member of Zion's Camp, holding the position of captain of ten, and was identified with that organization until its disbandment. He was ordained a High Priest in the Kirtland Temple, April 12, 1836, by Hyrum Smith and John Smith, and at Far West, Missouri, in August, 1837, was ordained President of the High Priests' quorum, under the hands of William W. Phelps and John Whitmer. During his residence at Far West, on the 11th of February, 1838, he married Sarah D. Pea, who for fifty-five years was a faithful companion, the sharer of his joys and sorrows through life. She bore to him nine children.

During the persecutions in Caldwell and Daviess counties, Charles C. Rich was elected captain of fifty, and was at the battle of Crooked River, next in command to David W. Patten, who was slain. After he fell, Captain Rich carried matters to a successful issue, gaining a complete victory over the mob force led by the Methodist priest Bogart. Upon returning to Far West, Captain Rich went out to meet the State forces sent against the city by Governor Boggs. He had in charge two of their number as prisoners, and carried a flag of truce. Bogart came out to meet him; he told the men to pass, and then, Rich turning to leave, the mob leader fired upon him, twenty feet away. In consequence of these troubles Captain Rich (who was one of those charged with murder for being present at the Crooked River battle) was forced to flee into Illinois, where his wife rejoined him in February, 1839. They resided at Quincy until September of that year, and then moved to Nauvoo.

There, in October, 1839, Charles C. Rich was chosen a member of the High Council,



and in March, 1841, was appointed counselor to the President of the Stake. He was successively commissioned by the Governor of Illinois, Captain, Brevet-Colonel, Colonel and Brigadier-General in the Nauvoo Legion, and during the year 1843 was employed much in public business, civil and military. He had charge of the finances connected with the building of the arsenal, and was intimately associated with Lieutenant-General Joseph Smith. When Major-General Wilson Law was suspended and about to be court-martialed, General Rich was ordered to take command of the Legion. This was in April, 1844. The following September Governor Ford commissioned him as Major-General. Meantime had occurred the murder of Generals Joseph and Hyrum Smith, who were slain while Charles C. Rich, with George A. Smith, was electioneering for the Prophet in the state of Michigan. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge of Nauvoo, an Alderman of the city, and prominently identified with all public matters and movements in his vicinity. Prior to leaving Nauvoo he entered into the order of celestial marriage.

In the Mormon exodus from Illinois he with his family and a company of ten men crossed the Mississippi on the ice, February 13, 1846, and after many hardships and much sickness arrived at Mount Pisgah, Iowa. There he was appointed one of the presidency of the stake, William Huntington and Ezra T. Benson being his associates. The death of Father Huntington and the call of Elder Benson to the Apostleship left him in sole charge at Mount Pisgah. During an epidemic of chills and fever, fatal to many, he fell sick and was bed-ridden for over two months, but having recovered he moved on to Council Bluffs, where he arrived in March, 1847. Soon after the Pioneers started for the Rocky Mountains, he went back to Nauvoo on business, and returned to the Bluffs on the 21st day of May, bringing his parents with him. On the 14th of June he left Winter Quarters, bound for Salt Lake valley.

General Rich was in command of what was known as the "Artillery Company," which, with the other companies that crossed the plains that season, was organized on the Elk Horn. These companies, five in number, commanded respectively by Charles C. Rich, Daniel Spencer, Edward Hunter, Jedediah M. Grant and Abraham O. Smoot, with John Young in immediate general command, and Apostles Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor exercising supervision over the whole, started from that point on or about the 21st of June. General Rich had two pieces of cannon, a powder wagon, and a boat on running-gears, over which was hung a large brass bell, used to summon the people to prayers and to sound the alarm when danger threatened. He was outfitted with wagons, oxen, horses, cows, sheep, farming implements, etc. His family and teamsters numbered seventeen souls. The artillery company, after meeting President Young and the returning Pioneers at Pacific Springs hurried on westward, General Rich's aged mother being very sick and anxious to see Salt Lake Valley before she died. They arrived here on the 3rd of October, and two days later she expired, this being the first death of an adult among the earliest settlers. She was buried beside Jedediah M. Grant's wife, who had died in the mountains and whose remains were brought to the valley for interment.

The day that General Rich arrived the first stake organization in the Rocky Mountain region went into effect. The personnel of the stake presidency was John Smith, Charles C. Rich and John Young, the first named uncle to the Prophet Joseph Smith, the last named brother to President Brigham Young. A year later, when Father Smith was released, owing to his duties as Patriarch of the Church, Charles C. Rich became President of the Stake, with John Young and Erastus Snow as his counselors.

The 12th of February, 1849, witnessed his call to the Apostleship and his ordination as a member of the quorum of the Twelve. He sat in the constitutional convention which met on the 8th, 9th and 10th of the following month and adopted the Constitution of the State of Deseret, which he had helped to frame. He next organized, under the direction of the General Assembly, the militia, which retained the old title of "Nauvoo Legion." He was assisted in this labor by Daniel H. Wells, the future commander of the Legion.

The fall of the same year found Apostle Rich on his way to California, to fulfil a mission to which he had been called in conjunction with Apostle Amasa M. Lyman. Accompanied by Francis M. Pomeroy, George Q. Cannon, James S. Brown and others, he left Salt Lake City on the 8th of October, taking the southern route, and nearly perishing on the desert for want of water, providentially supplied by a rain, some of which he and his party secured by digging holes in the sand. He finally reached San Francisco in safety. Having joined Apostle Lyman and assisted him in organizing a branch of the Church and looking out a place in which to colonize Mormon converts coming from the Pacific Islands, Apostle Rich returned home, this time taking the northern route, and arriving at Salt Lake City November 12, 1850.

A winter in the Legislature as a member of the Council, was followed by another mis-

sion to California, upon which he started with Amasa M. Lyman early in March, 1851. A portion of his family accompanied him, also many other colonists. On the 22nd of September, the same year, the two Apostles purchased for the Church the Ranch of San Bernardino, in Southern California, containing an area of twenty square miles. It was a Mexican land grant, and the price paid for it to the Spanish grantees was \$77,500. The colonists built homes, stores, mills and made a prosperous settlement, having a city government with Charles C. Rich as Mayor, elected November 30, 1855.

The outbreak of the Utah war brought him back to Salt Lake City, where he arrived in June, 1857. At the request of Governor Young, he went with General Wells to Echo canyon, whence he returned to accompany the general move south in the spring of 1858. Having settled his family at Provo, he came back to act as one of the council who met the peace commissioners sent to Utah by the President of the United States. The trouble being over, he brought his family home and began working on his farm. The following winter he represented Davis county in the Legislature.

In the spring of 1860 Apostle Rich was appointed one of the Presidency of the European Mission, his associates being Amasa M. Lyman and George Q. Cannon. Accompanied by his eldest son, Joseph C., and by Apostle Lyman, with his son, Francis M., he left Salt Lake City on the 1st of May, sailed from New York on the 14th of July, and landed at Liverpool thirteen days later. Apostle Cannon joined them in the fall. After traveling over Europe in the interest of the Church, Presidents Rich and Lyman were released to return in the spring of 1862. The former, having visited his relatives in Kentucky and Indiana, and assisted to organize the season's emigration on the frontier, arrived home on the 18th of September.

Next came, in the spring of 1863, his call to settle Bear Lake Valley. Forthwith he moved a portion of his family thither, his aged father accompanying him and dying at the town of Paris at the age of eighty-one. The Apostle made new homes for his family, erected a grist-mill, a saw-mill, and took the lead in building up a prosperous line of settlements. During several sessions he represented Rich and Cache counties in the legislature. In order to reach Salt Lake City, where the Assembly met, he crossed the mountains on snow-shoes, making several such trips, which, on account of his weight, tried his endurance severely. He held various offices of public trust, and presided over Bear Lake Stake until released at the time of the general reorganization.

In the summer of 1872 he and his son Joseph attended the Rich family reunion at Truro, Cape Cod, Massachusetts; a notable gathering, at which were present two thousand people from all parts of the world, fifteen hundred of the name of Rich, and the rest related by marriage. President Rich, as has been stated, practiced plural marriage. He was the father of fifty children, twenty-nine sons and twenty-one daughters. The best known of these are Mrs. Sarah Jane Rich Miller, of Salt Lake City; Hon. Joseph C. Rich, of Paris, Idaho; Elder William L. Rich, of the Presidency of Bear Lake Stake; Messrs. Sam Rich and George Q. Rich, attorneys-at-law, Logan, Utah; Doctors Rich and Rich, of Ogden; and Elder Ben E. Rich, of Rexburg, Idaho, now presiding over the Southern States Mission.

President Charles C. Rich died at his home in Paris, Bear Lake County, Idaho, November 17, 1883. His death was due to a paralytic stroke, sustained three years previous. After receiving this stroke, which rendered him helpless, he was ordered by his physician to Salt Lake City, where he remained through the winter, returning to Bear Lake in February, 1881. He improved some but did not regain the use of his limbs. In October, 1882, he again visited Salt Lake, attending the General Conference one day. Returning home, he remained there until his final summons sounded.

## DANIEL SPENCER.

THE pioneer of the noted Spencer family, both in the settlement of Utah and in the acceptance of Mormonism, was Daniel Spencer, a native of West Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He was the son of Daniel Spencer and Chloe Wilson, and was one of eleven children born to that worthy pair. The father was a Revolutionary soldier, who enlisted in the Continental army at the age of sixteen,



and remained with it until the British surrender at Yorktown, which he witnessed. His ancestors were English. Gerard Spencer, the earliest known settler of this branch of the family in America, was the founder of Hadam, Connecticut, and a member of the State Assembly. Daniel and Chloe Spencer were exemplary and highly esteemed members of the Baptist church. They were only in moderate circumstances, but placed within the reach of their children every available advantage for education. Their son Daniel, who was successively Mayor of Nauvoo, a member of the Utah Legislature, one of the Presidency of the British Mission, and died President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, was born July 20, 1794.

"During my childhood," says he, "the young and growing family of my father left no surplus means over and above their kind and generous support. They sent me to the district school during the winter months until I was about eleven years of age. I obtained a fair, common school education. At twelve years of age I was set to freighting marble with teams to Hudson, distant about thirty miles. At the age of fourteen I was placed in charge of my father's farm, and was accorded much praise for my successful management."

His desire, however, was to become a merchant, and at the age of nineteen he promised his father that if he would let him begin life on his own account, he would present him with the first hundred dollars he could save. His father consented, and Daniel hired out to one Joseph Cone, of Harrowiston, Litchfield county, Connecticut, who sent him with team and wagon loaded with merchandise to sell in North and South Carolina. He worked for Mr. Cone two years, and then began business for himself. Soon he had several of his brothers engaged with him, merchandising in the Carolinas and in Georgia and Alabama. They spent the winters south and the summers in the New England States. Daniel made quite an amount of money and did much more for his father than he had promised him. About the year 1820 he entered into the mercantile business in his native town, having as silent partners Charles and Bilson Boynton. His salary as manager, together with profits, he turned into the general store, intending in time to become sole proprietor. This partnership existed until after Mr. Spencer embraced Mormonism. Not long after that the Boyntons went into bankruptcy, and by taking advantage of the bankrupt act, caused Mr. Spencer to lose heavily.

On the 21st of January, 1823, Daniel Spencer married Sophronia E. Pomeroy, daughter of General Grove Pomeroy, ex-member of the State Assembly of Massachusetts. By her he had one son, Claudius Victor, now a prominent citizen of Salt Lake City. She died October 5, 1833, and about two years later he married Sarah Lester Van Schoonoven, who bore him two sons that died early, and two daughters, Amanda and Mary Leone. This wife died at Nauvoo.

"In my early years," says Daniel Spencer. "I had entertained great reverence for God and had sought him often in secret prayer, but could not unite with any of the churches. Nevertheless, at one time there came to me the conviction that baptism by immersion was essential, and I journeyed about forty miles to my brother Orson's, who was a Close Communion Baptist minister, and he buried me in the water in the likeness of the burial and resurrection of Christ; but I refused to take membership in the Baptist church. My son Claudius was baptized by him at the same time.

"During the winter of 1838 I met a Mormon Elder on the street of our town, who said he had been trying through the day to get a place where he could preach. He was poorly clad, his extremities were frost-bitten, and altogether he was a peculiar looking minister. Being chairman of the school board, I told him he could have the school house to preach in, and I sent Edwin Morgan to light and warm the room. When Morgan reached the house he found parties inside who had locked him out and refused him admission. When he reported this I told him to take an ax, and if the parties did not open the door to chop it up and warm the room with it. I took pains to spread notice of the meeting, and sent my little son to invite the Presbyterian minister, Nathan Shaw, to go with me to hear the Elder. His answer was, 'Tell your father I would as soon go to hear the devil.' The meeting was largely attended by members of the different churches, but at the close, when the Elder stated that he was a stranger, thirteen hundred miles from home, without purse or scrip, and asked if any one would keep him over night for Christ's and the Gospel's sake, not an answer came from any church member. After a painful silence, I stepped into the open aisle and invited him home with me. I refused to discuss Mormonism with him, and next morning I took him to my store and clothed him comfortably.

"In about a month he came again. I obtained for him the Presbyterian meeting house and entertained him as before. On leaving he left some books; these I read and

soon became interested, to the extent that I closed my store and gave my whole attention to comparing the claims of the Mormons with the Bible. One forenoon, while reading the Book of Mormon, the conviction came to me with great power that Mormonism was true, and involuntarily I exclaimed, 'My God, it is true, but it will cost me friends and kindred, and all that I have on earth.'

"A few days after this I sent notice to the entire townspeople that at noon of a certain day I should be baptized by the Mormon Elder—Stephen Burnham. A vast concourse came to see the ice broken in the river and the ordinance performed. After I was confirmed, I spoke to the people in a new language, which, knowing me as they did, created a profound sensation. I was ordained an Elder, and did much preaching in Berkshire county. After my baptism, my good father and mother and my good Baptist brother Orson told me in an interview that they did not wish any further association with me until I gave up my awful delusion. However, in time I performed the same ordinance for my brother as a Mormon Elder that he once performed for me as a Baptist Elder, and I had the pleasure of gathering father and mother to Nauvoo."

The Spencer record goes on to tell how Elders Franklin D. Richards and Stephen Burnham, on the 19th of April, 1840, organized a branch of the Church at West Stockbridge, consisting of thirty members, among whom were a merchant named Crandall and his wife, who was a sister to Senator Roscoe Conkling. Without exception the standing of the members in society was of the best. The branch included the Saints in the adjoining town of Richmond, the home of the Richards family.

Mr. Spencer had accumulated considerable property, much of it in real estate. As a general impression prevailed that all Mormons must gather to Nauvoo, his neighbors thought that by combining to withhold offers they could get his property very cheap. He thwarted their purpose, which he had shrewdly divined, by purchasing new properties, including a heavily timbered farm, with shares in a saw mill, leaving it to be inferred that he was not going to Nauvoo. Having regained, by this tactical course, his former business footing, he succeeded in disposing of most of his property at its full value, and then started for Nauvoo, taking with him a stock of broadcloths and satinets. He was accompanied by his family, by his brother Hyrum Spencer, Daniel Hendricks and their families, and was followed by the predictions of many well meaning friends to the effect that he would lose all his worldly possessions. They promised, moreover, that if he would write back that he wished to return, they would raise means for his deliverance. He prospered, he says, in spite of being mobbed, plundered and driven, far more than those who gave him this friendly warning.

At Nauvoo he entered government land, built a substantial, two story brick house in the city, and with his brother Hyrum fenced and improved a farm of one hundred and sixty acres six miles out of town. In 1842 he went upon a mission to Canada, and in 1843 upon a mission to the Indians. During the latter year he was elected a member of the city council of Nauvoo. In February, 1844, he was selected as one of an exploring expedition, organized by the Prophet Joseph Smith to seek a new home for his persecuted people beyond the Rocky Mountains. The departure of this expedition was prevented by the death of the Prophet, and the carrying out of the plan on a more extended scale fell to the lot of President Brigham Young and the Utah Pioneers. Soon after the tragedy at Carthage Daniel Spencer was chosen by vote of the city council Mayor of Nauvoo, succeeding the martyred Seer in that position, which he held until the repeal of the Nauvoo charter.

Returning from a mission to Massachusetts, he joined the exodus of the Saints, crossed the Mississippi on the ice, and sought refuge with his people in the wilds of snow-covered Iowa. There, by the hardships and exposures encountered, he lost some of his dearest relatives and friends, among them his wife Mary, whom he had married at Nauvoo.

"I wish here," says Elder Spencer, "to make affectionate and honorable mention of my brother Hyrum, whose life before association with our people, and his devotion and loyalty after joining them, were worthy of the highest praise. He was as brave in spirit as he was powerful in physique. He left Nauvoo with the first out-going Saints as captain of fifty in the company organized under my presidency. During the journey from Nauvoo to Garden Grove he organized the labor force of the camp, and took contracts from the settlers bordering our route of travel, to chop timber, split rails, etc., thereby procuring sustenance for the camp and acquiring other much needed means for the feeble and ailing. The next morning after his arrival at Garden Grove he voluntarily started back to Nauvoo. Through great efforts he succeeded in emigrating several poor families, and also sold some of the property left by the three Spencer brothers, taking payment in



stock cattle. Immediately trumped up writs and attachments were issued to hold the property until the mob which was gathering should come into Nauvoo. By almost superhuman exertions he escaped with the cattle and means—crossing the Mississippi sixty miles above Nauvoo, while the sheriff and posse were waiting to intercept him forty miles below the city—and all but reached the camp of the Saints at Mount Pisgah; though he did so as a martyr, his exposures, anxieties and labors having killed him. He died some miles east of the settlement, and the body was brought there for burial.”

Following the Indian trail across Iowa, camping much of the time in close proximity to Indians and herding cattle on their grounds, Daniel Spencer and his fellow fugitives reached Council Bluffs. During the winter of 1846-7 he acted as a bishop on the Missouri river, and fitted out three of the Pioneers, Francis Boggs, Elijah Newman and Levi Kendall, letting them have two yoke of oxen, with wagon, provisions, farming tools, seed grain, etc. “If their testimony be true,” says he, “these oxen drew the plow that turned the first sod in Salt Lake valley.”

After the Pioneers had departed, Daniel Spencer’s company of one hundred wagons was re-organized, and in June, 1847, they left the Elk Horn for the Rocky Mountains. They followed the trail of the Pioneers, and were the first company to arrive after them in the valley of the Great Salt Lake. The date of his arrival was the 23rd of September.

Daniel Spencer settled at Salt Lake City, dwelling on the corner where the Miller hotel now stands. He engaged in farming and various industries, and gathered around him considerable property, though prior to that he passed through many hardships and privations. Referring to the cricket plague of 1848, and to certain cynical statements to the effect that the gulls came to the rescue of the settlers by instinct, and not by providential interposition, he says: “I ask how that instinct brought them in just the forty-eight hours to save the settlement, and I venture the assertion that an honest person cannot be found who witnessed that occurrence and has lived to the present, but will testify that there was a ratio of a thousand gulls then to one hundred seen here by our people before or since.” Daniel Spencer formed a partnership with Jacob Gates, Jesse C. Little, and his son Claudius V. Spencer, in opening a ranch in Rush valley, from which they were unjustly ousted by soldiers from Camp Floyd, in March, 1859. On that occasion his nephew, Howard O. Spencer, was brutally assaulted by Sergeant Ralph Pike, as related elsewhere.

At the re-organization of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, February 13, 1849, Daniel Spencer became its President, with David Fullmer and Willard Snow as his counselors. At that time he was a member of the High Council, having held that position since October 3, 1847. He was President of the Stake for nineteen years, during which period his decisions were invariably sustained when passed upon by the First Presidency. He was a prominent member of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, and transacted much of its business. From 1852 to 1856 he was in Europe, serving from May 14, 1853, until March 15, 1856, as first counselor to the President of the British Mission. On the last named date he sailed for America to act as agent in the United States to forward the Mormon emigration to Utah. He arrived home on the 4th day of October.

The following winter found him in the Legislature, a member of the House of Representatives. He had previously been a member of the House in Utah’s first legislative assembly. In the sessions of 1861-2, 1862-3 and 1864-5 he was a member of the Council. His first public service in Salt Lake valley, in a secular way, was in 1848, when he was appointed Roadmaster. He was also one of the original members of the Board of Regents of the University of Deseret.

Daniel Spencer stood at the head of a numerous household. After the death of his wife Mary he married his brother Hyrum’s widow, Emily Thompson Spencer, by whom he had two sons, Jared and John D., and four daughters, Aurelia, Sophia, Emma and Josephine. His wife Sarah Jane Grey bore him three sons, Orson, Mark and Grove, and one daughter, Sophronia. His wife Elizabeth Funnell had four daughters, Georgiana, Chloe, Elizabeth and Cordelia, and one son, Henry W. By his wife Mary Jane Cutcliffe he had three daughters, Lydia, Alvira and Amelia, and one son, Samuel G. President Spencer died at his home in Salt Lake City December 8, 1868, leaving to his posterity the prestige of an honored name and the inspiration of a life filled with noble deeds, crowned with faith, humility and self-sacrifice.

## EDWARD HUNTER.

THE name of Bishop Hunter is a household word in Utah, where the memory of his words and deeds is as fresh as the springtime grasses and flowers that grow above his grave. He led one of the first companies of immigrants that settled Salt Lake valley, and for thirty-two years was the Presiding Bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

The second son and seventh child of Edward and Hannah Hunter, he was born in Newtown Township, Delaware county, Pennsylvania, June 22, 1793. His paternal ancestors were from the North of England, and on his mother's side he was of Welsh extraction. John Hunter, his great-grandfather, passed over to Ireland some time in the seventeenth century and served as a lieutenant of cavalry under William of Orange at the Battle of the Boyne, where he was wounded. He afterwards came to America and settled in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, about twelve miles from Philadelphia. Edward Hunter, Esq., the Bishop's father, was justice of the peace in Delaware county for forty years. On his mother's side three generations back was Robert Owen of North Wales, a man of wealth and character, a firm sympathizer with Cromwell and the Protectorate, who on the restoration of Charles the Second, refused to take the oath of allegiance, and was imprisoned for five years. After his release he emigrated to America and purchased property near the "City of Brotherly Love." Like the founder of that city, Robert Owen was a quaker. His son George sat in the State Legislature and held various positions of public trust.

It was the intention of Edward's father to give him a thorough scholastic training. The boy, however, expressed a preference for farm life, and his choice was humored, though he was prevailed upon to acquire a trade, and became proficient as a tanner and currier. He subsequently attended school and mastered the science of surveying. Finally he went into business in Philadelphia with a merchant named Bomount.

When he was twenty-two years of age his father died. Edward was offered his position as justice of the peace, but declined it on account of his youth. He was also tendered the Federal candidacy for, and certain election to, the Pennsylvania Legislature, but would not accept it as he was a Democrat and chose to remain one. He served seven years as a cavalry volunteer and three years as a county commissioner of Delaware county, receiving at the election a higher vote than any other officer on the ticket. After farming in Delaware county for four or five years he removed to Chester county, where he purchased a fine farm of five hundred acres, well stocked and cultivated. He there married Ann Standley, the youngest daughter of Jacob and Martha Standley, an honest, capable family of that vicinity. He was then about forty years of age.

He had always desired to serve God acceptably, but following the counsel of his father, had connected himself with no religious sect. He held sacred the right of all men to worship according to the dictates of conscience. His father told him that the American form of government was too good for a wicked world, and that its blessings of liberty would not be appreciated or the rights it guarantees respected. He was asked to grant the privilege to have erected on his land a building for educational purposes and in which public meetings might be held. He agreed to give the land for ninety-nine years and to help build the house, provided all persons and persuasions might meet in it to worship God. This was particularly set forth in the articles of agreement, and the building was erected. It was known as the West Nantmeal Seminary. Mr. Hunter was successful in business, and was respected and looked up to by his neighbors and the people for many miles around as a man of character and integrity.

Such were the circumstances surrounding him when in the spring of 1839 he heard of a strange sect called Mormons, some of whose preachers, traveling through that region, had learned of the West Nantmeal Seminary and had taken steps to procure the hall for meetings. Immediately a tumult was raised, and it was declared by some of the leading residents that it would not do to have the Mormons there. "Why not?" inquired Mr. Hunter. "Oh, they are such a terrible people," was the reply. "Why terrible?" he asked. "Why—why—stammered the accusers—Dr. Davis says they are a terrible people, a very dangerous people, and that it will not do to let them preach there." "Oh, that's



it," said the honest, independent land-owner, his Democratic blood beginning to boil. "When I gave the lease for that land, and helped to build that house, it was particularly agreed and stated in the lease that people of every religion should have the privilege of meeting there to worship God. Now, those Mormons are going to have their rights, or else the lease is out and I'll take the Seminary." This determined speech brought the bigots to their senses, and no further objection was raised.

Soon after this Mr. Hunter, hearing that a Mormon Elder was to preach at a place called Locust Grove, a few miles away, mounted his horse and rode to the meeting for the express purpose of seeing that the stranger was not imposed upon. The Elder's name was Elijah H. Davis. "He was a humble young man," says the Bishop, "the first one that I was impressed was sent of God. Robert Johnson, one of the trustees, after requesting the Elder to speak on the atonement, interrupted him and ordered him to stop. I sprang up and said, 'He is a stranger and shall have justice. We will hear him, and then hear you.' There were many present opposed to the Mormons, but I resolved that Mr. Davis should be protected, if I had to meet the rabble on their own ground. I kept my eye on them and determined to stand by him at the risk of person and property. I had friends, though Mr. Davis had none. Mr. J. Johnson, brother to Robert, came to me as I was going out and apologized for the latter's conduct." Though soon converted, Mr. Hunter was not immediately baptized, but his house, from that time forth, was a home for all Mormon Elders traveling in the vicinity.

During the winter of 1839-40 he was visited by the Prophet Joseph Smith, who was on his way back from Washington, after presenting to President Van Buren and to Congress the memorial of the Latter-day Saints, setting forth the wrongs they had suffered in Missouri and asking for redress of grievances. The Prophet preached at the Seminary and spent several days with Mr. Hunter before proceeding westward. The latter accompanied his visitor to Downingtown, the nearest railroad station, where he was to take the train for Philadelphia. While waiting for the train, they called on the Hon. Joshua Hunt, a State Senator, who received them very hospitably.

Edward Hunter became a Latterday Saint on the 8th of October, 1840, being baptized by Apostle Orson Hyde, who was on his way to Palestine. Soon afterwards he received a visit from the Prophet's brother, Hyrum Smith, the Patriarch of the Church. He attended conference at Philadelphia and subscribed liberally towards the building of the Nauvoo House and Temple. At a subsequent visit of the Patriarch's, as they were walking along the banks of the Brandywine, Mr. Hunter (the conversation being upon the subject of departed spirits) inquired concerning his children who were dead, particularly a little boy, George Washington Hunter, an excellent child to whom he was much attached. The Patriarch replied: "Your son will act as an angel to you—not your guardian angel, but an auxiliary angel, to assist you in extreme trials." A year and a half later, in an hour of deep depression, the little boy appeared to his father in vision. Said the latter, "He was more perfect than in natural life—the same blue eyes, curly hair, fair complexion and a most beautiful appearance. I felt disposed to keep him, and offered inducements for him to remain. He then said in his old familiar voice, 'George has many friends in heaven.'"

In June, 1842, Edward Hunter removed with his family to Nauvoo, taking with him seven thousand dollars in money and four or five thousand dollars in goods of different kinds, and placing all in the hands of the Prophet to be used for the general advancement of the cause. He had visited Nauvoo the previous September, purchasing a farm and several town lots, and on returning to Pennsylvania had sold two of his farms there and invested considerable means in merchandise. He paid out thousands of dollars to improve his property in and around Nauvoo and furnished many persons with employment. According to Joseph's own words, he assisted him in one year to the extent of fifteen thousand dollars. He gave so much to the Church that finally the Prophet told him he had done enough and to reserve the residue of his means for his own use.

About a year after his removal to Nauvoo he was arrested with several others on a trumped-up charge of treason and taken to Carthage for trial. No one appeared against them, and they were set at liberty. He was at the trial of the Prophet in Springfield when Judge Pope declared, after the verdict of acquittal had been rendered, that the Mormon leader should not be tormented any longer by such vexatious prosecutions. During those troublous times, when the Prophet's life was sought, he was hid up for long periods in Edward Hunter's house, and during one of these seasons of retirement he voiced under that faithful friend's roof the latter part of the revelation upon baptism for the dead.

Edward Hunter was one of the City Council of Nauvoo which authorized the abate-

ment of the "Expositor," and, at the Prophet's request, he went to Springfield with two others to represent to Governor Ford matters in their proper light, and ask him to use his influence to allay the excitement and hostility that had set in like a flood against the Mormons. Joseph's parting words to him were, "You have known me for several years; say to the Governor under oath everything good and bad you know of me." The Mormon messengers did not see the Governor, who had gone to Carthage, but they delivered their message to his wife.

The next that Edward Hunter saw of the Prophet and his brother Hyrum was their dead bodies when they were brought from Carthage to Nauvoo for burial. Says he: "We formed two lines to receive them. I was placed at the extreme right, to wheel in after the bodies and march to the mansion. As we passed the Temple there were crowds of mourners there, lamenting the great loss of our Prophet and our Patriarch. The scene was enough to melt the soul of man. Colonel Brewer, a United States officer, myself and others took Brother Joseph's body into the Mansion House. When we went to the wagon to get the corpse, Colonel Brewer taking up the Prophet's coat and hat, which were covered with blood and dirt, said, 'Mr. Hunter, vengeance and death await the perpetrators of this deed.' At midnight Brothers D. Huntington, G. Goldsmith, William Huntington and myself carried the body of Joseph from the Mansion House to the Nauvoo House, and put him and Hyrum in one grave. Their death was hard to bear. Our hope was almost gone."

Soon after the Prophet's death, Edward Hunter was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Bishop of the Fifth Ward of Nauvoo. He was ordained by Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Newel K. Whitney, the first named being mouth. He was Bishop of that Ward for about two years, and until he left Nauvoo in the spring or summer of 1846 to join the main body of the Saints at Winter Quarters. He was delayed by sickness for several weeks in Iowa. By the exodus he sustained a loss in property of about fifty thousand dollars. He spent the winter of 1846-7, while suffering much from sickness in his family, preparing and fitting out for the West. He was appointed Captain of one hundred wagons and followed in the wake of the Pioneers, six or eight weeks after their departure, arriving in Salt Lake Valley September 29, 1847.

In the fall of 1849 Bishop Hunter was sent by the First Presidency back to the Missouri River to superintend the emigration of the poor, agreeable to the plan instituted by the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, of which he was the accredited agent. He took with him funds to the amount of five thousand dollars, to be used for the purpose indicated. He returned to Salt Lake City early in October, 1850.

A few days previous the death of one of his dearest friends had taken place—Bishop Newel K. Whitney. Bishop Hunter, who had presided for some time over the Thirteenth Ward, succeeded Bishop Whitney as the Presiding Bishop of the Church, April, 1851. For a year or more Presidents Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball, who had acted as counselors to his predecessor, continued to act in that capacity to him. Afterwards Leonard W. Hardy and Jesse C. Little were his counselors. Later on, Robert T. Burton took the place vacated by Bishop Little. On the 6th of April, 1853, when the cornerstones of the Salt Lake Temple were laid, Bishop Hunter and others representing the Presidency of the Aaronic Priesthood, laid the South-west cornerstone, and standing thereon he delivered the oration.

It would require a volume to tell all that could be told of the life and character of this good and noble man. Honest, straight-forward, candid even to bluntness, his heart overflowed with kindness and he enjoyed the love and confidence of all who knew him. Childlike and humble, he was nevertheless shrewd and discerning, and though eccentric and sometimes brusque in manner, charitable and open-handed to all, even to tramps and vagrants. These he would quote in his humorous way: "Hunting work, hunting work, yes, yes, but I guess they don't want to find it very bad. Feed 'em, brethren, feed 'em, musn't let 'em starve." He was a great exhorter to faithfulness. His familiar injunction, "pay your tithing and be blessed," has passed into a proverb.

Bishop Hunter was the husband of four wives, namely, Ann Standley, Laura Shimer, Susannah Waim and Henrietta Spencer. He was the father of thirteen children, nine of whom, six sons and three daughters, at last accounts were living. Among his sons the best known are Rodolph E., William W., Oscar F., Edward W. and Daniel W. Their venerable father passed away October 16, 1883, at his home in Salt Lake City. Among those who visited him during his last illness were President John Taylor and Apostle Erastus Snow. His final words were similar to those uttered by the martyred Prophet as he fell dead in Carthage jail, "Oh Lord, my God!"



## JEDEDIAH MORGAN GRANT.

† It was said at the funeral of Jedediah M. Grant that he was capable of living as long and learning as much in twenty-five years as most men could in a hundred. The speaker was President Brigham Young, who in the death of the man thus eulogized had lost a beloved friend and wise counselor, his associate in the First Presidency of the Church; a man who had literally worn out his life and apparently perished before his time as the result of his zealous and incessant labors in the interests of the cause to which his life was consecrated. It is a matter of profound regret that such men, whose examples and precepts were an inspiration and an incentive to thousands, should pass into the spirit world, taking with them the volume of their lives and depriving posterity of the pleasure and profit of perusing the precious pages. This man kept no journal, but that the omission was not due to indolence or apathy on his part need not be told to any one who knew him. It was not in him to neglect a duty, to shirk a responsibility, or underdo any task that might be placed upon him. He was probably too busy in the midst of his multifarious public tasks to note down his numerous acts and sayings—which also he may have undervalued—and he did not anticipate, any more than the community which mourned his untimely death, the sudden termination of his useful career. From various sources the biographer gleans the following items of the personal experience of this remarkable man, one of the most original and most interesting characters in Mormon history.

Jedediah M. Grant, son of Joshua and Thalia Grant, was born at Windsor, Broome county, New York, on the 21st of February, 1816. He was therefore but a lad of fourteen when the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was organized in the neighboring town of Fayette. It was from Broome county that Joseph Knight came, who rendered such timely assistance to Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery while they were translating, at Harmony, Pennsylvania, the golden plates of the Book of Mormon. It was there that Mormonism made many of its earliest converts. Whether or not Jedediah M. Grant came in contact with it at that period, we are uninformed. He was baptized March 21, 1833, by John F. Boynton, afterwards one of the Twelve Apostles.

The next spring we find him enrolled as a member of Zion's Camp, on his way from Northern Ohio to Western Missouri, and we may be sure that throughout that perilous pilgrimage he played a brave and manly part, returning with honor, his integrity unshaken, his soul weighed in the balance and not found wanting. This indeed proved to be one of the main purposes of that famous expedition, whose avowed object was "the redemption of Zion;" for out of the ranks of the survivors of Zion's Camp were chosen the Twelve Apostles and the Seventies, or assistant Apostles, the first known in the Church. One of the latter was Jedediah M. Grant, who was ordained under the hands of the Prophet Joseph Smith and others at Kirtland, Ohio, February 28, 1835. He became a member of the First Quorum of Seventy, which included such men as Joseph Young, Zerubbabel Snow, George A. Smith, Amasa M. Lyman, Almon W. Babbitt, and others who became prominent in Utah.

Soon after receiving this ordination he performed his first preaching mission, in company with Elder Harvey Stanley. Having spent the summer laboring in the ministry, he returned to Kirtland and worked during the winter upon the Temple, and after attending the dedication of the sacred house, went upon another mission. This time he traveled alone, and between April, 1836, and March, 1837, visited many places in his native State, preaching to multitudes and baptizing twenty-three persons, among them his brother Austin. At Fallsburg he raised up a branch of the Church.

On June 6, 1837, he set out from Kirtland upon his first mission to the South, a field in which was acquired most of his missionary fame. By way of New York, Pennsylvania and other States, he passed into North Carolina, where he made a prolonged stay, laboring assiduously and with success, preaching in chapels, public buildings, private homes, and at times in the open-air by the roadside, wherever opportunity offered. Though not an educated man, he was wonderfully bright and intelligent, a natural logician, with a thorough knowledge of the scriptures, a ready and forceful delivery, and a most original and effective way of presenting and driving home an argument. Shrewd and quick-

witted, he saw in a moment the weakness of an opponent's position, and like lightning attacked and demolished it. His style—for all that he was practical—was poetic, full of fire and replete with imagery. Withal, though of sound judgment, prudent and far-sighted, he was perfectly fearless, daring, dashing—just the man to please the chivalrous and fiery Southerners. In a series of discussions with Methodist ministers he gave great sport to the Carolinians and gained much repute as a scriptorian and debater. Having made many friends and some converts, he returned to Ohio in time to participate in the general removal of the Saints to Missouri.

Leaving Kirtland on the 9th of October, he arrived at Far West on the 12th of November, 1838, having visited on the way his brother, George D. Grant, who was a fellow-prisoner with the Prophet in Richmond jail. In the exodus from Missouri he accompanied his father's family to Knox county, Illinois, where he remained several months, laboring in the ministry, prior to visiting, in May, 1839, the future home of his people at Commerce, Hancock county, Illinois.

The peeled and scattered Saints were just beginning to gather at that place, where arose the city of Nauvoo, when Jedediah M. Grant started upon his second mission to the Southern States, to which he was called at a conference held in Quincy on the 1st of June. His field of labor comprised Virginia and North Carolina, and among the Elders who accompanied him was his brother Joshua. He made his headquarters at Burke's Garden, Tazewell county, Virginia, where a branch numbering some sixty members soon sprang up. From that point radiated under his direction the energies and activities of a corps of efficient subordinates, until a wide and extensive field was occupied. Among the friends made by him at that place was Colonel Peter Litz, a man of considerable wealth and influence, who permitted him to hold meetings at his home. At one of them, held in the orchard on a Sabbath day, Miss Floyd, sister to Hon. John B. Floyd, afterwards Secretary of War, who had driven up in her carriage to where she might hear the speaker, alighted and came forward at the close of the meeting, introduced herself and proffered her friendship to Elder Grant. It seems that this lady, as intelligent and well informed as she was broad-minded and liberal, had been induced to go and hear the "Mormon Elder" by reading in her Bible that morning Paul's admonition, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." To her amazement Elder Grant preached from this very text, and so powerfully as to win Miss Floyd's admiration and lasting good-will. She was a Catholic in religion, but she remarked to him, while entertaining him at her hospitable home, that she was fully persuaded that if Catholicism was not true, Mormonism was; Mormonism, in her esteem, standing next to Catholicism.

Many are the interesting anecdotes related of Jedediah M. Grant—the Lorenzo Dow of that region—whose fearless advocacy of truth and right, and daring denunciation of falsehood and wrong, with his ready speech, quick wit, incisive logic and adroit handling of his subjects, won him many friends and admirers, made numerous converts, and set the whole country in an uproar. The late T. B. Lewis, who traveled long afterwards as a missionary through Virginia and North Carolina, brought home several good stories told of him by old-time residents of those parts. One of these we give entire:

"In the early part of Elder Grant's ministry he gained quite a reputation as a ready speaker, frequently responding to invitations to preach upon subjects or texts that might be selected by his hearers at the time of beginning his meeting. It became a matter of wonder with many as to how and when he prepared his sermons. In reply to their queries, he informed them that he never prepared his sermons as other ministers did. 'Of course,' said he, 'I read and store my mind with a knowledge of Gospel truths, but I never study up a sermon.' They did not believe he told the truth, for they thought it impossible for a man to preach such sermons without careful preparation. So in order to prove it, a number of persons decided to put him to the test. They asked him if he would preach at a certain time and place from a text selected by them, which they would give him on his arrival at the place of meeting, thus allowing him no time to prepare. To gratify them he consented. The place selected was Jeffersonville, the seat of Tazewell county, at that time the home of John B. Floyd (subsequently Secretary of War), and many other prominent men. The room chosen was in the courthouse. At the hour appointed the place was packed, Mr. Floyd and a number of lawyers and ministers being present and occupying front seats. Elder Grant came in, walked to the stand and opened the meeting as usual. At the close of the second hymn a clerk stepped forward and handed him a paper. He unfolded it and found it to be blank. Without any mark of surprise, he held it up before the audience and said:

"My friends, I am here according to agreement to preach from such a text as these gentlemen might select for me. I have it here in my hand. I don't wish you to become



offended at me, for I am under promise to preach from the text selected; if any one is to blame, you must blame those who selected it. I knew nothing of what text they would choose, but of all texts this is my favorite one. You see the paper is blank (at the same time holding it up to view). You sectarians down there believe that out of nothing God created all things, and now you wish me to create a sermon from nothing, for this paper is blank. You believe in a God that has neither body, parts nor passions. Such a God I conceive to be a perfect blank, just as my text is. You believe in a church without prophets, apostles, evangelists, etc. Such a church would be a perfect blank, as compared with the Church of Christ, and this agrees with my text. You have located your heaven beyond the bounds of time and space. It exists nowhere; consequently your heaven is blank, like unto my text.' Thus he went on, until he had torn to pieces all the tenets of faith professed by his hearers, and then proclaimed the principles of the Gospel in power. He wound up by asking 'Have I stuck to the text, and does that satisfy you?'

"As soon as he sat down Mr. Floyd jumped up and said: 'Mr. Grant, if you are not a lawyer you ought to be one.' Then turning to the people he added, 'Gentlemen, you have listened to a wonderful discourse, and with amazement. Now take a look at Mr. Grant's clothes; look at his coat, his elbows are almost out, and his knees are almost through; let us take up a collection.' As he sat down another eminent lawyer, Joseph Stras, Esq., still living in Jeffersonville, arose and said, 'I am good for one sleeve in a coat and one leg in a pair of pants for Mr. Grant.' The Presiding Elder of the M. E. Church, South, was requested to pass the hat around, but replied that he would not take up a collection for a Mormon preacher. 'Yes, you will,' said Mr. Floyd. 'Pass it around,' said Mr. Stras, and the cry was taken up and repeated by the audience, until for the sake of peace the minister had to yield. He marched around with a hat in his hand, receiving contributions, which resulted in a collection sufficient to purchase a fine suit of clothes, a horse, saddle and bridle for Elder Grant, and not one contributor a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; though some subsequently joined."

At another time, according to Mr. Lewis, Elder Grant was challenged by an eminent minister named Baldwin, to a discussion. He promptly took up the gauntlet, the preliminaries were arranged, and in the presence of an immense throng, which crowded the fine, large church of the challenging party, the discussion took place. Just before it began, Elder Grant arose and said: "Mr. Baldwin, before we proceed any further may I ask you a question?" "Certainly," answered Baldwin. "Who stands at the head of your church in South-west Virginia?" "I do, sir, I do," quickly and austere replied the one addressed. "All right," said Grant, "I wanted to know that I had a worthy foe." A smile rippled over the audience, Mr. Baldwin looked confused, and then fell into the trap laid for him. "Mr. Grant," said he, "I would like to ask who stands at the head of your church in South-west Virginia?" "Jesus Christ, sir," was the prompt reply, which had the effect of a Lyddite bomb in scattering the ideas of the reverend gentleman, giving the Elder an advantage at the outset, which he continued to press to the end.

Another anecdote is to the effect that while he was filling an appointment in a log schoolhouse, in an out of the way locality, two young fellows planked themselves down on a bench immediately in front of him and began playing cards while he was speaking. Noticing their conduct, which was beginning to disturb the meeting, Elder Grant stopped short in his discourse, leaned over the pulpit, pointed his long finger at the two hoodlums and fixing his eagle eye upon them, said: "Look here, young men, if the Holy Ghost in the toe of my boot gets into the seat of your pants, you'll go out of this house a heap sight quicker than you came in." There was no more card playing in that meeting. "I can see the devil in your eyes," an irate matron once said to him. "I didn't know that my eyes were a looking-glass," was the ready retort.

He concluded his labors in the South some time in 1842, and after a series of protracted meetings at Burke's Garden, lasting five days, during which in the intervals of preaching he and his co-laborers were kept busy baptizing converts, he set out for Nauvoo, followed by the blessings and good wishes of the warm-hearted Virginians, who shed tears at his departure.

From June, 1843, to March, 1844, he presided over the Saints in the city of Philadelphia, and on May 9th of the latter year started from Nauvoo with Wilford Woodruff and George A. Smith on the memorable political tour which began just prior to the Prophet's martyrdom. Recalled suddenly to Nauvoo, he chanced to be there at the time of the Carthage jail tragedy, and was sent to carry the awful news to the Apostles and Elders in the East. He was also requested to resume his former position in Philadelphia.

Just prior to starting on this mission, July 2nd, 1844, he married Miss Caroline Van Dyke, Bishop Newel K. Whitney performing the ceremony. His wife accompanied him

to Philadelphia. While there he published a series of effective letters against the claims put forth by Sidney Rigdon as the would-be successor to the Prophet. He returned to Nauvoo in May, 1845, and on December 2nd of that year was set apart as one of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies, under the hands of Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Parley P. Pratt and other Apostles.

In the exodus of the following February he was among the first to cross the Mississippi and start for the West. From Winter Quarters in the winter of 1846-7, he went East on a short mission, at which time he purchased the materials for the "mammoth flag" of local fame. He went as far as Philadelphia, transacting important Church business, and returned in June, 1847, in time to cross the plains with that season's emigration. He was captain of the Third Hundred, and under him were Joseph B. Noble and Willard Snow as captains of fifties. On the Sweetwater, early in September, he reported to President Young his recent mission and the state of public feeling in the East on the Mormon question. At this point Captain Grant lost many of his cattle, killed by drinking the alkali water abounding there. But this was not the worst of his misfortunes. He had previously buried a little daughter by the wayside, and now, as he approached the end of the long and toilsome journey, his wife died. Agreeable to her request, her remains were brought into Salt Lake Valley for burial, arriving here early in October.

In May, 1849, when the local militia was organized, Jedediah M. Grant was elected Brigadier-General of the First Brigade. This was the cavalry cohort, the other, composed of infantry, being commanded by Brigadier-General Horace S. Eldredge. Daniel H. Wells was Major-General of the Legion, but when, in October, 1852, he became Lieutenant-General, Jedediah M. Grant was promoted to the Major-Generalship, and held that office until his death. He was a most efficient officer, courageous, energetic and just. It is said of him that in difficulties with the Indians, he was not only wise and tactful, but was as jealous of their rights as he was of the safety of the white settlers.

In the fall of 1849 he went East on business and was captain of the company of missionaries who traveled with him, including Apostles John Taylor, Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow, Franklin D. Richards, Bishop Edward Hunter and others, most of them on their way to Europe. While nooning on the Platte River, one cold wintry day, they were charged upon by a large party of Cheyennes, who, gaudily attired in war-paint and feathers, were on their way to attack a hostile band of the Crows. General Grant acted with his usual promptness and decision, immediately forming his men into line to meet the expected onslaught. The Indians, whose purpose was plunder rather than bloodshed, after vainly endeavoring to break the intrepid line, or flank it, were brought to a dead halt in front, about a rod and a half away. Some parleying ensued between the Indian chiefs and the leading Elders, and then, after the passing of gifts and an interchange of courtesies, the erstwhile belligerent savages shook hands with and allowed the missionaries to proceed on their way. General Grant returned to Utah in charge of a train of merchandise.

Jedediah M. Grant was the first Mayor of Salt Lake City, holding the office from January, 1851, when the city was incorporated, first by appointment of the Governor and legislature, and from April of that year by election under the municipal charter. He was a capable, energetic Mayor, just and impartial, and occupied the position by continuous election as long as he lived.

He was also elected a member of the first legislative assembly of the Territory, but resigned immediately after taking his seat in the Council, in order to go East upon a special mission and co-operate with Utah's Delegate, Dr. John M. Bernhisel, in counteracting the efforts of the runaway judges, Brocchus and Brandebury, who with Secretary Harris were seeking to spread false reports concerning the people of Utah (See chapter 23, volume 1). Mayor Grant's letters on the absconding officials, addressed to Editor James Gordon Bennett, the elder, and published in the New York Herald, form a series of the raciest epistles that ever emanated from a Utah pen. They were afterwards printed in pamphlet form and circulated widely through the East, creating considerable of a sensation. They completely spiked the guns of the would-be defamers of the Territory, breaking the back of their report before it was presented to the public.

Returning to Utah in 1852, Mayor Grant was again elected to the legislature, and was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives, a position filled by him also at the three subsequent annual sessions. He was an excellent presiding officer, his quick perception, sound practical judgment and high sense of right, enabling him to render valuable assistance to his fellow law-makers.

At the death of Willard Richards in 1854, Jedediah M. Grant succeeded him as second counselor to President Young in the First Presidency of the Church. In this capacity he



performed his great and final work as the main promoter of the famous "Reformation," a great spiritual revival that swept like a mighty tidal wave over the Church from the fall of 1856 into the summer following. All the leading authorities engaged in it, but the principal worker was President Grant, who labored so zealously, arduously and incessantly in its interest that he strove beyond his strength and broke down his constitution. He died December 1, 1856, in the forty-first year of his age. His death was deeply lamented by the whole community, and by none more profoundly than by Presidents Young and Kimball, his immediate associates. "Oh for another Jeddie!" was a frequent expression on the lips of President Young in after years; a simple and pathetic plaint that spoke volumes.

President Grant left several families, but his children were not particularly numerous. They numbered ten in all. Four of his wives each bore one child, a son, named respectively George S., Joshua F., Brigham F., and Heber J., the three last named living and well known citizens of the State. He was the father also of Jedediah M. Grant and Mrs. Henrietta Marshall, both of Randolph, Rich county, and of Joseph Hyrum Grant, one of the Presidency of Davis Stake. His most distinguished son is Apostle Heber J. Grant, the founder of the Japanese Mission, whose versatile abilities, energetic action, frank, ready, off-hand address and various excellent qualities, are reminiscent of his illustrious sire. From a passing allusion in Mayor Grant's letters to the New York Herald, we learn that his father's paternal grandfather came from Scotland, while his later ancestors were all New Englanders of the oldest stock, two of them fighting for independence in the War of the Revolution.

## ABRAHAM OWEN SMOOT.



**A**MONG the stalwarts who stood shoulder to shoulder with Brigham Young and his compeers in the founding of this commonwealth, no man made a better record than he whose honored name gives caption to this article. A settler of Salt Lake valley in 1847, when he led one of the first companies of immigrants hither, he crossed and recrossed the great plains many times in the public interest, and was one of the most active spirits in building up the country and promoting the welfare of its people. He was the second Mayor of Salt Lake City, and afterwards Mayor of Provo, serving simultaneously for many years as a member of the Territorial legislature. At the time of his death he was a Patriarch of the Church, and for twenty-seven years had been President of the Utah Stake of Zion.

Untrained, so far as scholastic culture went, he was possessed of gifts that made him equal to all emergencies, and as colonizer, financier, civic officer and legislator, as well as missionary, Bishop and Stake President, he made his mark and wrote success upon all his varied undertakings. He ranked with the best and strongest men of the community in ability, in wisdom and in force of character. He frequently sat in council with the General Authorities of the Church, or was consulted by them when matters of moment were considered affecting the welfare of the community; and this not only while he resided in Salt Lake, but after his removal to Provo.

Large of frame, with strong features, one of the most prominent of which was a pair of piercing black eyes set beneath bushy beetling brows; while utterly devoid of ostentation, there was a dignity to his presence, a rugged grandeur to his physique that made him a striking personality wherever he appeared. When he spoke men listened, "every word seemed to weigh a pound," and a natural impediment in his speech (a defect that vanished as he warmed to his theme) but added force and impressiveness to his delivery; like a boulder in the bed of a mountain stream. Always practical and generally serious, he could be mirthful in season, and sentiment as well as humor bubbled up from the recesses of his soul like a sparkling spring on a rocky, weather-scarred mountain side. Shrewd but honest in his dealings, and earnest in his convictions, no man was firmer in maintaining what he felt to be right, or more fearless in denouncing what he believed to be wrong.

Abraham O. Smoot was a native American, of the old chivalrous Southern stock. He was born at Owenton, Owen county, Kentucky, February 17, 1815. His ancestors

were Scotch, Irish and English, and were among the early settlers of Virginia, whence his parents migrated to Kentucky about the beginning of the nineteenth century. Colonel Owen, his mother's cousin, for whom he was named, was killed at the battle of Tippecanoe. His great grandmother, Edith Jackson, was related to the ancestors of "Stonewall" Jackson. His father, George W. Smoot, was a physician and an attorney, and his mother, Ann Rowlett Smoot, a remarkably bright and capable woman, combining with her intelligence unusual strength of character. The eldest child, Nancy Beal, married John Freeman; the eldest son, William, was a physician, and the second son, Reed, a farmer; Martisia, the second daughter, became Mrs. Samuel Smith, mother to Mrs. Emma Woodruff of Salt Lake City. Then followed Abraham Owen and his three sisters, Jemima, Sophia and Cinderella.

The boy "Owen" was about seven years old when he moved with the family into South-western Kentucky. Six years later they crossed into Tennessee, settling on Blood River. Young Smoot grew up a farmer and backwoodsman. He received little schooling, but was shrewd, apt and self-reliant, well fitted in various ways for his future career as a colonizer. His father died in 1828, and his mother married again. The name of her second husband was Levi Taylor. Most of the family embraced Mormonism, which was preached in that part by David W. Patten, Wilford Woodruff and others. A. O. Smoot was baptized by Warren Parrish, March 22, 1835.

Soon after his baptism he was made a Deacon, and on February 26, 1836, Wilford Woodruff ordained him an Elder. He now entered the ministry, traveling, preaching and baptizing in the surrounding counties, both of Tennessee and Kentucky. At different times he had as his companions Apostle Patten, Elder Woodruff and other prominent missionaries. On October 13th of that year, in company with Wilford Woodruff, he started for Kirtland, Ohio, preaching and visiting by the way. Near Louisville he called upon some of his relatives, the Smoots and Rowletts, and then visited his birth-place. Prior to leaving Kentucky he cast his first vote for a President of the United States, Martin Van Buren, who was elected. He reached Kirtland on the 25th of November.

During his stay there he was kindly entertained by Warren Parrish, who had been the means of bringing him into the Church. On the day of his arrival he visited the Temple, where he met for the first time the Prophet Joseph Smith. He had a view of the famous mummies which the Prophet had purchased, and of the papyrus found with them, from which was translated the Book of Abraham. Sunday, November 27th, he spoke in the Temple, reporting his labors in the South. Early in December he started to attend the Temple school, but about this time began to feel the rigor of the northern climate and fell sick. Several weeks elapsed before he again stood upon his feet, a well man. It was while he was at Kirtland that the spirit of disaffection arose which carried away some of the leading Elders, Warren Parrish included. Efforts were made to induce Elder Smoot to join them, but with characteristic firmness he repelled every overture of the apostates.

By the advice of the Prophet and for the benefit of his health, he left Kirtland January 25, 1837, for his old home in the South. The day before his departure he was blessed by Father Joseph Smith, the Patriarch of the Church. He arrived at Blood River on the 16th of February, and there found Apostle David W. Patten. Elder Henry G. Sherwood had recently arrived from Kirtland to take charge of the branches in Kentucky and Tennessee. After resting a few days Elder Smoot assisted his step-father and the family to load up and start for Western Missouri, where the Latter-day Saints were gathering. He piloted his relatives thither, preaching with Elder Sherwood en route. Passing through St. Louis, he arrived at Far West on the 2nd of June. His mother's family settled at Ambrosia, in Daviess county.

About the beginning of the year 1838 he went upon a five months mission through Southern Missouri and into Arkansas, where he preached the funeral sermon of Major John P. Houston, brother to the famous Sam Houston, and aided some of his relatives, the Rowletts, to move to Far West. He next assisted Surveyor Ripley in laying off the town of Adam-Ondi-Ahman. While thus engaged he came upon the ruins of an ancient altar, the same afterwards declared by the Prophet to be the identical altar upon which Adam offered sacrifices after being driven out of Eden. The sacred garden, the Prophet said, was in Jackson county.

When Caldwell and Daviess counties were invaded by the Missourian mobs, and peace was changed to war and desolation, A. O. Smoot girded on his arms and went forth to the field of strife in defense of his people. He was in several skirmishes with the enemy, and at the surrender of Far West became a prisoner in the hands of the State forces. While yet a captive, confined to the limits of the fallen city, he married



Margaret Thompson McMeans Atkinson, a widow with one child: a woman of noble presence and noble character, who will be remembered and revered as "Ma" Smoot. Her only child, the son of her first husband, Charles Atkinson, bears the name of William C. A. Smoot, and was one of the Utah Pioneers. The date of her second marriage was November 11, 1838.

After the expulsion from Missouri the newly wedded pair dwelt for a season in some old barracks at Montrose, Iowa, and subsequently settled at Zarahemla, a place founded by the Prophet in that vicinity. In the Stake organization established there A. O. Smoot was a member of the High Council. Soon he was called to take a mission to South Carolina.

Accompanied by his wife he started upon this mission August 25, 1841, proceeding southward in a light one-horse vehicle. At Post Oak Springs, Roan county, Tennessee, they tarried certain days with Mrs. Smoot's brother, Andrew McMeans, and were there joined by her mother, Esther McMeans, from Alabama, whom Elder Smoot baptized. He continued laboring in that vicinity until February, when he parted with his wife (who returned to Nauvoo, with her mother) and set out for South Carolina. Near Chesterville he visited "Ma" Smoot's birthplace, an incident which he mentions very feelingly. "To think" says he, "that I stood on the ground so often pressed by the innocent footsteps of the prattling child in whom I had found a kind and affectionate companion and faithful friend, but who was now separated far from me, gave me feelings of no ordinary kind." On the evening of April 5th, 1842, in a hired hall on Queen Street, he preached the first Mormon sermon ever heard in the city of Charleston. L. M. Davis was his fellow missionary. Unable to awaken any interest in Mormonism, they left Charleston, Elder Davis sailing on April 9th for Boston, and Elder Smoot starting on the 14th to return the way he came. He reached Nauvoo three months later to the day. During the ensuing fall and winter he presided, by appointment of the Prophet, over a branch of the Church at Keokuk, Iowa.

A. O. Smoot was one of those who in May, 1844,—Joseph Smith then being a Presidential candidate—went forth to present the Prophet's views on the Powers and Policy of the Federal Government. At Dresden, Weakley county, Tennessee, he addressed a meeting in the court house, which was fired upon and pelted with brick-bats while he was speaking. Subsequently he and other Elders from Nauvoo, while attempting to hold a conference in the same building, were expelled by the rabble, incited by a Mr. Cardwell and a Dr. Bell, who proclaimed them to be "Abolitionists." The basis of the charge was that section of the Prophet's political views referring to the purchase of the slaves and their emancipation by the General Government. Elder Smoot had distributed many copies of the pamphlet and was negotiating for the issuance of a new edition, when he was threatened with the anti-Abolition law; he therefore deemed it wise to desist and await further instructions from Nauvoo. At Williamsport, Maury county, early in July, he heard the terrible tidings of the Prophet's murder. He at once returned to Illinois.

In November of the same year he was given a mission by President Young and the Apostles to preside over the Saints in the Southern States, with headquarters in Fayette county, Alabama. His wife, with her child and mother accompanied him, the boy being left at Eagle Creek, Tennessee, to attend school. This mission ended in the spring of 1845. He afterwards made several trips to the South, collecting means to assist the Church in the pending exodus, and preparing the scattered Saints for that event. When at home he served on the Nauvoo police force. During the winter of 1845-6 he officiated in the Temple.

One of the wives sealed to him during this period was Emily Hill Harris, like his first wife a widow and a native of South Carolina. She was a woman of natural refinement and of many excellent qualities. Reared in the South, she had joined the Church while on a visit to her sister, Mrs. Mary Hill Crismon, at Macedonia, near Nauvoo, in 1843. By her first husband, Zachariah Harris, she had two children—William J. Harris, now of Provo, and the late Mrs. Artimisia Maxfield, of South Cottonwood. By her second husband, whom she married January 18, 1846, she had four—Albert, Margaret T. (Mrs. W. H. Dusenberry) Emily and Zina Beal (Mrs. O. F. Whitney).

Mr. Smoot was sick with chills and fever when the exodus from Nauvoo began, but he soon joined the companies moving westward. His wives Margaret and Emily accompanied him. His sisters also emigrated, but his mother, his brother Reed (who was never a Mormon) and other relatives remained in Illinois. His brother William was dead. At Winter Quarters he joined the regular emigration of 1847 and was captain of the division known as the fourth hundred, having under him as captains of fifties George B. Wallace

and Samuel Russell. His company left the Elkhorn early in July and entered Salt Lake valley in the latter part of September, being the second of the four companies to arrive.

In the first Stake organization in Salt Lake Valley, A. O. Smoot was a member of the High Council. He held this position from October, 1847, until February, 1849, when he was called to be the Bishop of the Fifteenth Ward. He had previously served as a justice of the peace, adjudicating, he claimed, the first difficulty that arose between members of the infant colony. When the gold seekers began to arrive, on their way to California, Justice Smoot settled many cases for them, involving in some instances thousands of dollars. Some of the litigants were experienced lawyers, but they invariably respected the sound, common-sense decisions of the sturdy Mormon magistrate.

In the fall of 1849 he went with Jedediah M. Grant to the frontier, and returned the next year, bringing a train of merchandise for Livingston & Kincaid. About that time he was appointed to preside over Little Cottonwood Ward, and was given charge of the Church farm in that locality. In the autumn of 1851 he was sent to Europe, and landed at Liverpool New Year's day, 1852. The same season he conducted across the ocean and the plains the first company emigrating from foreign lands under the auspices of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company. Having safely delivered his charge, he immediately returned to Green River and South Pass to meet and help in another company that was bringing sugar machinery to Utah. Bishop Smoot was then placed in charge of Sugar House Ward, so named for the sugar works established there. He managed the Church farm (afterwards President Young's Forest Farm) and raised beets for the manufacture of sugar. He made several trips to the States, assisting in emigrational matters, purchasing goods and supplies, and transacting other business for the Church.

In May, 1855, he married Diana Eldredge, daughter of Ira Eldredge of Salt Lake City; and in February, 1856, he wedded his last wife, Anna Kerstina Morrison, a native of Brekka, Norway. The names of these estimable ladies, with those of his other wives, are synonyms for virtue and integrity. Mrs. Diana Smoot became the mother of thirteen children, including Hon. A. O. Smoot, Mrs. David Beebe, Mrs. J. W. Bean, Mrs. M. H. Hardy, Mrs. George Robison, Mrs. Thomas Pierpont, and Messrs. Parley, Alma and Wilford Smoot. Mrs. Anna Smoot was the mother of seven, her third-born, Reed Smoot, being now an Apostle, and her youngest child, Ida Smoot Dusenberry, one of the general presidency of the Relief Society. Her other living children are Mrs. George S. Taylor, Mrs. Myron Newell, Mrs. C. A. Glazier, and her sons George and Brigham.

A. O. Smoot had been Alderman of the Fifth Precinct of Salt Lake City four years when, in February, 1857, he was first elected to the Mayoralty; prior to which he had served by appointment several months of the unexpired term of his deceased predecessor Mayor Grant. One of his first acts as Mayor was to bring to par value the city scrip, which had been selling at less than fifty cents on the dollar. From 1856 to 1866 his history is the history of Salt Lake City, whose affairs he managed wisely and well during a very important period, one calling for the exercise of courage, firmness, coolness and sound judgment, qualities possessed by him in a high degree. It was he who brought to Utah in 1857 the first news of the coming of the government troops, he having gone East in June of that year to carry the mails for the newly organized "Y. X. Company," which had established stations between Salt Lake and Independence, Missouri. How he rode night and day to bring the war tidings, which he delivered to Governor Young and his associates while they were celebrating the 24th of July at the head of Big Cottonwood canyon, is told in the first volume of this history. During the Echo Canyon campaign he was kept at home by his duties in the Mayoralty, and in the move that followed he took his family to Pond Town, now Salem, whence he returned, after peace was declared, to Salt Lake.

In February, 1868, he moved to Provo, being sent by President Young to preside over the Utah Stake of Zion. His wife Emily and her family accompanied him, and subsequently the rest of his household joined him there. A few days after his arrival he was elected Mayor of Provo, and by re-election was continued in that office for twelve years. He was also a member for the same period of the Council branch of the legislature, representing Utah and Wasatch counties.

He was barely established in his new home when the great co-operative movement began, for the consolidation of Mormon mercantile interests. Provo had the first co-operative store under the new system, and it was A. O. Smoot and other enterprising spirits who started it. He was its president. This was several months before the parent institution at Salt Lake City opened its doors. Subsequently he and others built the Provo Woolen Mills, which, backed by his capital and influence, and under the efficient



management of his son Reed, have achieved a splendid success. He had built at Salt Lake City in 1867, with his partners Bishop John Sharp and General Robert T. Burton, the Wasatch Woolen Mills, in which he owned a third interest for nearly thirty years. He was ever an ardent advocate of home industries. At home or abroad, in public or in private, his stalwart frame was invariably clothed in home-spun. He instituted the Provo Lumber Manufacturing and Building Company, and was one of the founders of the First National Bank of that city. In short, he was the leader in every movement for the development of Utah county, and for more than a quarter of a century the financial backbone and head of spiritual and temporal affairs in that section. He owned farms, city lots, cattle, sheep, mercantile and bank stock; erected, occupied and rented various business blocks, and was accounted a wealthy man.

His wealth, however, was not accumulated by a life devoted to the pursuit of riches. While an excellent manager, a capable man of affairs, as a public servant he labored without pay. For his ten years of faithful and efficient service as Mayor of Salt Lake City, when he frequently worked from six o'clock in the morning until ten and eleven at night, imperiling health and life for the common weal, he accepted not a dollar of compensation; and the same is true of his career as Mayor of Provo. At the same time, to worthy enterprises and to the poor he gave most liberally. When the Brigham Young Academy was threatened with ruin—a debt of more than a hundred thousand dollars hanging over it for the erection of a new building to succeed one destroyed by fire—it was A. O. Smoot who came to the rescue of the institution, the success of which he deemed a sacred legacy left him by its illustrious founder. For the debts of the Academy he made himself personally liable, and for years before the Church was able to assume the heavy burden, he bore it alone, at a time, too, when there seemed absolutely no hope of relief. If one thing more than another shortened the life of President Smoot it was the weight of care voluntarily assumed by him in behalf of that worthy but then struggling institution. Over its doorway should be written three names—Brigham Young, Abraham O. Smoot and Karl G. Maeser. President Smoot's losses in connection with the Academy, and the general collapse following "the boom" of 1888-9, greatly reduced the sum of his temporal possessions, and at his death his estate was so involved that the executors, with the consent of the heirs, who had received next to nothing of their inheritance, finally sold the property to pay its debts.

During the long period of President Smoot's residence at Provo he left Utah but twice, and then for purposes of change and recreation. In 1880 he went to the Sandwich Islands, accompanied by his son Reed, and later in that decade he visited his old Kentucky home. While upon the latter trip he met at St. Louis an old seedy, broken-down individual, who sought him out at his hotel and introduced himself as W. W. Drummond, the same who as a Federal Judge in Utah had caused the sending of Johnston's army to the Territory in 1857.

President Smoot's native hospitality was abundantly shown throughout his life. He virtually kept open house, welcoming beneath his roof and around his table thousands of travelers who passed his way. It was in these and in many other directions, that the graces of motherly kindness and unselfishness were manifested conspicuously by his devoted partners. His wives Margaret, Emily and Anna preceded him into the spirit world. His wife Diana is still living. Full of years and ripe in wisdom, the venerable Patriarch, on March 6, 1895, passed to his eternal rest.

## PERRIGRINE SESSIONS.

**M**ATERIALS are not at hand for an extended biography of this veteran, who was one of the earliest settlers of Salt Lake valley, and was the Pioneer of Davis county. He was a Captain of Fifty in Daniel Spencer's Hundred, and arrived upon the shores of the Great Salt Lake precisely two months after the advent of President Young and the Pioneer company. He helped to colonize Carson valley, but soon returned to Davis county, where he resided during the greater part of his life of nearly four score years.

Perrigrine Sessions was a native of Newry, Oxford county, State of Maine, and was

born June 15, 1814. His parents were David and Patty Sessions; the father a well-to-do farmer and stock raiser, possessing also a grist-mill, a saw-mill and other machinery. The son received a good education, but spent all the years of his boyhood and early manhood upon the home farm, which he seldom left except to market products, which had to be taken to Portland, sixty miles away. He was a natural farmer and stock raiser, and these pursuits, with milling, completely occupied his time. He lived with his father until the latter's death in 1849, and was always his partner in business, the two holding their property in common.

Just when the Sessions family became connected with Mormonism, the writer of this sketch is not informed. They left the State of Maine in June, 1837, and journeyed by way of the intervening States and Lake Erie to Kirtland, Ohio, where they joined the main body of their co-religionists. Perrigrine Sessions was then a married man, having wedded Julia Killgore September 31, 1834.

A few years later the family took up their residence at Nauvoo, Illinois, where they remained until the exodus. Mr. Sessions was a member of the Nauvoo police force, and one of the body guard of the Prophet Joseph Smith. From Winter Quarters, on the Missouri River, he and his family crossed the plains to Salt Lake valley in the emigration of 1847.

Four days after his arrival at the Pioneer settlement, Perrigrine Sessions moved his wagons northward about ten miles, and camped upon the spot where sprang up Sessions' Settlement, since called Bountiful. There he located permanently, and was the first settler of the section now comprised in Davis county.

When Johnston's army invaded Utah in 1857-8, the Sessions family went south as far as American Fork, taking with them twenty-eight wagon loads of provisions and utensils; but after peace was declared they returned to their home in the north. Mr. Sessions continued in farming and stock raising, and also engaged in the milling business with President Heber C. Kimball. Later he took stock in the Bountiful and Brigham City Co-operative institutions, and was also interested in Z. C. M. I. at Salt Lake City. From 1871 to 1877 he was the postmaster at Bountiful.

Perrigrine Sessions was counselor to the first Bishop of North Canyon Ward—the first ward organization in his neighborhood—and held that position until the ward was re-organized under its new name Bountiful. Subsequently he was President of the High Priests' Quorum of Davis Stake for a number of years. Prior to that he held the office of a Seventy, to which he was ordained at Kirtland in 1837.

His missionary record is as follows: In 1839-40 he went upon a mission to Maine, and again visited that State as a missionary in 1841-2. From September, 1852, until August, 1854, he was on a mission to England, and in 1856-7 was colonizing with a portion of his family in Carson valley, then in Utah, but now in Nevada. In 1863 he again visited his native State, but returned home sick the year following. In 1870 he went to Maine to gather genealogical information, and in 1877-8 was there on a mission, in company with Elders William I. Atkinson and Judson Tolman.

In the building of temples, churches, school houses, and in the immigration and support of the poor, Perrigrine Sessions played his part. He was industrious; frugal and thrifty, and gathered around him considerable property. He had a large family—nine wives and fifty-two children—thirty-eight of the latter living at last accounts, and at his death he left to each of his wives a comfortable home, with ample means to support and educate his children. He died at East Bountiful June 3, 1893.

## JOSEPH HORNE.

©CAPTAIN JOSEPH HORNE'S introduction into Utah history came as early as October, 1847, when at the head of fifty wagons, a portion of the first emigration that followed the Pioneers from Winter Quarters, he entered Salt Lake valley, which was thenceforth his home. A Latter-day Saint since 1836, he had passed with his people through the most troublous scenes in their experience, holding successively the offices of Deacon, Elder and Seventy. In Utah he explored and colonized extensively and held various public positions, such as school trustee, justice of the peace, poundkeeper,



watermaster, and member of the city council of Salt Lake. He also became a Bishop's counselor, a High Councilor and finally a Patriarch, holding the last named position at the time of his death.

Joseph Horne, son of Joseph and Maria Maidens Horne, was a native of London, England, where he was born January 17, 1812. When he was six years old his parents emigrated to Canada and settled at a place called Little York, now the city of Toronto. They were of the poorer class of people, the father being a shoemaker by trade, and as there were very few schools in the country districts, where they dwelt, the boy Joseph had little opportunity for education. About the year 1822 the family moved eight miles into the timbered country to open up a farm, and there his time was spent clearing land and farming until he was twenty-four years of age, when he married.

The lady who became his wife was Miss Mary Isabella Hales, like himself a native of England, but at that time a resident in his neighborhood. The date of their marriage was May 9, 1836. Two months later the young couple were baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. In the spring of 1837 they became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith, and in the following year moved to Far West, Missouri, where they passed through the mob troubles of that period. From 1839 to 1842 they resided at Quincy, Illinois, prior to moving to Nauvoo. Soon after settling at the latter place Mr. Horne engaged in mercantile business, which he continued as long as he remained there. He was ordained a Seventy, and shortly afterwards was set apart as one of the presidency of the twenty-eighth quorum of Seventy.

He left Nauvoo in February, 1846, in the first company of Saints that started for the West. His family then consisted of himself, his wife and three children—boys. His daughter, Elizabeth Ann, was born at Mount Pisgah as they journeyed. They also brought with them a man and his wife and a boy who drove one of their teams. They spent the next winter on the Missouri river, and on the 15th of June, 1847, resumed their westward journey. Bishop Edward Hunter was captain of the company in which they traveled, and under him Mr. Horne was captain of the first fifty wagons. They arrived in Salt Lake Valley on the 6th of October.

Up to the spring of 1849, Mr. Horne and his family lived in the Old Fort, and then moved into the Fourteenth Ward of Salt Lake City. In August, 1850, he was called by President Brigham Young as one of a committee of four to explore Sanpete valley, his associates being William W. Phelps, Dimick B. Huntington and Ira Willis. While on this trip he with Messrs. Phelps and Willis ascended Mount Nebo, so named by Judge Phelps. They located the site of Manti, and dedicated the whole valley for settlement by the Latter-day Saints. In November of the same year Mr. Horne accompanied Parley P. Pratt's exploring expedition to the Rio Virgen river, returning in February, 1851. In the fall of that year he was one of a company called to go with George A. Smith to Iron county, where they founded the settlement of Parowan.

From 1854 to 1858 he superintended the tithing labor, team work, etc., on the Temple block at Salt Lake City, and during the latter year was called by President Young to take charge of a company of men and go to the Rio Virgen, there to make and work a cotton farm. This occupied two years. In 1861 and 1862 he had charge of a company of men and teams that went back to the Missouri river for emigrants.

While Salt Lake City was yet in its infancy he was elected a member of the city council and held that position until the year 1858. In 1878 he was elected justice of the peace for the Second Precinct, holding that office for six years. He was city pound-keeper for four years and for several years city watermaster, also serving as a school trustee.

In 1852 he became a counselor to Bishop Abraham Hoagland, of the Fourteenth Ward, and held that position until the spring of 1861. On June 4th, 1873, he was made a member of the High Council of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, and acted as such until March 18, 1890, when, owing to a defect in his hearing, he was honorably released from that position. On the same day he was ordained a Patriarch under the hands of Presidents Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, the second named being mouth. The venerable Patriarch notes in his journal that he has done work for the living and the dead in all the Temples that have been reared by the Latter-day Saints. Up to 1888 he continued to reside in the Fourteenth Ward, but during that year he moved into a new home that he had built in the Eighteenth Ward.

Patriarch Joseph Horne died at his home in Salt Lake City on the 27th day of April, 1897. He was the father of twenty-five children, fifteen of them, including three pairs of twins, being the children of his first wife, Mary Isabella Hales. The remaining ten are the children of his second wife, Mary P. Shepherd, whom he married in 1856. The Hornes are an exemplary family, highly esteemed in the community.

## JOHN NEFF.

THE founder of Mill Creek, where he built the first grist-mill south of Salt Lake City, the subject of this narrative was a native of Strasburg, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and was born September 19, 1794. His parents were John and Barbara Herr Neff. They were wealthy and gave their son a good education, both in English and in German. He was particularly noted for his fine penmanship. His boyhood and early manhood were passed in his native place, where he became a farmer and stock raiser and withal a shrewd business man. His father and Mr. Frank Kendig were the owners of a woolen factory near his home, but failed in business when John was quite young. He bought them out, thus obtaining his start in life, securing the factory at a very low figure, as the neighbors, out of respect, would not bid against the son in purchasing his father's property. While carrying on farming and stock-raising he also had a distillery and manufactured liquor.

In politics he was a Whig, and was intimately acquainted with President Buchanan, Thaddeus Stevens and other leading politicians of the time. In his youth he saw General LaFayette, during his last visit to America, and would often describe the personal appearance of the distinguished Frenchman. He as well as his parents was highly respected, their names being among the most honored in their neighborhood.

The first Mormon meeting attended by John Neff resulted in his conversion to the faith of the Latter-day Saints. The meeting was held in a schoolhouse near his home in Lancaster county, and the preacher was Elder Henry Deem. Soon after this he was baptized, and from that hour until his death his religion was to him the most precious thing in existence.

In the year 1821 he married Mary Barr, daughter of Christian and Susanna Brene-man Barr, who was ever a faithful and devoted companion, united with him in all things. In the spring of 1844, accompanied by his wife and child, a daughter named Barbara, he visited Nauvoo, Illinois, for the purpose of seeing the Prophet Joseph Smith, and purchasing property in the City of the Saints, with a view to moving there at an early day. The visitors were warmly welcomed by the Prophet, whom they heard many times in public and in private. On one occasion he said in their hearing that he should not live long. They stayed during their visit at the Mansion House, and left Nauvoo about six weeks before the martyrdom.

Returning to their home in Pennsylvania, they remained until the summer of 1846, when, having disposed of their property at a great sacrifice, they set out to join their people, who were then in the midst of the exodus from Illinois. Mr. Neff had an excellent outfit, for he was still well-to-do, notwithstanding his financial sacrifices. His teams, carriages and equipment were of the best.

He passed the winter of 1846-7 on the Missouri River, where he outfitted Orrin Porter Rockwell, one of the Pioneers; and after their departure for the West he made preparations to follow them in the first company of emigrants to Salt Lake valley. He was organized in the division commanded by Jedediah M. Grant, and between him and Captain Grant, Uncle John Young and other prominent men there sprang up a warm friendship. He entered the valley on the 2nd of October.

He first made his home in the "Old Fort," but early in the spring of 1848 he began the construction of a grist mill below the mouth of Mill Creek canyon. During the summer he moved out to that vicinity, where sprang up a settlement of which he was virtually the founder. His mill was completed and began to grind during the winter of 1848-9.

Father Neff was active from the first in developing the agricultural resources of the country, planting potatoes from seed brought by the Pioneers. During the dark days that followed, when the crops of the settlers were threatened and at times devoured by crickets and grasshoppers, he was always hopeful and predicted the prosperity that would follow. He was a generous and charitable man, freely imparting of his substance for the relief of the poor and needy.



Modest and retiring, he shrank from public life and notoriety, and the offices held by him were few. In the Church he was a High Priest, and he accompanied President Young and party on a mission to Salmon River. He also acted as a commissioner to locate University lands. This seems to have been the extent of his official service, though not by any means the limit of his usefulness to the public.

John Neff was the father of five sons and five daughters. His youngest son and name-sake is now Bishop of East Mill Creek. The honored sire departed this life May 9, 1869, at his old home in the settlement that he founded.

## LORIN FARR.

THE Farris of Utah are a numerous and an influential family, especially in Weber county, where the subject of this story resides. The life of Hon. Lorin Farr has been active, useful, and replete with interesting incidents. Than he, none of the founders of our States have made more honorable records, whatever may be said of more illustrious ones. To speak of greater gifts and larger opportunities, is not to disparage those possessed by a man whose abilities as a colonizer, a law-maker and an executive are so well known and recognized. The simple fact that for twenty-two years he was mayor of the second city in Utah is an eloquent tribute to his worth and the esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens. Those were times, too, when the best men were sought for and put in office, men of honesty and integrity, who could be relied upon to expend the public revenues wisely and economically and administer the affairs of government in the interest of the entire people. No man was given office as a reward for political service, partisan politics was almost unknown, and the spoils system had no place in public life. For a period of equal length to that during which he was Mayor of Ogden, Mr. Farr presided over the Weber Stake of Zion, and for twenty-eight years he represented Weber, Box Elder and Cache counties, and some of the time Carson county, in the Territorial legislature.

Lorin Farr was born July 27, 1820, in Waterford, Caledonia county, Vermont. His parents were Winslow and Olive Hovey Freeman Farr, and his earliest American ancestor was George Farr, who emigrated from London, England, in 1629, as a ship-builder for a Boston company. His father was a well-to-do farmer, prominent and influential, holding the office of judge of the county court. When Lorin was about eight years old the family moved to Charleston, Orleans county, forty miles north of their former home, and it was there that they became connected with Mormonism. They were converted under the preaching of Orson Pratt who, by the laying on of hands, was instrumental in healing Mrs. Farr of consumption and other ailments from which she had been a sufferer for five years. The healing was instantaneous and permanent; she who was then an invalid, thirty-two years of age, living until she was ninety-four.

Lorin was baptized a Latter-day Saint in the spring of 1832, being then eleven years of age. Five years later he removed with his parents to northern Ohio, and in the general Mormon migration from that part to the State of Missouri, he and his brother Aaron walked the whole distance from Kirtland to Far West. This was in the spring of 1838. The following winter he was in the exodus of his people from Missouri to Illinois, and while in both those States he lived a good deal of the time in the family of the Prophet Joseph Smith.

Hitherto a farmer and a carpenter, Lorin, who had received a good common education, now turned his attention to school teaching. He taught for a number of years at Nauvoo and the vicinity, the children of the Prophet and those of Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, John Taylor and other leading men being among his pupils. In the spring of 1842, by direction of the Prophet, he was ordained an Elder of the Church, and in the fall of 1844, under the hands of Elder Charles C. Rich, was ordained to the office of High Priest. While still at Nauvoo, on New Year's day, 1845, he married his first wife, Nancy B. Chase. Early the next year he bade farewell to that city and the State of Illinois, and with the main body of the exiled Saints passed over the frozen Mississippi and traveled across the Territory of Iowa on his way to the Rocky Mountains.

From the Missouri river, where he remained until the summer of 1847, he journeyed

westward in the companies that followed immediately behind the Pioneers, leaving the Elk Horn in June. These companies comprised about six hundred wagons, with fifteen hundred human beings and five thousand head of stock. His individual outfit was a wagon, two yoke of oxen, two yoke of cows and provisions to last him and those dependent upon him eighteen months. His family was then small, consisting of his wife and his little son Enoch. He first traveled in A. O. Smoot's hundred and George B. Wallace's fifty, but during the latter part of the journey he was in Daniel Spencer's hundred and Ira Eldredge's fifty. He reached Salt Lake valley September 21, 1847.

After living awhile in the "Old Fort," he moved onto a lot north-west of the Temple block and adjoining the corner now occupied by the residence of Hon. Moses Thatcher. His first domicile in the valley was his wagon box, taken off the running-gears and made into a temporary abode; but he and his brother Aaron soon hauled logs from the canyon and built homes of a more comfortable character. Their houses in the fort had whip sawed lumber floors and were among the best constructed there. Lorin had brought with him from Winter Quarters all kinds of seeds, and these he planted in the spring of 1848. Most of his crop was devoured by the crickets before they were destroyed by the gulls, but he raised enough to support his family till another harvest time, and had considerable to spare. Some of his neighbors were forced to eat thistle roots, raw hides and even wolf meat. Many put their families upon rations. He was not reduced to this necessity, owing to the fact, he says, that he had an economical wife, who managed so well that the family had enough to eat and something to give away.

In March, 1850, by special request of President Young, Lorin Farr removed to Ogden "to locate and take charge of the northern colonies." He with Charles Hubbard built, in the summer of the same year, the first saw mill and grist mill north of Salt Lake City. In the fall he bought out Mr. Hubbard and conducted the milling business alone for several years, after which he took in as a partner his brother Aaron.

In the fall of 1851 the colonists on the Weber had considerable trouble with the Indians, caused by the accidental killing of the Shoshone chief Terakee by Urban Stewart, one of the settlers. The chief, who was a noble specimen of his race, and very friendly to the whites, had gone into Mr. Stewart's corn-field one night about eleven o'clock to get his horses out of the corn, when the owner, hearing a noise and supposing it to proceed from some animal, wild or tame, that had strayed into his enclosure, imprudently fired his gun in that direction. The bullet struck Terakee, killing him instantly. Much beloved by his people, his tragic death was deeply lamented, and for a time it seemed as if the Shoshones could not be placated, but would take revenge on the whole colony for the unwise act of one of its members. As it was, the Indians, on the day following the accident, shot and killed one of Mr. Farr's men, his best mechanic, while at work upon his mills. Mr. Stewart regretted his rashness as much as any one, but that did not bring the dead to life, though his explanation and apologies, with the protestations of his associates, did much to appease the wrath of the red men. The settlers, however, fearful of a massacre, lived for several years in forts. A large portion of the immigration of 1851 was sent to strengthen the Weber county settlements. The first military organization of the county was formed about this time; it comprised all the militia in the Territory north of Davis county, and was organized by President Lorrin Farr.

Elected Mayor of Ogden in the spring of 1851, he was re-elected every two years until he had had ten consecutive terms of office. He retired in November, 1870, but in 1876 was again elected for two years, making his aggregate period in the Mayoralty twenty-two years. From 1852 until 1880 he was a member of the Utah legislature. Meantime, in the summer of 1868, in connection with Chauncey W. West and Ezra T. Benson, he took a contract from Governor Leland Stanford, of California, President of the Central Pacific railroad, and did the grading for two hundred miles of that road west of Ogden.

In November, 1870, President Farr took his first and only foreign mission, which was to Europe. He had always been of a religious turn, and had done much preaching in his time, but his ministerial labors were generally at home, where his services were most needed. He not only preached the gospel, but practiced it, "trying to persuade men, women and children to live better lives in every way. I have labored all my life," he says, "to promote religious sentiment and make laws to protect the same. I have tried to do all the good I could, and as little harm as possible."

Mr. Farr was a member of the Constitutional Convention, which in 1895 framed the State Constitution upon which Utah was admitted into the Union. Since then he has led a quiet, uneventful life at his home in the city of Ogden. He is the father of forty children. His first wife, who has been named, and his plural wives, Sarah Giles, Olive Ann



Jones, Mary Bingham and Nicoline Erickson, are all dead. He has recently married again. Some years ago Mr. Farr met with an accident, a very painful fall, which at first threatened to be fatal, but he recovered and regained much of his old time sprightly vigor. At this writing he is in the eighty-third year of his age.

## JACOB HOUTZ.

**F**OR many years a prominent citizen, both of Salt Lake and Springville, Jacob Houtz made a record as an enterprising and successful man of business, a founder and promoter of various industries. He was born near Selin's Grove, Union county, Pennsylvania, October 12, 1814, and his boyhood and early manhood were passed in the same locality. His parents were prosperous, owning a fine farm on the banks of the Susquehanna river, and their son received as good an education as the time and place could afford. When not at school he helped his father upon the farm.

Jacob was but seven years old when his mother, Elizabeth Zellir Houtz passed from earth, but he found a good friend in Catherine Zellir, his mother's sister, who became his father's second wife. He remained at the old homestead until his own marriage, in January, 1840. The maiden name of his wife was Lydia Mace.

In September, 1844, he became a Latter-day Saint, and at Nauvoo, about two years later, was ordained to the office of a Seventy. Accompanying his people into the wilderness, Mr. Houtz found himself, at the opening of the year 1847, at Council Bluffs and in May of that year he joined the emigration that was being organized near Winter Quarters to follow the Pioneers across the great plains. He was outfitted with two wagons, two ox-teams and a sufficiency of food and clothing for himself and family. They traveled in Daniel Spencer's hundred, and arrived in Salt Lake valley on the 23rd of September. The Houtzes settled first at Salt Lake City, where the head of the family became a Bishop's counselor, first to Bishop William Hickenlooper, and afterwards to Bishop Elijah F. Sheets, of the Eighth Ward, holding the latter position until he moved from Salt Lake to Springville.

Meantime, in September, 1852, he was called with Elder Orson Spencer upon a mission to the kingdom of Prussia. They arrived at Hamburg on the 22nd of November, and three days later reached Berlin. Mr. Houtz writes: "Our passports having been presented to the government officials, we were in due time required to appear at police headquarters, where we were closely scrutinized and thoroughly questioned as to our business, our religion and the causes that brought us to that country. The court, determining that the Gospel as taught by the Latter-day Saints would not be permitted in Prussia, made an order prohibiting its introduction and commanding us to leave Berlin and the kingdom by seven o'clock next morning, and not return, on pain of transportation. We applied to the American legation at Berlin (Messrs. Bernard and Fay) for such relief as they could give us, but were informed that the laws of Prussia were absolute, the religion national, and that wisdom would dictate obedience to the order. Consequently we returned to Liverpool, reporting to President Samuel Richards, of the British Mission, the unfavorable treatment we had received. We were advised by him to return to America, and lay the matter before Apostle Orson Pratt, then editing "The Seer" at Washington, D. C. We did so, and Brother Pratt advised our return to Utah." While yet in the East Elder Houtz visited his birthplace, where he enjoyed a brief stay among his relatives, one of whom, his widowed sister, Mrs. Catherine Boyer, he converted, and she, with six small children, accompanied him to Utah. He arrived home in September, 1853.

Since 1851 he had been interested in business at Springville, where he had taken up a farm and built a grist mill on Spring Creek, about a mile north of the village. In the spring of 1854 he began at that place the erection of a second flouring mill, and in 1855 completed one of the best mills in the Territory. In 1863, in partnership with William J.

Stewart and William Bringham, he began the erection of a cotton factory, which was completed in 1866-7 at a cost of about eighteen thousand dollars. In the spring of 1868 Mr. Houtz made Springville his permanent home. During the Walker, Blackhawk and other Indian wars he rendered material aid to the fighting frontiersmen in the way of supplies, equipment and other necessities. In 1869 he fulfilled a mission to the States.

Forty years of his active life were passed in milling, manufacturing, merchandizing and farming, but after the year 1888, he followed the more quiet and peaceful labors of fruit and farm culture. His wife Lydia died that year. He had two other wives, and his children in all number fourteen. His death occurred at Springville, December 11, 1896. He was the father of Mrs. Mary E. Snow, wife of the late President Lorenzo Snow, and others of his descendants are well known citizens of the commonwealth.

## ELIJAH F. SHEETS.

**A**S Captain of Ten in the immigration of 1847, Elijah F. Sheets, the venerable Bishop of the Eighth Ward, came to Salt Lake valley in September of that year. During most of the time since, though he has colonized and lived in other parts of Utah, Salt Lake City has been his home. He was one of our earliest Aldermen, and has held various other positions of prominence, among them those of Traveling Bishop and Assistant to the Trustee-in-Trust.

A native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, Elijah Funk Sheets, son of Frederick Sheets and his wife Hannah Page, was born March 22, 1821. His parents were in moderate circumstances, and followed farming for a livelihood. He received but little education, either before or after their death, which double calamity came upon him when he was only six years old. Between the ages of eight and sixteen, he attended school about six weeks in each year. For two years after the death of his father and mother he lived with the parents of the latter, and then sought and found employment with Edward Hunter, the future Presiding Bishop, who became his life-long friend and associate. This was before either of them had heard of Mormonism.

He was employed for nine years at farming and stock-raising, and resided during that period in Mr. Hunter's family. Thus early was he initiated into the duties that fell to him so abundantly in after years, when he superintended the live-stock interests of the Church. At seventeen, having quit Mr. Hunter's employ, he apprenticed himself for three years to Taylor Dillworth, to learn the blacksmith's trade. It was during his apprenticeship that Mormonism was preached in Chester county and the vicinity by Lorenzo D. Barnes, Edwin D. Woolley and other Elders from Nauvoo. He embraced the Gospel, as taught by them, and was baptized July 5, 1840, by Elder Erastus Snow.

In 1841 he moved to Nauvoo, arriving there in September. He was one of a hundred men who volunteered to work free on the Nauvoo Temple for a period of six months, beginning with the spring of 1842. Having fulfilled this contract, he went on a mission to his old home in Pennsylvania, accompanied by Elder Joseph A. Stratton. He was gone twenty months. They baptized about sixty souls, and returned with a company of thirty to Nauvoo.

Mr. Sheets had only been home a few days, when, on May 21, 1844, he started upon a mission to England. Having fulfilled this mission, at the expiration of nearly two years he returned to Nauvoo in time to join the exodus of the Saints from Illinois. Owing to his long absence from home he was poorly prepared for the long journey that lay before him, but with one yoke of oxen, one cow and an old wagon of his own, with another yoke of oxen borrowed from Elder Stratton, he made a start about May 1st, 1846, following the trail of the companies that had preceded him to Mount Pisgah, Garden Grove and Winter Quarters.

At the last named place he tarried one winter, having a serious time with sickness, by which he lost his wife, Margaret Hutchinson, whom he had married January 16, 1846, the day that he was released from his English mission. He also buried at Winter Quarters his first-born child. He married his second wife, Susannah Musser, April 6, 1847, and about



the 1st of June started for the Rocky Mountains, following in the wake of the Pioneers. He was a captain of ten wagons in Perrigrine Sessions' fifty, Daniel Spencer's hundred. Among the incidents of the journey, he mentions a vast herd of buffalo coming up to water at the Platte, and states that it was only after a great deal of labor, shouting and shooting that they were able to turn the tremendous herd and prevent the whole camp, women, children and all, from being trodden under foot. The date of arrival in Salt Lake valley was the 22nd of September.

After camping in the "Old Fort" and unloading his wagon, Mr. Sheets went into the canyon to help make roads and get out logs for a house and for fuel during the winter. He then began laboring at his trade (blacksmithing) with Burr Frost, and continued at that work until December, 1850, when he was called with George A. Smith and a hundred and twenty others to go south and settle Iron county. Upon the site of Parowan he and his family resided until the spring of 1851, when he was called back to Salt Lake City. Here he worked at farming and blacksmithing until he was appointed by the municipal authorities Watermaster and Street Supervisor. Soon he was elected a member of the City Council, during Mayor Grant's administration, and subsequently was Alderman of the First Municipal Ward under Mayor Smoot for a period of twelve years.

On May 11, 1856, Elijah F. Sheets was taken from the Second Quorum of Seventies, of which he was one of the Presidents, and ordained a High Priest and set apart as Bishop of the Eighth Ward, which position he still holds. Associated with him as counselors have been such men as Jacob Houtz, George Woodward, Levi Stewart, Robert Daft, Alexander Pyper, Henry W. Lawrence, J. D. T. McAllister, Joseph McMurrin, Isaac Brockbank and others.

"In February, 1868," says Bishop Sheets, "I was called with many others by President Young to Provo, to try and bring order out of chaos. On our arrival there, the Utah Stake was reorganized, with A. O. Smoot as President and William Miller and myself as counselors. I was also elected a city councilor. We commenced to build the Provo Woolen Mills, in which work I took an active part. I also, with A. O. Smoot, took a contract to help build the Union Pacific railroad. We organized a company of about seventy-five men on a co-operative plan, and contracted for fifty thousand dollars worth of work. We made a good profit. President Smoot and myself built by contract the Co-operative East Store of Provo. From October, 1869, I was absent on a six months' mission to Pennsylvania and New York. In February, 1870, I was appointed Assessor and Collector of Utah county."

In April, 1871, Bishop Sheets was again summoned back to Salt Lake, where he was appointed Traveling Bishop for Utah, Juab, Millard, Sevier, Sanpete and Tooele counties. It was his duty to take general supervision of the Church tithing in those districts, and see that it was forwarded, in kind as received, to the General Tithing Store, unless otherwise directed by the First Presidency. In August of the same year he was given charge of all the Church stock and pasture lands, succeeding Briant Stringham, deceased, in that place of trust. In the winter of 1872-3 he accompanied President Young, Colonel Thomas L. Kane and others to St. George, at which time the Temple at that place was located. In April, 1873, he was chosen by President Young an assistant to the Trustee-in-trust, which appointment was continued under the administration of President Taylor.

Bishop Sheets has always been a thrifty and substantial citizen, a promoter of worthy enterprises, ever interested in the welfare of the people and the State at large. As early as the "fifties" he was a Major in the Nauvoo Legion, and as late as the "eighties" an Alderman of Salt Lake City. He is a stockholder in Z. C. M. I., in the Provo Woolen Mills, the Provo National and Savings Bank, Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company and the State Bank of Utah.

His household is of a patriarchal character. He entered into the order of plural marriage in February, 1857, when he married Elizabeth Leaver. In December, 1861; he wedded Emma Spencer. He has had twenty-eight children, most of whom are living. Being liable to prosecution under the Edmunds Law, in October, 1887, he went into semi-retirement, as most of the Church authorities had previously done. But it was not for long. Preferring to face the issue, on the 13th of October, 1888, he gave himself up to the United States marshal, and going before Chief Justice Sanford, in the Third District Court, there pleaded guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation—the living with, or having of more than one wife—and received his sentence, a fine of one hundred and fifty dollars and costs and eighty days imprisonment in the Utah penitentiary. About a hundred and fifty other Elders of the Church were serving sentences for similar causes at the same time. Since his release from prison the veteran has lived a quiet, retired life,

attending faithfully to his ecclesiastical and other duties, and devoting much time to sacred labors in the Salt Lake Temple, where he has been one of the regular workers since the dedication.

## JOHN NEBEKER.

**J**OHN NEBEKER was the eldest of five brothers who were among the earliest settlers of Utah. Three besides himself—Henry, Peter and George—came to Salt Lake valley in 1847, and the other, Lewis, arrived a few years later. All the Nebekers of this region are descendants of these brothers, and all of that name in America are related to them. John was captain of ten in George B. Wallace's fifty and A. O. Smoot's hundred, a part of the first emigration that came to make homes in the midst of the Rocky Mountains. As colonizer, civic officer, legislator, and every other capacity in which he acted, he was a faithful, industrious worker and an honest, straightforward man.

His parents were George and Susannah Meridith Nebeker, and he was next to the eldest of their eight sons and two daughters. The date of his birth was August 1, 1813; the place, Newport, Newcastle county, Delaware. Up to thirteen years of age he attended the common schools of his neighborhood, and then studied at home under the tutelage of his father, who had a finished commercial education. The latter was foreman of a cotton factory in Delaware and a farmer in Illinois. He was also a government surveyor in Ohio. The mother was an intelligent and thoroughly good woman, the daughter of a Baptist clergyman of Wilmington, Delaware.

Their son John, who became proficient in mathematics, leaned toward civil engineering, and also had a taste for the legal profession. He would have succeeded in either had he been given the necessary education. At Covington, Fountain county, Indiana, he learned the saddle and harness-making trade, and this with farm work and labor in the cotton factory occupied his time until he attained his majority. Moving to Vermillion county, Illinois, he there made a home, dealt in horses, bought and sold furs, and was accounted a solid citizen. In politics he was a Whig, but he had many warm friends in the Democratic party. He was now a married man, having wedded Lurena Fitzgerald, a native of Pennsylvania, at Reily, Butler county, Ohio, October 25, 1835.

Mr. Nebeker became a Latter-day Saint during a visit to Nauvoo in the winter of 1845-6; his wife and his mother having previously been converted to the Mormon faith. Prior to taking this step he had thought of going to Oregon, but now he determined to follow the fortunes of the Saints. His political friends sought to dissuade him from his purpose, offering him various inducements to remain, but he was firm in his resolve to share the lot of his exiled co-religionists.

With a good outfit of wagons and cattle he left Vermillion county in the fall of 1846, and arrived at Winter Quarters on the Missouri in time to assist in fitting out the Pioneers, one of whom, Perry Fitzgerald, was his wife's brother. After their departure he joined the general emigration, which in June, 1847, set out for the Rocky Mountains. On the way his son Ashton was run over by a wagon and had his thigh broken. The fractured bones were set by Luke Johnson and Henry I. Doremus, the boy playing with a pocket knife while the operation was in progress, which was thought remarkable, no soothing drug having been administered to the little hero to prepare him for the ordeal. The date of arrival in Salt Lake valley was the 26th of September.

Mr. Nebeker and his family, having lived in the "South Fort," an adjunct of the "Old Fort," until the spring of 1849, moved onto a city lot (lot 4, Block 116, Plat "A," Salt Lake City survey) and in that vicinity, it is claimed, he cut the first wheat that ripened and was harvested in this inter-mountain region. It is also said that he had one of the two apple trees that first bore fruit in Utah, the other tree being raised by President Brigham Young. The Nebeker tree ripened its fruit the first year of bearing. He took a great interest in the cultivation of fruit trees, he and his brothers bringing with them from Illinois quite a quantity of apple seeds and peach pits, which being divided, the Nebekers planted one portion and William C. Staines the other. The young trees that sprang from these plantings, especially those raised by Mr. Staines—for the others were destroyed by crickets—are believed to have stocked most of the early orchards of Salt



Lake valley. Mr. Nebeker not only kept his own orchards in fine condition, but assisted his neighbors in caring for theirs, giving his advice and instruction free. The general excellence of Utah fruit up to the invasion of the codling moth in 1869 was largely due to the public-spirited and unselfish labors of John Nebeker.

Prior to the organization of the Provisional State of Deseret, and while yet a resident of the fort, he acted as a deputy-marshal, first under Marshal John Van Cott and then under Marshal Horace S. Eldredge; his duties corresponding with those of a deputy sheriff of to-day. Many tough characters coming with the gold seekers on their way to California, Deputy Nebeker more than once had to arrest such persons, and for lack of a place of confinement would take them to his home and board and lodge them there, until their cases were disposed of by due process of law. It is related that for several weeks he had three men, encumbered with ball and chain, eating at table with his family and sleeping in the same room with himself and some of his children.

About the year 1852 he was a justice of the peace at Salt Lake City, but as such was more of an arbitrator than a judicial officer, it being his practice to get the parties, plaintiff and defendant, together, out of court, and in a neighborly way induce them to an amicable settlement of their difficulty. He got no fee for such services, but for that he cared little, so long as he could promote peace and save expense to his fellows.

In the fall of 1853 he presided over the missionary company which located and built Fort Supply on Smith's Fork, near Fort Bridger, a movement intended to exert a civilizing influence over the Shoshone Indians. While there he represented Green River county in the Territorial legislature. The mission was abandoned in 1854, and three years later the fort was destroyed at the approach of Johnston's army.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. Nebeker moved with a portion of his family (he had married a plural wife, Mary Woodcock, in September, 1854) to Toquerville, in Washington county, where he raised cotton, built and operated a cotton gin, and was associated with Apostle Erastus Snow in the settlement of Southern Utah, including what is now Lincoln county, Nevada, where he presided for some time, enjoying the confidence and good will of both Mormons and non-Mormons. In 1869-70 he went upon a mission to Illinois and Indiana.

From 1870 to 1872 he was Probate Judge of Kane county, and in the latter year represented that county in the Constitutional Convention. He now returned north and located a part of his family at Laketown, in Rich county, which section he represented in the legislature of 1874. Ecclesiastically, he was president of the Elders' quorum for several years after the settlement of Utah, and at a later period was a member of the High Priests' quorum.

John Nebeker was a man of veracity, of character and integrity. Possessed of a keenly sympathetic nature, he was ready at all times to render assistance to any one in trouble. He practiced self-denial, despised effeminacy, and was noted for his impartiality and high sense of justice. If a member of his own family were a party to a dispute, and he the arbitrator, he would lean almost to the other side in his efforts to be fair to the stranger, giving him the benefit of every doubt. He was very much inclined to take an unselfish interest in the welfare of others, generally thinking first of the comfort of those around him, and of his own comfort last. He was the father of ten sons and six daughters, most of whom grew to maturity. His sons William Perry, Ira and Aquila are among the best known of his descendants. He died October 25, 1886, at his home in Laketown.

## CHARLES CRISMON.

THE pioneer mill-builder of Utah, also a prominent colonizer in California and in Arizona, Charles Crismon was known as a man of ability and enterprise. He was born December 5, 1805, in Christian county, Kentucky, and remained there until the year 1830, when he married and moved to Jackson county, Illinois, where he settled down to farming and building mills. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Hill.

Mr. Crismon joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1837. Early in

1838, during the Mormon exodus from Ohio to Missouri, he went with his team to assist the Prophet Joseph Smith in moving to the latter State. He then sold his property in Illinois and took his family to Missouri, arriving near Far West about the last of August. Later in the year, when the persecution against the Saints was raging, he moved into that city and remained there until the general expulsion.

In the early part of 1839 he was in Morgan county, Illinois, and in 1842 settled at Macedonia, Hancock county, about twenty miles in an easterly direction from Nauvoo. He there engaged in mill building, and was the owner of a carding machine at that place. In December, 1845, he took up his abode at Nauvoo, where he resided until the Mormon exodus from Illinois.

Crossing the Mississippi on the 8th of February, 1846, he and his family joined the camps on Sugar Creek. They were connected with Bishop George Miller's company, which was in advance of the others most of the way to the Missouri River. Mr. Crismon was captain under Bishop Miller, and remained in that position until after the founding of the settlement of Ponca, to which point the Bishop led his detachment in disobedience to the instructions of President Young. The latter desired him to establish a temporary settlement at or near Grand Island, along the line of travel, but Miller, who was becoming disaffected, led his company out of the line of travel, across the country to the junction of the Running Water and Missouri rivers, about one hundred and fifty miles north of Winter Quarters. After wintering there and enduring many hardships, most of the company, the Crismons included, having lost confidence in Miller, found their way back to Winter Quarters, where they joined the main body of the Saints.

Mr. Crismon had returned from Ponca in advance of his family, and in the winter of 1846-7 was sent by President Young on a mission to Mississippi, to visit some families in that State and make arrangements for their emigration to the West. He was accompanied on this mission by Bryant Nowlen, and returned with John Brown, who was chosen one of the Pioneers. The Mississippi Saints joined the Pioneers at Fort Laramie and accompanied them to Salt Lake valley.

His family having joined him, Mr. Crismon, with his son George, made two trips with teams into Missouri to obtain supplies for the westward journey. At Winter Quarters they were detained while getting their grain ground, and consequently were the last of the season's emigrants to cross the Elk Horn and connect themselves with the companies then moving. They reached the Horn the day that Jacob Wetherby was killed by Indians. They joined Jedediah M. Grant's hundred, and were in Willard Snow's fifty and Jacob Gates' ten, all the way to Salt Lake valley.

Among the exciting incidents of the trip was a stampede of cattle, about two hundred and fifty miles west of the Missouri. In this stampede Mr. Crismon lost an ox, which returned to Winter Quarters. It was taken from the estray pound there, by a friend of the owner, and delivered to him in Salt Lake valley in the fall of 1848. This was rather remarkable, considering the distance the ox had to travel back to Winter Quarters, over country covered with buffalo and infested by Indians. The estray pound bill was five cents—another remarkable circumstance, in view of the rates that now prevail.

During the latter part of 1847 Mr. Crismon, while living in the Old Fort, built a small grist mill at the mouth of City Creek canyon, near the point where Third Street now crosses the bed of that stream. It was the first mill built in this region. On the same creek, a short distance above, he put up a saw mill, and this was one of the first saw mills erected here. In the fall of 1848 he sold both mills to President Brigham Young, who operated them for many years. About the same time he built a home near the site of the present Penitentiary, and resided there until he removed to California.

It was in the latter part of April, 1849, that Charles Crismon and his family set out for the land of gold. They took the Humboldt route and arrived at Sacramento on the 3rd of July. At that time there was but one house in the town, though there was a number of tents. He was engaged in mining at Mormon Bar on the north fork of American River, for a few months, and during the following winter lived at Mission Dolores, San Francisco. In July, 1850, he removed to the Cheno Ranch in the southern part of the State, and assisted to found, in 1851, the city of San Bernardino. He built the first saw-mill south of Santa Cruz, and one of the first grist-mills in that place. In the Stake organization at San Bernardino he was a member of the High Council.

He returned to Utah in 1858, locating in the Fourteenth Ward, Salt Lake City. He built the Husler mill in 1865 and during the next twelve years was engaged in freighting, railroad contracting, stock-raising, coal-mining and gold and silver mining. He is said to have introduced into Utah the transitory system of sheep-herding, moving camp on wheels from desert to mountain, with the alternation of the winter and summer seasons.



In 1878 Mr. Crismon removed to Arizona. He was one of the early settlers of Salt River valley, and built the second grist mill there. His home was near Mesa City, and he was a member of the High Council of Maricopa Stake. He died March 23, 1890. Among his sons are the well known Crismon brothers, George, Charles, John and Scott. He had three families in Arizona.

## JOSEPH CORRODON KINGSBURY.



HIGH Councilor at Kirtland, an assistant to the Trustee-in-trust at Nauvoo, and one of the early Bishops in Utah, Joseph C. Kingsbury was a historical character in the midst of his people, the Latter-day Saints. He will best be remembered by the present generation for his extended connection with and superintendency of the General Tithing Store at Salt Lake City.

He was a native of Connecticut, born at Endfield, in Hartford county, on the 2nd of May, 1812. His father's name was Solomon Kingsbury, and his mother's maiden name Bashebe Peas. On his mother's side he was descended from Governor Bradford, and on his father's, from one of two Kingsbury brothers who landed at Salem, Massachusetts, in John Winthrop's company, in 1630. He was but a year old when his parents moved to Painesville, Ohio, and but two years of age when his mother died, leaving four children, himself the youngest. His father, who was a farmer, a merchant and for some time County Judge, died when Joseph was nineteen.

The days of his youth were partly spent on a farm. At sixteen he went to work on his own account, superintending the weighing of ore and coal for the Geauga Iron Company. In the fall of 1830 he clerked in a merchant's store at Ashtabula. He left there in the fall of 1831, and after assisting his brother, who was in business at Chagrin, returned to Painesville. In December of the same year he went to Kirtland, where he was employed first by a Mr. Knight, and afterwards by Newel K. Whitney, whom he had known for some years, and who was then a Mormon merchant and the Bishop of Kirtland.

From Bishop Whitney and his wife young Kingsbury heard much of Mormonism, and soon he was converted to the faith, becoming a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints January 15, 1832. He was ordained an Elder July 23, 1833, being one of twenty-four Elders chosen to lay the cornerstones of the Kirtland Temple on that day. His ordination as a High Priest came in November, 1835, when on the 13th of that month he was made a High Councilor of the Kirtland Stake of Zion. Meantime he had been clerking in Bishop Whitney's store.

He now took a mission to the Eastern States, laboring in New York for about three months and then returning to Kirtland, where he again worked for Bishop Whitney, whose relative, Caroline Whitney, he married, February 3, 1836. Their first child, a son named Joseph W., was born February 13, 1837, but died August 13, 1838, while the family were on the way to Missouri. There they passed through the tribulations that came upon their people, and next resided successively at Quincy, Illinois, and Montrose, Iowa. In 1841 they became residents of Nauvoo.

Bishop Whitney was agent at this time for the Prophet Joseph Smith, having charge of his store, and Mr. Kingsbury was his assistant. On the 16th of October, 1842, his wife died. In July following he went upon a mission to the Eastern States, laboring among his relatives, as well as the people generally, and returning to Nauvoo, in company with Horace K. Whitney, a month after the murder of the Prophet. In November, 1844, Mr. Kingsbury was again engaged by Bishop Whitney, who was acting as Trustee-in-trust for the Church. In 1843, prior to going upon his mission, he had copied for the Bishop the original manuscript of the revelation on celestial marriage, which had been written by William Clayton at the Prophet's dictation. Thus it happened that when the original was destroyed, (as related elsewhere) an exact copy was in existence, in the hand-writing of Joseph C. Kingsbury. On November 22, 1845, he married Dorcas A. Moor.

In the exodus of February, 1846, he traveled with Bishop Whitney to the Missouri river, where in the ensuing summer, when the general emigration was organized, he and







*Edward Stevenson.*

his family became part of A. O. Smoot's hundred and George B. Wallace's fifty. Thus they came to Salt Lake valley, arriving here on the 29th of September.

Mr. Kingsbury, after residing for a year and a half in the "Old Fort," which he had helped to build, moved on to his lot in the Second Ward of Salt Lake City. He acted for a while as a counselor to John Lowry, the Bishop of the Ward, but on July 13, 1851, he succeeded Lowry in that position. In October, 1852, he moved to Ogden and afterwards to East Weber, from which place he proceeded to Provo in the general move of 1858. In September of the same year Salt Lake City became his permanent home.

In 1860 began his long connection with the General Tithing Store, of which in 1867 he was made superintendent. There he was under the direction of Presiding Bishop Edward Hunter, with whom he was as much in favor as he had been with Bishop Whitney, Hunter's predecessor. January 25, 1883, was the date of his ordination as a Patriarch. He remained superintendent of the Tithing Office up to within a few years of his death, and was then given a position at the Salt Lake Temple. He died October 15, 1898.

Joseph C. Kingsbury was a man of blameless life and of the strictest integrity. He was trusted as few men were by the Prophet Joseph Smith, and was equally loyal to his successors. He had a conservative, constant, gentle nature, was fervent in his religion, yet charitable and liberal to all men, was fearless in spirit and faithful in the discharge of every duty. A frontiersman during the first half of his life, he received little schooling, but he was interested in education, and did all he could for his children in that direction. He was the father of President Joseph T. Kingsbury, of the University of Utah, a man who bids fair to be as widely known and as deservedly esteemed as his deceased sire.

## EDWARD STEVENSON.

**A**MONG those who came to Salt Lake valley in 1847 was Edward Stevenson, for many years a prominent Elder and zealous missionary of the Mormon Church; at the time of his death one of the First Council of Seventy. He was a Captain of Ten in the Artillery Company, led by General Charles C. Rich. He spent a great deal of his time upon missions, foreign and local, and it was through his efforts that Martin Harris, one of the Three Witnesses to the Book of Mormon, was brought back into the fold and ended his days in Utah.

Edward Stevenson, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Stevens Stevenson, was born May 1st, 1820, at Gibraltar, where his parents then resided, his father being in the employ of the British Government. He was the fourth-born in a family of five sons and two daughters. The family came to America in 1827, and the father died when Edward was eleven years old. He was living with his mother in the State of Michigan, and was thirteen years of age, when he first heard the Gospel preached by Mormon Elders—Jared Carter and Joseph Woods. He believed their testimonies, and on December, 20, 1833, was baptized by Elder Japhet Fosdick. His mother and others of the family were also baptized.

Joining the main body of the Saints, they endured the hardships and persecutions incident to Mormon life in the early times. At Far West, Missouri, Edward Stevenson became intimately acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith, whom he had first met at his mother's home in Michigan. As a youth of eighteen, he took an active part in the defense of Far West, where, thinly clad and shivering with cold, he stood guard over the Prophet night after night. After the exodus from Missouri, he was a resident of Montrose, Iowa, opposite Nauvoo. At the latter place, on May 1st, 1845, he was ordained a Seventy, under the hands of President Joseph Young and others. Afterwards he became a president of the Thirtieth Quorum of Seventy, and was for many years its senior president.

Subsequent to his arrival in Salt Lake valley in the fall of 1847, he crossed the plains eighteen times, and the Atlantic Ocean eight times, as a missionary of the Church. In 1852 he was called by President Brigham Young to select a missionary companion and go and open a mission in Gibraltar. He chose Elder Nathan T. Porter, and forthwith the two proceeded to their field of labor. Elder Porter, not being native born, was expelled from the place two weeks after his arrival; but it was different with Elder Stevenson, who, being a native, could not lawfully be banished. He preached, baptized, and organized a branch of eighteen members, which he left in charge of a Priest upon



being released to go to England, where he spent the remaining part of his three years mission, returning home in September, 1855. Across the ocean he had charge of a large company of emigrating Saints of different nationalities, and at St. Louis was placed at the head of a Texan company bound for Utah, their president having become ill. Cholera was raging among them and many died, but Elder Stevenson, putting faith in a promise made to him, that if he would go trusting in the Lord not a new case should appear, piloted them through in safety, the promise being verified.

In 1857-8 he fulfilled a mission to the States, returning as leader of a large company of immigrants. He was also in Echo Canyon at that period, assisting to delay Johnston's army, and while there had a son born, whom he named Joseph Echo, in commemoration of those times. He held the office of a chaplain in the militia. Subsequently he stood guard over the Beehive and Lion houses, in days deemed perilous to President Young. In 1869-70 he fulfilled another mission to the States.

In reporting this mission to President Young, Elder Stevenson spoke to him concerning Martin Harris, who was living at Kirtland, Ohio, and had expressed a desire to come to Utah: whereupon President Young gave him a special mission to bring Martin Harris to the headquarters of the Church. He willingly responded, and on August 30, 1870, arrived at Salt Lake City, in company with the aged Witness. At the American hotel in Chicago, while the two were en route to the West, Harris bore a firm and fervent testimony to a large number of people respecting the visitation of the angel who had shown to him and his fellow witnesses the golden plates of the Book of Mormon. It was not the first time that Stevenson had heard Harris so testify. He had also listened to Oliver Cowdery's solemn declaration upon the same subject. Subsequently he visited David Whitmer, and heard his statement, which was to the same effect.

From 1865 to 1877 Edward Stevenson traveled as a special home missionary among the settlements of the Saints, visiting every town and village in Utah, some of them many times. During this period he performed three special missions to the States, two of which have been mentioned. The third was in 1872, when he also went to Canada. He fulfilled in 1877-8 a mission to the Southern States, in 1883-4 another mission to the United States and Canada, and in 1886 a mission to the United States and to Europe. In 1888, in company with Elders Andrew Jenson and Joseph S. Black, he revisited the scenes of early Mormon history, obtaining much valuable information of a historical nature, which was afterwards published.

His call into the First Council of Seventy came on the 9th of October, 1894. He was set apart by Apostle Brigham Young. From that time until his death he labored assiduously in the duties of his calling. In 1895 he took another trip to Missouri, his wife Elizabeth accompanying him. He filled a special mission to Mexico, and was engaged in missionary labors in the North-west, when he was taken sick at Walla Walla, Washington, September 11, 1896. This was the forerunner of his fatal illness, which began in December of that year and ended January 27, 1897, when he passed away at his home in Salt Lake City.

President Stevenson was the husband of four wives and the father of twenty-eight children, an even score of them boys. Notwithstanding his almost incessant labors in the ministry—paying his own expenses most of the time—he accumulated property, some of which, in real estate, he bequeathed to the Latter-day Saints University. He was a very exemplary man, strictly temperate in his habits, a ready speaker, an interesting writer and an entertaining conversationalist. Among his published writings is a pamphlet entitled "Reminiscences of the Prophet Joseph."

## WILLIAM C. STAINES.

ANOTHER of the original immigrants to Salt Lake valley was William C. Staines, for many years the emigration agent of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He was Utah's first public librarian, and an early member of the city council of Salt Lake. He was a merchant at one time, but his special delight was in the cultivation of fruits and flowers, and as a director of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society he rendered valuable service. He was a man of industrious

habits, of precise businesslike methods; honest, candid and outspoken, yet withal of a kind and genial disposition. In the course of his career he mingled with many people and with all classes, and was universally respected and esteemed.

A native of Higham Ferries, Northamptonshire, England, where he was born September 26, 1818, he was very young when his parents moved to Beddenham, near Bedford, about forty miles from London. There he was sent to school, much against his will, for he had little liking for books when a boy, and hated the confinement of the school room. He had a passion for floriculture and horticulture, manifested most practically in after years, when also he deeply regretted his early indifference to education. What helped to make school distasteful to him was an accident which befell him when he was thirteen years of age. While playing on the ice, he fell, injuring his spine and causing a deformity, attended with much pain, from which he suffered severely for twenty years. In fact, he was never entirely free from it. This misfortune, while it materially lessened his stature, did not detract from the pleasant impression made by his frank, open countenance and kindly manner. As a youth he worked with other laborers in his father's garden.

It was on the twenty-third anniversary of his birth that he first heard of Mormonism, from one of its authorized representatives—Elder George J. Adams. He believed, was baptized and confirmed, and at his confirmation was promised the gifts of prophecy, healing, tongues and their interpretation; which promise was amply fulfilled. Among the Elders met by him in England was Lorenzo Snow, who presided over the London Conference, and was afterwards one of the presidency of the British Mission. Mr. Staines testifies to certain predictions made to him by President Snow, which were marvelously verified.

Until January, 1843, he labored in the ministry in his native land, and then sailed for America, reaching Nauvoo, by way of New Orleans and St. Louis, on April 12th of the same year. A note of his journey up the Mississippi illustrates a mistaken notion had in England respecting the condition of the negro slaves in this country. When about nine years of age he had been informed that these slaves all worked in chains upon rice and sugar plantations in the Southern States. His sympathies were so aroused by the woeful tale that he refrained from eating sugar in order that the money thus saved might go to a fund that was being raised in England for the emancipation of slaves in America. Concerning his observations at New Orleans and along the Mississippi, he says: "Here to my surprise I found them driving fine mule teams, being trusted with cartloads of valuable merchandise, taking the same to all parts of the city and country, apparently equal with the free white man, except in being slaves and owned by someone. I found them working as porters, warehousemen, firemen on steamboats, etc., and their food was as good as that of white men performing like labor. I must confess that this surprised me, and for the first time I regretted that I had quit eating sugar to help free the negro. I found him in slavery having all the sugar he needed and with a better breakfast than any farm laborer in England could afford to eat. The negro firemen on the steamboat informed me that they all belonged to one master, who lived about fifty miles from New Orleans, and he allowed them to work out and gave them one-third of what they earned. They received twenty-four dollars a month and board; and the eight dollars, with board, that went to them was better wages than a man working on a farm in England was getting at that time. They said they had a good master and did not want to leave him." Mr. Staines, however, while undeceived as to the actual condition of most of the slaves in the Southern States, was not converted from his opposition to slavery, for he realized that grave abuses attended the system.

The day after landing at Nauvoo he met the Prophet Joseph Smith, whom he recognized instantly, having seen him in a vision while crossing the sea. The next day he heard him preach for the first time. At Nauvoo he was employed a good deal upon the Temple. He happened to be in St. Louis when the Prophet and his brother were slain, and when told of the tragedy was unable to speak to his informant for some moments, so deep was his emotion. Returning to Nauvoo he beheld the bodies of the martyrs lying in state. He says: "I have seen England mourning for two of her kings and for the husband of her queen, when every shop in London was closed, when every church bell tolled, when every man who drove a coach, cab or conveyance of any kind had a piece of crape tied to the handle of his whip. Accompanied by Brother Amasa Lyman, I rode for miles through the city, while the burial services were being performed at Windsor Castle. It was indeed a solemn sight. I have seen this nation mourn for its chief magistrate—President Lincoln. But the scene at Nauvoo was far more affecting. The grief and sorrow of the Latter-day Saints was heart-felt. It was the mourning of a



community of many thousands, all of whom revered these martyred brethren as their fathers and benefactors, and the sight of their bleeding bodies—for their blood had not ceased to flow as they lay in their coffins—was a sight never to be forgotten. The mourning I witnessed for kings and for our nation's chief was only here and there manifested by tears; but for the two who suffered for their religion and their friends, the whole people wept in going to and from the scene—all, all were weeping." Mr. Staines was one of those who attended the memorable meeting where Brigham Young was recognized and accepted by the Saints as the lawful successor to the martyred Prophet. "Brigham's voice," says he, "was as the voice of Joseph; I thought it was his, and so did the thousands who heard it."

In the exodus from Nauvoo William C. Staines was in Charles Shumway's company of fifty, the first to cross the Mississippi and start westward. He was at Sugar Creek, Garden Grove, Mount Pisgah and Winter Quarters. Three weeks before reaching the last-named place he was prostrated with fever and ague. His narrative thus continues: "I was traveling at the time in Bishop George Miller's family, and they were all very kind to me in my affliction. By the time we reached the Missouri river we got entirely out of meat and very short of breadstuffs. Our company had been selling and exchanging everything that could be spared, even to feather beds, for provisions, and many had become discouraged, not knowing where to get future supplies. Bishop Miller called a meeting of the company, raised sufficient means to purchase grain and flour for temporary relief, and prophesied that there would be an abundance of corn in camp before we crossed the river. This prediction was fulfilled a few days later, when an Indian trader, Mr. Tarpee, came into camp and made a contract with the Bishop to bring a lot of robes and skins from a point up the river, where he and his fellow traders had been bartering with the Indians. It was usual to bring these articles down in boats made of buffalo skins, but this season the rains had been insufficient to swell the river so that the boats could pass over the shallow places. Hence it was proposed to bring them in wagons. Mr. Tarpee pledged himself to forfeit several wagon loads of corn if anything should occur to break the contract. Something did occur, for about three o'clock the next afternoon, just as the wagons were ready to start, Mr. Tarpee came and informed the Bishop that a messenger had arrived from his traders, stating that heavy rains had fallen and that they were bringing their robes and furs by water and had no use for teams. He then told the Bishop to send his wagons to the trading post and he would pay the forfeit. The Bishop protested that under the circumstances he had no claim, but Tarpee insisted and the wagons were sent and returned loaded with corn. The Bishop afterwards made another prediction of the same kind, which was just as remarkably fulfilled." Mr. Staines' interesting account of his subsequent experience among the Indians is here summarized:

Soon after the organization and departure of the Mormon Battalion, a company, led by Bishop Miller left Winter Quarters with the intention of crossing the Rocky Mountains that season (1846), but upon reaching the Pawnee Indian Mission, which they found deserted, they received instructions from President Young and the Apostles, still on the Missouri, to winter on Grand Island. About the same time eight Ponca chiefs, whose tribe had been at war with the Pawnees, arrived at the Mission for the purpose of making peace with their foes, whom they expected to find there. These chiefs proposed that the Mormon company winter with them in their country, which they said was "three sleeps," or three days travel from the Mission. They promised the emigrants timber for houses and fuel, with pasturage for their cattle. Preferring this prospect—interpreted to him by James Emmett—to a stay on Grand Island without the consent of the Pawnees, who were far away and were said to be "mad," Bishop Miller called a council of his brethren, and a majority favoring the Ponca proposition, it was accepted and acted upon. The "three sleeps" proved to be three days and nights travel with ponies, or eleven days for the wagons, over hard, rough roads. Having reached their destination, Miller's company camped near the junction of the Running Water and the Missouri rivers, and there formed a settlement named Ponca.

Early in October the Indians informed their white friends that they would soon leave for their winter hunting grounds, and would like some of the brethren to accompany them. They were especially desirous that William C. Staines should go, he having partly learned the Indian tongue and made himself popular with them by acting as cobbler, mending their pouches, bridles, etc. Bishop Miller demurred, Mr. Staines being still a member of his family and in delicate health, but the latter, who was much interested in these Indians and desired to do them good, pleaded so earnestly for the privilege of going, that the Bishop finally consented. In all six white men went with the Indians on this hunt, but three soon returned, and finally all left excepting Mr. Staines, who

slept in the chief's tent and was named by him "Waddeskippe," meaning a steel to strike flint for fire. He remained with them six months, instructing them in the principles of the Gospel and acquainting them with the history of the Latter-day Saints. He taught the squaws how to braid their hair, witnessed some wonderful buffalo hunts, and passed through a variety of experiences. The Indians were very kind to him, receiving his instructions with interest, and he became quite proficient in the Ponca language. Upon his departure, he left with the chief a copy of the Book of Mormon. During eighteen weeks of his life among the Poncas Mr. Staines ate no vegetables or bread, subsisting almost entirely on fresh meat; as the result he suffered terribly from scurvy. In February, 1847, he bade his Indian friends farewell and rejoined his brethren. They received him with joy and astonishment, it having been reported to them that he was dead.

The date of Mr. Staines' arrival in Salt Lake valley was September 15, 1847. During the first years of his residence here he engaged in various avocations. An expert gardener, he not only cultivated fruits and flowers upon his own premises, but superintended at one time the gardens and orchards of President Brigham Young. He had a farm of three hundred acres in Davis county, and his home in Salt Lake City, which he sold to William Jennings, who there built the Devereaux House, was "a thing of beauty," a veritable bower of roses. His connection with the D. A. & M. Society began in January, 1856. His interest and success in fruit culture is partly indicated by the fact that on one occasion—September 18, 1857—he had upon his table from his own orchard six kinds of peaches, some of them measuring nearly ten inches in circumference; also grapes of his own raising.

William C. Staines became the Territorial Librarian, by appointment of the Governor and Legislative Assembly, in the winter of 1851-2. The library, for which Congress had appropriated five thousand dollars, was opened in the Council House at Salt Lake City. In 1853 he was one of a posse to guard the Overland Mail route against hostile Indians, and in 1857 he served in Echo Canyon. Two years later he became one of the mercantile firm of Staines, Needham and Company, whose stock of merchandise cost seventy-five thousand dollars. In April of that year he was elected to the city council, and in December of the year following was called upon a mission to his native land, where he remained until 1863. He was then appointed the Church emigration agent, and faithfully and efficiently served in that capacity during the remaining eighteen years of his life. He made regular annual trips between Salt Lake City and New York, his duties requiring his presence in the East during the spring, summer and fall, after which he would return to spend the winter with his family and friends in Utah.

Mr. Staines was twice married, but died without issue. One of his latest acts, after providing liberally for his widows, was to deed a large amount of valuable property to the Church of which he had been for so many years a zealous and exemplary member. He died August 3, 1881.

---

## NATHAN TANNER PORTER.

**N**ATHAN T. PORTER was the son of Sanford and Nancy Warner Porter, and was born at Corinth, Orange county, Vermont, July 10, 1820. The same year his father sold his homestead, and moved with his family—including two sons and two daughters older than Nathan—to Augusta, Oneida county, New York. The following year they moved into the State of Ohio, locating in Liberty township, Trumbull county. There they resided about six years, and then started for Illinois, journeying by flat-boat down the Mahonan, Beaver and Ohio rivers as far as Evansville, Indiana, and traveling thence three hundred miles by land. Locating in Tazewell county, near the Illinois river, in June, 1828, they remained in that vicinity until the fall of 1831.

By this time Nathan's parents and their elder children had joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and now they again set their faces westward to cast in their lot with the Mormon colony then settling in Jackson county, Missouri. With several other families they arrived at Independence March 1, 1832, having spent the previous winter traveling, pitching their tents by the way. They were among those driven by mob violence from their possessions in the fall of 1833.



Nathan was now thirteen years of age and had become a member of the Church by baptism. He felt a deep interest in his religion, so far as he could comprehend its principles. He passed through the trying ordeals of the succeeding five years, ending with the expulsion of the Saints from Missouri and their settlement in Illinois. He remained with his father and the family, following the occupation of farming, until the fall of 1841, when, having been ordained a Seventy, he was sent upon a mission to the Eastern States.

In company with Elder Henry Mowery he left his home in Lee county, Iowa, three miles west of Nauvoo, about the 1st of September. In Clinton county, Indiana, where they labored during the fall, they added sixty members to the Church, organizing them into three branches. Elder Mowery then returned home, but Elder Porter, with Elder William J. Earl, extended his labors into the State of Ohio, returning to Iowa in October, 1842.

Called with many other Elders to preach the gospel and incidentally to present a document written by Joseph Smith, then a Presidential candidate, upon the policy and powers of the Federal Government, Nathan T. Porter, with John Cooper, in May, 1844, took passage on a Mississippi steamboat, and by way of St. Louis and the Ohio river, reached Chillicothe. "On the way," says he, "we embraced the opportunity of presenting the political document to our fellow passengers, doctors, lawyers and others, who, assembling on deck, listened attentively to its reading. The reader was a prominent attorney. At the close he remarked, 'Gentlemen, that is a masterpiece of statesmanship, and if Joe Smith is let alone, he will go into the Presidential chair.' A voice was heard, 'I'll vote for him.' The Prophet's views created a profound impression, and became the leading comment." The Elders had but fairly begun their labors when the report of the Carthage jail horror reached them. They returned to Nauvoo, and there mingled their tears with those who mourned the loss of the Prophet and Patriarch. "Again," says Elder Porter, "I resumed my labors at home. Securing a piece of land, I brought it under cultivation, but before I could build, our people fled once more from their oppressors, and sought a home in the valleys of the Rocky Mountains."

Accompanying his father, mother, two brothers and a sister, Nathan T. Porter arrived upon the shores of the Great Salt Lake in October, 1847. After assisting his father to cultivate a small piece of land, he secured for himself a home. He married Rebecca Ann Cherry, who shared with him the toils and hardships incident to the times. After a lapse of four years he was called upon a mission to Europe, his destination being the Rock of Gibraltar.

In company with some seventy other missionaries, in charge of Apostle Orson Pratt, he left Salt Lake City, September 22, 1852, crossing the plains with mule and horse teams. Most of the company were bound for Europe. Sailing from New York on the 17th of December, Elder Porter landed at Liverpool January 5, 1853, and on the 29th of that month he and Elder Edward Stevenson took passage from Southampton, and after touching at Vigo, Lisbon and Cadiz, arrived on the morning of the 8th of March at the fortress of Gibraltar.

Says he: "We learned that ministers of the Gospel were required to obtain a license, otherwise they were not permitted to hold meetings in the garrison. We applied to the chief magistrate for a license, but received a positive denial; we would not be permitted to hold meetings indoors or outdoors. Being a foreigner, I could not even remain in the garrison without a permit; one was granted to me, but for fifteen days only. At the expiration of that time I applied through the American consul—a Mr. Sprague—for a renewal of the permit, and he applied to the chief magistrate, but the renewal was denied, for the reason that I had been distributing tracts, thereby causing a disturbance in the churches. I then asked the consul, as an American citizen, to provide me with means to convey me to my native shore; but he informed me that he was only authorized to furnish such means to sailors. Having been told by the chief magistrate that I must leave the garrison or be put out by the police, and not having sufficient money to procure a cabin passage without leaving Elder Stevenson destitute, I went immediately to the office of the general ship agent, to see if I could secure a steerage passage to Southampton on a steam-packet that had just come in from Constantinople. There was no steerage passage on the chart, and the cabin fare was nine pounds. I stated my case in part and asked for a reduction, which was brusquely refused, but afterwards, on hearing my whole story, the agent politely apologized, and granted me a steerage rate—four pounds. This enabled me to leave a few pounds with Elder Stevenson, who, being a native of Gibraltar, was allowed to remain. On the first day of April, 1853, I found myself gliding up the straits on the way back into the Atlantic. As night came on I acquainted the

cook and chief steward with my circumstances and the nature of my calling, soliciting their hospitality in providing me with a berth in the cabin. This they readily granted, and I had cabin fare during the voyage back to Southampton."

Mr. Porter remained in England, laboring successively as a Traveling Elder in the Reading, Essex and Kent conferences, under Elders William Gill Mills, Martin M. Slaek and Thomas Broderick, and then succeeding Elder Noah T. Guyman in the presidency of the Worcestershire conference. On January 1, 1856, he was released to return home.

This was the year of the famous handcart emigration. Crossing the Atlantic in a company of three hundred Saints, he landed at New York, but owing to a severe illness, which seized him during the voyage, he was too feeble to go on with the company, and had to be left in care of a Brother Beadson at his residence in Williamsburg. For a time his life was despaired of, but he recovered and proceeded to the frontier. His narrative thus continues:

"Upon our arrival at Iowa City, the point of outfitting for the plains, I found the company which had left me in New York many weeks before—they were still on the camp ground, engaged in making handcarts. I understood that a contract had been made with parties in St. Louis to furnish the carts, but the contractors had failed, and the carts were now being made on the ground. This caused much delay. It was not until about the 10th of August that the camp ground was cleared and all moved on in an organized capacity. I was appointed to assist Captain Benjamin Hodgetts, in what was called the Independent Company, fitted out by their own means with wagons and teams, and traveling in close proximity to the handcart companies. We reached Winter Quarters (now Florence) September 1st, and without delay moved on, with unusual anxiety for a successful journey across the plains. The first of November found us at the last crossing of the Platte, where we encountered a snow storm and were detained by it several days. Upon the experiences of suffering and death that followed I will not dwell. Finally all were made glad by meeting men and teams from Salt Lake City, bringing supplies and aid, which were much needed. The handcart workers, who were all worn out, were now released and with the other members of those companies conveyed the remainder of the way in wagons, as comfortably as circumstances would permit. On my arrival in Emigration Canyon, I was met by two of my brothers, who escorted me to my home, where I had the great joy of embracing the rest of my dear ones, after an absence of four years and three months; it being now December, 15, 1856."

About this time he married his second wife, Eliza Ford. He passed through the general experience of his people at the time of the "Echo Canyon war" and "the move," and for a decade or more after, his life was peaceful and uneventful. In 1869 and in 1872 he fulfilled two missions to the States, acting in the interim as a home missionary. His residence was at Centerville, Davis county. After his last return from the East he resumed his labors as a home missionary, acted as County Superintendent of Sabbath Schools, and became counselor to Bishop William R. Smith, of Centerville. These duties occupied most of his time up to June 17, 1877, when the Davis Stake was organized, and he was released from the Bishopric and made a member of the High Council. He retained for many years the superintendency of the Sabbath Schools. So wore away the remaining part of his life. Nathan T. Porter, an honest, modest, upright man, a good and useful citizen, died at his home in Centerville on the 9th day of April, 1897. He was the father of ten children.

## SIMPSON MONTGOMERY MOLEN.

ONE of the earliest settlers of Utah, and for many years a prominent citizen of Cache county, where he was a college trustee, a Bishop, and subsequently a member of the Stake Presidency, S. M. Molen was a native of Jacksonville, Morgan county, Illinois, born September 14, 1832. He was the second son of Jesse and Lurany Huffaker Molen, who were the parents of thirteen children. When a mere child he moved with his father's family to Bureau county in the same State, close to the fron-



tier. There they purchased a tract of land and began to cultivate it and make improvements. In the course of a few years it became a pleasant and comfortable home.

About the year 1843 Mormon Elders began preaching in their neighborhood, and the Molen family were converted and baptized. When it became known that they had joined the unpopular church it created some excitement; their old friends turned against them, and though previously respected and esteemed, they were now shunned and despised as "fanatics deluded by Joe Smith." They were not long in determining that it was not only a duty but a privilege for them to live with the main body of their people. The boy Simpson was very urgent upon this point, and so, about the spring of 1845, the family sold out at a great sacrifice and moved to Camp Creek, Hancock county, thirteen miles from the city of Nauvoo. There they purchased a new home and made many improvements, but were not destined to remain long to enjoy them.

When the anti-Mormons, not content with having caused the murder of the Prophet and the Patriarch, began burning the homes and devastating the fields of Mormon settlers around Nauvoo, the Molen family fled to that city, whence they were expelled with many others in the fall of 1846 by the mob forces. They parted with their property on Camp Creek, worth about two thousand dollars, for an old wagon and two yoke of oxen, and with these joined the exodus. At this time Simpson and several other members of the family were prostrated with fever and ague, and in this condition they began the westward journey.

They spent the following winter near Oskaloosa, Iowa, and then, after procuring a scanty supply of provisions and clothing, resumed their dreary march to Winter Quarters. They joined the emigration of 1847, being organized in Jedediah M. Grant's hundred, Willard Snow's fifty, and after a tedious journey of three months, enlivened only by stampedes, buffalo hunts and interviews with roving bands of Indians, reached Salt Lake valley.

The Molens pitched their tent near the "Old Fort," the nucleus of the pioneer settlement. "Shortly after reaching this place of rest," says Simpson, "we were advised by the authorities of the Church to weigh our supplies and put ourselves on rations, that there might be sufficient food to last us until harvest; there being no chance to replenish our scanty store. To this end the number of days was calculated, when we discovered to our great surprise that we had only about one ounce of flour a day for each member of the family. We had but little meat, no milk, no fruit nor vegetables to help out the meagre allowance. The children, twelve in number, were all hale and hearty, and to have to be reduced to such rations was the source of much suffering—indeed it seemed almost like starvation. Fortunately the winter was mild and open, and the family sought for and dug thistle roots, which we substituted as an article of food. These roots, however, while they appeased the cravings of hunger, furnished but little nutriment. When spring opened the sego root was found, and this was more nutritious. These roots, with "greens" and the milk from a few cows, enabled us to keep body and soul together until a kind providence blessed us with a harvest of wheat, corn and vegetables. But a long time elapsed even after food became plentiful, before the cravings of hunger could be satisfied by eating a hearty meal."

In 1848 Simpson's eldest brother, Alexander, went to the frontier with a team to assist the emigration, but when he met them he left the team and continued on to the States. His departure and the failure of his father's health left much of the responsibility of providing for the family upon the younger son, who, owing to the unsettled state of affairs, had little opportunity to acquire an education. His cares and responsibilities were much increased by the death of his father in the spring of 1852.

Two years later he was called upon a mission to the Sandwich Islands. In company with other missionaries he traveled by team to San Pedro, California, and thence up the coast by steamboat to San Francisco, where he embarked on a sailing vessel for Honolulu. He was nineteen days at sea. While on this mission he suffered many hardships, endured hunger and fatigue, but enjoyed his labors in the ministry. He acquired a knowledge of the Hawaiian language, traveled a great deal and preached to the natives in their own tongue. After four years of faithful service he returned to Utah.

He now made his home at Lehi, where he became acquainted with Miss Jane E. Hyde, daughter of Wilham Hyde, the future Bishop of Hyde Park and Probate Judge of Cache county. On August 7, 1859, Miss Hyde became Mrs. S. M. Molen. In the spring of 1860 the young husband with his wife and father-in-law, moved to Cache valley, settling on a plain five miles north of Logan. There sprang up the settlement of Hyde Park, which Mr. Molen helped to found. He became first counselor to Bishop Hyde, when the latter was appointed to preside there. He had always taken a great interest in

military matters, and when the militia of Cache valley was organized he became identified therewith, and was earnest and energetic in discharging his duties as a citizen soldier. Within a few years he rose from the ranks first to be sergeant and then lieutenant-colonel of infantry.

In 1864 Mr. Molen went to Illinois to settle some business pertaining to the family estate, and while in the East he purchased on commission a large stock of merchandise and freighted the same to Utah. In 1868 he was chosen to take charge of a large emigration train, consisting of sixty wagons, with ox teams, sent from Utah to the terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, then at North Platte. This mission he performed to the entire satisfaction of the Church authorities, the owners of the teams and the five hundred emigrants brought by him to Utah. A most lamentable accident, however, befell his company at Green River on the 25th of June. They were crossing the river at Robinson's ferry, a large number of men with four yoke of oxen being on board the ferryboat. The river was very high, with a strong wind blowing. When fairly out in the river the boat began to dip water and became so heavy that it sank, breaking the guy rope and drifting down stream. The current swept away men, oxen and all loose timbers, mixed up in great confusion; men hanging to timbers and to the horns and tails of oxen as the wild waters carried them on. The boat, after the freight was swept from it, came to the surface. Mr. Molen and one or two others got aboard and threw out ropes to those in the water, encouraging the ones they could not reach to stick to their pieces of timber. They landed the boat about three miles down the river, between a small island and the main shore. On that island they found Julius Johnson, who had floated to that point on a piece of timber. When the roll was called, after the company had crossed, six men failed to respond—Thomas Yeates of Millville, Niels Christopherson and Peter Smith of Manti, Peter Neilson of Fairview, Chris Jensen and Chris Nebellah of Mount Pleasant—all supposed to be drowned.

In 1874-5 Mr. Molen filled another mission to the States, traveling and preaching in Iowa, Illinois and Kentucky, visiting many relatives and gathering the genealogy of his ancestors. In the spring of 1876 he went upon a second mission to the Sandwich Islands, taking a part of his family with him and remaining there three years and three months. The latter part of the time he presided over the mission and superintended the work on the Church farm and sugar plantation at Laie. He became acquainted with a number of the leading men of the Hawaiian nation, and with some of the members of the royal family. Among the latter were King Kalakaua, Queen Kapiollani and ex-Queen Emma, whom he had the honor of entertaining at the plantation. He returned home in 1879.


Shortly afterwards he was set apart as first counselor to Bishop Robert Daines of Hyde Park. He had not been long at home when he met with a serious accident, by jumping in the dark from a moving train. He was severely bruised and shaken up and one of his arms broken. In August of the same year he was elected assessor and collector of Cache county. Many years later he served two terms as county assessor.

On the 10th of September, 1882, Simpson M. Molen succeeded O. N. Liljenquist as Bishop of Hyrum, being set apart by Apostle Moses Thatcher and President William B. Preston, the latter then at the head of Cache Stake. He made his home in Hyrum, and presided over that ward for eight years, when he was chosen first counselor to the Stake President, Orson Smith. This office he held until 1899. Mr. Molen had always been greatly interested in education. A year before he became Bishop of Hyrum he was appointed by the President of the Church one of the Board of Trustees of the Brigham Young College at Logan. He retained this position until the day of his death, November 29, 1900.

Mr. Molen was a modest, unassuming gentleman, and while progressive, was not aggressive, seeming to lack confidence in his own ability. He found no pleasure in contention, was not much of an orator, but led out in public enterprises, such as the making of roads, the building of bridges and the erection of churches and school houses. He was kind-hearted and charitable, liberal in his views, liked to see fair play, and was an honest man, who took pride in paying his debts. In politics he was a staunch Democrat.



## DAVID AND SUSAN FAIRBANKS.

 THE Fairbanks family is supposed to be of Scotch origin, the first settlers in this country making their home in New England. Joseph Fairbanks, father to the subject of this sketch, was a native of Worcester county, Massachusetts, as was also Polly Brooks Fairbanks, the mother. The former died at Winter Quarters in February, 1847; the latter at Payson, Utah, in January, 1860. They had thirteen children, five of whom became Latter-day Saints and settlers in this part. Henry, the youngest, was a member of the Mormon Battalion.

David Fairbanks, the original Bishop of the First Ward, Salt Lake City, was born March 14, 1810, at Peru, Bennington county, Vermont. In his early boyhood his parents moved to Sandy Hill, Washington county, New York, and subsequently to Bergen county, New Jersey. His father was a stone mason and contractor on the Morristown canal and his sons worked with him. David received a common school education.

In November, 1838, he married Miss Susan Mandeville. In 1842 he heard the Gospel preached by Mormon Elders, and in March, 1843, was baptized by Elder Selah Lane, at Mead's Basin, New Jersey. In 1844 his father, who had also been converted, with four sons and a daughter and that daughter's husband, Dr. Henry I. Doremus, left New Jersey by various routes for Nauvoo; David, his wife, and two younger brothers going by team. They arrived at their destination on July 5th, shortly after the Carthage jail calamity. David bought a farm of a hundred and sixty acres, four miles east of Nauvoo, built a good brick house, and was about to begin sowing wheat when called to assist in the exodus from Illinois. He left his plow in the furrow, but reserved a peck of wheat and afterwards planted it in Utah, securing a return of about twelve bushels.

While on the Missouri river he offered to enlist in the Mormon Battalion, but as his brother Henry had already enlisted, he was counseled by President Young to remain and assist in taking care of the poor, including the soldiers' families. He was ordained a Bishop of one of the Wards at Winter Quarters, where his father died as stated. It is related that while traveling through Iowa the old gentlemen was very feeble, and the rough fare of the camp not being palatable to him, he one day expressed a desire for some soup. He had no sooner uttered the wish than a fine plump bird alighted on his knee. He reached forth his hand, caught the bird, and in a short time it was converted into a bowl of nourishing soup, of which he partook with relish.

In the fall of 1846 Bishop Fairbanks was told by President Young to prepare to follow the Pioneers who would cross the plains next season. He traveled in Apostle Taylor's company. An amusing incident of the trip is thus related: "A strong wind blew for days, and Brother Taylor was in a position to get the dust. Our wagons traveled four abreast. After some days Brother Taylor asked permission to change sides, which was granted. The wind then changed and he got all the dust again. In the evening he asked permission to take his old place." In a stampede a large number of the stock were lost, but the only animal of the Bishop's that ran off was the laziest one he had. He arrived at Salt Lake valley October 6, 1847.

When Salt Lake City was divided into ecclesiastical wards—February 14, 1849—David Fairbanks was chosen Bishop of the First Ward (a position for which Peter McCue had previously been mentioned) and was also a justice of the peace. He served in these capacities until April, 1851, when the city Bishops were advised to go out into the neighboring country and take up farms. Accordingly he moved south, intending to stop at American Fork, but continued on as far as Payson. The Bishop there, James Pace, did not deem it advisable for any more families to settle in that place, as there was not enough water for the fifteen families already on the ground. Hence Mr. Fairbanks went two miles east of Payson and threw a bank across a ravine in which a spring was located, thus forming a large pond or reservoir. They broke ground, raised some splendid crops, and founded Piontown, now called Salem; David Fairbanks, his brother John, David Crockett and Henry Nebeker being the first settlers.

After raising two crops of wheat, Mr. Fairbanks moved to Payson, owing to Indian troubles then pending. He and his family had previously become well acquainted with a tribe of Indians inhabiting the southern part of Utah county, and the most friendly relations existed between them. This was very fortunate, for when the Walker war broke out, Mr. Fairbanks made a forced ride to Nephi to warn President George A. Smith of an Indian ambush in Salt Creek canyon, and was only spared by the skulking redskins along his route through the influence of "Ponnawatts," a friendly Indian, who persuaded the others not to fire upon his white friend. Two men returned with him for protection. The trip was so trying that it was several weeks before he recovered from the strain.

In October, 1864, he was called on a mission to the "Muddy," and the following February he joined the settlers who had preceded him to that locality. There he remained two years, when, on account of ill health, caused by the hardships encountered, he was released. His son Cornelius remained until the mission was abandoned.

Returning to Payson, the ex-Bishop took up his permanent residence there. He held the positions of city marshal, school trustee, city counselor, etc., serving in all these offices without pay. He was also president of the High Priests' quorum. He owned one of the largest and finest farms in Utah county, and carried on farming quite extensively until the infirmities of age compelled him to withdraw from the labors and cares of active life.

His wife, Susan Mandeville Fairbanks, was descended from one of the old American families. Her ancestors were Hollanders. They came to this country in 1646, in a vessel chartered from the Dutch East India Company. They were fugitives from religious persecution. Her great-grandfather landed on Manhattan Island, now New York City. His son William used to tell how he drove his herd over the famous "cow-paths" from the Hudson to East river, along what is now Chatham Street.


Susan was the fourth child of Cornelius William Mandeville and his wife Janes Jones. She was born September 23, 1819, at Pompton Plains, Pequanea Township, New Jersey. Her father, a well-to-do farmer, held many offices in the gift of the people, and when he died was a Major-General in the State Militia. She well remembered his association with such men as President Andrew Jackson, Ben Wade and other notable persons of that day.

Susan Mandeville was married to David Fairbanks November 26, 1838. In July, 1842, she heard Mormonism preached by Elders Curtis E. Bolton and John Leach, and a week later was baptized, preceding her husband into the Church. She moved with him to Nauvoo, where she resided until the spring of 1846.

At Winter Quarters she suffered severely from sickness brought on by hardship and exposure. Her life was despaired of, but when the time came for their departure for the Rocky mountains, Dr. Willard Richards told her husband to start with her, sick as she was, and promised that she should recover. She was placed on a bed in a wagon, and improvement followed from the first day of the journey.

In Salt Lake valley and elsewhere she passed through the hardships and trials incident to the early times. She accompanied her husband to Payson, and resided there more or less continuously during the rest of her life. She was identified with the Relief Society of the place from its inception, and spent much time and means striving to establish the silk industry. She was the mother of thirteen children, ten of whom at last accounts were living.

## JOHN WESLEY TURNER.

 A boy of fifteen John W. Turner came to Salt Lake valley in the immigration of 1847. He and his parents were members of A. O. Smoot's company of one hundred. They left Winter Quarters about the last of May, started from the Elkhorn early in July and arrived here late in September. This boy in after years became Sheriff of Utah county, and was one of the bravest and most efficient civil officers in the intermountain country.

The son of Chauncey Turner and his wife Hanna Franklin Redfield, he was born at



Avon, Livingston county, New York, November 21, 1832. When he was very young his parents moved to Kirtland, Ohio, where he was baptized a Latter-day Saint. His father was a farmer and a school teacher, and John worked upon the farm and improved what chances he had for education. These, however, were limited.

In 1845 the family moved to Nauvoo, Illinois, where they were in very poor circumstances, some money possessed by them having been stolen. John's father placed much confidence in him, even when a boy, and relied upon him to a great extent when means had to be raised for their journey westward. Procuring a wagon and some oxen, with about a year's provisions, they left Nauvoo in 1846, and joined at Winter Quarters in 1847 the general emigration for Salt Lake valley. An incident occurred on the Sweetwater that showed the tactful nature of the lad, who was never at a loss for some resource to extricate himself or his friends from trouble. Some of the cattle having died from drinking alkali water, his father became somewhat discouraged and asked what they should do. The son promptly replied: "Put the harness on one ox and we'll have a spike-team." This was done, and they pulled through successfully.

The family first resided at Salt Lake City, but in 1848 they moved to Sessions' settlement (now Bountiful) where they remained until the next year, and then went to Provo. There John W. Turner settled permanently. He was in his twenty-first year when, on the first day of December, 1853, he married; his wife's maiden name being Sarah Louisa Fausett, the mother of his ten children.

From April to August of the same year he had been with Captain Wall on an Indian expedition. His next experience among the red men was as a missionary to the Los Vegas Indians, beginning in May, 1855. He returned in December of that year for supplies, which he conveyed to the mission the following spring. Early in 1857 he came back to Provo, and on April 21st started with the handcart missionaries for the East. He filled a mission in Canada, and returned home May 21, 1858. He held successively the offices of Elder and Seventy, and at the close of his life was one of the presidency of the Forty-fifth Quorum of Seventy. He took especial pleasure in his duties as a home missionary.

In business Mr. Turner was associated with such men as James A. Bean, Henry C. Rogers and S. S. Jones, and was an officer in most of the co-operative institutions of his section. He engaged in farming, stock-raising, freighting and contracting, and was very successful in these pursuits. His civic record comprises the offices of city councilor and city marshal of Provo, deputy-sheriff and sheriff of Utah county. He was marshal from 1875 continuously for about twelve years, and sheriff from 1876 until 1889. During much of the latter period he acted as a United States deputy-marshal, under U. S. Marshals Shaughnessy and Ireland.

The greatest grief of his life came to him in the month of July, 1880, when his eldest son, John Franklin Turner, was murdered by Fred Hopt, alias Fred Welcome, at or near Park City, the body of the victim being afterwards conveyed by the assassin to Echo Canyon, where it was secreted. The murderer's motive seems to have been a mixed one of robbery and revenge. He had been in Sheriff Turner's custody several times as a criminal, and on one occasion, it is said, young Turner helped to arrest him. He was treated with great consideration, however,—the Turners being kind-hearted and humane—and had apparently forgotten any previous unpleasantness between him and them, when he accompanied the son to Park City for the purpose of securing employment. There he took to drinking, and one night, it appears, returned to camp and brained his victim with an ax as he lay asleep. Placing the corpse in one of Turner's two wagons, he drove the murdered man's double-teams eastward, camping in Echo Canyon, where he hid the body behind a large rock, and then proceeded into Wyoming. The body being discovered and identified, Sheriff Turner, though overwhelmed with grief, immediately started in pursuit of the murderer of his boy. He discovered piece by piece his stolen property, which Hopt had disposed of at different points along the way, and finally captured the criminal and brought him back to Utah. As the train bearing them passed the point where young Turner's dead body had been found, the iron-nerved sheriff was visibly affected, and prudently handed his gun to a fellow officer, lest he might do violence to the assassin.

Sheriff Turner's whole subsequent course was equally wise and commendable. For seven years—the period intervening between the murder of his son and the execution of the murderer—he was under the terrible strain entailed by the law's delay and the defendant's four trials and convictions, three of which, owing to irregularities in the proceedings, proved abortive, the decisions being reversed by the Supreme Court of the United States. After the third conviction, in June, 1884 (See volume 3, page 101) public sentiment, exasperated

by the delay, demanded that the execution take place, but as this would have deprived the defendant of the benefit of his appeal to the court of last resort, a reprieve was granted by the Governor after an order staying the execution had been refused by the local Federal courts. Sheriff Turner acquiesced, as usual, in the law's vindication; no reversal of the fourth decision followed, and the condemned man finally paid the penalty of his crime, being shot to death August 11, 1887, within the walls of the Utah penitentiary. Jack Emerson, alias John McConnell, whom Hopt accused of committing the murder, and who was sentenced to the penitentiary for life, was pardoned by the Governor several years later, there being reason to believe him innocent.

John W. Turner died at the home of his son, Charles H. Turner, in Provo, January 20, 1895, after an attack of nervous prostration, lasting about two months. He was a man of sterling integrity, honest in his dealings, true to his friends and generous to his foes. He had a wide reputation as one of the most successful detectives and criminal hunters of his time. His successes, however, did not make him vain. His greatest comforts and pleasures were those of home and family. Nevertheless he would sacrifice pleasure and property at any time to obey a call of duty, never stopping to consider whether or not he would be remunerated for his services. His courage was equal to any occasion. Few men have exhibited greater nerve or presence of mind, higher regard for law or better self-control when surrounded by circumstances of a trying character. He was faithful to his religious convictions, but always gentlemanly in asserting them. Genial, sociable and benevolent, in his death the public lost an intrepid and devoted servant, the poor a sympathizing and charitable friend.

## ANDREW LOVE.

**A** UTAH veteran of 1847, the subject of this narrative was born at Bullocks Creek, York district, South Carolina, December 1, 1808. When six years old he went with his parents to Missouri, first to St. Louis county, and then, after several other moves, to Pike county, in the fall of 1817. Taking up heavily timbered land, they cleared five acres, improved it and planted and raised a crop. John Love the father died September 4, 1818, leaving Andrew's mother, Elizabeth Ewing Love, and two sons. On December 7th of the same year she gave birth to twins. Much suffering and privation followed the father's death.

Though his inclination was to stock-raising and farming, Andrew apprenticed himself to the blacksmithing trade, and having served his time, worked in different places. His schooling was limited, but by self-help he secured a fairly good education. On the 8th of December, 1834, he was united in marriage to Nancy Maria Bigelow, at Decatur, Illinois. At Lovington, in that State, he owned three hundred acres of land. For a time he kept a tavern. He studied law, with the intention of graduating, but circumstances prevented it. In 1840 he was postmaster at Lovington, and it was there that he was baptized into the Mormon Church, June 1st, 1844. Immediately after joining the Church he was ordained an Elder, and shortly afterwards a Seventy.

In the spring of 1846 the Loves were preparing to move West, when they were notified by an armed mob that they must go within a certain time—almost immediately. Accordingly they crossed the Mississippi at Fort Madison, arriving at Highland Grove, on Keg Creek, Iowa, in August. There they passed the winter. Early next spring Mr. Love went to Missouri to get an outfit for the mountains, and returning with three wagons, sufficient teams, bread-stuffs, clothing, etc., they left Highland Grove June 9, 1847. They ferried the Missouri river at Winter Quarters; also ferried the Elk Horn, where they camped until the companies formed that were to follow the Pioneers. The Love family traveled in Jedediah M. Grant's hundred, Joseph B. Noble's fifty, and Josiah Miller's ten. Their destination being unknown to the journeying band, it was with great delight that they came one day upon a buffalo skull, inscribed with directions from the Pioneers, who had passed that way. At Strawberry Creek the company met a number of the Pioneers returning. Here is a leaf from Mr. Love's diary:

"Arrived in Great Salt Lake valley October 4, '47; built a cabin of adobes made after the Spanish style (sixteen inches long, eight inches wide and four inches thick)—two



small rooms and one small store-room; took my wagon-bed for flooring; covered the walls with poles, grass and dirt.

"Plowed land and sowed grain in February, '48. Early in spring crickets came; still we plowed, sowed, planted, ditched, fenced, and the crickets grew fat, field after field succumbing to the invaders. Hope seemed to stand aloof. All of a sudden the gulls came and made a desolating war on the crickets. The colony was saved, and with right good will we acknowledged the hand of the Lord in it. Harvested that fall one hundred bushels of corn and eighteen of wheat."

Until 1850 Mr. Love and his family, after moving from their primitive hut at the south-east corner of the Fort, resided on a city lot in the Seventh Ward. The next year found them at Little Salt Lake valley, now in Iron county, and the year following at Willow Creek, now Mona, Juab county. There his wife died November 27, 1852, leaving him with two little daughters. Says he: "Our crops were growing nicely, when the Indians drove us in a hurry to Salt Creek (Nephi). We mustered into companies, drilled, stood guard, herded, built a fort, armed on all occasions—the everlasting 'six-shooter' in our belts. Here took up new land, improved it and helped to build a city wall around nine blocks—six feet at the base and tapering up to two-and-a half feet at the top, twelve feet high."

On the 8th of March, 1854, Andrew Love married Sarah Maria Humphrey, and seven months later he wedded his third wife, Clementine Henrietta Henroid. October, 1857, found him in Echo canyon, under Warren S. Snow's command. Since January, 1854, he had held a first lieutenantcy in the Juab military district, and was also commissary of subsistence. In consequence of the winter's exposure during that memorable campaign, he suffered much from rheumatism in after life, his deafness also dating from that time. His wife Clementine died September 20, 1858. From December, 1864, until August, 1869, he taught school "drawn crooked all this time," says he, "by rheumatism, but sincerely thankful to God for many blessings."

Mr. Love's official record comprises the following named offices: Alderman and school trustee, May, 1854; legislative representative for Juab county, 1852; county recorder, August, 1858; probate judge, 1859; justice of the peace, August, 1871; county superintendent of district schools, 1877. He was ordained one of the presidents of the forty-second quorum of Seventy, May 19, 1857, and a High Priest September 20, 1868. He was president of the High Priests' quorum of Juab Stake.

From October, 1869, until March, 1870, he was absent upon a mission to the States. The death of the worthy veteran, at the age of 82 years, occurred at his home in Nephi, December 7, 1890. He left a large family, his children numbering an even score.

## THE WOODBURYS.

THE head of this family in Utah, Thomas Hobart Woodbury, was one of the fathers of horticulture in these parts, and was the founder of the Pioneer Nursery at Salt Lake City. He and his first wife, Catherine R. H. Woodbury, came to "the valley" in the original immigration of 1847.

Thomas began life at New Salem, Franklin county, Massachusetts, July 4th, 1822. His parents were Jeremiah and Betsy Bartlett Woodbury. The father was a farmer, and the family were in moderate but comfortable circumstances. The son received a common education, attending school during the winter, and working on the farm in summer. He passed his boyhood in his native county, employing himself at times in dressing and splitting the palm leaf and making hats of that material. When eighteen years of age he turned to wagon-making and wood-working. His inclination, however, was to farming and gardening, which he afterwards studied and practiced scientifically.

His life was upright and straightforward. He attended regularly the Baptist church and Sunday School, but did not become a member of that religious body. In September, 1841, he was baptized a Latter-day Saint, and in December of the same year was ordained an Elder of the Church. On May 8, 1842, he married in his native town Catherine Rebecca Haskell, and they moved the same year to Nauvoo.

Mrs. Woodbury was of Puritan descent from both parents—Samuel Haskell and







Thomas H. Woodbury



Catherine W. Woodbury





Elizabeth Reynolds, who were well-to-do farm folk, much respected and esteemed; her brothers holding positions of honor. She was born at New Salem, July 6th, 1816, and lived at her father's home until she married. She had a common school education, and followed the vocation of straw-braider and dressmaker. She was a liberal-minded, large-hearted woman, a faithful companion to the husband of her choice.

At Nauvoo Mr. Woodbury rented a farm of the Prophet Joseph Smith. He was there ordained a Seventy, and connected with the eighteenth quorum. He and his wife were sharers in the troubles of those times, and in the general exodus left Nauvoo with a wagon and team, some seed grain and eighteen months provisions. The wagon Woodbury himself constructed; it had no paint and very little iron, but served very fairly the purpose of its creation. Having crossed the Missouri river, the Woodburys were organized in A. O. Smoot's one hundred, George B. Wallace's fifty, and crossed the plains, arriving in Salt Lake valley September, 26, 1847.

Upon his arrival here Mr. Woodbury was stricken with mountain fever, brought on by hardship and exposure. "Notwithstanding the many toils, worriments and anxieties that beset us," says he, "we could rejoice with grateful hearts when looking back upon the poverty and sickness that abounded before the Saints left Nauvoo. We all had fever and ague and plenty of poverty at that time." Rallying from his illness, he was confronted with the problem of how to prepare for winter. He must have a house, but of what should it be made—logs and adobes, or willows and mud? He built his walls of adobe, and covered them with poles, willows, hay and dirt; a very good roof in dry weather, but "in case of a shower, it did not quit raining quite so soon inside as out." On leaving the Fort he made a home in the Seventh Ward, Salt Lake City. Of his early experience at farming, he writes:

"I had my land to cultivate for the coming season. It was at the south end of the Big field, between Mill Creek and Big Cottonwood, on the brow of the bench, and very sloping. Near by was one of the favorite hatching grounds of the crickets. They hatched early and were ready to devour the first blade of corn that came in sight. They began to eat up what I had planted, but I had them herded off by the time they had eaten about an acre. The land lying a little below, some fifteen or twenty acres, was entirely bare of everything, also another larger piece, a little above; the same as part of mine. It never started again to grow anything. I fought crickets until they were all killed, or had laid their eggs in the ground and disappeared. These eggs were in great abundance, which was a great care upon my mind for the coming year. I drew my land (by lot) the second year a little below the piece I had the first year; a portion of that previously devastated. The crickets hatched the second spring—1849—but an overruling God was against them and they disappeared. Wheat and corn grew without being molested, and we had plenty to eat, which was appreciated, for our rations had been short for two years. We had been without bread a little while each year, during which time we ate these roots."


The Woodburys continued to reside at Salt Lake City until 1861, when they moved to Grafton, Kane county. The head of the family at this time was second counselor to Bishop William G. Perkins of the Seventh Ward, but was called to "Dixie" on a mission, to start a nursery and supply the people in that section with fruit trees. Says he: "I started about the first of November, taking with me young trees of all the varieties I had, and arrived at my destination about the first of December, with the trees in good condition. I planted them out near the bank of the Rio Virgen river. A freshet came, and the river kept rising until I had to move my trees in the middle of the night, the water following close at my heels, and taking away most of the ground on which the trees were pitted. This narrow escape from failure was followed by others, insects attacking small seeds and seedlings, but these pests were to a great extent overcome, and the venture finally proved successful."

In Grafton, at the organization of the town, Thomas H. Woodbury was made postmaster and justice of the peace, which offices he held until the place was abandoned on account of Indian troubles, the inhabitants moving to Rockville. He now had two families, having married his second wife, Harriet Miller, in the fall of 1851. His first wife, after residing at Grafton nearly two years, returned north on account of her daughter's delicate health. Two years later she became connected with the Relief Society. In December, 1866, her husband, owing to poor health, also returned to Salt Lake City. There he served as a Ward Teacher for some time, and on August 29, 1873, was given his old position in the Bishopric, as second counselor to Bishop William Thorn. He continued to reside at his old home during the remainder of his days.



Thomas H. Woodbury was one of the earliest members of the Gardener's Club, afterwards the Horticultural Society, with which he was connected for many years. For about forty years he was the chief proprietor of the Pioneer Nursery, those interested with him in the business being members of his family. He was a High Priest from February 25, 1852, and was still acting in the Bishopric at the time of his death. He was also a zealous and prominent worker in the Sunday School, and being an amiable, kind-hearted man, was well beloved by the children and all his associates. By his first wife he was the father of five children, and by his second wife the father of two. Mrs. Catherine Woodbury also had an adopted child. Both his wives and five of his children preceded him into the life beyond. The date of his death was June 6, 1899.

## ORSON B. AND SUSANN S. ADAMS.

 HIS worthy pair were among the first settlers of Salt Lake valley, arriving here only a few days after the advent of the Pioneers, whose trail they had followed from Fort Laramie. They came with Captain Brown's detachment of the Mormon Battalion, and as members of that body had passed the previous winter at Pueblo. They early migrated into Southern Utah, where they helped to found Parowan, Harrisburg and other settlements, and in that part they passed the remainder of their lives.

Orson B. Adams was born March 9, 1815, at Alexander, Genesee county, New York, but was living in Morgan county, Illinois, when he became acquainted with his future wife, Miss Susann Smith, whom he married there, March 20, 1836. She was the daughter of Anthony and Mahurin Smith and a native of Greyson county, Kentucky, where she was born May 30, 1819. Her father died during her infancy, and her mother remarried when Susann was about eight years old. The name of her step-father was Meks. In the fall of 1834 the family moved to Morgan county, Illinois.

Mr. and Mrs. Adams settled in Brown county, and in March, 1840, they joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Two years later they took up their residence at Nauvoo, remaining there until the general exodus. Both were strongly attached to their religion, and the kind and charitable disposition of Mrs. Adams, with a natural aptitude for nursing the sick, made her a worthy acquisition to the Relief Society, organized by the Prophet Joseph Smith. She was one of its earliest members.

In June, 1846, they crossed the Mississippi and traveled with other Mormon exiles across Iowa to Council Bluffs. There, in July of that year, Mr. Adam enlisted as a member of the Mormon Battalion. His wife, having no children at the time, enlisted also, and in the capacity of a laundress accompanied the troops as far as Santa Fe. She also served as a nurse, attending the sick and disabled, and administering comfort and cheer to all needing consolation. They arrived at Santa Fe on the 12th of October, and after resting a few days, in company with those deemed unable to pursue the further journey to California, they marched northward to Pueblo, where they remained until June, 1847, and then set out for Salt Lake valley. They had previously heard from President Young and the Pioneers, who had passed Fort Laramie and were on their way to the shores of the Inland Sea. Mr. Adams' term of enlistment from July 3, 1846, to July 16, 1847, expired during his journey hither. He and his wife entered Salt Lake valley on the 29th of July.

Their experience during the first few years was that of their fellow settlers in the Fort and subsequently in the pioneer city and its vicinity. Until the wheat harvest of 1848 their subsistence was chiefly of "roots and greens." Twenty bushels of ripe wheat having rewarded their first farming labors, their gratitude and thanksgiving knew no bounds. In the midst of the new colony Mrs. Adams found ample opportunity for the exercise of the gifts with which nature had endowed her—those for ministering to the sick. These qualifications, it seems, were so well known and recognized that they constituted one of the main causes for the early removal of the family to another part.

Called to settle in Iron county, they proceeded to Parowan 1851 or 1852, and there Mrs. Adams was blessed by Apostle George A. Smith, the founder of the place, and set apart to wait upon her sex as a midwife. This calling she pursued for thirty-eight years,







with marked success, officiating at the birth of many of the present inhabitants of Parowan and other towns. At one time the Adamsses resided at Paragoonah.

Early in the "sixties," they again moved southward, settling at the new town of Harrisburg, Washington county, where Mrs. Adams spent the remainder of her days. She held office in the presidency of the local Relief Society, and occupied a position therein at the time of her death. She died January 23, 1892, in the seventy-third year of her age. Her husband, her aged mother, a daughter, an adopted son, and three orphan children whom she had reared, were among those who mourned her loss.

The widowed husband took up his abode with his daughter, Mrs. Susann Adams Harris, in the neighboring town of Leeds, where he continued to reside until the day of his death, February 4, 1901. He kept no record of his life, but was known as a good and useful citizen, faithful, like his sainted wife, to his religious convictions.

## HORACE DRAKE.

**H**ORACE DRAKE, another emigrant of 1847, a resident of Centerville at the present time, is a native of Hartford, Trumbull county, Ohio, where he was born April 19, 1826. His father's name was Daniel Drake, and his mother's, before her marriage, Patience Perkins. They were hardworking people, the father a farmer, and the mother a spinner and weaver. They soon won a competence by their industry, but as Horace had to help earn a livelihood for the family, he was not favored with very much schooling. He was about eight years of age when he moved with his parents to Illinois.

Having become Latter-day Saints, they joined the exodus of their people in May, 1846, and started westward, crossing the Mississippi at Fort Madison. They fitted themselves out with two wagons and ox teams and began the journey across the plains in June, 1847, as members of Captain Daniel Spencer's company. Horace by this time was an expert huntsman, and contributed to the game supplies of the camp along the way. He much enjoyed the trip. He arrived in Salt Lake valley on the 19th of September, a few days ahead of his company.

He first settled upon the site of Salt Lake City. On the third day of October, a little more than three years after his arrival here, he married Miss Diana E. Holbrook, who at eight years of age had traveled with her father, Chandler Holbrook, in Zion's camp; the only female, it is claimed, in that organization. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have quite a family of sons and daughters, namely, Horace L., Cyrus H., Eunice D., Samuel, Joseph, Hyrum, Alice E., Jedediah M., Daniel C., Roseto A., James A. and Edith L. Some of them are married.

Mr. Drake was ordained a Seventy on February 8, 1850, and eleven years later was chosen one of the Presidency of the Tenth Quorum. In the Utah militia he was drum-major in the first regiment of the Nauvoo Legion. His vocation is that of a farmer and stock-raiser. He is also mechanically inclined, and would have been skillful with tools had he been apprenticed to a trade.

In May, 1887, he and his family moved to Davis county, where they still reside. Mr. Drake is an honest man, a quiet unassuming citizen, one who attends to his own business and lets other people's affairs alone. He came West, as he says, "to get out from under the yoke of oppression" and find a place where he could "worship God according to the dictates of conscience."

## JOHN GABBOTT.

**J**OHN GABBOTT, of Farmers' Ward, Salt Lake county, is a native of Nauvoo, Illinois, but has been a resident of Utah since he was six years old. His parents were Edward and Sarah Ann Rigby Gabbott, who emigrated from Leyland, Lancashire, England, in 1841. They were baptized by Heber C. Kimball during his first mission to England. The father was in poor circumstances, employed in a bleaching works in England,



and followed farming after coming to America. His son John, who was born October 4, 1842, was between three and four years old at the time of the exodus from Illinois.

Among the incidents which made a vivid impression upon his mind was the death of his mother, who was run over by a wagon while traveling across Iowa. The family were poorly outfitted for the long journey westward. They left the Missouri River in the spring of 1848, and arrived in Salt Lake valley in September.

They settled in the Seventh Ward, but prior to that lived in the Fort, where Father Gabbott built an adobe house of one room, covered with poles, canes and earth, but having no floor. In that humble domicile they spent the first two winters. The first school that John attended was in the Fort. He afterwards went to the Seventh District school. Says he: "Events of interest to children in those times were the training days of the Nauvoo Legion and the celebrations of the Fourth and Twenty-fourth of July. I remember also the riot on Christmas day, I think it was 1855, between the citizens and the soldiers of Colonel Steptoe's command. I was on Main street at the time and saw the soldiers fire on the crowd across the street."

"On June 11, 1866," says Mr. Gabbott, "I started with General D. H. Wells and escort for Sanpete county, where I spent six weeks of that summer in the Blackhawk Indian war. We assisted the people of Circleville on the Upper Sevier to remove to Sanpete county for safety from the Indians." When at home he was occupied with farming, teaming, wood-hauling and canyon work. Latterly he has engaged in gardening and in the nursery business.

In May, 1868, he married Emma Twiggs, and in the fall of that year went with her to settle on the "Muddy." There he remained until 1869, when, the place being selected by the government as an Indian reservation, he returned to Salt Lake City. He had previously lived in Sugar House Ward, but in 1870 moved to the Seventh Ward, where he resided until 1874, when he built his present home in Farmers' Ward. When that Ward was organized, July 22, 1877, he was chosen second counselor to Bishop Lewis H. Mousley, and on September 12, 1886, (Bishop Mousley having moved away and the Ward being re-organized) he was made first counselor to Bishop Henry F. Burton, which position he holds at the present time.

October 22, 1878, witnessed the death of Mrs. Emma T. Gabbott, who had borne to her husband four children, two boys and two girls. In March, 1879, he married Olive R. Crossgrove, who also became the mother of four children, three boys and one girl. She died in 1888, and since that time Mr. Gabbott has remained a widower.

Among the offices held by him are those of school trustee and justice of the peace. The former he held continuously from November, 1876, for a period of nineteen years. In politics he is a Democrat and has represented his party in County and State Conventions as a delegate. Ecclesiastically he took part in the organization (January 28, 1900) of the Granite Stake of Zion, with which Farmers' Ward is now connected.

## WILLIAM HARKER.

William Harker belongs the distinction of being Utah's oldest native white male inhabitant. The date of his birth was September 26, 1847; its place, the head of Echo Canyon. He is the son of Joseph and Susan Sneath Harker, who as members of the first immigration that followed the Pioneers, were nearing the goal of their hopes and desires—Salt Lake valley—when this child was born to them. Six days prior to his advent a son had been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lorenzo D. Young, already in the valley; and on the 9th of the preceding August Mrs. Cathering Campbell Steele, wife of John Steele, a member of the Mormon Battalion, had given birth to a daughter, the first white child born in Utah. This daughter, now Mrs. James Stapley, resides at Kanarra, Kane county. Bishop Young's little boy did not live very long. Thus it happens that William Harker, the subject of this sketch, is to-day Utah's oldest white male native.

He has led a humble, though useful and honorable life, his early boyhood being passed at what was known as the "Old English Fort," on the west side of the Jordan, to which place his parents moved in the spring of 1848. They were very poor at that time,



Engraved by J. H. Smith, N.Y.

Horace Drake





having to dig thistle roots as a part of their living. The father was a farmer, possessing little but what he produced from the soil, until 1855, when he procured three head of sheep and began sheep-raising. William's early labors were at herding sheep, and this so occupied him that he received but little education. His youth was passed at Taylorsville and in Rush valley.

William Harker was married January 19, 1867, to Frances Elizabeth Wright, who has borne to him ten children. He went on a mission to the State of Indiana in September, 1882, but was released on account of sickness, and returned home the following June. He is still living at Taylorsville.







*William Barker*





# LEADING COLONIZERS











*F. Hammond*

## ORSON HYDE.

**A**POSTLE ORSON HYDE was best known in Utah as the leading spirit of the Sanpete settlements, over which he presided up to the day of his death. He was also the chief colonizer of Carson valley, now in the State of Nevada. A very early convert to Mormonism, he was one of its original Twelve Apostles, one of the founders of the British Mission, and the first Mormon Elder to set foot upon the soil of Palestine. As an orator he had few equals in the Church, and he was also an able writer. He had a legal mind, was an experienced legislator, and possessed many excellent qualities, among which were his humility and that indomitable pluck and perseverance by which he overcame the obstacles of poverty and frontier environment, and made himself an educated man, fitted for the prominent place and weighty responsibilities assigned to him.

The son of Nathan and Sally Thorp Hyde, he was born at Oxford, New Haven county, Connecticut, January 8, 1805. He was next to the youngest of eight sons and three daughters, and was but seven years of age when his mother died, soon after giving birth to her youngest son. She was a pious member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Her husband was a man of many gifts, and by vocation a boot and shoe maker. After the death of his wife he enlisted in the United States army, serving in the war of 1812, and several years later was accidentally drowned while attempting to swim a river in Derby, Connecticut.

There, after the death of his mother, Orson lived with Nathan Wheeler, until he was eighteen years of age. The rest of the family were scattered in various places. He was but fourteen when in company with Nathan Wooster, Mr. Wheeler's nephew, he went to Kirtland, Ohio, where his foster-father had purchased a farm. The two walked all the way from Derby to Kirtland with knapsacks on their backs, containing clothes, bread, cheese and dried beef for their journey. Wooster was a strong man, but young Hyde kept up with him, trudging from thirty to forty miles a day until the entire distance—six hundred miles—was traversed.

Upon his eighteenth anniversary, Orson Hyde bade the Wheeler family good bye and went forth to seek his fortune. A suit of home-made woolen clothes, two red flannel shirts, two pairs of socks, a pair of coarse shoes, an old hat, and six and a quarter cents in cash comprised his capital stock and entire outfit. But he had more than these—his native ability and energy, which no amount of money or clothing could purchase. He first hired out to Grandison Newell at or near Kirtland, and worked for six months, at six dollars a month, in a small iron foundry, where he learned to mould clock-bells, and irons, sleigh shoes and other articles. He then hired out for another six months to Orrin Holmes, a wool carder at Kirtland. Next he was employed as a clerk in the store of Gilbert and Whitney at that place, and after working for them one or two years, he hired two carding machines, from the earnings of which he cleared in one season six hundred dollars in cash. Winter coming on he again clerked for Gilbert and Whitney until spring, and then assisted them in the manufacture of pot and pearl ash.

The year 1827 witnessed his conversion to Methodism, the result of his attendance at a camp meeting six miles from Kirtland. The revival spread to that place, where the young convert was appointed a class-leader. About this time vague reports came in the newspapers of a "gold bible" that had been "dug out of a rock" in the State of New York. It was regarded as a hoax, but Orson Hyde said, on hearing of it, "Who knows but this gold bible may break up all our religion and change its whole features and bearings." Not long after, Sidney Rigdon and the Campbellite propaganda came that way, and Mr. Hyde, becoming a convert to this faith, now began to prepare himself for the ministry. At the home of Mr. Rigdon in Mentor he spent several months studying English grammar under his tuition. He then took two terms at the Burton Academy, reviewing grammar, geography, arithmetic and rhetoric. Returning to Mentor, he spent a season with a young man named Matthew J. Clapp, whose father kept the public library. There



he read history, science and literature until his mind was pretty well stored. Ordained an elder in the Campbellite church, he accompanied Mr. Rigdon to Elyria, Lorain county, and to Florence, Huron county, where they baptized many and organized several branches, over which, in the spring of 1830, Mr. Hyde was made pastor, and took up his residence among them. In the intervals of preaching and ministering in his pastorate he taught school at Florence.

Next came the advent of Mormonism, preached in his neighborhood in the fall of the same year by Samuel H. Smith, Peter Whitmer, Ziba Peterson and Frederick G. Williams. They exhibited the so-called "gold bible," the Book of Mormon, which Mr. Hyde read, and concluded at first that it was a piece of fiction. While preaching against it, at a place called Ridgeville, near Elyria, his conscience pricked him, and he resolved that he would assail it no more until he had thoroughly investigated the subject. At the close of school in the summer of 1831 he returned to Kirtland, where Sidney Rigdon, A. S. Gilbert, Newel K. Whitney and others of his acquaintance had embraced the Mormon faith, and where the Prophet Joseph Smith then resided. Under cover of a clerkship with Gilbert and Whitney, he gave Mormonism a close and careful study, the result being his conversion. He was baptized by Sidney Rigdon, October 30, 1831, and confirmed and ordained an Elder the same day under the hands of the Prophet and Elder Rigdon. A few days later the Prophet ordained him a High Priest, at a conference in Orange, and sent him and Hyrum Smith upon a mission to Elyria and Florence. In these places they converted and baptized many of Elder Hyde's Campbellite friends and organized two or three branches of the Church.

Then followed a mission to the Eastern States, in company with Samuel H. Smith. At Westfield, New York, early in 1832, they preached to a crowded audience. After they had spoken, a man in the congregation arose and stated that he had known Joseph Smith from boyhood, proceeding then to give what purported to be his history. Says Elder Hyde: "He soon came to where he said Joseph did some mean act and ran away. Another gentleman, who happened to know that the speaker, on account of his mean acts, had recently run away from his former place of abode, here interrupted him by asking how long it was after Joseph ran away till he started. The question discomfited the speaker, who sat down amid the hisses and uproar of the multitude. The two Elders preached and baptized in Massachusetts, Maine and Rhode Island, and at Lowell Orson Hyde called upon his sister, Mrs. Laura Hyde North, whom he had not seen for twenty-five years. She received him very coolly and rejected his testimony. At Providence they met with violent opposition. December found them again at Kirtland. During the spring and summer of 1833 Elder Hyde labored with Hyrum Smith, mostly in Erie county, Pennsylvania.

The same summer Orson Hyde with John Gould was appointed to carry to Missouri special instructions from the Prophet to the Latter-day Saints in that State. They arrived at Independence just as the trouble began which culminated in the expulsion of the Saints from Jackson county; and returning they bore the news of the outrages to Kirtland. The following winter Orson Hyde with Orson Pratt went to Pennsylvania and New York to preach the gospel and gather recruits for Zion's Camp. He joined the expedition at Dayton, Ohio, and donated to it between one and two hundred dollars of his own money, which he had collected at Florence. He and Parley P. Pratt were deputed to call upon Governor Daniel Dunklin at Jefferson City, and plead the cause of their driven and plundered people. After returning from Missouri Orson Hyde married at Kirtland Marinda N. Johnson, daughter of John and Elsa Johnson and sister of Lyman E. and Luke S. Johnson, afterwards two of his fellow apostles. The marriage ceremony was performed September 4, 1834, by Elder Sidney Rigdon.

The Twelve Apostles were chosen the following February. In the spring Apostle Hyde accompanied his quorum on their first mission, traversing the states of Vermont and New Hampshire. The spring of 1836 found him in New York State, preaching in the vicinity of Rochester. At Buffalo he fell in with Joseph and Hyrum Smith, and after parting with them proceeded to Canada, where he joined Parley P. Pratt, with whom he labored very successfully. At Scarborough he had a debate with a Presbyterian minister named Jenkins, who had challenged him to a discussion. After an all day verbal cannonade the Presbyterian threw up his hands, exclaiming, "Abominable! I have heard enough of such stuff!" Apostle Hyde at once rejoined, "Ladies and gentlemen, I should consider it highly dishonorable to continue to beat my antagonist after he has cried enough." About forty persons were baptized immediately after the debate. Mrs. Hyde joined her husband in Canada, and

he continued to labor there until fall, when he returned to Kirtland and spent the following winter studying Hebrew.

The summer of 1837 saw him on his way to England with Heber C. Kimball, Willard Richards and others. They labored in Lancashire and Yorkshire, baptized nearly two thousand souls, founded the British Mission, and returned to America, our subject arriving at Kirtland May 21, 1838.

In the summer of the same year he moved with his family to Far West, Missouri, where soon after his arrival he was attacked with bilious fever, and did not fully recover until the spring of 1839. While in this feeble and debilitated state he drifted away from the society of the Saints for a season, though he never lost his standing in the Church; and after it was driven out of Missouri he came back, and was restored to his former position. He settled with the Saints at Commerce (Nauvoo), and there took the ague, which lasted for months, and was well nigh fatal to him and his family. At the April conference of 1840 he presented almost the appearance of a skeleton.

It was at this conference that Apostles Orson Hyde and John E. Page were appointed upon a mission to Palestine. They started, but Page fell by the way. His companion kept on his course, crossing to England, where his fellow Apostles were laboring, and then passing over to Bavaria, where he studied the German language. He next proceeded to Constantinople, and from that point visited Cairo and Alexandria, and finally reached the Holy Land. Ascending the Mount of Olives above Jerusalem, on Sunday morning, October 24, 1841, he dedicated and consecrated the land for the gathering of the scattered children of Judah. In witness of his act he erected two piles of stones—one upon Mount Olivet and the other upon Mount Zion. Having suffered many hardships and privations, he returned home in the latter part of December, 1842.

At the death of the Prophet and the Patriarch, and the defection of Sidney Rigdon, Orson Hyde stood staunchly by Brigham Young and his brethren of the Twelve, and accompanied the Church into the wilderness. In the summer of 1846, he, with Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor, went upon a mission to England, where they stamped out "joint stockism," and then returned to Winter Quarters on the Missouri—Elders Pratt and Taylor in advance of Elder Hyde, who did not reach the Mormon camps until after the departure of the Pioneers for the Rocky Mountains. His two confreres followed the Pioneers the same season, and this left Apostle Hyde in charge of affairs on the frontier.


After the return of President Young and his party from Salt Lake valley, a council was held at the home of Orson Hyde and the matter of reorganizing the First Presidency considered by the Twelve Apostles. Apostle Hyde moved that Brigham Young be President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and that he nominate his two counselors. Wilford Woodruff seconded the motion, and it was carried unanimously. The date of this action, which was subsequently confirmed by the Saints in General Conference, was December 5, 1847. Early in the summer of 1848 the First Presidency and the main body of the people set out for Salt Lake valley, but Apostle Hyde still remained on the Missouri, where he published at Kanessville (Council Bluffs) the "Frontier Guardian," and had charge of the emigrational business of the Church. He came to Utah and settled in Salt Lake City in 1851.

In May, 1855, he led a colony to Carson valley, then in Utah, being accompanied thither by United States Marshal Joseph L. Heywood and Associate Justice George P. Stiles. These three had been empowered by the legislature to help establish in the Carson valley region the boundary between Utah and California; a similar commission from that State being sent for the same purpose. This duty done, they organized Carson county, Orson Hyde becoming the probate judge. At the time of the Buchanan expedition most of the Carson valley settlements were broken up, the Mormons returning to Salt Lake valley.

About the year 1860 our Apostle was appointed by the Presidency of the Church to take charge of its affairs in Sanpete Stake. He made his home in Spring City, where he continued to reside until his death, November 28, 1878. He left a large family, being the husband of several wives and the father of numerous children, some of whom have risen to prominence in the community of which their honored sire was so long a notable member. For many years he represented Sanpete and other counties in the Legislative Assembly, and was one of the committee for the construction of the Manti Temple. Active and zealous in the discharge of his apostolic duties, he was beloved and respected by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, and died as he had lived, a firm believer in the divine mission of the Prophet Joseph Smith and his successors.



## PETER MAUGHAN.

 NE of the most prominent of Utah's colonizers, and a sterling character in the Mormon community, was Peter Maughan, the pioneer of Cache valley. He was born at Brekenridge, in the Parish of Farley, Cumberland, England, May 7, 1811. His parents were William and Martha Maughan. The boy received a good common school education and passed his early boyhood upon his father's farm. When about fourteen years of age he went to Alston, where he labored in the lead mines, and while there, in the spring of 1829, he married Miss Ruth Harrison, who bore to him six children. She died at Alston in 1841.

This place was one of the first in Great Britain to hear Mormonism, which was preached there in the summer of 1837 by some of the missionaries who accompanied Apostles Heber C. Kimball and Orson Hyde to that land. Mr. Maughan became a convert to the faith in the year 1838, and in the spring of 1841, after being ordained an Elder by President Brigham Young, he emigrated to America, taking his children with him. The youngest of these, a babe, died during the voyage and was buried at sea. He crossed the Atlantic in the same ship that carried President Young and the Apostles back to their native land.

Arriving at New York he first went to Kirtland, where he met Mrs. Mary Ann Weston Davis, a widow, who subsequently became his wife. After a two months sojourn at that place he proceeded on by way of the Lakes to Illinois, and reached Nauvoo in the fall. The following winter (1841-2) he and Mrs. Davis were married, Apostle John Taylor officiating. At Nauvoo he followed the trade of a stone mason.

In the spring of 1844 Peter Maughan, with John Saunders and Jacob Peart, was sent by the Prophet Joseph Smith up the Mississippi and Rock rivers in search of stone coal for the Church. They purchased on Rock river eighty acres, with an excellent bed of coal, five feet thick. They returned to Nauvoo to find the city under martial law for the defense of the people against mob violence; and this, they learned, was the so-called act of treason for which the Prophet was to be tried at Carthage.

After the murder of Joseph and Hyrum, the Maughan, Saunders and Peart families resided at Rock Island for some time, opening out a coal bank by direction of the Church authorities. Mr. Maughan was still there, detained by the sickness of himself and family, when the Mormon exodus from Illinois began. In order to get help, so as to be able to follow the Church to the Rocky mountains, he went to the lead mines at Galena, landing at New Diggings, twelve miles above that place, on the 15th of April, 1846. There he remained with his family until 1850.

In the spring of that year, having obtained means for their outfit, they took up their line of march for Salt Lake City. At Kanesville, Iowa, they were organized into Captain William Wall's company of fifty, Mr. Maughan being captain of ten. They left the Missouri river in June, and had a great deal of sickness and some deaths from cholera while on the plains. The Maughan family had a special cause for sorrow. Peter Maughan, Jr., aged about three years, on the 12th of July fell out of a wagon and was run over and fatally injured. They buried him by the wayside. The date of arrival at Salt Lake City was the 17th of September.

Mr. Maughan first settled in Tooele county, where he took up a farm. He searched for lead in the mountains, but did not find any. When Tooele county was organized he was appointed county clerk and assessor, and held those offices until 1853. He was also a selectman of the county and recorder for Tooele city, and subsequently became county treasurer. In company with Ormus E. Bates and Bishop John Rowberry he located E. T. City, where in October, 1854, he was appointed to preside, with G. W. Bryan and Howard Coray as his counselors.

On July 21st, 1856, Peter Maughan was sent by President Young to locate a settlement in Cache valley, and accompanied by his son William H. Maughan, Zial Riggs,



W. D. Hendricks





George W. Bryan, John Tate and Morgan Morgan, he proceeded to that part and made choice of the south end of the valley as the site for the new settlement. Returning to Tooele county (where in August of that year he was elected a representative to the Legislature) he moved his family to Cache valley; G. W. Bryan, Zial Riggs, Francis Gunnell, O. D. Thompson and their families going also to that part. They arrived on the 15th of September, and having spent two days looking around the valley, went to work building houses, cutting hay from the wild grass growing there, and otherwise settling in permanent abodes. Wellsville, the settlement they founded, was originally Maughan's Fort. It was renamed in honor of President Daniel H. Wells. Such was the origin of the first settlement in Cache valley. The first child born there was Elizabeth Maughan, daughter of Peter and Mary Maughan; the date of her birth being September 27, 1856.

Early in December of the same year the Legislature met at Fillmore, but on account of the death of Hon. A. W. Babbitt, the Territorial secretary, and the entire lack of preparation for the assembly, it adjourned the same day that it convened—December 8—to meet in the Social Hall at Salt Lake City. Peter Maughan was present. He speaks glowingly of the great discourses delivered during the session by Presidents Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball—the greatest discourses he ever heard; and also refers to the Reformation then in progress throughout the Church, and the large amount of business transacted for the Territory by its representatives. The session continued from the 18th of December, 1856, until the 16th of January, 1857. "Next day," says Mr. Maughan "I filed my bond for Probate Judge of Cache county, having been elected to that office by the legislature."

The following passage is taken from a sketch written by Mrs. Mary Ann Maughan, relative to their early experiences in Cache valley. Referring to the time of their arrival there she says: "On the night of September 26th we had our first snow. It was very deep. In the midst of it, on the morning of the 27th, our first daughter was born—the first white native of Cache valley. Having moved into our log cabins, Mr. Maughan started for Fillmore on the 25th of November. The storm he speaks of must have reached Cache, for our fences, wood-pile, wagon, etc. were soon covered up by drifting snow. We did not see them again until spring. We dug down to the end of a log of wood, drew it out and cut it. When that was burned we got another the same way. We dug ditches in the snow to keep the cattle off the tops of our hay-stacks. It was a very cold winter. The next spring and summer we raised some crops, and then came the year of the move."

Early in that year the Maughans started south with their loaded wagons, and after camping some time at Brigham city, proceeded on to Salem, Utah county. Returning north in July, 1858, they spent the winter at Roger's Pond, a mile north-west of Willard, and finally, in April 1859, reached Cache valley.

That region now began to be settled rapidly, Logan and Providence being the next places founded. Regarding the meagre postal facilities of the period, Mrs. Maughan says: "There were many letters brought and left with me for people that had come to Cache. I remember one addressed to 'Mr. ——— somewhere in Cache valley; go find him;' I sent it up north; as it did not come back, I suppose it found him." She continues: "From this time the settlements were laid out by Mr. Maughan as fast as he could do so. He was at home very little. In the fall of '59, Brother Benson came with others of the Twelve to help organize the Cache Valley Stake of Zion and name the settlements then made. Mr. Maughan was appointed Presiding Bishop and President, and was counseled to move to Logan, as the most central place. In May, 1861, we moved to Logan. The Indians were then very troublesome."

Not only was Peter Maughan the presiding ecclesiast in Cache valley, but he continued to represent that part in the Territorial legislature, acting in each capacity as long as he lived. He was regimental quartermaster of the Cache valley military district, holding the rank of Colonel, and was a prominent officer in many public associations. Tall of stature, robust, and of fine physical development, he was admired, respected and beloved by the people in general; also by the Indians, many of whom attended his funeral and sincerely mourned the loss of their kind and fatherly friend.

He died at his home in Logan, April 24, 1871. He was the father of eighteen children, the offspring of his three wives, Ruth Harrison, Mary Ann Weston and Elizabeth Prater. His son William H. was for many years Bishop of Wellsville, and his son Willard W. is now one of the presidency of Cache stake. He was the grandfather of Mrs. Joseph Howell, the wife of our present representative in Congress.



## ANSON CALL.

THE name of Call will always be associated with the founding of Utah, and especially Davis county, where the subject of this story settled as early as the fall of 1848. The name is also identified with early American history, ancestors of his figuring in the war of the Revolution and in the Indian wars of the Colonies. Anson Call's grandfather, Joseph Call, was at the battle of Bunker Hill and afterwards served under Washington. The brother of his great-grandfather fell with the gallant Wolfe upon the heights of Abraham.

Anson Call, son of Cyril Call and his wife Sally Tiffany, was born in the town of Fletcher, Franklin county, Vermont, May 13, 1810. His mother was the daughter of Christopher Tiffany, a German immigrant. When Anson was seven years old the family migrated to Geauga (now Lake) county, Ohio. There they were much afflicted with sickness and reduced to lowly circumstances. These misfortunes, with the new condition of the country, prevented the boy from receiving much education. He was trained, however, to habits of industry and self-reliance. His early labors were in farming, but at odd times he took contracts in and around the iron mines. He married, on the 3rd of October, 1833, Mary Flint, daughter of Rufus and Hannah Haws Flint; the father a wealthy farmer from Vermont, who, having willed his farm in Ohio to his daughters Hannah and Mary, afterwards disinherited them for joining the Mormons.

The Calls were Methodists in religion. Anson, on hearing Mormonism preached by Brigham Young, John P. Greene, Almon W. Babbitt and other Elders from Kirtland, had a hard struggle with himself before he yielded to his convictions and espoused the unpopular faith. He studied it for three years, and then, after boldly asserting its truth in a Methodist meeting, set out for Kirtland, where he was baptized by William Smith, the brother of the Prophet, May 21, 1836. He was confirmed by David Whitmer in the Temple. At this time he was miraculously healed of an impediment in his speech, and promised that the healing should be permanent so long as he used his tongue for the advancement of the Truth. He was ordained an Elder (subsequently a Seventy) and preached the Gospel to his Methodist friends, about thirty of whom were converted and baptized. His wife and his father's family followed him into the Church.

In March, 1838, he left Kirtland for Missouri, accompanied by his father and his brother Harvey. They traveled part way with Asahel Smith, uncle to the Prophet. On a steamboat going up the Missouri they met Colonel (afterwards General) Moses Wilson, who had helped to drive the Saints from Jackson county, and who told this party that he intended to assist in the Mormon expulsion from Caldwell county. He advised them not to go to Far West, for if they did they were sure to be killed. They replied, "We are no better than our brethren, and if they die, we are willing to die with them." The boat touched at Jefferson City, where Colonel Wilson introduced his Mormon acquaintances to Governor Boggs and other anti-Mormons. Arriving at his destination Mr. Call purchased land in Caldwell county, and by July of that year, had his family comfortably settled upon his farm on Grand river.

In September he was visited by the Prophet, his brother Hyrum and Sidney Rigdon. The Prophet told him and his neighbors that there was trouble ahead, and advised them to abandon their homes and move to Far West or Adam-Ondi-Ahman. Neglecting to take the warning promptly—as they desired to save their crops—they found themselves in a few days beset by mobs, and were forced to flee in the night, by an unfrequented road, to "Diahman." Prior to their flight, Mr. Call had hid in a bunch of cornstalks and fed for four days, Phineas H. Young, whom the mob had threatened to kill.

Anson Call was among those who surrendered to General Parks at Diahman. He received a permit from that officer to go to Far West and then leave the State. This was after the imprisonment of the Prophet. Father Joseph Smith and Brigham Young were among the people counseling and comforting them; for they were harassed continually. They were not permitted to leave the town except to get fire-wood, and though ordered to

leave the State, were not allowed to collect their horses and cattle for that purpose. Two or three epistles from the Prophet in Liberty jail came to them, but to hear them read and receive other instructions from their leaders the men had to steal their way in the night to a school-house about two miles from Far West.

One day—December 23, 1838—Mr. Call, unknown to the mob, left the city to go to a farm in another county to make sale of two-thirds of thirty acres of corn that he had raised on shares. At Fredericksburg, in Ray county, he was captured by ten armed Missourians and subjected to much abuse. They threatened to whip and hang him, and repeatedly slapped his face with their hands and the backs of their bowie-knives, tantalizing him in various ways and daring him to fight. He was unarmed and bore the brutal treatment patiently. As they were about to tie, before whipping him, he suddenly conceived a plan of escape. Calling to a grocer, who was leaning out of his window near by, he asked for a bottle of whisky. A bottle and a glass were handed to him. He toasted his persecutors and drank to them, telling them they were the bravest and best men he had ever met, and then invited them to drink. Their chivalrous souls were so stirred by the compliment (whose irony they did not perceive) and by the prospect of a drink, that they accepted the invitation, and while they were drinking Call bounded away like a deer and disappeared in the neighboring thicket. Though hotly pursued, he evaded them, and five miles away reached the home of a friendly Missourian, whose wife was a Mormon. There he was permitted to stay over night. He arrived at Far West on Christmas day.

Soon after this he decided to visit his farm on Grand river, to see if he could obtain some property to help him out of the State. President Young and Father Smith advised him not to go, as he might fare worse than he did in Ray county; but his situation was so desperate that he resolved to risk all consequences. He found his farm in the possession of one of the men from whom he had purchased it—George W. O'Neil, who with his partner, one Culp, was taking advantage of the times to rob the owner. These men set upon Mr. Call, abused, beat him and forced him to flee for his life. Bleeding from his injuries he returned to Far West, more than ever convinced that the way of counsel was the way of safety.

In January, 1839, some apostates, including Lyman Cowdery, David Whitmer and William E. McLellin, endeavored to use him in a conspiracy against the Prophet, upon whom they sought to fasten a false charge of perjury; but Call, seeing through their design, refused to become their tool. About the middle of February he and his household started for Illinois; the snow a foot deep and the cold intense. They suffered severely before reaching Palmyra, near the State border, where Anson found his father and his cousin, Orvis Call, with their families. The father rented a farm in Hancock county, five miles from Warsaw, and Anson took a sub-contract on a railroad. This enabled him to employ a number of his destitute brethren. He resided near Warsaw, and afterwards, with Chester Loveland, rented a farm near Carthage.

In March, 1841, he moved to Ramus, about twenty miles from Nauvoo, where he purchased a tract of land. There a Stake of Zion was organized, and he was made a member of the High Council. In the spring of 1842 he took up his residence at Nauvoo. At Montrose, Iowa, on August 8th of that year, he heard the Prophet predict that the Saints would be driven west and would become a mighty people in the midst of the Rocky mountains. From the fall of 1842 to the spring of 1843 he traveled as a missionary through Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, in company with F. B. Cummins.

In June, 1844, Anson Call, with David Evans, was appointed to visit the leaders of the mob forces then gathering against Nauvoo, and endeavor to effect a peaceable settlement of the pending troubles. They were unsuccessful and barely escaped mob violence. They also visited Judge Thomas of the circuit court, then sitting at Knoxville, eighty miles from Nauvoo, and tried to get a change of venue by which the Prophet—accused of treason and riot—might be brought before that tribunal instead of being taken to Carthage, which town was swarming with enemies who had sworn to kill him. Judge Thomas declined to interfere, remarking that it was better one or two men should be killed than that a whole people should perish. Messrs. Call and Evans delivered this answer to Emma Smith, who promised to send it to her husband, then on the west side of the Mississippi. Willard Richards told Anson Call that this was never done.

June 24, 1844, was the last day that he saw the Prophet alive. Joseph bade farewell to the Legion near the Masonic Hall, saying: "Boys, I have come to bid you good bye; I am going to leave you for a while." He turned in the saddle, raised his hand and added, "You *are* my boys, and I bless you in the name of Israel's God. Be faithful



and true, and you shall have your reward—farewell.” He then set out for Carthage. “Sunday morning, June 23”—says Mr. Call—“O. P. Rockwell rode into Nauvoo at full speed, with the sweat dripping from his horse, shouting ‘Joseph is killed—Joseph is killed; they have killed him—they have killed him!’”

A few days after the murder he visited Carthage and was shown through the jail. He saw Hyrum Smith’s blood on the floor of the fatal room, and the Prophet’s blood on the well curb outside the prison. He met a number of the murderers, among them Captain Robert Smith of the Carthage Greys. Says he: “I suppose I was the first man who ever testified to him that Joseph Smith was a prophet of God. He never could look me in the face afterwards.”

Anson Call was one of the posse led by Sheriff Backenstos against the mob that soon began to burn Mormon homes around Nauvoo, with a view to compelling the Saints to leave the State. He sold his place in Nauvoo for one-fourth of its value, and on June 15, 1846, left in the general exodus. It was a day of mourning for him and his family, his infant son having been found dead in bed that morning. He overtook his father at Mount Pisgah, and in due time reached Council Bluffs. There another sad event occurred, his son Moroni dying on the 9th of July, soon after his arrival at the head camps of the Saints.

Notwithstanding the lateness of the season, and the call for the Mormon Battalion, it was the original purpose of the Apostles, according to Mr. Call, to pioneer the western wilderness before the close of 1846. Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball each organized a company of seventy-five wagons for that purpose, and Anson Call, as captain of the first ten in President Young’s division, started for the Rocky mountains, leaving the Elk Horn on the 22nd of July. At the Pawnee Mission on Loup Fork they overtook fifty-two wagons led by Bishop George Miller and James Emmett. While camping on the west side of the Loup, an express came from the Apostles, instructing them to travel no farther that season, and naming twelve men, with Bishop Miller as President, a council to direct the affairs of the companies that had reached that point. How they resolved to winter with the friendly Ponca Indians, at the junction of the Running Water and the Missouri, and were kindly entertained by them till spring, has been related, notably in the biographies of William C. Staines and Charles Crismon.

In February, 1847, Ezra T. Benson and Erastus Snow arrived at Ponca from Winter Quarters, with instructions to Bishop Miller and the companies with him to return to the latter point and replenish their teams and stock of provisions before going to the mountains. These instructions Miller refused to obey, stating that he did not consider the Apostles had any right to dictate to the people of his camp. He claimed the right to lead them himself by virtue of a special appointment from the Prophet Joseph Smith. Anson Call and ten members of the council opposed Miller’s claim, contending that the Twelve Apostles were the legitimate leaders of the Church, and they induced all but the occupants of five or six wagons (who followed Miller and Emmett to Texas) to return to Winter Quarters. During the absence of the pioneers Anson Call farmed on the Pottawattomie lands east of the Missouri river, and after their return he prepared to accompany the emigration of 1848 to Salt Lake valley. He was connected with President Young’s company and had charge of twenty wagons. Leaving the Elk Horn on the 27th of June, he arrived in the valley on the 19th of September.

Three days later he moved ten miles north to what is now Bountiful, Davis county, but was then or soon afterwards named North Canyon Ward. He had always been a successful farmer, and in this locality his good fortune did not desert him; though at first he met with some reverses. His oxen were poor, and his cows helped to plow the new soil. Logs, procured from the neighboring canyon, were whip-sawed and converted into lumber, and in due time comfortable log dwellings, with lumber roofs and floors housed him and his family. In the cricket plague of 1848-9 he succeeded in saving most of his crops, gathering two hundred bushels of small grain from five bushels of seed; also quite a crop of corn. In the harvest of 1850 he gathered a thousand bushels of grain.

In September, 1849, Anson Call became Bishop of North Canyon Ward, but in October, he was appointed by the First Presidency to assist George A. Smith and others in colonizing Little Salt Lake valley. He commanded fifty of the one hundred wagons sent south for that purpose. Leaving Salt Lake City on the 7th of December, he camped on the present site of Parowan January 12, 1851. He took an active part in founding the settlement, and was elected justice of the peace of the new colony. In the spring he led another company from the north to strengthen the Iron county settlement. In June he visited his home in Davis county, and then led a colony to

Pauvan valley. Before starting he was appointed at the October Conference president of this colony, and at a special session of the legislature was appointed Probate Judge of Millard county, which he was directed to organize. He arrived on Chalk Creek in November, 1851. President Young, Orson Pratt and others were already there and had laid out a city named Fillmore, designed to be the capital of Utah. President Call led out in all the labors required of the colony. In August, 1852, he was elected to represent Millard county in the Legislature. During his sojourn at Fillmore the Indians were troublesome; the Walker war was in progress and the Pauvant Indians were also on the warpath. It was this tribe that massacred Captain Gunnison and party in the fall of 1853 (See volume one, pages 522-527). President Call's mission to the South ended in the following spring.


In the autumn of 1854 he took up a large farm in Box Elder county and founded Call's Fort, the object being to furnish profitable labor to the poor emigrated by the Perpetual Emigrating Fund. In May, 1855, he was appointed a deputy to the United States Marshal, Joseph L. Heywood, and in that capacity he met Judge Drummond on his arrival in Utah and escorted him to Fillmore. In April, 1856, he helped to establish the Carson valley colony, returning in time to assist the illfated handcart companies into Salt Lake valley. He and his sons, Anson V. and Chester, took part in the Echo Canyon war, and in the temporary move that followed the family went to Payson. In October, 1864, he was directed by the First Presidency to assist in planting a colony near the Colorado river in South-western Utah, and was also made the agent for leading merchants of Salt Lake City to select a site for a warehouse on the Colorado, with a view to bringing goods into Utah by that route. It was intended at the time that Mormon immigration should also come that way.

In 1870-71 Mr. Call, accompanied by his wife Mary and Mrs. Hannah Holbrook, visited their relatives in Ohio, Vermont and other States. In 1872 he accompanied President George A. Smith and the "Palestine Party" as far as England, spending several months traveling in that country and in Ireland. Upon his return he was appointed to preside over the home missionaries of Davis county, acting at the same time as Bishop of Bountiful. When the Davis Stake was organized in 1877 he was chosen one of the counselors to President William R. Smith—a position held by him during the remainder of his life. He was succeeded as Bishop by his son Chester.

Anson Call was the husband of six wives, namely, Mary Flint, Maria Bowen, Margaretta Clark, Emma Summers, Henriette Williams Call (the widow of his brother Josiah) and Ann Clark. His children number twenty-three. He died at his home in Bountiful, Sunday, August 31, 1890.

---

## WILLIAM WALLACE CLUFF.

HE Cluffs are of Anglo-Dutch descent, their earliest American ancestor coming from Yorkshire, England, between the years 1630-40. One of two Cluff brothers, William and Jeremiah, who then landed in America, after living for a time near Boston, moved to Durham, New Hampshire, the headquarters of that branch of the family from which the Utah Cluffs are descended. They get their Teutonic blood from an ancestress who was the daughter of a rich merchant of Hamburg, exiled by her father to the New World because she loved and contemplated an alliance with his gardener. In America she married a man named Meda, and had a daughter who in due time wedded a Cluff. The descendants of this pair have helped to people Utah.

David Cluff, the parent stem of the local stock, was a veteran of the war of 1812, and an uncle of his fought the British at the battle of Bunker Hill, while another uncle was an active politician, repeatedly a member of the New Hampshire legislature. David's father was a well-to-do farmer. He himself was a ship carpenter by trade, but a pioneer by nature. In the year 1830, while on his way to Ohio on a canal boat in the State of New York, he met Martin Harris, the Book of Mormon witness, who was going on his first mission. From him Mr. Cluff learned all about Joseph Smith and Mormonism, and purchased from him one of the original published copies of the book, the perusal of which, with Harris's earnest testimony, paved the way for his acceptance of Mormonism. This



took place in the fall of 1831, while he was a resident of Willoughby, three miles from Kirtland, which place he visited in the summer of that year and there became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith.

William W. Cluff, fifth child and fourth son of David Cluff and his wife Betsey Hall, was born at Willoughby, Geauga county, Ohio, March 8, 1832. He was but four years old when the family moved to Kirtland, where the father worked upon the Temple, and after a mission to Canada and the Eastern States, started in 1838 for Missouri. He had only got as far as Springfield, Illinois, when most of his family were prostrated with chills and fever, which interruption in their journey prevented them from participating in the troublous scenes at and around Far West. In the spring of 1840 they proceeded to Commerce, which became Nauvoo. Father Cluff had just returned from a mission to the Eastern States when the martyrdom of the Prophet and the Patriarch took place. At Nauvoo he carried on the business of cabinet making and building; also working on the Temple. May, 1846, the year of the exodus, found him and his family temporarily located at Mount Pisgah, Iowa, where they remained for two years.

While residing there William W., then a boy of fifteen, met with an adventure that nearly proved fatal to him. He and another lad had been employed by Bishop Edward Hunter, Church agent, to drive some loose stock westward from Sarpee's Point. One afternoon, a little west of the Missouri river, they were attacked by three drunken Indians, one of whom, maddened at being thrown from his horse, sprang upon young Cluff with a bowie knife and tried to stab him. By a quick movement he avoided the blow, the knife grazing his shoulder. While the Indian was catching his horse the boys made good their escape.

William remained in the vicinity of Winter Quarters that summer, suffering a severe attack of chills and fever, and in the fall was taken by his father back to Mount Pisgah. The family next settled at Mosquito Creek, two miles south of Council Bluffs, where they fenced and cultivated quite a large tract of land. They crossed the plains in 1850, as members of Bishop Hunter's company, leaving the Bluffs in the spring or early summer, and arriving at Salt Lake City on the 3rd of October.

The Cluffs settled at Provo, then an infantile village, which they did much to develop and improve. They were one of the principal families in that part. The father and his grown sons each took up twenty acres of land at the foot of the mountain, where the State Asylum now stands, also establishing themselves in the town proper. It is claimed for David Cluff that he planted the first fruit trees and raised the first fruit in Provo; also that he built the first cabinet shop there, his older boys working with him at that trade. William was mainly occupied upon the farm. It was he who took up and enclosed the lot upon which the old Provo meetinghouse still stands.

In April, 1854, he, with eighteen other young Elders, was called upon a mission to the Sandwich Islands. Included in this company were Joseph F. Smith, John T. Caine, Silas Smith, Ward E. Pack and Simpson M. Molen. Elder Cluff labored on the islands of Oahu, Maui and Hawaii. He learned the native tongue very thoroughly, baptized many, organized branches of the Church and performed all the duties of a presiding and traveling Elder. Honorably released, he sailed with other returning missionaries from Honolulu, and landed about Christmas time, 1857, at San Francisco.

They found that city and the vicinity much excited over President Buchanan's "Utah Expedition." Anti-Mormon sentiment was rampant. Deeming it prudent under the circumstances not to disclose their identity as Mormons, they sought and found employment at some sawmills near Redwood City. One of these mills was owned by a well-to-do Mormon named Eli Whipple, and the other by a non-Mormon. At the latter place Elder Cluff and two of his fellows obtained work. They gained the respect and good will of the wood-choppers, some of whom were radical anti-Mormons; on Sundays they would sit around the boarding house, drinking, gambling and discussing the Utah situation. When the account of Lot Smith's exploit reached them through the California papers, there was a terrible state of excitement, and one of the men, taking the floor, harangued the others, declaring that every Mormon ought to be hung, that he would like to volunteer to go and hang every Mormon that could be found, and that if he could come across a Mormon at that moment he would help to hang him to the nearest tree. Mr. Cluff, unable any longer to restrain his indignation, laid down the paper he had been reading and stepping up in front of the speaker said, "My friend, I am a Mormon; suppose you commence with me." The effect was electrical; the bully slunk away, and the rest of the men crowded around Cluff, shouting "Bully for you!" "Hurrah for you, my boy," and slapping him approvingly on the shoulder. They had liked him before; now they admired and befriended him, and from that moment he and his two Mormon friends were

under their special protection. Later, when it was rumored that Eli Whipple and a lot of Mormons rendezvousing at his mill, were going to Utah, and a mob threatened to rise and prevent them from leaving, or what was equivalent, to disarm them beforehand, which would have exposed them to numberless dangers en route, the men at the other mill warned those who were threatened and offered to form an armed escort for Cluff and his companions and see them safe out of the State. In company with the Whipples and others he started for Utah March 15, 1858, arriving at Provo on the 11th of June.

This was right in the midst of the "move" preceding the march of Johnston's army through Salt Lake City; a spectacle witnessed by Mr. Cluff, who, with General James Ferguson, John T. Caine and Horace K. Whitney, was in the cupola of the Beehive house, on guard ready to note any hostile demonstration on the part of the government troops, and sound the alarm, which would have meant the burning of the city by its founders. After the return from the move Mr. Cluff attended the Academy at Salt Lake, conducted by Professors Orson Pratt and James Cobb, and was still there when called upon a mission to Scandinavia. At this time he was engaged to be married to Miss Ann Whipple, daughter of Eli Whipple, the Redwood lumber merchant, having formed her acquaintance in California. His mission postponed the marriage.

September 27, 1859, was the date of his departure from Salt Lake City, in a company headed by Apostles Orson Pratt, Erastus Snow and George Q. Cannon. Hon. William H. Hooper, Utah's Delegate to Congress, also went along. In the East Elder Cluff visited the old family homestead at Durham, and after spending several days among his kindred sailed from New York for Liverpool. His fellow missionaries to Scandinavia were Jesse N. Smith and J. P. R. Johnson. They sailed for Rotterdam, and thence by way of Hamburg and Schleswig-Holstein reached Copenhagen. They were welcomed by Elder John Van Cott, then presiding in Scandinavia. Elder Cluff studied the Danish language while staying with a family of Saints on the Island of Sjælland, and after three months began to preach in that tongue. He traveled through the whole mission, comprising Denmark, Norway and Sweden, part of the time in company with Apostles Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich. Other visitors from England were Apostle George Q. Cannon and wife, Elder Joseph F. Smith and his cousin Samuel H. B. Smith. At the head of a large company of emigrating Saints he returned home in 1863.

The Whipple family were then residing at Pine valley, Southern Utah, and thither, after a short rest at Provo, Mr. Cluff proceeded. October 24, 1863—the day after his arrival at the Whipple home—he and his betrothed became husband and wife. They took up their residence at Provo. By appointment of President Young Elder Cluff labored some six weeks among the Scandinavian Saints in Utah, Juab and Sanpete counties, and was then called, with Elders Joseph F. Smith and Alma L. Smith, to accompany Apostles Ezra T. Benson and Lorenzo Snow to the Sandwich Islands. The purpose of this mission was to stamp out the Gibson imposture (see biographies of Presidents Lorenzo Snow and Joseph F. Smith) and set in order the affairs of the Hawaiian Mission. The party reached Honolulu about the 27th of March, and sailed two days later for the Island of Maui, their bark, the schooner "Nettie Merrill," Captain Fisher, coming to anchor on the morning of the 31st about a mile from the mouth of the little harbor of Lahaina. Mr. Cluff thus relates what followed:

"Apostles Ezra T. Benson and Lorenzo Snow, Brother Alma L. Smith and myself got into a small boat to go ashore. Brother Joseph F. Smith, as he afterwards stated, had some misgivings about going in that boat, but the manifestation was not sufficiently strong to indicate any general accident. He preferred to remain on board the vessel until the boat returned. The boat started for the shore; in addition to our party, it contained the captain (a white man), two or three native passengers, and the boat's crew, who were also natives; likewise some barrels and boxes.

"The entrance to the harbor is a very narrow passage between coral reefs, and when the sea is rough it is very dangerous on account of the breakers. Where the vessel lay the sea was not rough, but only presented the appearance of heavy swells rolling on the shore. As we approached the reef, it was evident to me that the surf was running higher than we anticipated. I called the captain's attention to the fact. We were running quartering across the waves, and I suggested that we change our course, so as to run at right angles with them. He replied that he did not think there was any danger, and our course was not changed. We went but little farther when a heavy swell struck the boat and carried us before it about fifty yards. When the swell passed, it left us in a trough between two huge waves. It was too late to retrieve our error, and we must run our chances. When the second swell struck the boat it raised the stern so high that the steerman's oar was out of the water, and he lost control of the boat. It rode on the swell



a short distance and swung around just as the wave began to break. We were almost instantly capsized into the the dashing, foaming sea.

"I felt no concern for myself about drowning, for while on my former mission I had learned to swim and sport in the surf of those shores. The last I remembered of Brother Snow was as the boat was going over, when I saw him seize the gunwale of it with both hands. Fearing that the upper edge of the boat or the barrels might hit and injure me, I plunged head foremost into the water. After swimming a short distance I came to the surface without being strangled or injured. The boat was bottom upwards, and barrels, hats and umbrellas were floating in every direction. I swam to the boat, and as there was nothing to cling to on the bottom, I reached under and seized the edge of it. About the same time Brother Benson came up near me, and readily got hold of the boat. The natives soon appeared and swam about quite unconcerned for their own safety. Brother Alma L. Smith came up on the opposite side from Brother Benson and myself. He was considerably strangled, but succeeded in securing a hold on the boat. A short time afterwards the Captain was discovered about fifty yards from us. Two of his sailors swam to his assistance, and, one on each side, succeeded in keeping him on the surface, although life was apparently extinct. Nothing had yet been seen of Brother Snow, although the natives had been swimming and diving in every direction in search of him."

Elder Cluff's narrative then goes on to tell how two life boats put out from the shore, about a quarter of a mile distant, and how he and his friends, with the apparently lifeless body of Apostle Snow (which had been finally recovered by one of the native divers) were taken into one of the boats, while the captain and his attendants were taken into the other, and all carried to shore. The Captain, after being worked over for some time, was brought to life. He would probably not have been in much danger had it not been for a sack containing four or five hundred dollars in silver, which he held in his hand, clinging to it with great tenacity. When the boat capsized, the weight of the silver took him to the bottom. The natives dove and brought him up still clinging to the sack. When his vitality was restored, the first thing he inquired after was the money, intimating to the natives with peculiar emphasis that it would not have been well for them to have lost it.

To resuscitate Apostle Snow was a much more difficult task. Elders Cluff and Smith administered to him repeatedly; first while his cold, stiff body lay across their laps in the boat. On reaching the shore, they carried him to some large empty barrels lying upon the sandy beach, and having laid him face downward over one of these, they rolled him back and forth until all the water he had swallowed was ejected. They washed his face with camphor, furnished by Mr. Adams, a merchant, but still he showed no signs of life. The bystanders said that nothing more could be done for him, but his friends would not give him up. Finally they were impressed to place their mouths over his and inflate his lungs, breathing in and drawing out the air in imitation of the natural process. This finally resulted in his restoration. A Portuguese gentleman living at Lahaina, who from the first had rendered much assistance, now invited the Elders to take Apostle Snow to his house, an offer gladly accepted, there being no Saints in that place.

After seeing the Apostle out of danger, Elder Cluff returned to the schooner and acquainted Elder Joseph F. Smith with the happy outcome of the alarming and all but fatal accident. The latter, having witnessed the mishap, had been under a terrible strain of anxiety. He had been told by a native that the captain and an elderly man were drowned, and had supposed the latter to be Apostle Benson. When he found that all were safe, he was so overjoyed that the sudden revulsion of feeling almost overcame him.

Mr. Cluff returned to Utah in December of the same year, arriving at Salt Lake City on the day the legislature convened. He was chosen messenger of the Council.

In February, 1865, he was appointed Presiding Bishop of Summit, Wasatch and Morgan counties, and in May of that year moved with his family from Provo to Coalville. This town was located under his direction in the spring of 1866, and prompted by his ambition and energy, the people of the place began the erection of a school and meeting house. The same year he was elected to represent Summit county in the legislature. He presided over the three counties named until the fall of 1867, when Wasatch county was separated from his district. From the spring of 1869 until the summer of 1871 he was absent from home, presiding over the Scandinavian Mission.

In 1872 he sat in the Constitutional Convention, of which Hon. Thomas Fitch, Colonel Akers, General Barnum, Ex-Governor Fuller and Hadley D. Johnson, all non-Mormons, were members. He was also in the Constitutional Convention of 1884, acting as its chaplain. He was repeatedly elected to the House and three times to the Council of the Legislative Assembly, and in 1882-3 was President of the Council.

When the Summit Stake of Zion was organized, July, 9, 1877, William W. Cluff was made its president, and served in that capacity until 1901, when he was honorably released. In June, 1887, he made his third trip to the Sandwich Islands, transacting business for the Church and returning home in July. In politics Mr. Cluff is a staunch Democrat. He is recognized as a man of sterling worth, one whose record speaks for him in no uncertain tones as a staunch and sturdy builder of the commonwealth which ranks him among its prominent and respected citizens.

## WILLIAM BUDGE.

**A** NOTED name, both in Utah and Idaho, is that of the President of the Bear Lake Stake of Zion. He is a Scotchman by birth, but has been an American citizen during the greater part of his life. He emigrated from his native land nearly forty years ago, and ever since, except for comparatively brief periods when duty called him abroad, he has been actively engaged in building up the inter-mountain country. As a pioneer and colonizer, a law-maker and man of affairs, as well as an ecclesiast, his record is one of the best among those of his class. A man of character and intelligence, dignified of mien, gentlemanly in deportment, modest yet masterful, prudent, self-reliant, full of courage and integrity—such is William Budge, the subject of this biography.

He was born at Lanark, Lanarkshire, May 1st, 1828. His father was William Budge, and his mother before marriage, Mary Scott. They were in fair circumstances for members of the poorer class. In the early part of his life William Budge, Sr., was a British soldier, honorably discharged after seven years of faithful service in the West Indies. Later, he was a merchant in Lanark, but was unfortunate in business as the result of accommodating his friends. He afterwards became a traveling agent for the great publishing house of Fullerton & Company, Glasgow, and resided successively at Lanark, Wishaw, Airdrie, Glasgow and Campbellton. In these places William's boyhood was passed. He had very little schooling, owing in part to these frequent removals of the family, and in part to the primitive character of the schools in the places named.

In his youth he was inclined to the ministry, but circumstances rendered it impossible for him to embrace that calling. At twenty he was in the boot and shoe business at Glasgow, and it was then that he first heard the Gospel preached by Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. This was in the fall of 1848. On the 31st of December he was baptized by Elder John McMillan in the river Clyde, and from that time he was engaged in local Church work until April 22, 1851, when he was called to general missionary duty by George B. Wallace, one of the presidency of the European Mission, who ordained him an Elder on the same day. He had been a Teacher since May 27, 1849, and a Priest since September 22, 1850.

His new field of labor was in the Carlisle conference, under the presidency of Appleton M. Harmon, who assigned him to the town of Workington, in the county of Cumberland. There were no Saints there until Elder Budge baptized a number of believers. Later, his field of labor embraced also the town of Whitehaven, where he baptized several. In September, 1851, he was transferred to the western district of the Glasgow conference, and subsequently to the Southampton conference. In the latter field he baptized seventy or eighty. From March 19 to July 25, 1854, he labored in the Norwich conference, and then received an appointment to repair to Cambridge and labor in that city of colleges. On the 28th of August he was appointed by Apostle Franklin D. Richards, who with Elders George B. Wallace and Daniel Spencer presided over the mission, to labor in Switzerland and Italy, under the presidency of Daniel Tyler. Elder Budge thus narrates some of his experiences on the continent:

"On the 30th of September, 1854, I arrived in Geneva, Switzerland, and was assigned to labor in Zurich. On the 5th of October I reached Weinigen, six miles from Zurich, in company with Elder George Mayer, who had charge of this part of the mission. It was a time of trouble for the Saints; one Elder had been recently banished from the country, and President Mayer was being looked after by the civil authorities, the result being his banishment also. I labored in this mission until the latter part of



the ensuing April, when I was obliged to leave the country, having been arrested thirteen times within three months, sometimes detained two or three hours or more, and imprisoned on one occasion for four days.

"I arrived at Liverpool April 28, 1855, and was appointed to labor in the Norwich pastorate under the direction of Elder Charles R. Dana. The time was spent very interestingly until, in response to an appointment by President Richards to introduce the Gospel in the kingdom of Saxony, I left England September 22 of that year and arrived in Dresden on the 28th.

"It being a few years after the general political disturbances that took place in a number of the continental nations, the authorities were very strict; civil regulations made passports necessary everywhere, and the conduct and object of strangers were strictly investigated; it was therefore almost impossible to carry out the purpose of my mission.

"I lived at the house of Dr. Karl G. Mæser, who had written a letter of inquiry about our faith, in response to which I had come. He had exceeding great faith in the truth as revealed to him, and was an energetic and constant help in such efforts as we were able to make. It came to pass that, following Dr. Mæser, several relatives and friends accepted the principles of the Gospel, and on the evening of October 19 were baptized by President F. D. Richards, assisted by myself. President Richards, under whose direction the mission was opened, in company with Elder Wm. H. Kimball, paid us a visit on his way to other fields of labor on the continent, and in response to our wishes he administered the ordinance of baptism, as above stated, in the river Elbe, and during his brief stay instructed us in many things, which increased our faith and joy in the Gospel.

"I was ordained a Seventy under the hands of President Richards and Elder Kimball on the 21st of October, 1855."

After laboring for some time under adverse conditions—his movements all the while watched narrowly by the police—Elder Budge, in order to avoid bringing trouble upon himself and his friends, and agreeable to instructions from President Richards, left Dresden on the 18th of November, and arrived at Geneva, Switzerland, on the evening of the 20th. He found President Tyler sick; he had been released to return home and desired Elder Budge to remain with him until he was able to travel. He recovered slowly, so that it was not until the 27th that he left Geneva, arriving in London on the 30th of that month.

Elder Budge's next appointment was as a traveling Elder in the London conference, over which he was appointed to preside July 26, 1856. In the latter part of 1857 he was placed in charge of the Birmingham pastorate, comprising four conferences, and while acting in that capacity was appointed, March 14, 1858, second counselor to Elder Asa Calkin, who had succeeded Apostle Richards as President of the mission. This office, with his pastorate, he held until May 11, 1860, when he sailed from Liverpool for America, his family—for he was now a married man—accompanying him. They landed at New York.

From that city to Florence, Nebraska, he had charge of the company of Saints that emigrated with him from Europe, and at the end of this section of the journey was given command of the last company that crossed the plains that season; this appointment came from Apostle George Q. Cannon. Captain Budge had Nephi Johnson, an experienced frontiersman, as his assistant. The company comprised seventy-two wagons, the captain's outfit consisting of one wagon, one small tent, three yoke of cattle and two cows, for the accommodation of ten persons. There was also a saddle pony for his special use.

They left Florence about July 25, 1860. The journey was comparatively uneventful, though not without incidents of a stirring character. A numerous band of Indians confronted them at one time, demanding something to eat in a very peremptory manner, and were appeased with a liberal donation from the wagons. At another time, an immense herd of buffalo, so vast as to be absolutely beyond estimate, temporarily impeded their progress. The company was also treated to the exciting spectacle of a stampede among their teams, but no damage resulted, except in the loss of a few cans and kettles not properly secured to the wagons. At Laramie, Captain Budge and his assistant, Mr. Johnson, visited the fort and called at the postoffice, which was also the store. While there a number of soldiers, returning from Camp Floyd and encamped near by, came in. One of them, noticing that Johnson had a pistol with the letters "U. S." upon it, officiously informed him that it belonged to the United States. Johnson replied that possibly it had, once, and pulling the pistol out, asked deliberately if there was anyone present who wanted to take it. His manner did not encourage anyone to accept the invitation, and the incident closed with his coolly replacing the weapon in its scabbard.

Captain Budge and his company reached Salt Lake valley on the 5th of October. He settled first at Farmington, Davis county, renting a dilapidated log house of one room, with no windows. There was plenty of ventilation, however, for a person could "stand in the center of the room and look in all directions through the chinks between the logs." Says he: "We had no furniture. Early in the morning after our arrival a neighbor called and offered me a job of digging potatoes on shares, which I readily accepted. From that time on I labored for day's wages wherever my services were required. The highest wages in those days for common labor was a bushel of wheat a day, worth in the market sixty-five cents. Everything to be bought as merchandise was high: Nails seventy-five cents a pound, sugar one dollar, tea between three and four dollars a pound, with everything else in proportion. Notwithstanding this, we enjoyed life and prospered, although we had little to eat during the first winter but bread, potatoes and some tea saved from our traveling store. The following summer I raised sugar cane on shares, in connection with such other work as I could obtain. I was elected justice of the peace at Farmington August 4, 1862, and the same year was appointed assessor and collector of Davis county."

In February, 1864, William Budge removed to Providence, Cache county, where he resided for six years, being Bishop of the ward during that period. In 1865 he was appointed assessor and collector of Cache county for a term of six years. While there he was thrice appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue, his first appointment dating from March 23, 1866. He became postmaster at Providence September 18, 1866, and on May 14, 1868, was commissioned a major of infantry in the Nauvoo Legion. His career as Bishop of Providence began officially on January 10, 1864, when he was ordained a High Priest and set apart to act in that capacity.

In July, 1870, he removed to Paris, Idaho, where he held the position of Presiding Bishop of the Bear Lake settlements until August 26, 1877, when he was appointed President of the Stake, which position he still holds. From June 14, 1878, until November 6, 1880, he fulfilled a mission as President of the Church in Europe. His first political office in Idaho was deputy surveyor of Oneida county, for which he was chosen July 23, 1872. He was Bear Lake county's first member in the Council of the Idaho legislature during the sessions of 1876-7 and 1880-1. When the Territory became a State, he was elected to the Senate, and served during the session of 1898-9.

Since taking up his residence in Idaho, a combination of circumstances has placed him prominently before the public as a political representative of the Mormon community. As such he has held many responsible positions, and has been able at different times to render considerable assistance to many who were in trouble during the crusade under the anti-polygamy laws. He twice visited Washington, D. C., in the interests of the Mormon people of Idaho; once when prejudice ran very high and the Federal courts were unwarrantably severe against those accused of polygamy or unlawful cohabitation; and again, in order to oppose the passage of the Idaho Statehood bill, because of the test-oath provision that it contained. During the crusade he was himself arrested at Ogden, Utah, and transferred to Idaho, where he was tried for unlawful cohabitation. The trial, which took place at Blackfoot, was a protracted one, ending in his acquittal.

President Budge is the husband of three wives, whose names with the dates of marriage are as follows: Julia Stratford, November 24, 1856; Eliza Pritchard, September 9, 1861; Ann Hyer, April 5, 1868. His children number twenty-five. His business affairs have been of a personal nature, with the exception of an interest in two saw-mills, two co-operative stores, and an extensive cattle ranch. He lives, like the Thane of Cawdor, "a prosperous gentleman."

## FRANCIS ASBURY HAMMOND.

THE stirring story of Utah colonization would not be complete without the biography of Hon. F. A. Hammond, who settled in Salt Lake valley in September, 1848, and died President of the San Juan Stake of Zion in November, 1900. He was born at Patchogue, Suffolk county, Long Island, on the first day of November in the year 1822. His parents were Samuel G. and Charity Edwards Hammond. His father was a boot and shoe maker, and also carried on the business of tanning and currying, with



saddle and harness making. Francis as a youth did not devote himself exclusively to the vocation of his sire, but learned enough concerning all these branches of industry to enable him in after years to establish them.

When about fourteen years old he began going to sea in small coasting vessels as cook or cabin boy at a salary of four dollars a month. This was during the summer. In the winter he worked with his father, and part of the time attended school. Being attached to a sea-faring life, he chose it as his vocation, with the ambition of becoming master of a ship. He continued in the coasting business until the year 1840, when he shipped as able seaman on board the bark "White Cake," Captain Daniel Fitch, with whom he started on a whaling expedition. They sailed from New London in company with the Brig "Somerset," commanded by Captain Beek. The two captains were the sole owners of the vessels. They whaled in Nu Bay, latitude forty degrees south, and all down the South American coast to Cape Horn and the Falkland Islands.

At Falkland during a gale the crew of the "White Cake" refused to go on shore to carry freight from a ship-wreck for the benefit of the captains, and for this Hammond and two other seamen were put in irons. He seems to have regained the confidence of his master, however, for he was subsequently made steward of the vessel. Moreover, he was placed in charge of certain prisoners—the chief mate and the ex-steward; the former a Mr. Allen, and the latter a Portuguese. Owing to extreme rough treatment received from the masters while moored in Nu Bay, Mr. Allen had run away, in company with the steward, taking with him a new whale boat, a chronometer, a coast chart, all the specie on board and all the arms and ammunition. They were pursued and brought back in irons, and Mr. Hammond, having been made steward, was given charge of them until the vessel arrived at Rio Janeiro, where they were turned over to the American consul, with witnesses who accompanied them to the United States. Hammond was one of these witnesses. On board the sloop of war "Decatur," Captain Farragut, they reached Richmond, Virginia, and on May, 5, 1842, a trial was held and the prisoners, charged with piracy, were set free, as the charge could not be sustained.

Hammond's next sea-faring venture was a whaling voyage to the Arctic Ocean, upon which he sailed from Sag Harbor, Long Island, on the ship "Thames," Captain Jeremiah Hedges, June 23, 1843. He shipped as boat steerer, a petty officer privileged to live aft and associate with the chief officers. After rounding the cape of Good Hope, where Captain Hedges was sent home sick, and the chief mate, Mr. Bishop, became captain, they pursued their way across the Indian and South Pacific oceans, landing in March, 1844, in the Hawaiian Islands, at the very spot where the famous Captain Cook was killed by the natives.

While whaling in Okhotsk Sea Mr. Hammond was disabled by an accident, which nearly cost him his life, and was the indirect cause of changing the whole course of his career. He was bracing with all his might against a large cask of oil, when a barrel of flour, headed up in an empty ninety gallon cask, fell fifteen feet and struck him in the small of the back. The captain and fellow officers, believing him to be fatally injured, put him ashore at Lahaina, Sandwich Islands. In two months he was sufficiently recovered to set up a shoe-making establishment, which he conducted until the fall of 1847, when he sailed for San Francisco, intending to go on to New York, marry, and return to make his home in the Islands. He little knew that at this very time the woman he was destined to wed was on her way to meet him; though as unaware of his existence as he of hers until a year after her arrival as a Mormon emigrant girl in the valley of the Great Salt Lake.

Our sailor friend was no sooner well ashore than he set up a shoe shop and industriously plied his vocation. Among the new acquaintances made by him were some of the Latter-day Saints who had come to California with Samuel Brannan on the ship "Brooklyn;" also certain members of the Mormon Battalion. Acquaintance with these people was followed by conversion to their faith, and on the last day of December, 1847, Francis A. Hammond became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The next May he set out for the newly discovered gold mines, and after digging gold on Mormon Island for six or seven weeks, returned to San Francisco, where he purchased an outfit for Salt Lake valley and straightway took up his journey hither.

He arrived at the "Old Fort" on the 6th of September, 1848, in company with quite a number of other immigrants to the mountain home of the Saints. Here he met and married, two months and five days after his arrival, Miss Mary Jane Dilworth, who had been teaching school in the fort, and was the pioneer teacher of Utah. President Heber C. Kimball performed the marriage ceremony. In March, 1851, the young husband and father—for by that time he had a child six months old—was called on a mission

to the Sandwich Islands. His wife and child accompanied him. The family were gone about six years, returning to Utah in the summer of 1857, having passed the previous winter at San Bernardino, California. They had barely reached their home on Big Cottonwood when the news came of the coming of Johnston's army. The returned missionary forthwith joined the militia and spent much of the following winter in Echo Canyon. In the "move" he took his family to Payson, whence they returned in mid-summer of 1858 to their home in Salt Lake valley.

In March, 1859, the Hammonds moved to Ogden, where the head of the house went into business with Bishop Chauncey W. West, in the manufacture of leather, boots and shoes, saddles and harness. During this period he was counselor to Bishop West, justice of the peace and a member of the city council. In the summer of 1865 he made a trip to the Sandwich Islands, in company with Elder George Nebeker, to purchase for the Church the famous plantation at Laie. The purchase was effected, and quite a colony of native Saints located there.

Upon returning home in the fall he was called to take charge of the Latter-day Saints at Huntsville, in Ogden valley, and was afterwards ordained a Bishop and placed to preside there. During the construction of the railroad across Utah he took a number of contracts, both on the Union Pacific and the Central Pacific lines. In the fall of 1869 he was one of five hundred missionaries called to visit various parts of the United States and do all in their power among relatives, friends and others to modify the intense bitterness that prevailed against the Mormon people. He returned home in the spring of 1870. He was a member of the Weber county court for six years, and after retiring from office spent some time traveling through Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona and Old Mexico, looking out suitable places for settlements. By this time he had been called to part with his beloved wife, Mary Jane Dilworth Hammond, who died at their home in Huntsville just before completing her forty-sixth year.

In December, 1884, Bishop Hammond was called to preside over the San Juan Stake of Zion, and spent a portion of the winter traveling in that part, accompanied by his son. In the fall of 1885, with his own and some other families, he moved thither, first residing at Bluff, San Juan county, and afterwards at Moab, Grand county; the latter place as well as the former included in his Stake, which comprised parts of Utah, Colorado and New Mexico. President Hammond spent the winter of 1888 at Washington, D. C., in the interest of the San Juan county settlers, and in connection with what was known as the Southern Ute Indian Removal bill. He was Probate Judge for San Juan county under the Territorial regime, and represented that part in the Constitutional Convention of 1895.

Up to the day of his death, though he had entered upon his seventy-ninth year, he was comparatively hale and active. He would brave all sorts of weather and travel over all kinds of country in making his regular visits to the various Wards embraced in the Stake over which he presided. It was while performing such a duty that he was accidentally killed by being thrown from a wagon in a runaway at Bloomfield, New Mexico, November 27, 1900. His death was deeply regretted, for he had many friends, and was a genial warm-hearted gentleman. He had been thrice married, but only one of his wives survived him. He was the father of fifteen children. During his extended career as a colonizer he built or purchased twenty-five different homes.

---

## WILLIAM MILLER.

**B**ISHOP William Miller, of Provo, Utah county, who died on the 7th of August, 1875, had been a settler in Utah since 1849 and a veteran of the Latter-day Church since the days of Kirtland. He passed through the persecutions of Missouri, helped to build Nauvoo, and on arriving in Utah took a prominent part in colonizing the southern counties. He will also be remembered in Mormon history for the "Bogus Brigham" incident, which happened just before the Saints left Nauvoo. Many good works remain to perpetuate his memory.

The son of Seth and Martha Tilden Miller, he was born at Avon, Livingston county, New York, on the 8th of January, 1814. His ancestors were English and among the first settlers of New England. His father and mother were natives of Connecticut and



Massachusetts, respectively, but soon after their marriage they migrated to the western part of the State of New York. Their occupation was farming and stock-raising. They were the parents of nine children, all prominent and well-to-do members of society.

When William was about seventeen years of age there was an unusual excitement over religion in his neighborhood, and yielding to repeated solicitations he put his name down as a probationer for six months. Shortly afterwards he heard a Mormon Elder preach the "new doctrine," as it was called. He did not immediately embrace the faith of the Saints, but read the Book of Mormon, compared it with the Bible, and for a year attended all Mormon meetings held in his vicinity.

On his eighteenth anniversary his father gave him a thousand dollars, with the privilege of beginning life for himself, and soon after he accompanied some of his associates to the wilds of Michigan, intending to invest his money in land. Returning home, he found himself unable to command his capital immediately, it being loaned out, and so settled down for the winter and attended the district school. His opportunities for education had all along been very limited. In the spring—still disappointed about his money—he turned his attention to farming.

During the following summer he again became interested in the doctrines of the Latter-day Saints. Renewed investigation resulted in his conversion, and in the fall of the same year he set out for Kirtland, Ohio, where he met the Prophet Joseph Smith and became a member of the Church that he had founded. The date of his baptism was October 28, 1833.

On May 1st of the year following he married Phebe Scott, one of his early playmates, who was also a firm believer in Mormonism. She was baptized the same spring. In the autumn they moved to Kirtland, where they rented a house, purchased seventy acres of land and expected to remain permanently. There Mr. Miller was ordained an Elder and subsequently a Seventy of the Church. The latter ordination was under the hands of the First Presidency in February, 1835, when our subject became a member of the second quorum of Seventy. Then followed a preaching mission to his native State, where he organized several branches of the Church.

In the spring of 1838 he removed to Far West, Missouri, and from beginning to end of the mob troubles in that State was in the very thick of the fray, constantly on duty, helping to protect the lives and property of his people. On one occasion he with others secreted from the anti-Mormon plunderers a printing press and valuable papers by placing them in a hole dug in the ground and covering them with a haystack. He was among those compelled to deed away their lands to defray the expenses of the war waged against them. February, 1839, found him at Quincy, Illinois, where President Sidney Rigdon counseled him and other exiles to scatter for the time being as a measure of safety. In Sangamon county he rented farms, and resided until the spring of 1841 at Booneville, where he baptized some twenty persons and raised up a branch.

At Nauvoo, his next place of residence, he was taught the principle of plural marriage by the Prophet, and a few months after the martyrdom, on December 22, 1844, he married as a plural wife Marilla Johnson, daughter of Aaron Johnson, the marriage taking place in the presence and with the full consent of his first wife. Mr. Miller assisted in all the public works at Nauvoo, was present when the cornerstone and capstone of the Temple were laid, and officiated in the sacred house from its opening until the exodus.

A remarkable and humorous episode occurred while he was laboring in the Temple in the latter part of December, 1845. It was a time of great peril for the Mormon leaders, especially Brigham Young, who as President of the Twelve Apostles had come to the front as successor to the martyred Prophet. The anti-Mormons, having accomplished the murder of Joseph and Hyrum, were anxious to get Brigham into their power, and repeatedly sent officers from Carthage to Nauvoo to arrest him. One day a posse was detected lurking around the Temple, and President Young, within, was informed that they were waiting for him. Seeing Elder Miller across the hall, the President requested him to go down and impersonate him. The latter promptly complied, throwing on Heber C. Kimball's cloak, which was similar in size and color to the President's and descending the stairs to the Temple door, where Brigham's carriage stood in waiting. As he was about entering the carriage an officer stepped up to him and said, "You are my prisoner." Miller made no resistance, but requested the officer to accompany him to the Mansion House, that he might consult his lawyer, a Mr. Edmunds. The officer consented. As the carriage drove up to the Mansion House, quite a crowd gathered around, among them the sons of President Young and Apostle Kimball, who, shaking with inward mirth over the ruse that was being practiced, contributed to its success by shedding an abundance

of crocodile tears while bidding their "father" farewell. Lawyer Edmunds agreed to go to Carthage with Mr. Miller and see him safe through. Entering the officer's vehicle, they forthwith set out for that place. When within two or three miles of it the posse halted, and rising in their wagons, shouted vociferously, "We've got him! We've got him!" On entering the town the supposed Brigham was put under a strong guard in an upper room of the principal hotel, and kept there until supper time, when he was taken to the dining hall. While eating he was pointed out to curious callers as Brigham Young. Finally a man named Thatcher, who had once been a Mormon, came in, and asked the landlord where Brigham Young was. "That is Mr. Young," answered the landlord, pointing to the prisoner. "Where?" inquired Thatcher—"I don't see any one that looks like Brigham." The landlord told him that it was the stout man who was eating. "Oh hell!" exclaimed Thatcher, "That ain't Brigham Young; that's Bill Miller, my old neighbor." Upon hearing this the landlord informed the officer, who, much agitated, came and took Miller away. Having him alone he said, "Why in hell didn't you tell me your name?" "You didn't ask me my name," Miller calmly replied, "Well what is your name?" "My name is William Miller." The officer left the room in a rage, followed by his quondam prisoner, who walked off with Lawyer Edmunds, Sheriff Backenstos and other non-Mormon friends, who secreted him and subsequently saw him safe back to Nauvoo. It is needless to add that the joke was much enjoyed by the Mormons and by all friendly to them among the Gentiles.

At the beginning of the exodus Mr. Miller was sick and did not leave Nauvoo until May, 1846. At Garden Grove he helped to fence, plow and put in crops, which he left for others to harvest, and continued on to the Missouri river, where he helped to found Winter Quarters. Bound for Utah, he crossed the river from Kaneshville with his loaded teams April 25, 1849. He had taken a contract from Livingston and Kincaid to haul four thousand pounds of merchandise at ten dollars a hundred to Salt Lake City, and had received part of his pay in advance. He joined a company of one hundred wagons organized by George A. Smith, and headed by Orson Spencer, and was made captain of the first fifty, William Hyde being captain of the second fifty. At Loup Fork where they were detained a week on account of high water, several persons in the company died from cholera.

Mr. Miller arrived at Salt Lake City on the 20th of September. He purchased a house and lot in the Sixteenth Ward and fenced a farm of thirty acres on the west side of the Jordan. The next spring he built a house of adobes. Spring had not come, however, when in response to a call from Governor Young he went with others to the relief of the settlers of Provo, who were attacked by Indians. He remained with the scouting parties in pursuit of the hostiles until the militia were recalled and discharged.

About the middle of September, 1850, having been appointed one of the judges of Utah county under the Provisional Government of Deseret, he moved to that part in company with his father-in-law, Bishop Aaron Johnson. He settled first at Springville, the site of which he had selected during a previous visit. In the spring of 1851 he built the first adobe house at that place, and assisted to fence sixty acres of land, from which were raised that season four hundred bushels of wheat. The same spring he organized and was appointed captain of a company of cavalry for the protection of the settlers against Indians. In the ensuing August he was elected to the Territorial legislature. In the fall of 1852 he was called to Iron county to strengthen the new settlements in that section, which were threatened by Indians. He built a house and located a farm, expecting to remain, but a treaty having been made with the savages, he returned early in 1853 to Springville. He now became first counselor to Bishop Johnson, and during the next three years was occupied in farming, in canyon work and in the duties of his various offices.

From April, 1856, until the beginning of 1858, he was absent upon a mission to England, crossing the plains, going, in a large company commanded by A. O. Smoot, himself acting as captain of the guard. They suffered many hardships, encountering severe storms, but finally got through in safety. During his journey to the Atlantic coast he made his last visit to his birthplace, where his brothers and sisters received him very kindly. Abroad he labored in the Birmingham conference, and was afterwards one of the Presidency of the Welsh Mission. Called home with other Elders, in consequence of the war troubles of 1857, he returned with Apostles Orson Pratt, Ezra T. Benson and others, traveling incognito owing to the anti-Mormon bitterness that prevailed. They landed at New York on the 25th of October, but learning that Johnston's army was then on the plains en route to Utah, they re-embarked and proceeded homeward by way of Panama and San Francisco, arriving here about New Year's day.



William Miller was next made Bishop of Provo, presiding also over the other settlements of the Saints in Utah county. This appointment came in July, 1860. He and his family were escorted from Springville to Provo by a company of cavalry and a brass band, the day of their removal—the 24th—being the occasion of a big celebration of Pioneer Day at the latter place. During his administration the Provo meeting house was completed, furnished and dedicated, under great disadvantages, owing to Indian depredations and hard times. He paid into the meeting house fund over a thousand dollars, and also donated liberally toward the establishment of the Deseret Telegraph line. He built the house afterwards occupied by President Young's family in Provo, and now the residence of Judge Warren N. Dusenberry. Bishop Miller sold this place to the President. Later he erected the Excelsior House in that town, and it was there that he died. The particulars of the outrage perpetrated upon him and other residents of the Garden city on the night of September 22, 1870, by drunken soldiers from Camp Rawlins, is related elsewhere (chapter 18, volume I). Bishop Miller was always a public worker. He was Mayor of Provo for several terms, and also an alderman of the city. In the militia organization he was quarter-master of both Provo and Springville. Sober, industrious, kind, sociable and jovial, he looked upon the bright side of life, was warm-hearted and hospitable to strangers, and as true as tried steel to his friends.

---

## THOMAS EDWIN RICKS.

THOMAS E. RICKS was born on the 21st of July, 1828, in Trigg county, Kentucky. His parents were Joel Ricks and Elenor Martin. They moved while he was yet an infant to Madison county, Illinois, where his boyhood was spent until he was eighteen years of age. His time was mostly occupied in assisting his father, who was a hard-working and prosperous farmer. On March 27, 1844, he had a thigh broken by being thrown from a horse, an accident that caused one of his legs to be much shorter than the other, thus making him a cripple for life; but for all that he was very active and hard-working and remained so to the end of his days. Reared on the frontiers of Western Illinois, where educational facilities were very limited, he was able to acquire but little book learning, and what he did obtain was mostly at odd times by dint of his own unaided efforts at the home fireside.

He was baptized a Latter-day Saint February 14, 1845, and in September of the same year went with his father's family to Nauvoo, where he worked on the Temple during the fall and winter. In October he was ordained an Elder under the hands of Jesse Baker. The following February, the exodus from Illinois having begun, his father sent him with a team to assist Charles C. Rich in moving West. He crossed the Mississippi on the 8th of that month, joined the camps on Sugar Creek and traveled with the family of Elder Rich to Council Bluffs. His father's family having arrived there, they went into Winter Quarters, remaining on the Missouri until the spring of 1848.

The elder Ricks being in good circumstances, they were able to fit themselves out very comfortably for the journey across the plains, and also to lend considerable aid to others. They traveled under the direction of Apostle Heber C. Kimball, with whom, as well as with other leaders of the people, a close intimacy was formed. On the Elk Horn river, on the third day of June, while attempting to recover some stock driven off by the Indians, Thomas was shot by them, and for a time his life was despaired of, the doctor declaring, while probing for the three balls that had entered his body, that he could not live three hours. He was administered to by the Elders, however, and promised that he should live. He recovered, and for fifty-two years his life continued to be active and useful.

He arrived in Salt Lake valley September 24, 1848, and settled first at Centerville in Davis county. In 1852 he moved to Farmington, where he made his home until 1859, when he removed to Logan, Cache county. There he resided for twenty-four years, and during this period was mostly engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1883 he was called by the Church authorities to lead a colony into Snake River valley, Idaho, and

there, at the town of Rexburg—named in his honor after the original spelling of his family name—he resided up to the time of his death.

At various times he formed business associations and undertook enterprises which generally proved successful. For twenty years he was interested in milling at Logan, with William D. Hendricks of Richmond, and was also associated with him for several years in railroad construction. He was president of the Rexburg Milling Company and of the Rexburg Co-operative Store.

Among the missions he fulfilled was one to the Indians at Los Vegas, New Mexico, in April, 1855. He left home in May of that year, and returned in September, 1856. In 1863 and in 1866 he crossed and recrossed the plains, bringing emigrants to Utah. From October, 1869, to March, 1870, he was on a mission to the States, and from May, 1885, to November, 1886, on a mission to Great Britain. He took active part as an officer of the Church from his earliest connection with it and was advanced step by step until he became the President of a Stake. He was always generous and charitable with his means, and in the days of his greatest prosperity was styled "the friend of the poor."

For many years he was a Colonel in the Utah militia, and during early troubles with the Indians was a minute man, ready to start at a moment's notice to defend the lives and property of the people. He was for several years sheriff of Cache county, and it was during his tenure of that office that the incident occurred which formed the basis of the charge upon which he was tried and acquitted, as narrated in chapter twenty-seven, volume two, of this history.

Thomas E. Ricks was always looked upon as a proper man to take charge of public enterprises, such as the construction of canyon roads, irrigation canals and ditches, especially in times when all was done by donation. Should his Bishop or the President of his Stake ask him to superintend such a labor, he would never shrink nor shirk, whatever sacrifice it entailed. He was always on hand to do his duty, and always respectful and obedient to his superiors in authority. He was President of Bannock Stake for many years, and after it was divided he continued to be President of Fremont Stake, holding that position until his death. He was married August 18, 1852, to Tabitha Hendricks; March 27, 1857 to Tamar Loader and Jane Shupe; December 6, 1863, to Ruth C. Dilley; and November 29, 1866, to Ellen Maria Yallop. His children number forty-three. President Ricks died at his home in Rexburg, September 28, 1901.

## JOSEPH PARRY.

THE biography of Joseph Parry possesses much interest, not only for his family and friends, but also for the general reader. Many incidents connected with the settlement of the north country by colonizers from Utah—full details of which have never been published—are noted in his journal. Among other matters, the opening of the Salmon River Mission, which has received but meagre notice thus far, is graphically described by Mr. Parry, and will appear in its proper place.

Joseph Parry was the youngest of eight sons and five daughters, the children of Edward and Mary Foulkes Parry. He was born April 4, 1825, at New Market, in Flintshire, North Wales. His parents were not rich in worldly goods, but were honest, industrious and frugal, and sought earnestly to impress those virtues upon the minds of their children. The father was a tenant farmer, and from the products of the field, supplemented by the earnings of a house kept for the entertainment of travelers, he supported his family. At the age of thirteen, death deprived Joseph of his mother, whom he loved devotedly, and four years later his father died. Thus early he began to fight the battle of life, unaided except by Providence, in whom he had an abiding trust.

Soon after the death of his father he went to the city of Liverpool, landing there without money, and so far as he knew, without friends. It was not long, however, before he met an old acquaintance, William Jones, through whose timely help he was soon able to provide for his own needs. Parry was a carpenter, and worked at his trade while in Liverpool. He had been in that city but a short time, when his uncle John Parry and family left Wales and settled at Birkenhead, where they became Latter-day Saints, and



were very desirous that he also should become one. On the 2nd of October, 1846, he attended a Mormon meeting in Liverpool, where he saw for the first time Orson Hyde and John Taylor, who were introduced to the congregation as Apostles, just arrived from America. The latter preached on the first principles of the Gospel, which he testified had been restored through Joseph Smith by an angel from heaven. Parry continued to investigate until he became convinced of the truth of Mormonism, and was baptized December 31st of the same year by Elder Thomas Thomas, and confirmed by Elder Simeon Carter.

In the spring of 1847, he was ordained by Elder Carter a Priest, and subsequently fulfilled a short mission to his native country. His brothers and sisters rejected his testimony, regarding him as deluded, and his sister Elizabeth, deeply distressed at his joining a people "everywhere spoken evil of," declared that she would rather have followed him to his grave. Her Mormon brother told her that she would yet change her views, become a Latter-day Saint and follow him to Zion. This prophecy was literally fulfilled, not only his sister but her husband and children being afterwards converted, and coming to Utah. They were in the handcart emigration.

September 1, 1848, was Joseph Parry's wedding day. He married Jane Payne. They desired to come to America, but not having sufficient means to pay both fares at one time, by mutual agreement the husband came first. It was only six days after his marriage when he sailed from Liverpool with two hundred and thirty other Latter-day Saints on board the "Erin's Queen." The company was in charge of Simeon Carter. At New Orleans, where they landed on the 29th of October, Parry obtained employment and began to save money to send for his wife. In December the cholera broke out, and many thousands fell victims to its fearful ravages. He relates that during a seven days' trip up the Mississippi river to St. Louis, thirty-seven of his fellow-passengers died of the plague. Joseph himself escaped, but his wife, who sailed from Liverpool January 29, 1849, on board the "Zetland," and arrived at New Orleans on the 2nd of April, died seventeen days after a happy reunion with her husband. The same day his uncle John Parry, wife and son Caleb reached that port, but were unable to land long enough to visit their kinsman in his affliction.

Soon after the death of his wife Mr. Parry went to St. Louis, where the cholera was also raging, thousands dying of it. In January, 1850, he formed the acquaintance of Miss Eliza Tunks of Herefordshire, England, and on the first of the following April she became his wife. In May they moved to Kanesville, (Council Bluffs) where he bought a lot, built a log house, and remained a resident until the summer of 1852, when he started for Utah. He was in William Morgan's ox-team company, the thirteenth of the season. July 1st was the date of his departure from the frontier, and he was about three months in reaching Salt Lake City. The journey was uneventful, barring a few deaths from cholera, and the loss of some horses and cattle stolen by Indians.

Upon his arrival in "the valley" Mr. Parry was met by his uncle John, whose hospitable home he shared until he could provide for himself and family. He found employment at the Temple block, taking his pay in provisions, money being very scarce and not even groceries obtainable. He witnessed the laying of the Temple corner-stones in April, 1853, and in November of the same year was ordained a Seventy and united with the Thirty-seventh Quorum. He had been an Elder since the spring of 1852.

Early in 1853 he moved to Ogden, and made that city his permanent home. He with others did the carpenter work on the first adobe house erected there—the residence of Hon. Lorin Farr. The following spring he purchased a lot and built a log cabin as a temporary dwelling. The same year he formed a partnership with John D. Reese and Daniel Leigh, and erected a saw-mill on Boxelder Creek, above the site of Brigham City, which was not then surveyed. The mill was completed in 1855, and was the first one built north of Weber county.

Now came what Mr. Parry considers the most important and most interesting part of his history since arriving in Utah—his Salmon River mission and the opening of the northern country to civilization; a work in which the Mormon people were some years in advance of any other white settlers. April 7th, 1855, was the date of his appointment, with twenty-six other Elders, organized under the Presidency of Thomas S. Smith, to take a mission to the northern Indians, and the 25th of the same month was the time they were set apart for that purpose by Apostle Lorenzo Snow at Ogden. May 17th was the day of their departure. They were under instructions to settle among the Flatheads, the Bannocks or the Shoshones. They were to teach them the arts of civilization and induce them if possible to abandon their savage customs and live at peace with each other and with the whites. The missionaries were also instructed to take provisions enough to last

them at least one year, so as not to be a burden upon the natives. They were enjoined to be strictly honest in all their dealings with them, and were promised by the authorities of the Church that if they would go in humility and faith, and labor diligently to discharge their duties, the blessings of the Almighty would attend them in their ministry.

Proceeding northward about four hundred miles, they camped, June 15th, upon the east fork of Salmon river, naming the place Fort Lemhi. Throughout the journey, which was intricate, and they were without a guide, they had made their own roads over the mountains and through the forests, and had bridged the intervening streams. The country was little known to the white man, though it formed part of Washington Territory, and was inhabited only by savage tribes—the Bannocks, Shoshones, Nez Percés and others, who were very numerous. George W. Hill was the interpreter through whom the colonists talked to the natives and made them understand that they were their friends and had come to help them—to teach them how to till the soil, build houses and live in them like white people. They were asked if they had any objection to the missionaries settling among them at that place. They answered that they had no objection; they received the Elders kindly and extended to them a hearty welcome, giving them permission to cut timber and occupy land, but not allowing them to kill their game or catch their fish—large salmon, filling the streams. They could, however, have all the fish and game they needed for table use in exchange for such articles as they had to dispose of that were desired by the Indians. This was their fishing point, and the time—the latter part of June—their fishing season, when the salmon came from the ocean and traveled up the streams as far as they could, to spawn. During the season the Indians caught a large number of salmon daily, using willow traps for the purpose. Sometimes they would take from a hundred and fifty to two hundred at “a catch.” In this way they soon laid in an abundant supply for winter food.

The missionaries camped on a small creek flowing into the east fork of Salmon river, building a dam in the creek and bringing the water upon the land in order to plow and irrigate their garden crops of peas, potatoes, etc. This was the first planting and irrigating done in the far north, comprising parts of the present States of Idaho and Montana. But the season was too far advanced for the crops to mature. The colonists next erected a palisade fort, and then put up their log cabins, also building strong corrals for the safety of their stock. While no hostility had been shown by the red men, the missionaries, who were few in number, deemed it wise to take every precaution against surprise or open attack. Wherever they went they were fully armed. Through the summer months they labored assiduously, late and early, to prepare for winter. During August some of them went home for supplies and seed for the next year, returning in the following November. David Moore brought his wife and his daughter Louisa, who was subsequently married at the mission to Lewis W. Shurtliff. Francello Dufree and Charles McGeary also brought their wives. These were the first white women to settle in that country.

Winter set in as early as November, and this induced many of the Indians to camp near the fort, expecting the occupants to share their provisions with them. This they did, until they found they were getting very short themselves. At the opening of December President Smith discovered that they had only flour enough to last till March, and it would be necessary for some of the colonists to go at once for more supplies and return early in the spring. Joseph Parry, George W. Hill and seven others volunteered for this service, and began their perilous journey on the 4th day of December. The snow was nine inches deep, and they had two mountain ranges to cross before reaching Ogden. Ascending the Salmon River pass, the altitude increased, and the snow became much deeper. The cold was intense, especially on the summit of the pass. Their outfit consisted of six yoke of oxen, three wagons and a small allowance of provisions. One of the wagons they were compelled to leave in the Bannock pass, on account of the deep snow. The 16th of the month found them at Fort Hall, without provisions. The snow there was about fifteen inches. Captain Grant, in charge of this trading post, received them kindly, but was unable to let them have any flour, his own supply being nearly exhausted. He furnished them, however, with all the beef they wanted, and let them have some groceries, blankets and moccasins. They were still one hundred and eighty miles from the source of their supplies, and had only beef to eat. On the Bannock mountains the snow was so deep as to greatly impede travel, and it became a serious question as to whether they could cross the range at all. They determined to try. One day they wallowed through the snow from early morning until late at night, and only made three miles. The whole of the distance the men had to tramp down the snow to make a road for the teams to travel in. That night they camped in the mountains in the midst of a fierce snow-storm, without wood, water, supper, or feed for their oxen. Their situation was perilous in the extreme!



Next morning they descended the mountains without breaking their fast, and camped near a large spring—the head of Malad river. At that point the cattle were able to pick a little grass and crop a little sage-brush on the hillside, where the wind had blown away the snow. On the 21st they camped at Deep Creek, near where Malad city now stands, and the following night stayed with a few families who had settled near the line between Utah and Washington Territories, and who furnished them with supper and breakfast. These families were the first settlers in Malad valley. On the 23rd they reached Bear River, which they had hoped to ferry, but the ferrymen were gone, so they broke the ice, which was not thick enough to bear their wagons, and forded the deep and icy stream. They arrived at Ogden the day after Christmas.

When starting upon this northern mission Elder Parry had left his family in what he deemed “a deplorable state.” His wife had been bed-ridden for six months. She had three small children, one an infant, and her only assistance was a little girl. But the brave woman murmured not; she encouraged her husband to fulfill an honorable mission, and was fully resigned to it. On returning he found his family in a much better condition. The winter of 1855-6 was the severest yet known in Utah. During the previous summer the grasshoppers had destroyed the crops, and it was estimated that nine-tenths of the cattle, horses and other live stock died of starvation—at least in certain localities. It was known as the “Hard Winter.” Deep snow covered the ground from November, 1855, to the middle of March, 1856. On the 28th of that month Mr. Parry again left his Ogden home in charge of the company returning to Fort Lemhi. A number of new colonists, also taking supplies, went with them to strengthen the mission. They reached their destination on the first of May, and found the colony in good health and spirits.

That year they planted a great deal of grain and vegetables, but the grasshoppers devoured the crops and left the fields desolate. A few scattered hills of wheat escaped and matured, and this demonstrated that under favorable conditions grain could be raised in that altitude, which trappers and others had declared was too high for the purpose. During the summer the colonists suffered for lack of bread, though they had plenty of meat, fish, butter and milk. President Smith again found it necessary to send to Utah for supplies. The same year Joseph Parry, with David Moore and B. F. Cummings, Sr., built a small grist-mill. In the fall Parry and George W. Hill were sent to Utah to bring in the mails. They returned to Fort Lemhi in the spring. In the fall more men arrived with provisions, and more homes were built and other improvements made.

The spring of 1857 opened bright and promising, and preparations were made for planting a large area with grain and vegetables. The missionaries had made some progress in studying the Shoshone language, and could now converse with the Indians and explain to them the Gospel. Two years before, they had baptized some of the natives, both men and women. They were treated by all with great kindness, and felt as safe among them as among their friends at home. It was difficult, however, to induce the red men to labor. They considered the whites better adapted for that purpose, and declined to study this branch of the education offered them. During the spring Presidents Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Daniel H. Wells, with some of the Apostles and a large number of prominent Elders from Utah, visited the Mission. The President held several meetings and gave much valuable instruction, also expressing himself as well pleased with the labors of the missionaries and with the peaceable disposition manifested by the Indians. He reminded his brethren, however, that they were far from help, in the event of a hostile outbreak, and counseled them to be constantly on their guard, prepared for any emergency that might arise. He advised them to be patient, kind and generous to the red men, to be diligent and faithful in their labors among them, and by precept and example encourage them to lead better lives, doing nothing that would retard their progress or bring reproach upon them. Shortly after the departure of the President and his party several of the missionaries went home for their families, returning in October, accompanied also by some new missionaries and their wives. Another fort was now built farther down the valley, about three miles north of Lemhi. This year they had heavy crops of wheat and other grain, also potatoes and various vegetables, thus demonstrating that cereals of all kinds could be raised there. They had built the first houses and mills, dug the first water ditches, and inaugurated the irrigation system that has redeemed that land from sterility and made agriculture possible in Idaho, Montana and adjacent parts.

In September, 1857, Joseph Parry and Gilbert Belknap carried the mail from Lemhi to Utah, and two days after their arrival home—about the last of that month—they were mustered into active service in the Nauvoo Legion and marched with a company of infantry to Echo Canyon to help repel Johnston's army. Later they served in the cavalry,

under Lot Smith and Porter Rockwell. In the latter part of November they were honorably discharged to return home.

The following winter witnessed the breaking up of the Salmon River Mission. Mr. Parry's account of this event is as follows: On February 25, 1858, a large number of Bannocks and Shoshones made an unprovoked raid on the stock herds of the mission, firing on the herdsmen, badly wounding two (Andrew Quigley, left for dead, with his skull crushed in, and Fountain Welsh, stripped, beaten and also left for dead) and chasing the remaining one, Orson Rose, to the fort. President Smith and another man, who were out getting wood, saw the attack, hastened to the fort, procured help and started to head off the fleeing cattle. In this attempt George McBride was shot dead and scalped by the Indians, and President Smith was wounded in the arm. A bullet also passed through his hat and another cut his suspender. In their flight with the cattle down the valley the Indians met James Miller, Haskell V. Shurtliff and Oliver Robinson, coming up from the lower fort. They fired upon them, killing Miller and wounding the two others, who succeeded in reaching Fort Lemhi. Two hundred head of cattle and thirty head of horses were driven off. At the time of the attack the colony comprised forty men, fifteen women and a number of children. They could not account for the abrupt outbreak. They had given the natives no cause for enmity, had treated them with uniform kindness from the first, and had aided them in every way as far as possible. It was believed that the raid was incited by unfriendly mountaineers and Indian agents. Ezra Barnard and Baldwin H. Watts were sent at once to Salt Lake City to report the matter to President Young, who immediately dispatched one hundred mounted men, with twenty baggage wagons, under Colonel Cunningham, to bring home the missionaries and their families. As soon as practicable after the arrival of the relief expedition the colonists organized into two companies, and on the 27th of March the first company, with ox teams and a guard of horsemen, started out, the remainder following and overtaking them next day. B. F. Cummings, Sr., George W. Hill, Baldwin H. Watts, Bailey Lake and others were sent in advance to report the condition of the companies to President Young. The Indians pursued these messengers for several hundred miles, overtaking them at Cedar Springs, where they killed Bailey Lake and stole some of the horses. The others escaped uninjured. The company following found the body of Lake, where he was killed. During this dangerous journey two girl babies were born, to the wives of H. Harmon and Israel J. Clark. The tragic ending of the mission left its members in an almost destitute condition. They had invested their all to establish it, and now had to begin life again. Besides their improvements, they left fifteen hundred bushels of wheat behind them. They arrived home only to find that their kindred and friends had gone south in "the move." Joseph Parry participated in this exodus.

His life, after returning to Ogden, continued to be busy and useful. He held various prominent positions, sat for several years in the city council, both as councilman and alderman, was a member of the local board of education and President of the Third Ecclesiastical District of Ogden. In 1868 he with William N. Fife built by contract several miles of the Central Pacific railroad, west of and extending into Ogden. From May, 1870, to May, 1871, he was on a mission to his native land, where he presided over the Swansea Conference.

His wife Eliza had died July 3, 1864. Before her death he had married Ann Malan. Afterwards he wedded Olive Ann Stone and Susan A. Wright Brown. His plural marriage relations made him liable to prosecution under the Edmunds law, and an indictment was found against him by the grand jury of the First Judicial District. On December 24, 1886, he went into court with bondsmen and surrendered, and having pleaded guilty to cohabitation with more than one wife, on January 8, 1887, he was sentenced by Judge Henderson to six months imprisonment in the Utah penitentiary and to pay a fine of three hundred dollars. He served his term and paid his fine. He is the father of twenty-three children, fifteen of them boys, and of these ten boys and five girls were living, at last accounts.

Mr. Parry is still a prominent and prosperous resident of the Junction City, counting among his holdings, stock in the State Bank of Utah and Consolidated Wagon and Machine Company. He is a member of the High Council and a home missionary of the Weber Stake of Zion. A devoted and earnest advocate of his religious faith, he is known and recognized as a man of integrity, who would dare any danger, endure any toil or make any reasonable sacrifice to advance the interests of the sacred cause he has espoused and live up to his convictions of duty.



## WILLIAM NICOL FIFE.

**Q** WIDE-AWAKE, useful career, thrilling and even tragic in some of its phases, is that of William N. Fife, a prominent citizen of Weber county, who has also been a colonizer in Arizona. A native of Scotland, he was born at Kincardine, Perthshire, on the 16th of October, 1831. His parents were John and Mary M. Nicol Fife. The father was reared on a farm, but later in life followed surveying as a profession. William received a good education, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a carpenter and builder for a period of five years.

At the end of his apprenticeship he found employment in the city of Glasgow, with the firm of J. Nairn and Sons, builders, and remained with them for nine months, after which he fitted out for Melbourne, Australia, to go into the building business with his uncle, Thomas Fife, who for eight years had been a resident of that land.

He sailed from Glasgow August 2, 1852, and next day reached Liverpool, intending to travel through England and re-sail in the winter from London. At Manchester he entered into a contract with a building firm for one month, and took lodgings in a house which proved to be the Mormon conference house. There he met Alexander F. McDonald, Cyrus H. Wheelock and other missionaries from Utah, and was converted to their faith. He was baptized by an Elder named Lamb, and confirmed by one Elder France, on the first day of October. The course of his life was now completely changed; he thought no more of going to Australia, but made up his mind to emigrate to Utah.

On the 7th of April, 1853, he sailed with a company of Latter-day Saints for New Orleans, where he arrived on the 2nd of June. There he met John Brown, the Utah Pioneer, who took charge of this the last company that crossed the plains to Salt Lake valley that season. Mr. Fife was the carpenter and a captain of ten among these emigrants, whom he helped to fit out at Keokuk, Iowa. They started from that point on the 27th of June—fifty-five wagons, with two yoke of oxen to each wagon—and reached Salt Lake City on the 20th of October. Seven lives were lost between Liverpool and the end of the journey.

Mr. Fife's first employer in Utah was President Heber C. Kimball, with whom he remained, in charge of his building business, for eighteen months, and at whose house he married, July 9, 1854, his first wife, Miss Diana Davis, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Davis; President Kimball performing the ceremony. Their first child, Sarah Jane Fife, was born July 10, 1855, at her father's home in the Sixteenth Ward.

In the fall of 1856, the Fife family moved to Ogden, the head of the house having entered into a contract to complete the Tabernacle in that city. His partner was Walter Thompson. The other parties to the contract were Chauncey W. West and Albern Allen. His first son, William Wilson Fife, was born at Ogden, August 16, 1857. This was the year of the Echo Canyon war, in which Mr. Fife, who had seen volunteer service in the Indian troubles of 1853, and had risen from corporal to second lieutenant in the militia, figured as first lieutenant and subsequently as quartermaster, with the rank of captain. He went with the Weber and Box Elder militia to head off Colonel Alexander, who was endeavoring to enter Salt Lake valley by way of Soda Springs; and afterwards served in Echo Canyon. Returning from the "move," Mr. Fife next entered into building contracts at the military post founded by the government troops in Cedar valley.

"This," says he, "brought a great amount of money into the Territory. In company with my old friend, Walter Thompson, I started for Camp Floyd, arriving there September 15, 1858. We entered into a contract to put up government buildings at the post. We were treated with great courtesy by General Johnston and the other officers, and profited handsomely by our contract. In 1859 we built a tannery for West and Hammond at Ogden; also stables for Wells Fargo and Company, who were running a stage line from Salt Lake City to Montana. In 1860 I helped to finish the Seventies' Hall in Salt Lake; and later assisted to build the Ogden House for C. W. West, a store for William Jennings at Salt Lake City, and many other buildings of note.

In April, 1862, Mr. Fife was appointed city marshal of Ogden, succeeding James McGay, and was elected to the same office February 1, 1863, and re-elected for many succeeding terms. Subsequently he was coroner for Weber county and pound-keeper of his district. In April, 1863, he was a member of the High Council of Weber Stake. In the fall of 1864, he presided over the local dramatic association.

All along he continued to be active and prominent in military matters. As regimental Adjutant, he organized the first company of militia in Ogden valley, July 24, 1862. In January following he witnessed the battle of Bear River, where Colonel Connor annihilated the hostile Shoshones of Southern Idaho. Marshal Fife assisted in getting teams to convey the wounded soldiers to Ogden. On July 1, 1866, he became a Colonel of Infantry in the Weber Military district.

In 1868, when contracts were let to build the grade of the transcontinental railroad across Utah, he, with Joseph Parry, to whom he was second counselor in the third ecclesiastical district of Ogden, took a contract to build several miles of the Central Pacific road between Promontory and Ogden. Between September 28 and the following December they completed the work, paying off their men and doing well for themselves. At the jubilation over the advent of the iron horse into Ogden Mr. Fife was marshal of the day. About this time he acted as a school trustee, and at all times did everything in his power for the improvement and advancement of the town. Concerning some of the events following the advent of the railroad he says:

"In May, 1870, the smallpox was brought into Ogden, supposedly by an Indian squaw. The first person taken down with it, a Mrs. Eggleston, died, and later some of Walter Thompson's family were afflicted with it, and one died. John Murphy and his wife also fell sick, and Mayor Farr thought it best to move them up on Brick Creek. Accordingly I erected a lumber room and moved them to it, furnishing them with food and other necessities. The city was placed under quarantine, and I was instructed to follow up the disease with disinfectants and place a yellow flag in front of every afflicted house. I attended to this duty personally. By July forty cases were moved from their city homes to Farr's Grove on the banks of the Ogden river, the Mayor assisting me in this work. Very soon he was taken down with the disease, though in a mild form, and was also moved to the grove, where at the end of July I had eighty-nine cases. I got good kind nurses for the sick, and by strict regulations in the camp and the city the contagion was prevented from spreading any further. About half the people in camp I furnished with supplies from Z. C. M. I., at the expense of the city. A great portion of the time I was on the move day and night, and though handling most of the sick people in taking them to the grove, I was not attacked by the disease. Only seven of the eighty-nine cases proved fatal, and by the end of October all survivors were back in their homes. In 1876 the smallpox again took Ogden by storm, and as city marshal I worked day and night to destroy the disease. It was practically a repetition of my former experience, though most of the sick were quarantined in their own homes. Many lives were saved, and by the 28th of December the quarantine was raised. The scourge lasted over three months. The city paid me well for my services, and many leading men of the town presented me with tokens of respect.

"Many strangers from East and West had made their homes in Ogden; the hotels were crowded, and the railroads brought many bad characters. I had plenty to do, making many arrests, newly equipping the police force, furnishing and refitting the city hall and adding more cells for prisoners. Among the cases brought to justice was a man named Lee, living with some ticket brokers at the Ogden depot. He had committed a dastardly outrage on a Mrs. Farley, a lady from the East. I followed him to Tacoma, Nevada, and arrested him in bed in the presence of four of his friends; a local officer accompanying me. I hand-cuffed my man and brought him back to Utah, where he was tried, found guilty and sentenced to the penitentiary for four years."

In the fall of 1873 Mr. Fife went on a mission to his native land, and at Glasgow hunted up and visited his relatives, whom he had not seen for twenty-three years. None of them knew him. He found his father and his grandmother, the latter in her ninety-third year. He describes it as "a great meeting." He fulfilled a successful mission, baptizing many, and having charge of the Mormon emigration from Glasgow to Liverpool, by appointment of President Joseph F. Smith. He returned home in November, 1874. From 1877 to 1880 he superintended the erection of various buildings, the last being the Central schoolhouse at Ogden, considered at the time the finest school building in the Territory.

He next turned his attention to the South, starting early in November, 1880, with a view to exploring in Arizona and Mexico. He was accompanied by his second wife, a



widow of Captain James Brown; and by her son Orson, her daughter Cynthia and his first wife's sons, John D. and Walter F. Fife. By way of Kane county they crossed the Buckskin mountains, the Big and Little Colorado rivers, and arrived on the Gila February 1, 1881. After exploring a week in that vicinity they proceeded on through the San Simon valley, struck the S. P. R. R. (just completed) and thence by way of the Apache Pass reached the great Sulphur Spring valley, where Mr. Fife left his family while he explored Sonora in Mexico; an account of which he wrote to President John Taylor. In the Sulphur Spring valley, at a place called Oak Grove, he located a fine ranch, and there, on the closing day of 1881, was joined by his first wife, Diana, his eldest son William W. and his daughter Agnes.

The country in which they settled, which was grassy, wooded and fertile, was claimed by the Chiricahua Apaches, who because of their blood-thirstiness had been placed by the government on the San Carlos reservation. In the spring of 1882 these Indians broke away from the reservation, got into the mountains and went into Mexico, some of them also making a raid on the Arizona ranches. "My teams," says Mr. Fife, "were at the time in Pinery Canyon, nine miles above the ranch, at Lobley's logging camp; my son John D. being engaged in hauling logs to the silver mines at Tombstone. The Indians surprised them, killing Lobley and his partner, Fenroy. My son made for the hills and defended himself, fighting them alone, fifteen in number. He received two wounds; they tried to burn him out, but he made his escape; the animals were run off by the Indians. He was taken to Rigg's Ranch, and afterwards to my home. We followed the Indians, who went through the mountains to Sonora. I now built an adobe house to supplement my frame house, and provided it with port-holes on three sides as a protection against Indians. Soon after this I was visited by Brothers Erastus Snow, Moses Thatcher and Christopher Layton, whom I assisted in exploring for the benefit of our people." Mr. Fife also aided General Crook, who had been sent by the government to put the Indians back upon the reservation. He speaks of him as a brave, wise and kind officer. The Indians yielded to his persuasions, and he did the country a great service.

And now came an episode that cast a deep shadow over a career for the most part happy and prosperous. On the 10th of September, 1883, Mrs. Diana Fife was murdered at Oak Grove ranch by a Mexican desperado, whose purpose seems to have been plunder. The day before the deed was done Mr. Fife had gone to the nearest Wells Fargo Company's office, forty-five miles away, to express money to some of his folks who had been to the St. George Temple and were expected home after visiting friends in Ogden. His sons John and Walter were down on the bottom lands, cutting hay, and the only ones at the ranch were his wife Diana, her daughter Agnes and a hired man, a worthy, kind-hearted Mexican, who chopped wood and did other work about the place. Choosing his time, the desperado, who had evidently planned the murder of all three, presented himself at the door, and diverting Mrs. Fife's attention by saying "Look!"—at the same time pointing to a window—he drew a pistol and shot her. The ball passed through the upper part of her hip, and she fell mortally wounded. He then aimed at the daughter, but the gun would not revolve. At this moment the hired man sprang upon and disarmed the murderer, and as he fled fired several shots after him, none of which took effect. He made for the hills and escaped. Mrs. Fife died in a short time. Her husband arrived home at daybreak next morning, to receive, along with the terrible tidings, the sympathy of many kind friends who had gathered to offer aid and condolence. With characteristic promptness he had the news spread in all directions, and every available man and boy was soon in the saddle, scouring the country in quest of the assassin. By ten o'clock that forenoon he was run down, captured and brought back, within half a mile of the scene of his crime, where he was examined, but would make no confession. A hundred men demanded his immediate death, and he was forthwith "strung up;" a horseman at one end of the rope being ordered to "take him off at full gallop." He hung for two days upon a tall oak tree, awaiting the arrival of the County officers.

Another Indian outbreak is described by Mr. Fife, the result, in his opinion, of the ill-advised appointment by President Arthur, in February, 1885, of an incompetent Indian agent. The savages killed men and destroyed property wherever they could. General Crook again took the field, and under orders from President Cleveland, captured most of the Indians and shipped them from Bowie Station to Florida. General Miles finished the work, though he was not as successful as General Crook had been, and finally Geronimo and the rest of the savages were taken out of the country. The troops were stationed at and near the Fife ranch during much of the trouble.

In 1887 Mr. Fife assisted Apostle Erastus Snow and others in exploring parts of Mexico, and subsequently sent one of his families to reside there. His third wife, Cyn-

thia, and her family took up their abode at Oak Grove ranch. He is at present among his children in Ogden. One of his sons—John D. Fife—is in business at Salt Lake City.

## ABRAM HATCH.

**C**OLONIZER, merchant, missionary, legislator, Bishop and Stake President, the Honorable Abram Hatch has a career crowded with incidents of an interesting and instructive character. Though not, in a natal sense, a son of Utah, by far the greater part of his life has been identified with the growth and development of this commonwealth. He is a "Green Mountain boy," descended from a veteran of the Revolution—Captain Jeremiah Hatch—who served under the great Washington. A thorough American, his conduct through life has been characterized by a love for his country's institutions and the sacred rights of man for which his forefathers contended.

Abram Hatch, son of Hezekiah and Aldura Sumner Hatch, was born January 3, 1830, at Lincoln, Addison county, Vermont. He was educated in the common schools of Lincoln and Bristol until about ten years of age, when he moved to Nauvoo, Illinois, the headquarters of the Latter-day Saints. This was in the fall of 1840. Early in that year his father's family and some of their immediate connections had been converted to Mormonism through the preaching of Elder Peltiah Brown. Abram's mother died in the spring, and about six months later the family removed to Nauvoo. Hezekiah Hatch was a wealthy farmer in Vermont, and withal a man of education. He bought property in Nauvoo, built a fine brick house there, and opened a farm on the adjoining prairie. He died in 1841. After that Abram lived with his grandfather. His uncle Jeremiah came from North Carolina to administer the estate. At the death of the Prophet and the succession of President Young to the leadership of the Church, this uncle became an adherent of Sidney Rigdon's, married one of his daughters, and was one of his apostles; but the rest of the family, including Abram, his brothers, and the old Revolutionary grandsire, followed the fortunes of the main body of the Saints.

During the mob depredations around Nauvoo, instituted for the purpose of compelling the Mormon people to leave the State, Abram Hatch was with the posse of three hundred men who made a tour of Hancock county in company with Sheriff Backenstos, to arrest the leaders of the mob. In the exodus that followed he drove a team in the first company that moved west from the rendezvous on Sugar Creek, after the passage of the Mississippi.

From Garden Grove he returned with others to Nauvoo for provisions. He found letters awaiting him there from his uncle Jeremiah, urging him to come to Greencastle, Pennsylvania, and complete his education. This had been the dream of his life, and he forthwith set out for that place. On arriving there, he found that his uncle had overrated his ability to send him to college. Though deeply disappointed he did not despair, but immediately sought and found practical employment first in Ebenezer Robinson's printing office, where the Latter-day Saints' Herald was published in the interest of Elder Rigdon's church, and afterwards with a merchant named Newton, a member of that body. While at Greencastle, Abram saw the entire failure of the Rigdonite movement.

His employer's business having collapsed, he next sought to enlist as a soldier for the Mexican war, which was then in progress. He was rejected by the recruiting officers at Chambersburg on account of his youth and immature size, being only seventeen years old. He also tried to enter Girard college, but not being a native of Pennsylvania, was unsuccessful. Thwarted in his aspirations for a collegiate education, he again turned to the west, resolving in all the enthusiasm and buoyancy of youth, to push earnestly into practical life, leaving his further education to general experience under the dispensations of providence.

At Pittsburg he found employment in a boat store and bakery, and soon afterwards secured a situation as cook on a coal boat plying between that point and New Orleans, a distance of two thousand miles. Returning from a successful voyage, he took his former situation at advanced wages, and shortly afterwards made two or three trips as cabin



boy on a steamboat running between Pittsburg and Cincinnati. After being employed upon the rivers for some time, he proceeded to rejoin his brother Jeremiah, who was living on Sugar Creek, in Iowa. In the fall of that year—1847—he went with his brother and family to Florence, Nebraska, then called Winter Quarters, to which point President Young and many of the Pioneers had just returned after planting a colony in Salt Lake valley.

Electrified by the accounts they gave of their journey and the country they had seen, Abram resolved to emigrate to the Rocky mountains and establish a home for himself in the midst of his people. With this end in view he went to St. Louis in the summer of 1848 and followed steamboating on the rivers, part of the time as cabin boy and subsequently as deck hand, carefully saving his wages to purchase a suitable outfit with which to cross the plains. The following year he spent at St. Joseph, Missouri, accumulating means for the same purpose.

It was in the spring of 1850 that he, with his brothers Jeremiah and Lorenzo, his sisters Adeline and Elizabeth, with others, crossed the Missouri river on flat boats and began their journey westward. The captain of their company was David Evans. Abram drove his own team. His outfit consisted of one wagon, two yoke of oxen, two yoke of cows, farming tools, clothing and a year's provisions. He took great delight in hunting, and assisted in killing buffalo to supply food for the train. On the 15th of September they entered Salt Lake valley. He and his brothers remained at Salt Lake City during the fall and winter, but in the spring of 1851 moved to Utah county, where Abram and Lorenzo assisted in building and were part owners of the first grist mill erected in the northern part of that county.

On the 22nd of September, 1852, Abram Hatch married Permelia Jane Lott, Bishop Isaac Houston performing the ceremony. He settled at Lehi and engaged in farming, merchandizing and trading. He also kept a hotel. In 1861 and 1863 he crossed and recrossed the plains for the purpose of bringing emigrants to Utah and freighting merchandise for his store. In all, he traversed the plains eleven times as missionary, merchant and traveler.

In the spring of 1864 Mr. Hatch was called to fulfill a three years mission to Europe. Leaving his business affairs in charge of his wife, he set out about the last of June with President Daniel H. Wells and Apostle Brigham Young, Jr., who, with their wives—Mrs. Hannah C. Wells and Mrs. Catherine C. Young—were also en route for Europe. The wagon train they traveled in was commanded by Captain John R. Murdock. By way of Chicago and Niagara Falls, Mr. Hatch reached New York, and sailed thence on an Anchor line steamer for Glasgow, where he landed and proceeded to Liverpool. He was appointed by the President of the European Mission, George Q. Cannon, to labor in the Birmingham conference under the presidency of Elder William H. Sherman, who tenderly nursed him through an attack of smallpox during his ministry in that conference. His traveling companion was Elder Francis Platt. At a general council in December, at which were present Daniel H. Wells, then President of the Mission, Orson Pratt, Brigham Young, Jr., William B. Preston, Moses Thatcher, and other notable Elders, he was appointed president of the Manchester district, including Liverpool, Preston and the Isle of Man. He was subsequently appointed to the Birmingham pastorate, including the Warwickshire, Staffordshire and Birmingham conferences. His health failing, he took a tour on the continent, visiting the principal cities of France, Switzerland and Holland. Returning to Great Britain, he completed his mission, from which he was released in December, 1866.

Prior to his departure for home, he visited various points of interest in the British Isles, and in company with Heber John Richards and William W. Riter, passed over into Ireland. The Fenian excitement was then at its height, and on landing at Dublin, Elder Hatch, to his amazement, was arrested and conducted to the guard house on suspicion of being Stevens, the chief of the conspirators. He soon succeeded in convincing the officers that it was a case of mistaken identity, and was set at liberty. On emerging from the guard house, he and his friends were surrounded by a mob, shouting and yelling (for the people still supposed Hatch to be Stephens), and it required the assistance of a force of police to enable the three Elders to make their way through the dense and agitated crowd to their hotel. After two days in Ireland, they gladly returned to Liverpool.

It was on March 26, 1867, that Mr. Hatch set sail from that port, homeward bound. He took passage on the "Great Eastern," and had as fellow-passengers to New York such notables as Cyrus W. Field, of Atlantic cable fame, Paul Du Challeu, the African traveler and explorer, and Jules Verne, the French author, who in his "Floating

City," afterwards published, made very favorable mention of "Mr. Hatch the Elder," whose announcement to lecture on Mormonism in the ship's saloon was cancelled "as the wives of the Puritans on board did not approve of their husbands becoming acquainted with the mysteries of Mormonism." Several interviews upon that subject, however, took place between Elder Hatch and Mr. Field, and this, too, at the latter's own seeking. He seemed greatly interested in what he heard. An accident occurred at the very beginning of the voyage, in which four sailors were killed and twelve others wounded. It occurred while raising the anchor with a steam engine, the catch breaking with fatal results. Another incident of the voyage was a terrible storm, followed by a burial at sea, the dead man being a sailor, the captain's nephew, who died from injuries received during the tempest.

At New York, where he landed in April, Mr. Hatch tarried several weeks, acting as Church advance agent (according to a request made of him at Liverpool by Brigham Young, Jr., President of the European Mission) and purchasing goods for his Utah store. He visited his relatives in Vermont, erected a marble tombstone over his mother's grave at Lincoln, and also visited Sidney Rigdon and family at Friendship, Western New York. During his interview with the once famous leader, whom he describes as a "grand looking old man, large and portly," who impressed him with his "intellectual importance;" Mr. Hatch said, "Elder Rigdon, it is reputed that you wrote the Book of Mormon; did you or did you not? What is your testimony—your dying testimony?" The answer came without hesitation, "I did *not* write the Book of Mormon. It is the revelations of Jesus Christ." Mr. Rigdon still felt bad towards President Young, whom he accused of supplanting him and by his shrewdness depriving him of his rights as the lawful successor to Joseph Smith. Mr. Hatch regarded Rigdon as "an intellectual giant of a certain type," as "a man of extraordinary spiritual aspirations," yet "lacking in the elements of a great leader."

Mr. Hatch arrived home in August, and in a few weeks was called by President Young to go to Wasatch county and act as a Presiding Bishop in that section. At this time he was a member of the 44th quorum of Seventies. President Young ordained him a High Priest, and set him apart for his Bishopric December 2, 1867. He had previously removed to his new home in Heber City, where he devoted himself to the task of building up the town and county. He was for six years probate judge of Wasatch county, and for twenty-three years continuously represented the county in the territorial legislature. In 1877, when the stakes of Zion were organized, Bishop Hatch was made President of Wasatch stake. He continued in the mercantile business and organized a co-operative store, the business of which has constantly increased. His two oldest sons are associated with him in merchandizing and stock raising. In addition to his other public duties, he has performed military service, leading a company of cavalry to the relief of the Salmon river settlement late in the fifties.

In November, 1880, President Hatch was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died after a lingering illness of four months, and was buried in the cemetery at Lehi beside their two sons, Rodolph and John, who died while their father was in England. In addition to these, she had borne him five children, namely, Joseph, the eldest, superintendent of the co-operative store; Abram C., who has charge of the horse and cattle herds; Minnie A., who is married to Captain Pardon Dodds, of Ashley valley; Emma Jane and Lucy Ann. In April, 1882, President Hatch married Miss Ruth Woolley, daughter of the late Bishop Edwin D. Wolley, of Salt Lake City. By her he has had four children—John, Mary Ann, Fanny La Prele and Edwin D.

In 1883 Mr. Hatch made a trip to Washington, D. C., for the purpose of getting a claim allowed by the government. In this he was successful. While there he attended a reception given by President Arthur, and to which he was accompanied by Mrs. Belva A. Lockwood, Washington's lady lawyer. He also formed the acquaintance of Senator Edmunds, Secretary Teller, Major Powell and other notable men. In 1885 he attended the St. Louis cattle convention, and by request officiated as chaplain. He was accompanied by his wife and by Judge Woolley and wife, of Washington county, Utah. After getting through with the business and festivities of the occasion, the party took train for Memphis, and from there floated down to New Orleans on a palace steamer to attend the Southern and Central American Exposition.

Mr. Hatch is a natural humorist and is noted for his genial disposition. He has a happy home, which is always open to his friends. He is benevolent and charitable, and has ever been greatly interested in education. As a member of the Utah Legislature he brought in the bill setting apart a portion of the public revenue for the benefit of the common schools. He was also the member who first moved the passage of the woman



suffrage act, afterwards repealed by the Edmunds law. He remained President of Wasatch Stake until 1901, when, on account of failing health, he was honorably released from his long and faithful service in that capacity.

---

## EDWIN D. WOOLLEY, JR.

**E**NERGETIC, thrifty and prosperous, straight-forward, out-spoken and manly, of stalwart build and vigorous mentality, the name-sake son of Bishop Edwin D. Wolley has inherited many of the qualities of his worthy and distinguished father. He was born at Nauvoo, Illinois, April 30, 1845, and was a little toddling child when he came with his parents to Salt Lake valley. His mother's maiden name was Mary Wickersham. The family arrived here in the fall of 1848.

In the Pioneer city of the Rocky mountains the Wolleys made their home, and here Edwin's boyhood and early manhood were passed. He spent the winter of 1865-6 at St. George, and saw service in the Navajo war, being one of a party who recovered the body of Dr. Whitmore, who was killed by the Indians near Pipe Springs. Returning to Salt Lake City the following spring, he served in the Blackhawk Indian war, under Colonel Heber P. Kimball. In 1867 he again visited St. George, spending the winter there.

In the spring of 1868 he married Miss Emma Geneva Bentley, of that place, the ceremony being performed at Salt Lake City. The following winter he took up a permanent residence at St. George, where he employed his time in farming and freighting.

In 1869 he went to California for goods for the St. George Co-operative store, but instead of returning with goods, he brought home the dead body of his brother, Franklin B. Woolley, who had been killed by Indians near San Bernardino, on March 21st of that year, while returning from a similar errand to that upon which Edwin had started. The latter held at St. George the offices of constable, deputy-sheriff and justice of the peace, and was also a member of the city council.

When the United Order was organized by President Brigham Young, in 1874, Mr. Woolley took a prominent part in the movement. Three years later he married his second wife, Florence Snow, and in the spring of 1877 went upon a mission to Europe, where he labored in the British Mission. Returning thence after faithfully discharging his duty, he made preparations a few years later to change his place of residence from St. George to Upper Kanab, in Kane county.

This change was effected in 1882. He located a fine ranch in a beautiful picturesque spot known as "Wolley's," where the writer of this sketch had the pleasure some years later of visiting him and a portion of his estimable family and partaking of their bounteous and whole-souled hospitality. The other part of his household—Mrs. Florence Snow Woolley and her children—were living at that time in Arizona. Mr. Woolley turned his attention to farming, stock-raising and dairying, in all of which he prospered.

In June, 1884, he became President of the Kanab Stake of Zion, being set apart under the hands of Apostles Erastus Snow and John W. Taylor. In 1889 he moved to Kanab, his present home, where he engaged in stock-raising and merchandizing. All that can be said of any one who has led a frontier life, breaking ground, fighting Indians, constructing roads, bridges, dams and ditches, erecting meeting houses and schoolhouses, and building up the country in general, can be said of the subject of this brief biography—too brief to do full justice to a good and worthy man, the beau ideal of a colonizer, following in the footsteps of his honored sire, who was prominent among the founders of Utah.

## GEORGE WASHINGTON BRIMHALL.

FROM childhood the life of George W. Brimhall was an eventful one. It began in the far East, in the Chestnut Woods on Canada Creek, New York, where he was born November 14, 1814. When but five years old he fell from the limb of a cherry tree, thirty feet, and was picked up for dead, but was restored through the nursing and faith of his prayerful mother. He remembered that the following winter the snow drifted ten feet deep, covering the fences. During that period the family lived mostly on potatoes, roasted in the ashes; the father being away most of the time.

In October, 1827, the Brimhalls moved to Olean Point, and the next spring to Melville on Oswao Creek, which flows into the Alleghany river. There the father rented a saw mill, made and sold lumber at six dollars a thousand, shingles at one dollar a thousand, and paid twenty-four dollars a barrel for flour, beans, pork and maple sugar, shipped from what is now Pittsburg in large canoes, five hundred miles, through an Indian country. At this place George, by an accident among the logs, came near losing his life, and while out in the woods searching for a cow, narrowly escaped being killed by a panther. Having about thirty thousand feet of lumber, and as many shingles, they prepared a raft eighty feet long, and loading everything upon it, including the entire family, they went down the Alleghany to Fort Diem Quesna (Pittsburg), where they sold their lumber. Starting again with the raft they were soon on the Ohio river, finally landing at Lawrenceburg, Dearborn county, Indiana, twelve miles from which place they purchased a quarter section of lumber land and worked on it for ten years, making a good home.

In 1835, being nearly twenty-one years of age, George was left in charge of the farm, and during the summer he joined a surveying party which surveyed the lands once occupied by the Miami Indians, who were being moved west across the Missouri. He tells of one old Indian whom he found sitting on a large log and looking very serious. When the staff was planted on the log and the chain men came up rattling the links, the old man gazed until his eyes were dimmed with tears and his bosom heaved with emotion. Without saying a word he hobbled away into the thick forest. The white man's progress was the red man's doom.

The year 1837 found George and his father at Pleasant Grove, McHenry county, Illinois, where they bought out some squatters, securing three hundred and twenty acres of choice timber and prairie land, for which they afterwards paid the government. Here the son would have settled, but being disappointed in love, after building a house, fencing a farm and renting it, he went off, "oblivious of everything except his books and his music." He returned to visit his mother, and after roaming around considerably, finally married. Five years later a growing estrangement between him and his wife culminated in their separation.

About this time, while bowed by the weight of that sorrow, he had a vision, which he thus describes: "Standing at my door I saw myself walking toward the West under a canopy of brilliant clouds that I had seen once before. I saw myself traversing undulating plains, crossing rivulets, creeks and rivers, rising higher and higher to the table lands of great and lofty mountains, whose peaks reached through the clouds. Often I wandered, climbing over craggy rocks, glaciers, cliffs and snow-drifts, which had not been disturbed for centuries, with and without road, trail or path, and descending with care over precipices seemingly impossible to pass without swift destruction. At last I emerged into a beautiful valley, six thousand feet above the level of the sea, lying north and south between the Rocky and the Sierra Nevada mountains, uninhabited save by a few partly nude, desolate human beings, eating roots and insects for a subsistence." The same year he realized the fulfillment of his vision; for on the 10th of July he with his brothers John and Noah emerged from the mouth of Emigration Canyon and joined the early settlers of Salt Lake valley.

In the winter of 1850-1 George W. Brimhall accompanied George A. Smith and other colonists to Iron county, touching en route at the Spanish Fork river, where afterwards



arose the settlement that became his permanent home. He speaks of the since noted mounds and inscriptions at Paragoonah, and of meeting with the Indian chief "Walker," concerning whom and his people, upon whose lands the colonists settled, Mr. Brimhall says: "This warlike chief held despotic sway over all the tribes of that region. Not a gun was discharged, not a deer killed or a fish caught without his say, when, where and the quantity. But the might of the despot was about to be broken. The cry 'Walker is coming!' helped to complete our fort in quick time, and he arrived only to be disappointed. A peace commission was sent to him, but he was found to be moody, as in deep reflection. Our animals were in the fort, our pickets posted, double guard on duty, composed of men who were not to be surprised and murdered by Walker's treachery. Next morning he came up to 'narrowap' (trade). He had three Indian child prisoners, whom he tied to the sage-brush to feed on grass, which they did with relish. A council of the whole colony was held, and we agreed to give Walker a beef, though we had none to spare, but thought it cheaper to feed than fight him. Mrs. Decker Smith and J. P. Barnard purchased the little prisoners with a horse, and they soon made progress in civilization. Clearing land, plowing and sowing, making ditches and watering was our next business. Every officer did his duty; no fees, no salary, the honor of the position being the only compensation for services. I was road commissioner and prosecuting attorney, and was drawn to my highest tension. The county of Iron was then several hundred miles long and a hundred and fifty miles broad, containing probably about three thousand inhabitants, dwelling in log cabins, wagons and tents. Our wheat bid fair for half a crop and our cereals were excellent, but there was no threshing machine, no grist mill and no saw mill in that section. It was now the fall of 1851."

Mr. Brimhall represented Iron county in the session of the Territorial legislature which convened at Salt Lake City, January 5, 1852. Clad in a new buckskin suit, he became known as "the buckskin orator." He served during three sessions. He was one of the early settlers of Ogden, moving there in November, 1854, and serving three years as a city councilor. Resigning that position in 1863, he moved with his family back to Salt Lake City.

He was one of those called in 1864 to strengthen the settlements on the Rio Virgen river, and had some severe experiences in the heat and drouth of the southern country, receiving on one occasion a sunstroke. Says he: "I told my little boy, George H., to take my body back with him when he went home to Salt Lake. He promised he would, which was all I wished. I said good-bye to my wife and children. My spirit arose out of my body and was ascending from it very slowly, feeling perfectly happy and without pain. Looking down I saw Thomas Rhoades and another man with their hands upon my head, and I heard Brother Rhoades say, 'In the name of Jesus Christ come back into your body and live again.' I began to settle down, my spirit entering my body again, but not without much pain. In a few days I was well."

Mr. Brimhall was instrumental in forming a treaty for the Mormon people with five nations of Indians. He and his brother Norman, assisted by John Cox, made the treaty, and neither party has ever violated it. The aged colonizer died September 30, 1895, at his home in Spanish Fork, holding the office of a Patriarch in the Utah stake of Zion. He is the father of numerous children, the most noted of whom, the son of his wife Rachel Ann Mayer, is Professor George H. Brimhall, of the Brigham Young Academy.

## JOHN CROOK.

JOHN CROOK was born at Topping, a village of Lancashire, England, October 9, 1831. His parents were Dan Crook and Margaret Kay. When four years old he met with a painful accident, the mark of which he bears to this day. He was playing on the hearthstone of his father's home, when his clothes caught fire; he ran into the open air, the wind fanning the flames, and only through the timely assistance of a lady who caught him and doused him in a rain barrel did he escape being burned to death.

The parents were in moderate circumstances. The father had been reared on a farm, but after marriage had secured a position in the Eagley Mills, near Topping. The son received a common English education, attending a primary school until eight years

of age. At nine he with a sister was put to work in the factory, winding or filling spools for their father. John labored one half the day and attended school the remaining half; this being compulsory by law and by the master of the mills. The tuition was six cents a week, which amount was held out of the boy's wages. Children under thirteen were not allowed to work full time, but John, being large of stature, was passed by the medical examiner for that age when twelve. He was then apprenticed to William Cooper, in the same factory, for five years. He gained a knowledge of weaving braces and all kinds of broad tapes, for binding carpets, etc. During his apprenticeship his wages began at six shillings a week, and increased one shilling a week each year. After serving his time he engaged in piece-work, which increased his income to twelve or fourteen shillings. This employment the young man followed until he was eighteen years of age.

On Christmas day of 1850—by which time the family had become Latter-day Saints—John Crook, his father, his two sisters and a brother-in-law left their homes and took train for Liverpool, there to embark for America, their ultimate destination being Utah. They sailed on the ship "Ellen," January 8, 1851. In the Irish Channel about midnight a schooner ran across the track of the "Ellen," becoming entangled in her jib-boom, and in swinging around broke the fore and main yardarms. The event created consternation on board, but the passengers were finally quieted. The vessel put into Cardigan Bay, North Wales, for repairs, and remained there two weeks on account of headwinds. The captain became impatient to again set sail, and for eight days or more was tacking about in the channel, finding it very difficult, as some punster observed, "to get clear of Cape Clear." During one night the wind shifted in the vessel's favor, and on the morning of January 31st she was on the broad bosom of the Atlantic, sailing westward at the rate of nine knots an hour. No further delay ensued until she was becalmed three or four days in the West Indies. She arrived at the bar of the Mississippi on the 12th of March, and was towed across by a steam tug, reaching New Orleans early in the morning of the 14th; progress being slow on account of two other vessels attached to the tug. Five days later the company of emigrants in which the Crook family were traveling left New Orleans for St. Louis; a seven days' passage. On the 13th of April they left St. Louis for Kanesville, twenty days being consumed in the journey thither, as the Mississippi was very low.

John Crook remained on the frontier until the summer of 1856. Meantime his father died in August, 1852, sadly disappointed at not being able to come to Utah that year; and John was thus left with the care of his single sister, younger than himself, on his hands. About this time also he was afflicted with chills and fever, from which he suffered intermittently for eight months. He became very weak, but between attacks managed to make barely enough to sustain life, by chopping cord wood. He was paid for his work in bad flour, sour and almost worthless. But better days came. His sister married, John prospered, and in 1856 he had a good outfit with which to cross the plains.

Leaving both his sisters behind, they having joined the "Josephites," he started from Florence, Nebraska, bound for Utah, on June 5th of that year, coming by way of the Elkhorn, Loup Fork and North Platte, the route generally pursued by Mormon emigrants. P. C. Merrill was captain of fifty, and E. B. Tripp captain of ten in the same company. The usual experiences of buffalo hunts and stampedes befell, and what was far more important to Mr. Crook, he formed the acquaintance of his future wife, who was also in the company. The passage of the plains thus became a pleasure trip, replete with romance.

It was August 15, 1856, when they encamped on the old Union Square in Salt Lake City. Mr. Crook remained here but three days, and then proceeded to Provo, where he bought land and built a dwelling house. There he married on September 6th of the same year Mary Giles, the lady previously mentioned, Bishop J. O. Luke performing the ceremony. During his three years residence at Provo occurred the "Echo Canyon war," in which he participated.

May 1st, 1859, witnessed his removal to Timpanogas valley—now Wasatch county—which he had first visited in 1858 with Surveyor J. C. Snow and others, at which time they surveyed lands south-west of where Heber City now stands. John Crook was one of the founders of Heber, his being one of the first seventeen families in that place. On May 5th, 1859 he and Thomas Rasband, with two yoke of cattle and a plow, turned their first furrow in Timpanogas or Provo valley. The weather was so cold, even in the vernal season, that they had to wear overcoats and mittens. The outlook was forbidding, but the doughty colonizers were not discouraged, and providence smiled upon their labors. Fencing, farming, fort and bridge building, and the construction of canyon roads were all included in the work of building up Wasatch county. The early settlers experienced



much trouble from grasshoppers, and at times it was difficult to obtain flour, there being no grist mill at Heber. Mr. Crook was in the Blackhawk Indian war, and did considerable fighting. In the Wasatch military district in 1868 he was Adjutant of the First Battalion of Infantry. His life-record is filled with interesting experiences too numerous to mention in this narrative. A single page, description of his methods of dealing with the grasshoppers must suffice: "During the years 1868 and 1870 grasshoppers took almost all the crops in the valley. I saved five acres of wheat each year, by running a stream of water around the land. Early in the morning the whole family, including my wife, would go out with long willows and drive back the hoppers that had jumped the ditch, working all day to keep them back. We would drive them into the streams, having peeled willows slanting downward in the bank of the ditch. This worked them off down stream, away from the land. This was kept up for four weeks or more. The hoppers began to fly and then we quit. By this method we raised enough grain for bread until another harvest." Among other hardships of frontier life he mentions the fact that as late as 1862 there was no grist mill in the valley, the settlers taking their grain to Provo to grind. That year the Provo canyon road was washed out, leaving them to live on chopped boiled wheat until spring, when they took their grist to Hoytsville.

John Crook was one of the first to introduce fruit culture in Wasatch county, where many disappointing experiences in this direction finally resulted in gratifying success. He has acted as corresponding secretary of Wasatch county to the Agricultural Bureau at Washington, D. C.; and for many years, and at last accounts, was a director and President of the Wasatch Agricultural Society. He has also acted as voluntary observer for the National Weather Bureau. Among other positions held by him are the following: Choir leader at Heber City for seventeen years; first counselor to Bishop William Forman, of the Heber West Ward, chosen July 2nd, 1877; and a High Councillor of Wasatch stake, set apart November 2nd, 1884. He has also served as a home missionary. He was a school trustee from 1864 to 1872, and road supervisor from 1868 to 1870. Since 1862 he has been connected with the Heber City dramatic company.

In 1882 he became interested in the business of lumbering and quarrying with his friend Forman. Later the firm of Forman and Crook dissolved and was succeeded by that of J. Crook and Sons, quarrymen. Mrs. Crook died September 13, 1888. Mr. Crook has had nine children, seven of whom were living when the materials for this article were furnished. The worthy pioneer, fast aging, but firm as ever in his principles, still resides in the mountain-walled city of which he was one of the founders.

# EARLY MILITARY MEN











Wm. H. Walker, 1871

Mr. H. Walker

Wm. H. Walker, 1871

## DANIEL HANMER WELLS.

**N**O grander name adorns the pages of Utah's history, and few names are more illustrious in Mormon annals, than that of General Daniel H. Wells. He was emphatically a man among men. Like a granite mountain, its very ruggedness enhancing its sublimity, his great life and character loomed above the lives and characters of most of his fellows. He was a man innately great, one who needed not the trappings and the suits of office, or even the glamour of splendid achievements, to make him seem great, and was so constituted that he could not be flattered into the idea that his soul was any larger on a mountain top than in a valley, in office or out of it; or that honor, happiness and success depend necessarily upon the admiration and plaudits of the world. He was willing to sacrifice even his good name—far more to him than wealth or titles—to win the approval of his conscience and the favor of his Maker; and he made that sacrifice, freely and voluntarily, when he associated himself with the unpopular people and religion which to him were the people and religion of the Most High God.

Daniel H. Wells was the only son of Daniel Wells by his second wife Catherine Chapin, and was born at Trenton, Oneida county, New York, October 27, 1814. He had an only sister, Catherine Chapin Wells, and five half-sisters, the issue of his father's first marriage. On the paternal side he was descended from Thomas Wells, the fourth governor of Connecticut, and on the maternal side from David Chapin, a veteran of the Revolution, who served under Washington and was a scion of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of New England.

When Daniel was twelve years old he was left, by the death of his father, with the care of his mother and younger sister upon his hands, the other members of the family being beyond the need of help. Large of stature and strong of limb, he did a man's work, it is said, while receiving a boy's pay; laboring at this period upon a farm. At the age of eighteen, in the settlement of his father's estate, he and his sister received a little means, which enabled them to migrate with their mother to Marietta, Ohio, where Daniel taught school one winter, and the next spring moved to Illinois, settling at a little place called Commerce, where afterwards arose the beautiful Mormon city of Nauvoo.

It was here that he came in contact with the Latter-day Saints; not immediately, however, their headquarters being still at Kirtland, Ohio, when he settled on the banks of the Mississippi. Taking up virgin land, he cleared it of timber, built a small house, farmed, planted orchards, and otherwise developed and beautified his new home on the borders of the western wilderness. He supported his mother and sister until they married, and he himself had entered the state of wedlock. His wife's maiden name was Eliza Robison, sister to the late Lewis Robison, of Salt Lake City. They married about the year 1835, and a year later a son whom they named Albert was born to them. They prospered, accumulated large tracts of land, and laid the foundation for future wealth and independence.

Before attaining his majority, Mr. Wells had entered upon his official career, being first elected constable and then justice of the peace. He was an officer in the first military organization of Hancock county. In politics a staunch Whig, he merged into a Republican and remained one to the end of his days. He was active and prominent in the political conventions of that period, and though not a professor of religion, was much esteemed by men of all creeds and parties. As a private citizen he frequently arbitrated his neighbors' differences, and as "Squire" Wells became noted for his wisdom, impartiality and high sense of justice. His name was a synonym for courage and integrity. An affectionate husband and father, a true and faithful friend, he was broad-minded and charitable to all men, a lover of his country, a fearless champion of freedom, and a foe to oppression in all its forms.

He was in his twenty-fifth year, when, in the spring of 1839, the outcast Mormons, expelled from Missouri, began gathering at and around Commerce, Hancock county,



Illinois. With characteristic generosity, he at once befriended the homeless people and extended to them a cordial and hearty welcome. His American pride, patriotism and sense of justice were outraged by the cruel and inhuman treatment to which they had been subjected. He might have speculated out of their necessities, but would not. Plating his land into city lots, he let them have it almost on their own terms. On a portion of eighty acres that had belonged to him, on a bluff above the village, was built the Nauvoo Temple.

Though not connected with Mormonism until after the death of its founder, Daniel H. Wells was always a faithful friend to the Prophet and his associates, and at the first municipal election held under the Nauvoo charter, February 1, 1841, he was chosen an alderman and a member of the city council. He was also a regent of the university, and became brigadier-general in the Legion. He was ever a wise counselor, and the Prophet often advised with him regarding measures and movements for the welfare of the people. Though re-elected alderman in 1843, he does not seem to have been present at the fateful meeting of the city council, June 10, 1844, when the municipal authorities decreed the abatement of the Nauvoo Expositor, the event that precipitated the murder of the Prophet and the Patriarch. "Squire" Wells heard the case for and against the defendants, after they had been liberated on habeas corpus by the municipal court, and after examining, discharged them, their course in relation to the "Expositor" being found strictly legal under the charter and ordinances of the city.

After discharging the Prophet (who was mayor of Nauvoo) the "Squire" advised him to go to Carthage and be tried before an anti-Mormon magistrate, urging this as the most prudent and politic course that could be taken, and as the best means of disarming prejudice and opposition. "I believe he could have gone then in safety," said General Wells, relating this incident in after years, "but instead he started for the Rocky mountains. Returning, he went to Carthage, but at a time when I would no more have advised it than I would have advised him to enter the mouth of hell." He recognized, however, that it was the Prophet's destiny that was leading him. The hour of martyrdom had struck, and the pre-destined victim was ready for the sacrifice.

"Squire" Wells' indignation at the cowardly crime which robbed the Latter-day Saints of their foremost leaders, was only equalled by the strength of his stern protest against the demand made by Governor Ford for the arms of the Nauvoo Legion. He did not become a Mormon until two years later, when the exodus of the Saints from Illinois was well nigh complete, and the remnant left in the doomed city of Nauvoo were threatened by armed mobs who came against them in violation of the most solemn treaties. In this hour of extreme peril, when cowards would have quailed and most men hesitated, Daniel H. Wells cast in his lot with the plundered and oppressed people, resolving to share in their persecutions and die if need be in their defense. He was baptized August 9, 1846.

In the siege and battle of Nauvoo, which began on the 12th of September and continued for several days, General Wells played a prominent and valiant part, acting as aid to Lieutenant-Colonel Cutler in command of the citizen force, which after a hard fight succeeded in repulsing Brockman and his "regulators." During the whole of the fighting, he on his white charger was a conspicuous mark for the rifles and cannon of the enemy, but escaped unhurt. When the city surrendered, he departed, with others, and after reaching the Iowa shore was still a mark for the artillery of the invaders, who had again broken their pledges and begun to plunder and abuse the defenseless citizens. General Wells picked up one of the cannon balls and sent it with his compliments to the Governor of Iowa, whose Territory had thus been assailed. In a one-horse buggy he rode day and night to reach the companies ahead and represent the situation at Nauvoo, so that teams might be sent back for the relief of those who had been expelled from the city.

In embracing the faith and following the fortunes of the Saints, Daniel H. Wells made a sacrifice before which the heart of man stands still; he sundered the strongest and sweetest of human ties and laid his tenderest feelings upon the altar. His wife, whom he dearly loved, refused to follow him, and when he, broken-hearted over the separation, left Nauvoo, she and her little son, their only child, remained behind. He gave them all his property, retaining only the outfit with which he traveled West. He reached Winter Quarters, joined the general emigration of 1848, and acted as aide-de-camp to President Brigham Young on the second journey of the great Pioneer to the Rocky mountains.

As he had been intimate with the Prophet Joseph Smith at Nauvoo, so he became the familiar associate of President Young and the other Mormon leaders prior and subsequent to the founding of Salt Lake City. He resided first in the Eighth Ward, but in accordance with President Young's desire afterwards moved into the Eighteenth Ward,

where the President himself resided. In a small adobe house east of the old Deseret News corner, most of his children were born. He afterwards purchased the corner upon which the Templeton building now stands, with a large house erected by Apostle Ezra T. Benson, who had moved to Cache valley. In Salt Lake and Utah counties he also acquired valuable farm and city properties. He promoted various industries, and engaged in sundry enterprises. He was the first to develop the coal mines of Summit county, and for many years owned and operated lumber mills in Big Cottonwood canyon. The manufacture of nails was successfully carried on under his management. In 1872 he established the Salt Lake City gas works, the forerunner of the present Utah Light and Power Company, and for years bore almost unassisted the heavy burden of that then unremunerative enterprise.

At the organization of the Provisional Government Daniel H. Wells was attorney-general and subsequently chief justice of Deseret. He sat in the first legislative council. In the Territorial legislature he was a member of the council for many terms, and a member of most of the constitutional conventions preceding statehood. He was a natural legislator, and his advice and assistance in the framing of public documents and the adoption and execution of public measures and policies were invaluable. He had clear perceptions of legal points and was familiar with constitutional principles. He likewise possessed great executive ability, a fact recognized by his repeated elections to the mayoralty of Salt Lake City, which he held for ten consecutive years, beginning with 1866. Up to 1882, when disfranchised under the operations of the Edmunds law, he was a member of the city council.

As early as 1848 he was appointed superintendent of Public Works—a semi-ecclesiastical position—and acted in that capacity at the laying of the corner stones of the Salt Lake Temple in 1853, and for many years thereafter. He superintended the building of the old Council House, in which the courts of Utah were originally held, and which became the temporary home of the University of Deseret. Of that institution he was one of the first regents, and from 1869 to 1878 was its chancellor. This was the period of the University's revival, and virtually the beginning of its career. Though not himself a scholar, he was a zealous friend and promoter of education. A constant reader, he delighted in music, poetry and the drama. Though a good writer, a terse and logical reasoner, he was but an indifferent orator, the matter of his public discourses being much superior to the manner of their delivery.

In the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints he held the offices of Elder, High Priest and Apostle; and on the 4th of January, 1857, became one of the First Presidency, chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Jedediah M. Grant, second counselor to President Brigham Young. He held this position for twenty years and until the death of President Young, when he became a counselor to the Twelve Apostles, who had succeeded to the Presidency.

It is as General Wells that this great man will be best remembered by the non-Mormon citizens of our State. His military career was replete with stirring incidents, from the battle of Nauvoo down to the disbandment of the Nauvoo Legion, as the Utah militia was originally styled. He it was who, with General Charles C. Rich, supervised the organization of the militia at the inception and under the direction of the Provisional Government of Deseret. Daniel H. Wells was elected major-general by the State Assembly, May 26, 1849, and received the rank of lieutenant-general—a title first borne by the Prophet Joseph Smith and subsequently by President Brigham Young—March 27, 1852. Under the Territorial militia law he was re-elected lieutenant-general, April 6, 1857, and as such commanded the forces that opposed the advance of General Johnston into Salt Lake valley during the ensuing fall and winter. Cool-headed, courageous and tactful, Daniel H. Wells was a born commander, and his great abilities never shone to better advantage than in the famous Echo Canyon campaign, conducted by him, under the ever wise direction of Governor Young, with consummate skill. During the Indian troubles in Utah and Sanpete counties General Wells took the field in person, routing the savages at every point. His spirited contention with Governor Shaffer for the rights of the Legion, when some of its officers were arrested for carrying arms in a Fourth of July celebration, was one of many incidents in which his patriotic liberty-loving spirit was manifested.

President Wells spent the greater part of the years 1864 and 1865 at Liverpool, presiding over the European Mission, returning in the fall of the last-named year to Utah. In 1868, at the death of his associate President Heber C. Kimball, he succeeded him in charge of the Endowment House, which served the purpose of the present Salt Lake Temple.



In October, 1871, he was arrested on a trumped up charge made by the notorious cut-throat Bill Hickman, who confessed to the killing of one Richard Yates, at the mouth of Echo Canyon in 1857, and was induced by certain anti-Mormon agitators to implicate General Wells and other prominent Mormons in his crime. It was recognized that the real cause of the prosecution was President Wells' high position in the Mormon Church, and a judicial warfare against prostitution, gambling and liquor-selling instituted by him as mayor of Salt Lake City against friends of the carpet-bag coterie. At Fort Douglas, where the veteran was temporarily held in durance, he was treated most courteously by General Morrow, the commander of the post, who had no sympathy with the vexatious proceeding. Two days after his arrest, which was on Saturday, the 28th, the defendant made application by his attorneys (who had advised him that it would be vain) to be admitted to bail. To the surprise of every one, Judge McKean granted the application, accepting bail in the sum of fifty thousand dollars, though the prosecution demanded half a million. The whole affair was quashed by the Englebrecht decision of 1872.

Mayor Wells was the central figure of an exciting and perilous tumult in the summer of 1874, when at a general election held on the 4th of August (George Q. Cannon and Robert N. Baskin being the rival candidates for delegate to Congress) the United States Marshal, General Maxwell, attempted to take control of the election. The trouble occurred in the Fifth Precinct, the polling place of which was the old City Hall, where a large force of armed deputy-marshals, backed by a mob, came into collision with the police, who arrested several disorderly persons, and were themselves arrested by Maxwell's deputies. Excitement rose to fever heat. Mayor Wells, endeavoring to suppress the tumult, was assaulted and his coat torn to ribbons, before the police could rescue him and force back his ruffian assailants. The front doors were now closed, shutting out the mob, while the police, a goodly array of determined stalwarts, thronged the hallway, awaiting the word of command, which soon came. The tall, angular figure of the lion-hearted mayor, stern as a statue of fate, now appeared upon the balcony, above the howling crowd, whom he commanded to disperse. The answer was a storm of yells and hisses, with shouts of "shoot him! shoot him!" intermingling. "Officers, do your duty," exclaimed the mayor, and the next moment the great doors opened and out came the police, with the force and impetuosity of a mountain torrent, striking right and left with their clubs as they passed through, scattering the confused mob in every direction. Broken heads were plentiful that afternoon, though there were no fatalities, and the mayor and police remained victors of the scene. They were arrested next day and placed under heavy bonds, but nothing came of the attempt made to prosecute them for their stout and effectual vindication of the law. Their conduct was overwhelmingly approved by the citizens, and the affair was soon forgotten by the public, though remembered for life by certain individuals, who had had it impressed upon them physically as well as mentally.

President Wells, with Presidents Young and Kimball did a great deal of traveling through Utah, locating and organizing settlements and counseling the people for their general welfare. In the summer of 1876 he was placed in charge of a company to visit and encourage the newly founded settlements of the Saints in Arizona, and while on the trip narrowly escaped drowning in the Colorado river. He was crossing that stream at Lee's Ferry, when the boat containing his traveling wagon and outfit, with himself and a number of his party, was capsized into the rushing waters. President Wells was a poor swimmer, and was weighed down with his boots and clothing, but he calmly struck out for the shore, and succeeded in reaching it by what seemed to him a miracle. He felt while in the water as if he were buoyed up by invisible hands. Bishop Roundy, another of the party, who was an expert swimmer, was drowned.

An event that portrayed in glowing colors the character of Daniel H. Wells was the one leading to his imprisonment for alleged contempt of court, in refusing to disclose upon the witness stand, in the Miles polygamy case, the sacred mysteries of the Endowment House. During his examination before Associate Justice Emerson, he was asked to describe the apparel worn in the house by persons who went there to be married. He declined to answer and was remanded to the custody of the marshal. Next day, being again questioned, he replied, "I declined to answer that question yesterday, and do so to-day, because I am under moral and sacred obligations not to answer, and it is interwoven in my character never to betray a friend, a brother, my country, my religion or my God." He was fined one hundred dollars and imprisoned for two days in the Utah Penitentiary, to which place he had previously of his own volition accompanied President Young, when the latter, in March, 1875, was imprisoned for alleged contempt of court by order of Chief Justice McKean. At the expiration of his forty-eight hours of durance,

General Wells, on May 6, 1879, was escorted from the Penitentiary to Salt Lake City by a triumphal procession of about ten thousand people, shouting his praises and applauding his heroism.

At the outbreak of the anti-polygamy crusade he was the husband of seven wives, whom he had married since coming to Utah, and the father by them of thirty-seven children, twenty-four of whom were living. He was therefore liable to prosecution under the Edmunds law. The course he would have taken had he been brought before the courts on account of his marital relations, is perfectly clear to all who were acquainted with the man. There would have been no weakening; it would have been fine and imprisonment, or even death, before dishonor. But in December, 1884, he was sent to preside again over the European Mission, and remained there laboring energetically, though in feeble health, until honorably released in January, 1887. He then returned to America, and after visiting relatives in the Eastern States, reached home in July of that year. He was not molested by the crusaders, and appeared in public with perfect impunity, though the anti-polygamy movement was still in progress.

His next appointment was as President of the Manti Temple, in May, 1888. The choice of such a man for such a place was a most happy one. He had been familiar with Temple work for many years, and had taken great delight therein. The doctrines of Mormonism embracing salvation for the dead—one of the main purposes for which Mormon Temples are erected—were the ones that originally attracted him, and the performances of sacred ordinances in behalf of his kindred and friends who had passed away gave his generous and philanthropic soul unalloyed happiness. He had been present at the dedication of the St. George, Logan and Manti temples, and had offered the dedicatory prayer when the first named building was consecrated. The peaceful atmosphere of the House of God was most congenial to him in his declining years and the gradually failing condition of his physical health. He officiated in the Temple and as counselor to the Twelve Apostles until stricken with his final illness.

Perhaps nothing gave the venerable leader greater satisfaction in a material way than the fact that he was able to leave his family, whom he fondly loved, in comfortable circumstances. He had been heavily involved financially for many years prior to 1889, having pledged all his property for the success of the gas works which he had founded. An affectionate and indulgent husband and father, liberal to friends and employes, and lavish in his hospitality,—all these had combined to embarrass him, and he had seen his large possessions slip piece by piece into the vortex represented by his liabilities, until from a position of comparative wealth he was reduced to one almost of distress. By a superhuman effort, marvelous at his time of life, he succeeded in extricating himself and saving a portion of his property. Selling at a most propitious time the remnant of his real estate, he paid off debts amounting to hundreds of thousands of dollars, and then purchased homes for his families, in which he left them when he departed. He also gave to his numerous sons and daughters, such as were in a position to avail themselves of it, the precious legacy of a good education, besides doing all in his power to make them good and useful citizens, honorable, upright, exemplary members of society.

General Wells died at Salt Lake City, which had been his home for upwards of forty years, March 24, 1891, the immediate cause of his death being pleuro-pneumonia. He departed peacefully, without pain, and conscious to the last. His family is one of the best known and most distinguished in the State. He was the father of Heber M. Wells, the present Governor of Utah; of Rulon S. Wells, one of the First Council of Seventy; Junius F. Wells, a prominent business man and pioneer worker in the great Mutual Improvement cause; Melvin D. Wells, a High Councillor of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion; and Lieutenant Briant H. Wells, U. S. A., a West Point graduate, who was wounded at the battle of Santiago de Cuba, and is now serving his country in the Philippines. The eldest son, the Rev. Albert Wells, is an Episcopalian minister, residing at last accounts in Grand Rapids, Michigan. Among the other sons are Joseph S., Gershom B., Victor P., Louis R. and Charles H., all well known business men. The best known of the living daughters are Mrs. Abbie C. Young, Mrs. May W. Whitney, Misses Kate, Lyde and Emmeline Wells, Mrs. Emily W. Grant, Mrs. Annie W. Cannon, Mrs. Nettie Culmer, Mrs. Clara Hedges and Mrs. Edna W. Sloan. The surviving widows of General Wells are Mrs. Martha G. H. Wells, Mrs. Lydia A. Wells, Mrs. Susan H. Wells, Mrs. Hannah C. Wells, and Mrs. Emmeline B. Wells, all women of worth and integrity.



## JAMES FERGUSON.

**S**OLDIER, actor, orator and lawyer, one of the brightest and most versatile minds, and from what his friends say of him, one of the most winsome and loveable natures, James Ferguson was a native of Belfast, Ireland, born on the 28th of February, 1828. His parents were Francis and Mary Patrick Ferguson, and he was the second son and eldest but two of their seven children. The family were in humble circumstances, but the children were sent to school and were also carefully trained in the religion of their parents, staunch Methodists. When James was a little over nine years old, his mother died—an event touchingly referred to in his journal—and before he was thirteen he bade farewell to home and friends and went to Liverpool, having accepted a situation there, procured for him through the kindness of Mr. Phillip Johnston, one of his father's friends.

Tuesday, December 29, 1840, was the date of his departure from Ireland. Accompanied by his father, he took passage on the steamer "Falcon" and arrived at Liverpool between five and six o'clock the same evening. The business house by which he was employed was that of Steains & Rowley, afterwards Steains, Rowley & Co., tea dealers; and at the beginning of 1841 he was bound to them as an apprentice for seven years. He resided at the home of John Clements, 13 Skelhorne Street, and through him and his son Gilbert became acquainted with the Latter-day Saints, who had a flourishing branch in Liverpool and were holding regular meetings at the Music Hall in Bold Street. Young Ferguson was naturally of a religious turn, and in his childhood had often been impressed with the eloquent sermons delivered by the expounders of his parents' creed. What had most affected his tender mind was "the awful hell" pictured by them as the eternal abode of unrepentant sinners. True to the teachings of his parents, and influenced more or less by the terrible portrayals of the preachers, he led a godly life, and taking the "penitent form" at the Methodist meetings, tried hard to convince himself that he was converted and saved. He was not clear upon the point, however, and became entirely unsettled after hearing a sermon by a Mormon Elder—George J. Adams—delivered at the Hall in Bold Street.

During his sojourn in Liverpool James revisited the scenes of his childhood, and soon afterward his father and his youngest brother, John Patrick Ferguson, with an uncle and aunt, emigrated to America, sailing for New York February 22, 1842, to be followed a year and a half later by his brother Francis and his sisters Margaret, Jane and Mary Ann. The parting advice which James Ferguson received from his sire was to continue attending the Methodist class meetings and not go near the Latter-day Saints.

This advice, however, the boy found it impossible to obey. He was drawn irresistibly to the Mormon meetings, and some of his most esteemed associates were converts to that faith. One incident that had a great effect upon him was hearing a woman speak in tongues at an outdoor meeting in Toxteth Park, a meeting he had reluctantly consented to attend at the request of Mr. Clements, who desired him to accompany his son thither. The father and son were Latter-day Saints, but the mother was much opposed to Mormonism, and made it decidedly uncomfortable for Gilbert and his friend "Jim" after they began attending the Bold Street meetings.

James Ferguson joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in May, 1842, being baptized on the 25th of that month by Elder John Lindsay in the river Mersey. He was confirmed the Sunday following—May 29th. He received the gift of tongues and frequently used it in the meetings of the Saints. He, Gilbert Clements and George Q. Cannon, boys together, were members of the Bold Street choir. His father wrote to him from Staten Island, expressing the hope that he was still attending his class meetings (Methodist, of course) and James answered, informing him that he had become a Latter-day Saint and advising him to do likewise. At the same time he dutifully submitted to his sire his reasons for taking that important step.

Ordained a Priest April 16, 1843, he became a zealous and efficient missionary in

Liverpool and the surrounding region. Winning in manner, talented to an unusual degree, quick-witted and eloquent, he rendered valiant service to the Mormon cause during the remaining years of his sojourn in that land. Among his most valued friends was Elder John Webster, his Nestor in the Church and a second father to him, who sailed for America in March, 1844. He afterwards became a protegee of Wilford Woodruff, the Apostle, by whose advice and assistance he finally reached the haven of his hopes, the "Land of Zion." At Newton, near Warrington, some miles from Liverpool, he became acquainted with and enamored of Miss Jane Robinson, whom he afterwards married. She was a Mormon girl and like himself an "exile of Erin." In a manuscript book of poems dedicated to her in October, 1851, are many tender stanzas addressed to her.

At the opening of 1846 James Ferguson left the employment of Steains, Rowley & Co., with whom he had served five years, and on the 16th of January went on board the ship "Liverpool," bound for New Orleans. On the same vessel were Elder Elijah F. Sheets, returning from his English mission, and his wife Margaret Hutchinson, who was married to him on board by Apostle Woodruff, who, after performing the ceremony, returned with Elders Reuben Hedlock and Amos Fielding to Liverpool, leaving the company of Saints to begin their voyage. The only exciting incident of the sea journey was after the ship arrived at New Orleans and was being towed into harbor. It was the 23rd of March. In crossing the bar, the "Liverpool" ran foul of the "Thomas Perkins" lying at anchor, and carried away the jib-boom and part of the rigging. The "Liverpool's" fore-top mast was broken and her rigging badly damaged by the collision. Down upon her deck came the jib-boom of the other vessel, nearly all the passengers being on deck at the time and on the side where the damage was done. "The mercy of God alone," says Ferguson, "preserved us from much loss of life."

Landing on the morning of the 25th, he took steamer on the night of the 27th for St. Louis, reaching that city on the evening of April 3rd. He there met his old friend John Webster, and wept to find that he had been disfellowshipped from the Church. "May God grant," says he, "a sweet termination to so bitter a matter." Continuing his journey northward, he reached Montrose, crossed the Mississippi in a skiff, and arrived at Nauvoo on the 6th of April. Apostle Orson Hyde was then in charge of the Saints in the half-deserted city, President Brigham Young and most of the Twelve, at the head of a company of about two thousand souls, having departed for the West.

On the 13th of April Apostle Woodruff arrived from England, and it was in his company that James Ferguson joined the general exodus. He speaks of meeting at Nauvoo the Cannon boys and others whom he had known in Liverpool, and concerning his occupation while at Nauvoo, says, "I am getting acquainted with a variety of employments, such as milking, chopping, feeding, driving oxen and mules, and several other minor requisites." He left Nauvoo April 30th, with two wagons, two yoke of oxen, two cows and a calf belonging to Apostle Woodruff. The weather was rainy and dismal, progress slow and difficult, and conditions anything but comfortable.

He reached Mount Pisgah on the 15th of June, and was there when Captain James Allen of the United States army arrived with a letter from President Polk, requesting the Mormon authorities to furnish five hundred men "to go as pioneers and plant the standard of the United States in California," then a province of Mexico. Captain Allen was referred to President Young and the authorities at Council Bluffs. Ferguson continued on his way and arrived at the Bluffs on the 9th of July.

A week later he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, and on July 21st started with his comrades for Fort Leavenworth, where they were armed and equipped for the campaign. He was enrolled in Company "A," Captain Jefferson Hunt, and held the rank of sergeant-major. His ready pen was serviceable in making up the muster rolls of the Battalion, and having been appointed by Dr. Willard Richards "the historian of the campaign," he kept a graphic account of the movements of the volunteers throughout their long and toilsome tramp to the Pacific Coast. A prayerful, devout spirit pervades his record from beginning to end. Cromwell and his "Ironsides," though more sanctimonious were not more truly religious than these Mormon volunteers, who with the blessing of their Apostolic leaders upon their heads, went forth to do service in their country's cause. An interesting feature of their camp life was a debating society, in which, we may be sure, young Ferguson—almost a Robert Emmett in eloquence—shone with lustre. His wit and humor enlivened every scene, and he was a universal favorite. The details of this unparalleled infantry march—so designated by Colonel Cooke, who led the Battalion from Santa Fe into Southern California—cannot be given here. Suffice it, that after untold hardships and privations, incident to the traversing of an untrodden wilderness, Sergeant Ferguson and his comrades reached their destination, and after a



year's faithful service—the term for which they had enlisted—were honorably discharged at Los Angeles, July 16, 1847.

James Ferguson remained in California until 1848, in October of which year he arrived at Salt Lake City, where he established a permanent home. Soon after his arrival he was elected sheriff of Salt Lake county, and held that office for several years. In the original organization of the militia he was second lieutenant of Company "A," first regiment, Nauvoo Legion, and subsequently captain of company "B" in the same regiment. They were known as "Life Guards" or "Minute Men." He was with Captain George D. Grant's command, which, in February, 1850, operated against the hostile Indians in Utah county, (see chapter 22, volume I) and was a member of the dashing cavalry squad which, at Provo river, stormed and captured a strongly fortified position, thus turning the tide of battle against the savage foe. His rise was rapid, his rare and varied gifts, which were much in demand, readily paving his way to positions of honor and responsibility. At the organization of the Utah legislature in December, 1852, he was elected (not for the first time) secretary of the council, and served in that capacity during one or more sessions of the Assembly. Earlier in the year, when the office of Territorial attorney-general was created by the legislature, he was the original incumbent of that position. He was also a member of the legislative council. As natural a lawyer as he was an orator (though self-taught in both) he took first rank among local members of the legal profession, and bid fair to become famous as a jurist far beyond the borders of this isolated, mountain-girt commonwealth. He began to study law about the time of his arrival in Salt Lake valley. He read much, had a retentive memory and his brilliant intellect speedily mastered any subject upon which he bent its energies.

He was early identified with the Deseret Dramatic Association, and on New Year's day, 1853, at the opening of the Social Hall—Utah's chief home of the drama until the Salt Lake Theatre was built—he delivered an address in behalf of that organization. According to his diary he made his first professional appearance at the Social Hall on the evening of January 17, 1853, enacting the title role in "Don Caesar de Bazan;" a farce entitled "The Irish Lion" supplementing the main performance. Two nights later he appeared as "Claude Melnotte" in "The Lady of Lyons," and through the remainder of the season was busy mastering and interpreting such characters as "Rolla," "Hamlet," "Iago," "Petruchio," etc. During much of this time he was occupied during the day in the legislature; also with prosecuting cases in court and discharging his duties as sheriff.

The night before the corner-stones of the Salt Lake Temple were laid it devolved upon him to post guards about the grounds as a preliminary to the ceremony of the day following. He was occasionally called upon to guard President Young and other Church leaders in their travels to and fro, especially through the Indian country. He was not only trusted but beloved by the President and his associates, who much enjoyed his society and were often made merry by his witticisms. General Daniel H. Wells was particularly fond of him. He was once heard to say that he never loved man more than he loved James Ferguson. Among his most intimate friends were Horace K. Whitney, Robert T. Burton and James M. Barlow.

At the General Conference in April, 1854, James Ferguson was appointed upon a mission to his native land. He now held the office of a Seventy. Prior to his departure he was given a complimentary benefit by the Deseret Dramatic Association, in conjunction with three other members of that organization, namely, John T. Caine, William C. Dunbar and James M. Barlow, who were also going upon missions. The four benefits took place at the Social Hall, Elder Ferguson's on the night of April 22nd, when he appeared as "Ingomar" and recited "Phaudry Cahore." Ferguson's recitations were famous, particularly his "Phaudry Cahore," and as an actor he was gifted above the many. "Claude Melnotte" was perhaps the most noted of his impersonations. No player was better qualified to speak his lines "trippingly on the tongue." His voice was musical, his manner winning, and in his soul burned the true dramatic fire.

He started upon his mission May 1st, 1854, in company with Cyrus H. Wheelock, William C. Dunbar, Seth M. Blair and other Elders bound for Great Britain. They sailed from New York on the 24th of June and landed at Liverpool on the 5th of July. Apostle Franklin D. Richards was then presiding over the European Mission, and he and his brother Samuel were the first to meet and welcome the missionaries from America. Elder Ferguson speaks appreciatively of their great kindness to him. He was made pastor of the Church in Ireland, and barring travels in Scotland and other parts of the British Isles, spent most of his time there. Having accomplished his mission, during the last few

weeks of which he was in the London pastorate with Elder W. C. Dunbar, he was honorably released, and on March 21, 1856, was appointed president of the company of emigrating Saints that sailed two days later on the ship "Enoch Train." Edmond Ellsworth and Daniel D. McArthur were his counselors. The company landed at Boston April 29, and on May 19 reached Iowa City, the outfitting point for the journey across the plains. There President Ferguson and his counselors received from the company a unanimous vote of thanks for the able and faithful manner in which they had discharged their duties. At parting with the Saints in Ireland, Elder Ferguson, whose military record was well known, had been presented with a handsome cavalry sword, as a mark of admiration and esteem.

Released from his presidency at Iowa City, he with Apostle Franklin D. Richards, Elders Daniel Spencer, Cyrus H. Wheelock, Joseph A. Young, William H. Kimball and other returning missionaries, preceded the several companies congregated on the frontier to Salt Lake valley. It was the year of the awful handcart disaster. Learning after his arrival home that the emigrants—who had started too late in the season—were perishing in the snow along the Platte and Sweetwater, James Ferguson at once joined the relief corps that went to the rescue of the unfortunates.

In January, 1857, Lieutenant-general Wells, commander of the Nauvoo Legion, was authorized by the Legislature to choose six or more commissioned officers and with their assistance draft a system of laws and regulations for that body. He selected among others James Ferguson, whom he subsequently named as a member of his staff, with the rank of adjutant-general. This was shortly before the opening of the famous Echo Canyon campaign, in which he figured prominently. He accompanied his chief to the front in September of that year, and remained until far into the winter. A fragment of his eloquent letter to Colonel Phillip St. George Cooke, U. S. A., the old commander of the Mormon Battalion, who was with General Johnston in the invasion of Utah, may be found on page 660 of the first volume of this history. After his return home and up to and during the "Move," his time was occupied with the usual routine of business in the adjutant-general's department. He was one of those left on guard at the Bee-Hive house when Johnston's army passed through Salt Lake City.

In the summer of 1859, in conjunction with Seth M. Blair and Hosea Stout, General Ferguson established the journal known as "The Mountaineer," in opposition to "The Valley Tan," an anti-Mormon paper that had originated at Camp Floyd, but was then being published at Salt Lake City. The "Mountaineer" issued its first number on the 27th of August. Besides attending to his editorial duties, he continued practicing in the courts. We find him in January of this year, defending himself, and that successfully, before Judge Sinclair, in the district court, against a charge of intimidating Judge Stiles in November, 1856; one of the charges cited to sustain the false theory of a Mormon insurrection and justify the sending of Johnston's army to Utah.

His last appearance in court was on the 13th of August, 1863, when he assisted in the defense of a man named Dives, on trial for larceny. General Ferguson was ill, and on the adjournment of court returned home and never again left it alive. His health had been failing for several years, and though he was scarcely in his prime—between thirty-five and thirty-six years of age—his death had been anticipated. He expired at 12:45 a. m. Sunday, August 30, 1863, at his home in the Fourteenth Ward. His decease was much lamented. The members of the bar met on the day of his funeral, August 31st—and passed appropriate resolutions to his memory. The funeral was attended by President Young and other Church dignitaries and prominent citizens, and in the presence of a vast throng the remains were laid to rest in the city cemetery.

General Ferguson was four times married. His wife Jane Robinson has already been named. His wife Lucy Nutting, whom he met in California was one of the "Brooklyn" company who landed there with Elder Samuel Brannan in 1846. Another wife was Margaret Gutteridge, a talented singer at the Social Hall entertainments. His wife Phillis Hardy, whose acquaintance he formed in Scotland, was a handcart heroine. He was the father of thirteen children, ten of whom are living, namely: Mrs. Julia F. Brown, of Liberty, Idaho; Mrs. Lucy Fox, of Lehi, Utah; Hon. James K. Ferguson, of Salt Lake City; Mrs. Sarah Clark, now in Oregon; Mrs. Mary P. F. Keith, of Salt Lake City; Daniel H. Ferguson, a well known mining foreman; Mrs. Kathleen F. Burton, of Salt Lake City; Mont Ferguson, of Park City; Barlow Ferguson, of the law firm of Ferguson & Cannon, and Ferguson Ferguson, of Salt Lake City.



## ROBERT TAYLOR BURTON.

**F**AMOUS in Utah history as General Burton, and equally noted in later Mormon history as Bishop Burton, the subject of this sketch, one of the Presiding Bishopric of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, was born at Amersberg, Canada West, October 25, 1821. The son of Samuel and Hannah Shipley Burton, he was the tenth in a family of fourteen children, seven of whom were born in England, and the others in America. His grandparents, Samuel and Mary Johnson Burton, were of Yorkshire, England, whence his parents emigrated in the year 1817, sailing from the port of Hull. Arriving in America, they settled at Poultneyville, Ontario (now Wayne) county, New York, where they resided two or three years, and then moved to western Canada. Thence they returned in 1828 to the United States and settled on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres near the mouth of the Maumee river, where the city of Toledo now stands. After a few years residence in Ohio they removed to Adrian, Michigan, where they were among the very earliest settlers. Finding it impossible to dispose of his Canadian property to advantage, Robert's father returned with his family to that country.

Some time in the autumn of 1837 two Mormon missionaries came into the neighborhood where the Burton family resided. As usual they were shunned by the various religious denominations and refused permission to preach in the churches and public buildings. Resenting this inhospitable treatment of the strangers, Robert T. Burton, then only about sixteen years of age, but always a lover of justice and fair play, persuaded his father to entertain the two Elders and provide a place in which they might expound their views. Soon after this the youth visited some relatives in the State of Ohio, spending the winter at school, and the next summer helping his widowed sister, Mrs. Jane Layborne, upon her farm. During his absence from home his father's family were converted to Mormonism. He was informed of this fact by his mother, who in September visited him and her kindred in Ohio and requested him to accompany his parents to Far West, Caldwell county, Missouri, where the Latter-day Saints were gathering in large numbers. He consented to do so, though not without some reluctance, the result of certain rumors unfavorable to the Saints then afloat in northern Ohio. Returning to Canada, he was himself converted to the faith which his parents had espoused, and was baptized by Elder Henry Cook, October 23, 1838.

In the latter part of that month he left with his father's family for Far West, and had got as far as Walnut Grove, Knox County, Illinois, when he learned of the terrible persecution of the Saints in Missouri. He therefore concluded, with others, to remain at Walnut Grove, where a Mormon branch was organized, and where the Burton family resided for about two years. They then migrated to Nauvoo, and resided there until the exodus. From June, 1843, until June, 1844, Robert T. Burton, then an Elder of the Church, was absent from home on a mission in Illinois, Michigan and Ohio, in company with Elder Nathaniel V. Jones. Having baptized a goodly number and organized several branches they returned to Nauvoo, Elder Burton's arrival being just two weeks before the martyrdom of the Prophet and the Patriarch.

At this time he performed his first military duty, enlisting in Captain Gleason's cavalry company, Nauvoo Legion. He was on guard in Nauvoo at the time of the Carthage jail tragedy, and for some time afterwards was constantly on duty there and in the vicinity, endeavoring to protect the oppressed Saints from rapine and robbery. A lover of music, and talented in that line, he became a member of the Nauvoo brass band and Nauvoo choir, besides performing other public duties. In January, 1845, he was called on a special mission, with Elder Samuel W. Richards, and traveled through some of the central counties of Illinois, seeking to allay the bitter prejudice prevailing against his people.

He returned from this mission in time to be married on December 18th of the same

year, to Miss Maria S. Haven, the ceremony uniting the young couple being performed by President Brigham Young at the home of the bride's parents in Nauvoo. The nearest approach to a wedding tour experienced by Mr. and Mrs. Burton was the exodus of the ensuing February, when the Saints began leaving Nauvoo upon their long and toilsome pilgrimage into the unknown West. The Burtons were in one of the first companies that started, crossing the Mississippi river on the ice, February 11th, and encamping on the western bank. The snow was about eighteen inches deep, and the weather extremely cold—so cold that many of the homeless pilgrims were compelled to cross and re-cross the frozen river several times, with teams and wagons, for additional supplies of clothing, bedding and provisions.

The Burtons left Sugar Creek in the general move westward. Owing to the absence of roads and the wet weather, progress was slow and difficult. The country was covered with water and mud almost the entire distance to the Missouri river, where they arrived about the middle of June. The main camp was at Council Bluffs, but Mr. Burton, with his wife and his aged parents, made a temporary home at a point lower down the river. There his mother died, a victim of the hardships of the enforced exodus, and was buried in a lonely grave on the banks of the Missouri. The survivors of the family, after accumulating the necessary teams and supplies, left their Missouri home and on May 20, 1848, rejoined the main body of the Saints at Winter Quarters.

By this time the Pioneers had been to the Rocky Mountains and had returned, and President Young and his associates were now organizing the main emigration. Robert T. Burton and his family were in the company led by President Young, with whom they came to Salt Lake Valley, arriving here in the latter part of September. During the journey Mr. Burton acted as bugler of the camp. He lived in the Old Fort until January, 1849, when Salt Lake City having been laid out, he moved into the Fifteenth Ward, first living with his brother-in-law, William Coray, but removing on the 15th of August to the corner of Second West and First South Streets, where he still resides.

In the fall of that year the local militia was organized, under the reminiscent title of "Nauvoo Legion." Robert T. Burton was appointed bugler in the first company of cavalry that was formed—the one commanded by Captain George D. Grant. In February, 1850, this company was called into active service to defend the settlers in Utah county against hostile Indians. Leaving Salt Lake City on the evening of the 7th, they traveled all night, arriving at Provo early in the morning. They found the Indians strongly entrenched on the south bank of Provo river, where for three days they stoutly defended themselves against Captain Grant's minute men and others of the militia. On the third day a little squad of cavalry made a determined assault upon the enemy's position, and after receiving the Indian fire, which momentarily checked their impetuous charge, rallied, swept on and captured a barricade formed by a double log-house, from which the savages fled precipitately. In the very thick of the fray, two of the cavalrymen—Robert T. Burton and Lot Smith—heedless of the bullets that whistled past their ears, rode round to the front of the house and spurred their horses into the passage way between the log buildings. They were the first of the troopers inside the house, most of their comrades sawing through the logs at the rear. The campaign was very successful, the Indians being driven into the mountains.

In September of the same year Mr. Burton was one of a company ordered north against the Shoshone Indians, and in November he and his comrades were again in Utah county, operating against the remnant of the tribe they had fought there the previous spring. While on this campaign he was elected lieutenant. In December he was ordered to Tooele county, in pursuit of marauding savages. This trip was a very trying one, the company having no tents, no shelter of any kind, and being without sufficient bedding or clothing. After a hard experience they returned, having accomplished very little. In June, 1851, he accompanied another expedition against the Indians on the Western desert, and though the men suffered for want of water, they were entirely successful. In a battle fought at the edge of the desert west of Skull valley nearly all the hostiles were killed.

The next spring he took a small company of men to Green river, to serve papers issued from the district court, and protect the settlers in that part from Indians and renegade white men. In 1853 he was elected captain of Company "A"—the original cavalry corps—and on March 1, 1855, received his commission as major. Two years later, on the 12th of June, he was commissioned colonel.

In October, 1856, he accompanied the relief corps that went out to meet and help in the belated handcart companies, struggling through the snow five or six hundred miles east of Salt Lake City. The weather was intensely cold, and not only the immigrants, but their rescuers ran short of provisions and were reduced to one-fourth rations until the



arrival of further relief. After the companies had been provided for as well as possible under the circumstances, Major Burton was placed in charge of the train and conducted it to Salt Lake, arriving here on the last day of November. "This," says he, "was the hardest trip of my life; many of the immigrants died from cold and hunger and were buried by the roadside."

The next fall and winter found him in the thick of the trouble known as the "Echo Canyon War." As early as the 15th of August, pursuant to orders previously issued, he started eastward at the head of about eighty mounted men, to assist the immigration then en route to Salt Lake valley, take observations as to the movements of the government troops also on the way to Utah, and report the information to headquarters. He faithfully carried out his instructions. Meeting, at Devil's Gate, on the 21st of September, the vanguard of Johnston's army, commanded by Colonel E. B. Alexander, Colonel Burton and his scouts hovered in their vicinity, watching and reporting their movements, until they arrived on Ham's Fork, twenty miles northeast of Fort Bridger. At the latter point Colonel Burton joined General Wells, the commander of the Legion, now opposing, by order of Governor Young, the further advance of the invaders. About the middle of October, Burton, with a heavy force of cavalry, intercepted Alexander, who, finding his way through Echo canyon blocked with ice and snow and barred by hostile militia, attempted a detour northward, presumably to enter Salt Lake valley by the Fort Hall route. He was compelled to return and camp on Black's Fork, where in November he was joined by General Johnston. The Federal army having gone into winter quarters at Fort Bridger, Colonel Burton rejoined General Wells in Echo canyon, remaining there until the 5th of December, when he returned to Salt Lake City. In the spring of 1858, when the people moved south to avoid a possible collision with the United States troops, who were preparing to march through the city, Colonel Burton was left with a force of militia to guard the property of the absent community.

In 1862, by order of Acting-Governor Fuller, he proceeded with a company of picked men to the Platte river, for the purpose of protecting the mails from Indians and lawless white men, who, taking advantage of the outbreak of the Civil War, were attacking and burning mail stations, driving off stock, waylaying stage coaches, killing passengers and committing other depredations. In June of the same year occurred the "Morrisite War," in which Colonel Burton, as deputy of the Territorial Marshal, commanded the posse sent against the rebellious Morrisites by order of Chief Justice Kinney of the Third District court. The details of this affair, including General Burton's trial on a trumped up charge of murder, with his triumphant acquittal (March 7, 1879) by a jury composed equally of Mormons and non-Mormons, are fully related in the second and third volumes of this history. Robert T. Burton received his commission as Major-General from Governor Durkee in 1868. Up to the disbandment of the Legion in 1870, he, under Lieutenant-General Wells, was one of the principals in perfecting the organization and directing the operations of the Territorial militia.

In addition to his military offices he has held civic positions as follows: Constable of Salt Lake City in 1852; United States deputy-marshal in 1853 and for many years after; sheriff, assessor and collector of Salt Lake county for twenty years from 1854; Territorial deputy-marshal from 1861 until several years later; United States collector of internal revenue for Utah, by appointment of President Lincoln, from 1862 to 1869; assessor of Salt Lake county in 1880; member of the city council from 1856 to 1873, and member of the Legislative Council from 1855 to 1887. While serving in the Legislature in 1876, Hon. Robert T. Burton, Hon. Abraham O. Smoot and Hon. Silas S. Smith were appointed a committee to arrange, compile and publish all the laws of the Territory of Utah then in force. From 1880 to 1884 General Burton was one of the Board of Regents of the University of Deseret.

His ecclesiastical record since coming to Utah is as follows: In 1859 he was appointed counselor to Bishop Andrew Cunningham of the Fifteenth Ward, and in 1867 he became the Bishop of that Ward. In November, 1869, he went upon a mission to the Eastern States, during which he spent some time in the city of Washington, assisting Utah's Delegate, Hon. William H. Hooper, in the interests of his constituency. In May, 1873, he left for Europe, to fulfill a mission, and while absent visited various parts of Great Britain and the Continent. Returning to England, he was appointed president of the London conference. July, 1875, found him again in Utah. During that year, and while still in England, he had been chosen second counselor to Edward Hunter, the Presiding Bishop of the Church, but he continued to act as Bishop of the Fifteenth Ward until 1877. After the death of Bishop Hunter, he became first counselor to his successor, Bishop William B. Preston. The date of this appointment was July 31, 1884. Since that time he has continued to act in this capacity.

Bishop Burton was one of the first of our citizens to engage in home manufacture. He with Abraham O. Smoot and John Sharp built the Wasatch Woolen Mills on Parley's Canyon creek, southeast of Salt Lake City. He has a fine farm on State street, in the southern suburbs, and for many years has engaged in farming and stock-raising.

General Burton has been thrice married, and is the father of a numerous family, mostly sons. The best known of these are William S. Burton, contractor and builder; Charles S. Burton, cashier of the State Bank of Utah and adjutant-general in the militia; Bishop Henry F. Burton, of Farmers' Ward, Salt Lake county; Willard Burton, prominent in Sabbath school work, and Theodore Burton, of the Burton Coal and Lumber Company. His eldest daughter, Teresa, is Mrs. Lewis S. Hills. In his eighty-second year, the General is still active in his labors, and is daily at his post of duty in the office of the Presiding Bishop. Courage, uprightness and fidelity are among the most prominent traits manifested by the esteemed veteran during his long and eventful career.

## JAMES BROWN.

**C**APTAIN JAMES BROWN was a native of Roan county, North Carolina, and was born September 30, 1801. His parents were James and Mary Williams Brown. The father was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, having fought under General Francis Marion. While the father farmed, the mother spun, wove and made all the clothing of the family. Their circumstances were only moderate. James in early boyhood helped his father upon the farm and at intervals attended school, receiving a common English education, supplemented by general reading and wide practical experience. He was inclined to literary pursuits, taught school in his early manhood, was a Baptist preacher for a time and served two or three terms as sheriff in the county of Roan. He had a natural leaning towards the law, but never studied it so extensively as to prepare himself to practice. He was married in 1823 to Martha Stephens.

In the year 1834 he migrated from North Carolina and settled in Brown county, Illinois, where he built a home, but subsequently sold out and moved into Adams county, where about the year 1837 he took up a farm and built. The following year he became a Latter-day Saint. On September 28, 1840, his wife died, leaving him with eight sons and one daughter, the youngest, his son Moroni, only three days old. About the 1st of January, 1841, he married again, and then took up his residence at Nauvoo, where he was soon called into the ministry. He filled a mission to the Southern States, visiting his relatives in North Carolina, and also spent a great deal of time in gathering means for the building of the Nauvoo Temple. He formed a business partnership with a man named Moffit, owning a mill at Augusta, Iowa.

He was with the Saints in their exodus, and at Council Bluffs in the summer of 1846 enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, becoming captain of company "C." At Santa Fe he was placed in charge of certain detachments of the battalion, disabled by their long and arduous march to that point, and was ordered to Pueblo to pass the winter, while the main body, under Colonel Philip St. George Cooke, pushed on to the Pacific coast. The next spring Captain Brown and his command prepared to march thither, but instead of taking the southern route, pursued by their comrades, they traveled by way of Fort Laramie and South Pass, thus falling in with the Pioneers under President Brigham Young and following immediately behind them to Salt Lake valley.

They arrived here on the 29th of July. By this time the battalion's term of enlistment had expired, and Captain Brown determined to tarry and rest his teams, while awaiting further orders from his military superiors. Early in August he set out for California, taking the muster roll of his detachment for the purpose of drawing the pay due from the Government to the men of his command; the battalion having been honorably discharged at Los Angeles.

Returning from San Francisco in December, 1847, he purchased from Miles M. Goodyear, an old frontiersman, a log fort and lands on the Weber river, paying for them the sum of three thousand dollars. Thither he removed in January, 1848, his sons Jesse and Alexander accompanying him. In the spring of that year they plowed and sowed a few acres with wheat and also planted corn, potatoes, cabbage, turnips and watermelons.



The spot upon which they located was a portion of the site of the present city of Ogden, the first settlement in Weber county, of which Captain Brown may be considered the pioneer and one of the principal founders. He was not only first upon the ground—barring the primitive occupancy of Mr. Goodyear, who had a Mexican land grant and was in no way connected with the Mormon community—but he encouraged others to settle in that part, generously allowing his brethren to build and plant upon portions of the tract he had purchased, and taking no pay from them for that privilege. The government was less generous to him, for many years later, ignoring Goodyear's grant from the Mexican government—supposed to have been confirmed when this region was ceded to the United States—it assumed ownership of the land, gave to the Union Pacific railroad on its subsidy each alternate section of the tract and required the old settlers, including Captain Brown's immediate descendants, to repurchase the homes and farms that they had held for twenty years.

Captain Brown built the first bridges over the Weber and Ogden rivers, and was proprietor of the same from 1849 to 1853, having a charter from the Legislature to build these bridges and collect toll for the term of five years. He was assessor and collector of taxes in 1850 and 1851, and a member of the Ogden city council from 1855 continuously to the time of his death. During most of that period he acted as justice of the peace. He also served a number of terms in the Legislature in the early "fifties," and was intimately associated with Presidents Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and most of the Church leaders of his time.

In the fall of 1852 he went upon a mission to British Guiana, proceeding to San Diego, California, thence by sailing vessel to the Isthmus of Panama, and across it to his place of destination. Finding conditions unfavorable for the introduction of the Gospel in that land, he returned home, coming back by way of St. Louis, where he assisted in the Church emigration of 1853 and 1854. He took charge of a company across the plains, and arrived at Salt Lake City in October of the last-named year. When the Weber Stake was organized he became first counselor to President Lorin Farr.

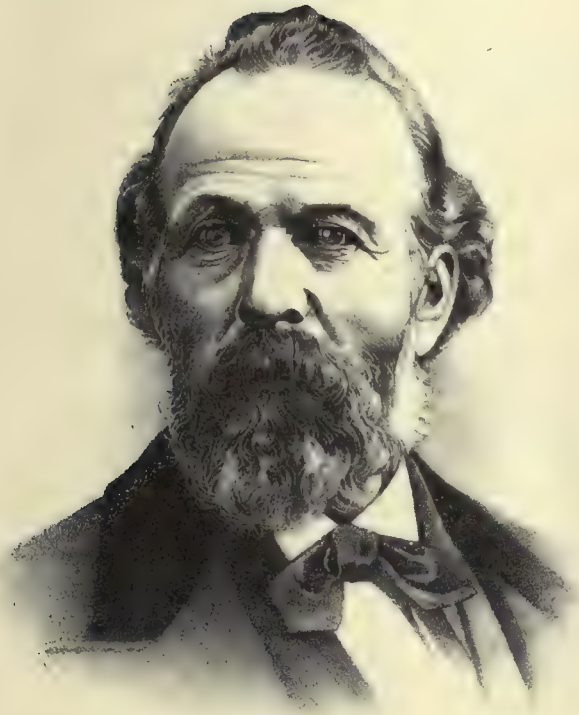
Captain Brown's main characteristics were honesty, truthfulness and integrity. He fearlessly stood by and maintained whatever he believed to be just and right. He was an excellent judge of human nature, and detested a hypocrite, a thief and a liar. Out-spoken and even hot-tempered when provoked, he was nevertheless tender-hearted and ready to forgive on the slightest show of repentance. He was gifted as a speaker, upright as a judge, and would go as far in defending the rights of a beggar as of a man in high station or worth his millions. His sympathies were always with the poor and down-trodden, especially when they had justice on their side. His many acts of benevolence and charity in the early days of famine and poverty are proverbial among the old-time settlers of Weber county.

After the death of his first wife, Captain Brown married four times, the names of his wives being Susan Foutz, Esther Rapier, Sally Wood and Mary Black. Mary Black Brown is reputedly the pioneer cheese maker of Utah. He was the father of twenty-eight children, sixteen of them boys. A number of his sons have risen to prominence, both in ecclesiastical and civil capacities. The captain died at his home in Ogden, September 30, 1863, the sixty-second anniversary of his birth. His death was the result of an accident which had befallen him five days previously. He was working at a molasses mill, expressing the juice of the sugar cane, when his arm caught in the cogs of a roller and was so lacerated that mortification set in and death was inevitable.

## WARREN STONE SNOW.

GENERAL WARREN S. SNOW, the son of Gardner and Sarah Sawyer Hastings Snow, was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, June 15, 1818. His father was a farmer and carpenter, and the family were in good circumstances. At four years of age Warren moved with his parents to St. Johnsbury, Vermont, and remained there until he was fifteen.

His education was such as the common schools of the period were able to impart. He was noted as a woodsman and bear hunter—an excellent preparation for his after



W. S. Brown





career as an Indian fighter—but as a regular vocation he chose the more peaceable and lucrative employment of cooper.

St. Johnsbury was a town to which Mormonism penetrated at an early day. It was the birthplace of Erastus Snow, who became a leading light of the Church, and was one of the places visited by the Mormon Apostles on their first mission from Kirtland, Ohio, in 1835. Warren Snow, a preacher at fifteen years of age, there embraced the Gospel. He was in no way related to Erastus Snow or Lorenzo Snow, the two Apostles.

He removed to Kirtland in June, 1836, and thence to Lima, Hancock county, Illinois, in 1840. He was a captain of militia in Cole county, and a lieutenant in the Nauvoo Legion.

Warren Snow was not in the exodus of the Saints from Illinois; it was six years after that event that he moved westward through Iowa toward the main emigrant rendezvous on the Missouri river. The date of starting was May 10, 1852. From the Missouri he led a company of fifty wagons across the plains to Utah. He was comfortably outfitted with ox team and all the necessary equipment, and the journey, barring some sickness and two deaths in the company, was pleasant and prosperous. Three births occurred on the way. There were sixty cases of cholera among the emigrants, but none of them proved fatal.

He arrived at his journey's end on the 12th of November, 1852, and settled first at Salt Lake City. Two years later he removed to Manti, Sanpete county, which became his permanent home. Before coming to Utah he had worked at cooperage and had done some freighting. Both these vocations, appropriate to life in a new country, found plenty of exercise after his arrival here.

Warren Snow soon rose to prominence; his rustling, energetic nature, commending him for promotion. He was made a Bishop, and presided as such from 1853 until 1859 over all the settlements of Sanpete county. He was city marshal of Manti in 1853, and in 1855 was a member of the Utah legislature, serving three terms in the House and two in the Council. In 1857 he was a major in the Utah militia, and operated in Echo canyon, assisting to repel Johnston's army. In April, 1861, he took a mission to Europe, from which he returned in November, 1864, leading a company of emigrants across the plains.

The year 1865 witnessed the beginning of the Black Hawk Indian war, in which Warren S. Snow, then general in the Sanpete County military district, figured prominently and won enviable laurels. A full account of the conflict, and incidents of his connection therewith, is given in Chapter IX, Volume II, of this history.

In 1865 he entered into the mercantile business; Hon. George W. Peacock being interested with him. The same year he was elected mayor of Manti, serving for two years in that capacity. From 1871 to 1872 he was a member of the Manti city council.

His wife, Mary Ann Voorhees, whom he married December 23, 1841, bore to him eight children, named in their order as follows: Joseph Smith, Gardner Elisha, Warren Franklin, Elizabeth Ann, Samuel Perry, Mary Ann, Melissa Jane and Luella. He also had other families, the names of whose members are not accessible at this writing.

General Snow died at Manti, September 21, 1896. His prevailing characteristics were courage, energy, candor (even to bluntness) and an authoritative manner and disposition that many deemed arbitrary. Hence he made enemies as well as friends. Despite his military brusqueness, he was jovial and good-natured, and was esteemed for many excellent qualities. Without much education, he was nevertheless an able business man, and as a frontiersman and Indian fighter he shone with lustre.

## JOHN RIGGS MURDOCK.

**J**OHAN R. MURDOCK was born on the 13th day of September, 1826, in Orange township, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, about fourteen miles east of the city of Cleveland. His parents were descendants of some of the oldest families in New England, who did their share in the establishment of a civilization on this western continent, and bravely aided the colonial patriots in their struggle for independence. His father was John Murdock, and his mother, before marriage, Julia Clapp, daughter of Judge Orrice Clapp of Mentor, Ohio, a direct descendant of Captain Roger Clapp, who came from



England in 1630 and was captain of Fort Independence in Boston Harbor for a period of twenty-one years. There were five children in the family—Orrice C., John R., Phoebe, Joseph and Julia, the last two being twins. At the birth of these babes, the mother died.

"Fresh in my memory," says Mr. Murdock, "is the death of my mother, which occurred at Warrensville, adjoining the place where I was born. I was only six years old, and we children had been staying with some neighbors. When father came and told us the sad news, it was heart-rending to hear little Phoebe, only two years old, cry as if her heart would break, for her dead mother. After disposing of his household effects, father gave us into other hands to be cared for, and went into the mission field, where he labored continuously for five years."

Joseph and Julia were given to the Prophet Joseph Smith and his wife Emma, who had just buried twin babes, and it was while assisting his wife with these adopted children, who were sick, that the Prophet was dragged from his bed by a mob at Hiram, Portage county, on the night of March 25, 1832, and cruelly maltreated. As a result of this outrage, one of the sick infants—the boy—died a few days later. For some time the children all remained near their native place. The three older ones were put under the care of Caleb Baldwin, who soon migrated to Missouri, settling at Independence, Jackson county. There Bishop Edward Partridge secured places for them in different families.

John was sent to live with Morris C. Phelps, who had no son. Consequently his young protégé was often entrusted with duties, the performance of which could scarcely have been expected of a maturer person. But he was always treated with the utmost kindness, and considered himself fortunate in being placed in a good home, though among strangers. He remained in the Phelps family until the year 1838, by which time they had moved from Jackson county into Clay county, and thence into Caldwell. Mr. Phelps being much away, the care of the farm and stock was left almost wholly in the hands of young Murdock, who was still a mere lad. He was intimately associated with the stirring scenes and incidents of Mormon history at that period, and a sharer in the sufferings of his people. While at Independence, he drove one of the teams that plowed the ground preparatory to the laying of the foundations of the projected Temple. He was present when the Prophet and other prominent men, Mr. Phelps among the number, were seized by the Missourians and thrown into prison. Educational advantages were extremely limited with the people of the West at that time, and especially to a boy who was compelled almost from infancy to be self-supporting. But the spirit of his Puritan ancestors was strong within him, and he was endowed by nature and experience with the requisite qualifications for the life that lay before him.

When the Phelps family left Missouri in May, 1839, the head of the house was still in prison, and among their possessions were a hundred head of cattle, which had to be driven across the country a distance of three hundred miles. This task was assigned to John R. Murdock, and was successfully performed by him. He always had a remarkable aptitude in the care of horses and cattle. Arriving in Illinois, John's father insisted upon his leaving the home of Mr. Phelps and taking up his residence under the paternal roof. This was a severe trial to the young man, for, as stated, Mr. and Mrs. Phelps had always been very kind to him. However, he obeyed his father, and with his brother Orrice opened a new farm in Adams county, Illinois. Thence they moved to Nauvoo, where also he assisted his father in farming.

During this time the family was visited by a relative, Levi Murdock, from Indiana. He prevailed upon the father to allow John to go back home with him in the fall. The latter remained in Indiana about eight months, spending most of his time making maple sugar from the sap. In the spring, becoming very homesick, he decided to return to Nauvoo, though he had no way, except walking, to accomplish the journey, one of three hundred miles through a new, thinly settled country. He started out alone, with a little bundle on his back and \$ 1.25 in his pocket, and at length reached home.

After working sometime for a man named Garner, he went to live with Cornelius P. Lott, who had charge of the Prophet Joseph Smith's farm. John soon became very much attached to the family and they to him. It was here that he met the beautiful girl who afterwards became his wife—Almira Henrietta Lott, the third daughter of the household. He continued to work on the farm until the Saints left for the West. In speaking of the Prophet Mr. Murdock says: "He was one of the most admirable of men, both for physical and mental attractions. Anyone with him would feel that he was in the presence of a superior; and yet he was so genial, kind and loveable! He often came out to his farm and brought his family, as they were on terms of great intimacy with Father Lott's family. We all learned to love and revere him. He used to relate to us many

incidents of his life. In all kinds of farm work he was an expert, and scarcely ever met his equal as an athlete. How well I remember the day he called at the farm and bid us good-bye—he was then on his way to Carthage!”

In the exodus John R. Murdock assisted Father Lott and his family to move to Council Bluffs. On the 16th of July, 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, and marched with his comrades to California. Before leaving he and Almira became engaged. He pays this pretty tribute to her constancy: “She, who was so greatly admired for her beauty and intelligence, that her hand was sought by many, while separated from me for over two years, and in the greatest uncertainty as to whether I would ever return, remained true to her promise.” Mr. Murdock was one of the youngest men in the Battalion. He tells many interesting stories of its camp-life, forced marches, etc. He was in the Government service for a year, and shortly after being mustered out, left California for Salt Lake valley, arriving here on October 12, 1847. He found his father and family, who had come into the valley a month before.

In the spring of 1848, he was called to go with Captain Ira Eldredge to meet President Brigham Young and company on the Sweetwater. They also met President Kimball's company, in which was Father Lott's family, and John was once more with his sweetheart. The young couple were married in Salt Lake City, November 12, 1849, President Kimball performing the ceremony. Their first home was in this part, where Mr. Murdock was an energetic laborer in developing the country. He was in the Provo Indian campaign of 1850, and in the spring of the year following moved with his family to Lehi, where were very few settlers at that time. The people had much trouble with the Indians, and were on guard day and night. Mr. Murdock was one of the first mayors of that town. In 1853 he went upon a mission into Southern Utah to preach the Gospel to the red men and teach them the arts of civilization. The efforts of himself and fellow missionaries were rewarded with fair success. In 1856 he was one of the relief party sent out to assist the belated hand-cart immigrants into Salt Lake valley.

The year of the “Echo Canyon War,” 1857-8, he made two trips from Salt Lake City to Independence, Missouri, accomplishing some marvelous feats of early day travel. The entire distance of twelve hundred miles was covered in fifteen days, with only three changes of animals; and this without injury to the teams, owing to Mr. Murdock's extensive knowledge of horses and his skill in caring for them. At this time he was the bearer of very important messages to Governor Brigham Young. Before and after his removal south, he brought several companies of immigrants across the plains, and was one of the most successful in such undertakings. His knowledge of the country, his courage and hardihood, his skill with animals and his military training, made him an exceptionally good commander.

The year 1864 witnessed his removal to Beaver, where he has ever since resided. He went at the call of President Young, to be a Bishop in that part. He held the office for ten years, during which time he was unceasing in his labors to build up the country. When the Beaver stake was organized, Bishop Murdock was made its President, and served in that capacity until recent years. To mention the enterprises with which he was connected would be to name nearly all that have grown up in that section. A co-operative store and the Beaver Woolen Mills were among the first with which he was associated. He has also been interested in some of the leading business concerns of the State, and in addition to mercantile and agricultural pursuits, has engaged extensively in cattle and sheep raising. During the Indian troubles of that region he took an active part in defending the settlers, and at the same time was popular with the Indians, being able to speak their language. He was probate judge of Beaver county for four years, during which time he entered the townsites of Greenville, Adamsville and Minersville. For a great many terms, he was Beaver's representative in the Territorial legislature, and in the State legislature of 1899 was the senior member of the house of representatives. He sat in the Constitutional Conventions of 1872 and 1895, helping to frame on the latter occasion the constitution upon which Utah was admitted into the Union. Formerly a member of the People's party, at the division on national party lines, he announced himself a Republican, and since then has been a staunch member of that party. He has been connected with the National Republican League and the Republican State central committee. At the World's Fair in 1893 he was one of the agricultural commissioners from Utah.

Though no longer President of Beaver Stake—having been honorably released from his long and useful service in that position—Mr. Murdock is still a prominent and influential citizen, taking active interest, as ever, in religious and benevolent as well as political movements. He has donated liberally toward the construction of temples and



other public buildings. His ecclesiastical labors comprise a mission to the Southern States in 1880. He has always been a promoter of education, his own limited opportunities at school increasing rather than diminishing his interest in that direction. On the abandonment of Fort Cameron as military post, he with his son-in-law, Hon. Philo T. Farnsworth, purchased in connection with the Church that property, and in 1897 the two gentlemen gave their interest therein to the Brigham Young Academy, which has established at that point—about two miles east of Beaver—a very successful branch of that noble institution of learning.

Hon. John R. Murdock is now in his seventy-seventh year; his life has been one of unceasing toil, yet he is still in the possession of all his faculties. He is the father of nineteen children, eight of them by his first wife, Almira Lott, who died in 1878, after being an invalid for many years. She left four sons and one daughter, three of her boys having preceded her into the spirit world. By his second wife, Mary Ellen Wolfenden, he has had ten children; and by his third wife, May Bain, one.

## WILLIAM HOLMES WALKER.

THE subject of this narrative was a member of the Mormon Battalion and virtually one of the pioneers of Utah. The son of John and Lydia Holmes Walker, he was born at Peacham, Caledonia county, Vermont, August 28, 1820. His parents were members of the Congregational church, and he was trained in all the tenets of the same. When, in the spring of 1832, his father joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, William, who at that time was from home, living with an uncle and attending school, shared with his devout mother and other relatives the astonishment and disgust experienced by them on learning of what had taken place. John Walker, a carpenter by trade and something of a machinist, went soon after his baptism to Stanstead Plains, Canada, where he had charge of a manufacturing establishment, putting in improved machinery. During his absence his wife made a diligent and thorough investigation of Mormonism, with the result that she herself was converted. After her husband's return home, she and her children in 1834 accompanied him to Ogdensburg, New York, where there was an organized branch of the Church. They resided there three or four years, and in 1835 William, one of his brothers and two sisters embraced the faith.

In the spring of 1838 the Walkers with several other families left Ogdensburg for Western Missouri, where they arrived just as the anti-Mormon troubles were at their height. While traveling through the State they were surrounded by an armed mob who searched their wagons, robbed them of their rifles and ammunition and warned them that they would be killed if they went any farther. Terrified by these threats two families stayed behind, while the others continued on to Shoal Creek, camping five miles below Haun's Mill. William's father visited that ill-starred settlement in quest of information as to the true state of affairs, and was there when Comstock's murderous ruffians fell upon the defenseless settlers and massacred nearly a score. Mr. Walker was wounded, and while hiding under some slabs that projected over or leaned against the bank of the creek near the mill, witnessed the brutal butchery of the revolutionary veteran, Father McBride, who, while pleading for mercy, was hacked to pieces by a stalwart Missourian with an old corn-cutter. Refugees from the mills reported the massacre to the campers on Shoal Creek, who supposed Mr. Walker to be among the slain. To their great joy they learned to the contrary after moving their camp about one hundred miles, when William sought and found his sire and brought him back to his family and friends. In November, while temporarily occupying a log house, the Walkers, father and son, assisted President Joseph Young and family, refugees from Haun's Mill, a distance of a hundred and fifty miles, on their way to Illinois.

The Walker family left Missouri early in 1839 and settled near Quincy, Illinois, where the father obtained work at his trade, while his sons William and Lewis tilled a farm that he had rented. During his subsequent mission through the Middle States, it was their labor that supported the family. William Walker's first meeting with the Prophet

Joseph Smith, with whom he became very intimate, was in the spring of 1840, when he was sent by his father to transact some business with him at Nauvoo. He arrived at the Prophet's home about nine o'clock in the evening, just as the family were singing before the usual evening prayer; Emma Smith, the Prophet's wife, leading the melodious chant. "I thought," says he, "I had never heard such sweet, heavenly music, and I was equally impressed with the prayer offered by the Prophet."

William and his parents having moved to Nauvoo, he was welcomed into the Prophet's home, where he remained during the next three years as a member of the household. As early as January, 1841, if not earlier, the Prophet spoke to him about the principle of plural marriage, and in the spring of 1843, Father Walker being absent on a mission, Joseph asked and obtained William's consent to marry his sister Lucy. His sire subsequently sanctioned the proceedings. William says of the Prophet: "The more extensive my acquaintance and experience with him, the more my confidence increased in him. I worked in the hay field with him, when he assisted in mowing grass with a scythe, many a day putting in ten hours work. Very few if any were his superiors in that kind of labor. I was entrusted by him with important business. The Urim and Thummim was once in my charge for the time being. On one occasion when he was the mayor of Nauvoo, it became his duty to fine a negro for selling liquor in violation of the city ordinances. The negro begged for leniency, stating that his object in selling the liquor was to raise money to send for his family. The mayor would not shrink from his duty; he fined him seventy-five dollars, but added that if he would honor the law in future, he would make him a present of a horse to aid him in his purpose. The gift was gladly accepted and the required promise made. When the Mansion House was finished and furnished and the Prophet and his family moved into it, I had charge of it under his direction. In regard to his private life, as to purity, honesty, charity, benevolence, refinement of feeling and nobility of character, his superior did not exist on earth. An incident occurred at the Mansion House to illustrate his contempt for and detestation of anything low and vile. Not long after the house was opened as a hotel, a stranger came and registered his name. Just before supper he insulted one of the hired girls. The Prophet heard of it after the stranger had retired, and next morning met him as he came down from his room. 'Sir,' said he, 'I understand that you insulted one of the employes of this house last evening.' The fellow began to make all kinds of apologies, but the Prophet cut him short by telling him to get into his buggy and leave the place at once, and this in such unmistakable language and in such a tone as to almost make the man's hair stand on end. He offered to pay his bill, but his money was refused. 'I want you to get out,' said the indignant proprietor. 'I want none of your money, nor the money of any man of your stamp.' Thereupon the stranger made a hasty exit."

November 1st, 1843, witnessed the marriage of William Holmes Walker with Olive Hovey Farr, daughter of Winslow and Olive Hovey Freeman Farr. He and his wife boarded at the Mansion House for six months, and then moved into a two-story brick house on Parley Street, belonging to the Prophet. William's mother was now dead, his father was on a mission, and five of his younger brothers and sisters were living with him. He still continued in the Prophet's employ, loaded and hauled rock for the Temple and officiated as president of the young men's and young ladies' relief society, organized to supply the needs of the poor.

When the Prophet was about to go to Carthage to give himself up for trial, he sent William Walker to Burlington for an important witness, whose affidavit was secured and sent to Carthage by express. The same day it was returned to him with the request that he go again for the witness. He started immediately, rode all night, and while taking breakfast with George J. Adams at Augusta, heard the awful news of the massacre in Carthage jail. He returned to Nauvoo in time to meet the dead bodies of Joseph and Hyrum on their arrival there. In the fall of 1845 he assisted to quell the mobs that were burning Mormon property around Nauvoo, and during the remaining months of his residence there made preparations to accompany his people in their westward flight.

The date of his departure from Nauvoo was February 21, 1846. He crossed the Mississippi (two miles wide) on the ice, and joined the migrating Saints on Sugar Creek. The camp was so organized that all able-bodied men who could possibly be spared went ahead and took contracts for splitting rails, building fences, or any other work that could be had, in order to supply the camp with grain. Mr. Walker, with his brother-in-law, Aaron F. Farr and Lorenzo D. Young, went into northern Missouri to trade their horses for oxen, which were found much better than horses for the journey. From that time he was actively engaged in hauling supplies through the storms that beat upon the



travelers, almost incessantly, as they wended their way towards the Missouri river, where he arrived with the advance company about the middle of June.

Next came the call for the Battalion. "I enlisted," says Mr. Walker, "more as a necessity than as a volunteer. It was a heavy draft upon the camp, and it required much effort upon the part of President Young and others to meet the demand." He was in Company "B," Jesse D. Hunter, Captain. From Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe he suffered much with chills and fever, and experienced rather harsh treatment from some in command, who did not realize his weak condition and required service impossible for him to perform. Finally the medical examiner passed upon his case, excused him, and he was sent with the disabled portion of the Battalion to Pueblo, where he passed the winter. This detachment left Pueblo late in May, 1847. Mr. Walker with a few others went on in advance and overtook the Pioneers at Green river, from which point he returned with a number of them on horseback to meet his family in the following emigration. He rode for days barefooted, (his moccasins being worn out), with a handkerchief wrapped around the foot that was exposed to the sun. Near Fort Kearney he met his wife, who had driven two yoke of oxen most of the way from the Missouri river, and was now sick, worn out with fatigue. They arrived in Salt Lake valley on the first day of October.

His wagon box was his first abode, but he lost no time in going to the canyon for logs to build a house, into which he moved in December. "Aaron F. Farr and myself cut the logs and sawed the first lumber in Utah, and I made the first three-panel doors. I also worked on the first grist-mill, a corn cracker, run by water power, and built by Charles Crismon on City Creek. I then hewed timber and framed a saw mill for Heber C. Kimball. Subsequently I worked on Neff's flouring mill. I drew a lot one mile north of what is now called Holladay, and after getting the ground broke, sent my oxen back to the Missouri river to help the immigration. In 1848 I fought the crickets, and the next year moved my house out of the Fort onto my city lot in the Sixteenth ward. I traded with the Indians and gold diggers, the latter on their way to California, and at the same time cultivated my land. In November of that year my brother Edwin, a member of the Battalion, who had served in the second enlistment, arrived from California. In the Provo Indian campaign of February, 1850, I drove the old cannon called 'Long Range.' I was in the thick of the fight on Provo river and in the final combat at the head of Utah Lake, where the hostiles were almost annihilated. On the 28th of the following April, I married Mary Jane Shadding, and next day went to Farmington to build and open a farm. In the fall my father arrived from Winter Quarters. The next year I built a two-story house at Salt Lake City, and in December, with my father-in-law, Winslow Farr, and my brother-in-law, Aaron F. Farr, began opening a road, building bridges and hewing timber for a saw-mill in Little Cottonwood Canyon. Our mill was just ready to raise, and I had started for Salt Lake to get men to help us put it up, when I learned that I had been called on a mission to South Africa. Instead of taking out men to raise the mill, I took one out to purchase my interest therein."

Elder Walker started upon his mission about the middle of September, 1852, accompanied by Jesse Haven and Leonard I. Smith. He left his affairs in the hands of an Englishman named Hill, a bad man who had been recommended to him as a good one, and who wasted his substance, mistreated his family and absconded before his employer's return. While the latter and his companions were crossing the plains an attempt was made, presumably by Indians, to run off their horses, quite a numerous band, as they were traveling in company with many other Elders, bound for missions in various parts. They had just made camp one evening on the Platte, when a strange horse, saddled but riderless, came galloping in from the darkness. A powder horn and a tin cup were tied to the horn of the saddle, and every jump made by the horse produced a peculiar ring and rattle. The unusual noise frightened the other horses, and quick as a flash they started on a stampede and were chased for six miles before they could be checked and turned. Proceeding on their way the missionaries soon met a band of Pawnees, three thousand strong, who divided to the right and left and allowed them to pass, showing no signs of hostility, though they had burned the grass for a distance of a hundred and fifty miles.

At Kanesville Elder Walker made arrangements for the emigration of his youngest sister, Mary, the next season. He then went on to Illinois to visit his brother Lorin, who had married the eldest daughter of the martyred Patriarch Hyrum Smith. He spent two days with the Prophet's family, at Nauvoo, and was kindly received by them. Emma Smith had remarried, and was then Mrs. Major Bidamon. He found his brother at Macedonia, where also dwelt the Prophet's sisters, Catherine and Sophronia, both widows.

All were glad to see him. He assisted Lorin in his preparations to emigrate to Utah. At Washington, D. C., he visited both houses of Congress, by invitation of his friend, Delegate Bernhisel, and on the 16th of December sailed from New York, landing at Liverpool on the 3rd of January. Elder Walker had his first experience in public speaking at Preston, the birthplace of the British Mission. Having visited Wales and various parts of England, he sailed from London for the Cape of Good Hope on the 11th of February. Crossing the Equator, he and his party escaped the usual experience meted out to neophytes in Neptune's realm—i. e., a salt water douse, a lathering with tar and a shave with an iron hoop—by informing the sea-god, or the sailor impersonating him, that they were missionaries. A small present was accepted as a substitute for the usual ceremony of initiation.

Elders Walker, Haven and Smith landed at the Cape of Good Hope April 19, 1853. The usual storms were raging in that locality. They preached in Cape Town and other places and met with much opposition, being mobbed repeatedly and slandered almost incessantly. The first six months they baptized forty-five persons and organized two branches of the Church. In November Elder Walker visited the Eastern province, on the borders of Kaffirland, and at Beaufort baptized nine and organized a branch. He also held some interesting meetings at Grahamstown and other points, laboring arduously against great opposition. Subsequently he was joined by his companions. At the close of his ministry in that land two conferences had been established at Beaufort and Port Elizabeth. One of his converts was Charles Roper, a wealthy rancher at Wintberg, who, when the ship-owners formed a league refusing to carry Mormon emigrants out of the country, purchased with others a ship called the "Unity" and placed it at the disposal of the missionaries. Thereupon the ship-owners gave notice that they would carry all Mormon emigrants that wanted to go. Elder Walker had been sustained as president of the South African Mission, Elder Smith had been released to take the first company to Utah, and Elder Haven was on the point of sailing for Liverpool, to report progress to the Presidency of the European Mission, when a letter came from President Brigham Young honorably releasing them to return home.

Sailing from Cape Town November 27, 1855, their ship, the "Unity," on December 13 touched at St. Helena, where they viewed Napoleon's tomb and preached under the shade of some trees on one of the streets of the town. Subsequently Elder Walker preached on board, the captain and crew paying respectful attention. The ship arrived at the London docks, January 30, 1856. Elder Walker left it at Gravesend, and took train for London, thence proceeding to Liverpool, where he met in council with President Franklin D. Richards, Daniel Spencer, George D. Grant, William H. Kimball, John Kay, Thomas Williams, James Little, Edward Tullidge and others, and after reporting his mission, discussed with them the subject, "Wheel-barrow or Handcart Emigration." Late in February he sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Caravan," with a company of Saints presided over by Daniel Tyler, to whom he acted as first counselor; Edward Bunker and Leonard I. Smith being the other counselors. From New York, where they landed late in March, Elder Walker had charge of the company to Iowa City, which was reached early in April. While waiting the word to start across the plains he visited relatives and friends in Illinois, among them the venerable Lucy Smith, the Prophet's mother, who was nearing the end of her life. He assisted President Daniel Spencer in emigrational matters on the frontier, and was preparing to follow the handcart companies, with his brother Lorin and family, but found it impossible to secure teamsters that late in the season; it being about the first of October when he reached Winter Quarters. He therefore remained on the Missouri, and escaped the disaster that befell the companies on the plains. At the head of a company of emigrants he reached Salt Lake City September 1st, 1857, having been absent from home five years, lacking fifteen days.

Scarcely had he greeted his family when he was called to take part in the "Echo Canyon war." He was all ready to go, when he was assigned the duty of selecting and forwarding supplies to his comrades at the front. Returning from the move in July, 1858, he purchased a farm four miles west of Ogden. August 30th of that year was the date of his marriage to his third wife, Olive Louisa Bingham. He now added to agriculture the occupation of dairying. He also established a carding machine at Farmington, freighting the machinery from the East. He had barely put up his buildings for this industry when he was called upon a mission into Southern Utah.

In company with his wife Olive H. he started upon this mission in May, 1862. At Toquerville, where they settled, he planted cotton, sugar cane and grape vines. In July he returned to Salt Lake to procure a cotton gin, but found no machinist who could make one. He next engaged in freighting from California and the East. In the spring



of 1863 he sent two four-mule teams to the States, with baled cotton for William S. Godbe, his wagons bringing back new card clothing for his carding machine. With four of his teams his brother Edwin freighted between Salt Lake, Boise City and Southern California. In 1864 he and his little son Simeon went to the Missouri river, taking passengers and bringing back freight. At Deseret he put up a flouring mill and in Oak Creek canyon a saw mill. On April 24, 1865, he married his fourth wife, Harriet Paul, who went to "Dixie" to live, his wife Olive L. going to Deseret. In the spring of 1866 he arrived at Salt Lake City from the south, with two tons of cotton for President Young's Deseret Mills. He was now released from the Dixie mission, sold out his interests there, and concentrated his energies upon his mills.

In the fall of 1872 Mr. Walker sold to the Utah Central railroad company a lot in Salt Lake City for eight thousand dollars, and purchased with the greater part of the proceeds the Farr estate on Big Cottonwood, resolving to turn his attention to farming and initiate his sons in that line. A serious accident befell him about this time, a young horse rearing up and striking its hoof on his shoulder, knocking the bone down into the armpit. Drs. Bernhisel and Benedict reduced the dislocation, but it was six months before the patient could raise his hand to the top of his head. In June, 1874, he became interested in a stamp mill at Ophir, and for a short time was business manager of the concern. In March, 1875, he began building his first house at Big Cottonwood, where he afterwards built two others. On completing the structure he fitted up a room as a school, hired a teacher and had fifteen of his children taught there. The neighbors also sent their children to this school, which was quite successful. In February, 1876, he was elected senior school trustee for the district and during his term of office a new school house was erected, for which he took the contract, advancing means for the materials. He also made the desks and other furniture, did the painting and varnishing, and provided a large bell for the cupola of the building. His last act as trustee was to have the school-house grounds fenced, leveled, sown to grass and planted with shade trees; also to arrange for the care and cultivation of the same during the next five years. William Walker was one of the first stockholders in Z. C. M. I., and also took stock in the Sixteenth ward co-operative store. He is now a stockholder in the Utah Sugar Company.

In April, 1884, he accompanied four of his married sons to Idaho, where they purchased and took up lands at Lewisville. There he settled with a portion of his family, and with his sons William A. and Don C. opened a small store, which was afterwards closed out to Z. C. M. I. He left Utah just in time to escape the beginning of the anti-polygamy crusade, but soon found that he was not much safer in Idaho, since the crusade began there about the same time. To avoid the prowling deputies he went into retirement for a season, camping out in the woods in an ingeniously planned retreat which he finally had to abandon as danger drew nearer.

During the winter of 1885-6, and at intervals during the next five years, he worked in the Logan Temple, where his sisters, Lucy, Jane and Mary assisted him in sacred labors for their dead ancestors. Leaving Logan in February, 1891, he worked during the next few weeks on the Salt Lake County Seminary, making a donation of half his labor to the institution. He was then engaged for six months on the Salt Lake Temple, laying floors, donating half his labor in like manner. He had the same tools that he had used on the Nauvoo Temple fifty years before. In July, 1893, he began working in the Salt Lake Temple, and until recently was regularly engaged there.

On May 20, 1892, the worthy veteran, a Seventy since December, 1844, and one of the presidency of the Fifty-seventh quorum since July 27, 1869, was ordained a High Priest and Patriarch, under the hands of Presidents George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, the latter pronouncing the ordination. He still resides at Holladay, whence he reported himself in 1897 to the Utah Jubilee Commission, and from them received due recognition as one of the pioneer founders of the commonwealth.

## JOHN D. T. McALLISTER.

**A**CTIVE and eventful has been the life of John D. T. McAllister. A native of the State of Delaware, where, in the town of Lewis, county of Sussex, he was born February 19, 1827, he came to Utah in the year 1851. Save for periods of temporary absence, in response to the calls of duty, he has ever since resided here.

His father, William James Frazier McAllister, was a blacksmith, who, burned out at his home in Delaware, moved to the city of Philadelphia, where he continued to ply his trade. His mother before marriage was Elizabeth Thompson. She was a pilot's daughter, and was employed by the government in making clothes for the soldiers and marines. They were honest, hardworking people, and trained their son in habits of morality and industry; a training he has never dishonored. Their home in "the Quaker City" was near the Navy Yard, and the Yellor Cottage grounds, where John's chief delight, as a child, was to watch the parades and maneuvers of the military.

He attended the Christ Church Sabbath school and the common schools of Philadelphia. At eight years of age he folded papers in the office of the "Saturday Courier," and also worked at the "Messenger" office and for a book publishing company, as "roller boy" and "flyer." When old enough he was sent to learn farming with his relatives in Delaware. Subsequently he followed blacksmithing, carpentering and shoe-making in Philadelphia. Energetic and progressive, he was at work whenever he was not in school.

On the 12th of October, 1844, he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, his baptism taking place in the Delaware river, near Gloucester, New Jersey. Elder Albert Lutz baptized him, and shortly afterwards the young convert was ordained a Priest and officiated as such in the Philadelphia branch of the Church. While thus engaged the "spirit of gathering" came upon him, and he decided to emigrate to Utah. Leaving his old home, he proceeded to Kanesville, Iowa, the Mormon outfitting point, and there for a season kept store for Joseph E. Johnson. About this time he was ordained to the office of an Elder.

It was on June 20, 1851, that Mr. McAllister, now a married man, (having wedded Miss Ellen Handley, July 5, 1847) set out for the Rocky mountains. He had the usual emigrant outfit—ox-team, wagon, clothing, bedding, provisions, and cooking utensils. He was appointed clerk of a company of fifty wagons, commanded by Alfred Cordon. Owing to high water, a new route was taken, heading the Elk Horn. Many interesting incidents occurred on the way. At times the buffalo were so numerous as to impede travel, and it was necessary to call a halt in order to let them pass. An accident befell a boy who was driving for Allen Stouts; the fore wheels of his wagon, which was heavily loaded with plows, suddenly dropped into a "buffalo wash," and he was thrown out and run over diagonally from head to foot; he was quite seriously injured, but after being blessed by the Elders recovered. The McAllister family were "dumped out" unceremoniously on one occasion, their wagon turning bottom side up down "a sidling place," burying its occupants under the load. None were injured, though the little ones emerged purple in face, but the fresh air soon revived them. Mr. McAllister states that they had but to hang their cans of milk to the wagon and the contents were churned into butter by jogging over the rough roads. The tables were often supplied with antelope, prairie-chickens and other game, and in places fish were caught. The men built bridges or waded the streams, carrying when necessary the women and children on their backs. Salt Lake valley was reached on the 1st of October.

Mr. McAllister settled in Salt Lake City, buying and selling land and building homes in various parts; one upon the block now occupied by the O. S. L. railroad depot, one in the "Big Field" south of the city, and another on the spot where the fire department now stands. Like most of his fellows, he worked at various employments in those early times. He helped to build mills in the canyons and dwelling houses in the city and other places. For a time he taught school in the Eighth ward.



Soon after his arrival in Utah he was ordained a Seventy, and as such undertook his first foreign mission, to which he was appointed on the 8th of April, 1853. He labored in the south of England, in the Wiltshire and Landsend conferences; also as president of the Belfast conference, embracing the province of Ulster in Ireland. He likewise visited Scotland and Wales. The date of his return was October 4, 1856. In January, 1857, he became one of the presidency of the 16th quorum of Seventy.

Though a man of peace, Mr. McAllister had a military spirit and bearing. Tall, straight, and well proportioned, in his youth he was an ideal officer, seemingly born to command. Soon after returning from Europe, he was commissioned by Governor Young to raise a company of Life Guards, and on June 27, 1857, was elected major of cavalry in the Great Salt Lake military district. He served in that capacity during the "Echo Canyon war." This was the beginning of his military record, which extended to past the year 1877.

In September, 1860, he went upon another mission—first to the States, where he presided over all the branches of the Church east of the Rocky mountains, and afterwards to England, where he presided three months over the Birmingham conference, and was then released to conduct a company of emigrants to Utah. He returned to Salt Lake City in October, 1862.

In January following, by the joint vote of the Legislative Assembly, John D. T. McAllister was elected territorial marshal, an office held by him through re-election until late in the "Seventies." In the discharge of his duty, he traveled much on foot, the emoluments of the marshalship not being sufficient to justify the expense of a conveyance at all times. In all his experience as an officer of the peace, he was never under the necessity of using a weapon, not even a club.

Beginning with February, 1866, he was marshal of Salt Lake City for ten years, and during the same period was chief of the fire department. In January, 1869, and in January, 1870, he was sergeant-at-arms for the legislative council, of which he had formerly been foreman, and was marshal of the day at the celebration, January 10, 1870, in honor of the driving of the last spike of the Utah Central railroad. As city marshal he was present at the breaking and dedication of ground for the city water works, September 3, 1872. These ceremonies took place in City Creek canyon. Among those present were President Brigham Young, Mayor Daniel H. Wells, Hon. George A. Smith, the members of the municipal council, and other city officials, Surveyor Jesse W. Fox, Engineer William J. Silver, Superintendent John Sharp, U. C. R. R., and Superintendent Feramor Little, U. S. R. R. The dedicatory prayer was offered by Alderman Isaac Groo. Mayor Wells moved the first shovelful of earth, and he and George A. Smith were the speakers of the occasion.

During much of his official career, Mr. McAllister was counselor to Bishop Elijah F. Sheets, of the Eighth ward, and was Acting-Bishop during the latter's absence upon a mission. This service began early in 1865. In business he was connected with the Eighth Ward Industrial Society and the Eighth Ward co-operative store; also holding stock in Z. C. M. I., the parent institution. In 1876 he took charge of President Young's woollen factory, and was also in business with C. M. Donelson.

Concerning one of his experiences while chief of the Salt Lake fire department he thus writes: "A little after ten o'clock at night, October, 24, 1873, I was awakened by the fire alarm. The Clift House roof was on fire. When I arrived on the scene the boys had a line of hose up in the attic, but the smoke was so dense that I ordered the hose men out upon the roof. I also ordered the gas turned off, but the pipes of the upper story burst before it was done, and this set a flame rolling through that story. I took position on the east cornice, top of the building, pipe in hand, throwing water into the flames, three of the firemen with me. We did good work. The cornice under our feet took fire, and we had to change our position. In doing so, the hose rope caught my leg, throwing me on my back. Had I fallen a few inches either way, I would have gone into the flames or down upon the side-walk. I arose at once to a sitting posture, and caught the top of the ladder as the hose dragged me along, its weight of water hanging on my left ankle and spraining it very badly. I remained on duty until eight o'clock next morning, when the fire was all out. The first and second stories were preserved. My assistants, Andrew Burt, Henry Dinwoodey, and Engineer Thomas Higgs were men in the right place. Indeed I may say as much of all the brigade. Assistant Dinwoodey had a narrow escape from death. Captain Burt was in the thickest of the work. Howard Spencer was bruised on both arms. W. Hall, of the Alert Hose Company, of which my brother Richard was foreman, became insensible from exhaustion, his clothing being frozen on his body. At half past eight I walked home. I was laid up for several days."

In October, 1876, Mr. McAllister moved to St. George, where he engaged in Temple work, for which an extended experience in the Endowment House had well qualified him. On the 5th of the ensuing April, he was chosen to preside over the St. George stake of Zion, being ordained for that purpose a High Priest by President Brigham Young. This was one of the latest ordinations performed by the President, who died in the following August. While at St. George, President McAllister did considerable missionary work among the Indians. He was there elected a brigadier-general of militia, having previously reached the grade of lieutenant-colonel. He was connected with the Rio Virgen Manufacturing Company, operating a woolen and cotton factory, and for a number of years was its president. He also presided over the local dramatic association, and was prominent in other organizations. He was still a resident of St. George when he received a call from the Church authorities to preside over the Manti Temple, as successor to Apostle Anthon H. Lund, who had been appointed to preside over the European Mission. The date of President McAllister's appointment was May 4, 1893.

President McAllister stands at the head of a patriarchal household, having early entered into the practice of plural marriage. He has had nine wives and is the father of thirty children. He now resides at Manti, still active in the performance of his duties as president of the Temple there, and at each recurring General Conference, his still stately figure is a familiar sight upon the streets of Utah's capital.

## THEODORE MCKEAN.

THE quiet little village of Allentown, Monmouth county, New Jersey, was the birthplace of Colonel Theodore McKean; the date of his birth, October 26, 1829. His parents were Washington McKean and Margaret Ivins. The family home was at Toms River, New Jersey, where the father kept a store; but the mother, when Theodore was born, was visiting at the home of the parental grandfather in Allentown.

The boy's school days began very early, and by the excessive application to study required of him by one of his teachers, he so weakened his physical organization that for some time his life was in a critical state. After partly recovering his health he returned to school, but only for two or three terms. His studies were continued under able but less exacting preceptors, and during the intervals his time was employed principally in his father's store, where he obtained a knowledge of the mercantile business. When he had reached the age of sixteen, a friend of his parents, Professor William Mann, at Mount Holly Academy, Burlington county, New Jersey, took charge of his education. Along with other studies, a thorough course in theoretical and practical surveying and civil engineering was given to young McKean.

Having received a good education, he returned to Toms River, where he clerked for his father, and was then employed as bookkeeper by his uncles, Thomas W. and Anthony Ivins, who were extensively engaged in shipping and merchandising. It was during this period that he married; his choice as a wife being Miss Mary P. Gulick, daughter of Captain Stephen J. Gulick, a lady whom he had known and admired from his early youth. He built a house at Toms River, and there he and his wife resided.

His acquaintance with Mormonism began when he was a boy, his mother having joined the Latter-day Saints in the year 1839. He attended many meetings with her, and heard Sidney Rigdon, Wilford Woodruff and other Elders preach, but not being religiously inclined, he was not baptized until November 27, 1851. Thirteen days later he was ordained an Elder.

He now began to think of "gathering to Zion," and on the 5th of April, 1853, set out for Utah, in company with his grandmother, Mrs. Ivins, his uncles Israel and Anthony Ivins and others. By way of St. Louis, where they met Apostle Orson Pratt and Horace S. Eldredge, they proceeded to Independence, Missouri, and there purchased their outfits for the passage of the plains. Starting with mule teams on the 24th of May, they arrived at Salt Lake City on the 11th of August. Mr. McKean remained here only long enough to assist his uncle Anthony in arranging and disposing of the merchandise he had brought with him, and then returned East, arriving at Toms River on the 8th of



October. He spent the winter with his family, and in the spring assisted his uncles Thomas and Anthony Ivins to purchase goods in Philadelphia. June 27, 1854, found him back at Salt Lake City, whither he was accompanied by John R. Robbins and John Needham.

From September, 1854, to July, 1857, Theodore McKean was in the East, purchasing goods for his uncle, Mr. Ivins, who had opened a store at Salt Lake City. He presided in 1855-57 over the Toms River branch of the Church: having been appointed to that position by Apostle John Taylor, who had charge of the eastern branches and was publishing "The Mormon" in New York City. His family was still with him. He labored at various employments, surveying, clerking, etc., and was appointed deputy sheriff of Ocean county, New Jersey.

Having sold his home at Toms River, Mr. McKean, accompanied by his wife and three children, on June 1st, 1857, set out for the West. They left Westport, Missouri on the 13th of that month, in a carriage drawn by four mules, and started to cross the plains alone. The Indians were very troublesome and many emigrants had been killed by them. After journeying for several days, they were overtaken by Colonel F. W. Lander, in charge of a government surveying expedition, with whom they traveled very pleasantly as far as the Sweetwater. This being the year of the "Echo Canyon war," Colonel Lander was apprehensive that the Mormons would capture his stock. He had been warned to beware of Porter Rockwell as a dangerous man to encounter. As luck would have it, Porter came along with the mails about this time, and was introduced by Mr. McKean. The latter afterwards introduced Colonel Lander to President Young at Salt Lake City.

Mr. McKean did not arrive in time to take part in the opening phases of "the war," but in March, 1858, he accompanied an expedition led by General George D. Grant and Colonel William H. Kimball against the hostile Indians in Skull valley. They encountered a very severe snowstorm, pursued and exchanged shots with the retreating redskins, but were unable to follow them farther on account of deep snow and other obstacles. In the "move," he and his family went to Springville. He had two teams, one of which was driven by his wife. Returning to Provo, he erected a small log house, and was just about to occupy it when word came that the trouble was over and that the people might return to their homes. The McKean family resumed their residence at Salt Lake City.

The rabble that followed Johnston's army made things very uncomfortable in and around the capital for some time, and it was with difficulty that order could be maintained. To help keep the peace a great many special police were sworn in, among them Theodore McKean. On April 29, 1859, he joined the second battalion of cavalry, "Life Guards," Major J. D. T. McAllister commanding, and early in May was ordered with others to the mountains west of the city, to watch the movements of the government troops at Camp Floyd, it being rumored that they contemplated an attack from that direction. The expected event did not take place.

On September 30th of the same year Mr. McKean was appointed to fill a vacancy in the city council, and in February, 1860, was elected to the same position. He was a city councillor continuously for sixteen years; acting also as chairman of the board of inspectors of school teachers, superintendent of the city asylum and hospital, and superintendent of water works. In 1872 and again in 1873, he visited various eastern cities in the interest of the waterworks department. In January, 1860, he had been given by the Legislature the office of territorial road commissioner, which he held until it was abolished. In August of that year he was elected surveyor of Salt Lake county, and in September was appointed county treasurer, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of James W. Cummings. He held this office by repeated elections until August, 1876.

About September 1st, 1860, in company with President Daniel H. Wells, Robert T. Burton, Briant Stringham and Stephen Taylor, he explored the Weber river region for coal. With General Burton and Mr. Taylor he discovered in Grass Creek canyon a vein of coal ten feet, eleven inches thick. Later in the month he visited the Grass Creek coal beds with President Young and party.

The same month witnessed his appointment by Governor Alfred Cumming as territorial marshal, in which position he was succeeded by Henry W. Lawrence, under whom he subsequently served as a deputy. In that capacity he accompanied the posse led by his associate deputy, Robert T. Burton, against the rebellious Morrisites, June, 1862. In November of the same year he was appointed by General Burton, then collector of internal revenue for Utah, his deputy, a position held until June 1st, 1869, when he served three months as deputy collector for the first division.

His title of colonel dates from February 1st, 1868, when he was commissioned by

Governor Durkee as colonel and adjutant of the first division, Nauvoo Legion, Major-General Burton commanding. Prior to this he was lieutenant of Company "C," first cavalry, Captain Brigham Young, Jr., and had succeeded Captain Young in that command.

From November 15, 1869, to February 22, 1870, he was absent upon a mission to the Eastern States, from which he was recalled to give testimony as a witness in a case then pending in the district court. His aged mother accompanied him to Utah. In 1875-6 he filled another mission to the East, visiting the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia.

In August, 1876, came his election as sheriff of Salt Lake county, which position he held continuously until October, 1883, when he resigned. In business he had become connected with Z. C. M. I. as a director in October, 1872, and a year later was vice-president of the institution, re-elected in 1876. He also took an active part in politics, was a member of the central committee of the people's party at the time of its organization, and held the office of secretary until the summer of 1876. He was also a school trustee in the sixteenth district for a number of years.

Ecclesiastically he was no less active and prominent. Some of his early labors in the ministry have already been mentioned. He held the office of a Seventy from April, 1859, and for a long time was clerk of the eighth quorum, of which, in March 1863, he became one of the presidency. He also served as a ward teacher and a Sunday school superintendent. On November 23, 1868, he was set apart as a High Councilor of the Salt Lake stake of Zion. On January 17, 1872, he became counselor to Bishop Kesler of the Sixteenth ward. His ordination as a High Priest came in June, 1877. He continued to act as counselor to Bishop Kesler until December, 1884. After retiring from the Bishopric he became a home missionary of the stake, and in July, 1891, went upon a mission to Europe, from which, owing to ill health, he was released in the following autumn.

After this array of facts and figures, it is not necessary to say that the life of Theodore McKean was a very busy one; neither need it be told that it was a life of honor and usefulness. He was a genial gentleman, a faithful official and a man much esteemed. He had three wives, two of them simultaneously, and was the father of twenty-two children, sixteen of whom were living when this sketch was written. Colonel McKean died at Salt Lake City, July 9, 1897.

---

## HIRAM BRADLEY CLAWSON.

**F**EW men are better known in the Mormon community, or have been more active in the social, commercial, professional and military life of Utah than General H. B. Clawson. He is a native of Utica, Oneida county, New York, and was born November 7, 1826. What education he received, outside the hard but effectual school of practical life, was at the Utica Academy. He was but a child when his father died, and not yet in his "teens" when his widowed mother joined the Latter-day Saints. About three years later, in 1841, Mrs. Clawson and her family of two sons and two daughters migrated to Nauvoo.

It was there that young Clawson began his dramatic career, which extended over a period of many years, dating from his initial performance at Nauvoo, where the Prophet Joseph Smith fostered the drama in its purity, to the time of his retiring from the management of the Salt Lake Theatre, built and owned by President Brigham Young. Hiram Clawson was a born actor, and in the line of parts usually essayed by him—comic or character roles—displayed ability of no common order. Many of his children have inherited his dramatic talent, and have shone with lustre upon the local stage. He was a pupil of Thomas A. Lyne, a tragedian of the Edwin Forrest school, who played at Nauvoo under the patronage of the Prophet, during Mr. Clawson's residence at that place, and afterwards at Salt Lake City, under the management of his former protegee.

Mr. Clawson's residence here dates from his arrival with President Brigham Young and the general immigration of 1848. In common with most of the early settlers he had to turn his hand to almost any kind of labor in order to earn a livelihood, and luckily



had picked up a knowledge of several trades, which he found very useful in the building up of the new country. He had charge of the masons who erected the old Council House, and previously a little adobe office adjoining that structure on the south, the latter the first adobe building in Salt Lake valley. At one time he acted temporarily as architect of the Salt Lake Temple, during the absence of Truman O. Angell upon a mission. He was early called into President Young's office as a clerk, and was soon put in charge of his private business, which he managed for many years.

As early as 1850-51 he resumed his dramatic career, playing "Jaques Strop" to John Kay's "Robert Macaire" at the primitive theatre known as the "Old Bowery," on Temple Block. His future wife, Miss Margaret Judd, took part in the same performance, being cast for the role of "Clementina." He subsequently played at the Social Hall, which at the opening of 1853 superseded the Bowery as the main Thespian temple in these parts. In 1862, when the Salt Lake Theatre was completed, he was placed in charge of it as manager, being one of the original members of the Deseret Dramatic Association. He soon retired from the stage, but maintained his managerial connection with the Theatre, in conjunction with John T. Caine and others, for many years.

General Clawson's military record began about the year 1850. He was at the Provo Indian fight in February of that year—as related elsewhere—and subsequently became aid-de-camp to General Daniel H. Wells, the commander of the Nauvoo Legion. At the time of the disbandment of the Legion, in 1870, he had risen to the rank of adjutant-general, having succeeded General James Ferguson, deceased, in 1863. As early as 1864 he was treasurer of Salt Lake City, and was also an early member of the Territorial legislature.

For many years prior to 1865 Mr. Clawson had charge of President Young's private store, but in the spring of the year mentioned he engaged in the mercantile business on his own account, as junior partner to Horace S. Eldredge, having bought out the interest of William H. Hooper in the firm of Hooper and Eldredge. As purchaser for the new house Mr. Clawson made various trips to the East, and continued in business with General Eldredge until the firm closed out to Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, organized in October, 1868. Of that mammoth concern, Mr. Clawson was the first general superintendent. He retired from the superintendency in 1873, but at the expiration of eighteen months, when his successor, Captain Hooper, resigned, he again became superintendent. It was during his second term that the institution built and moved into its large store on Main Street. On October 4, 1875, he again resigned the superintendency of Z. C. M. I., having bought out its agricultural, hide and wool departments, which he continued to own and conduct during the next ten years.

One cause of his retiring from the mercantile business was his indictment for unlawful cohabitation under the provisions of the Edmunds law. At the beginning of the anti-polygamy crusade he had four living wives and a numerous and interesting family of children. The details of his severe arraignment before Chief Justice Zane and his sentence by that magistrate to the full extent of the law—six months imprisonment and a fine of three hundred dollars and costs—are given in Chapter XV, Volume III of this history. Bishop Clawson—for he had been Bishop of the Twelfth ward for some years—could have escaped fine and imprisonment by promising to obey the law; but as this involved a repudiation of the sacred relationships he had entered into with his plural wives, he chose—to use his own words—"prison and honor" rather than "liberty and dishonor."

The names of his wives were Ellen Spencer Clawson, Margaret Judd Clawson, Alice Young Clawson and Emily Young Clawson; the first a daughter of Hon. Orson Spencer, the second the Miss Judd previously mentioned, and the other two daughters of President Brigham Young. All were living at this time excepting Mrs. Alice Clawson.

After his emergence from the penitentiary—where, as usual with such cases, the term of his sentence was materially shortened by good behavior—Bishop Clawson took an active part in bringing about the changed conditions which have resulted in the amicable adjustment of local troubles and the giving of Statehood to Utah. For the purpose of using influence to that end he went East repeatedly, visiting Washington, D. C., in company with President George Q. Cannon, Colonel Isaac Trumbo and others, and the fact that peace now reigns in Utah is due in no small degree to their energetic efforts to secure the precious boon for themselves and their fellow citizens. Specially commissioned by the Church authorities, Bishop Clawson also visited Arizona, at the outbreak of the crusade, and through the good offices of Governor Zulick of that Territory, succeeded in establishing relations favorable to his people, which have ever since been respected and adhered to by the officials of that commonwealth.

Of late years Mr. Clawson has been engaged in mining. Aside from this he is no longer in business, though he looks after his vested interests with his old time sagacity. In his seventy-seventh year, he is hale and hearty, is still Bishop of the Twelfth ward, and active in the performance of his duties. He is the father, by his first wife, of Hon. Spencer Clawson, a well known business man, ex-chairman of the Utah Pioneer Jubilee Commission; by his second wife, of Rudger Clawson, the Apostle; and by his third wife, Alice, of J. Willard Clawson, the artist. He has other sons and daughters, both prominent and talented, but the members of his household are too numerous to be mentioned, all, in a sketch of this character.

## WILLIAM L. N. ALLEN.

**W**ILLIAM LAND NUTTLE ALLEN came to Utah in 1853 and died in 1893, thus completing a round of forty years as a resident of this commonwealth. He was by birth an Englishman, the place of his nativity being Kingston-on-Hull, Yorkshire; the date thereof May 22, 1825. The only child of Thomas Allen and his wife Mary Nuttle, he was left an orphan in his infancy, his mother dying when he was seventeen months old, at which time his father was absent on a sea voyage from which he never returned. At the death of his mother his father's aunt, Miss Susannah Land, took him to her home in Cambridgeshire, where he remained for a few years, and was then placed at school in Hull, remaining there until he was twelve years of age. After leaving school he became an errand boy in a butchering establishment, receiving half a crown a week for his services. Before he was fifteen he had three narrow escapes from drowning, the first when he was a mere child, and the others at twelve and fourteen respectively. In the first and third instances he fell into a river, and on the latter occasion was rescued by a companion when he was sinking the third time.

At fourteen he was bound apprentice for seven years to William Barry, of Hull, to learn the trade of cabinet-making. The first two years he received no salary, the next two years he received five shillings a week, the fifth year six shillings, the sixth year seven shillings, and the seventh year eight to twelve shillings a week. His great aunt, Miss Land, boarded and clothed him.

He had served about three years of his time, when he and three of his fellow apprentices came to the conclusion that thirteen hours a day was more labor than should be imposed upon them. They accordingly headed a movement for the relief of themselves and their "fellow slaves and apprentices of the cabinet trade!" A call addressed to all such was posted up in the market place one Saturday evening and resulted in bringing out about two hundred apprentices and hundreds of their sympathizers to a meeting held at noon on the following Monday. Speeches were made and the apprentices then formed two abreast and marched through the streets, carrying banners inscribed, "Twelve hours to constitute a day's work." They visited the various masters, some of whom conceded the point at issue and their hands returned to work. Others refused, Allen's master backing up his refusal with an oath and a threat to have his hands arrested.

This he proceeded to do, about twenty-five of them being served with warrants. Allen gave himself up the next day. The magistrate, after hearing the complaints of the apprentices, ruled that the thirteen-hour regulation, which, though not originally legal, had crystalized into a custom of twenty years standing, was just as binding as if provided for by law. However, he informed them that they would be pardoned if they would return to work and serve the hours required by their masters. They declined, deeming it unjust, and were forthwith sentenced to hard labor in Hull jail, some for thirty days and others for six weeks. Allen and his mates, the instigators of the move, were given three months. All were marched off, followed by an immense throng of sympathizers, who cheered the prisoners as the jail doors closed upon them. They were at once put to hard labor, Allen and the other leaders being placed on the tread-mill, an act which aroused the indignation of the townspeople who heard of it, including the masters who had sought to punish the boys. The harsh treatment they received did not



humiliate them, but instilled hatred and revenge into their hearts. They had broken no law, and felt that they had asked nothing unreasonable—merely an hour each day for recreation and reading—and to be punished as criminals when they had been guilty of no crime, seemed more than they could bear.

Young Allen, as he pondered over the situation, grew desperate, and one day, being almost exhausted, and feeling a sense of fierce wrath which had never before and never after possessed him, he threw himself backward off the wheel, imperiling his own life and unknowingly the lives of others. He fell clear of the wheel, struck his head on the pavement below, and was picked up for dead. A physician was summoned, who pronounced him alive, but physically incapable of the tread-mill strain. He was never put upon the wheel again. During this time the townspeople were exerting themselves to have the boys liberated, and a mammoth petition for their pardon was sent to her Majesty Queen Victoria, then in the eighth year of her reign. The result was that all were pardoned, after a month's incarceration. They returned to work, the masters conceding to them half an hour a day, making the time twelve and a half hours instead of thirteen, as before. Allen served his full apprenticeship and was honorably discharged in August, 1846.

He came of a respectable middle-class parentage, his father being a purser on an English merchantman. The great aunt who reared him was a maiden lady in comfortable circumstances, who well filled the place of a mother, and gave him from his sixth to his twelfth year as good an education as the common schools of Hull could afford. He was endowed with more than ordinary intelligence and made the best of his opportunities. Thoroughness and skill were characteristic of him. Having become a first-class cabinet maker, he followed that pursuit, both at Hull, his birth place, and in the neighboring town of Goole. At the latter place he spent about a year, from the spring of 1848, and while there made the acquaintance of Miss Hannah Jackson, a well-to-do farmer's daughter, whom he married on August 14th of that year.

It was at Goole, in October, 1848, that he first heard of Mormonism from one of its disciples, Thomas Jackson, a fellow-workman, who was an Elder of the Church. Converted to the faith, he was baptized by this Elder on the 27th of that month. A few weeks later he was ordained a Teacher and began his ministerial labors at Goole, putting his whole soul into the work. In January, 1849, he was ordained an Elder. In April following he returned to his native town, where he continued laboring in the local ministry, at the same time working at his trade. Two of his favorite places for open-air preaching were at the statue of King William in the market place of Hull, and on the Dock Green, opposite the jail in which he had been imprisoned. At these places he could be seen every Sunday, discussing with ministers and laymen of other denominations, and even with atheists, but in such an amiable and kind spirit that offense was impossible. He would always part with his opponent with a friendly hand-shake and an invitation to come again. Magnetic to a degree, he could gain the ear of the most cultured and the most skeptical. He was an impressive speaker, an excellent singer, and would often pour forth his sentiments in original verse. He was energetic and enthusiastic in his search for knowledge. Every moment that could be spared from business was devoted to study. He was seldom seen on the street alone, without an open book in his hand and his mind absorbed in its contents. A friend once remonstrated with him saying, "Such intense application will ruin your eyesight." William replied, "If I get my mind well stored with knowledge, I shall not miss my sight." In March, 1851, he was appointed to preside over the Hull Branch, and served zealously and untiringly in that position for about two years, when he emigrated to America.

January 17, 1853, was the date of departure from Liverpool. He was accompanied by his young wife and infant son. The ship in which they sailed was the "Ellen Maria." Forty-eight days were consumed in making the voyage to New Orleans. It was a pleasant trip in the main, but was marred by a fearful storm in mid-ocean. The vessel was tossed about like a stick of driftwood. The sails were close reefed, and all the passengers—over three hundred souls—were ordered below and kept under hatches until the storm had subsided. For a time hope seemed vain and death inevitable. The strain was so great on some that it was feared they would lose their reason. There was one fatality; Mrs. Charles Barnes, who was in a delicate condition, becoming terror-stricken and finally yielding up her life, a fact not discovered until the tempest had abated. She was a close friend of Mrs. Allen. Having reached New Orleans, the Allens proceeded to St. Louis, where the head of the family secured six weeks' employment. They then went on to Keokuk, Iowa, and thence in an ox team wagon to Winter Quarters.

They left the latter point, in a company bound for Salt Lake City, on the 14th of July. Three days later a death occurred, that of a child named Emma Bickington, for whom Mr. Allen made a coffin. He entered Salt Lake valley on the 12th of October, penniless, and the provisions of the company were all consumed. He was unable to take from the local post office two letters awaiting him here, held for ten cents postage. He and his fellow travelers found themselves dependent upon the inhabitants of the valley for food as well as shelter.

The first home of the Allens in Utah was a tent on Union Square; then a lumber shanty about ten feet by ten, which they jointly occupied with a cooper. Owing to the primitive circumstances by which they were surrounded, they were obliged to turn their hands to many things unthought of before. Many articles used in house-keeping, such as soap, candles, starch, molasses, etc., they had to make or go without. Still the satisfaction of reaching the City of the Saints, where saloons, and dens of vice were unknown, and where locks on the doors and the guarding of property from thieves were unnecessary, made up for all. For seven years Mr. Allen was a carpenter on the public works. Subsequently with his sons he carried on the business of contracting and building, at the same time doing considerable cabinet making and turning out first class work, some of which found its way into the far East, being taken there by those who saw and appreciated its excellence. In 1854, the year he filed declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States, he built himself a home—the first house in the area now occupied by the Twenty-first ward. There on the same spot of ground he resided for forty years.

Early in 1857 he was elected aid-de-camp to Colonel Ross, Third Infantry, Nauvoo Legion, and in October accompanied a detachment of twelve hundred and fifty men to Echo Canyon to aid in checking the advance of Johnston's army. The march was made under extreme difficulties owing to the deep snow. They crossed Big Mountain with the snow up to their waists, and on reaching East Canyon Creek, at ten, p. m., foot-sore, weary and wet to the skin, slept on the bare ground without cover during the remainder of the night. Mr. Allen contracted a severe cold, which developed into asthma and eventually brought him to his grave. In "the move" he and his family went to Parowan, returning to find their home almost in ruins.

In April, 1866, he was elected captain of infantry (commissioned later by Governor Durkee) and in the summer, as adjutant to Major Andrew Burt, he accompanied a military expedition to Sanpete to protect the settlers there from hostile Indians. Here he had a narrow escape from death. His company was stationed between Fountain Green and Moroni; it was night, and all hands save himself and the guards had retired. On the surrounding hills the Indian signal fires could be seen. Knowing that the men were all fatigued by their recent journey from Salt Lake, anxious for the welfare of those who slumbered, and desiring to give the sentries special instructions, he left his quarters and visited the outposts to see if they were awake. One of the sentries, as he approached, demanded the pass-word, but Captain Allen, not hearing the call, gave no response, whereupon the sentry—S. P. Neve—fired. Fortunately the bullet missed its mark, and the Captain, unhurt, was recognized before a second shot was sent.

Up to January, 1854, Mr. Allen held the office of an Elder. He was then ordained a Seventy and remained one until November, 1856, when he became a High Priest. In October of that year the Eighteenth ward, which then covered all that section of the city east of Main and north of South Temple Street, was divided, the Twentieth ward being organized out of the eastern portion, with John Sharp as Bishop and W. L. N. Allen as his second counselor. This position he held for twenty-one years. On July 5th, 1877, the Twenty-first ward was organized out of the eastern part of the Twentieth, the two being divided by "H" Street. Andrew Burt was made Bishop of the new ward, and W. L. N. Allen his second counselor. After the death of Bishop Burt, who was murdered August 25, 1883, Elder Allen succeeded him in office, remaining Bishop of the Twenty-first ward until the day of his death, October 16, 1893.

As a Bishop he was a father to his people, and his ward in all its branches and departments was one of the most perfectly organized in the Church. He had a kind and generous nature, and was faithful and thorough in the performance of his duties. These qualities, with his well known honesty and integrity, made him many friends. He was justice of the peace for the Fourth Precinct for eight years, from August, 1874. He was the husband of two wives, the one already named, and Mary Jane Snowball, whom he married in February, 1857. Each wife bore to him five sons and three daughters.



## MYRON TANNER.

**A** NATIVE of the Empire State, a member of the Mormon Battalion, a settler in Utah in 1847, Bishop, civic official and promoter of various enterprises, the name of Myron Tanner stands out prominently in the list of Utah county's leading citizens and business men. He was born June 7, 1826, at Bolton, on the banks of Lake George, where he remained until he was eight years of age, when he removed with his parents—John and Elizabeth Besswick Tanner—to Kirtland, Ohio, starting for that place on Christmas morning, 1834. The family were well off for those days. The father gave two thousand dollars to redeem a mortgage on the land where stood the Kirtland Temple. Myron was at the dedication of that sacred house.

In 1838 the family removed to Missouri, arriving there about the last of summer. The following winter they were driven out with the rest of the Latter-day Saints, and spent the next eight years in Illinois and Iowa. Myron worked on the farm and attended school until the summer of 1846, when he enlisted in the Battalion and marched with his comrades westward to Santa Fe.

At that point, when the disabled portion of the command was placed under Captain James Brown and ordered to Pueblo, Mr. Tanner was included, he being sick seven months out of the fifteen consumed on the journey. How this detachment started for California by way of Fort Laramie and were discharged in Salt Lake valley, has been many times related. Mr. Tanner entered the valley July 29, 1847. He first settled on Little Cottonwood.

About the year 1849 he went to California, where he worked for two and a half years in the gold mines, and then went to San Bernardino, where he remained until 1855, in the spring of which year he came back to Salt Lake City. In the autumn he returned to San Bernardino, but in May, 1856, was again in Salt Lake, where he married on the 26th of that month, Mary Jane Mount, after which he removed to Payson, residing there until the fall of 1860. Thence he removed to Provo, which was his residence at the time of his death.

Mr. Tanner did not figure as a missionary in the outside world, but was a generous helper in the cause of immigration, sending teams to the Missouri river and contributing means to bring the poor to Utah as long as the Perpetual Emigrating Fund had an existence. At the time of the move, in 1858, while he was at Payson, he furnished and ran a six-mule team for two months, helping the people south. At Nauvoo he held the office of a Seventy. In November, 1864, he became Bishop of the Third ward of Provo, and continued in that office until 1891.

He was elected to the Provo city council in 1861, and re-elected in 1866, 1868, 1870, 1872, 1876, 1878, 1880, 1882 and 1896. He was chosen county selectman in 1869, and held that office for five terms, or fifteen years in all. He affiliated with the People's party until the division on national lines, when he became connected with the Republican party. He was a member of the Board of the Brigham Young Academy from its inception until 1898; and previously a member for three years of the Board of the Provo Branch of the University of Deseret. For a long period he was on the Board of Church schools for Utah stake.

In a business way he was interested in various enterprises. As early as 1858 he and his two brothers owned a large herd of stock at Beaver, and lost six thousand dollars worth, stolen by Indians. He owned one-twentieth of the stock of the Provo "East Co-op.," the first co-operative institution organized in Utah, and was Vice-president of the same from its organization until the year 1890. Of the Provo Woollen Mills he was one of the incorporators. He was superintendent of them one year, and owned at his death several thousand dollars of the stock. He was also interested in the Utah county herd and was president of the same for several years.

Bishop Tanner, by his first wife, Mary Jane Mount, was the father of six boys and three girls; and by his second wife, Ann Crosby, the father of five boys and three girls.

The most distinguished member of his family is Dr. Joseph M. Tanner, a prominent educator, at this writing General Superintendent of the Latter-day Saints Schools. Bishop Tanner died while on a visit to his son, the Doctor, at Salt Lake City, January 11, 1903.

## WASHINGTON FRANKLIN ANDERSON.

**D**R. W. F. ANDERSON, the veteran physician and surgeon, is a true type of the genuine Southern gentleman; as indeed he ought to be, being a native of the "Old Dominion," where he was born of goodly parents and reared amid refined if not luxurious surroundings. His father, Leroy Anderson, was a teacher of Greek and Roman classics and of French and English literature, while his mother, whose maiden name was Hannah Wright Southgate, was an instructor in music. They were in moderate circumstances, but gave their son an excellent education, first in the common schools of Williamsburg, his birthplace, and afterwards in the universities of Virginia and Maryland. In both these institutions he was a medical student; for it was to medicine, rather than music and literature that he was inclined; though always having a love for the artistic and beautiful. The study and practice of surgery were to him a special delight, and in this, as well as in the physician's branch of the profession, he was destined to attain unusual prominence.

He was born January 6, 1823. After a boyhood passed at Williamsburg, Richmond, Norfolk and Portsmouth, Virginia, and in Mobile and Sumpter counties, Alabama—a period comparatively uneventful—he entered upon the practice of his profession, and was thus engaged at the city of Mobile, when the Mexican war broke out, April, 1846. Dr. Anderson hastened to enlist in his country's cause, joining the Alabama regiment and serving in the ranks as orderly-sergeant of his company. At the expiration of his term of service he, with his comrades, was honorably mustered out by an officer of the United States army. He then removed to Yorktown, Virginia, where he practiced medicine until the spring of 1849, when he determined to emigrate to California. For a year, however, he was detained in Sumpter county, Alabama. During his stay there he took much interest in the study of Free Masonry, and became a Free and Accepted Mason. In the spring of 1850 he was made an Odd Fellow, at Gainesville, in the same State.

In March of that year he started on his overland journey to California. He made his outfit at Independence, Missouri, and left there on the 11th of May. A tedious journey of four months brought him to the city of Sacramento. He practiced his profession in a mining camp near Placerville, and in 1851 married his first wife, Mrs. Matilda Dunlap, a most excellent woman.

The Doctor continued to be much interested in Free Masonry. In Yolo county, California, in 1854, he succeeded Worshipful Master Gray as Master of Yolo Lodge, F. and A. M., No. 81, then working under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of California. In the following year he was elected Master of the Chartered Lodge, in which capacity he served until his removal to Utah. He was also elected a magistrate in his township, and acted for several years as justice of the peace. On the last day of 1856 he was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. His wife also joined the Church, and together they prepared for the journey to Utah. Prior to leaving California, he was ordained an Elder by Henry G. Boyle in Yolo county, January, 1857.

Five months later he set out for Utah, equipped with traveling wagon, horses and provisions for the trip. The route followed was over the Sierra Nevada mountains, through Carson valley, up the Humboldt river, Raft river, and down the Malad. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson crossed the Sierra Nevadas with Hezekiah Thatcher's family, who were returning to Utah after an extended sojourn in the Golden State. They joined Perigrine Sessions' Carson valley company, with William Jennings, Robert Sharkey, Isaac Hunter and others, en route to Salt Lake valley. The journey consumed about six weeks. They arrived here about the middle of August.

Dr. Anderson settled at Salt Lake City, where he has ever since resided. He arrived in a warlike time. Johnston's army was marching westward to put down an imaginary Mormon rebellion, and the Utah militia was being placed in a state of preparation to repel the invasion. The Doctor was appointed by Colonel Thomas Callister the surgeon of his regiment, and in November, 1857, he marched to Echo Canyon, where



the militia were concentrating. He also served there in the spring of 1858. In the general move south he took his family to Payson, whence he returned to his regiment at Salt Lake City to guard the property which the people had left behind them. After peace was declared, his family came back to the city.

The following year, 1859, Mrs. Anderson left Utah and returned to California, where she had children living, the issue of a former marriage. To her second husband, Dr. Anderson, she bore no children. In 1862 he married his second wife, Isabella Evans, the ceremony uniting them being performed by President Brigham Young. Her children number thirteen, namely, Belle, Hannah, Justina, Leroy, Frank, Mabel, Guy, Winifred, Leonore, Sibyl, Kathleen, Vivienne and Patrick. The second daughter, Hannah, a very estimable young lady, died some years since, much lamented.

On the 6th of August, 1860, Dr. Anderson was elected a member of the Utah legislature, representing the city of Salt Lake. This was during the administration of Governor Alfred Cumming. On February 26, 1868, he received the appointment of surgeon, First Division, Nauvoo Legion, and was a member of the staff of Major-General Robert T. Burton. This was under the Governorship of Hon. Charles Durkee. He held the office of quarantine physician of Salt Lake City for several years, and was chairman of the board of examination of physicians. He was president of the first medical society organized in Utah, with Dr. J. F. Hamilton vice-president, Dr. Heber John Richards, secretary, and Drs. Benedict, Williamson, Douglass, Taggart, Allen Fowler and Seymour B. Young as fellow-members. He was associated with Dr. Heber John Richards as a business partner in 1872-3, and with Dr. Joseph S. Richards in 1876-8. Without solicitation on his part, he was appointed county physician of Salt Lake county, and with his daughter, Mrs. B. A. Gemmell, M. D., served in that capacity in 1897 and 1898. In the early part of his medical career in Utah Dr. Anderson had a very extensive practice in his favorite department, surgery, but owing to ill-health and the infirmities of advancing age, he has been compelled to retire from active service in that direction.

---

## MARCUS LAFAYETTE SHEPHERD.

**B**ORN in the town of Chagrin, Cayahoga county, Ohio, October 10, 1824, and christened after the famous hero Marquis de Lafayette—whose title was anglicized to Marcus for the purpose—the subject of this sketch has been successively a member of the Mormon Battalion, a settler of Utah in 1848, a major of militia, the mayor of a city and a ward Bishop. He is now one of the presidency of the Beaver Stake of Zion.

His parents—Samuel and Roxy Laney Shepherd—joined the Latter-day Saints in time to settle in Jackson county, Missouri, in 1832, and were with the ill-fated colonists when they were driven thence in the autumn of the year following. Marcus accompanied his parents through the persecutions of that period, down to the final expulsion of the Saints from the State.

The Shepherds settled near Carthage, Hancock county, Illinois—where the Mormon leaders, Joseph and Hyrum Smith were afterwards murdered—and afterwards moved to Nauvoo. The father was a wagon maker by trade and a prosperous one. He had considerable means when he went to Missouri, but was much reduced in circumstances by the persecutions and drivings in that state. At Nauvoo he again prospered. Marcus received but little education in his youth, but later in life acquired through home study quite a knowledge of mathematics. Naturally inclined to farming and stock-raising, he passed the greater part of his early life upon the farm. He led a sober life, was very industrious, always made money and never wasted it. He attended Sabbath meetings whenever possible and faithfully observed the requirements of his religion. His parents being Latter-day Saints, he was familiar with the doctrines of Mormonism from boyhood. In due time he was baptized into the Church.

In the exodus of 1846, he accompanied his migrating people to the Missouri river. When the call came for the Battalion, Marcus L. Shepherd was one of those who enlisted and performed the unparalleled march undertaken by that devoted body of infantry. After the discharge at Los Angeles, in July, 1847, he found employment, first at whipsawing and afterwards at gold mining, in California.

As soon as practicable he rejoined his people, who were settling on the shores of the Great Salt Lake. Loading up his pack animals—nine horses and five mules—with a stock of groceries and clothing, he started in October, 1848, for Salt Lake valley. His company consisted of twelve persons, he being the leader. They came by way of Carson and the Humboldt to Ruby valley, thence across the desert and around the south side of the Lake. They had a very prosperous journey, only one incident of an unusual character occurring on the way, when, to use his language, "Indians to the number of two or three hundred formed across the road, ten or twelve deep, and extending for a long way on each side. I saw it was fight or do worse, so we made a charge as fast as the packs could go, with myself and another ahead. We drove them from the ground without a shot."

Mr. Shepherd first settled at Cottonwood, south of Salt Lake City. On March 9, 1851, he married Harriet Editha Parrish, and the same year accompanied Apostles Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich, with many others, to California, where they purchased and settled the ranch of San Bernardino. He returned to Utah in the winter of 1857-8, at the time of the general return of Mormon colonists and missionaries, consequent upon the "Buchanan War." He now settled at Beaver City, which has ever since been his home. Says he, "I had the first brick made in Beaver County and the first two-story house built there. I was the first in the Territory to keep sheep on the moveable plan. I made a great many trips in pursuit of Indians, when they raided our stock, and when we overtook them, which we did on one occasion, I talked to them in a friendly manner and did them no harm, although they were completely in our hands. It proved to be of benefit to the place afterwards."

It was in the year 1863 that Mr. Shepherd became major of militia, an office held by him up to the time of the general disbandment in 1870. In 1893 he was elected mayor of Beaver. Always a friend to education and progress, he has encouraged public improvements, and is reputed to have done as much for school houses and meeting houses as any other man in Beaver county, if not more. In 1869 came his call to the Bishopric. As such he presided over the First ward of Beaver for several years and was then chosen counselor to the President of the Stake. Between October, 1881, and June, 1882, he fulfilled a mission to Kansas and Iowa.

By his first wife President Shepherd is the father of ten children, three of whom died in infancy. By his second wife, Cedaressa Cartwright, whom he married December 13, 1869, he is the father of seven, four of these dying in childhood. For the sake of his wives and his children, whom he would not discard, nor repudiate his sacred relations with them, he underwent fine and imprisonment in 1886, during the prevalence of the anti-polygamy crusade.

---

## DIMICK BAKER HUNTINGTON.

THIS veteran will be remembered for four main facts in his history: (1) His associations with the Prophet Joseph Smith; (2) his membership in the Mormon Battalion; (3) his early and long continued service as an Indian interpreter; (4) his connection with "Dimick's Band," one of the earliest musical organizations in Utah. He was an honest, true-hearted man, who faithfully performed his duty in every position assigned him.

The son of William and Zina Baker Huntington, he was born May 26, 1808, at Watertown, Jefferson county, New York. There he passed his early boyhood. He had a martial spirit and delighted in "playing soldier" and training the lads of his neighborhood. His father was a well-to-do farmer and gave his son a good common school education. When eleven years of age he was disabled for farm work by lameness, resulting from a fever, in consequence of which he took to traveling as a peddler and tinker to earn his livelihood. He afterwards learned shoemaking and blacksmithing, the latter after living on the frontier. On April 28, 1830, he married, his wife's maiden name being Fanny Maria Allen. She became the mother of seven children.

In 1835 Dimick B. Huntington joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day



Saints, and in May of the next year moved to Kirtland, Ohio. The following summer found him in Missouri, where he passed through all the troubles that arose between the Missourians and the Mormon settlers. He was constable at Far West, and a brave and efficient officer. On one occasion he stepped between the Prophet Joseph Smith and a club that was raised to strike him. He would have died for his leader at any time, and as long as Joseph lived he was one of his most faithful friends. At Nauvoo he held various offices in the city government, and was one of those arrested with the Prophet for the abatement of the paper known as the "Expositor." After the murder of Joseph and Hyrum and the return of the dead bodies from Carthage, he was one of those who bore the remains of the martyrs to their earthly resting place.

He left Nauvoo in the exodus of February, 1846, pursued by military officers, and was obliged to separate himself from his family temporarily in order to escape. He proceeded to the Missouri river, where in July he enlisted as a member of the famous Battalion. He was in Company "D," commanded by Captain Nelson Higgins, and besides performing the ordinary duties of a soldier, served his comrades in the capacity of blacksmith. At Santa Fe he was detached with others from the main command, and sent to Pueblo, his family being with him. A child was born to him at that place, January 1st, 1847; an Indian squaw acting as midwife. He started with Captain Brown for California on May 24th of that year, but only got as far as Salt Lake valley, the Battalion's term of enlistment having expired. He entered the valley twenty-one days after the Pioneers. Says he:

"Through all my travels in the Battalion, to Pueblo, back to Laramie and on to Salt Lake valley, I carried in my wagon a bushel of wheat, and during the winter of '47 slept with it under my bed, keeping it for seed. For three months my family tasted no bread. We dug thistle roots and other native growths and had some poor beef, with a little milk, but no butter. Early in the spring of '48 I rode one hundred and fifteen miles to Fort Bridger and bought a quart of little potatoes about the size of pigeon eggs, at twenty-five cents each. From these I raised that year about a bushel of potatoes, but ate none of them. I planted them in 1849 and have had plenty of potatoes ever since."

Mr. Huntington first lived in the "Old Fort," but in 1849 went to Provo and in 1850 to Sanpete to help establish colonies in those places, being chosen for this task because of his qualifications as an Indian interpreter, and because recognized by the red men as their friend. He learned to talk in the Indian tongue soon after his arrival in the mountains, and this, he says, was in fulfillment of a promise made to him by the Prophet Joseph at Quincy, Illinois, in 1839. He was Utah's first Indian interpreter and his presence was necessary at all meetings between the settlers and the savages.

He was in the first fight with the Indians at Battle Creek, March 5, 1849, and at the beginning of the action took command, in the absence of the colonel. He was also in the Indian fight at Provo, with his two sons, Allen and Lot. He accompanied Parley Pratt's exploring expedition to Iron county in 1850, and in 1853, at the close of the Walker war, was sent by Governor Young, superintendent of Indian affairs, to arrange a treaty of peace with that turbulent chieftain. Says Mr. Huntington:

"While in conversation with the chief in his tent, he called me to the door and directed my attention to two braves who were driving an Indian prisoner before them. I asked, 'What are they going to do?' 'Watch,' he said, and in a moment or two they shot the prisoner, as a part of the traditional rites of the treaty. Walker remained peaceable until his death, and I was present at his burial, which was attended with all the traditional and superstitious observances. A consultation was held among the braves as to whether one of the chief's wives should be killed and sent to the happy hunting grounds along with him, but it was finally decided that a male Piute prisoner should accompany him. Accordingly the prisoner was buried with the chief—buried alive, but only to his shoulders, and left to die at the will of 'Shinob' (God). I acted as master of ceremonies at a grand treaty between the Utes and Shoshones at Salt Lake City in 1854, and fed both tribes at my table. That treaty was never broken."

When not among the Indians, trading and interpreting, Mr. Huntington pursued the vocation of blacksmith, doing work of that description for both whites and reds. He was a great lover of martial music and did much to promote its cultivation in the various settlements. He made drums, founded musical schools, and was drum-major of the old-time martial band, named in his honor, "Dimick's Band;" his own pride and glory, and the delight of every urchin in Salt Lake valley.

Dimick B. Huntington was the husband of two wives and the father of nine children. He was own brother to the late Zina D. H. Young, of Salt Lake City, and to Oliver Huntington, Esq., who still lives at Springville. In the Church he held the offices of

Elder and High Priest, to the first of which he was ordained at Kirtland, and to the latter at Salt Lake City. For many years and up to the time of his death—February 1, 1879—he was a Patriarch of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion.

## IRA NATHANIEL HINCKLEY.

IRA N. HINCKLEY, the builder of Cove Creek fort, and now president of the Millard stake of Zion, has been a resident of Utah since 1850. He is a Canadian by birth, but has lived in the United States nearly the whole of his life—a life of toil and hardship in its earlier phases—an honorable and a useful one throughout.

He first saw the light of this world in the district of Johnston, Upper Canada, October 30, 1828. His father, Erastus N. Hinckley, died when he was two years old; his mother, Lois (or Louise) Judd Hinckley, died when he was fourteen. His father was a navigator, and when on land followed the pursuit of a master mechanic. He was not well-to-do financially, and in consequence Ira's educational opportunities were few, if indeed he can be said to have had any. Three months in a common school comprised his entire tuition.

When nine years of age he went to Springfield, Ohio, and remained there for four years. He drove a cart on the national turnpike when so small that his mother had to bridle and collar the horses for him. At the age of thirteen he removed to Springfield, Illinois. It was there that his mother died. He stayed at Springfield five years, farming, hauling wood, and doing such other work as he could find. His inclination ran to farming and stock raising, but he also had considerable talent for mechanism, inherited from his father. He became distinguished in his locality as a very efficient horse-shoer and blacksmith. He was active and industrious, and took a lively interest in the public events of his time.

Ira N. Hinckley became connected with Mormonism about the time of the exodus of the Latter-day Saints from Illinois. He walked to Nauvoo, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, in four days, carrying a grip sack weighing forty pounds. From there he proceeded to Winter Quarters, where he helped to build a grist mill. The following winter found him in Missouri, splitting rails, blacksmithing, and assisting to make and trim wagons, living meanwhile with his uncle, Benjamin Boyce. Going to Iowa, his uncle died with cholera, and Ira was obliged to bury him without assistance.

While in Missouri, Mr. Hinckley married his first wife, Eliza Jane Evans, daughter of David Evans, afterwards Bishop of Lehi. The date of the wedding was July 17, 1848. In April, 1850, they started from Platte county, Missouri, en route for Utah. They had an infant daughter, and were also accompanied by a half-brother of Mr. Hinckley's. Their outfit comprised one wagon, three yoke of oxen, and other live stock, with clothing and provisions to last them for eighteen months. Joining a company led by Captain Evans, they crossed the Missouri river at Council Bluffs, and traveled up the Platte to Sweetwater, where Captain Bair took command. On the way Mr. Hinckley suffered a very sad loss, his wife and brother dying from cholera in one day—June 15, 1850—leaving him with his little daughter only nine months old. He arrived at Salt Lake City on the 30th of October.

He settled in the First ward, and for the next fourteen years Salt Lake City was his home. He was on the police force five years, from 1851 to 1856, and in the latter year went out in the interests of the Brigham Young Express Company to superintend the building of a block fort. He was absent from home five and a half months. In 1862 he served the United States for three and a half months in the capacity of veterinary surgeon of Captain Lot Smith's command, protecting the overland mail against Indian depredations. He was orderly sergeant in Captain Hardy's first company, Nauvoo Legion, and for five years, from 1851 to 1856, aide-de-camp to Colonel Harmon.

In 1864 he removed to Coalville, Summit county, where he resided for three years, and then removed to Cove Creek, Millard county, being called there by President Brigham Young to superintend the building of a fort as a protection against hostile Indians. There he dwelt for ten years. In 1877 he took up his abode at Fillmore, his present place of residence. The same year he became president of the Millard stake, having previously been one of the presidency of the Twenty-second quorum of Seventies.



President Hinckley has never taken a foreign mission, but has always been active in religious, educational and benevolent movements at home. He was well acquainted with President Young and traveled with him considerably. He has also been in touch with other representative men of the Church. In 1878 he accompanied Apostle Erastus Snow on a mission through Southern Utah, Arizona and New Mexico. While at Salt Lake City he was in business with Edward Cuthbert, and at Coalville with William W. Cluff; in Millard county his business associates have been numerous, comprising such men as Lafayette Holbrook, Joseph V. Robison and others. He was mayor of Fillmore during 1878, and under his direction some lasting and important improvements were made there. He has always encouraged and contributed generously to the cause of education.

His family record shows him to be the father, by his first wife, of one child, a daughter, named after her mother, Eliza Jane. His second wife, Adelaide C. Noble, whom he married in 1853, is the mother of ten children—Martha A., Minerva A., Luna A., Lucian N., Frank, Edwin S., Nellie, Samuel E., Irene and Sarah; and his third wife, Angeline W. Noble, married in 1854, is the mother of eight, Emily A., La Verna, Ira N., Amelia C., Harvey N., Briant S., Alonzo A., and Elmer E. President Hinckley's second and third wives were the daughters of Lucian Noble.

## THOMAS BARTHELEMY CARDON.

**A** SOLDIER of the Union in the Civil War, and for many years a prominent citizen of Logan, T. B. Cardon was by birth an Italian, the exact place and date of his nativity being Brae, Pra-Rustin, Piedmont, August 28, 1842. His parents were Phillippe and Martha Maria Toum Cardon. Their ancestors were of the Vadois or Waldenses, and among the remnant of that people who were driven from Switzerland by the Church of Rome about the beginning of the eighteenth century. They were in comfortable circumstances, owning the home they occupied and the small farm and vineyard they cultivated. When not thus employed they were engaged in silk culture. The father was also a builder. As a boy Thomas assisted him in the vineyard and also as a mason and carpenter. A few short winter terms in a common school, where French and Italian were taught, comprised his earliest education. He was an artist by instinct, possessing a refined soul, and the world was to him an open book, in which he read deeper and loftier lessons than those taught in the schools.

Up to the age of twelve he remained in his native land, where, in 1852, his father and mother, himself, four of his brothers and two sisters joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Two years later the family emigrated to Utah, sailing from Italy in January and coming by way of New Orleans to Kansas City, whence they traveled overland to Salt Lake City, arriving here late in October. Jabez Woodard had charge of their company on the sea, and R. L. Campbell on the plains. Many were afflicted with the cholera, among them Thomas and one of his sisters. They settled first at Mariottsville, near Ogden, whence they went south in the move of 1858 and afterwards returned to Weber county.

Thomas, then a boy of sixteen, after assisting his father's family to return, visited Camp Floyd for the purpose of obtaining employment. Ambitious for an education, and being told by some of his countrymen at the post that if he enlisted he would have the privilege of attending the camp school free, he joined the army and became bugler in Company "G," United States Tenth Infantry. He learned the English language from a comrade, who, like himself, spoke French, and having an inherent love for culture, pursued his studies alone, acquiring by diligence a fund of useful knowledge.

Weary of camp life, he applied in 1860 for his discharge, but before it reached him the Civil War broke out. Here was activity, the thing he desired, and he now withdrew his application and started with his company for the East. The founder of Camp Floyd, General A. S. Johnston, and some of his troops, espoused the Confederate cause, but the company with which T. B. Cardon was connected proceeded to Washington, D. C., and joined the Union forces. On March 10, 1862, his regiment was called into active service, and he was at the headquarters of General McLellan, commander of the Army of the

Potomac, from the opening of the campaign that year until after the battle of Malvern Hill. He was in the battles of Big Bethel, Yorktown, Williamsbury, Gaines Hill, Fair Oaks, and the famous Seven Days Fight before Richmond.

On the second day of the last named engagement, June 27, 1862, he was seriously wounded in the left arm and side. While he was being borne from the field in the arms of two comrades, one of them had a leg torn away by the explosion of a bombshell and the other was killed by a rifle ball from one of the enemy's sharpshooters. It was not designed, however, that Thomas B. Cardon should perish on the field of battle. Though carried to the hospital and placed in the charnel house with those who had died of their wounds—for he was apparently lifeless and was reported dead—he revived next morning about day-break and succeeded in rejoining his brigade, after being hotly pursued by the enemy's pickets. His wounds healed in time, but he was rendered incapable of further service, and on February 2, 1863, was honorably discharged. For his services in defense of the Union he was afterwards granted a pension of ten dollars a month, which he drew as long as he lived.

From the convalescent camp near Alexandria, he proceeded to Washington, where he remained a month, and then visited York, Pennsylvania, where he learned the art of photography. He next moved to Harrisburg, where he obtained a situation and worked at his profession, subsequently opening an art gallery. In 1865 he went to Nebraska, settling in Nebraska City, and in 1867 rejoined his relatives in Utah. They were then living at Logan.

There he established an art gallery, carried on the photographer's business, and also opened a watch-making and jewelry establishment, the first one in that city. He was successful in business for many years, when reverses came and his fortune was swept away. On November 13, 1871, he married Lucy Smith, daughter of Bishop Thomas X. Smith of Logan, and sister to Orson Smith, ex-president of the Cache Stake of Zion. She bore to him eleven children. Mr. Cardon had two other wives, one of whom has five children.

He held various public positions in Logan. He served nine years as city recorder, and in 1882 and in 1884 was elected an alderman and sat in the city council. In 1886 he was again nominated for that office, but declined the honor. At the time of his death he was city auditor. In all positions of trust, he exhibited not only skill and ability but steadfast honesty of purpose.

To his religion he was true as steel. As a home missionary of Cache stake, and an assistant superintendent of the Sabbath schools of Logan he labored with honor to himself and with helpfulness to those with whom he came in contact. Throughout his life his convictions and sentiments were pure and exalted. He held successively the offices of Elder and Seventy, being ordained to the former in 1870, and to the latter in 1884. He was president of the Second quorum of Elders, and one of the presidency of the Sixty-fourth quorum of Seventies. He died at his home in Logan, February 15, 1898. Beloved in life, in death he was widely and sincerely mourned.

---

## ZACHEUS CHENEY.



VETERAN of the Mormon Battalion, Zacheus Cheney, a settler of Utah in 1857, lived and died respected and esteemed by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. His birthday was April 22, 1818; the place Sempronius, Cayuga county, New York. His parents were Elijah and Achsa Thompson Cheney. He lived in Cayuga county until six years of age, and then moved with his father's family to Scott, Courtland county, where he attended school. When old enough he helped his father in clearing the timber from his land. It was a good farm of fifty acres, and a very comfortable home. Elijah Cheney, a veteran of the war of 1812, had been baptized a Latter-day Saint and ordained an Elder in 1833, and it was he, with Zera Pulsipher, who introduced Mormonism to Wilford Woodruff, the future Apostle and President. Zacheus was baptized in May, 1834.

In 1835 the family moved to Kirtland, Ohio, where the youth worked on the Temple and attended the Hebrew school taught in the attic rooms of that building by Professor Seixas of New York City. In 1839 they started for Far West, but were detained at Coles



county, Illinois, by sickness, and before they could rejoin the main body of the Saints the latter had been driven out of Missouri. At Camp Creek, Hancock county, Illinois, the Cheney's settled in 1843. Zacheus served in the Nauvoo Legion, and was afterwards one of the petit jury that tried the murderers of the Prophet Joseph Smith. The identity of the assassins was known, but could not be proved in court, owing to the intense anti-Mormon prejudice that prevailed. Hence the jury, under instructions from the judge, returned a verdict of not guilty.

At Nauvoo Zacheus Cheney followed the vocation of a farmer, to which he was naturally inclined. In the exodus he crossed the Mississippi at Fort Madison, May 3, 1846, and overtaking the vanguard of his people at Mount Pisgah, traveled with President Young's company to the Missouri river. There, on the 16th of July, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion. What followed in his experience he thus relates:

"It was a day of sadness, of mourning and of parting. The tears fell like rain. We commenced our march for Fort Leavenworth, and on arriving there received our arms and equipments and started for Santa Fe, a distance of over seven hundred miles. There Colonel Cooke took command, and we marched two hundred and fifty miles down the Rio Grande. When we left the river we were put on half rations—one half-pound of flour and one pound of beef. Our pilots wanted us to go down to the city of Sonora and winter there, as they knew of no other route, and this was afterwards chosen by the officers in council, though the men were opposed to it. We traveled over a country unexplored for about five hundred miles, and came to a Spanish town called Tulejon. It contained about five hundred inhabitants, two hundred regular soldiers and a large amount of government stores. The soldiers fled at our approach, and we raised the American flag. We then marched over an eighty-mile desert, and arrived at the Pima Indian village on the Gila river. Traveling down to the mouth of that river, we crossed the Colorado. We then had a ninety-five mile desert to cross, where we were required to dig wells to obtain water. We were put on one-fourth rations of flour and very poor beef; but we soon arrived at Warner's ranch, where we got plenty of beef, and at San Diego we rested for a short time. We then marched to the San Luis Rey Mission, and remained there about a month. Company "B," to which I belonged, under the command of Captain Hunter, was sent back to San Diego to take charge of that place. The other companies were sent to Los Angeles. We had to live on beef and mustard greens until a vessel, sent to the Sandwich Islands, returned with provisions, which was more than three months. Our battalion was a very poor lot of boys when we arrived at San Diego. We had passed through the extremes of hunger, thirst and fatigue, and were nearly without clothes. I have seen some so nearly exhausted and famished that they wanted to be left by the roadside to die, but the rear guard would bring them along. Company "B" was afterwards ordered to Los Angeles, where all the companies were discharged, July 16, 1847."

After receiving his discharge, Mr. Cheney went to San Francisco, where, in the spring of 1848, he and James Balie made and burned fifty thousand brick, claimed to be the first brick made in San Francisco. He then went to the gold mines at Mormon Island, south fork of American river, where in the summer of 1848 he married Mary Ann Fisher, daughter of Adam Fisher, of Chester county, Pennsylvania. Returning to San Francisco, he lived there till the spring of 1850, when he moved to Alameda county, upon a farm he had purchased, and worked at farming and building. His wife gave birth to a daughter on Christmas day, 1850, and on New Year's day, 1851, the mother died.

On January 10, 1853, Mr. Cheney married Amanda M. Evans. The same year he was ordained an Elder and presided over the San Francisco branch of the Church. In 1856 Elder George Q. Cannon, who was presiding over the California mission, set him apart as president of the Alameda branch, members of which in 1857 formed a company to come to Utah. He was appointed captain. Leaving Alameda on the 28th of August—his personal outfit consisting of two wagons and a carriage drawn by mules—he and his company, traveling over the Carson Valley route, arrived at Salt Lake City on the third day of November.

Mr. Cheney settled at Centerville, and thenceforward that place was his home, barring a two months' residence at Lehi during "the move," and an absence of several months at the opening of the Muddy mission, where he helped to establish a settlement. On March 10, 1858, he was appointed justice of the peace for Centerville precinct, to fill the unexpired term of Judson Stoddard, and in August of that year was elected to the same office, and re-elected in 1860. For several years he sent wagons, teams and provisions to the Missouri river, to bring poor emigrants to Utah. He donated liberally for the building of the Salt Lake Temple, and always did his share in the furtherance of







*Luther T Tuttle*

public enterprises. Here, as in California and in the East, he devoted himself to farming. The veteran died at his home in Centerville, March 7, 1898. He was the father of eight children.

## LUTHER TERRY TUTTLE.

**A** MEMBER of the Mormon Battalion, a citizen of Utah since 1863, a prominent business man of Manti—of which town he has been mayor twice in succession—and a member for several terms of the Legislature, the Honorable Luther T.

Tuttle has had a career to which the following brief sketch, based upon meagre details furnished mostly by himself, will hardly do justice. He is a native of New York City, where he was born November 19, 1825. His father, Terry Tuttle, was a ship-builder, in good financial circumstances, having a number of men in his employ: but he died when Luther was an infant of fourteen months; consequently it was his mother, Ellen Tuttle, who reared him and superintended his education. The latter, however, was very limited.

Up to the age of thirteen his boyhood was passed in his native city, but in the fall of 1838 he left with his mother for Missouri, where they experienced the vicissitudes caused by the persecution of the Latter-day Saints by the Missourians. About that time Luther went to live with his uncle, a hotel keeper in St. Louis. The Tuttle family—consisting of the mother, three sons and one daughter—were also in Illinois, where the subject of this sketch—the youngest in the family—engaged in farming. He was with his people in the exodus from that State, and the same year enlisted in the famous Battalion, being then in his twenty-first year.

Three days before this event, on July 13, 1846, he had married Abigail Haws, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. He served eighteen months in the Battalion and held the rank of orderly sergeant. After receiving his discharge in California, he returned to Council Bluffs, where he engaged in mercantile and other pursuits. He was in the fur trade as agent for Peter A. Sarpey of the American Fur Company. Next he engaged in the lumber business at Macedonia, twenty-five miles east of Council Bluffs, where he built a saw mill and afterwards a flouring mill. He was in the milling business at Macedonia until he came to Utah.

Well fitted out for the journey, he began it on the 10th of June, 1863. With his family and teams he left Iowa without any company, but fell in with some travelers on the road, namely, Thomas Clark, Robert Colwell and others, residents of Provo; Utah, whose teams were loaded with stoves and other goods for the home market. On the 4th of July, determined to celebrate the nation's birthday, but having no flag, they put a handkerchief on a whip-stock and allowed it to flutter in the breeze. Overtaking a freight train encamped on the road, they were mistaken, owing to the color of their improvised flag, for Secessionists, and were not permitted to pass through the camp; consequently had to go round it.

Mr. Tuttle and his family arrived at their journey's end on the 25th of August. He settled at Manti, where he has ever since resided. He formed a partnership with E. W. Fox, and opened a general store under the firm name of Tuttle & Fox. The business was successful, but five years later, the great Co-operative movement having begun, it was sold to Z. C. M. I., with which Mr. Tuttle was connected for several years. In 1875 he embarked with Harrison Edwards in a general merchandise and lumber business, which grew rapidly. A few years later Mr. Tuttle's sons, Albert and Frank, were admitted to the firm which in time came to be known as L. T. Tuttle and Sons. In 1894 the firm erected one of the finest business blocks in Southern Utah. In 1890, Mr. Tuttle organized the Manti Savings Bank, with a capital of \$25,000, which has since doubled, and was chosen president of the institution. He is a stockholder in the Co-operative Roller Mills and also extensively engaged in sheep-raising.

Mr. Tuttle took an active part in the Indian war of the "sixties," of which Sanpete county and vicinity was the chief battle ground. He held a colonel's commission under General Warren S. Snow. He has been more or less connected with all social and political movements in that part ever since his arrival in Utah. He was Mayor of Manti



for two terms, and represented his county in the Legislature during four terms—three in the Council and one in the House. Three of these terms—consecutive—were in the years 1884, 1886 and 1888. His latest term as a legislator was in 1892. Ecclesiastically he is a member of the High Priests quorum and has been a High Councillor of Sanpete stake for eighteen or twenty years.

Mr. Tuttle has been twice married. The name of his first wife, with date and place of marriage, has been given. His second wife was Lola Ann Haws, his first wife's sister, whom he married January 27, 1850. His children are twelve in number, namely, Louise, Luther, Charlotte, Albert, Terry, Frank P., John Henry, Louis E., Lola Ann, Lillie Belle, Ethella C. and Alphius H. Three of Mr. Tuttle's sons have been in business with him, namely, Albert, Frank and Louis. His son Albert was accidentally killed, New Years day, 1895, by a fall on the sidewalk, causing concussion of the brain. He was a prominent and influential business man and politician, was cashier of the Manti Savings bank, treasurer of the Central Utah Wool Company, one of the firm of L. T. Tuttle & Co., a member of the City Council, and an active charter member of the A. O. U. W. Frank and Louis Tuttle are both substantial business men and have prospered as merchants, farmers and wool-growers.

## ROBERT PIXTON.

AS soldier and early colonizer the name of Robert Pixton finds its place in the history of the founders of this commonwealth. He was a native of England, born in the city of Manchester, February 27, 1819. His parents were George and Mary Pixton, but of his youthful life, schooling, occupation, or the occupation and condition of his parents, we are not informed. He was but nineteen years old when he married, and but twenty-one when he determined to try his fortunes in the New World.

Leaving his family in England, he took passage on the ship "Tapscot," which carried across the Atlantic a company of Latter-day Saints. Becoming acquainted with some of them, he resolved to go to Nauvoo, where in the year 1842 he was baptized by Elder Thomas Bateman, and cast in his lot with the Mormon people. His family followed him to America, reaching Nauvoo in 1843, and there they continued to reside until the exodus. Mr. Pixton hired out to President Brigham Young, to drive an ox team to Sugar Creek, and from that point returned to Nauvoo, and started with his family for the West.

While they were traveling between Garden Grove and Mount Pisgah the call came from the government for five hundred able-bodied men to aid in the war against Mexico. Robert Pixton volunteered, and thus became one of the famous Mormon Battalion, sharing the long forced marches and other severe experiences of those heroic men, and receiving an honorable discharge, with his comrades, in California. There he remained during the winter of 1847-8. He testifies to the first discovery of gold in that land, though not by the renowned Mr. Marshall, but by a Mr. Willis, one of the Battalion boys, while digging a mill-race for Captain Sutter.

Mr. Pixton arrived in Salt Lake valley October 4, 1848, and here found his family, who had arrived a week before. His wife Elizabeth, like others of those early heroines, had driven an ox team across the plains from the Missouri river. They settled at Salt Lake City and lived here until 1862, when the head of the house was called on a mission to Europe. After an absence of three and a half years, he returned, and soon was called to go and settle in "Dixie" and help build up Southern Utah. Later he came back to Salt Lake county, settling at Taylorsville, where he departed this life November 26, 1881. He was a man much respected for faithfulness to duty and for his well known honesty and integrity.

## HENRY PHINEHAS RICHARDS.

COLONEL HENRY P. RICHARDS, son of Phinehas and Wealthy Dewey Richards, was born at Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, November 30, 1831. He was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints when eight years of age, and in 1843 emigrated with his father's family to Nauvoo, Illinois. He left that place in the general exodus of the Church, May 19, 1846, and spent the winter of 1847-8 at Winter Quarters on the Missouri river. On the 3rd of July following he resumed his journey westward, arriving in Salt Lake valley on the 19th of October. During this journey he drove an ox-team for a Mrs. Moss, whose husband was on a mission to England. He had charge of two teams all the way across the plains. He stood guard every third night for half the night, and not being of a robust constitution, many times he felt that he would have to succumb to the hardships and fatigues of the journey.

For a number of years after his arrival in the valley he labored for the support of his parents. While yet in his "teens," he was officially connected in a modest way with the Provisional Government of Deseret, being messenger of the House of Representatives during the first two sessions.

In the winter of 1850 he took an active part in organizing a dramatic company, "the first one west of the Missouri river," and played in the opening piece presented by it, namely, "The Triumph of Innocence," produced at the "Old Bowery" on Temple Block. A brief account of this pioneer dramatic organization and Mr. Richards' connection with it, is given in the second volume of this history, where the gentleman's portrait also appears.

On December 30, 1852, Henry P. Richards was united in marriage with Margaret Minerva Empey, daughter of William A. Empey, one of the Utah Pioneers, and sister to Nelson A. Empey, the present Bishop of the Thirteenth Ward, Salt Lake City. President Willard Richards, the bridegroom's uncle, performed the marriage ceremony.

Henry was now an Elder of the Church, but on the 17th of April, 1854, he was ordained a Seventy, under the hands of President Joseph Young, Sr., and became identified with the Eighth Quorum. On the 5th of May following he started with eighteen other Elders on a mission to the Hawaiian Islands, traveling the southern route by team to California, and in due time reaching his destination. He readily acquired a knowledge of the native tongue, and labored successfully on the Islands of Hawaii, Maui, Molokai, Lanai, Oahu and Kanai. During his absence from home his eldest child, a daughter, was born, June 11, 1854; consequently she was nearly three-and-a-half years old before her father had the privilege of seeing her. She was named for him, Henrietta, and is now Mrs. Oliver Ostler.

Some months after his return from his mission, and upon the approach of Johnston's army, Mr. Richards moved south to Provo, where his family remained until the fugitive people generally returned to their homes. He had not arrived from the Islands in time to take part in the military operations in and around Echo Canyon, but he afterwards became quite prominently connected with the "Nauvoo Legion," as the Utah militia was then styled. On August 21, 1865, he was commissioned by Acting-Governor Amos Reed quartermaster and commissary of the Second Brigade, First Division, and on July 13, 1866, was commissioned by Governor Charles Durkee first aid-de-camp on the staff of the commander of that brigade, with the rank of colonel of infantry; having previously held the rank of lieutenant colonel.

He also arose ecclesiastically. On the 11th of September, 1869, he was made one of the Presidents of the Eighth Quorum of Seventy, which position he held until May 9, 1873, when he was ordained a High Priest and set apart as an alternate High Councilor of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion. This ordination was under the hands of President Joseph F. Smith and the Stake Presidency. On September 8, 1890, he was enrolled as a regular member of the High Council, which position he still holds.

At the semi-annual conference of the Church in October, 1876, he was called to take a second mission to the Sandwich Islands, and on the 27th of the ensuing December left his home to fulfill the duty assigned him. At San Francisco he took passage on the steamship "City of New York" and arrived at Honolulu January 12, 1877. Again he labored on all the principal islands, and met with many old friends and acquaintances whom he had known nearly a quarter of a century before. He also had several inter-



views with the king concerning the unjust treatment of Mormon Elders in that land by some of the officials of the government. His Majesty, without reserve, expressed his desire that the Elders should enjoy all the rights and privileges enjoyed by ministers of other denominations. Elder Richards presented the Queen, Kapiolani, with a handsomely bound volume of the Book of Mormon, published in her own language. He also traveled a short time with Her Majesty on the island of Hawaii, partaking of her hospitality, and assisting her on different occasions in organizing her "Hoola Hoolu Lahui," an organization similar to the Relief Society of the Latter-day Saints.

While staying a short time at Laie, on Oahu, the native assessor and collector of the district assessed a personal tax against Elder Richards, as he had usually done against other Mormon missionaries, notwithstanding a law exempting Christian ministers of all denominations regularly engaged in their vocation. He refused to pay the tax (five dollars) on these grounds, and was arrested and arraigned before the native judge, who decided that he would have to pay it, as he did not consider him a Christian minister. An appeal was taken and the case heard by Judge McCully, of the supreme court of the kingdom, the attorney-general of the crown prosecuting. The decision of the lower court was reversed, and the case decided in favor of Elder Richards, thereby placing him and his brethren on an equal footing before the law with ministers of other denominations. He also had several interviews with his Excellency, J. Mott Smith, minister of the interior, and was successful in allaying much prejudice in relation to the marriage question. He procured a license to solemnize marriages throughout the kingdom, which privilege had not been granted to the Mormon Elders for many years, and the withholding of which had worked great inconvenience and hardship; on several occasions, when members of the Church had applied to ministers of other denominations to unite them in marriage, they had refused to do so unless they would renounce their religion. This mission was of about two-and-a-half years duration, and when he returned to Utah Elder Richards brought four natives of the Islands with him.

In the Sunday School cause he was for many years a diligent and devoted worker connected with it almost from the time that Sabbath Schools were first organized at Salt Lake City. In the Fourteenth Ward, where he then resided, he filled successively the positions of teacher, secretary, assistant superintendent and finally superintendent of the Sunday School; holding the last-named position for nearly eight years from June, 1881. During much of this period he served as a trustee of the school district, first elected July 10, 1882, re-elected in July, 1885, and serving in all six years.

Mr. Richards is naturally inclined to mercantile pursuits, and while at home, during a period of thirty-five years, has been actively engaged in that direction. He was for many years a leading salesman of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, and for some time at the head of the wholesale dry goods department. He has held similar positions of trust and responsibility in other leading houses of Salt Lake City. He is a refined and courteous gentleman, genial in manner and disposition and readily makes friends and retains them. In April, 1898, he was appointed oil and food inspector and assistant sanitary inspector of Salt Lake City, and held that office for a number of years. Mr. and Mrs. Richards are the parents of eight children, named as follows: Henrietta, Mary Ann, Joseph Henry, Minerva, William Phinehas, Nelson Alonzo, Henry Willard and Emma Wealthy. Of these, Joseph, Nelson, Henry and Emma are dead. Henrietta, as stated, is now Mrs. Oliver Ostler; Mary Ann is Mrs. Alonzo Young; and Minerva, Mrs. Richard W. Young. For some years Colonel Richards has resided on Second Street, in the Eighteenth Ward, where he built a new home after selling to advantage his property in the Fourteenth Ward.

## DANIEL HENRIE.

**D**ANIEL HENRIE was a member of the Mormon Battalion, and is a veteran of three Indian wars. He was born in Miami Township, Hamilton county, Ohio, November 15, 1825. His parents were William and Myra Mayall Henrie. The Henriens were from Virginia, and were reputedly of Revolutionary stock. His father's family, having become Latter-day Saints, moved to Nauvoo in 1842. There they



*Daniel Henrie*





secured eighty acres of land, and had settled down to make a comfortable living when came the exodus of 1846.

At Council Bluffs, in July of that year, Daniel Henrie, then in his twenty-first year, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, and was one of those who performed the unparalleled infantry march so highly eulogized by their commander, Colonel Cooke, of the United States regular army. He, it seems, was not the only officer who appreciated the achievements of the Battalion. Says Henrie: "General Kearney told us that Napoleon Bonaparte crossed the Alps, but that we had done more, for we had crossed a continent." He remained in California until July 16, 1849—the anniversary of his enlistment three years before—and then started for Utah in a company led by Captain Thomas Rhoades.

Here he decided to enter the state of wedlock, and on the 29th of October, the same year, he married Amanda Braby. The young couple took up their residence at Bountiful, but soon after their marriage started for Manti, Sanpete county, on a visit to Mrs. Henrie's parents, who had settled in that part the year previous. They were detained a week at Provo by the Indian troubles then prevailing there, and during the rest of the journey southward encountered severe snowstorms, which greatly impeded travel and barely permitted them to reach their destination by means of snowshoes and hand-sleds utilized for the purpose. The snow was from two-and-a-half to fifteen feet deep, the latter in the banks and drifts. That winter the people of Manti lost about half their cattle, some of them, every hoof, on account of the deep snows and terrible storms. In April Mr. Henrie returned to his home in Davis county, his progress northward through melting snows and rivers of mud being quite as toilsome as his journey south had been. Soon afterwards he returned to Manti, where he and his family have ever since resided.

During the Sanpete Indian wars he did yeoman service, fighting back the hostile redskins and building forts as a protection against their ravages. He moved four times in Manti and helped to build as many forts. He was captain of Company "A," Second Infantry, Nauvoo Legion. For thirty-five years he was senior president of the 48th quorum of Seventies, and held the office of a Seventy some years prior to his presiding appointment, but at the present time he is one of the presidency of the High Priests' quorum of Sanpete stake. He is the father of eighteen children, most of whom, including eight sons, are living.





# MEN OF AFFAIRS.











*Yours Truly  
Sidney Stevens.*

## LORENZO SNOW.

**L**ORENZO SNOW, the fifth President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and one of the greatest financiers that Mormonism has produced, was a native of the State of Ohio, born at Mantua, Portage county, April 3, 1814. His father, Oliver Snow, was from Massachusetts, and his mother, Rosetta L. Pettibone Snow, from Connecticut. Lorenzo was their eldest son. He was reared with the rest of his father's family upon a farm, and from childhood exhibited energy and decision of character. While yet a boy, his sire being much away on public business, he was frequently left in charge of affairs, and became accustomed to responsibilities, which he discharged with scrupulous punctuality. Fond of books, he was ever a student, whether at home or abroad. Springing from a Puritanic and patriotic ancestry, he inherited reverence for the Supreme Being and love of liberty and country as a birthright. His earliest ambition was to be a soldier, not because he loved strife, but was charmed with the romance and chivalry of a military career. He held a commission from the Governor of Ohio, first as an ensign and afterwards as a lieutenant in the State militia.

Religiously trained by pious Baptist parents, up to the age of twenty-two he professed no particular faith. Upon attaining his majority, desirous of a classic education, he entered Oberlin College, at that time exclusively a Presbyterian institution, to which he was admitted as a special favor through the influence of an intimate friend connected therewith. He remained impervious to the teachings of orthodox Christianity, but in June, 1836, having visited Kirtland, the headquarters of the Latter-day Saints, to see his sister Eliza, a recent convert to Mormonism, and complete his classical course in the Hebrew school founded by the Prophet Joseph Smith, he was himself converted to the faith. Baptism was administered to him by John F. Boynton, one of the Twelve Apostles.

As an Elder of the Church Lorenzo Snow, early in 1837, preached among his relatives and friends in Ohio. In the spring of 1838 he moved with his parents, who had also become Latter-day Saints, to Missouri, whither the Mormon people were then migrating. He was on a mission to Kentucky when they were driven into Illinois, and it was at their new city, Nauvoo, in Hancock county, that he rejoined them about the first of May, 1840. The same month he started upon his first mission to Europe.

While in England he became successively President of the London Conference and one of the presidency of the European Mission, the latter by appointment of Parley P. Pratt, who was just retiring from the presidency. In the former capacity it fell to his lot to present to her Majesty, Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort two handsomely bound copies of the Book of Mormon, specially prepared for that purpose under the direction of President Brigham Young prior to his return to America in 1841. The presentation was made through the politeness of Sir Henry Wheatley. At the head of a large company of emigrating Saints Elder Snow arrived at Nauvoo in April, 1843.

Soon after his return he was taught by the Prophet, who had married his sister, Eliza R. Snow, as a plural wife, the principle of celestial marriage. In obedience to this principle, Lorenzo wedded two wives simultaneously, Mary Adaline Goddard and Charlotte Squires, and while still at Nauvoo added two others to his household—Sarah Ann Priehard and Harriet Amelia Squires. There he taught school, was a captain in the Legion, and one of an expedition appointed to explore California and Oregon, with a view to finding a home for the Saints, beyond the Rocky mountains. This expedition never left Nauvoo, being detained by the troubles preceding the Prophet's martyrdom. In the Presidential campaign of 1844 he electioneered in Ohio for the Prophet, who was a candidate for the nation's chief magistracy.

In the exodus of 1846 he was captain of ten wagons, and in the general emigration of 1848 captain of a hundred in the great company led by President Brigham Young from the Missouri river to Salt Lake valley. His fifth wife, Eleanor Houtz, was married to him by President Young the day they left the Elk Horn. Three children were born to



him, and one of them died, during the exodus. In their mountain home the Snow family passed through the usual pioneer experiences, living in log huts, subsisting on roots, and rawhides, mingled with short rations of flour, in the early days of privation and poverty.

Lorenzo Snow was called to the Apostleship, February 12, 1849. He was ordained under the hands of the First Presidency—Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards—assisted by Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor, two of the quorum of the Twelve. At the same time Charles C. Rich, Erastus Snow and Franklin D. Richards were made Apostles. In October of the same year he was appointed to establish a mission in Italy and adjacent countries, and thus was one of the first missionaries sent out from the Rocky mountains. Traversing again the Indian-infested plains, he made his way to Liverpool, and thence to his continental destination.

On the 25th of November, 1850, Apostle Snow, with three other Elders—Joseph Toronto, T. B. H. Stenhouse and Jabez Woodard—organized the Italian Mission on the summit of a snow-crowned peak overlooking the valley of Piedmont. His first converts were among the Waldenses. From there the work spread to Switzerland and other parts. He caused the Book of Mormon and several pamphlets he had written to be translated and published in Italian, and wrote home a series of letters descriptive of Italy and the Italian Mission. Having established Mormonism in the land of the Caesars and the land of William Tell, he turned his attention to the East, sending Elders to Calcutta and Bombay, and making arrangements for a missionary to labor on the island of Malta. He then started for India, but was detained at Malta by an accident to his ship, and being under instructions from Utah to return in time to take part in the ceremony of laying the corner stones of the Salt Lake Temple, was compelled to forego his design of visiting the far East and returning home over the waters of the Pacific. By way of Gibraltar, Portsmouth, London, Liverpool, New York and St. Louis, he reached Salt Lake City in July, 1852.

His next achievement was the founding of Brigham City, on the site of which a small settlement had been formed, but was greatly in need of reinforcement, and of government by a master spirit, such as now came to it in the person of this zealous and energetic Apostle. Taking with him a company of fifty families, he settled there in the fall of 1853. He was the first president of Box Elder stake, an office held by him until August, 1877, when he was honorably released and his eldest son, Oliver Goddard Snow, chosen in his stead. When the county was organized he represented it in the Legislature, to which he had been first elected in 1852, while yet a resident of Salt Lake City. The northern district represented by him comprised the counties of Box Elder and Weber. For thirty years he was continuously a member of the Legislature, and during about twelve years presided over the Council branch of the Assembly.

Apostle Snow was within three days of his fiftieth anniversary when he met with an almost fatal accident. He was drowned in the Pacific Ocean, at the island of Maui, one of the Hawaiian group, March 31, 1864. The mishap occurred as follows: In company with Apostle Ezra T. Benson, Elders Joseph F. Smith, William W. Cluff and Alma L. Smith, he was sent to the Islands to set in order the affairs of the Hawaiian Mission, which had become sadly demoralized through the nefarious operations of an apostate named Walter M. Gibson. This man, an American Elder, had gone to the Islands and imposed himself upon the unsuspecting native Saints (left without guidance from Utah since the Echo Canyon war period) as a spiritual and temporal ruler, to whom they must pay abject homage. He had organized the Church according to his own schemes for personal aggrandisement, had ordained Apostles, High Priests and Elders, charging them heavy fees for their ordinations, and with the means thus obtained had purchased one half the island of Lanai, where he had gathered the Saints into a sort of theocratic kingdom, of which he was the ruling power, falsely claiming to be authorized by and yet superior to President Brigham Young. It was to correct this condition of affairs (reported by certain native Elders in a letter to the general authorities) that Apostle Snow and his brethren went forth. Leaving Utah by stage about March 1st, and sailing from San Francisco, they arrived at Honolulu about the 27th of that month. Sailing thence two days later, their bark, the schooner "Nettie Merrill," came to anchor on the morning of the 31st about a mile from the mouth of the little harbor of Lahaina. The sea was rather rough, especially at the mouth of the harbor—a narrow passage between coral reefs—and in attempting to land, the ship's small boat, containing Messrs. Snow, Benson, Cluff, Alma L. Smith, the captain and several native passengers and sailors, was capsized into the foaming surf. Apostle Snow and the captain were drowned, but were taken from the waves, and after protracted and persistent labor resuscitated. A

peculiar and ingenious process was employed in the Apostle's restoration. Rolled upon a barrel until all the water he had swallowed was ejected, he showed no signs of life, until those in attendance upon him, his fellow missionaries, had placed their mouths to his and inflated his lungs, inhaling and exhaling in imitation of natural respiration. (See biography of William Wallace Cluff). By this means he was gradually brought back to consciousness. He and his brethren successfully accomplished their mission. They cut Gibson off the Church, after vainly endeavoring to win him to repentance, and regulated the affairs of the mission so seriously disturbed by him. Leaving Elder Joseph F. Smith to preside in that land, with Elders William W. Cluff and Alma L. Smith as his assistants, the two Apostles returned to Utah.

Soon after his return Lorenzo Snow entered upon his great work of organizing the Brigham City Mercantile and Manufacturing Association, otherwise known as the United Order of Brigham City. It began with a small mercantile business, in which were four stockholders, including himself, with a capital of about three thousand dollars, upon which dividends were paid in merchandise, amounting usually to about twenty-five per cent per annum. As the enterprise prospered, they continued receiving capital stock and adding new names as stockholders, until they had a surplus capital and had succeeded in uniting the interests of the people and securing their patronage. Then followed the establishment of home industries, a score or more of which sprang into existence, each paying dividends in the articles produced. Hundreds of people were furnished with employment, new, substantial and commodious buildings were erected for the various departments, and everything was moving prosperously with the great and growing concern, when a series of disasters—fire, vexatious law suits, illegal and oppressive taxation, etc.—put a stop to the progress of the Order and in the end worked its downfall. How the scrip of the association, with that of Z. C. M. I., was heavily taxed by the U. S. Revenue Collector, Colonel O. J. Hollister—whose action was afterwards reversed by the Supreme Court of the nation—has been told in another place. The success of the magnificent enterprise during the twenty years of its existence, will ever stand as a monument to the practical genius, industrial thrift and business sagacity of its founder. It is not too much to say that the fictitious achievements of M. Madeleine, Mayor of M. Sur M—, as portrayed by Victor Hugo in "*Les Misérables*"—found a historical parallel in the actual achievements of President Lorenzo Snow, head of the United Order of Brigham City.

In October, 1872, he started upon a special mission to Palestine, accompanying President George A. Smith and party, for the purpose of dedicating that land for the return of the Jews. The party included President Snow's sister, Eliza R. Snow Smith, and other prominent citizens of Salt Lake City. They passed through Great Britain to the continent, called upon M. Thiers, president of the French Republic, and then proceeded on to Egypt and the Orient. Having accomplished their mission, they returned by way of Constantinople, Athens and Vienna to England, and thence home. The correspondence of these tourists, much of which was furnished by the Apostle Lorenzo, is a classic contribution to Mormon literature. While at the Vienna World's Fair, early in 1873, he received word of his appointment as assistant counselor to President Brigham Young. He was busy during the next decade with the multifarious home duties devolving upon him.

The seventieth anniversary of the Apostle's birth, April 3, 1884, was made memorable by a grand family reunion at Brigham City. The members of the Snow family present, including wives, children, grandchildren and married connections, numbered about one hundred and twenty-five. In addition to his wives who have been named he had married since coming to Utah four others, namely, Caroline Horton, Mary Elizabeth Houtz, Phebe Amelia Woodruff and Minnie Jensen. His wives Charlotte and Caroline were dead, and most of the others, like himself, were now far advanced in years. He acknowledged and supported them all, but was living with only one wife—out of deference to the requirements of the Edmunds law—when the anti-polygamy crusade under that statute began. He had been laboring as a missionary among the Indians of Idaho, Wyoming and other parts, and had recently returned from one of these trips and was resting quietly at his home in Brigham City, when suddenly he was pounced upon by seven deputy marshals and made a prisoner. The deputies, who had driven from Ogden during the night, surrounded the Apostle's home just before day-break, November 20, 1885. Ransacking the house from cellar to garret, they finally discovered the object of their quest in an ingeniously planned retreat, and took him into custody. The details of his arrest, his subsequent trials and convictions—three times for one alleged offense—his eleven months imprisonment, his refusal of Governor West's offer



of amnesty, made on condition that he would obey a law aimed at a principle of his religion, and his eventual release from the penitentiary by a decision of the court of last resort, shattering the illegal doctrine of "segregation," under which his triple sentence had been imposed, are all familiar facts of history and are related elsewhere. The date of his sentence by Judge Powers in the First District Court at Ogden was January 16, 1886; the date of his deliverance from prison, February 8, 1887.

The accession of Wilford Woodruff to the Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, April 6, 1889, made Lorenzo Snow the senior in the council of the Twelve Apostles, and on the same day he was sustained as president of that body. This position he held until September 13, 1898, eleven days after the death of President Woodruff, when he succeeded him at the head of the Church. He chose as his counselors George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, who had been the counselors of his two predecessors. Since the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple, in April, 1893, in which he took an active and prominent part, he had been its president, and had previously served as one of the Logan Temple committee, until the completion of that edifice in May, 1884.

President Snow's first moves were largely of a financial character, designed to relieve the Church of the heavy burden of debt that had rested upon it since the confiscation of its property under the Edmunds-Tucker act, in the latter part of the "eighties." As Trustee-in-Trust he authorized two bond issues, aggregating a million dollars, and with the means thus obtained—almost entirely from home capitalists—paid the Church's most pressing obligations and materially reduced the rate of interest it was paying upon borrowed money.

This done, he threw his soul into a movement, one of the most notable in the history of the Church, and which may be designated as a revival and reform in the observance of the law of tithing by its members. It began in May, 1899. Proceeding with a large party to St. George, at the extreme southern end of the State, he there proclaimed as the word of the Lord to the Latter-day Saints that if they would continue to reap the fruition of His promises of peace and prosperity, they must obey the divine law in relation to tithes and offerings. Past remissness would be forgiven, if the future witnessed a faithful observance of the statute, and heaven would shower its blessings more abundantly than ever upon them; but if the law were not honored, calamities would come and the people would be scourged for their disobedience. He gave them to understand that they were to pay their tithing, not because it would get the Church out of debt—which was merely an incident—but because it was the law of the Lord and must be obeyed. Other speakers took up the theme, and it was echoed and re-echoed throughout the region. From St. George the great reformatory wave rolled northward, thronged meetings, characterized by great enthusiasm, being held at all principal points south and north of Salt Lake City, and subsequently wherever the Saints had settlements. One of the gatherings was a great fast-meeting of the Priesthood, held in the Salt Lake Temple in the summer of that year. The effect of the movement was instantaneous. Tithes and offerings came pouring in with a promptness and plenitude unknown for years, and in many ways the Church's condition improved and its prospects brightened. President Snow had previously possessed the love and confidence of his people, and now these good feelings were increased and intensified.

A pleasant little episode, preceding this reform movement, was the visit of President Snow and his counselors to the Trans-Mississippi Exposition at Omaha, where they were received with kindest courtesy by the officials in charge, and on the 20th of October—"Utah day"—were invited to address the multitude assembled upon the Fair grounds. Among other courtesies of which President Snow was subsequently the recipient was an invitation to contribute an article on the past, present and future of Mormonism to the "Land of Sunshine," a California magazine of merit and influence, since published under its new name of "Out West." The article, entitled "Mormonism—What it has done—What it is doing—What it aims to do," was duly furnished and published, and was copied by many other periodicals throughout the United States. Just before the article appeared in print, the venerable leader was stricken with his fatal illness.

At the opening of the year 1899 President Snow put his name as Trustee-in-Trust at the head of the Deseret News, the official organ of the Church, whose plant had been leased temporarily to a local publishing company. Since that time the Church has continued its management of the pioneer journal, then reassumed; with Charles W. Penrose as editor and Horace G. Whitney as business manager. Under President Snow's administration a new home for the "News" was built upon the corner once occupied by the Council House, at the intersection of Main and South Temple Streets. It is conceded to

be the handsomest and best business block in Salt Lake City. President Snow took up his abode in the Bee Hive House, formerly owned and occupied by President Young. As a result of his accession to the Presidency of the Church he became the head of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution and of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company. As a matter of course he was a stockholder in Z. C. M. I. and had holdings in other prominent business concerns.

His death occurred at 3:35 p. m., Thursday, October 10, 1901. It was due to an attack of bronchitis, caused by a severe cold, which had troubled him for several weeks. His last appearance in public was on the previous Sunday, in the afternoon of which he attended the General Conference, and spoke for a short time, though with difficulty. The end came virtually without warning, and startled the whole community by its suddenness.

President Snow's mentality was a rare and varied combination. He was a natural financier, and at the same time a spiritually minded man, of literary tastes and poetic temperament. He was not sanctimonious, but at the same time was a pattern of piety, an exemplary Christian gentleman, zealous, devoted, broad-minded and charitable. No tyrant, but a man of firm will, prompt in deciding, fearless and thorough in executing; no politician, yet wisely politic. Shrewd and sagacious, no one ever imposed upon him without his knowing it, and few cared to impose upon him twice. Bland and soft spoken as a rule, he could be stern, and was plain and straightforward in expressing his views, though ever deferential to his superiors. Once convinced that he was correct, he adhered to his idea with inflexible resolution. He did not purposely make enemies, but neither did he fear them, "When I know I am right, I would as lief have some enemies as not," was one of his characteristic sayings. Another: "I do not want this administration to be known as Lorenzo Snow's administration, but as God's, through Lorenzo Snow." While spirited and independent, he was not combative, but was essentially a man of peace, a humanitarian. In his public discourses he spoke straight to the point, and his manner and diction were entirely without ostentation.

There was not in all Utah, nor in the entire West a more interesting personality. In the eighty-eighth year of his age, his past life crowded with stirring events, he remained up to within a few weeks of his death in comparatively sound health, with powers of mind and body unimpaired, a physical and mental marvel, an embodiment of calm hope and cheerfulness serene. Placidity of mind, even in the midst of trouble and danger, was characteristic of President Snow. He made the best of every situation, and adapted himself readily to his surroundings, however uncomfortable and oppressive they might be; holding it to be the part of true wisdom, the optimistic stoicism expected of a Saint, to seek to derive from every condition the knowledge and discipline which the All-wise Dispenser of human affairs intended it to bestow. He owed to this faculty and disposition, as much as to his virtuous and temperate life, that remarkable perpetuation of youthful vigor which, as a gulf stream in the Arctic waters of his life, softened and tempered for him the frostiness of advancing age.

---

## JOSEPH FIELDING SMITH.

**U**PON no other man in Utah rests such a burden of public business and responsibility as upon the Trustee-in-Trust of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The present incumbent of that office, who is also the President of the Church, is the name-sake nephew of the martyred Prophet Joseph Smith, and a son of the Patriarch Hyrum Smith, who was his fellow victim in the mournful tragedy at Carthage. Among all the stalwarts of the Church, past and present, few if any are recognized as stronger characters than the subject of this story. He is strong because he is honest, brave and determined, and has behind him a record of unblemished integrity, of unflinching and unflagging devotion to duty. These qualities, added to his high position and illustrious lineage, give him a prestige with his people absolutely unrivalled at the present time. It is as a citizen and a business man, rather than an ecclesiast, that this writing should speak of him, yet so intimately interwoven are these two phases of his career, that it would be next to impossible to separate them.

Joseph F. Smith was born at Far West, Caldwell county, Missouri, November 13,



1838. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Fielding, was a native of Huntingdonshire, England, who had followed her brother Joseph and her sister Mercy to Canada, late in the "twenties," and with them had been converted to Mormonism by Parley P. Pratt, at or near the town of Toronto. She was married to Hyrum Smith in December, 1837—his first wife, Jerusha Bardon, having died previously—and assuming the full care of his five motherless children she accompanied him from Ohio to Missouri, where the main body of the Church was then settling. She was a woman of heroic soul, and had need to be, for heavy were the trials awaiting her. She was about to become a mother when the anti-Mormon troubles in Caldwell county arose, and the mob forces, transformed into State militia by Governor Boggs, moved against the doomed city of Far West. Her child was born only eleven days after she had passed through a most painful experience—an enforced parting with her husband, who at the surrender of the city was betrayed, with his brother the Prophet and other Church leaders, into the hands of their enemies, court-martialed and sentenced to be shot. Through the humane heroism of General Doniphan, one of the Missourian officers, who denounced the proposed deed as cold-blooded murder and threatened to withdraw his troops from the scene, the sanguinary edict was rescinded; but Hyrum Smith was still a prisoner, in the shadow of death, when his infant son, Joseph F., came into the world.

And what a world, could those innocent eyes have surveyed it at that moment! A father in prison for the Gospel's sake, the mother prostrate in her humble cabin home; on every side the glitter of hostile swords and bayonets, and far around the smoking smouldering ruins of ravaged fields and homesteads. Some of the mobbing plunderers, while sacking the defenseless city, rudely thrust themselves into the sick woman's presence, and in their reckless search for articles of value, pulled a bed to pieces, tossing the mattress upon another bed where the babe lay sleeping. The little fellow was almost smothered, when, black in the face, he was rescued from his perilous position. What wonder if some of the iron of those times entered into the soul of the child, nursing from his mother's breast a wholesome hatred of mobs and tyranny that never has been and never will be quenched!

In the exodus of the persecuted people from Missouri, Joseph was taken by his mother, with the rest of the children, to Quincy, Illinois, where, early in 1839, the husband and father, escaping from captivity, rejoined them. They soon moved to Commerce, which became Nauvoo, and it was there that Joseph's early boyhood was passed. There he attended school, taught successively by Miss Marilla Johnson, Miss Hulda Barnes and James Monroe. Miss Barnes, who afterwards married Heber C. Kimball, kept school in a brick office owned and used by Joseph's father as Patriarch of the Church. He well remembers his sire, his uncle Joseph, and the last time that he looked upon them alive, at his mother's home, just before they set out for Carthage to surrender themselves into the power of those who had decreed their destruction. The Prophet, taking his little nephew on his knee, said to Hyrum, "What makes Joseph so pale?" "It's his nature, I presume," answered the father. As a child his skin was unusually white, almost pallid, and yet he was perfectly healthy, with the promise of a strong physique wrapped up in his sturdy frame. His early paleness he attributes to the fact that during the first five years of his life he took no nourishment but milk, having a distaste for any other kind of food. He attended the funeral of the martyrs, and recalls very vividly the agony of his Aunt Emma, who swooned at beholding the bullet-pierced body of her husband. His mother's sorrow, though deep, was not so demonstrative.

The family of Hyrum Smith were unprepared to leave Nauvoo with the first companies that started in the exodus of 1846; all save John, Joseph F.'s elder brother, now the Church Patriarch, who accompanied Heber C. Kimball to the Missouri river. In September following the widow and her family, taking what household effects were moveable, crossed the Mississippi in a flat-boat, towed by a skiff, and camped on the Iowa side, a little below the town of Montrose. With no covering but the sky and the clouds that ever and anon drenched them with the early autumnal showers, they witnessed from afar the bombardment and gallant defense of Nauvoo, which was then being besieged by an overwhelming mob force, and fell a prey to the brutal Brockman and his so-called "regulators," who summarily expelled the remnant of the Saints from the city. At their Iowa camp the Smith family remained only long enough to secure an outfit for the journey westward. The mother, who was a smart business woman, soon had matters arranged. With her brother, Joseph Fielding, she went to the towns down the river, where they exchanged real estate and improvements in Hancock county for teams, wagons and provisions. Herself driving one of the teams, the boy Joseph riding a pony and bringing up the loose stock of the little company, they proceeded on toward the Missouri river, meeting on the way her

son John, who returned with them to Winter Quarters. As assistants Mrs. Smith had Elijah Clifford, George Mills and James Lawson, the last-named connected with the family.

While living at Winter Quarters, where they remained until the spring of 1848, Joseph made a trip into Missouri with his mother and uncle, to get provisions, driving one of the teams. He also acted as herd-boy for the family. One day in the fall of 1847 he was chased and captured by Indians, who swooped down upon him and his fellow herders and tried to run off their stock. He had no fear, and but one thought relative to the situation, and that was—"If the cattle are stolen how shall we get to the valley next season?" The idea appalled him, and he determined to avert at any cost such a calamity. With the Indians in full pursuit, he forthwith started for the cattle and stampeded them in the direction of home. They were soon beyond probability of capture, but the boy found himself hemmed in by the howling savages, who, coming upon him in two bands from opposite directions, rode with him between them for some distance. They were nearly naked and fiercely painted, but unarmed, save for their riding whips. Finally those behind rushed upon the lad, lifted him from his pony and dashed him to the ground, where he lay while the whole hooting cavalcade passed over him. They might have done more, but no sooner had they unhorsed him than they caught sight of a company of men and teams going for hay on a hill overlooking the broad ravine where the incident took place. This caused them to turn and flee. The daring herd-boy was uninjured, and the cattle saved: for though temporarily lost, they were soon recovered.

The journey to the mountains was resumed the next spring. The Smith family were organized into one of the companies of fifty wagons belonging to the division of President Heber C. Kimball. The captain of that fifty, an aged man of rather irritable temper, finding the widow poorly prepared for the trip in the matter of teams, brusquely advised her to remain at Winter Quarters until another season. His cold and crabbed manner wounded the sensitive, high-spirited woman, whose courage and determination, however, made her equal to the situation. Upon the captain's telling her that if she persisted in going she would be a burden to the company all the way, she calmly looked him in the eye and said, "Father——, I'll beat you to the valley, and I'll ask no help from you either." This colloquy occurred on the Elk Horn river, where the emigration was organized. She forthwith returned to Winter Quarters, borrowed and purchased on time enough cattle for her needs, and was back upon the Horn in time to roll out with the rest of the company.

The captain, irritated by her prophetic speech as much as by her persistency, maintained his ill nature throughout the journey, and whenever any accident befell her he failed not to remind her of his prediction. She as faithfully remembered her own, and kept on her way, nothing daunted. One of her oxen, poisoned from eating some wild plant, fell sick in the yoke and was thought to be dying. All was consternation, but the widow's firm faith met the occasion. Taking from her wagon a bottle of consecrated oil, she requested the Elders to anoint and administer to the sick ox. They did so, and before they had taken their hands from its head it arose and went on. A similar incident occurred a few days later. On the Sweetwater they met James Lawson, who had returned after taking a part of the family to Utah.

Between the Big and the Little mountains, where the company encamped, some of the widow's cattle strayed, and when the time came to move they had not been found. The train went on without them. Says President Smith, "I was not then ten years old, but I remembered my mother's prophecy, and said to myself, as the wagons were winding their way slowly up the east slope of Little mountain, 'Everything mother said about this journey has come to pass up to the present, but now the prediction fails; we shall be the last to enter the valley.' " Not so—that widow's words seemingly had been recorded, and the very elements charged with the responsibility of their fulfillment. A fierce thunderstorm suddenly broke over the canyon—a veritable "cloud-burst"—and the rain descended in torrents. All progress was checked. The cattle were unhitched, the teamsters driven to shelter, and the wagons blocked on the hillside, waiting for the tempest to subside. It ceased as suddenly as it began, and the sun shone out in all its glory; but before the delayed train could again get under way, up came John Smith with the widow's cattle, which were now quickly yoked to the family wagons. "Shall we wait for the others?" asked one. "No," said Mrs. Smith, with resolution, "they did not wait for us—we are under no obligations to wait for them." And with as much dignity as that manifested by Marshal Ney when, returning from Moscow, ragged, hungry and half frozen, he proudly announced himself as "the rear-guard of the grand army," our heroine rolled past the belated company, past the wagons of the chagrined and mortified captain, and literally "beat him into the valley." She arrived at the Old Fort about eleven o'clock on the night



of the 23rd of September. Next day was Sunday, and the company came in at about five p. m., an hour after the dismissal of the Sabbath services, which the widow and her family attended.

A few days later they moved out upon Mill Creek, where they built a log cabin and lived in it and in their tent and wagons during the winter. When spring came they went to farming, taking up a piece of land about midway between Mill Creek and Parley's Canyon creek. There the widow resided until her death in September, 1852, and there Joseph lived with his brother and sisters until 1854, when he went upon his first mission as an Elder of the Church. He had been baptized a member of it by President Heber C. Kimball in the fall of 1850. The family left by his mother consisted of himself, his younger sister Martha (her only children) his brother John and his sisters Lovina, Jerusha and Sarah. His life up to this time was that of the average Mormon boy; when not at school, tilling the soil, tending stock, hauling wood from the canyons, and sharing in all the toils and hardships incident to the colonizing of the wilderness. His schooling at this period was limited to the winter terms between the fall of 1850 and the spring of 1854, during which he was taught by various preceptors, among them D. M. Merrick, who was his teacher less than a month, but from whom he learned more than from all the rest combined. Exception must be made, however, of his devoted mother, who as long as she lived was his principal teacher.

He was between fifteen and sixteen years of age when he received his first ordination in the Priesthood, being ordained an Elder by Apostle George A. Smith, assisted by Elder James W. Cummings. This was in May, 1854, when he started upon the mission mentioned, which was to the Sandwich Islands. He was gone nearly four years, returning in February, 1858, in time to participate in the closing phases of the "Echo canyon war." He reported for service to Governor Young the next morning after returning from the Islands. A sleepless night followed, during which he sat up moulding rifle bullets from a pig of lead brought by him from a Mormon smelter at Los Vegas. Proceeding to Echo canyon, he was assigned to Colonel Callister's cavalry command, and was with him and with Colonel H. P. Kimball up to the time of Governor Cumming's entry into Salt Lake valley. He followed with a dozen other horsemen as a detail guard, close upon the heels of his Excellency.

He also accompanied Porter Rockwell and a squad of ten or twelve mounted rangers out into the hills to watch further movements of the Government troops at Camp Scott. On this trip they met the peace commissioners, Messrs. Powell and McCullough, and received from them copies of President Buchanan's superfluous pardon. They also met Mr. Morrell, the first Gentile postmaster of Salt Lake City, who was coming to claim his position; and were hospitably entertained by him. They remained in the mountains until just before Johnston's army marched through Salt Lake City, at which time Joseph F. Smith was among those on guard in the all but deserted town. His brother and sisters had gone in the move to Provo, and it was there that he rejoined them after the "war" was over. In July they all returned to Salt Lake.

The following winter he held his first civic office—that of sergeant-at-arms in the Council of the Territorial legislature, which met in the Social Hall. Subsequently he served in the same capacity when the Assembly convened in the Council House. In the Church he was now a Seventy, having been ordained one in March 1858, under the hands of Elder George Meyers. In May, 1859, he married, and during the succeeding summer worked in the western canyons, cutting and hauling poles to fence land over Jordan. There and at the old homestead he farmed, living alternately at the latter place and with his aunt, Mrs. Merrey R. Thompson, until he rented a house in the vicinity where he now resides, on the block south of old Union Square. On the 16th of October, 1859, President Brigham Young ordained him a High Priest and set him apart as a High Councillor of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion.

In the spring of 1860 he was called upon his first mission to Europe. The company in which he crossed the plains included Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich, two of the Twelve Apostles, with Elders Francis M. Lyman and Walter M. Gibson. The last named, who only went to the States, he was next to encounter as an apostate in the Sandwich Islands. All the money the young missionary had at this time was a twenty-dollar gold piece, given him by President Young just before leaving home. He and his friends were obliged to borrow money in the East in order to reach their destination. In England he labored first in the Leeds conference, under Elder Thomas Wallace, whom he succeeded as pastor of the Sheffield district, comprising the Sheffield, Leeds, Hull and Lincolnshire conferences, of which he continued in charge until released to return home. The late President George Q. Cannon was then presiding over the European Mission

(having succeeded Amasa M. Lyman), and by his invitation Elder Smith accompanied him on a pleasant six weeks' tour through the Scandinavian conferences, visiting Copenhagen and Aalborg in Denmark and Malmoe in Sweden.

He crossed the sea, homeward bound, in the summer of 1863, the steamer upon which he sailed having two narrow escapes—one at night in mid-ocean, when the sound of a ship's bell in a dense fog barely averted a collision with a sailing vessel; the other off the Banks of Newfoundland, where the steamer, while delivering the mail at St. Johns during a thick fog, struck upon a reef, but steamed into safe waters, with nothing more serious resulting than a grazed keel and a general fright among crew and passengers. They also came close to icebergs, one of them three miles long and three hundred feet high, as reported by the captain, after careful observation. At Liverpool President Cannon had entrusted to Elder Smith his family, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Cannon, two young ladies and two children, for whom it was expected special accommodations would be provided for the passage of the plains by the Church emigration agent at New York City; Elder Smith to have charge of the outfit. The agent, however, failed to provide it, and sent Mrs. Cannon and her family home in an emigrant company. Her infant child died during the journey. Elder Smith followed in Captain John Woolley's company, acting as chaplain. At Green River he joined Lewis Robison and a party who had come to meet and take charge of a wagon-load of powder, which it was supposed the troops at Fort Douglas intended to confiscate. The powder was unkegged, sacked and loaded upon mules, for transportation by another route to Salt Lake, where he arrived late in September.

His next mission was to the Sandwich Islands, whither he went the next spring with Ezra T. Benson, Lorenzo Snow, William W. Cluff and Alma L. Smith, for the purpose of confronting the imposter Walter M. Gibson and putting a stop to his fraudulent operations among the native Mormon converts; as narrated in the biography of President Snow. From the deck of the schooner which carried the party from Honolulu, he witnessed on March 31st the accidental drowning of Apostle Snow in the rough waters of Lahaina harbor. He had declined to enter the boat with the others, or to disembark while the waves were running high, as he was familiar with the coast at that point. Rejoining his brethren on shore he assisted to care for the restored Apostle until he was well again.

Joseph F. Smith was signally instrumental in loosing the strong hold that Gibson had acquired over the simple-minded and credulous natives, and in setting right the affairs of the mission thus demoralized. He addressed the people in their native tongue, and—to use the language of President Snow—"it seemed impossible for any man to speak with greater power and demonstration of the Spirit." He also acted as interpreter for the Apostles when they addressed the assembled Saints, in reply to Gibson's preposterous claims. Finding it impossible to reclaim him, they were forced to cut him off the Church, whose affairs in that land, when the Apostles returned to America, were placed in charge of Elder Smith, with Elders William W. Cluff and Alma L. Smith as his assistants. The three made a tour of all the islands, and meantime were joined by Elders John R. Young and Benjamin Cluff, all working energetically against the Gibson imposture, and winning back those whom he had deceived. President Smith and his assistants recommended to President Young by letter the gathering of all the Hawaiian Saints to one place, where they might be better taught and disciplined in the Gospel and in industrial pursuits. One of the spots proposed by them was afterwards chosen, namely, a tract of land which became and now is the sugar plantation of Laie, on the island of Oahu, the present headquarters of the mission. The men sent from Utah to purchase this property—Francis A. Hammond and George Nebeker—were met by President Smith at San Francisco, while on his way home early in 1865.

The date of his ordination to the Apostleship was July 1, 1866, at which time he was filling a clerkship in the Historian's Office, a position given him by President Young soon after his second return from the Islands. There, as an assistant to his kinsman, George A. Smith, the Church Historian, he remained for eight years, serving during the same period as clerk of the Endowment House. He was ordained an Apostle by President Brigham Young, assisted by the Twelve, but did not become a member of the Apostolic Council until October, 1867, when he was set apart to take the place previously occupied by Amasa M. Lyman.

From the spring of 1874 to the fall of 1875, he was absent from home presiding over the European Mission, from which charge he was released and recalled to Utah on account of the death of President George A. Smith. He next presided over the Davis stake of Zion until 1877, when, after attending the dedication of the St. George Temple



in April, he was again sent to Liverpool to preside. Joined there by Orson Pratt, he visited with him various parts of Great Britain, one object of their tour being the selection of phonetic type for the publication of the Book of Mormon in the characters of the Pitman alphabet. In September both were summoned home, owing to the death of President Young. A year later he accompanied Apostle Pratt to the States, calling upon David Whitmer and William E. McLellin, the former at Richmond, the latter at Independence, Missouri; and touching also at Far West, Plano and Kirtland. At New York he wrote for publication the incidents of the journey, and subsequently delivered in Utah another fruit of it in the form of an interesting lecture on "Early Scenes and Incidents of Church History."

From that time forth he was much in council with President John Taylor, the chief of the Twelve Apostles, and when on the 10th of October, 1880, the First Presidency was again organized, he was sustained in General Conference as President Taylor's second counselor. This office he held until the President's death, July 25, 1887, when he resumed his former place in the quorum of the Twelve. In April, 1889, he was chosen second counselor to President Wilford Woodruff, and acted as such until the latter's death, September 2, 1898. Eleven days later he became second counselor to President Lorenzo Snow, which position he held until October 6, 1901, when he succeeded President George Q. Cannon, deceased, as first counselor: Apostle Rudger Clawson being chosen the second. Four days later occurred the death of President Snow, and on the 17th of that month Joseph F. Smith succeeded him as the head of the Church, selecting Bishop John R. Winder and Apostle Anthon H. Lund as his counselors. Thus did this orphan boy rise step by step, through hardship and privation, by faithful devotion to duty, from the very bottom to the very top of the ladder of official advancement in the Church which his martyred father helped to found.

During the latter part of President Taylor's administration—while the anti-polygamy crusade was at its height—President Smith was absent from home, compelled, with most of the Church leaders, to "take the underground," owing to the extreme bitterness that prevailed. From October, 1884, to September, 1891, he was not seen publicly in Utah, and spent much of this period in the Sandwich Islands, returning just before the death of President Taylor, whom he attended in exile during his last moments. He then visited the East, and did much to prepare the way for the changed conditions that have obtained since the issuance, in September, 1890, of President Woodruff's Manifesto suspending the practice of plural marriage. President Smith, who has several families, was one of those who received amnesty from President Harrison, September 10, 1891, the date of his emergence from "the underground." He has five living wives and thirty-six living children, and enjoys the love and devotion of his entire family, whose members are honorable and exemplary without exception.

President Smith's official record is not all ecclesiastical. Under the former regime he served repeatedly as legislator, city councillor and University regent, with his customary zeal and efficiency. He was the main mover in securing for Salt Lake City those valuable properties, Liberty Park and Pioneer Square, purchased from heirs of the late President Young. The Mayor and many members of the Council were strongly opposed to it, but Councillor Smith's arguments prevailed and the purchase was made. When Union Square was granted by the city to the University, he insisted upon a clause in the deed, making the property revert to the grantor, if ever used for any but educational purposes. He was in the city council and in the legislature when the first city bond issue was authorized, and took the ground that the bonds should be made non-taxable, in order to keep them at home. The proposition was defeated, and the event justified his prescience; the bonds being sold in the East. He served seven consecutive terms, from 1865 to 1874, in the House of Representatives, and during the sessions of 1880 and 1882 sat in the Council of the Legislative Assembly. He was President of the Council in 1882, and presided over the Constitutional Convention held the same year. His civic labors would undoubtedly have continued, but for his disqualification under the operations of the Edmunds law.

In business President Smith is regarded as a safe and careful financier. He has been prominent for many years as a promoter of mercantile and industrial enterprises. He assisted to organize Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, of which he is now the head, and has been one of its directors almost from the beginning. Prior to becoming president, he was vice-president of that mammoth institution. He was also active in establishing co-operative stores in Utah, Summit and Sanpete Counties, investing means in many of them. He is president of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, and of the State Bank of Utah, both of which he helped to organize. He

was one of the originators of the Utah Sugar Company, over which he presides. He is president of the Consolidated Wagon and Machine Company, and of the Utah Light and Power Company, and a director in several other concerns.

In the auxiliary organizations of the Church he is at the head of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association, of the Deseret Sunday School Union and the General Church Board of Education, and is editorially connected with the "Juvenile Instructor" and the "Improvement Era," the latter the organ of the young men's cause. As Trustee-in-Trust he holds the legal title to all the property of the Church and controls its journalistic organ, the "Deseret News." Among his numerous responsibilities is the presidency of the Salt Lake Temple.

In person tall and commanding, President Smith is of powerful physique, and like his uncle, the Prophet, a natural athlete. Intensely earnest, sensitive and high-spirited, a foe to everything in the form of oppression, he is a natural champion of the weak and defenseless. His strongest traits are courage and integrity. He fears no man, and would die before betraying a friend or sacrificing his religious principles. He is a model husband and father, and his love for family and kindred is proverbial. Hospitable and sociable, he is fond of fun in due season, but never allows it to interfere with his duties. He is a good writer, an entertaining conversationalist, and a wonderfully impressive public speaker. The latter is his forte. Deliberate and slow of utterance until aroused, his words then come like a torrent, with the roar of the cataract and thunder-peal. In forceful and vehement eloquence—the result of strong and intense feeling—no orator in the community can compare with him. Chaste in life, upright in dealing, both for his revered ancestry and his own innate worth, as well as his exalted position, he possesses, as few men can possess, the love and confidence of his people.

## NEWEL KIMBALL WHITNEY.

**E**MINENTLY a man of affairs was Newel K. Whitney, one of Utah's and Mormonism's earliest and ablest business men; at the time of his death the Presiding Bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Eccentric to a degree, his eccentricities ran to order, system and discipline. He was punctuality itself, honest, thorough, candid, straightforward; and he demanded the same qualities in others. If he did not find them, he was apt to be irritated. "A place for everything and everything in its place," may be said to have been his ruling motto. Though not college-bred, he was well educated, and was a man of great natural intelligence, one who read and thought much and kept abreast of the spirit of the times.

His first American ancestors were John and Elinor Whitney, who emigrated from England and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, in the year 1635. Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton gin; Professor Josiah Whitney, of Harvard University; Myron Whitney, the famous vocalist, and Hon. William C. Whitney, ex-Secretary of the United States Navy, are branches of the same lineal tree. From the recently published Whitney genealogy it appears that the founder of the family in England was Turstin the Fleming, standard-bearer of William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings. His son Eustace, in the subsequent apportionment of estates, received from the king the Parish of Whitney on the river Wye, Herefordshire, near the border of Wales; and was thenceforth known as Sir Eustace de Whitney, the originator of the family name.

Newel K. Whitney was the eldest son and second child of Samuel and Susannah Kimball Whitney, and was born at Marlborough, Windham County, Vermont, February 5, 1795. There were nine children in the family. His early life was that of the average New England boy, farming in summer, attending school in winter, and choring the year round, working at anything that came in his way by which he could turn an honest penny and assist his parents in the struggle of life. He was a natural business man, with an inclination toward trading and merchandising, in which he was destined to achieve success.

The time of his removal from his native town is uncertain. Like many another poor boy, with his fortune in heart, hand and brain, and in the little pack that he



carried on his shoulder, he bade farewell at an early day to father, mother, brothers, sisters, and the scenes and associations of childhood, and went forth to seek what the future held in store. Enterprising and tactful, he was not long in quest of employment before finding it. At the age of nineteen he was a sutler or merchant in a small way at the historic village of Plattsburg, on the western shore of Lake Champlain. It was in Plattsburg Bay that the naval battle of Champlain was fought, during the war of 1812; the English flotilla under Commodore Downey being defeated by the American Commodore McDonough, while the British land force, under Sir George Prevost, was vanquished by General McComb. Young Whitney shouldered a musket and took part in the engagement on land. Several of his kindred—one of them a direct ancestor—had fought in the Colonial army during the Revolution.

Possibly it was his mercantile relations at Plattsburg, in 1814, that made him acquainted with the traders and trappers of Green Bay, Lake Michigan, where, after losing most of his property by the war, he established himself as an Indian trader. An incident occurred there which came near costing him his life. A drunken savage, incensed at Mr. Whitney's refusal to supply him with liquor, pursued him, weapon in hand, and was just about to strike, when a young Indian girl named Modalena seized him and held on at the peril of her own life until his intended victim was safe out of the way. One of Newel K. Whitney's daughters—Mrs. Isabel M. Sears—bears the name Modalena in memory of the dusky heroine who saved her father's life.

Leaving Lake Michigan, he went to Painesville, Ohio, where he fell in with a merchant named Algernon Sidney Gilbert—as noted a name as his own in early Mormon history—who, recognizing his business qualifications and feeling a friendly interest for him, took him into his store and taught him book-keeping. This was about the year 1817. Several years later he became the junior partner in the firm of Gilbert and Whitney, at Kirtland, not far from Painesville, and a few miles inland from Lake Erie.

The 20th of October, 1822, was his wedding day. He married Elizabeth Ann Smith, a young lady from Connecticut, who had come out West with a maiden aunt to whom she was devotedly attached. He had formed her acquaintance while passing through the place where she resided, in his travels to and from the city of New York. Speaking of her husband, Mrs. Whitney says: "He had thrift and energy and accumulated property faster than most of his associates. He was proverbially lucky in all his undertakings. Our tastes, our feelings were congenial, and we were a happy couple with bright prospects in store. We prospered in all our efforts to accumulate wealth, inasmuch that among our friends it was often remarked that nothing of N. K.'s ever got lost on the Lake, and no product of his exportation was ever low in the market."

In religion Mr. Whitney had been a Unitarian, but now he and his wife were Campbellites, members of the congregation of which Sidney Rigdon was the local head and in which Parley P. Pratt, prior to his conversion to Mormonism, was a rising preacher. They were converted and baptized as Latter-day Saints when Elders Cowdery, Whitmer, Pratt and Peterson came to Ohio in the fall of 1830, on their way to fulfill their mission to the Lamanites.

When Joseph Smith arrived at Kirtland in February, 1831, his sleigh, containing himself, his wife Emma, and one or two other persons, drew up in front of the store of Gilbert and Whitney, and the youthful Prophet, alighting and entering, thus addressed the junior partner: "Newel K. Whitney, thou art the man," at the same time extending his hand as if to an old and familiar acquaintance. "You have the advantage of me," said the one addressed, mechanically taking the proffered hand, a mystified look overspreading his countenance—"I could not call you by name as you have me." "I am Joseph the Prophet," said the stranger, smiling—"You've prayed me here, now what do you want of me?"—referring to a vision in which he had seen the merchant and his wife praying for his coming to Kirtland. This was Newel K. Whitney's introduction to the founder of Mormonism. He cordially welcomed the Prophet and his wife, and of their entertainment at his home Joseph says: "We were kindly received and welcomed into the house of Brother N. K. Whitney. I and my wife lived in the family of Brother Whitney several weeks, and received every kindness and attention that could be expected, and especially from Sister Whitney."

The appointment of Newel K. Whitney as Bishop of Kirtland and the Eastern branches of the Church was the next important event in his history. He was the second man called to the Bishopric in the Latter-day Church. The first Bishop, Edward Partridge, was then presiding in Jackson county, Missouri, and for several months Elder Whitney had been acting as his agent in Ohio. As the work increased and the Stake at Kirtland grew, it became necessary to give it a Bishopric of its own. Bishop Whitney's

call came on December 4, 1831. In his sacred office he assisted to establish the United Order at Kirtland and in the surrounding region.

On the second day of April, 1832, he started with the Prophet on the latter's second visit to Missouri. Having transacted the business that took them to Independence, they set out on the 6th of May to return. Between Vincennes, Indiana, and New Albany, near the falls of the Ohio river, the horses of the coach in which they were traveling took fright and ran away. While going at full speed, the Prophet and the Bishop leaped from the vehicle. The former cleared the wheels and landed in safety, but the latter, his coat being fast, caught his foot in the wheel, and was thrown to the ground with great violence, breaking his leg and foot in several places. This mishap delayed them for four weeks at a public house in Greenville. Dr. Porter, the landlord's brother, who set the broken limb, remarked, not knowing the identity of the two travelers, that it was a pity they did not have some Mormons there, as they could set broken bones or do anything else. An incident occurred to hasten their departure from the place before the Bishop was hardly in a condition to travel. It was an attempt made to kill the Prophet by mixing poison with his food. A violent attack of vomiting, with profuse hemorrhage, resulted, but the victim of the outrage, making his way to the bedside of his sick friend, was administered to by him and instantly healed. He himself had repeatedly administered to the Bishop, and the latter had rapidly recovered. The day after the attempted poisoning they left Greenville, and a prosperous journey enabled them to reach Kirtland some time in June.

Bishop Whitney made various missionary and business trips to the East with the Prophet and his brother Hyrum, and labored zealously in discharging the duties of his calling. He brought his father, mother and other relatives into the Church, and his parents took up their abode at Kirtland, where both died and were buried. One of the memorable incidents of those times was a great "feast for the poor," provided by the Bishop and his kindhearted wife; a festival lasting several days, during which hundreds of poor people were fed bounteously at the richly-laden tables, the affair also being graced by the presence of the Prophet and other notables. At the inception of the United Order the Bishop, who was a wealthy man, consecrated all his property to the common cause, and conducted his former mercantile business as a stewardship in the interest of the community. Though never as rich again—his whole time being devoted to the service of the Church—he was always able to accumulate property, except when prevented by the mobbings and drivings of his people.

In the apostasy and persecution that culminated in the flight of the Prophet from Kirtland, and the exodus of the Church to Missouri, Bishop Whitney was among those who remained true to Joseph, and in the fall of 1838 he set out to rejoin the Saints at Far West and Adam-Ondi-Ahman, having been summoned to the latter place to preside. Before he could reach his destination the mob troubles arose, resulting in the imprisonment of the Prophet and the expulsion of his followers from Missouri. The Bishop and his family went as far as St. Louis, where the reports that had reached them of the terrible outrages in Caldwell and Daviess counties were confirmed. They returned northward to Carrollton, Greene County, Illinois, where the head of the house settled his family temporarily, while he went back to Kirtland on Church business, there to await further instructions from his leader. He returned to Carrollton in the spring of 1839, just in time to join his family in fleeing across the Mississippi, a mob having formed against them, headed by a man named Bellows, who had known them at Kirtland. They made their way to Quincy, where they rejoined the main body of the Church and subsequently met the Prophet and his fellow prisoners after their escape from Missouri.

Agreeable to an appointment made at a conference held in Quincy on the 6th of May, Bishop Whitney arrived at Commerce—afterwards named Nauvoo—on the 17th of June. His mission was to act in unison with other Bishops in settling the Saints upon the lands purchased for them in that section. On the 5th of October he was appointed Bishop of the Middle ward of Nauvoo, and officiated as such for several years, prior to being called to the Presiding Bishopric, which call seems to have come shortly before or just after the beginning of the exodus. He moved his family to Nauvoo in the spring of 1840. At first they resided in a very unhealthy neighborhood, and all fell sick with fever and ague. The Prophet, on visiting them and witnessing their condition, invited them to occupy a comfortable cottage on his own premises, in a much healthier locality. Thus was fulfilled a promise and a prophecy made by him to Mrs. Whitney on his first arrival in Kirtland, when he said that even as she had opened her house to him and his when he was homeless, he would yet do a similar act for her and her family. Elizabeth Ann Whitney, while at Nauvoo, became first counselor to Emma Smith, the Prophet's



wife, in the presidency of the original Relief Society, organized by the founder of the Church.

At the first municipal election held there February 1st, 1841, Newel K. Whitney was chosen an Alderman of the city, and soon after he became one of the Board of Regents of the projected University. He valued education, and did all in his power to promote it and give to his children the advantages of scholastic training. At Nauvoo he was in charge of the private business of the Prophet, who for some time conducted a store.

Among the wives sealed to the Prophet was Bishop Whitney's eldest daughter, Sarah Ann, the first woman given in plural marriage by and with the consent of both parents. Her father officiated in the ceremony, which took place at Nauvoo, July 27, 1842, nearly a year before the revelation on celestial marriage was recorded; though the principle had been confided to the Bishop by the Prophet at Kirtland. The original manuscript of the revelation, dated July 12, 1843, and taken down by William Clayton, the Prophet's scribe, was given to the Bishop for safe keeping. He had his clerk, Joseph C. Kingsbury, copy it, and it was this copy—the original having been destroyed—that Bishop Whitney delivered to President Young at Winter Quarters in 1846-7, and from which plural marriage was published to the world in 1852.


Newel K. Whitney left Nauvoo in the general exodus of the Saints, arriving at the camps on Sugar Creek February 17, 1846. At Winter Quarters he officiated as Presiding Bishop and Trustee-in-trust for the Church. To the latter of these offices he had been appointed, in conjunction with Bishop George Miller, at the death of President Joseph Smith. Bishop Miller left the Church while on the frontier, and the office of Trustee-in-trust then continued with Bishop Whitney until his death; Presidents Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball acting with him in an advisory capacity while he discharged its functions. At his death President Young became Trustee-in-trust. From Winter Quarters, in the spring of 1847, two of the Bishop's sons, Horace K. and Orson K., went West with the Pioneers, himself remaining where his services were most needed and acting with Father Isaac Morley as a committee to organize the first emigration. On the return of President Young and the Pioneers from the Rocky mountains, Bishop Whitney went out to meet them with wagons and supplies from Winter Quarters. The next year he led one of the subdivisions of the emigration to Salt Lake valley, arriving here on the 8th of October. As his wagons rolled into the settlement the General Conference of the Church was just closing.

During the two remaining years of his life the Bishop's time was taken up with numerous labors, cares and responsibilities, both ecclesiastical and secular. At the organization of the Provisional Government, March 12, 1849, he was chosen Treasurer and Associate Justice of the State of Deseret. Had he lived longer he would probably have been as prominent in the government of the Territory of Utah.

He died September 23, 1850, from a severe attack of bilious pleurisy, which had seized him two days before, while attending to certain of his duties as Presiding Bishop at the Public Works on Temple Block. A post mortem tribute to his memory, published in the Deseret Weekly News of September 28, says: "Thus in full strength and mature years has one of the oldest, most exemplary and most useful members of the Church fallen suddenly by the cruel agency of the King of Terrors. In him the Church suffers the loss of a wise and able counselor and a thorough and straight-forward business man. It was ever more gratifying to him to pay a debt than to contract one, and when all his debts were paid he was a happy man, though he had nothing left but his own moral and muscular energy. He has gone down to the grave leaving a spotless name behind him, and thousands to mourn the loss of such a valuable man."

Bishop Whitney had three wives and was the father of fourteen children. Eleven of these were by his first wife, Elizabeth Ann Smith, famous in Mormon history as "Mother" Whitney. She was the daughter of Gibson Smith, who joined the Church at an early day, officiated as an Elder, and in his old age came to Utah and died here. "Mother" Whitney survived her husband thirty-two years, dying at Salt Lake City, February 15, 1882. Her living children are John S. Whitney, of Mendon, and Mrs. Mary Jane Whitney Groo, of Salt Lake City. The best known of the dead are Horace K. and Orson K., already named; Mrs. Maria Whitney Hall, Joshua K. and Don Carlos. By his second wife, Emmeline Blanche Woodward (now Mrs. E. B. Wells), the Bishop had two children, both daughters—Mrs. S. W. Sears, of Salt Lake City, and Mrs. W. W. Woods, of Wallace, Idaho. His third wife, Ann Houston (whom, as well as his second wife, he married at Nauvoo), bore to him one child, a son—Jethro H. Whitney, of Park City. The biography of the Bishop's eldest born—Horace K. Whitney, the Pioneer,—appears in another place.

## WILLIAM BOWKER PRESTON.

 HE present incumbent of the office of Presiding Bishop in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints is a native of Franklin county, Virginia, where he opened his eyes to the light of this world on the 24th of November, 1830. He is therefore almost as old as the Church in which he has played so prominent a part. His father was Christopher Preston, and his mother, before marriage, Martha Mitchell Claytor. He was the third child in a family of seven.

The Bishop's early ancestors were from Lancashire, England. It is supposed that the town of Preston, famous in Mormon history as the place where the first European converts were made, took its name from some member of his family. During the persecutions which marked the reign of the Catholic queen, "Bloody Mary," the Prestons, who were stout Protestants, fled to Ireland, and during subsequent persecutions by the Catholics in the "Green Isle," several members of the family emigrated to America, settling in the "Old Dominion." Bishop Preston's father was a cousin to William Ballard Preston of Virginia and W. C. Preston of North Carolina, both members of Congress from their respective states.

Christopher Preston was a well-to-do farmer, and naturally enough his son's earliest recollections are associated with the harvest field. There he acquired much of that practical knowledge which fitted him for his future career as pioneer, farmer and colonizer. At the age of nineteen he changed his avocation as tiller of the soil for that of clerk in a store, first in the immediate vicinity of his home, and afterwards at Lynchburg, forty-five miles from where he was born. He continued in that occupation until 1853, when, in his twenty-second year, he went forth to see and battle with the world.

He had often heard of the wonderful land of California—the golden magnet of the great West, and with the motive of the sight-seer rather than the placer-hunter, was drawn thither to behold that marvelous amalgamation of men of all characters and nations which the gold-seeking stream of emigration, pouring in by land and sea, was depositing in the lap of the new El Dorado. Caring little or nothing for the life of a gold-digger, and having gratified the original desire that impelled him westward, he settled down in Yolo county as a farmer and stock-raiser. He had for his neighbors the Thatcher family, who were Latter-day Saints and had passed through Utah prior to settling on the Pacific coast. Through them he became acquainted with the history and religion of the Mormon people, of whom till then he had scarcely heard.

William B. Preston was baptized into the Latter-day Church by Elder Henry G. Boyle in February, 1857. Immediately he was called into the ministry by Apostle George Q. Cannon, then in charge of the Pacific Coast mission, and being ordained an Elder, traveled in Upper California and the region round about. He labored in that capacity until President Brigham Young, in the fall of 1857, called home the Elders and Saints outside of Utah, in consequence of the invasion of Johnston's army. The company in which Elder Preston traveled to Utah included Moses Thatcher, and Mrs. Elizabeth Hoagland Cannon, wife of George Q. Cannon, whose eldest son, John Q., was born in California, and was then an infant in arms. Henry G. Boyle was captain of the company, he being familiar with the route, as he had been a member of the Mormon Battalion. It being too late in the season to cross by the northern route, they traveled south from Sacramento, and by way of Los Angeles and San Bernardino, to southern Utah, thence north to Salt Lake City. Here they arrived on New Year's day, 1858.

The acquaintance and friendship of the future Bishop with the Thatcher family had ripened into a fonder feeling between him and one of its members, and on the 24th of February, the second month after their arrival in this city, he married Miss Harriet A. Thatcher, a lady of estimable qualities, well adapted by nature, training and experience to be the wife of such a man. They were well mated, and have always been happy in each other's companionship.



The organization of the "Minute Men" by President Brigham Young, to meet the exigencies of those stirring times, included William B. Preston, who with his wife was in the general move south, which occurred soon after their marriage. They proceeded as far as Payson. The same spring he went back to the Platte Bridge with twenty-two others to bring to Utah a lot of merchandise, which at the outbreak of the trouble between Utah and the general government, had been cached by the "Y. X. Company." This expedition involved considerable risk, as the Echo Canyon episode was hardly over and the United States troops at Camp Scott (Fort Bridger) were still watching Mormon movements with suspicious eyes. After some narrow escapes, the mission of the trusty band was successfully accomplished, and they returned in safety to their homes.

Mr. Preston prepared to settle at Payson, and with this object in view, built a house there, making the adobes and shingles with his own hands. The following winter he went with others to California to purchase clothing and other merchandise for Father Thatcher's store at Salt Lake City. After an eventful experience, both ways, he returned in the spring of 1859 with two wagon loads of merchant freight, of which the people here stood much in need.

He now reconsidered his intention of settling at Payson, and with Father Thatcher and his family resolved to move north and assist in colonizing Cache valley. This intention was carried into effect in August, 1859, when William B. Preston, with his wife and two of his brothers-in-law, John B. and Aaron Thatcher, left Payson and journeyed to Cache valley, then a region of grass and sagebrush. "This is good enough for me," said Preston laconically, as he halted and staked out his horses on the banks of Logan river, the others doing likewise. They camped and prepared to locate their homes on the site of the present city of Logan, which they helped to found.

They were busy erecting their houses when in November of that year Orson Hyde and Ezra T. Benson, two of the Twelve Apostles, were sent by President Young to organize the Cache valley settlements (Wellsville and Logan), which had been located by the pioneer, Peter Maughan. "Who are you going to have for Bishop of Logan?" Apostle Hyde inquired of Bishop Maughan. The latter, pointing to Preston's house, said, "There's a young man living in that house—a very enterprising, go-ahead man—who I think will make a good bishop. He and the Thatcher boys have done the most in the way of building and improving since they came here. They have worked day and night." The Apostle seemed satisfied with this plain-spoken recommend, and accordingly, on November 14, 1859, William B. Preston was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Bishop of Logan, under the hands of Orson Hyde, Ezra T. Benson and Peter Maughan. The population of the place then comprised seventeen families.

The next enterprise in which the young Bishop took a leading and active part was the construction of the Logan and Hyde Park canal. The successful accomplishment of that work, with the beneficent results that have followed, are due in no small degree to the native energy and ability of William B. Preston. Early in 1860, while two feet of snow yet "lingered in the lap of spring," he assisted Surveyor Jesse W. Fox in laying off the city of Logan, and during that year spent much of his time in receiving and assisting to settle new comers, who now began to migrate thither in large numbers. In 1860-61, under a new apportionment of representation, by which Cache county was given two representatives and one counselor, Mr. Preston was elected a representative, and spent the winter of 1862-3 in the Territorial legislature. The two following winters were passed in like manner. Meantime, in 1863 and 1864, he made two trips to the Missouri river with ox teams to emigrate the poor.

At the General Conference of the Church in April, 1865, he was called with forty-six others on a mission to Europe, and was given charge of the company as far as New York. In those days of ox teams and stage coaches such a trust meant far more than it could possibly mean at the present time. He left Salt Lake City on the 20th of May, and arriving at New York, decided to visit, before sailing, his parents in Virginia, whom he had not seen for thirteen years, and of whom he had heard nothing during the civil war. He found them broken up and ruined in property, as a result of the great conflict, of which Virginia was the chief battle ground; but he enjoyed a very pleasant visit with them nevertheless. After a brief stay among his relatives, he returned to New York and sailed for Liverpool, arriving at that port on the 23rd of August.

He was assigned to the Newcastle and Durham conference as its president, and labored there until January, 1866, when he was called by the presidency of the mission to take charge of the business department of the Liverpool office. There he worked for three years, during which, in August, 1867, he visited the Paris Exposition. Released from his mission, he sailed for home on July 14, 1868, in charge of a company of six

hundred and fifty emigrating Saints, and reached Salt Lake City early in the following September.

The advent of the railroad, which was then being pushed to completion, opened to him a new field in which to operate, and in the winter of 1868-9 we find him in Echo canyon, a sub-contractor under President Brigham Young, engaged in constructing the Union Pacific railroad. Returning to Logan, he resumed his duties as bishop, and at the next general election was again chosen to represent Cache county in the legislature. After the death of Peter Maughan, the presiding bishop of Cache stake, in April, 1871, William B. Preston was chosen to succeed him in that capacity.

In August of the same year the Utah Northern railroad was projected. Bishop Preston was one of the leading spirits of the enterprise, and under President Young probably did more than anyone else to unite the people of Cache valley in the execution of the project. A construction company was organized, with John W. Young as president and William B. Preston as vice-president and assistant superintendent. The road was completed to Franklin, Idaho, in May, 1874. Bishop Preston remained its vice-president until the property passed into the possession of the Union Pacific company.

When, in May, 1877, the Cache Stake was reorganized by President Young, William B. Preston was appointed first counselor to President Moses Thatcher, Milton S. Hammond being the second counselor. President Young died in the following August. Mr. Preston held this position until Moses Thatcher was called into the quorum of the Twelve, April, 1879, when he succeeded him as president of Cache Stake.

The death of Edward Hunter, Presiding Bishop of the Church, October 16, 1883, left that office vacant until the following spring, when in General Conference, April 6, 1884, William B. Preston was called to the high and responsible position that he now occupies. He is a man well fitted for its duties and responsibilities. Thoroughly practical in his views and methods, he combines the intelligence of the progressive business man, with the energy and ability to put his ideas into execution. A man more of deeds than of words, though not lacking in either when occasion arises, he has made his presence and influence vividly felt in the sacred and important calling whose duties he so ably discharges.

Not the least among the Bishop's claims to popularity—for popular he is, not only with his own people, but with non-Mormons as well—is the humorous phase of his nature. Though devoted to his religion, and faithful in its observances, he is anything but sanctimonious. He is quick to see the funny side of things, loves a good joke, laughs heartily, and has a fund of humorous stories and illustrations, which often find their way into his conversations and public discourses. He has been twice married, his second wife being now dead, and he is the father of nine children, six of whom are living. The children of his first wife, Harriet Thatcher, are as follows: Alfred (dead); William B., Jr., of Logan; Mrs. Alley Martineau, of Logan; Mrs. May Moyle, of Salt Lake City. By his second wife, Bertha Anderson, he has five children, Lee, Stephen (dead), Nephi (dead), Samuel and Mary.

Most of the Bishop's property is in Cache valley, though he has various holdings and interests in other parts. In addition to a thriving agricultural and stock farm near Logan, he is the owner of another near Bedford, Wyoming. He is a stockholder in Z. C. M. I. and in the State Bank of Utah. Of the latter, since its inception in May, 1890, he has been a director and the vice-president; he is also chairman of its executive committee. He succeeded A. O. Smoot as president of the Provo Woolen Mills, in which he was previously a director. He presides over the Nevada Land and Live Stock Company, and over the Industrial Bureau, organized at Salt Lake City in 1898, for the purpose of furnishing the unemployed with remunerative labor and giving information to newcomers in quest of homes. For many years he has been a member of the board of trustees of the Brigham Young College, and is chairman of its executive committee.

The immediate responsibility for the construction of the Salt Lake Temple rested upon the shoulders of the Presiding Bishopric, who collected and handled the means and materials used in the work and paid the laborers employed there. Bishop Preston was one of those who, in the interests of economy, advised and urged an increase in the working force, so as to push the edifice to completion in April, 1893, that it might be dedicated on the fortieth anniversary of the laying of the corner stones. His advice was acted upon, and his second counselor, Bishop John R. Winder, was given special charge of the work of completion, which was crowned by the dedication of the building at the appointed time. In the midst of his many labors Bishop Preston found time to act as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1895, to which he was duly elected, and which framed the constitution upon which Utah, in January, 1896, was admitted into the Union as a State.



With the advent into power of President Lorenzo Snow, and the consequent awakening of the Latter-day Saints to a fuller realization of their duties relative to the law of tithing, the labors and responsibilities of the Presiding Bishopric were materially increased, and the same may be said with reference to the succeeding administration of President Joseph F. Smith. Many changes have been made in the mode of collecting, caring for and disbursing tithing funds and properties, and new instructions covering all these points in detail have had to be issued to presidents of stakes, bishops of wards and stake tithing clerks throughout the Church. Under the Trustee-in-Trust, the weight of this heavy responsibility has rested upon Bishop Preston and his counselors. In addition to his regular duties as bishop, with others entailed by the various offices he holds, he had the superintendency of the new Deseret News building, which, as it stands completed, is recognized as the finest and most imposing business block in Salt Lake City. Bishop Preston's counselors, up to October, 1901, were Robert T. Burton and John R. Winder, but at that time Bishop Winder was called into the First Presidency, and Orrin P. Miller was chosen second counselor to the Presiding Bishop of the Church.

## JOHN REX WINDER.

**D**ISTINCTIVELY a business man, formerly Bishop, now President John R. Winder is by birth an Englishman, but has passed the most of his long and useful life in Utah, as a resident of Salt Lake City. His parents, Richard and Sophia Winder, were members of the Church of England, and were living at Biddenden, in the county of Kent, when their distinguished son was born, December 11, 1821. He was baptized when an infant, according to the rites of the Established Church, and at fourteen years of age was confirmed a member of the same under the hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury. He received but a limited education, as he had to depend early in life upon his own exertions.

A leather and shoe man by vocation, he secured at the age of twenty a situation in London, at a fashionable West End shoe store. He married on November 24, 1845, Miss Ellen Walters. About two years later he and his family took up their residence in Liverpool, where he had charge of a large establishment for a boot and shoe merchant named Collinson, who had come to London and solicited his services as manager. During the next five years Mr. Winder continued to reside in Liverpool.

There, in July, 1848, he first heard of Mormonism. The manner in which it was brought to his notice was unique, and the incident illustrates how large results may come from a seemingly small cause. His whole subsequent career hinged upon what most men would call an accident, but which he himself has always recognized as a manifestation of the overruling providence of God. He picked up in the store one day a fragment of a torn-up letter, on which were the words "Latter-day Saints." Wondering what they meant—for he had never seen or heard the name before—he asked one of the clerks about it, and was told that there was a church in America that went by that name, that they were also called "Mormons," that they had a Prophet named Joseph Smith, and that a branch of the church held regular meetings in Liverpool, at the Music Hall in Bold Street. Impelled by curiosity, he attended one of these meetings, and heard Elder Orson Spencer discourse upon the first principles of the Gospel. Though hid from the view of the speaker, peeping through the banister of a back staircase up which he had crept to listen, "I thought," says Mr. Winder, "he knew I was there, for every word he spoke fit my case and seemed to be for my express benefit. I began to examine into the principles taught, and soon became convinced of their truth. I was baptized a Latter-day Saint by Elder Thomas D. Brown, September 20, 1848, and on the 15th of the following month my wife was baptized by Orson Pratt, one of the Twelve Apostles." They were associated with the Liverpool Branch until February, 1853, when they left their native land and sailed for America, their destination being Salt Lake City. At this time they had three children living and one dead, two of the former being twin daughters about four months old. The ship on which they sailed was the "Elvira Owen."

When about ten days out from Liverpool Mr. Winder was taken down with smallpox, having caught it from a child who had brought it on board and was in the next apartment of the vessel. He was the first to discover the presence of the disease on board. Soon four others were seized with it. The sick were all quarantined in a little house built on deck. Mrs. Winder was thus left with her three children, including the twin babes, to care for without the assistance of her husband; which was no small task on ship-board. Only one of the five cases proved fatal—that of a young man named William Jones, lying next to Mr. Winder, who says of the situation: "In a short time the sailors came and took the dead body and cast it into the sea. As I lay there pondering, I heard them say, 'we will have him next,' meaning me. I did not believe what they said. I had a living faith that I would recover and get to Zion." Having regained his health, he with his family proceeded by way of New Orleans and St. Louis to Keokuk, Iowa, where he joined a company of Latter-day Saints commanded by Captain Joseph W. Young and bound for Utah. With them he crossed the plains and mountains, arriving at Salt Lake City October 10, 1853.

Soon after his arrival here he resumed business in the leather line; first with Samuel Mulliner, in the manufacture of saddles, boots and shoes. They also conducted a tannery. In 1855 he formed a partnership with William Jennings, proprietor of the Meat Market Tannery and manufacturer of boots, shoes, saddles, harness and leather goods in general. He continued in this business until after the return from "the move" in July, 1858. Having dissolved partnership with Mr. Jennings, he entered into one with President Brigham Young and Feramor Little. They built a tannery on Parley's Canyon creek, and conducted it until the native bark for tanning became scarce, when they were unable to compete with importations, and the tanning business was suspended. It was during this period that he purchased his present home, "Poplar Farm," in the southern suburbs of Salt Lake City, and began farming and stock-raising, pursuits in which he has always taken great delight.

At an early day Mr. Winder became prominent as a military man. He joined the Nauvoo Legion in 1855. He was captain of a company of lancers during the Echo Canyon campaign, and after Johnston's army went into winter quarters at Fort Bridger—when most of the militia returned to their homes—he was left with fifty men to guard the approaches to Salt Lake valley and sound the alarm of any new movement on the part of the Government troops. Captain Winder's letter of instructions from Lieutenant-General Wells may be found on page 661 of our first volume. He was relieved of vidette duty about Christmas time, 1857, Major Hampden S. Beatie taking his place at Camp Weber, but was soon again in the saddle, raising eighty-five mounted men in March, 1858, to accompany General George D. Grant on an Indian expedition in Tooele valley. They went in pursuit of a band of hostiles who had stolen a large number of horses from the settlers in that section. The pursuing party were caught in a terrible storm on the desert, where they lost the trail of the Indians, and so returned. Soon afterwards Captain Winder was again given charge of the defenses in Echo Canyon, and he remained there until peace was declared. During the years 1865, 1866 and 1867 he was engaged in the Blackhawk Indian war in Sanpete county, part of the time as aid to General Wells. In 1868 he collected and made up the accounts of the expenses of that war, amounting to eleven hundred thousand dollars, which was chargeable to the Federal Government. The claim was submitted to Congress by Utah's Delegate, Hon. William H. Hooper, but has never yet been paid. In the militia Mr. Winder rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of cavalry.

For fourteen successive years, beginning with 1870, John R. Winder was assessor and collector of Salt Lake City, and while holding that position he served three terms in the City Council, from 1872 to 1878. In 1884 he resigned as assessor and collector, and was appointed watermaster, holding that office until April, 1887, when he retired from it to enter upon his labors as second counselor to the Presiding Bishop of the Church, William B. Preston. He was set apart to this sacred calling on the 25th of that month, under the hands of President George Q. Cannon and Apostle Franklin D. Richards.

In April, 1892, when the great Salt Lake Temple was approaching completion, Bishop Winder was given special charge of the work, the design being to finish the structure forthwith and have it ready for dedication in April, 1893, forty years from the time of its commencement. He discharged this important duty with characteristic energy and zeal, pushing the work through with dispatch, and thus enabling the general authorities to dedicate the splendid edifice at the time appointed. So pleased was President Joseph F. Smith—then second counselor to President Woodruff—with the faithful and efficient labors of Bishop Winder on the Temple, that during the dedication



he made a special reference to them and pronounced a blessing upon him for time and all eternity. The Bishop was a liberal donor to the fund that met the heavy expenses entailed, and at the opening in May, 1893, he was appointed and set apart as first assistant to President Lorenzo Snow, who was given charge of the Temple. He still occupies the same position under President Joseph F. Smith.

Prior to his later appointments in the Church, President Winder held successively the following named offices and positions: He was a Seventy from 1854, and one of the presidency of the Twelfth quorum from 1855. On March 4, 1872, he was ordained a High Priest by Presiding Bishop Edward Hunter, and set apart to take charge of the Fourteenth ward, Salt Lake City, during the absence of Bishop Thomas Taylor on a mission. Subsequently he acted as Bishop Taylor's first counselor. In April, 1872, while still in the Bishopric, he became a member of the High Council of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion.

In addition to these responsibilities there have rested upon him such trusts as United States Gauger in the Internal Revenue Department, the presidency for many years of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, and under the old political regime the chairmanship for a long period of the Territorial and County Central Committees of the People's Party. He was also a member of one of the early Constitutional Conventions. He was a director of the Utah Iron Manufacturing Company, and is now a director of the Utah and Ogden Sugar companies, Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, the Deseret National Bank, the Deseret Savings Bank and Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company. He is president of the Deseret Investment Company, and vice-president of the Utah Light and Power Company.

Since the 17th of October, 1901, John R. Winder has been one of the First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, having been chosen on that day first counselor to President Joseph F. Smith. As may be readily surmised, his life has been a most busy and withal a very useful one. His mind is an encyclopedia of general information on Utah affairs, much of which pertains to times fast passing beyond the memory of the oldest inhabitant. In business he is known as "a rustler." He has a sensitive nature, and is quick to think, speak and act, but when not burdened with care is full of jovial good nature. Honorable in his dealings, successful in his undertakings, he is eminently a good citizen, devoted to his religion and to the general interests of the State.

President Winder's first wife, Mrs. Ellen Walters Winder, a faithful and amiable companion, died November 7, 1892. She was the mother of ten children six of whom are living. By his second wife, Elizabeth Parker, now dead, whom he married in 1856, he is the father of ten children, all living. His present wife, to whom he was united October 28, 1893, was Miss Maria Burnham, of Fruitland, New Mexico. At the advanced age of eighty-one years the veteran is still in good health, brisk, lively, active in the performance of his many duties, and seems to enjoy life as much as in the days of his youth and prime.

## WILLIAM JENNINGS.

**W**ILLIAM JENNINGS' chief title to fame is in his career as one of the principal founders of Utah's commerce. An early advocate and establisher of home industries, he was also a merchant, a cattle man, a railroad magnate, a city counselor, a member of the Territorial Legislature and finally mayor of Salt Lake City. A man of wealth, a generous and hospitable entertainer, he welcomed across the threshold of his home the most distinguished visitors to Utah, including President Grant, Ex-Secretary Seward, General Sherman, General Sheridan, Lord and Lady Dufferin and many more. It was at the Jennings home on Main street that the Colfax party was entertained in June, 1865; and it was at the Devereux House, on South Temple Street—Mr. Jennings' later residence—that President Brigham Young met Ex-Secretary Seward in 1869.

That the Utah merchant enjoyed these visits of the great is certain, but it is also true that these famous personages were no more welcome in his spacious parlors

and at his sumptuous table than the old-time friends whom he had known in the days of poverty and famine. He was not an enthusiast in religion, but he accepted the fundamentals thereof, and exemplified in characteristic directions his faith in Mormonism. At his death, Utah lost a financial genius, one of the main pillars of her commercial life. Buildings, farms, railroads, grist-mills, factories—these were his monuments. He accumulated a handsome fortune and was known as Utah's merchant prince. He gave much to charity, established worthy enterprises, provided employment for industrious hands, and in various ways built up his adopted country. Local investment was his motto, home development his aim, and to give Utah pre-eminence his leading ambition.

An Englishman by birth, the son of Isaac and Jane Thornton Jennings, he was born at Yardley, near the city of Birmingham, September 13, 1823. His father came of a good family and made himself wealthy in the butchering business. William did not receive much education, owing in part to a disinclination for the hard, dry tasks of the school-room, and in part to a delicate constitution, which his parents were unwilling to jeopardize by close confinement and discipline. When he was seven years old he accidentally broke his thigh bone and for fifteen months was on crutches. His five brothers and five sisters went to boarding school and were well educated. William left school at the age of eleven, and at fourteen plunged into business as an assistant to his sire.

Even at that early day he manifested the keenness, sagacity and business promptitude that made him in time one of the leading merchants and financiers of the West. It is related how he went to Coalsell Market on a certain occasion to buy cattle. Having made some first-class selections, he asked the owner his price. Amused at the lad's precocity, the farmer, in a bantering spirit, put a very low figure upon the cattle. "I'll take them," said Jennings, and the farmer, still in jest, concluded the sale; whereupon William, taking out his scissors, quickly cut the Jennings' mark on each of the beasts and paid the money. The joking farmer then tried to recede from the transaction, but the boy, unawed by his bluster, appealed to the bystanders, who sustained him in the fairness of his purchase. Chagrined for having paid so dearly for his whistle, the seller reluctantly yielded the point and surrendered the cattle.

William Jennings came to America the year that Salt Lake Valley was settled. He was not at that time a Latter-day Saint, and in leaving home and beginning life for himself in a foreign land among strangers, was actuated purely by that spirit of independent enterprise which was so notable a characteristic of his nature. His parents and other members of the family did not approve of the step, but offered no strenuous opposition. In leaving home at such a time he forfeited his family portion, but the fortune afterwards amassed by him was much larger than that divided among his father's heirs. He landed in New York early in the month of October.

There he remained through the winter, working at six dollars a week for a Mr. Taylor, a pork-packer of Manchester, England. The next year he made his way to the State of Ohio, where he was robbed of all the money he possessed—some four or five hundred dollars—and in absolute destitution sought and found employment as a journeyman butcher at a small salary. In March, 1849, he left Ohio for Missouri, staying a while at St. Louis, and then proceeding to St. Joseph, where he worked at trimming bacon and butchering. In the fall an attack of cholera prostrated him for four weeks, and on recovering he found himself again penniless and two hundred dollars in debt. In this extremity he was befriended by a Catholic priest, one Father Scanlan, who lent him fifty dollars, which small but timely loan, judiciously handled, put him on his feet again and gave him his first successful start in the New World. Mr. Jennings' well-known friendly feeling for the Catholics is thus explained.

While at St. Joseph he married Jane Walker, a Mormon emigrant girl, on her way to Utah from her native England, and though he did not immediately join the Church of which she was a member, this marriage was the beginning of his relations with the Latter-day Saints, and it undoubtedly led to his settlement in the Rocky Mountain region. The date of the marriage was July 2, 1851. The young couple left St. Joseph in the spring of 1852, and arrived at Salt Lake City early in the fall. Mr. Jennings brought with him three wagons loaded with groceries, in which all his means was invested. These goods he sold in Utah at a handsome profit. Soon after his arrival here he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and on July 28, 1855, married his second wife, Priscilla Paul, another young English girl, who had recently emigrated from the land of her birth.

During the first three years of his residence at Salt Lake City, Mr. Jennings devoted



himself exclusively to the butchering business, a line of industry that had made his father wealthy, and which he himself had followed in a small way with varying success after his arrival in America. At the expiration of that period, he added to his meat-shop a tannery, manufacturing leather from the hides of his slaughtered beeves, then working up the leather into saddles, harness, boots and shoes. His original venture and each succeeding extension of his business was a success.

During a mission to Carson Valley in 1856, he supplied with meat the mining camps of that region. He built himself a substantial house of logs, which he had cut from the surrounding mountains. In this humble abode his wife Priscilla lived, and there her first child was born—Captain Frank W. Jennings, February 25, 1857. The sire was absent upon this mission sixteen months, returning to Salt Lake City in the summer of 1857.

On arriving here he found the people greatly excited over the prospect of a collision with the general government. Johnston's army was on its way to Utah, industry was paralyzed and business almost at a standstill. Undaunted by the prospect of invasion and devastation, which were the common talk, the returned missionary embarked in business on quite an extensive scale, building on the spot afterwards occupied by his Eagle Emporium a large meat establishment, which he maintained as best he could during the absence from the city of almost its entire population. The Jennings family spent the period of "the move" at Provo.

In the year 1860 the head of the house branched out in the mercantile business. He purchased from Solomon Young a stock of dry goods amounting to forty thousand dollars. He was now the leading merchant of Utah. In 1861 he contracted to supply poles upon which to stretch the wires of the Overland Telegraph Line, between Salt Lake City and Ruby Valley. He also took a large contract to supply grain for the Overland Mail Company. The same year found him in San Francisco, purchasing merchandise for his store. After the establishment of Fort Douglas, the commissariat relied upon him for much that it consumed. In 1863 he added to merchandizing banking and brokerage. He exported Utah products to the mines outside of the Territory, and is said to have been the first Salt Lake merchant to buy and ship Montana gold-dust. He was also the owner of the first steam flouring mill in Utah.

In 1864 he built the Eagle Emporium, and during that year purchased large quantities of goods in New York, St. Louis, San Francisco and Salt Lake City. In addition to these purchases, and against the advice and protest of his business managers, he also bought from Major Barrows a mammoth train-load of goods, amounting to a quarter of a million dollars. This bold and hazardous venture proved to be the luckiest hit of his mercantile career. He not only reaped handsome profits from a ready sale of his merchandising, but enhanced his prestige as a merchant, and indirectly the commercial standing of Utah, by the extensive and successful deal.

Two anecdotes told of Mr. Jennings aptly illustrate his native shrewdness and sagacity. The first pertains to his grain contract with the Overland Mail Company in 1861. Seventy-five thousand bushels—about all the grain the Territory then produced—was needed by that company, and the contract to supply it was made binding upon Mr. Jennings by a forfeiture of five thousand dollars if not fulfilled. The company itself was not placed under bonds. The merchant at once began to buy grain, and contrary to his understanding at the time of signing the contract, the company began buying also. He protested, but his protest was unavailing, and Mr. Jennings soon saw that it would be impossible for him to fulfill his contract if the company persisted in buying in opposition to him. However he kept on buying and filling his bins and cellars with grain. The company also continued buying. Finally Jennings, seized with an idea, asked the other parties if the payment of the five thousand dollar forfeiture would satisfy the contract. There was a prompt answer in the affirmative and a no less prompt payment of the forfeiture. The contract was cancelled and the merchant was free, with thirty thousand bushels of grain on hand, nearly half the grain product of the Territory and nearly half the amount needed by the Overland Mail Company. Both parties continued to buy, but Jennings, having the inside track as a member of the community, as well as his native push and ability as a trader, soon distanced his competitor and succeeded in corraling the greater part of the grain product. And now came the climax, with a triumph for Jennings, which his opponents might have foreseen had they been anywhere near his equals in business acumen. The Mail Company, which needed the grain, must either purchase it from Jennings at his own price—which was now a high one—or else freight grain from the Missouri River or the Pacific Coast. Distance and delay forbade the latter course, and at length they came and bought the

merchant's grain at a much higher price than he had paid for it, thus wiping out the forfeiture and giving him a heavy margin besides. "When a boy," said Mr. Jennings, "my father told me always to look for a thing where I had lost it. I had lost five thousand dollars on that grain contract, and it was to the Overland Mail Company that I had to look for it. The experience taught me, however, never to bind myself in a contract unless I bound the other party equally."

The other incident happened in 1865. For two years Mr. Jennings had been engaged in buying gold-dust and had bought as high as ten thousand dollars' worth in a single day. Mr. Halsey, the superintendent of Ben Holladay's local banking house, was also in this business, and in order to get rid of the Jennings competition, he went to the merchant and requested him to stick to his legitimate vocation and not buy any more gold-dust. Jennings replied that he was the oldest gold-dust buyer in the country, and he did not propose to retire that early from a branch of business which had been so profitable to him. "Well," said Halsey, in anger, "If you do not quit buying, I will run you out of the business." "How?" asked the merchant. The banker replied: "I carry the express, and I express for whom I choose." Jennings retorted, "I don't care a d—n for you or your express either." They parted, each resolved upon a financial fight. Jennings led out by paying for gold-dust twenty-five cents more an ounce than previously. Halsey retaliated by paying fifty cents more an ounce, and thus they went on until gold-dust was worth more in Salt Lake than in New York. Jennings, through another person, then sold all his gold-dust to Halsey at the greatly advanced figure. He quit buying for a few days till the price fell to its former level, when he revived the competition until gold-dust again ran up above New York figures. Again and again he sold to Halsey through another man, until finally the banker, getting wind of the game, cried quits, acknowledged himself beaten, and asked Jennings to come to terms, by signing an agreement between them. The merchant refused to sign, but verbally agreed upon a cessation of financial hostilities.

In 1867 Mr. Jennings purchased from Hon. Joseph A. Young, who had previously purchased it from Mr. William C. Staines, the property afterwards known as the Devereaux House and grounds, adding to the original lot several pieces of realty on the same block, and superseding the handsome Staines cottage with a more pretentious mansion, while retaining and improving the rare orchards and flower gardens which the original owner had planted and cultivated. The Devereaux House was called after the Jennings family residence in England. It became noted for its hospitality, especially as a place where distinguished visitors were entertained. With one exception, it was the only private home honored by President Grant with a personal call during his brief stay at Salt Lake City in 1875. The following year Mr. Jennings, with his daughters Jane and Priscilla, while on their way to Europe, called upon President and Mrs. Grant at the White House in Washington, and were cordially received and entertained.

William Jennings was one of the organizers of the Utah Central railroad company in 1869, at which time he became the vice-president of the road, holding that position during the remainder of his life. He also helped to organize the Utah Southern railroad company, and succeeded Brigham Young as its president. Prior to this he had sat in the Legislature under the administration of Governor Doty, who commissioned him a lieutenant-colonel in the Militia. In later years he was a director of the Deseret National Bank.

At the inception of Zion's Cooperative Mercantile Institution, when the Gentile merchants of Utah were in open hostility to the movement, and many Mormon merchants were hesitating, William Jennings threw the weight of his wealth and influence into the scale with President Young and those who stood by him in the inauguration of the mighty enterprise, thus contributing greatly to its success. He was the first to lease his premises and sell his stock to the institution, in which he became a shareholder to the amount of seventy-five thousand dollars. From November, 1873, to May, 1875, he was superintendent of Z. C. M. I., and from October, 1877, to the date of his death—January 15, 1886—was its vice-president. He was also superintendent from February, 1881, to May, 1883.

The year 1882 witnessed the election of Mr. Jennings as Mayor of Salt Lake City. He made a good record in that capacity and one that gave general satisfaction. It was during his administration that Liberty Park was formally opened to the public. Had it not been for the anti-polygamy crusade under the Edmunds law, which caused him to be temporarily disfranchised, he would have been nominated for at least another term as mayor. He had but one plural wife, namely Mrs. Priscilla Paul Jennings, already named, whom he had married prior to the enactment of the anti-polygamy law of 1862. This



marriage, therefore, did not violate that law, which, while it prohibited plural marriages, was silent upon the subject of maintaining polygamous relations. This practice, under the term "unlawful cohabitation," along with polygamy or the marrying of plural wives, was made punishable by the Edmunds law of 1882; but by that time Mr. Jennings was no longer in polygamy, his first wife having died eleven years before the Edmunds law was enacted. Since her death he had continued to live with his second and only remaining wife. Thus he had violated neither the law of 1862 nor the law of 1882; yet under the strained ruling of the Utah Commission, expressed in the phrase "once a polygamist always a polygamist," he was denied registration as a voter, and until the Supreme Court of the United States shattered the unjust decision, he remained disfranchised. His right to vote and hold office being restored to him, he was urged by Gentiles as well as Mormons to run again for the mayoralty, but declined. The following year he died.

William Jennings was the father of twenty-five children, thirteen of whom, with his widow, survived him. To these he left the bulk of his fortune. He had eleven children by his first wife and fourteen by his second. His eldest living child, the son of his first wife, is Thomas W. Jennings, Esq., of Salt Lake City. His three surviving daughters, Jane, Priscilla and May, are respectively Mrs. James A. Eldredge, Mrs. W. W. Riter and Mrs. Scott Crismon. The first Mrs. Jennings was a very estimable lady, and the present Mrs. Jennings, (the mother of Mrs. Riter and Mrs. Crismon) is no less so. A woman of generous sympathies, exceptionably kind-hearted and benevolent, her life is filled with deeds of charity and philanthropy. She is socially prominent, public-spirited, and active in woman's work. Her name is connected with sericulture and other industrial enterprises, likewise with Temple ministrations and various religious functions. In short, it is a synonym for hospitality, liberality, and helpfulness to every worthy cause.

## HORACE SUNDERLIN ELDREDGE.

**F**ROM the first an influential man in the pioneer community, prominent as civic and military officer, afterwards as missionary, merchant and banker, and for many years one of the First Council of Seventy in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Horace S. Eldredge needs no introduction to the local reader; neither indeed to thousands beyond the borders of Utah who knew and respected him as a man of worth and integrity. A condensed history of his active and useful life is here given.

Born at Brutus, Cayuga County, New York, February 6, 1816, he was nurtured by kind and indulgent parents until eight years of age, when death called his mother to another sphere. Left in the care of his eldest sister and a pious aunt, he was carefully trained morally and religiously, and at sixteen united himself with the Baptist church. He soon found that he could not fully subscribe to the tenets of that faith, but continued in it until the spring of 1836, when for the first time he heard a sermon by a Mormon Elder. After some investigation he was converted and baptized into the unpopular Church, in joining which he much displeased his friends, some of whom persecuted him in consequence. During the summer of the same year he married, the maiden name of his wife being Betsy Ann Chase. The young couple settled on a farm near Indianapolis, with every prospect before them of a peaceful and happy life.

Desirous of associating himself with the Latter-day Saints, who were moving from Ohio to Missouri, Mr. Eldredge sold his farm, with most of his effects, and in the fall of 1838 moved to Far West, where he purchased two hundred and thirty acres of land, with a house and lot, trusting by industry and economy to secure a comfortable living and make a permanent home. His anticipations were not to be realized—not in that region. The Mormon people were soon compelled to leave the State, and Mr. Eldredge and his wife, leaving Missouri in December, returned temporarily to their friends in Indiana. He was never reimbursed for the lands taken from him by the Missourians. In the fall of 1840 he moved to Nauvoo, where he helped to build the Temple, residing there until the exodus.

The autumn of 1846 found him at Winter Quarters, on the west bank of the Missouri, where, says he, "I got my little family under the first and only roof they had been under since the early spring." During the two winters that he remained on the frontier he buried two of his children. Early in 1848 he joined the general emigration, in the company led by President Brigham Young, and journeyed to the Rocky Mountains, arriving in Salt Lake Valley on the 22nd of September. He had been over three months on the way, living in tents and wagons.

Mr. Eldredge's personal record of those primitive times describes the cricket plague of 1848, the wonderful deliverance of the settlers by the gulls, and the grand harvest feast of July 24, 1849, concerning which he says: "Long tables were set in the bowery and loaded with the rich products of the Valley. All were made welcome, there being many strangers present who were on their way to the gold mines in California. Being myself one of the committee of arrangements and marshal of the day, I had plenty to do, but it gave me great pleasure to see so happy an assemblage of people, after all we had passed through." He was early made marshal of the Territory, assessor and collector of taxes and brigadier-general in the militia. His record continues: "Desirous of encouraging agriculture, and taking great pleasure in that pursuit, I commenced a small farm in the country. I also built a residence in the city, and moved into it in the spring of 1852. This was the first comfortable house we had had since we left Nauvoo."

In the fall of that year he was given a mission to preside over the St. Louis Conference and act as general emigration and purchasing agent for the Church. In company with eighty other Elders, he left home on the 15th of September, traveling with mule and horse teams to the Missouri river, and reaching St. Louis in November, almost an entire stranger there. He did not long remain one, however, as his duties brought him in contact, not only with the Saints in and around the city, but with many prominent business men outside the Church. In the spring of 1853 the Mormon emigration from Europe amounted to about three thousand souls, requiring over three hundred wagons and a thousand head of cattle to transport them across the plains. The American emigration swelled it to over four hundred wagons and nearly two thousand head of cattle. An immense amount of labor was required to deliver these at the overland starting point, and to purchase provisions, outfits and all the necessities for three months of camp life. After seeing the last company started, President Eldredge, agreeable to a kind suggestion received in a letter from President Brigham Young, avoided the heated and sickly season in St. Louis by spending a few weeks very pleasantly with relatives and friends in the State of New York. The approach of winter found him back in St. Louis, associating happily with his new-found friends and laying plans for the next season's emigration, which was also very large. He received orders from Salt Lake to purchase a vast quantity of merchandise, machinery, agricultural implements, etc., and provide wagons, teams and teamsters for their transportation. Nearly the whole of this great labor devolved upon him in person. Expressive of their appreciation of his arduous and faithful services the "Mormon Social Club," on the evening of January 30, 1854, gave him a complimentary benefit at one of the St. Louis Theatres, and presented him with a handsome gold ring as a further testimonial of their esteem.

He accompanied the next season's emigration to Utah. The European emigrants then came by way of New Orleans, up the Mississippi to Kansas City, the starting point for the West. This year the cholera broke out in the camps, and sixty deaths occurred. After an experience full of toil and care, he and his charge reached Salt Lake City in safety. In October of this year he became one of the First Council of Seventy, succeeding President Jedediah M. Grant in that position. He spent the following winter in the Legislature. In the fall of 1856 he had his first mercantile transaction with his future partner, William H. Hooper, entering into an arrangement to take a stock of goods to Provo, where he rented a store, sold quite a quantity of goods and bought several hundred head of cattle.

July, 1857, found him back in St. Louis, presiding as before. "During this season," says he, "great excitement prevailed throughout the United States with regard to the so-called 'Mormon war.' General Johnston was placed in command of two thousand five hundred men, with all the necessary supplies, arms, ammunition and implements, to march against and annihilate the Mormons. It was frequently remarked to me that these troops would use up the Mormons and leave not even a grease-spot. One prominent business man said, in the kindest feeling I believe, 'If I were you I would immediately fetch my family away from Utah, for they are bound to destroy your people.' I replied that I considered my family safer in Utah than I would if they were in St. Louis. He seemed surprised, and almost ridiculed the idea. During the war between the North and the South (it was in 1864, if my memory serves me) I stood upon the sidewalk in St. Louis, in com-



pany with the same gentleman, viewing a regiment of soldiers marching down to go on board a steamer that was waiting to bear them to the battlefield. He said to me, 'I would to God that my family and effects were in Utah.' Circumstances had somewhat changed his feelings."

General Eldredge continued his labors in St. Louis until July 31, 1857, and then visited Washington, Philadelphia and New York on business, calling on his way at Indianapolis, his former home. He returned to St. Louis on the 16th of August, narrowly escaping a railroad wreck en route. September found him at Florence, Nebraska (old Winter Quarters) where he enjoyed the hospitality of Alexander C. Pyper, afterwards a prominent citizen of Utah. One of his trips took him to Hancock County, Illinois; he visited Nauvoo and Carthage, returning by way of Quincy, where he was exposed to smallpox, and as the result was sick for two weeks, with a fever, during which he was kindly nursed by Mrs. Joseph Savage, whom his record mentions gratefully. At this period the mails from Salt Lake City were cut off by Johnston's army, and news from home was very meagre, only a little coming now and then by way of California. During the fall and winter all communications were cut off. "This," says the General, "placed me in a very unpleasant situation in my business relations, as I had depended upon remittances from Salt Lake to meet certain obligations. Some of my creditors, as well as myself, were put to inconvenience, but subsequently, I am glad to say, every dollar was paid with interest, to their entire satisfaction."

The opening of the year 1858 found him again in the East. In Long Island he visited the Benedict and Pettit families, afterwards prominent in Utah, and in Washington, D. C. called on Utah's delegate, Dr. Bernhisel, and transacted business with the Post Office department. Finding that the postmaster at Independence, Missouri, (a Mr. McClenehen) had made incorrect returns of the mail service between that point and Salt Lake City, reporting but three trips when there had been six, he visited that official and had him make the necessary corrections.

There was very little Mormon emigration that season, owing to the presence of the Federal troops at Fort Bridger, but General Eldredge decided to pay his family in Utah another visit, and with that end in view went to Des Moines, Iowa, early in April, to confer with Elder Joseph W. Young and other missionaries from Europe, who were about to rendezvous at Florence and start across the plains. He also met at Des Moines the notorious John C. Bennett, whom he had not seen since the days of Nauvoo. "He looked," says the General, "like a poor, God-forsaken creature; his business was nursing pigs, lambs and Shanghai chickens, as he professed to be a dealer in improved stock." From Florence, on the 1st of June, our friend and his party started for Utah, and on the 6th met an escort from the Territory conveying Colonel Thomas L. Kane to the East. They encountered Indians, who innocently caused a stampede among their animals, five teams running away; but no serious accident occurred, and the travelers parted from the red men in peace, after making them presents of flour, crackers, sugar, coffee and tobacco. They found no troops at Fort Bridger, Johnston having marched to the site of Camp Floyd. Reaching Salt Lake City on the 9th of July, Mr. Eldredge discovered that his family had gone south in the general move. Two days later he rejoined them at Provo, and subsequently brought them back home.

About the middle of September he started on another trip to the States, accompanied by his wife and child, and by Elders George Q. Cannon, Joseph W. Young, Horton D. Haight and Frederick Kesler. His object was to purchase merchandise and machinery (some of the goods for himself) and freight the same to Utah the following spring. Says he, as in the latter part of April, 1859, he saw his train of merchandise start for the mountains, "It was the handsomest train I ever saw on the plains. It consisted of seventy-two wagons, all of uniform style and each drawn by three yoke of oxen. It rolled out of Florence in charge of Captain Horton D. Haight, and reached Salt Lake City in seventy-two days, in good trim; about the quickest trip a freight train of that size and kind ever made." The General followed in a light vehicle, passing his train and reaching home about the middle of August. He sold an interest in his merchandise to William H. Hooper and opened out for business, in which they were very successful. Mr. Eldredge and George Cronyn managed the store, Captain Hooper having been elected Delegate to Congress.

The next year he made another trip to the States, to replenish his stock of merchandise and purchase machinery for a paper mill. At the nation's capital he was introduced to President Buchanan by Delegate Hooper. The two partners went to New York to make their purchases. Following their train from the frontier, they crossed the plains together in a comfortable phaeton. Upon the arrival of their goods at Salt Lake City they

opened out for business in a store owned by Captain Hooper, then standing on the corner now occupied by the Deseret National Bank. Under the firm name of Hooper, Eldredge and Co. (George Cronyn being a silent partner, with a small interest) they began a successful business, which continued for several years. Early in 1862, after the close of the legislature, to which he had been elected the previous fall, General Eldredge again went East to procure merchandise and superintend the season's emigration. The next year he made another trip for a similar purpose, purchasing this time cotton and woollen machinery for President Young. In the spring of 1864 Hooper and Eldredge purchased in the East goods amounting at first cost to over one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The freight upon them was over eighty thousand dollars. They now opened for business in the Livingston & Bell building, later known as the old Constitution building.

In the spring of 1865 William H. Hooper sold his interest to Hiram B. Clawson, and the firm name was then changed to Eldredge and Clawson. The junior partner went to New York, purchased goods for the house, and contracted with parties known as the Butterfield Company to do the freighting west from the Missouri river. That company, knowing little about freighting over the plains, and having inexperienced managers, were late in starting; in consequence the train was overtaken by storms and snowed in; many of their animals perished, and the goods did not reach Salt Lake City until late the next spring. The loss to the firm was heavy; the goods had to be paid for early, and yet were not received until a year after the purchase. Though much embarrassed, the merchants were not discouraged, and in the spring of 1866 Mr. Clawson again went East and purchased a fine stock of goods. That year the freighting was more successful, but the year following the firm met with another misfortune. Mr. Clawson had purchased a splendid stock and shipped it, care of the Union Pacific railroad to Omaha, whence it was to be forwarded by rail to the terminus at Julesburg. A train carrying about twenty thousand dollars worth of these goods was attacked by Indians near Plum Creek on the Platte river, the cars burned and the goods destroyed. On learning of this calamity Mr. Clawson returned to New York and duplicated the purchase. But these losses and delays were great drawbacks. The railroad managers refusing to settle with the merchants, the latter brought suit and obtained judgment for \$19,500; but an appeal was taken. To save time and money they compromised the suit for three thousand dollars less than the judgment, and in 1871 received their money, after waiting for it about four years.

In October, 1868, Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution was organized, and in the spring of 1869 it began business. Eldredge & Clawson, with other merchants, sold out to the mammoth concern. General Eldredge took \$25,000 worth of Z. C. M. I. stock to start with, and afterwards increased it to over \$60,000. He was elected a director in the first organization and held that position during the remainder of his life. He also became president and subsequently superintendent of the great institution.

In June, 1869, he engaged in the banking business with William H. Hooper and Lewis S. Hills, the last named gentleman being cashier of the bank, which opened in a small adobe building under the firm name of Hooper, Eldredge & Co., with a paid-up capital of \$50,000. In 1870 it increased its capital and changed its name to the Bank of Deseret. In 1872 it organized as the Deseret National Bank, with a capital of \$200,000, depositing the necessary bonds and issuing \$180,000 in national currency. William H. Hooper was president, Horace S. Eldredge vice-president, and Lewis S. Hills cashier.

From May, 1870, to June, 1871, President Eldredge was absent from home, presiding over the European Mission. He was accompanied abroad by his second wife, Mrs. Chloe Redfield Eldredge. Prior to their return they visited most of the large cities of Great Britain, France, Italy, Switzerland, Germany and Scandinavia. No sooner was he at home again than he was involved in business as usual, visiting California and the East in the interests of Z. C. M. I., of which in April, 1873, he was elected president. He held the office for six months, and then resigned to make way for the re-election of President Brigham Young. During the summer of that year, in the midst of a general panic that was sweeping over the land, he visited the East in behalf of the institution over which he presided. In 1874, at the request of Captain Hooper, superintendent of Z. C. M. I., he went East, accompanied by Spencer Clawson, to purchase goods for the spring trade.

In October, 1876, General Eldredge was solicited to take charge of the institution as superintendent, and having been elected to that office he entered upon his duties on the first day of November. He held the position for four years and three months, resigning February 1, 1881, when he was succeeded by William Jennings. During the period of his superintendency an addition was built to the large store on Main Street and a branch building erected at Ogden. He was re-elected Superintendent in June, 1883, and held



that position until the day of his death. It was he who built the Z. C. M. I. shoe factory, and the last drive he took was to inspect that building, which was just about completed and the factory ready to start when he died, September 6, 1888. General Eldredge had been married five times. He left twenty children to share in his estate, a portion of which he bequeathed to the cause of education in the Church of which he was one of the leading authorities.

## FERAMORZ LITTLE.

ONE of the main pillars of Utah's financial and commercial life was Feramorz Little, for three consecutive terms the mayor of Salt Lake City, and for many years among the leading citizens of the commonwealth. He was born June 14, 1820, in the town of Aurelius, Cayuga county, New York. He came to Utah in September, 1850, and died at Salt Lake City in August, 1887. His father, James Little, emigrated to America from Ireland, early in the nineteenth century, and family records show that in the year 1690 his ancestors passed over from England to the "Green Isle." The mother of Feramorz was Susan Young Little, a sister to Brigham Young, the founder of Utah.

When he was but four years old his father died, leaving him, with two brothers, Edwin and James, wholly dependent upon their widowed mother. She, with her slender means, did what she could for her children, but they had few opportunities for advancement. At the age of eight "Ferry" went to live with Solomon Chamberlain, of Springwater, New York. Ever after he maintained himself entirely by his own exertions, evincing even in his earliest years the independence of character that marked his future life. He remained in the employ of General Chamberlain until he arrived at manhood, in summer working on the farm, and in winter attending the village school.

In the early days of Mormonism Susan Little joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and moved West with her brothers, who were all prominent members of the Mormon community. For a penniless youth the Great West had many attractions, and Feramorz Little, at the age of twenty-three, decided to follow his mother and relatives. In 1843 he left his native state and traveled horseback as far as St. Louis, where he met his mother after a separation of ten years. There and in Illinois he engaged in farming, school-teaching and the grocery business. At Nauvoo he married in 1846 Fannie M. Decker, sister to Lucy and Clara Decker, who were the wives of President Brigham Young.

In 1850 Mr. Little, desiring to see his mother and relatives, who had migrated to Utah, contracted with Messrs. Livingston and Kincaid, non-Mormon merchants of Salt Lake City, to freight goods to this point from Fort Kearney, now Nebraska City. At that time he was in business at St. Louis, and not yet connected with the Mormon Church. He arrived here September 23, 1850. His objective point was California, but finding ample scope for his ambitions in the development of Utah, he settled among his numerous family friends, became a Latter-day Saint, and subsequently one of the Bishopric of the Thirteenth Ward, in which part of the Mormon capital he resided. He joined the Church in 1852, and in 1858, according to the custom of those times, he married Miss Annie E. Little and Miss Julia A. Hampton.

Soon after his arrival in Utah he showed his industrial activity by building a dam, the first across the Jordan river, at a cost of twelve thousand dollars, and constructing the first canal that took water from that stream for purposes of irrigation. In the summer of 1851 he contracted with S. H. Woodson to carry the United States mail between Salt Lake City and Laramie, a distance of more than five hundred miles, with no settlement and but one trading post—Fort Bridger—between. His partners in the contract, which lasted until January, 1853, were Charles Decker and Ephraim K. Hanks, his brothers-in-law. During the two winters the mail-carriers endured the greatest hardships, scarcity of food and fuel, blinding snow-storms and almost impassable mountains being a few of the difficulties encountered; but the trips were successfully made. Mr. Little's experience and forethought often saved his companions from suffering and death. In

1856 he contracted to carry the mail between Salt Lake City and Independence, Missouri. The carriers now traveled with mules and a light wagon; formerly pack animals had been used. They encountered the usual obstacles, making at times but eight miles a day, and subsisting on parched corn and raw buffalo meat. The trip to Independence consumed three months.

Arriving there early in 1857, Mr. Little, with Mr. Hanks, found the inhabitants in a state of excitement over the sensational anti-Mormon reports set in circulation by Judge Drummond, who with other slanderers of the people of Utah had made the nation believe that the Mormons were in a state of rebellion against the government. These reports Mr. Little denounced as false. Having occasion to go to Washington, D. C., to collect his money for carrying the mails, he went on to New York, where he wrote to the "Herald" of that city, refuting the foul calumnies. His letter to the great journal—dated April 15, 1857—is reproduced on page 596 of our first volume.

Continuing his industrial career, Mr. Little conducted a flouring mill at the mouth of Parley's Canyon, making his home there in the early days. In his youth he had worked in the leather business, and this doubtless led him to engage in tanning at that place, where he had as his partners in this industry his uncle, President Young, and John R. Winder. He also carried on blacksmithing and shoemaking, and established a school for his children and those of his workmen. He built five saw mills in the canyons of the Wasatch range, and for years carried on a prosperous lumbering business. He was the builder of the Utah penitentiary on its present site.

In 1859 he brought large quantities of merchandise from Omaha to Salt Lake City, and in 1863 was appointed emigration agent for the Church. Under his supervision five hundred teams were fitted out, carrying three thousand emigrants, and involving an outlay of one hundred thousand dollars. In 1865 he, with President Young, purchased the Salt Lake House, then the leading local hotel. It was on the east side of Main Street, about midway between First and Second South streets. He remained its proprietor for several years. When the railroad came he engaged as a contractor in building the Union Pacific road, and subsequently was superintendent of the Utah Central and Utah Southern lines, holding the latter position until 1872, when he went abroad with President George A. Smith and party on their tour of Europe and the Orient. His extensive business interests were ably managed in his absence by his son, James T. Little.

Accompanied by his daughter Claire (now Mrs. H. B. Clawson, Jr.) he left home with the Palestine party in November, 1872. The object of this visit to that land was to oless it, that the curse of barrenness and desolation might be removed, and it again become fruitful and fitted for the return of the scattered tribes of Israel. Accordingly on March 2, 1873, President Smith and party ascended the Mount of Olives, where the sacred ceremony was performed. Going and coming they visited the principal cities and places of interest in Europe, Egypt and Asia Minor. In France they had an interview with President Thiers and visited the French Assembly. The Littles returned home in May, 1873.

Two years later Feramorz Little and his brother James fulfilled a mission to the Eastern States, calling upon numerous relatives in New York, and obtaining a genealogical record of their father's ancestors. Liberal in their views, they were generally treated with courtesy while preaching, and succeeded in removing from the minds of the people many false impressions concerning Mormonism. Among other points of interest touched by their travels were the Hill Cumorah in Wayne county, New York, and the Temple site in Jackson county, Missouri.

During the last few years of his life Mr. Little occupied various positions of public trust. He was one of the Board of Regents of the University of Deseret, a member of the City Council, and in 1876 was elected mayor of Salt Lake City, serving in that capacity, as stated, for three consecutive terms. During the period of his mayoralty the Salt Lake and Jordan canal was constructed under his supervision, the streets improved, the water works extended, and the purchase of Liberty Park and Pioneer Square effected. In the latter part of his life he gave special attention to banking. He was a director of the Deseret National Bank and virtually one of its founders. At the time of his death he was its vice-president. He was also a director of the Ogden National Bank, and was likewise interested in Z. C. M. I.

In June, 1881, Mr. Little sustained a severe loss in the death of his wife Fannie. As already stated, he had married two other wives; but he was again a single man when he married Miss Rebecca E. Mantle. His death occurred in August, 1887. While visiting the Blackfoot Ranch, of which he was president, he was stricken with a severe



illness, and it was aggravated by the journey home, which required three days. Typhoid fever set in, terminating, on the 14th of the month, his earthly existence.

His death was universally regretted. He was recognized as one of Utah's ablest business men and foremost citizens. A man of honesty and integrity, he manifested eminent administrative ability and marked devotion to the public welfare. He was loved by both rich and poor for his keen sense of justice and great kindness of heart. Disliking ostentation, he distributed large sums in benevolence and charity of which only his family and most intimate friends were aware. Among the evidences of his philanthropic spirit is a row of comfortable cottages, built by him for the poor of the Thirteenth Ward, and still serving the purpose for which they were erected. Feramor Little was essentially a self-made man, indebted for his success to a kind Providence and the sterling qualities of his nature.

## HENRY DINWOODEY.

**A** NATIVE of the village of Latchford, in the county of Cheshire, England, where he was born September 11, 1825; a fatherless apprentice at the age of thirteen; an emigrant to America at twenty-four, and a settler in Utah at thirty; the present head of the H. Dinwoodey Furniture Company—the largest concern of its kind in this region—has a career which affords an example of what may be accomplished, in spite of many obstacles, by native pluck, patient industry and the wise management and prudent foresight which are the financier's main secrets of success. Henry Dinwoodey's early ancestors were Scotch, but his paternal grandparents were natives of the Isle of Man, while his grandparents on the maternal side were of Somersetshire, England. His father, James Dinwoodey, was born at Douglas, and his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Mills, at Babcary. They had six children, named in their order as follows: Charlotte, Henry, Frances, William, John and James. All these were born at Latchford, near Warrington, about eighteen miles from Liverpool.

A blacksmith of small means, Henry's father was unable to give him many opportunities for education, though up to his thirteenth or fourteenth year the boy attended school at intervals and acquired some knowledge of the rudiments. At nine years he began working in a rope walk, where it was his duty to turn a wheel, but it was not long before he secured a situation in a chandler's store. He remained there until he was thirteen, when, his father dying, he felt it incumbent on him to enlarge his sphere of usefulness, the better to help his widowed mother provide for the family.

Desirous of becoming a builder, he gave notice to his employer that he wished to leave his situation. The latter strongly objected and offered him every inducement to remain. The lad was firm, however, and so fixed in his resolve that he finally ran away, and for the next eight days resided with an aunt in Liverpool. Not even the appearance upon the scene of his employer, (who was also the parish constable) with a pair of handcuffs, with which he hoped to frighten the boy into acquiescence, could induce him to return home, though he subsequently did so of his own volition, much to the relief of his mother.

But he was done with selling soap and candles. Purchasing on time a second-hand set of carpenter's tools, he apprenticed himself to an old gentleman named Pierpoint, a builder at Warrington. At the expiration of three years Mr. Pierpoint died, thus cancelling the engagement, and young Dinwoodey then worked for another large builder named Elsby, also of Warrington, at higher wages than he had received before. He also obtained from Mr. Elsby a situation for his brother William, to learn the trade of brick mason. When he was about nineteen, his mother married again, and Henry, giving up his situation, left Warrington and went to Newton-in-the-Willows, where he obtained employment as pattern maker in the Vulcan Iron Foundry, remaining there for over a year.

During this time he boarded at the home of Charles Simpkins, an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, in whose house religious meetings were held by the local members of that body. It was here that he first investigated Mormonism. Convinced of its truth, he was baptized by Elder Simpkins February 23, 1845.

Moving back to Warrington, he continued working at his trade, and there became acquainted with Miss Ellen Gore, daughter of John and Alice Gore, of St. Helen's. She

was a staunch Methodist, but in a short time he converted her to Mormonism, and she also joined the Church. Henry Dinwoodey and Ellen Gore were married at Lateford, February 8, 1846. They took up their residence at Warrington, where, in the year 1847, the young husband was ordained a deacon and subsequently a teacher in the Church. The dates of these ordinations were January 24th and September 26th, respectively. He and a few others rented a room, of which he had charge, and in it were held meetings of the Warrington Branch. He continued to reside there until September 5, 1849, when, with his wife and his brother John, he emigrated, sailing from Liverpool for New Orleans on board the ship "Berlin."

During the voyage the cholera broke out, and forty-three persons died and were buried in the sea. Neither Mr. Dinwoodey nor his wife took the disease—though she was in very delicate health, while he waited upon the sick and helped to bury the dead—but his brother John came down with it, and except for good attention and a vigorous application of cayenne pepper inside and out, would probably have succumbed to the dread malady. They landed at New Orleans on the 23rd of October, and remained there until the following spring. Mr. Dinwoodey worked at carpentering, for three dollars a day (four times as much as he had received in England for the same labor) and then engaged with one James Stevens in the manufacture of rain-water cisterns. Nearly every house in New Orleans was supplied with a cistern, rain water being used there for culinary purposes, as preferable to the muddy water of the Mississippi, the only other kind obtainable.

In April, 1850, the family removed to St. Louis, journeying up the Mississippi on a steamboat. At the corner of Sixth Street and Washington Avenue they rented a small store, where Mrs. Dinwoodey opened a business of dry goods and notions, while her husband obtained a good situation as head pattern maker in Dowdell's Foundry. In 1852 he was joined by his brother William, who arrived at St. Louis with the Needham family, and the next year his mother and his step-father, John Evans, reached there, bringing with them his brother James. Shortly after their arrival his brother John, who had a situation on a steamboat plying between St. Louis and New Orleans, accidentally fell overboard and was drowned, his body never being recovered. Henry Dinwoodey was an active member of the St. Louis branch of the Church, whose president, Thomas Rigley, ordained him an Elder, April 3, 1851.

In the spring of 1855 he announced to Mr. Dowdell his intention of leaving for Salt Lake City. The latter used every inducement to dissuade him from his purpose, sitting by his bench for hours talking with him on the subject, and telling him that he felt sure the Mormons were deluded and misguided. Finding he could not change his mind, he parted regretfully with his valued employee, and promised that if he ever repented of his action he had but to let him know and he would send him the means to return. It was in May that he left St. Louis, taking a passage for himself and wife on a steamboat to Atchison, Kansas, where he purchased a wagon and cattle for the journey across the plains. Among his effects was a small lot of merchandise. He made the trip in Captain John Hindley's independent company, and arrived at Salt Lake City about the middle of September.

The Dinwoodeys first rented a room in a house owned by Vincent Shurtliff, at the corner of Third South and First West streets, and already partly occupied by James Needham and family. The following spring they moved into a house built by Mr. Dinwoodey on an adjoining lot, for which he had traded his oxen and wagon. He worked at the carpenter's trade, and subsequently entered into a partnership with James Bird, cabinet maker, whose place of business was about opposite to where the Salt Lake Tribune office now stands. This partnership continued until the fall of 1857, when trade was prostrated by news of the approach of Johnston's army. Mr. Dinwoodey joined the militia and helped to repel the invaders, serving first in a troop of lancers under Captain H. B. Clawson, between Salt Lake City and Fort Bridger, and afterwards in an infantry company in Echo and Weber canyons. He returned home in December. His appointment as captain of infantry came twelve years later.

In the move of 1858 he went south as far as American Fork canyon, having first piled his house full of wood and shavings, preparatory to the fiery sacrifice contemplated by the Saints should the United States troops, in their march through the all but deserted city, attempt to molest person or property. He journeyed southward in a borrowed wagon, well loaded with provisions and other articles, and drawn by two yoke of unbroken steers, whose restive gyrations endangered at every stage the lives and limbs of the migrating household. While in American Fork canyon, Messrs. Dinwoodey and Bird repaired an old saw mill they had found there, and spent the time of their exile in making lumber and shoe pegs. Returning home after peace was



declared, Mr. Dinwoodey proceeded to lay the foundations of the splendid business with which his name has been identified for upwards of forty years.

As compared with its present proportions, how poor and small the beginnings of this important enterprise! Its founder, in partnership with a man named Olson, rented in 1858 from Levi Richards a piece of ground on the east side of Main Street, between South Temple and First South streets, there building a shop and beginning the manufacture, from native lumber, of hand-made furniture. In a short time—his partner having left and gone to farming—Mr. Dinwoodey built an addition to the shop, employed more men and for some time did a good business. It soon increased to such an extent that more room was required, and about the year 1861, he bargained with Thomas Bullock for a piece of land fronting northward on First South street, between Main and West Temple,—a portion of the premises he now occupies. He paid for this land by fencing in the remainder of Mr. Bullock's lot with a board fence six feet high. In the rear of his newly purchased ground he put up a lumber workshop (still retaining his place on Main Street) and three years later this was followed by a more commodious workshop, with a store in front, both built of adobes. By that time he had purchased of Joseph Tyrell a piece of land on the east, where an addition to the store was erected. As these improvements were made, he continually added to his force of employes. Money being very scarce in those times, he had to barter and exchange his manufactures for merchandise, produce or other home-made articles, with which he paid his men.

"I was always on hand for a trade," says Mr. Dinwoodey, "scarcely anything coming amiss—lumber, adobes, beef, provisions, boots and shoes, and even beet molasses and soft soap being taken in exchange. There was no regular pay-day, but whenever a man required anything, I would give him an order on some tradesman, with whom I kept a credit account, exchanging my goods for his. I thus enabled many of my employes to obtain homes. When one of them stated to me that he wished to purchase a certain lot and build himself a house, I would trade for the land for him and give him an order on the lumberman, adobe maker, brick mason, etc., and by this means he would get his house built and would repay me in labor, which payment being complete, I would give him a deed for his property."

About the year 1866, in order to facilitate the manufacture of furniture, Mr. Dinwoodey sent East for a small steam engine of four-horse power, the first one imported for this purpose into the Territory. Before it arrived, however he sold it to Latimer, Taylor and Company, having purchased in the meantime a ten-horse power engine from a gentleman who had been experimenting in oil wells on Bear River. Fixing up a little rude machinery—turning-lathe, circular saw, boring machine, etc., he went on working with these until the advent of the railroad, when he imported additional machinery and a considerable quantity and variety of furniture, such as he could not manufacture. This was the first furniture brought to Utah for sale. To place his order for this and his new machinery—which altogether cost him about two thousand dollars—he went East on May 1st, 1869, taking the cars at the terminal point a little above Ogden. He was in New York City when the last spike connecting the Union Pacific and Central Pacific roads was driven at Promontory. His goods, having arrived, were hauled from Ogden to Salt Lake with ox-teams, the Utah Central railroad not yet being built. The new machinery, consisting of a planer, morticing and shaping machines and other tools, greatly facilitated his manufacture of furniture, and he also did quite a large business in sawing, turning and planing lumber for the public.

As a result of the coming of the railroad, the city began to grow very fast, many improvements being made in buildings, etc., especially on Main Street, where Mr. Dinwoodey found it necessary in 1871 to pull down his old board store and shop, and erect a two-story building of more approved style. This, however, did not fully accommodate his steadily increasing trade, and a portion of his stock had to be moved to his First South Street store. He continued business at both places for a season, and then, leasing his Main street property, removed his entire stock to First South street, where he has carried on the furniture business exclusively up to the present time.

In 1873 he contracted with Folsom and Romney to build him a new three-story brick structure, eighty feet deep by thirty-nine feet wide, to make room for which a portion of the old adobe store was taken down. This improvement enabled him to make the largest display of furniture between Omaha and San Francisco. A new factory and new workshops were also erected, the former near the Dinwoodey residence on First West street, the latter in the rear of the store, an east end addition to which soon followed, giving an entire frontage of sixty-two feet. The wall-paper and carpet business was then added,

and eventually hardware and crockery. In 1885 drummers took the road in the interests of the house, which thereby obtained larger wholesale orders and extended its business connections with retail merchants in the surrounding Territories. Goods were often shipped at the rate of a car-load a day, exclusive of city orders. In 1888, the business—begun thirty years before, with a few home-made tables and chairs, worth less than a hundred dollars in articles of exchange—had grown to over one hundred thousand dollars, cash value.

In May, 1890, came a disastrous fire, sweeping away the results of many years of industry. It destroyed many thousands of dollars worth of goods, completely gutted the building, and rendered necessary the erection of a new store, with shops and other appurtenances. The new structure, mammoth in proportions, palatial in appearance, was completed and opened in December of the same year, and since then the Dinwoodey Furniture Company has soared phoenix-like to success. The loss inflicted by the fire was about one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, over half of which was covered by insurance. The business at present represents an invested capital of two hundred thousand dollars.

While carrying on the furniture trade, Mr. Dinwoodey has been prominently connected with other enterprises and industries. In 1874 he became a life member of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, and for years was a director and the treasurer of that organization. In 1879 he was a director of the Utah Eastern railway, and in 1880 treasurer of the Home Coal company. In 1881 he was appointed by the Board of Trade chairman of committees to investigate the subjects of home-made furniture and home-made glue. In 1886 he was a director of the Wire Fence and Wire Mattress Manufacturing Company, which he helped to incorporate. He also assisted to organize a wool mattress manufacturing company, and was one of its directors. He was requested to take the presidency of these concerns, but declined. The same year he was elected a director of the Home Fire Insurance Company. He was also a director of the Deseret Tannery and of the Blackfoot Land and Cattle Company. He was for some time a director of the Deseret National Bank. Since November 10, 1888, he has been a director of Z. C. M. I., and since April, 1889, a director of the Salt Lake City street railroad.

So much for his business career. Let us now speak of him politically. While at St. Louis in July, 1854, he declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States, and on September 7, 1865, he was naturalized in the probate court of Salt Lake county. A question afterwards arose as to the authority of probate courts in such matters, and he applied for citizenship in the Third District court; his application being granted November 3, 1868. As early as 1865 he was a trustee of the Seventh School district. In September, 1874, he was appointed a member of the Salt Lake City Council, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Thomas Williams. He was elected an Alderman from the Second Precinct in February, 1876, and re-elected in 1878, 1880 and 1882. The large majority by which he was chosen was made up of both Mormons and Gentiles. He retired in 1884, disqualified under the Edmunds law. While in the City Council he was chairman of such important committees as finance, fire department, gas works, water works and improvements. Prior to becoming a member of that body, he held appointments under the municipal government, first as foreman of the Deseret Hook and Ladder Company, Salt Lake Fire Brigade (July, 1871) and two years later as assistant engineer of the Fire Department. He declined the appointment of captain of brigade on account of defective hearing. In 1880 he was elected by the Legislature a regent of the University of Deseret, and re-elected in 1882. In 1881 he served as a member of the University building committee.

Ecclesiastically Mr. Dinwoodey is also prominent. In the winter of 1855 he was ordained a Seventy and became a member of the Thirteenth quorum. In 1871 he was made a counselor to Bishop William Thorn of the Seventh Ward (having previously acted as a Ward teacher), and after serving two years in that capacity was chosen a High Councillor of the Salt Lake Stake, which position he still occupies.

By his first wife Ellen Gore, who died March 20, 1886, he was childless; by his second wife, Anne Hill, he is the father of eight children, five sons and three daughters; and by his third wife, Sarah Kinnersley, the father of one, a daughter. His aged mother died June 1, 1881. In 1882 and 1883 he took trips to California and the East, accompanied by members of his family, and early in 1885 made a tour of the Middle and Southern states, visiting the International Exhibition at New Orleans. During one of these jaunts he visited his brother William and family in St. Louis.

In June, 1885, the anti-polygamy crusade being at its height, he was arrested and taken before U. S. Commissioner McKay, where he waived examination and was held in



bonds of fifteen hundred dollars to await the action of the grand jury. He was duly indicted, and in February, 1886, appeared in court, pleaded guilty to living with his wives, and was sentenced to the full penalty for unlawful cohabitation—a fine of three hundred dollars and costs and six months imprisonment in the penitentiary. He entered the prison on the 23rd of February, served his term, minus the time remitted for good behavior, and was released on the 26th of July. It was during the period of his incarceration that his wife Ellen died. She was the companion of his youth, and he felt her loss keenly. "It was a sad blow to me," said he, "especially under the circumstances, which prevented my being by her side at such a time. I was allowed by the authorities to visit her once during her illness, when she was not expected to survive, and after her death to attend the funeral services, after which I returned to the penitentiary."

In 1891 and again in 1892, Mr. Dinwoodey went to England, re-visiting the scenes of his childhood, and seeking rest, health and diversion. Members of his family accompanied him. He has provided handsome homes for his two living wives. Most of his children are married, his four daughters being respectively, Mrs. Joseph A. Jennings, Mrs. Richard P. Morris, Mrs. James H. Moyle and Mrs. William C. Wright. His eldest son, Henry Mills Dinwoodey, is associated with him in business. His youngest son, Leroy Gore, is at Stanford University, in California. In his seventy-eighth year Mr. Dinwoodey continues hale and hearty, and when not traveling, may be seen daily at his place of business. He is one of the solid men of the community, respected and esteemed by a wide circle of friends.

---

## NICHOLAS GROESBECK.

**P**ROMINENT and successful in business was Nicholas Groesbeck, of Salt Lake City; a native of Rensselaer county, New York, born September 5, 1819, and a resident of Utah from the year 1856 to the day of his death, June 29, 1884. His parents, Harmon and Mary Bovee Groesbeck, were farm folk, energetic and industrious, striving with every faculty to gain a livelihood and educate their children. They lived in Rensselaer county until Nicholas was six years old, when they moved to Chataqua county, and subsequently to Genesee county, where the father died when the son was about nine years of age. He was a very sickly child and was not expected to live from week to week, which fact accounts for the little schooling he received—only about nine months in all—during the winters of three years.

When Nicholas was twenty, he removed with his mother and the family to Springfield, Illinois, arriving there in September, 1839. Up to this time he had been an invalid, but now his health improved, and he was able to do manual labor. A natural trader, possessing excellent judgment, which almost invariably led him to the safe side of a bargain, he dealt in hay, wood, coal, etc., and with cash thus obtained purchased at a discount promissory notes upon which he could realize later. He labored and speculated in Springfield for seventeen years, and accumulated a fortune of fifteen to twenty thousand dollars, which made him a comparatively wealthy man for those times.

He had embraced Mormonism the year before he removed to Illinois, where he continued to reside until he emigrated to Utah. He had a good outfit, consisting of five wagons, six yoke of oxen, a carriage, five horses, and five Durham cows. The wagons were loaded with household goods and merchandise. He had been a married man since March 25, 1841, when he wedded Miss Elizabeth Thompson, who became the mother of his nine children. He emigrated two families in addition to his own. The Groesbecks left Springfield on the 12th of May, Winter Quarters on the 3rd of July, and arrived at Salt Lake City on the 2nd of October. They were in John Banks' company of fifty wagons, ten of which were in charge of Mr. Groesbeck. Among the incidents of the journey was a stampede on July 24th, in which a boy named Burton was killed. On the 28th they sighted the first buffalo, and the next day came upon thousands of them

—"north, south and west, nothing but a heaving mass of buffalo;" on the 30th, one of Mr. Groesbeck's teamsters, Solomon Call, was accidentally shot and killed.

Early in 1857 Nicholas Groesbeck was sent east as an agent of the Y. X. company, to transact business in St. Louis, Chicago, New York and other cities, and forward the mails from Independence, Missouri, to Salt Lake City. A. O. Smoot and others were also sent upon similar errands. The mails being refused at Independence, —the government having determined to make war upon Utah—Messrs. Groesbeck and Smoot decided to break up the various mail stations founded by the home company and move the outfits westward. Mayor Smoot, with Judson Stoddard and others, undertook this task, carrying the war news to Utah, while Mr. Groesbeck remained on the frontier long enough to load up and bring on a train of merchandise owned by the Church, President Young, himself and other parties. Among the goods was a thousand pounds of powder, liable with the rest of the merchandise to confiscation by the United States army, then about starting west. General Johnston refused Mr. Groesbeck a pass, at the same time telling him that as soon as the rumor was verified, that the government supply trains sent on ahead had been burned by the Mormons near Green River, he would make him and his men prisoners and confiscate the teams, wagons and merchandise. Knowing it to be a fact that the trains and supplies had been burned, Mr. Groesbeck pushed on rapidly until he came to the Platte bridge, where he made a conditional sale of everything excepting his mules, to a man named Mishaw, who owned the trading post at that point, taking his receipt and agreement to deliver merchandise, wagons and all, when called for, upon payment of storage for the same. He then bought riding and pack saddles, and he and his men, mounting the mules, struck into the mountains, leaving the old emigrant road fifty or seventy-five miles to the north, and coming out upon Green river just below the point where the Union Pacific railroad now crosses it. At Fort Bridger he met a detachment of the Utah militia, who were there to watch the movements of the advancing army. He was gladly greeted by them, as it was supposed he had been captured by the government troops. Arriving home, Mr. Groesbeck and his friends were heartily welcomed by President Young and his associates, and their faithful services commended. In May, 1858, he went back to the Platte bridge, where Mr. Mishaw returned to him his merchandise, wagons, etc., all in good condition, and with these he arrived once more in safety at Salt Lake City.

At the time of "the move" the Groesbecks went to Springville, where the head of the family established a store, which, after running it successfully for six years, he sold to his eldest son, Nicholas H. Groesbeck, and then turned his attention to the improvement of his property in Salt Lake City. He had purchased in the fall of 1858 the corner upon which the Wasatch block, including the Kenyon hotel, now stands. Everything he turned to prospered. His family residence was in the Seventeenth ward, near the northern terminus of West Temple street.

In 1867-8 he fulfilled a mission to Great Britain, laboring while abroad in the Nottingham conference. His office in the Church was that of a Seventy, to which he had been ordained at Nauvoo, Illinois. He was connected with the Fifty-fourth quorum. Before or after his mission to England he fulfilled one to the Eastern states.

In 1869, the railroad having arrived, and the mines of Utah being re-opened, Mr. Groesbeck turned his attention to mining. With his three eldest sons—Nicholas, William and John—and four other men, he began operations in Little Cottonwood canyon, where they worked with no apparent success until the winter of 1870-71, when they opened up the great Flagstaff mine, which was sold by him in London for half a million dollars. In 1872 he built the Groesbeck block, and in 1873-4 about two-thirds of the Wasatch block, including the main entrance and north wing. The building remained in that condition until 1881, when he built the south wing, thus completing the structure according to the architect's design. He was largely interested in the development of coal and iron mines in Summit and Iron counties. In the Great Western Iron company he held the office of a director. Everything that tended to build up and beautify Salt Lake City met with his hearty approval, and his pocket book was always open and his money ready for the promotion of the work. His wealth consisted mostly of real estate, mines, mercantile and bank stock. He was a public-spirited, enterprising citizen, and his life was pure and exemplary. At one time he was a member of the city council.

Mr. Groesbeck's greatest sorrow came when his wife died, December 28, 1883. He did not long remain to mourn her loss. It was only six months and one day later when he followed her across the dark waters into the bright beyond. He died at his home, surrounded by his children, passing away in peace, firm in the religious faith which he had espoused when a youth of nineteen.



## THOMAS GEORGE WEBBER.

THREE qualities have contributed about equally to the success and prominence of Colonel Thomas G. Webber, best known for his extended connection with Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, of which he has been for many years secretary, superintendent and director. Those qualities are business acumen, executive thoroughness, and a gentlemanly urbanity as winsome as it is inexhaustible. For the first and third of these he is indebted mostly to nature, supplemented of course by education and experience; the second is due to his early training as a civil engineer, his subsequent career in the army, and his thirty-three years of continuous commercial activity. A native of Exeter, England, where he was born September 17, 1836, a comer to America in 1855, and a resident of Utah since the winter of 1863-4, he has figured prominently not only in business concerns, where undoubtedly lies his forte, but in civic, military and educational affairs, rendering intelligent and efficient service in all. He helped to start the first daily paper in Utah, and was its business manager until leaving it to accept a position in the great institution with which he has ever since been identified.

The Webbers are an old Devonshire family, living for centuries at and in the vicinity of the ancient town of Exeter. The parents of this subject were Thomas Bray and Charlotte D. B. Webber. The family were in moderate circumstances. The father, a scientific man, was a civil engineer and government superintendent of the telegraph lines in Devon and Cornwall. The son received a good education. Inclining to his father's profession, he was trained in that line. Mathematics and drawing were his delight, he was thorough and systematic in his studies, and became quite a proficient scholar. When about sixteen years of age his mother died, and he was placed by his father in an engineer's office, where he was practically fitted for this profession.

While yet a student he conceived the idea of crossing the Atlantic and trying his fortune in the New World, his mind being led out in this direction by the departure of one of his fellow students for Brazil, where he had been offered a position on one of the government railroads. Young Webber, however, preferred the United States as a field for his own operations, and in the fall of 1855, in company with a Mr. Kraus, a German gentleman of his acquaintance, he sailed for New York, where, soon after their arrival, an engineer's and surveyor's office was opened by them. In a short time, however, the partnership, by mutual consent, was dissolved.

It was in 1857, the same year that the Government troops under General Albert Sydney Johnston were ordered to Utah, that Mr. Webber, then a youth of twenty, entered the United States army. He was not destined, however, to take part in the campaign against the people whom he afterwards joined. He served in Arizona and California until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he proceeded, by way of Panama, with a portion of his regiment, to New York and Washington. The early part of 1862 found him enrolled in the Army of the Potomac, marching to Fortress Monroe. Under McClellan, Burnside, Hooker and Meade, he took part in the Peninsular and other campaigns, and was present at the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Gaines Mill, White Oak Swamp, Fredericksburg, Kelly's Ford, Chancellorsville, Upperville, Gettysburg and Williamsport. It is needless to say that the young soldier, with these names in his personal lexicon, saw plenty of active service during those terrible times. He remained with the army until the fall of 1863, passing through the various grades and becoming successively commissary, quartermaster and adjutant of his regiment.

While serving in the West in 1858 he had become acquainted with a man named Eben Miller, an Elder of the Latter-day Church, who presented to him the principles of his religion. With these Mr. Webber was favorably impressed, and on learning, about the time he resigned from the army, that his friend Miller was at Florence, Nebraska, on his way to Utah, he started for that point with the intention of joining him and

coming west. He had reached St. Joseph, Missouri, when he learned that Miller would not cross the plains that season: he therefore changed his course to Atchison, Kansas, where he took stage for Salt Lake City.

He had not been long in Utah when he formed the acquaintance of the lady who was destined to become his wife—Miss Nellie Richards, daughter of Apostle Franklin D. Richards and his wife Charlotte Fox Richards. The young woman was a native of Salt Lake City. She was married to Colonel Webber, May 25, 1867. They have ever been a congenial and happy couple and are the parents of six children. Several years before they wedded, Mr. Webber embraced the religion of the Latter-day Saints, which was the purpose of his coming here, and during a portion of that period he had been intimately associated with his future father-in-law, who was a brigadier-general in the Utah militia. He himself was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and afterwards he became adjutant of the Second Brigade and a member of General Richards' staff.

Meantime he had associated himself in business with T. B. H. Stenhouse in the founding of the Salt Lake Daily Telegraph. This was in the spring of 1864. The first number of the Telegraph appeared on the 4th of July. Mr. Webber was business manager of the paper, and remained with it until after its removal to Ogden early in 1869. His connection with the Ogden Daily Telegraph was very brief. It had barely announced the important event of the meeting of the two great railroads—the Union Pacific and Central Pacific—at Promontory, on the historic 10th of May, when he left it to accept a position with Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution. This brought him back to Salt Lake City.

His business ability had long been recognized, and his punctual, systematic methods were proverbial. These qualifications, combined with his quiet gentlemanly deportment, and emphasized by faithful service in the general office of the institution, commended him for early promotion, and in October, 1871, he was chosen secretary of Z. C. M. I. In April, 1875, the office of treasurer was added, and he held the dual position until October, 1876, when he resigned, having been called upon a religious mission to Europe. En route to his field of labor, he visited the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, in company with General H. B. Clawson.

While abroad he toured England, France, Italy and Switzerland, first, however, visiting his friends and relatives in Devonshire. His fellow travelers on the Continent were Franklin S. Richards and H. B. Clawson, Jr. From Bern he went to Baden and Bavaria, remaining in the region of the Rhine until the winter of 1877-8, when he was sent for by the Church authorities, his assistance being needed in the settlement of President Brigham Young's estate. He forthwith returned to America, meeting his wife at New York and returning with her to Utah. Twenty-two years later they together made the tour of Europe.

In the fall of 1878, at the annual meeting of stock-holders of Z. C. M. I., he was again elected secretary and treasurer of the institution. He served in that dual capacity during the next ten years, when the two offices were separated, Mr. Webber retaining that of secretary and becoming at the same time general superintendent. He had previously been assistant superintendent under General Eldredge. He still continues to hold the two positions. His fine executive ability, military precision, perfect business methods and honest and prudent administration have made him indispensable to the great mercantile house with which he has been so long connected.

For a period of six years and up to 1890, when the People's party, of which he was a member, lost control for the first time of the government of Salt Lake City, Colonel Webber sat in the City Council, the first two years as a councillor and the remaining four as an alderman, representing the Second Municipal Ward. In 1881 he was secretary and treasurer of Zion's Central Board of Trade, and in the latter part of the "eighties," treasurer of the Board of Regents of the University of Deseret. Among the prominent enterprises with which he is still connected are Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, Zion's Benefit Building Society, the Home Fire Insurance Company, the Utah Jobbers Association, the Postal Telegraph-Cable Company and the Utah Light and Power Company. In all these he is a director. Of the Building Society he has been president since its inception in June, 1883, and he is second vice-president of the Utah Light and Power Company; having previously been president of the Salt Lake and Ogden Gas and Electric Light Companies. He also presides over the Salt Lake Public Library. In the Church he holds the office of a Seventy.

The Webbers dwell in a handsome home crowning a spur of the hill at the lower end of Second Street; a fine location, convenient to business, removed from noise and traffic, and commanding a broad and beautiful view of Salt Lake valley. They are



hospitable entertainers, popular in society, and what is far more, generous and kind-hearted, especially to the poor and unfortunate. Public-spirited, liberal in his contributions to every worthy cause, Colonel Webber is ever thoughtful and considerate of his fellows, and many a good deed done by him and his estimable wife has never found its way into print. Their living children, four in number, are, Mrs. Charlotte B. Franken, Miss Georgina B. Webber, Mrs. Ethelyn B. Nye and Mr. Shirly T. B. Webber, all of Salt Lake City.

## FRANCIS MARION LYMAN.

UNDOUBTEDLY the most prominent, and certainly one of the most energetic workers in the younger generation of the leading Mormon authorities, is Francis M. Lyman the Apostle. That he is energetic and industrious, or what in business parlance is termed "a rustler," is perhaps not to be placed entirely to his personal credit, since he was born so, inheriting those qualities from his immediate ancestors; but that he turned his energies as a youth into proper channels and has steadfastly directed them to righteous ends, is very much to his credit, and no fair verdict would withhold from him this meed of praise. As a public teacher, private adviser and practical exponent of the principles he advocates, he stands in the front rank. He will be remembered for his strict ideas on temperance—the keeping of the Word of Wisdom, as the Mormon temperance revelation is styled; but there are many other themes upon which he discourses just as earnestly, and the sphere of his activities is wide and far-reaching.

The eldest son of Amasa M. Lyman and his first wife, Louisa M. Tanner, he was born January 12, 1840, on the site of the present town of Good Hope, McDonough County, Illinois. His parents at the time were homeless, having been driven with the main body of the Latter-day Saints out of Missouri. They were spending the winter with an old friend, Justus Morse, when their son was born. As an infant he was taken by his parents to Iowa, then to Nauvoo, Illinois, whence he accompanied them in the winter of 1842 to Shockeyuon, Henderson county, in that State, and in 1843 to Alquina, Fayette county, Indiana. There they remained until after the martyrdom of the Prophet and the Patriarch, and then moved back to Nauvoo.

Francis was but six years old when his mother and four children, including himself, all in charge of his grandfather John Tanner, joined the westward exodus of his people, leaving Nauvoo in June. His father, then an Apostle, was with President Young and other leaders, who had started with the head companies about three months before. Arriving at Winter Quarters, the boy remained there until the spring of 1848, and then set out for Salt Lake valley. On the way his father baptized him in the Elkhorn on the first day of July. He drove an ox-team across the plains, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 19th of October.

In 1851 young Lyman accompanied his father and the family to San Bernardino, California, where, save for two or three trips back to Utah, he resided until 1858. He had had some schooling at Winter Quarters, and at different times was taught in Salt Lake county, but most of his school days were in the Cajon Pass, under a large sycamore tree, with James H. Rawlins as teacher, and at San Bernardino, during the early years of his residence there. In his trips across the deserts he had considerable experience in freighting, also in the care and handling of horses and cattle. He traversed that route sixteen times. At San Bernardino he worked at the joiner's trade with Thomas W. Whittaker.

In the spring of 1857 he started upon a mission to Europe, but the coming of Johnston's army changed the program, and from Salt Lake City, to which point he had accompanied his father and others from the West, he was sent back with instructions to assist in winding up the affairs of the California colony. Before leaving San Bernardino, he married, November 18, 1857, Miss Rhoda Ann Taylor, the ceremony being performed by Elder William J. Cox, the president of the settlement. During the following winter he made two trips to Utah, moving his own and his father's family.

Early in 1858 he accompanied his sire and others on an exploring expedition as far as the Beal and Bishop Crossing of the Colorado river. In the fall of 1859 he had charge of the family farm in Davis county, and during the winter was president

of the Young Men's Literary Association of Farmington. He had been an Elder of the Church since 1856, when he was ordained by his father at San Bernardino. January 7, 1860, witnessed his ordination as a Seventy under the hands of Elder John S. Gleason, at Farmington.

In the spring of 1860 he was again called on a mission to Europe. Having moved his wife and child to Beaver, quartering them in a log house that he had built—the first house he ever owned—he started from Salt Lake City on the first day of May, in company with his father and many others. At Kirtland, Ohio, he was shown through the temple by Martin Harris, and after visiting relatives in New Hampshire, Vermont and Massachusetts, he and his sire, with their party, sailed from New York on the 14th of July. Abroad he labored as a traveling Elder in the London Conference, and subsequently as president of the Essex Conference. Released in May, 1862, he was made second counselor to President William Gibson, in charge of a company of over eight hundred emigrating Saints. From New York he had sole charge of the company to Florence, from which point he accompanied his father, Apostle Charles C. Rich, Captain Hooper and others to Salt Lake City. October found him again with his family.

Under President Young's advice he now made his home at Fillmore, where he resided for the next fourteen years or more. During that period he held many offices and was prominently connected with all the important affairs of the county. As assistant assessor of internal revenue, he served successively under assessors Jesse C. Little, A. L. Chatelain, John Smith, Richard V. Morris and John P. Taggart. The same year that he received this appointment—1866—he and his father built a flouring mill at Fillmore and engaged largely in the flour and grain trade; also in other business pursuits. In September, 1867, he was commissioned a lieutenant-colonel of militia. In 1869 he represented Millard county in the General Assembly of the State of Deseret—which still had a nominal existence—and subsequently represented that county in the Territorial Legislature, during the seventeenth, eighteenth, twenty-second and twenty-third sessions. At the organization of the Millard Stake of Zion, March 9, 1869, he became a member of the High Council, being ordained a High Priest on the 13th of that month by President Thomas Callister. He was prosecuting attorney and superintendent of common schools for Millard county, and for many years its clerk and recorder. Most of the local cooperative companies made him their secretary and treasurer, and he did nearly all the land business in that part. While still residing there he wedded his second wife, Miss Clara Caroline Callister, President Daniel H. Wells performing the ceremony at Salt Lake City, October 4, 1869.

From the fall of 1873 until the fall of 1875 he was absent from home, fulfilling another mission in Europe. He presided successively over the Nottingham and London conferences, and between these appointments toured Wales, Scotland, the Isle of Man, Denmark, Germany, Switzerland and France, having as traveling companions at different times President Joseph F. Smith, Elder John Henry Smith and others. At home again, he was present at the dedication of the St. George Temple, and about two months later received an appointment to preside over the Tooele Stake, being sustained in that position at its organization June 24, 1877. James Ure and William Jeffries were his counselors.

President Lyman forthwith took up his residence in the city of Tooele, a residence maintained up to the present time. In August, 1878, he was elected Recorder of Tooele County, and was chosen to represent it in the legislature. The election was fairly won by the People's party, but the Liberals, having a majority of the members of the County Court, acting as a board of canvassers, succeeded in having their defeated candidates counted in. The case went into the courts, and after an eight months struggle the right triumphed, Mr. Lyman and his confreres being installed in the offices to which they had been elected. The full story is told in chapter five of the preceding volume.

Francis M. Lyman was chosen one of the Twelve Apostles of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, at the General Conference held at Salt Lake City, October 10, 1880. His call and that of John Henry Smith to the Apostleship were made to fill vacancies in the quorum of the Twelve, caused by the re-organization of the First Presidency. Elder Lyman at the time was absent on a tour through Southern Utah and adjacent parts, in company with Apostles Erastus Snow and Brigham Young. Having returned he was ordained an Apostle on the 27th of October, by President John Taylor, assisted by his counselors and several of the Twelve.

His first mission as an Apostle was to the Goose Creek country, in Cassia county, Idaho, where a number of families from Tooele Stake were settling. With others of his quorum he made repeated visits to these settlements, and in 1882 they completed the organization of the Cassia Ward. Between December, 1880, and October, 1881, he and



Apostle John Henry Smith toured many of the stakes, organizing a ward at Frisco in June of the latter year. From Bear Lake they were suddenly recalled to join President Taylor and party in a visit to the southern settlements. The death of his daughter Alta compelled a premature return of Apostle Lyman from St. George, but after her burial he rejoined the President and completed the tour.

The opening of 1882 found Hon. F. M. Lyman again in the Legislature as a representative from Tooele county. He was Speaker of the House, and as such signed two memorials to Congress, which was then about to pass the Edmunds bill, asking that body not to act hastily upon the extreme measures then pending before it, and requesting a committee of investigation into Utah affairs. In April he moved a part of his family to Provo, where his elder children entered the Brigham Young Academy.

In November of the same year he was appointed by the First Presidency to labor in the interest of the Indians—the Shoshones of Tooele county and the Utes of Uintah, and forthwith set about the fulfillment of the task assigned him. At Deep Creek, early in 1883, he received by purchase over a thousand acres of watered land, much of it fenced and some of it improved with buildings, etc., for the establishment of an Indian mission. William Lee was placed to preside and other missionaries were appointed to live and labor there with their families. The Apostle preached to the Shoshones, and then proceeded to the country of the Uintah Indians. While in the Currant Creek region, on the 12th of May, he was seized with a terrible pain, threatening a fatal rupture, but was healed through the laying on of hands by the Elders in camp, Abram Hatch and others. Kindly received by the Indian agent, J. J. Critchlow, at Uintah, and J. F. Minniss, at Ouray, the Apostle and his party held meetings on the reservation, attended by whites and Indians alike. Jeremiah Hatch and others were selected and set apart as missionaries to the red men. In the following August the Apostle and his son F. M. Lyman, Jr., visited the Indian ward of Indianola, and with a company, including an Indian Elder named Nephi, from Uintah, made a trip to Strawberry valley, where they baptized three Lamanites. Many other visits to the Stakes followed.

In April, 1884, he accompanied President Taylor and a committee on iron works to Iron City, and in May and June visited with Brigham Young the settlements of the Saints in Arizona. At Prescott they were courteously received by Governor F. A. Tritle, Judge Sumner Howard (formerly of Utah) and other prominent officials. Preaching missions to the north and south followed, during which the High Council of Bannock Stake and several Bishoprics were organized. Accompanying him through the South, besides other Apostles, were such men as A. K. Thurber, Edward M. Dalton and Jesse W. Crosby, Jr. Christmas time found him at Payson, attending a three days reunion of the Tanner family, from which his mother came. From Adamsville, he was summoned by telegram to Salt Lake City to accompany President Taylor and party on a journey of several weeks through the South.

The journey projected was the one taken by the President early in January, 1885, about the beginning of the anti-polygamy crusade, which drove most of the Church leaders into exile. They visited and comforted the Saints in Arizona, who were the first to feel the rigors of the raid, and Apostle Lyman, accompanied by Christopher Layton, president of Maricopa stake, called upon Elders Flake and Skouson in the Yuma penitentiary, they being the first prisoners for conscience sake committed to that institution. The party passed through New Mexico, visited Sonora in Old Mexico, and returned by way of Los Angeles and San Francisco to Salt Lake City. Our Apostle attended the General Conference at Logan in October. November found him again on his way to Mexico, in company with Erastus Snow and Brigham Young, visiting en route the settlements of the Saints on the Little Colorado, in eastern Arizona, and on the Gila. The murderous Apaches were stealing and killing on every hand. Near Safford, on the first of December, and on the very road they had passed over three days before, two young men, Lorenzo S. and Seth Wright, were shot to death by Apaches. The three Apostles spoke at the funeral of their murdered brethren at Layton on the second of December. Having explored as far south as Arispe, the ex-capital of Sonora, Apostle Lyman took train at Benson for Salt Lake City.

The increasing rigor of the crusade now made it unsafe for him to remain in Utah. His family had been summoned as witnesses before the grand jury at Salt Lake City, on January 19, 1886, and from that time until December, 1888, he was absent from home, though laboring as zealously as ever in the interests of his Church and people. He was in constant communication with the First Presidency and the president of his quorum, in exile, and under their direction visited the Saints north, south, east and west, discharging with thoroughness and fidelity the duties of his calling. Much of his time "on the under-

ground" was spent in the study of ancient and modern history and other works. He also wrote the personal record of his life, covering the thirty years when he did not keep a daily journal, and bringing the story up to date.

At Logan, in September, 1886, he met at night with Elder Charles O. Card, and instructed him regarding his pioneer trip into British Columbia; the movement resulting in the founding of Alberta stake. In the summer of 1887, Apostles Lyman, Young and Smith organized the Snowflake and St. Johns stakes, with Jesse N. Smith and David K. Udall as their respective presidents.

October of that year found Mr. Lyman on his way east, taking with him his aged mother to visit, at Kirtland, Ohio, her only sister, from whom she had been separated for fifty years. They touched at Independence and Richmond, Missouri (visiting David Whitmer at the latter place), and at Carthage and Nauvoo, Illinois. Leaving his mother at Kirtland, he extended his travels as far as Palmyra, Manchester and the Hill Cumorah, in New York state; also Philadelphia and New York city. He found many of his kindred in that region, and at Palmyra called on Major John H. Gilbert, the compositor of the first edition of the Book of Mormon—a genial, well preserved old gentleman, then eighty-five years of age. At Washington, D. C., he was accorded a brief interview with President Grover Cleveland.

Much of the year 1888 was spent by Apostle Lyman in council with his quorum, which was then the supreme authority of the Church. In May he participated in the dedicatory services of the Manti temple, and in June had the honor of inaugurating the ordinances in that sacred house. In September, when President George Q. Cannon surrendered to the United States marshal and was sent to the penitentiary, Apostle Lyman concluded to do likewise as soon as he should return from a mission to Canada, upon which he had just been appointed. He performed this mission in company with Apostle John W. Taylor. They organized a bishopric at Cardston, made the Canadian mission a part of Cache stake, and at Ottawa consulted with Sir John A. McDonald and other ministers of the Dominion regarding the Mormon settlements it was designed to plant in the Northwest Territory. They were kindly received, and every legal encouragement offered the Saints to locate permanently in Canada.

On the 12th of December, two days after his return from the north, Mr. Lyman surrendered to United States Marshal Dyer, and going before Chief Justice Sandford in the Third District court, pleaded guilty to unlawful cohabitation, for which, under the segregating process he had been indicted five times. Four of the indictments were dismissed, and upon the fifth he was sentenced, January 14, 1889, to eighty-five days' imprisonment in the Utah penitentiary, and to pay a fine of two hundred dollars and costs. During a part of his term he was a fellow prisoner with President Cannon and about a hundred and twenty others of their co-religionists. Apostle Lyman was released on the 8th of April, and proceeded directly to the Tabernacle, where the General Conference was in session. He was one of those who addressed the assembled Saints. At this conference the First Presidency was again organized, President Wilford Woodruff succeeding President John Taylor at the head of the Church. During the remainder of the year, and from that time forth, the Apostle was busy traveling through the stakes, devoting himself, as usual, to the work of the ministry, and to other public labors. In 1890, he was one of the leading spirits in putting in, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars, a system of waterworks for Tooele city. In January, 1892, he attended the dedication of the new Brigham Young Academy building at Provo.

In April of the same year he was present at the laying of the capstone of the Salt Lake Temple, and on that occasion, in the presence of forty thousand people, he offered a resolution, proposing that the vast assemblage pledge themselves, collectively and individually, to furnish, as fast as might be needed, all the money required to complete the Temple at the earliest time possible, so that the dedication might take place on April 6, 1893. The resolution was unanimously and enthusiastically adopted. The speaker then stated that he would head a subscription list with a donation of a thousand dollars to advance the object expressed in the resolution. He subsequently visited the various stakes, in company with Heber J. Grant, soliciting contributions for the completion of the sacred edifice, the dedication of which he attended at the appointed time.

In June, 1892, he visited his son, Richard R. Lyman, who was taking a four years' course in civil engineering at Ann Arbor, Michigan, his daughter, Miss Lucy S. Lyman, accompanying him from Manassa, Colorado. During this trip he attended with Junius F. Wells the National Democratic Convention, in the great "Wigwam" at Chicago, where Grover Cleveland was nominated for his second term as President. In the latter part of that year a great sorrow befell the Apostle in the death of his wife Clara, forty-



two years of age, and his son Don, six years of age; at Manassa. The husband and father was at Beaver, Utah, when his wife died, and on his way to Manassa when his little son died, two days later. He took them home to Tooele, and buried them in one grave.

In February and March, 1894, he fulfilled a brief mission to California, accompanied by his wife Rhoda; Elder B. H. Roberts being his traveling companion and chief spokesman. They held numerous meetings in San Francisco, Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego, and their labors gave new life and impetus to the California Mission.

In the summer of 1895 he took his annual tour of the southern stakes, accompanied by Elder Abram Hatch. At St. George he was introduced by Elder Anthony W. Ivins to several Wallapai Indians from the Arizona side of the Colorado, who had been sent by their chiefs to visit, at Washakie, in Box Elder county, a village of Indians living happily on their own lands, in their own houses, and some of whom were said to be resurrected beings. The Apostle gave the visitors a correct account of the Washakie Indians, stating that there was no truth in the report that any of them were resurrected, and that whenever anything of the kind occurred their Mormon friends would send them reliable information respecting it. He then visited Lincoln county, Nevada, his party increased by the addition of A. W. Ivins and Erastus B. Snow. At Bunkerville they found Orange L. Wight, eldest son of Lyman Wight, who, over seventy years of age, had returned to the Church after an absence of fifty years. The last six weeks of this year were spent by the Apostle in Arizona and in Chihuahua, Mexico. Assisted by George Teasdale, he permanently organized the Juarez Stake, with Anthony W. Ivins as president and Henry Eyring and Helaman Pratt as counselors.

At the time of the division of the people of Utah on national party lines (1891-2) Mr. Lyman's voice was heard throughout his extensive travels, counseling moderation and the avoidance of all bitterness between brethren on account of political differences. He emphasized the fact that every man was entitled to take his choice of parties, and that there was no orthodox or Church politics. This did not prevent the reconvened Democratic convention, held at the Salt Lake Theatre in October, 1895, from making certain charges against him, accusing him of using Church influence to promote the election of the Republican candidate for delegate to Congress. The truth of these charges he emphatically denied.

In the midst of his apostolic labors Mr. Lyman has engaged extensively in business, though only in an indirect way, as an investor in various prosperous concerns, several of them co-operative in character. For many years he was in the sheep industry, but sold out in 1889. In February, 1892, he became a director of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust company, and in April of the same year was elected a director of Z. C. M. I., to fill a vacancy caused by the death of director John Sharp. He was one of the founders of the Utah Sugar company, in which he is still a stockholder. He has not only made, but has lost money in his efforts to promote home industries and enterprises.

The names of his wives have been given. His children number in all twenty-one, and of these seven boys and nine girls are living. He is an exemplary husband and father, and though firm in rule, is still kind and genial. Strong and robust, almost a giant in physique, he has preserved and perpetuated his natural vigor by abstinence and self-denial. President Lyman—for since 1901 he has been presiding over the European mission—is the possessor of marked administrative ability, is a good writer and an interesting and impressive speaker. Probably his most pronounced characteristic is his incessant industry. He is zeal personified—a tireless worker in any direction in which he bends his unusual energies.

## MOSES THATCHER.

**A**CQUAINTANCE between the subject and the writer of this sketch began in the winter of 1878-9, when the former was president of the Cache Stake of Zion, the Z. C. M. I. superintendent at Logan, a promoter of railroads and other enterprises, an orator, a writer and a member of the Legislature, rapidly rising to positions of still greater prominence. Courteous and hospitable, with a pleasant smile and a hearty hand-shake for even the stranger within the gates, to know him was to love him and to

be drawn to him by the power of his personal magnetism. President Young had regarded him almost as a son, and he was also popular with President Taylor and the leading Church officials of that period. His name was second to none in Northern Utah, and wherever he went his mental brightness, moral courage, gentlemanly deportment and many affable qualities made friends and retained them.

The sixth of eight sons, who with an only sister were the children of Hezekiah and Alley Kitchen Thatcher, he was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, on the second day of February, 1842. His parents were poor during the early part of their married life, and their temporal condition was not improved by the persecutions which finally drove them, with their people, the Latter-day Saints, into the western wilderness; a tragic drama upon which the curtain rose when Moses was about four years old. He vividly remembers the scenes and circumstances of the exodus and the subsequent toils and privations of the migrating Church. He crossed the plains with his father's family in the summer of 1847, accompanying the first emigration that followed President Brigham Young and the Pioneers from the Missouri river to Salt Lake valley.

"Hungry for an entire year," is his comprehensive comment upon his experience from September, 1847, the month of his arrival here, to September, 1848, the year of the cricket plague and a consequent scarcity of bread-stuffs among the early settlers. During that interim, in order to augment the household's scanty supply of food, he dug sego roots on the mountain sides and cut thistles on the Jordan bottoms. He well remembers the first harvest feast in the old Fort, where his father's family resided; the incident being impressed upon his mind not only by the fact that he had enough to eat that day, but also by the accidental killing of a young companion, crushed by the rolling of a log down the skids of a saw-pit. He also recalls being annoyed and frightened by Indians, while herding sheep near the Warm Springs, the savages lassoing the lambs of his flock and compelling them to part with his frugal meal of corn cake as a ransom.

In the spring of 1849 Moses went with his parents to California, where the family lived during the next eight years. He was eleven years old before he had an opportunity to attend school, but was intelligent and made rapid advancement, though he received only a common education. As a boy he accumulated some means at mining, using a miner's washing pan and a butcher-knife to pick out the sand and gold from crevices of rock ledges on the banks of the American river. This was near Salmon Falls and Mormon Island. His father kept an eating house at Auburn, and in those days of plenty and prodigality the boy frequently received from travelers a dollar, two dollars and even five dollars for taking a horse to water.

The Thatchers settled in Yolo county, where in addition to placer-mining they carried on farming and stock-raising. Though strangers in a strange land, they still retained their religion, and in 1856 Mormon Elders, making their appearance in that region, found several of the younger members of the family already converted and awaiting baptism. Moses Thatcher was baptized and confirmed December 29, 1856, by Elder Henry G. Boyle, who ordained him an Elder March 23, 1857. As a lad of fifteen he labored in the ministry with Elder Boyle, and his brothers Joseph and Aaron also performed missionary work in California. Says Moses: "Though in contact with frontier society from early boyhood, and though that society was often boisterous, rude and blasphemous, my nature, as far back as I can remember, was always religiously inclined, and the more serious problems of life afforded the greatest attraction and received most attention."

Moses Thatcher, like many another "forest-born Demosthenes"—nay, like the great Athenian himself, in his first attempt at public speaking made a flat failure. As a rider of bronchoes and a lassoer of wild steers he had been a pronounced success, but when asked to bear his testimony in a small meeting of the Saints he found himself powerless to utter a word. He besought Elder Boyle not to call upon him to preach or pray while they were traveling, and the latter for a season mercifully granted his request. On one occasion, however, without being asked to speak, he arose of his own volition, in a Methodist meeting, where the Mormon leaders had been attacked, and having obtained permission to reply to a reverend gentleman, one Mr. Blythe, who made the assault, poured forth a torrent of eloquence that startled not only his hearers but himself, and completely refuted the false statements made concerning the characters of Joseph Smith and Brigham Young. He was a natural orator, but knew it not, and though sensitive and shrinking—like most men of finely organized natures—he had an abundance of moral courage to offset all tendencies to timidity. From the hour that he broke the ice of diffidence and defended the dead and living leaders of his Church, he was fluent and free in expression, and as he advanced in knowledge and experience he became noted for his musical and soul-stirring eloquence.



In the fall of 1857, in response to a call to "come home," issued by President Young to the Elders laboring in various parts—a call deemed expedient in view of the impending invasion by Johnston's army—Moses Thatcher, with his brothers John and Aaron, and his prospective brother-in-law, William B. Preston, made preparations to migrate to Utah. His parents, and the rest of the family had already returned hither, and from means left by them their sons fitted themselves out with teams, wagons, arms and ammunition. They started in October from near Pataluma, Sonoma county, and proceeding thence to Los Angeles and San Bernardino, took the southern route across the desert. In their company were such men as William H. Shearman and Henry G. Boyle, the latter being captain. Mrs. Elizabeth H. Cannon, with her infant son John Q. Cannon, joined them at San Bernardino. Near the Muddy they met a large hunting party of Piute Indians, who seemed hungry and aggressive. The missionaries felt it wise to put on a bold front. There were only seven men in the company, but all were well armed. Some of the Indians attempted to search the wagons for flour, blankets and other articles, which a preceding company of emigrants had told them to expect, but the Thatcher boys and their friends resisted, using their horse-whips upon the redskins until they yielded, and then feeding them.

January 1st, 1858, found the party at Salt Lake City. While his brothers John, Aaron and George joined the militia, serving in Echo canyon and other parts (the oldest brother, Joseph, being at Salmon river) Moses, then about sixteen, attended school. Subsequently he became a member of the special police force at Salt Lake City, during the troublous times following the founding of Camp Floyd. In "the move" he went to Payson, and in the winter of 1859-60 accompanied his father and others to Cache valley, where the family afterwards settled. During the winter of 1860-61 he attended the University of Deseret, and the next spring moved to Logan, which for more than three decades thereafter was his permanent home.

In April, 1862, he married, his bride being Miss Lettie Farr, daughter of Aaron F. Farr, one of the Pioneers. Four years later he went upon a mission to Europe. He held at that time the office of a Seventy, to which he had been ordained by President Young in the winter of 1859. He presided successively over the Birmingham and Cheltenham conferences, and performed a successful mission, though his health was considerably impaired by exposure in the damp climate of England. He won his way readily to the hearts of the people, and wherever he went their affections followed him. He visited the Paris Exhibition in 1867, and returned to Utah in August, 1868.

He now became very active in the Sabbath school cause, and for the next nine years was superintendent of the Sunday schools of Cache valley. Prior to going to England he had had some experience in military matters, acting as a "minute man" under Captain Thomas E. Ricks. In 1868-9 he was a member of General Hyde's staff in the Cache military district. From 1872 to 1882 he was continuously a member of the Territorial legislature, serving as such until disqualified by the Edmunds law. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1872, and one of the delegates authorized to present the Constitution and Memorial to Congress.

In business Moses Thatcher was first associated with his father, in merchandising, both before and after his mission to England. Subsequently he was a salesman with N. S. Ransohoff and Company, at Salt Lake City, and senior partner of the firm of Thatcher and Shearman, at Logan. He was general manager of the Logan Co-operative Institution, and later, when it became a branch of Z. C. M. I., was its superintendent. When the Utah Northern railroad company was organized, August, 1870, he was its secretary, and subsequently he became superintendent of the road.

In May, 1877, at the re-organization of the Cache Stake of Zion, Moses Thatcher was ordained a High Priest and set apart to preside over the Stake. His ordination was under the hands of President Brigham Young. He held that position until he was called into the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Orson Hyde. He was ordained an Apostle April 9, 1879, by President John Taylor. He assisted the President to organize Zion's Central Board of Trade, and in 1878-9, having already organized the Cache valley board of trade, was authorized by him to effect similar organizations in the southern counties of Utah. Having accomplished this work, he was called by the council of the Apostles, over which President Taylor presided, to open the Mexican mission.

Associated with him in this important labor were Elders James Z. Stewart and Meliton G. Trejo. He left Utah October 26, 1879, and taking steamer at New Orleans, reached Vera Cruz on the 14th of November. Two days later he was at the City of Mexico. Among the first Mormon converts made at the Mexican capital were Dr. Platino

C. Rhodacanaty and Salviano Artiato, who were baptized by the Apostle in the baths of the Garden of Olives. A branch was soon organized and Dr. Rhodacanaty, previously ordained an Elder, was set apart to preside over it. Before the year closed sixteen baptisms had been recorded, and the "Voice of Warning" had been partly translated into Spanish; besides several articles written and published in the Mexican newspapers, setting forth the principles of Mormonism and defending their practice. The Apostle was kindly received by and made friends of the leading government officials, notably Judge Ignacio M. Altamirano, of the supreme court of the republic; Senor Don Carlos Pacheco, minister of war; Senor Sarate, minister of foreign affairs; M. Fernandez Leal, minister of public works and colonization, and Senor Ignacio Mariscal, minister of justice. He also formed the acquaintance of editors and men of influence, Mexicans, Americans and Englishmen, from whom he secured many favors in behalf of the cause he represented. Through William Pritchard, an English newspaper correspondent, he became acquainted with Emelio Biebuyek, a Belgian gentleman, who had a colonization contract with the Mexican government and was a warm advocate of Mormon colonization in that land. He submitted a most favorable proposition for colonizing, which he and Apostle Thatcher afterwards laid before President Taylor and the council of the Twelve at Salt Lake City, but which was deemed premature and was therefore not acted upon. The Apostle arrived home from his first mission to Mexico in the latter part of March, 1880.

During his second mission to that land, upon which he started in November of the same year, he presented full sets of the Mormon doctrinal works to the Mexican Geographical Society and the National Museum Library. He wrote and published his pamphlets "Divine Origin of the Book of Mormon" and "Mormon Polygamy and Christian Monogamy Compared," caused other pamphlets to be published and extensively circulated, and baptized a goodly number of persons. He was assisted in his labors by Elders Feramorz L. Young, a son of President Brigham Young, who had accompanied him from Salt Lake City. The Church in Mexico now numbered sixty-one members. Released by telegraphic message on August 6, 1881, the Apostle, with Elder Young and a young convert named Fernando Lara, left the City of Mexico for home, by way of Vera Cruz, Havana and New York. During the voyage Elder Young fell sick with typhoid-pneumonia, and on the night of September 27th, to the great grief of his companion and friend, he died. The steamer was then between Havana and the coast of Florida, and there being insufficient ice on board to preserve the body, and no means of embalming it, a burial in the sea was necessitated. The Apostle reached home on the 8th of October, much impaired in health and depressed in spirits as the result of his sad experience.

The month of February, 1882, found him at the City of Washington, working against the passage of the Edmunds bill, which was then pending in Congress. He was associated in this labor with his fellow, Apostle John Henry Smith. The two carried with them to the seat of government numerous signed petitions, asking the Nation's lawmakers to send a commission of investigation to Utah prior to passing further proscriptive legislation against the Mormon people. In Chicago and New York they endeavored to enlist the influence of great mercantile houses doing business in Utah, in the same direction.

The following winter was spent by Apostle Thatcher in exploring parts of Mexico, with a view to finding and purchasing some place suitable for Mormon settlements in that land. He was now in company with the veteran colonizer, Erastus Snow. In July, 1883, he went on a mission to the northern Indians—Crows, Flatheads and Shoshones—and was accompanied by William B. Preston, Junius F. Wells and others. The winter of 1883-4 he spent at the national capital, assisting Delegate Caine in behalf of Utah and her interests. A year later came the outbreak of the anti-polygamy crusade.

In January, 1885, our Apostle accompanied President Taylor and party to Arizona and Mexico, and was appointed chairman of a committee to explore and purchase lands in the latter country upon which the persecuted Saints might settle. The other members of the committee were Alexander F. McDonald, Christopher Layton, Jesse N. Smith and Lot Smith. During a subsequent visit to Mexico he familiarized himself with Mexican land matters and located some of the exiles from Arizona upon leased lands in the State of Chihuahua. The governor of that State, influenced by certain Americans residing there, issued in April, 1885, an order of expulsion against the Saints on the Rio Casas Grande, but through the influence of Moses Thatcher and Brigham Young, who visited the government officials at the City of Mexico, the order was revoked. The governor, reaffirming it, was promptly removed from office. It was on July 4th of this year—when, in token of the general mourning that prevailed in consequence of the times, the American flag was half-masted at Salt Lake City—that Mr. Thatcher delivered his eloquent



and burning Independence Day oration, which so pleased the Mormons and incensed the Gentiles assembled on the occasion. From that hour Moses Thatcher was a marked man, and was very much "wanted" by the minions of the crusade.

In July, 1886, he was again in Mexico, assisting Erastus Snow to settle a Mormon colony there. Arrangements were then made which resulted in the purchase of "Corrales Basin," including Hop and Strawberry valleys, comprising nearly seventy-five thousand acres of timber, grazing and farming land. On January 1, 1887, he dedicated the new townsite of Juarez, and then proceeded to St. Louis, where he purchased milling machinery for the young and growing colony.

Again he was in Mexico in the summer of 1888, and a portion of the time the present writer was with him. He had but lately returned from this trip, when at ten o'clock in the evening of the 4th of September, two United States deputy marshals, Messrs. Steele and Whetstone, called at his home in Logan and served upon him a warrant of arrest, charging him with unlawful cohabitation, contrary to the provisions of the Edmunds law. He courteously invited them in, that they might read the warrant by the light of a lamp, and then accompanied them to the office of the U. S. commissioner, where he gave bonds for his appearance when wanted. Three days later he was examined and discharged, there being no evidence upon which to hold him. He had two plural wives, Mrs. Lydia Ann Clayton Thatcher and Mrs. Georgie Snow Thatcher, and by each, as well as by his first wife, was the father of several children.

The Manifesto having been issued, the anti-polygamy crusade at an end, and the people of Utah, abandoning local political lines, having ranged themselves under the banner of one or the other of the great national parties, Moses Thatcher, agreeable to his predilections, declared himself a Democrat, and was immediately recognized as one of the ablest and most influential members of his party. In short, he was a Democratic leader, and as such took active part in all the principal campaigns between 1891 and 1894. In the fall of the latter year he was elected to the Constitutional Convention which framed the Constitution upon which Utah in 1896 was admitted into the sisterhood of States. For many months prior to the convention Mr. Thatcher's health had been very poor, and during a part of the session he was too sick to attend. He was there, however, during the most important part, and rendered valuable assistance in the framing of the State's fundamental law.

In the fall of 1895, at the Democratic Territorial Convention held in Ogden, Moses Thatcher and Joseph L. Rawlins were nominated by acclamation for the United State Senate, to be voted for in the joint assembly of the legislature of 1896—the first and special legislature of our newly created State. The assembly, however, was Republican, and two Republican Senators were therefore chosen, namely, Frank J. Cannon and Arthur Brown. The same year occurred the unfortunate difference between Mr. Thatcher and his quorum, which resulted in the Apostleship being taken from him, though he still retained his membership in the Church. In 1897 another election for United States Senator became necessary—Arthur Brown having served out the short term for which he was chosen. The assembly was now Democratic. Mr. Thatcher and his former colleague, Mr. Rawlins, were both candidates at this election, and after a spirited and stubborn contest, during which the former came within one of being elected, Mr. Rawlins was chosen by a vote of thirty-two to thirty-one.

Since leaving the field of active politics, while not losing his old time interest therein, and occasionally speaking, as his health would permit, at campaign meetings, Mr. Thatcher has devoted himself almost exclusively to business pursuits, chiefly banking and mining. For many years he was a director and the vice-president of Z. C. M. I., but is not now an officer of that institution, though still a stockholder therein. He is vice-president of the Deseret National Bank at Salt Lake City, and president of Thatcher Brothers Banking Company at Logan; having recently succeeded his brother, the late George W. Thatcher, in the latter place. He was one of the promoters of the Utah Sugar Factory, now in successful operation at Lehi. He was one of the original Trustees of the Brigham Young College—a position held by him for about twenty years—and is now a regent of the University of Utah. Though still owning his home at Logan, where many of his business interests are, Mr. Thatcher, since the year 1896, has been a resident of Salt Lake City.



C. C. Skerup





## FRANCIS ARMSTRONG.

**F**RANCIS ARMSTRONG, mayor of Salt Lake City, commissioner of Salt Lake county, and one of Utah's most prominent and most prosperous business men, was of English birth, though he came to America when a mere boy. The place of his nativity was Plain Miller, in the county of Northumberland, where the family had resided for seven generations. The date of his birth was October 3, 1839. His parents were William and Mary Kirk Armstrong. The father was a machinist and worked for Stephenson and Harthorn, in the machine shops at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he helped to construct the first locomotive made in England.

In the year 1851 the Armstrong family—father, mother and twelve children—emigrated to Canada, settling near Hamilton, Wentworth county, where the father carried on his trade of blacksmithing and was also the owner of a large farm. They were well-to-do people. "Frank" could have had every advantage of education had he remained at home, but at the age of sixteen he was seized with a desire to travel, and realized his desire by proceeding to the State of Missouri, where he remained until he was twenty-one. At home he had worked upon his father's farm, attending during the winters the village school. Upon reaching Richmond, Missouri, he worked for a Dr. Davis in a flouring mill, and subsequently in a saw mill, continuing in the lumber business with that gentleman until he came to Utah. At Richmond he also formed the acquaintance of David Whitmer, the Book of Mormon witness.

Mr. Armstrong started for Salt Lake City in the spring of 1861, crossing the plains in an independent company commanded by Captain Homer Duncan. This company had left the frontier at Florence before Armstrong and others from Richmond arrived there; but they soon overtook it and traveled in the train to Salt Lake valley, where they arrived about the middle of September. At this time Mr. Armstrong was not yet a Latter-day Saint.

He first went to work hauling wood for a man named Mousley, and was next engaged in President Young's flouring mill at the mouth of Parley's canyon. In the spring of 1862 he began working for Feramor Little at his lumbering mill in Big Cottonwood canyon. At the expiration of several years he purchased the mill from Mr. Little for twenty-one thousand dollars. He then started in business for himself, forming a partnership with Charles Bagley and conducting a general lumbering business. The firm of Armstrong and Bagley prospered, and the senior partner next purchased an interest in the business of Latimer, Taylor and Romney, manufacturers of doors and sash. Later he engaged in other enterprises, which netted handsome returns. On the 10th of December, 1864, he married Isabella Siddoway, a lady of sterling qualities. They became the parents of eleven children. The family maintained a permanent residence at Salt Lake City.

In 1878 Mr. Armstrong was elected to the city council, and was re-elected in 1880. In 1881 and again in 1885 he was chosen a selectman of Salt Lake county. In 1886 he became mayor of Salt Lake City, and served as such for two terms. On the day of his re-election, February 13, 1888, an attempt was made by certain real estate speculators to jump the city lands on Arsenal Hill and in other parts of the town. Mayor Armstrong and a posse of officers promptly ejected the intruders and effectively vindicated and maintained the rights of the municipality, both with physical force and in the legal proceedings that followed; as related in chapter twenty-three of the previous volume. After retiring as mayor he was again county selectman, and at the time of his death was serving as county commissioner. At this time also he was president of the Utah Commercial and Savings Bank, the Western Loan and Savings Company, the Utah Power Company and the Blackfoot Stock Company; was vice-president of the Taylor, Romney, Armstrong Company, a director in the Salt Lake City Railroad Company and the Salt Lake Livery and Transfer Company, and prominently connected with the Utah Sugar Company and numerous other concerns.



Francis Armstrong was emphatically a self-made man. Pushing, energetic and fearless, he made his way in life by sheer force of his native ability, coupled with hard and persistent toil, for which he was peculiarly well fitted, being a man of powerful physique. Aggressive and even combative when need be, he was far from quarrelsome in his disposition. He was generous-hearted and liberal, not only in his views, but with his means, and as a rule was brimming over with jovial good nature. In his death, at scarcely three-score years, the community suffered a distinct loss, which it feels to this day. He died at his home in the Eleventh Ward, June 15, 1899.

## DAVID HAROLD PEERY.

**M**ERCHANT, banker, manufacturer, and at the time of his death one of the wealthiest citizens of the State, the Hon. D. H. Peery was a native of the "Old Dominion," having been born in Tazewell county, Virginia, May 16, 1824. His father, Major David Peery, was a prosperous farmer, owning lands, live-stock and negroes. Thus he was amply able to give his children a good education. His son David passed through the common schools, and in the years 1842 and 1843 went to Emery and Henry College. His boyhood was spent in Virginia and Kentucky, and his early manhood in his native State. When not attending school, he worked as a boy upon his father's farm.

Farming was not his favorite occupation, however. He was a born financier, naturally inclined to follow merchandising and banking, pursuits in which he was destined to amass a fortune. His life upon the farm, exclusive of his school and college days, extended from his eighth to his eighteenth year.

In 1844-5, having left college, he taught school, but abandoned the vocation of pedagogue for the more congenial one of store-keeping. He began business as a merchant with his brother, John D. Peery, in Tazewell county, in 1846. Subsequently he opened a bank. He continued merchandising and banking with success until the outbreak of the Civil War. He had been married between eight and nine years when the war began, having wedded on December 30, 1852, Miss Nancy C. Higginbotham, daughter of William E. and Louisa Ward Higginbotham. The family were Latter-day Saints. Of his war record and his subsequent experience Mr. Peery says:

"In 1862 I volunteered and entered the confederate army of Eastern Kentucky, as assistant commissary under General Humphrey Marshall. Up to 1861 I had been remarkably prosperous, being out of debt, and worth more than \$150,000 with a good name and character. In 1861 began a series of misfortunes and disasters in my affairs. My oldest son died May 1st, 1861. In June, 1862, while in the army, I was taken down with typhoid fever, and was removed in an ambulance to my father's house; and while I was sick my father and mother (Eleanor Harman Peery) and father-in-law, William Higginbotham, all died of the same disease. In July, 1862, being still sick, I was moved to my residence in Burkes Garden; and September 30, 1862, my wife died. Soon thereafter my other children died, with the exception of Lettie, who is now the wife of C. C. Richards.

"Being much distressed in mind, I became greatly interested in the Gospel, reading the Bible and the writings of Parley and Orson Pratt, and became convinced of the truth of the Latter-day work. One of the doctrines that particularly impressed me was marriage for eternity. In November, 1862, I was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints by a local Elder—Absalom Young—when the snow was a foot deep, and the ice six inches thick.

"In December, 1862, I returned to the confederate army and acted as sutler under the command of General Williams of Kentucky. In the spring of 1863, while in the army, I was again taken down with typhoid fever. During my former sickness I lay for six weeks; now I lay for four weeks at the point of death. July 18, 1863, while I was still in the army, my residence, store and six adjacent houses filled with goods and provisions—property valued at \$50,000—were burned to the ground by the Union army. There was nothing saved and no insurance.

"In 1864, believing in the Gospel, and feeling that these were the last days spoken

of by the prophets, when the judgments of God would be poured out upon the earth, and knowing that I should gather with those of my faith in the land of Zion, I started for Utah in company with Mrs. Louisa Higginbotham, my mother-in-law; her three children Simon, Letitia and Frank and my surviving child Lettie. Arriving at Omaha, we bought three ox-wagons, six yoke of cattle and two cows, with goods and provisions. We left there June 4, 1864 in an independent company. The Indians were bad that year, and our train was attacked two or three times, but we were blessed, none of us being killed, and we lost no stock or goods. We came by way of the Platte and Sweet-water rivers to South Pass, and arrived at Salt Lake City August 31, 1864."

Mr. Peery first settled at Mill Creek, where he taught school. In 1865 he was at Cottonwood, where he bought a farm of Dr. Henry Lees and worked it for two years. On April 10th of the year named he married Letitia Higginbotham, the sister of his deceased wife. She bore to him eight children, namely, David Henry, Joseph Stras, Horace Eldredge, John Harold, Margaret Louise, Francis Simon, Louis Hyrum and Harman.

In October, 1866, the Peerys moved to Ogden, where in a few years they rose to prominence and affluence. They were in very moderate circumstances, however, when they made the Junction City their home. Mr. Peery then owned a half interest in a threshing machine, the other half being owned by John C. Thompson. In the winter of 1866-7 he taught school at Ogden, but at the opening of spring again abandoned that vocation for the one most congenial to his tastes. On the 24th of March he began clerking in the store of Bishop Chauncey W. West, and in November, having sold land and collected debts in Virginia, he bought Bishop West's stock of merchandise, and formed a partnership with L. J. Herrick, another prominent citizen of Ogden. Peery and Herrick did a prosperous business up to March, 1869, when, co-operation carrying all before it, they sold out to make room for the Ogden branch of Z. C. M. I. Mr. Peery was made manager of the branch concern by selection of President Brigham Young. In July he resigned the management, but after returning from a visit to Virginia, resumed it, retaining the position until September, 1875, when he again resigned.

Meantime he had gone into the milling business, purchasing from William Jennings the Weber mills and adjacent lands. The date of the purchase was December 6, 1872. These mills Mr. Peery refitted. On August 5, 1873, he lost twenty thousand dollars by fire, which swept away his residence and a new store-house filled with merchandise. The property was not insured.

Soon after resigning the Z. C. M. I. management the second time, he took a mission to the Southern States, to which he was called in October, 1875. He labored in Texas, Tennessee and Virginia. He had held for several years the office of a Seventy, and since March 27, 1869, had been one of the presidency of the seventy-sixth quorum. In the re-organization of the Stakes of Zion, just prior to the death of President Young, David H. Peery was chosen by him to preside over the Weber Stake. He held that office from May 27, 1877, until October 19, 1882, when he resigned.

In business he still continued to prosper, notwithstanding his losses by fire. On February 19, 1881, the Ogden Herald Publishing Company was organized, with D. H. Peery as president. The paper had a successful run, without debt, and up to the date of Mr. Peery's resignation from its presidency, in 1883, its stock remained at par. In July of the previous year another visitation of the fire fiend took the Weber mills, store-house, wheat, flour and merchandise, inflicting a total loss of sixty thousand dollars. Mr. Peery at this time was absent in Virginia. His agent having neglected to renew the insurance upon the property, nothing was recovered. In 1883 Mr. Peery in partnership with James Mack, rebuilt the Weber Mills and renamed them the Phoenix mills. In September of that year he was made a director, and in October became president, of the First National Bank of Ogden. Five years later he was elected a director of the Deseret National Bank of Salt Lake City and of Thatcher Brothers Banking Company of Logan. On April 15, 1887, he became president of the Ogden Chamber of Commerce.

So much for his business record and relations, with his offices and labors ecclesiastical. Running parallel for much of the time is the summary of his civic honors and responsibilities. During the sessions of 1878, 1880, 1882 and 1884 he represented Weber county in the Territorial legislature. On June 7, 1882, he was appointed by the Constitutional Convention, then sitting at Salt Lake City, a delegate to Washington, to work for the admission of Utah into the Union. He and his fellow delegates, John T. Caine and Franklin S. Richards, promptly fulfilled this duty, and on November 28th of the same year the three went to Washington on a similar errand in company with Presi-



dent George Q. Cannon. On February 12, 1883, Mr. Peery was elected Mayor of Ogden, and he was re-elected in 1885. Two years later he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, the one that adopted a State Constitution proposing to prohibit and punish polygamy.

Mr. Peery passed the remaining years of his life as a resident of the city that witnessed his rise to wealth and position, and over which he was twice called to preside as Mayor. The palatial home built by him in Ogden is one of the most elegant mansions in the State. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, and loved to call himself "a typical son of Virginia." For several years prior to his death he led a quiet life, surrounded by his children and grandchildren, peacefully descending the western decline of the hill up whose sunrise slope he had so energetically and successfully climbed. He was a man of general intelligence and wide reading, cherished the chivalrous traits and traditions of the South, and was proverbial for his hospitality, which was shared alike by rich and poor. He died September 17, 1901, leaving an estate bordering in value upon three-quarters of a million.

## GEORGE TEASDALE.

"I WAS born," says the subject of this sketch, "in the city of London, England, on the 8th of December, 1831. My parents' names were William Russel and Harriet Henrietta Tidey Teasdale. I received an ordinary scholastic education, finishing at the London University school. I commenced my business life in the office of an architect and surveyor, who proved to be an adventurer, obtaining pupils for the sake of the amount paid for instruction. My next venture was at a wholesale stationer's, but acting on the advice of my father, I consented to learn the upholstering business, so I was apprenticed to Mr. William Edney, of the firm of Druce & Company, Baker Street, Regent's Park. My mother was a member the Church of England. From her I received my early impressions of religion, my father being a man of the world, taking little or no interest in any such matters. I attended the services, learned the collects and prayers usual in that religious denomination, but it made so little impression on me that I never was confirmed into the Church. I had faith in Christ, and from a child was more or less familiar with the scriptures.

"In the year 1851 I became acquainted with the system called 'Mormonism,' through reading a tract bearing that title published by the tract society of the Church of England. My impression is that the tract was written against the Mormons, but as I had always heard that they were a low, ignorant people, I gave no particular attention to it. Closely following this, one of that despised denomination came to work at the same establishment, and as soon as it was found out, I shared in the universal feeling of prejudice and dislike. He was a plain, unassuming man, who attended to his own business, but his fellows would strive to have him in debate at every opportunity. Almost all were opposed to him. I was struck by the power of his testimony; he was so positive that God had again revealed himself from the heavens and that Joseph Smith was a true prophet. Notwithstanding he had but a limited education, no one could overcome him in argument. Having always regarded religion as a mere matter of faith, I was surprised to hear so firm and bold a testimony. This I presume caused me to investigate for myself.

"As soon as I commenced to investigate, I found that I had to meet considerable opposition and threats of the consequences if I allied myself with 'that abominable people.' But I calmly and prayerfully continued my investigation and was finally converted to the faith. This was much to my dismay, for I could see what effect it would have. But fearing God more than man, I took up the cross by obeying the doctrine. I lost all standing among my friends, who regarded me as a dupe of wicked men. But I obtained a knowledge that God lived and that Jesus was the Christ—a living testimony of the truth."

It was in the year 1852 that Mr. Teasdale connected himself with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The date of his baptism was the 8th of August. He was ordained a Teacher, then a Priest, and subsequently an Elder, and took an active

part in preaching the Gospel wherever he had opportunity. He lectured upon its principles in the various branches of the London conference. In 1855 he was appointed to preside over the Somerstown branch of that conference, and also held the positions of conference clerk, auditor of the book agency accounts and president of the tract distributing association.

Shortly after joining the Church, he made the acquaintance of an excellent young lady by the name of Emily Emma Brown, and in 1853 he married her. She too was a zealous Latter-day Saint and faithfully stood by her husband, encouraging and assisting him in his religious duties. In 1857 he was called to devote his whole time to the ministry, which was quite a trial to him, for he had a fine situation, a pleasant home and many comforts, which he would now have to relinquish, and go forth preaching "without purse or scrip." At first he felt that he could not tell his wife, but upon conversing with her about the matter he found her the true-hearted woman that she had ever been, devoted to her religion, and willing to share in all the vicissitudes that might come upon them in their new experience. He accepted the call, sold out, and prepared to go forth. At this time he received an appointment to preside over the Cambridge conference, the members of which were fewer than those of the Somerstown branch. Leaving his wife as comfortably situated as he could, he departed for his new field of labor, entering upon his duties with faith, hope and zeal. Subsequently the young couple lived frugally and happily in a small cottage in the city of Cambridge. During his labors there he explained the principles of Mormonism to many of the students of the famous university, who out of curiosity attended the meetings of the Saints.

In the year 1858 his field of labor was enlarged. He was given pastoral charge of the Wiltshire, Landsend and South conferences, and took up his abode in the city of Bath, traveling in that section until the fall of 1859, when he was appointed to the charge of the Scottish Mission, comprising the Edinburgh, Glasgow and Dundee conferences. He resided at Edinburgh, in the new town, and traveled through "Auld Scotia" with a great deal of pleasure, preaching, encouraging the Saints, assisting the emigration, taking companies to the shipping port of Liverpool and gaining a most valuable experience.

In 1861 came his opportunity to emigrate. Mr. Teasdale and his wife had two living children at this time and had buried two. They were poor and had the experience of a steerage passage in an emigrant ship—the sailing vessel "Underwriter," from Liverpool to New York. They there took rail to St. Joseph, Missouri, and thence steamed up to Florence, Nebraska. Mrs. Teasdale, raised in refinement, bore up bravely without murmuring, amid all the hardships of the journey, during which one of her children, sick and at the point of death, was miraculously healed. At Florence Elder Teasdale was detained to assist in the emigration, laboring as clerk and book-keeper under the direction of Elder Jacob Gates, who had charge of the provision department. The family crossed the plains in the last company of the season, commanded by Sextus E. Johnson, Mr. Teasdale acting as its recorder. He and a companion, having a wagon between them, drove two yoke of cattle across the plains. They arrived at Great Salt Lake City (as it was then called) in the autumn.

Looking around for something to do—for he had not only his family to support, but his emigration to pay—the newly arrived immigrant accepted an offer to teach the Twentieth Ward school, and forthwith took up his residence in that part. His pupils were young, but he felt a great deal of interest in them, teaching not only a day school, but an evening school, and this enabled him to live through the winter. Fond of singing, he joined the Ward and the Tabernacle choirs; and subsequently the Deseret Dramatic Association, enjoying himself very much in the gratuitous services thus rendered. He also assisted the Bishop in the Ward tithing accounts.

In 1862 he accepted a situation in President Young's store, under the direction of Hiram B. Clawson, who had the management of the President's business. Here he felt at home, having charge of a full stock of goods, and entered upon his labors very readily. His time was occupied with the store, the dramatic association, the Tabernacle choir and his Ward duties. It was about this time that he was ordained a Seventy, a member of the Forty-first Quorum. He remained with President Young until the fall of 1867, when he was appointed to take charge of the General Tithing Store.

In the spring of 1868 he was called on a mission to England. Accepting the call, he crossed the plains with a little company of missionaries for whom he acted as cook, the others also being assigned to various duties. At New York he was detained to assist in the season's emigration, and after the last company had left for the West, he crossed over to Liverpool in company with Albert Carrington and Jesse N. Smith, the former going to preside over the British Mission, and the latter over the Scandinavian Mission.



On his arrival at Liverpool Elder Teasdale was appointed sub-editor of the "Millennial Star." He remained in England about a year, writing for the "Star," visiting and preaching in Birmingham, Manchester and London, also in Wales and Ireland, and then returned to New York, where he assisted William C. Staines with the emigration. At intervals he preached in Brooklyn, New Jersey and Philadelphia. The season's work having ended, he returned to Utah, taking rail as far as Evanston, and then stage to Salt Lake City. The train in which he traveled ran into another train and there was a general smashup, but only a few persons were hurt; none of Elder Teasdale's party.

The great cooperative movement was now well under way, and the returned missionary accepted the offer of a situation, first in the drug department, to assist in arranging the stock, and then in the produce department, which had just been started, and of which he became the manager, opening up a business of several hundred thousand dollars per annum. During this period he became well acquainted with several Pacific Coast firms with whom Z. C. M. I. did business.

In the year 1874 he had the misfortune to lose his wife, the partner of his joys and sorrows for twenty-one years. "After her funeral," says he, "the house seemed desolate." The following year he was called upon a mission to the Southern States, and traveled through various parts of Tennessee and Virginia. He was released to return home in 1876, but would have felt satisfied to remain longer, so successful and enjoyable were his labors, especially among the Virginians of Rutland and Tazewell counties. He visited the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, and came home by way of Canada and Niagara Falls. On his arrival at Salt Lake City he again became associated with Z. C. M. I. and resumed his labors as a home missionary, in which capacity he had served since returning from his mission in 1869.

In the summer of 1877 he was called to preside over the Juab Stake of Zion, being ordained a High Priest and set apart as President of that Stake under the hands of President Brigham Young. He was given charge of the Nephi Tithing Office and became the Presiding Bishop's agent for the Stake. He also accepted the agency of the Board of Trade and took contracts for the building of a portion of the Utah Southern railroad. He was president of the local cooperative store and secretary and treasurer of the Nephi Milling and Manufacturing Company. He was elected to the Council of the Territorial Legislature for two sessions, those of 1880 and 1882.

On the 13th of October, 1882, George Teasdale was called into the quorum of the Twelve Apostles. He was ordained under the hands of President John Taylor. In 1883 he took a mission to Indian Territory and in 1885 visited the Southern States and was appointed on a mission to Mexico, where he assisted in the establishment of the colonies of Diaz, Dublan, Juarez, Pacheco and Garcia in Chihuahua, and Oaxaca in Sonora.

In November, 1886, he was appointed to the European Mission, and in 1887 took charge of the same, remaining abroad for about four years. In November, 1890, he returned to the Mexican Mission and organized it into a Stake with all the necessary officers and associations. In 1895, after effecting, in conjunction with his fellow Apostle, F. M. Lyman, a permanent organization of Juarez Stake, he returned to Utah, taking up his abode at Nephi, where he still resides.

Mr. Teasdale has crossed the Atlantic seven times, and has preached the Gospel in many lands. Among the countries visited by him are France, Switzerland, Germany, Russia, Denmark, Sweden and Norway. He wrote the widely distributed tracts, "Glad Tidings of Great Joy" and "Restoration of the Everlasting Gospel," and has also written for and corresponded with the "Deseret News" and other home publications. He has been a diligent and successful worker in the Sunday School cause, and wherever he labors manifests zeal, energy and fidelity.

## AMOS MILTON MUSSER.

† HIS gentleman's name will live in the history of Utah for its connection with some of the most important enterprises that have built up the Territory and the State. As an advocate and promoter of such enterprises he has ever stood in the front rank, laboring with might and means for their advancement. Needless to say that he is a very practical man. He is a good speaker and writer, and has employed both

tongue and pen, at home and abroad, in the spiritual and material interests of the community with which he has been so long and prominently identified.

The son of Samuel Musser and his wife Ann Barr, he was born in Donegal township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 20th of May, 1830. He was only about two years old when his father died, leaving his mother a widow with four children. As soon as he was old enough he went to work to help support the family, and was thus prevented from attending school as much as he desired. He had a bright mind, however, and at every opportunity picked up useful knowledge and stored it away in his retentive memory. About the year 1837, the mother having married Abraham Bitner, the family moved to Illinois and settled near Quincy. A few years later they were again found in Pennsylvania, having returned on account of Father Bitner's sickness, which soon resulted in his death.

During her second widowhood Mrs. Bitner was converted to the Mormon faith, and in 1846 she and her family moved to Nauvoo, only to find the city deserted by the main body of the Saints, who had begun their western exodus. With the remnant who were too poor to move, the widow and her children were driven by the mob across the Mississippi into Iowa; young Musser having previously taken part in the defense of Nauvoo. He was within a few feet of Captain William Anderson and his son Augustus when they were shot down by the mob, September 12, 1846.

On reaching Eddyville, Iowa, he found employment as clerk in a store, and remained there until the spring of 1851, when he started for Utah. While on the way, at Kanessville, on the 24th of May, he became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, being baptized by Elder James Allred and confirmed by Apostle Orson Hyde. He reached Salt Lake City in the fall, and a few days after his arrival accepted a position offered him by President Brigham Young as clerk and scribe in the General Tithing Office.

The following year he was appointed upon a mission to Hindoostan, being ordained a Seventy and set apart for his mission under the hands of Wilford Woodruff and Lorenzo Snow, two of the Twelve Apostles, and Joseph Young, the senior president of the Seventies; the last-named being mouth in the ordination, which took place October 16, 1852. In company with other Elders he arrived at Calcutta in the spring of 1853. After laboring in that city about eight months, he with Elder Truman Leonard joined Elder Hugh Findley in Bombay. Thence he was sent to Kurrachee, Scinde, where he remained until summoned home by President Young. Sailing from India early in 1856, but reaching London too late to accompany the season's emigration, he labored in England and Wales until the spring of 1857, when he again set out for home, reaching here in the fall. He had been absent five years and had circumscribed the globe, going by way of the Pacific and Indian Oceans and returning over the waters of the South and North Atlantic. This long mission was performed literally without purse or scrip. At no time during his sojourn abroad or his journey around the world had he occasion to beg for food, clothing, lodging or means of transportation, all these being seasonably furnished through friends raised up by Providence.

He again entered the General Tithing Office, where he remained until the following year, when he was given by the First Presidency an appointment as Traveling Bishop, which position he held from 1858 to 1876. His duty was to visit the various Stakes and Wards and attend to all matters pertaining to the collection, forwarding and reporting of the tithes and offerings of the Saints, to collect monies due the Church and the Perpetual Emigrating Fund, and to transact other business under the general direction of the First Presidency and the Presiding Bishopric. The Wards in Utah and the neighboring Territories then numbered over three hundred.

Bishop Musser was one of the ten incorporators of the Deseret Telegraph Company, January 18, 1867, and about a month later he was placed in charge of its affairs as general superintendent. This position, with that of director, he held for over nine years. Under his superintendency the company's lines—which when he took charge consisted of a single line just opened between Salt Lake City and Ogden—were greatly improved and extended in many directions. In 1868 the gross receipts in tolls amounted to \$8,462.23. In 1873 they were \$75,620.62; the receipts of the Pioche, Nevada, office alone being \$33,478.83 for that year. After retiring from the management of the Telegraph Company, Mr. Musser introduced the telephone into Salt Lake City, and still later the phonograph. In April, 1873, he was appointed an assistant to the Trustee-in-Trust of the Church.

In the fall of 1876, he was assigned a mission to the Eastern States, his labors being confined to his native Pennsylvania, where he re-visited the scenes of his boy-



hood, preached wherever opportunity afforded, and published several Gospel pamphlets, which were widely read and highly commended, especially one in relation to plural marriage, which was pronounced by Apostle Orson Hyde one of the ablest arguments on the subject that he had ever read.

After his return home Elder Musser was employed in the President's Office for a time, and was then given an appointment in the office of the Church Historian, with a special commission from the First Presidency to keep a record of all persecutive acts against the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, with the names of the perpetrators of those acts. That he has well and faithfully performed this duty the well kept records of his office testify. He has written much for the press on practical subjects, and is the author of several valuable works, mostly in pamphlet form. His "Fruits of Mormonism," published in 1878, had a wide circulation, and in the hands of the missionaries has done great good. This work, while yet in manuscript, received the following endorsement from Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith: "We are anxious that a copy of your pamphlet entitled 'Fruits of Mormonism by non-Mormon Witnesses,' be placed in the hands of every officer of the government, member of congress, governor and ruler in Christendom; in the possession of our missionaries it will be a valuable work, and it should be circulated as widely as possible." In November, 1879, Mr. Musser launched the initial number of the "Utah Farmer," which received the hearty endorsement of the Presiding Bishopric, and of the president and board of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society. The most unique of his literary ventures was "The Palantic," a monthly serial on miscellaneous subjects, making the defense of the Saints and their faith the paramount issue. A host of friends heartily endorsed this paper. His style is terse, vigorous and caustic, particularly when provoked in behalf of his religion or any other worthy cause.

As stated, Mr. Musser is a very practical man. In emigrational matters, in the building of forts, temples and telegraph lines, in colonization, irrigation, co-operation, foreign and home missions, the organization of new wards and the promotion of numerous home industries, he has rendered valuable and substantial aid. For years he was prominently connected with the D. A. & M. Society, being a director, the secretary, treasurer and general traveling agent of the same; and held similar offices in connection with the Utah Silk Association. Of the Deseret Bee Association he was president. He was a first subscriber to and promoter of the Great Western Iron Company, and of the Utah Eastern, Salt Lake and Fort Douglas, Juab, Sanpete and Sevier Valley railroads. He was one of the incorporators of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company and of the State Bank of Utah, and for nearly two decades prior to Statehood held the office of Territorial Fish and Game Commissioner, and planted in the public waters many millions of choice fish and fish-fry. His connection with the Deseret Telegraph Company and other enterprises has already been mentioned.

Elder Musser has ever been a staunch defender of the principle of plural marriage. He had four wives sealed to him in the following order: Ann Leaver, by President Brigham Young, January 9, 1858; Mary Elizabeth White, by President Heber C. Kimball, October 1, 1864; Belinda Pratt, by President Brigham Young, September 4, 1872; and Annie Seegmiller, by President Daniel H. Wells, January 30, 1874. These ladies, the peers of their sex in all the virtues and graces that adorn true womanhood, are the mothers of twenty sons and fifteen daughters, who in mental, physical and moral qualities reflect credit upon their parentage. After the passage by Congress of the anti-polygamy act of 1862, when a case was needed to test the constitutionality of that statute, Elder Musser volunteered for the purpose, proposing to furnish evidence for his own conviction; but instead, the case of George Reynolds was taken. At the outbreak of the anti-polygamy raid under the Edmunds law, the Musser case was one of the earliest that found its way into court. Charged with unlawful cohabitation, that is, living with his plural wives, he was arrested April 1st, and his case came to trial April 30, 1885. A verdict of guilty was rendered, and on the 9th of May the defendant was arraigned for sentence before Chief Justice Zane, in the Third District Court at Salt Lake City. An account of the interesting colloquy that took place between the prisoner at the bar and the judge upon the bench is given in the sixteenth chapter of our third volume. At the conclusion of the dialogue the defendant was sentenced to pay a fine of three hundred dollars and to be imprisoned in the penitentiary for six months; this for acknowledging and supporting his wives and children, for nothing else had been proved against him. He served his full term in prison, minus the time remitted by law on account of good behavior.

Elder Musser maintains that these anti-polygamy prosecutions were instituted in malice and hypocrisy, or were based upon a gross misconception of facts. Says he: "The



Elizabeth W. Maw





makers and enforcers of the law decided without investigation that the polygamous practices of the Mormons were base and immoral, whereas the very reverse is the truth. If licentiousness had been the underlying motive, how foolish of us to assume the perplexing and costly responsibilities of rearing large families of children, training, educating and providing homes for them and their mothers, in face of the intense odium and hatred of our enemies, to say nothing of fines, imprisonments, mobbings and drivings; and all this simply to pander to a depraved appetite, which might easily have been sated by adopting the diabolical arts and practices that prevail in every community throughout Christendom. With us the basic aim and divine purpose of marriage, either plural or single, is children—next to eternal salvation the most precious of all the blessings that our Heavenly Father has to bestow upon his sons and daughters. The successful husband and father, wife and mother, will be esteemed by the final Judge as pre-eminently the greatest of all the benefactors of the human race.” Mr. Musser is an earnest advocate of the science of stirpiculture. He believes that the status of manhood, physically, mentally and morally, is deplorably low, and that by rigid observance of the laws of life it can be raised until a more perfect type is attained.

A. M. Musser is a thorough-going Latter-day Saint, proud of his religion, his church membership and the sacred authority held by him in connection therewith. For a number of years prior to April 25, 1874, he was one of the seven Presidents of the fifty-seventh quorum of Seventy; but upon that date he entered the High Priest's quorum. He still retains his position in the Historian's Office, and at each succeeding General Conference is sustained as an assistant to the Church Historian

## ALONZO HAZELTON RALEIGH.

**B**ISHOP, or Alderman Raleigh—for by either title was he commonly known—came to Utah in the year 1848. He was of New England stock, and of just such sterling mettle as was needed to colonize, in the days of his ancestors, the rocky shores of the Atlantic, and in his own days the arid waste known as the “Great American Desert.” He was a native of the “Granite State,” and there was something very suggestive of granite in his composition. Firm as a rock in his convictions; especially those of a religious nature, he was noted for strength of will, self reliance and persistency. His leading traits were tenacity of purpose and integrity to his principles.

His great-grandfather, Philip Raleigh, emigrated from the north of Ireland with a body of Scotch Presbyterians in 1744, and settled at Antrim, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire; while his great-grandmother, Sarah Joiner, came over about the same time from England. Major Raleigh, the Bishop's grandfather, was in the battle of Lexington. The maiden name of his grandmother was Sarah Hazelton.

Alonzo H. Raleigh, son of James Lane Raleigh and his wife Susan McCoy, was born at Francistown, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, November 7, 1818. His parents were also natives of that State. His father was a mechanic and could build a loom or cut a millstone with equal facility; but later in life, having lost one of his legs by an accident, he confined himself mostly to the tailor's trade; though poor, he kept his son at school as long as practicable. At eight years of age the boy was put to work upon a farm until he was fourteen. During that period he attended school about three months each winter, and toiled from fourteen to sixteen hours a day in summer.

Next he was apprenticed to a mason, whose trade he learned in all its branches. His boyhood and part of his early manhood were spent in New Hampshire, where he worked for a short time in a cotton factory. Afterwards he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and there finished learning his trade and set up in business as a bricklayer. During two winters he kept a restaurant in Boston, and a part of two summers worked at his trade in the city of New York.

His winters, as a usual thing, were devoted to study. That of 1839-40 was passed at Portsmouth, N. H., where he attended the lectures of Mr. Miller, of Second Advent fame, but was not convinced by the latter's announcement that the Savior would come to the earth in 1843. Religiously inclined, he investigated the claims of the various Christian sects, but not until he heard Mormonism was he persuaded to unite himself with any



religious body. Father F. Nickerson was the first Mormon preacher he ever heard, but it was Elder George J. Adams who baptized him, in Boston, July, 1842.

On August 17th of the same year Alonzo H. Raleigh married Mary Ann Tabor, daughter of John and Mary B. Tabor, of Albany, York county, Maine. In the fall he closed up his business in Boston, preparatory to moving to Nauvoo, Illinois. It was on the first day of May, 1843, that the Raleighs started for the West, traveling by rail, canal-boat and steamboat, and reaching their destination on the first of June. Purchasing a house and lot at Nauvoo, Mr. Raleigh went to work at his trade, laboring very hard the first year "from sun-up to sun-down," which was the rule in those days, when, as he observes, "wages were about half what they are now, yet working men and their families were comfortable and happy, with no strikes, no feuds between capital and labor, and not near so much beer drunk and cigars smoked as at this writing—1891."

He continues: "I took stock in the Music Hall, Masonic Hall, Seventies' Council Hall, Nauvoo House and all public institutions and enterprises. The face brick-work of the Nauvoo House I superintended, and laid the north half of the west front, besides building several brick residences. About this time I was made a York Mason and attained to the Master's degree. My wife, Mary Ann Tabor, died at Nauvoo October 27, 1843, aged twenty-one years; and my first son, Alonzo Tabor, died there January 29, 1844, aged four months and two days. On February 22nd of that year I married Caroline Lucy Curtis, daughter of Jacob and Sophronia Curtis. I had made the acquaintance of the Patriarch Hyrum Smith in Boston. At Nauvoo I became acquainted with his brother the Prophet, and lived a near neighbor to him for a year prior to the martyrdom. I viewed his body and that of the Patriarch, after they were murdered and brought to Nauvoo for burial."

The Raleighs were in the exodus of 1846, leaving Nauvoo on the 10th of May and traveling to the Missouri river, where they encamped with the main body of the migrating Saints. The head of the family, in the spring of 1847, went to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he worked at his trade and provided himself with an outfit for crossing the plains. It was an ox-team and wagon loaded with supplies and tools for farming and building. He also had cows, pigs and chickens, and had sent tools and seeds with the Pioneers, who used them to advantage on their arrival in Salt Lake valley. His own start to the mountains was made in the spring of 1848. He traveled in Heber C. Kimball's company of five hundred wagons, and in Henry Herriman's hundred. At the Elk Horn the Indians undertook to drive off their stock, and Howard Egan was shot in the wrist and Thomas E. Ricks in the thigh. Mary Smith, widow of the murdered Patriarch, with her family, was in this emigration, and Raleigh relates how he and others went out one day with their rifles and brought the widow and her wagons into camp out of danger; she having fallen behind. He arrived in the Valley about the first of September.

Locating his family—consisting of his wife and infant daughter, Caroline C.—in a dugout on Mill Creek, he immediately went to work building some shelters called "adobe rows" for President Heber C. Kimball and Bishop Newel K. Whitney, laboring at this until stopped by the winter snows. "During the winter," says he, "I employed myself in reading and in preparing materials for building a house for my family in the spring. In the years 1849 and 1850 I conducted my building business successfully, and in the spring of 1851 was called by President Brigham Young to take charge of the mason department of the Public Works, upon which I concentrated my whole energy until labor was suspended during the so-called "Buchanan war" and "the move." In October, 1853, I superintended the building of the Nineteenth Ward section of the city wall, and was trustee for that portion of the enterprise." Prior to this, in 1851, he had been appointed to preside over the newly organized Deseret Dramatic Association, and did so for several years, being succeeded by James W. Cummings.

A Teacher in the Church while a resident of Boston, and a Seventy at Nauvoo, he was ordained July 13, 1851, a High Priest by Presiding Bishop Edward Hunter, who set him apart to act as counselor to Bishop James Hendricks of the Nineteenth Ward. At this time he was one of the presidency of the Fifth quorum of Seventy. At the April Conference of 1856 he was called to be the Bishop of the Nineteenth Ward, and on the 6th of May was set apart by Bishop Hunter to that office. Several years later he was appointed to preside also over the Brighton Ward. In October, 1869, he went upon a short mission to the New England States. In 1876 he assisted to open and carry on the work in the St. George Temple. From January, 1878, to December, 1884, he was a home missionary of the Salt Lake Stake, and on January 25, 1883, was ordained a Patriarch by President Wilford Woodruff. About two years later he became an alternate High Councillor of the Stake, and in July, 1886, was made a director of the Stake corporation.

Mr. Raleigh's military record dated from the days of Nauvoo, where he held a first lieutenant's commission in the Legion. During the early Indian wars in Utah he accompanied George D. Grant, William H. Kimball, James Ferguson, Porter Rockwell and other officers upon various expeditions. He was elected a major in the militia April 20, 1857, and in September was appointed adjutant of the second regiment, second brigade, first division. The following winter found him in Echo Canyon, where he inspected, by order of Lieutenant-General Wells the earth works there constructed to repel the invasion by Johnston's army. His command built stations, cleared roads and erected stone batteries. At the time Johnston marched through Salt Lake City Major Raleigh was among those left on guard with orders to burn the town if the troops made any attempt upon the property of the absent citizens.

His political life covered a period of nearly thirty years. When he retired from office in February, 1884, he was the oldest alderman in Utah, probably in all America, having held that office almost continuously since September, 1854. He represented the Third Precinct of Salt Lake City. He was mayor pro tem. from May until September, 1857, during the absence of Mayor A. O. Smoot, who had gone East on public business. In 1858-9 he was a grand juror in Judge Sinclair's court. He was justice of the peace for the city and county of Salt Lake when they constituted but one precinct, and when the city was divided into five precincts he was justice of the Third. He held this office, with that of alderman, until disqualified by the Edmunds law, at which time he was also city inspector of buildings—the sole incumbent of that office since its creation in March, 1860. In August, 1877, he was elected to and subsequently sat in the council of the Legislative assembly.

Under date of May 9, 1891, the veteran writes: "To-day we had a visit from President Harrison. I saw him while passing in the procession, which reminded me that when President Grant visited us, in 1875, I was appointed one of a committee of three to escort him from Ogden to Salt Lake City; Hon. George Q. Cannon and Alderman A. C. Pyper being the other committeemen. My life has been a very busy one, full of cares and anxieties; most of it, however, pleasant and agreeable. My success has been largely due to my early training in habits of industry and frugality, order and classification of business—a place for everything and everything in its place. I have been anxious to do what I could for the benefit of humanity, whether or not there was dollars and cents in it or any earthly reward; nor do I claim that in this I have been less selfish than other men, but have simply had an eye to the future, as well as to the present. I am satisfied that in the life to come the eternal law of justice will reward every man for the deeds done here, whether they be good or evil, few or many."

The venerable Bishop maintained that one of the best acts of his life was his obedience to the principle of plural marriage, for which he was disfranchised and disqualified to hold office. He was not otherwise molested, being absent in California during the period of the crusade. The names of two of his wives have been given. The others were Elizabeth Yearsley, Julia Curtis, Nancy Ann Redden, Elizabeth Ann Player, Emily Player, and Nancy Brooks. He was the father of thirteen sons and eleven daughters. His last important public service was as a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1895. He died May 13, 1901. It was his first illness, his health having been phenomenally good all his days.

## LEONARD WILFORD HARDY.

**B**ISHOP LEONARD W. HARDY, who died one of the Presiding Bishopric of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, was a native of Bradford, Essex county, Massachusetts, where he was born on the last day of the year 1805. He was only eight days younger than the Prophet Joseph Smith. His parents were Simon and Rhoda Hardy. His early boyhood and a portion of his manhood were passed at Bradford, where, when a small boy, he had a terrible experience in a tornado, which blew down his father's house and killed his little sister, three years old; or injured her so badly that she died two days later. Leonard was carried many rods from the house and depos-



ited upon the ground without injury. The rain came down in torrents, and he crawled for shelter into a barrel wedged between two trees.

Simon Hardy was a shoemaker, who made a good living, but did not accumulate wealth. The son learned the father's trade, but it did not agree with his health, so he went to farming, which suited him better. His education was limited, but he was a smart, energetic boy, who always sustained a good character, and was respected by all who knew him. After he grew to manhood he held several offices of trust in his native town.

He became a Latter-day Saint in 1832, being baptized by Elder Orson Hyde on December 2nd of that year. Soon afterwards he was ordained an Elder and labored in the ministry as far as he had opportunity. He started December 6, 1844, upon a mission to England, in company with Apostle Wilford Woodruff and other Elders. They sailed on the ship "John R. Skiddey," and after a rough passage landed at Liverpool on the 3rd of January, 1845. Elder Hardy labored awhile in the Manchester conference, with Elder M. Homes as a companion, and was then appointed to preside over the Preston conference, in which capacity he labored until the 31st of August. The first night after his arrival in Preston, he was placed in a bed where a person had just died from smallpox, and the linen of which had not been changed. The result was an attack of that disease, which came very nearly terminating his life. Recovering his health, he continued his faithful labors and baptized many. Released of his charge at Preston, he labored in various English conferences until the 19th of October, when he took passage for his return to America.

Before leaving England he requested President Woodruff to lay his hands upon his head and give him a blessing. The Apostle consented, and in the blessing told him that he should arrive home in safety, and that he should spend his last days as one of the leading Bishops of the land of Zion. Astounded by such a promise, Elder Hardy remarked, "Brother Woodruff, I can comprehend arriving home in safety, but I cannot comprehend being a leading Bishop in the Land of Zion." The Apostle told him to wait and see, and if it did not come to pass, he would acknowledge that the spirit which dictated it was not the Spirit of Truth. Having arrived home, he removed with his family (he had been a married man since October 12, 1826) to Peterborough, New Hampshire, where he entered into the mercantile business with Jesse C. Little, and continued in it until he concluded to come to Utah, when he closed out his interests.

He came West in 1850, in a company led by Apostle Wilford Woodruff, who after the return of the Pioneers from the Salt Lake valley to Winter Quarters, had been commissioned to gather up the Latter-day Saints remaining in the East and lead them to the Rocky Mountains. The company numbered about a hundred souls. The Hardy family joined them at Boston, and left that city on the 9th of April. In the organization on the frontier he was appointed captain of the first fifty wagons, two of which, one drawn by a span of horses, and the other by two yoke of oxen, were his own. The cholera visited all the traveling camps that season, and this one did not escape. Eleven of its members died. Captain Hardy was attacked with the disease, and on the day that he was at the lowest stage, a stampede occurred, the excitement of which was such that it nearly cost him his life. As was the case when he had the smallpox in England, the prayer of faith was effectual in his recovery. He arrived at Salt Lake City on the 14th of October.

For awhile he was engaged as a salesman in various mercantile houses; first for Edwin D. Woolley, and afterwards for Oscar H. Cogswell, Livingston and Kincaid, Livingston and Bell, and others. His services were soon needed, however, in a public capacity, and he was made captain of police of Salt Lake City. Subsequently he became a member of the City Council, serving as such from April, 1859, to February, 1866. As early as March, 1851, he was elected captain of Company D., Second Regiment, Second Cohort, Nauvoo Legion, and was commissioned by Governor Brigham Young. He took part in the Echo Canyon campaign, in "the move" that followed, and in all the general events of that period.

His first call to the Bishopric came on the 6th of April, 1856, when he was set apart to preside over the Twelfth Ward of Salt Lake City. On June 21st of the same year there was added to this charge the Bishopric pro tem of the Eleventh Ward. On the 12th of October he became first counselor to Bishop Edward Hunter in the Presiding Bishopric of the Church; thus fulfilling the prediction of Wilford Woodruff made to him in England eleven years before. He officiated as first counselor to Bishop Hunter until the latter's death in October, 1883, and as first counselor to his successor, Bishop Preston, until his own demise, July 31, 1884. His death was due to paralysis, which had attacked him about two months previous.

Bishop Hardy left a large family. He had four wives and eighteen children. His

first wife was Elizabeth Nichols Goodridge, widow of Barnard Goodridge, of Georgetown, Massachusetts. To her second husband she bore three children, (one of them, a daughter named Clarissa now living) and died at Salt Lake City, October 13, 1872. His second wife was Sophia L. Goodridge, whom he married November 28, 1850. She bore to him nine children, namely, Leonard G., Oscar H., William B., Sophia M., Penelope, Lusanah J., Jesse W., George G., and Martha, all living except Lusannah J. (Mrs. H. T. McEwan) and Oscar H. By his third wife, Esther S. Goodridge, married to him August 20, 1855, the Bishop had five children, three of whom are living, Esther Isabelle, Owen S. and Rhoda Alice. He married his fourth wife, Harriet A. Goodridge, March 28, 1858, and by her he had one child, Frankie, who died when three years old. The Bishop's early home was in the Twelfth Ward, where he maintained a residence during the remainder of his life. In 1858 he purchased a farm in Parley's Canyon, and moved a portion of his family there, keeping a station for Ben Holladay's overland stage line. In 1874 he made a home in Sugar House Ward, and it was there that he died.

Bishop Hardy's life was one of unceasing activity. Excepting a short mission to the East, from November, 1869, to March, 1870—most of which was spent in his native state—the whole of his time since arriving here in 1850 was occupied in building up Utah. Even after he was stricken with paralysis, and knew that death would soon summon him, the energetic spirit of the man would not allow him to be absent from his post of duty. Day after day he might be seen at the office of the Presiding Bishop, attending to business as best he could, when he was really unfit to leave home. His name was a synonym for uprightness and integrity.

## FRANCIS HILLIARD DYER.

**F**RANK DYER, locally famous as United States Marshal of Utah during the latter part of the anti-polygamy crusade, and as receiver of the Mormon Church property confiscated under the operations of the Edmunds-Tucker Act, was a native of Yazoo City, Mississippi, where he was born September 5, 1854. His parents were Frank B. and Winifred S. Dyer. The father died when the son was eight years old, and the mother then taught school to make a living for herself and her children.

Frank's early manhood was passed in his native place, where at the age of sixteen he was made a deputy sheriff under his uncle, Frank P. Hilliard, and served in that capacity four years. After his uncle's death he managed a plantation for Mrs. Hilliard, but not liking farming, came West to try his fortune at mining. Before going on the plantation he bought the Yazoo Herald, and ran it for a short time, not to exceed a few months, since it was only about two years after he left the sheriff's office that he arrived in Utah, reaching Salt Lake City April 6, 1876.

He settled first in Bingham Canyon, where he engaged in mining until 1878, when he went to Alta, Little Cottonwood, remaining there about a year, and returning to Bingham in the summer of 1879. He was not successful at mining. June, 1883, found him at Park City, where he took the contract to haul the ore from the Crescent mine, which was then shipping from seventy-five to one hundred tons a day. In the summer of 1884 he built the Crescent tramway.

His political career in Utah began in 1886, when he was appointed by President Cleveland United States Marshal for the Territory, succeeding Edward A. Ireland in that position. The date of his appointment was the 12th of April, but he did not receive his commission until the 16th of June, during which month he removed to Salt Lake City and entered upon his duties as marshal. His record as such from that time until June, 1889, is a part of the general history of the commonwealth, already told. During the month last named he resigned his office, owing to the election of a republican President—Benjamin Harrison. He was succeeded as marshal by Elias H. Parsons, who was appointed on the 12th of July.

During the period of his marshalship, Mr. Dyer, on November 7, 1887, was appointed by the Supreme Court of Utah, receiver to take charge of the Mormon Church property, pending the litigation which had recently begun for its forfeiture and escheatment to the



Government. Receiver Dyer gave bonds in the sum of three hundred thousand dollars, and at once began to make seizures of real estate and personalty, pursuant to the order of the court. The value of the Church property held by him in July, 1888, aggregated nearly eight hundred thousand dollars. The full particulars of these and other proceedings connected with the subject may be found in the twenty-second, twenty-fourth and twenty-seventh chapters of the previous volume. Mr. Dyer continued in the office of receiver until July, 1890, when he was succeeded by Henry W. Lawrence. In the spring of that year he became associated with the Salt Lake City Gas and Electric Light Company, and was its manager and treasurer during the remaining years of his life.

Mr. Dyer was not a religious man; he belonged to no church; but was a Free Mason, an Odd Fellow and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was naturally kind-hearted and generous, a true son of the Sunny South. It is related that when the measures known as the Cullom and Struble bills, for the wholesale disfranchisement of the Mormon people, were pending in Congress, and local agitators were laboring hard to induce him to sign a petition for the passage of those bills, he refused to do so on the ground that he had lived south of the Mason and Dixon line during the trying days of "Reconstruction," and knew what it was to be persecuted under "carpet-bag" rule. It is said also that his brother, Mr. A. G. Dyer, was one with him in this attitude. An ardent Democrat, he played a very prominent part in local politics, and did as much as any man to bring about the division on national party lines that took place early in the nineties. Energetic and ambitious, had he lived he would doubtless have forged to the fore in politics, as well as in business; but at the very opening of the new era of Utah's political life he fell a victim to the grim destroyer, dying March 25, 1892. His fatal ailment was peritonitis, or as it was afterwards named, appendicitis.

Mr. Dyer left a wife and three children, with many friends, to mourn his loss. His wife, who was once Miss Ellen F. Tavey, and who married him in July, 1880, after his death became Mrs. J. W. Searles, of Phoenix, Arizona. She died at Salt Lake City May 5, 1899, from the same disease that caused the death of her first husband. Mr. Dyer's children, Frank H., Winifred and Ella P., lived with their uncle, A. G. Dyer, for a time, but are now with their father's half-sister, Mrs. George H. Wood, of Salt Lake City. Mrs. Wood, the wife of ex-county auditor George H. Wood, is a lady of intelligence and character, a prominent worker in the local Democratic clubs. Her aged mother, Mrs. Winifred S. Grissom, who is also the mother of the ex-marshal, is a member of Mrs. Woods' household.

## EDWIN DILWORTH WOOLLEY.

**A** STERLING character in the Mormon community from the days of Kirtland, was Edwin D. Woolley, for many years Bishop of the Thirteenth Ward, Salt Lake City. He was a native of West Chester, Chester county, Pennsylvania, and was born June 28, 1807. His father was John Woolley and his mother, as a maiden, Rachel Dilworth. They were Quakers, and Edwin himself was reared one. His early boyhood was passed at and in the vicinity of New Lynn Township, in his native county. John Woolley was a well-to-do farmer, and the son followed the sire's vocation, attending at intervals the village school, where he acquired a good common education. His practical business-like mind did the rest, absorbing useful information from all sources.

When he was nineteen his mother died, and six years later his father followed her, leaving him, the eldest of seven children, to care for the others. This duty he discharged most faithfully, winning the love and esteem of his brothers and sisters, who regarded him more as a father than a brother, as well they might, for he performed a father's part towards them until they were capable of caring for themselves. The youngest was but seven years old when Edwin was left with this weighty responsibility upon his shoulders.

The year before his father died he married Miss Mary Wickersham, of East Rochester, Ohio, who had moved with her parents from Pennsylvania, and with whom he had carried on a courtship by correspondence. The marriage took place at East Rochester, March 24, 1831, the young man making the long journey (long for those days)

over the Alleghany mountains for that purpose. He returned to Pennsylvania with his wife as company.

A year after his father's death he moved with his wife, brothers and sisters to Ohio, settling at East Rochester, where he engaged in farming and also kept the village tavern, adding a year later a store to his other enterprises. He had two farms, and as coal underlaid the land to a considerable extent, coal-mining became one of his occupations. As may be surmised, he was exceedingly busy, and this indeed was one of his prominent characteristics. All his life Edwin D. Woolley was a pattern of industry.

During the year 1837 he visited Kirtland, eighty or ninety miles away, for the purpose of meeting the Prophet Joseph Smith, of whom he had heard much. He did not meet the Prophet, who was in retirement, owing to mobocratic threatenings; but he formed the acquaintance of his father, Joseph Smith, Sr., the Patriarch, whom he found at Portage, also in seclusion, and who accepted his invitation to accompany him home and spend the winter. During the sojourn of the Patriarch at his house Edwin D. Woolley was baptized a Latter-day Saint, December 24, 1837, Elder Lorenzo Barnes officiating in the ceremony. The day following his baptism he was ordained a High Priest and set apart to preside over the East Rochester branch of the Church.

In the winter of 1838-9 he went upon his first mission, visiting his native state and county and bearing his testimony to old-time friends and acquaintances. Among these was Edward Hunter, who in Utah became the Presiding Bishop of the Church. He and Edwin D. Woolley were congenial spirits, and the mutual friendship formed by them in youth remained firm and unbroken to the end. At Quincy, Illinois, to which place he removed in 1839, Mr. Woolley met for the first time Presidents Joseph and Hyrum Smith, and the acquaintance there begun with them ripened into close friendship.

Having settled on the site of Nauvoo, Elder Woolley in the fall of 1840 took a mission to the State of Pennsylvania, where he converted and baptized quite a number of people. While upon this mission, traveling as usual without means and walking through the country, he came one day to a toll gate, through which he was allowed to pass free, according to custom, on stating that he was a minister of the Gospel. He had proceeded about three miles farther when he heard the clatter of hoofs on the road behind him. Turning he saw two horsemen approaching at full gallop. They soon overtook him, and one of the men, placing his hand on the Elder's shoulder said, "You're no preacher, d— you, and you've got to go back with us and pay your fee, and pay a fine as well." Elder Woolley replied, "If you will get a hall and furnish an audience, I'll show you whether I'm a preacher or not." The proposition seemed to suit the men, and they decided to put him to the test. They provided the hall and gave out notices of the meeting to be held, meanwhile holding the preacher in custody. A large congregation gathered, and he preached to them with such force and fervor that those having him in charge, convinced of the validity of his claim, straightway released him. He paid neither fee nor fine, and was so well satisfied with his reception that he remained in that neighborhood for some time, preaching and making converts. This incident occurred at the town of Strasburg.

On returning to Nauvoo, Mr. Woolley engaged in the mercantile business. One day the Prophet called upon him and said, "Brother Woolley, we want all your goods for the building up of the Kingdom of God." He forthwith went to work and packed up ready for removal all the goods in his store, except some held on commission from different firms, and then, going to the Prophet, said, "Brother Joseph, I wish to know if you also want the goods that I hold on commission, and will pay the houses in St. Louis and other places where I obtained them; also whether you will send teams to take the goods away, or wish me to deliver them." The Prophet answered by asking, "And you have packed all your goods, except those that you hold on commission, and are ready to deliver them?" "Yes," was the reply. "Then," said the Prophet, with deep feeling, putting his hand affectionately on his friend's shoulder, "Take your goods, replace them on your shelves and go on with your business." He had been testing him, as he tested others, to see if he was willing to sacrifice all for the Gospel's sake. The issue left the question unclouded. He frequently let the Prophet have money by loan and otherwise, furnishing him five hundred dollars at one time to pay a lawyer for procuring his release from the Missouri officers who had kidnapped him.

In 1842-3 Elder Woolley was on a mission in Massachusetts and Connecticut, but was at Nauvoo in 1844, the year of the martyrdom. Joseph and Hyrum called at his house just before setting out for Carthage, and it was on leaving there, it is claimed, that the Prophet uttered those memorable words: "I am going like a lamb to the slaughter."



Edwin D. Woolley left Nauvoo in the exodus, June 5, 1846. He had three wives and seven children at this time, and all accompanied him to Winter Quarters, except his second wife, Louisa Chapin Gordon, who with her one child, Edwin Gordon, remained at Montrose, Iowa, and then removed to Galesburg, Illinois, where she died April 29, 1849; her child being taken to the home of his maternal grandmother in Massachusetts. From Winter Quarters, in September, 1846, Mr. Woolley and Bishop Whitney went back to Nauvoo on Church business, but were partly frustrated by the mob, then in possession of the city. At Winter Quarters during the following winter Mr. Woolley worked in Bishop Whitney's store, and in 1847-8 worked for Mudge and Jennison, merchants.

He and his family crossed the plains in the emigration of 1848, being organized in the division led by President Brigham Young. They arrived at Salt Lake City on the 20th of September. After camping a few days outside the Old Fort, they located on a city lot at the corner of Third East and Third South streets, where the head of the family built a small house of adobes, made by himself from clay upon the premises. Upon this lot Hammond Hall now stands. Procuring lands in the field south of the city, he went to farming and at such other pioneer work as was found necessary.

In 1849-50 he was on a mission in the East, assisting Bishop Hunter with the emigration and buying goods for the Church. When he returned home in the fall of the latter year, he brought with him his little son, Edwin Gordon, then about five years of age. In 1853 he was commissioned by President Young to take a herd of cattle to California and dispose of them. Having accomplished this task, which occupied about five months, he was employed by the President to superintend his private business, which was very extensive. In this capacity he had to do with farming, stock-raising, building, repairing canyon roads for lumber and wood hauling, the manufacture of lumber, flour and other products, and the keeping of a store, a meat market and other supply depots for the paying of workmen and the furnishing of merchandise and food supplies for the President's family. He attended to this business for several years, at the same time superintending his own, which was carried on by his sons, all working with him and under his direction. After leaving President Young's employ, he engaged in merchandising in the Tithing Office building, and when "the move" came, he carried his merchandise with him to Provo, where he continued his business until his return to Salt Lake City. In 1860 he fitted up teams and wagons, and taking three of his sons went to the Missouri river and brought back a stock of merchandise, part of the goods to be sold on commission, and the remainder to stock a store for E. D. Woolley and Sons. In his absence two of his sons worked in the fields and carried on farming.

As early as 1849 Edwin D. Woolley was a member of the local High Council. In November, 1853, he became Bishop of the Thirteenth Ward, succeeding Edward Hunter in that office, the latter having been called to the Presiding Bishopric. At that time he moved his family from the Ninth Ward, first to a small adobe house just east of the Tithing Office corner, and then into a new two-story adobe house, which he had built just north of the Social Hall—the premises now owned by Hon. Spencer Clawson. The Bishop had another residence on the east side of the same block. Later he moved to the corner of Second East and Second South streets. His family was large, and what is far better, exemplary.

Bishop Woolley's official record in Utah dates from September, 1851, when he sat in the first Territorial legislature, as a member of the House of Representatives. He was several times re-elected. In later years he was for a long period recorder of Salt Lake county. Among other public works he helped to organize the Deseret Telegraph company, of which he was one of the incorporators. He was ever conscientious in the discharge of his duties, public and private, civic and ecclesiastical. Devout in his religion, he was at the same time intensely practical. Outspoken and independent, he was a hater of shams and impostures, but underneath his blunt and fearless candor there was great kindness of heart. The worthy poor who applied to him for aid never went away empty handed. He was a plain, honest man, of unquestioned integrity.

Bishop Woolley died at his home in Salt Lake City, October 14, 1881. His family is still numerous and highly esteemed. Some of his sons have risen to prominence. The eldest, John W., is a High Councillor in Davis Stake, and Samuel W. holds a similar position in Tooele Stake, where he is also a Patriarch. Edwin D. is president of Kanab Stake, and Edwin G., ex-probate judge of Washington county. Orson A. is one of the Presidency of Alberta Stake; Hyrum S., a prominent business man; Marcellus S., Bishop of the Twenty-first Ward, Salt Lake City; and Edwin T., Bishop of the Fourth Ward, Ogden. George E. was formerly a Bishop's counselor. Two other

prominent sons, deceased, were Franklin B., of St. George (killed by Indians in California in 1869), and Henry A., commonly called "Bert," of Salt Lake City. Among the Bishop's living daughters are Mrs. Rachel Simmons and Mrs. Henrietta Simmons, of Salt Lake City; Mrs. Abram Hatch, of Heber City, and Mrs. Andrew Kimball, of Thatcher, Arizona.

## ANDREW CUNNINGHAM.

FOR twenty years a prominent figure in the social and official life of Utah, and especially of Salt Lake City, Bishop Andrew Cunningham is remembered as a man of sterling qualities. Meager as are the details furnished for his biography, they suffice to show him the maker of a record at once useful and honorable. He died before the advent of railroads and other bustling agencies of civilization, but during the extended period between that epoch and the earliest days of colonizing in this region, he played an active and at times a stirring part.

He was the son of Adam Cunningham and his wife Amilla Lyons, and was born September 22, 1816, near Clarksburg, Harrison county, now in West Virginia. His ancestors on both sides were Virginians from the colonial period, and his mother's progenitors were of Dutch descent. His parents were farm owners in a small way, and Andrew's boyhood was spent upon his father's farm. He had very little schooling—about four winters in all, at the only school taught in his neighborhood. About the year 1829 his father was accidentally drowned while returning from Clarksburg with a marriage license for his daughter Sarah, who was about to marry Jacob Bigler.

Ten years later Andrew, anticipating Horace Greely's advice to young men, went West to grow up with the country. He proceeded to Western Illinois, and settled near the town of Quincy, returning thence to Virginia in the fall of 1840 to move his mother and her family to his new home. The next spring found them on their way West, the party consisting of Andrew, his mother, his brothers John, William, Addison and Granville, and his sisters Susan and Sarah. About July, 1841, he married Lucinda Rawlins.

His residence in Illinois brought him into contact with the Latter-day Saints, who in the winter of 1838-9 were driven out of Missouri, and for a while congregated near Quincy in large numbers. Andrew Cunningham and his wife were both converted to Mormonism, and joined the Church not long after their marriage. Their eldest child, James Alma Cunningham, was born June 14, 1842.

Six years later the Cunninghams emigrated to the Rocky Mountains, starting in the spring of 1848 from Council Bluffs. The head of the family was captain of a company of ten, who were the owners of twenty-seven wagons. His own outfit consisted of two wagons, one drawn by a pair of horses, and the other by a yoke of oxen and a yoke of cows. They arrived in Salt Lake Valley on the 12th of October, and settled first near the old Pioneer Square.

They became identified with the Fifteenth Ward, where Mr. Cunningham, from 1851 to 1853, was counselor to Bishop Nathaniel V. Jones, and acting Bishop of the Ward until about September, 1855, when he went upon a mission to Illinois and the neighboring States, from which he returned in August, 1857. Prior to going upon this mission he was deputy-sheriff under Sheriff Robert T. Burton, and they two built by contract the Salt Lake County courthouse. Contracting, freighting and farming were Mr. Cunningham's principal occupations.

The year he returned from his mission was the year of the "Echo Canyon war," which began in the latter part of September, 1857, so far as Utah was concerned, with the investment by the militia of the mountain passes of the Wasatch, in response to Governor Young's proclamation placing the Territory under martial law. About the time of this movement a small company of men, numbering about fifty, volunteered to go to the Snake River country, form a new settlement there, and watch any movement that might be made by Johnston's army or other hostile force in that direction. At the head of this company was Captain Andrew Cunningham. They settled near the present town of Blackfoot, Idaho, but were recalled to Salt Lake City the same winter. In the move that



preceded the arrival of the government troops at this point the Cunningham family went to Lehi, but returned to their former home in the summer of 1858.

In 1859 Andrew Cunningham became Bishop of the Fifteenth Ward, and served in that capacity for about nine years. From 1859 to 1862 he was the marshal of Salt Lake City, and some time during the "sixties" was for two terms a member of the city council. Among his business associates were Robert T. Burton and Robert J. Golding. He had just resigned his office as Bishop, owing to fast failing health, when he died at his home in the Fifteenth Ward, March 2, 1868. He was the father of several children, five of whom are living, namely: James Alma, the well known mining man; Mrs. Lucinda Ann Ure, Hyrum R., Joseph R., and Mrs. Eustacia Weiser. His widow, Mrs. Lucinda Rawlins Cunningham, died within recent years.

## LESTER JAMES HERRICK.

THE Herricks trace their ancestry back to the tenth century, locating them in Leicestershire, England. It is believed that the name Lester, a popular one in the family, was adopted by them from the love they bore the land of their progenitors. Two brothers of this lineage emigrated to America in the seventeenth century. Such is the statement made by a very elaborate genealogical work published by Lucius C. Herrick, M. D., of Columbus, Ohio. Lester J. Herrick, the fourth son of Lemuel and Sally Herrick, was born at Nelson Park, Portage county, in that State, December 14, 1827.

Some time in 1830—the year the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was organized—his parents became members of this religious body. They were among the Mormon colonists who settled in Jackson county, Missouri, in 1831, and were driven thence by mob violence in 1833. They afterwards settled with the Saints at Far West, and were again driven by mobs, this time beyond the borders of the State. They next resided at Commerce, subsequently known as Nauvoo, where the mother died in 1841, worn out by the hardships, privations and sufferings of the preceding years of persecution. In 1842 the family took up their abode at Morley's settlement, where, two years later, they again experienced the wrath of the lawless marauder in the destruction of home and property. Returning to Nauvoo, they remained there until the exodus of 1846. During the life-time of the Prophet and the Patriarch, the Herricks were often visited by them, and their kindly ministrations left a lasting impression upon the mind of young Lester, who was in his seventeenth year at the time of the martyrdom.

The next resting place for the family was Mount Pisgah, from which place they went into Missouri, sojourning there for several years. While dwelling in that State Lester paid a visit to his brother Alonzo, who was living in Ohio. In going up the river he contracted a severe cold, terminating in an attack of bronchitis, which affliction he never entirely overcame, his otherwise strong constitution being unable to resist the subtle encroachment of the disease. As a result consumption developed in after years. From Missouri the family, excepting the two elder brothers, Alonzo T. and Clinton, the former still in Ohio, the latter in Indiana, crossed the plains to Utah, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 22nd of September, 1850. Lester's sister Amanda died on the journey from cholera.

After a short rest at the pioneer city, the family proceeded to Weber county, where they settled permanently. Father Herrick carried the chain for Jesse W. Fox in the first survey of the city of Ogden. The new-comers built a house in "Brown's Fort," and there spent their first winter in Utah. In the spring they erected a more commodious building. The members of the family now separated through marriage. Diana Herrick married Bishop Isaac Clark, and in July of that year (1851) Lester J. Herrick married Sarah A. Garner. His twin sister, Lucy Jane, was married the same day to Barnabus Lake. A few months later his brother Nelson wedded a daughter of R. D. Sprague. The eldest sister, Eliza Herrick Keyes, who had largely filled the place of mother to the rest, removed with her husband, Harrison Keyes, and her sisters Lucinda and Mary, with their husbands, to Oregon. The Keyes family returned to Ogden in 1866. Father Herrick died five years earlier.

In a new country so remote from the civilized world, few opportunities to obtain a livelihood presented themselves outside of agriculture. Lester took up land and established himself as a farmer. Devoted to his religion, in the fall of 1856 he was chosen second counselor to Bishop Bunker of the Second Ward of Ogden. In August, 1857, he married his second wife, Mary Brooks, and in the autumn and winter following shared in the excitement and privations incident to the campaign against Johnston's army and the general move that followed. Ten years later he married his third and last wife, Agnes McQuarrie.

As early as 1858, Mr. Herrick was elected sheriff of Weber county, his commission, from Governor Alfred Cumming, being the first official document issued by that Executive. In 1860 he was chosen a selectman of the county. For several years he served upon the regular police force of Ogden, until elected in February of the last-named year a member of the city council. Shortly after this election he became Bishop of the Second Ward, and selected Hugh Findlay and Rufus Allen as his counselors. In February, 1865, he became an alderman of the city, and was re-elected to the same office in 1867.

In the fall of the latter year he formed a partnership with David H. Peery in a general merchandise business. Mr. Peery, who had come from Virginia a few years before, was a man of considerable means. Mr. Herrick's capital was largely in his popularity with the people. The business venture was a financial success. In 1870, when Z. C. M. I. was establishing its branches throughout the Territory, the firm sold out to the parent institution at Salt Lake City. Prior to this, upon the advent of the railroad, Mr. Herrick availed himself of the improved facilities for travel by visiting the Eastern States and spending several weeks in the society of relatives and old-time friends, whom he had not seen for twenty years.

Upon the death of Chauncey W. West, the Presiding Bishop of Weber county, an event that occurred January 9, 1870, President Brigham Young appointed Lester J. Herrick to succeed him in that position, which he successfully and honorably filled for a period of about five years. In February, 1871, he was elected mayor of Ogden, and re-elected in 1873, 1875, 1879 and 1881, thus serving five terms, or a period of ten years in that capacity. A part of this time, from April, 1873, to June, 1874, he was absent upon a mission to Europe, presiding first over the London Conference, and afterwards over the European Mission, during a temporary home-coming of President Albert Carrington. It was during the succeeding administration of President Joseph F. Smith that Elder Herrick was honorably released from his mission. Before returning, and while supervising the affairs of the Church in Europe, he visited Paris, Berlin, the World's Fair at Vienna, Italy, Switzerland, the Channel Islands, Isle of Man and Ireland; the expense of the tour, which was made for his personal information and benefit, being borne by his private purse. He often remarked that no previous outlay of time and money had brought such profitable returns or produced such genuine satisfaction. He had had but little schooling in his youth, owing to the drivings and persecutions in which he had shared, but he was a man of intelligence, who appreciated knowledge, and did all in his power to possess and promote it.

He had barely returned home, when in August, 1874, he was chosen by the popular vote a member of the Weber county court. The next year he entered into a co-partnership with D. H. Peery, W. W. Burton and others, and did a successful business in grain, milling and general merchandise until 1880, when the firm dissolved. In the re-organization of Weber Stake, in 1877, he was appointed by President Brigham Young first counselor to David H. Peery in the Stake Presidency. In August he was re-elected to the office of county selectman. In 1882, with his wife Sarah, he visited among kindred and friends in the Eastern States. The same year he associated himself with others in the wagon, machinery and implement business, under the firm name of Burton, Herrick and White. After six years of success the capital was enlarged, new stockholders added, and the firm name changed to the Consolidated Implement Company, Mr. Herrick still holding a large interest in the concern.

Prior to this time, failing health had necessitated his retirement from public life. Gentile and Mormon alike did him honor upon his relinquishment of the mayoralty in 1883. A banquet was given, on which occasion, after several addresses had been made, highly complimentary to and eulogistic of the distinguished guest, a handsome silver breakfast set was presented to him, with a beautifully framed and engrossed testimonial, containing his own steel portrait and the photographs of a large number of leading citizens who had served with him in various official positions. His health continuing to decline, he sought relief in the invigorating climate of the Pacific Coast, spending two years in



San Bernardino, from 1885 to 1887. During his absence from home he received every attention that medical skill and tender nursing could bestow, but all in vain. For the next five years he was an invalid, calmly and patiently awaiting the end that he knew to be inevitable. Death had no terrors for him. He intelligently and philosophically anticipated the change, which came April 18, 1892, to waft him to a better world. He was greatly lamented, for he was widely known and well beloved, and his funeral was one of the largest ever held in Ogden. The deceased left three wives and twelve children. Three of his offspring had died when young. In addition to his own surviving children he reared to womanhood a daughter of his deceased brother Nelson.

In the foregoing summary reference is made only to the most prominent events in the career of Mr. Herrick. He filled many responsible positions, civic and ecclesiastical, and was faithful and true to every trust, winning the confidence of those above him in authority, and the love and esteem of the people. As a counselor and presiding officer he was very efficient. He invariably presided at the trials before the High Council. Deliberate, sound in judgment, firm in decision, he was an intelligent and logical expounder of his ideas and convictions on all public questions and matters pertaining to both church and state. Genial and pleasant to all, and with ready conversational powers, he made for himself a host of friends. At the head of municipal affairs he manifested the possession of marked executive ability. Liberal, progressive and enterprising, he enjoyed the support and esteem of his colleagues. He greatly improved Ogden's sanitary condition by drainage; he was a director in the development of her system of waterworks, and by his special efforts she was the first of the inter-mountain cities to have her streets lighted with electricity. He had previously taken a very active part in inducing the Central Pacific and Union Pacific companies to make Ogden the junction of the two railroads, thus laying the foundation upon which the city has been built up and made prominent as a commercial center.

## OLIVER GODDARD SNOW.

THE eldest son of the late President Lorenzo Snow, by his first wife, Mary Adaline Goddard Snow, the subject of this sketch is to-day one of Utah's pushing and prosperous business men. Inheriting from his father the qualities of a financier, and now in the very prime of life, he has an unbroken record of business successes extending through a period of many years. He is an affable gentleman, who easily wins his way among all classes of people. Though the greater part of his past was spent at Brigham City, he is a native of Salt Lake, where he was born February 20, 1849; and since the summer of the year 1900 he and his family have resided here.

Oliver was a little over four years old when he moved with his parents to the site of Brigham City, then occupied by a crude and primitive settlement known as the "Old Fort." There his father built a commodious dwelling, and with a view to promoting the spirit of brotherhood in the little community, of which he was the leading spirit, opened his house for a series of public entertainments. One of Oliver's earliest recollections is his "maiden speech" delivered at the initial performance; a speech composed for him by his sire, and beginning with the couplet:

"Ladies and gentlemen, one and all,  
I welcome you to my father's hall."

For the manner in which he acquitted himself on that occasion he was awarded a pocket knife. The next notable event in which he figured (for a Yankee boy's acquisition of his first pocket knife is to him a notable event) was his baptism at eight years of age, on a bitter cold day, in the mill race of the settlement; Elder William Neeley officiating. Oliver's father confirmed him a member of the Church.

Another incident of his early life dates in the following spring. It was a time when horse thieves abounded, dangerous and desperate characters, one of whom this nine-year-old boy was the means of capturing. Upon entering his father's pasture one evening, he saw two horses tied to a bunch of willows, and supposing they belonged to the Bishop,

he took them to him. The Bishop did not own the animals, but had them secured for the night. Early next morning, as Oliver was driving his cows to pasture, a dark-visaged man emerged from a thicket by the roadside, and displaying a six-shooter, demanded in a gruff tone if he knew where the two horses were. The trembling urchin frankly told the whole story, whereupon the stranger, pointing to the calibre of his revolver, said, "Unless you bring those horses back I will put a bullet through you of that size." Glad when the interview ended, the boy lost no time in reaching home, where he learned that the owner of the horses, from whom they had been stolen, had just arrived from Salt Lake City. The officers were at once notified of the whereabouts of the thief, and he was soon in custody.

Oliver G. Snow was but fifteen years of age when he was ordained to the office of a Seventy—a member of the fifty-eighth quorum—and was still a mere stripling when, at the re-organization of the militia in his county, he was made standard-bearer on the staff of Colonel Chester Loveland. His being taken by his father upon one of President Young's tours through the southern settlements, is among the pleasant reminiscences of that period. In the spring of 1868 he with others made a trip East to bring a company of emigrants across the plains. On the return journey they had a fierce encounter with Indians, who ran off fifty head of stock, which Oliver and his companions, after some hair-breadth escapes, succeeded in recovering.

This was the year that the railroad was built across Utah. In the autumn Oliver worked on the grade, and after the driving of the last spike at Promontory, May 10, 1869, he acted as mail carrier from Brigham City to Bonneville, a distance of twelve miles, delivering and receiving mail to and from messengers on the Central Pacific trains. He also hauled freight with a four-horse team from Salt Lake City to Brigham for the local co-operative store. During the fall and winter of 1869 he attended the University of Deseret, as a student under Dr. John R. Park. It was there that the writer first met him. They were desk-mates at the University, which then had its home in the old Council House.

In May, 1870, Oliver was called upon a mission to Great Britain. Though his predilections were not toward the ministry, he promptly responded to the call, and within five days was on his way to Liverpool. He was appointed to labor in the Manchester conference, under the presidency of Elder David Brinton, with whom he made the round of the various branches. It was about this time that Charles Dickens died, concerning which event our young missionary relates the following anecdote: "While waiting refreshments at a hotel in Bolton, a gentleman stranger of fine presence, whom we afterwards learned was a prominent journalist, entered the room where many people were seated, some in groups and others as wall flowers, when the strange man commenced to eulogize Mr. Dickens, giving an account of his death, the great loss the community would sustain by his demise; and in beautiful language and dramatic eloquence portrayed the great worth and superior abilities of the deceased, adding that it would have been better that a thousand Britons had died, than for that noble man to give up his life. Finally, striking his broad, intellectual forehead with the palm of his hand, he exclaimed, as if his whole soul was filled; with anguish: "What, oh, what was God Almighty thinking of when he caused that great and noble man to die?" We concluded that, although the speaker was considered great among his fellows, he certainly must be out of joint where that expression originated."

In June, 1871, Elder Snow was appointed to preside over the Leeds conference, in which capacity he labored for eighteen months. He attended one evening a lecture delivered by an apostle of the so-called Apostolic Church, and became the object of a personal reference from the speaker, who, entirely unprovoked by Elder Snow, emptied the vials of his wrath upon the Mormon leaders and upon Mormonism in general. He then apologized to his hearers for thus occupying time that should have been devoted to his subject proper, and wound up by challenging the Elder to come forward at the close of the lecture and deny if he could the charges he had made. Accordingly, at the close, Elder Snow went forward, and was about to contradict the calumnies, when the lecturer angrily and vehemently objected to his speaking. The audience, however, were determined that he should be heard. Cries of "Let the Mormon Elder speak" resounded through the hall. The owner of the place arose and requested that no disturbance be made, adding that while the position assumed by the apostle seemed strange, still he had rented the hall and had the right to dictate as to who should speak. Elder Snow replied that no one would regret a disturbance more than himself; that he had simply accepted a challenge supposed by him to have been made in good faith, and without the least design of transcending any rule of propriety; but inasmuch as his opponent persisted in main-



taining his very singular point of refusal, he thought he could well afford to content himself with the result. The upshot of the incident was that the apostle lost prestige and had to abandon his lectures before the end of his engagement, while on the other hand many who had never before given the subject of Mormonism any attention, began to manifest a spirit of inquiry.

During the year 1872 Elder Snow visited Scotland in company with Elder George Reynolds, who was temporarily presiding over the European mission in the absence of Apostle Albert Carrington. They sailed upon Loch Lomond, climbed Ben Lomond, and saw the principal points of interest in and around Edinburgh and other historic places. He also visited the English cities, Manchester, Birmingham, Sheffield, London, Durham and Newcastle. In Birmingham the sight that most interested him was the famous pen factory of Gillott & Sons, where he "was amused to learn that so simple an article passed through twenty-four different processes before it became a finished pen." At the expiration of two and a half years from the time he landed on British shores—during which period he had baptized about forty souls—he was released to return home. It was November 13, 1872, when he arrived again at Brigham City.

Soon after his return he was made a member of the High Council of Box Elder Stake. In a business way he was employed in the mercantile department of the Brigham City Mercantile and Manufacturing Association, first as clerk and subsequently as assistant book-keeper, which position he held for several years. On the 13th of October, 1873, he married Miss Mary B. Peirce, daughter of Eli Harvey Peirce and Susannah Neff Peirce. His father-in-law was one of the Pioneers of Utah and was the first Bishop of Brigham City.

In October, 1875, came a call for a mission to the States, during which Elder Snow visited his father's birth-place, Mantua, Portage county, Ohio, preaching in the town hall to a splendid audience. He also visited Oberlin, where his father had attended college, and at another point on his way East called on his aged grandmother, Mrs. Goddard, who had been a Latter-day Saint for many years, and had expressed a desire to accompany him to Utah. He found her very feeble, she being in her ninetieth year, yet elated over the prospect of coming West. She did not live to undertake the journey. Elder Snow preached her funeral sermon and saw her laid to rest.

In August, 1877, the Box Elder Stake was re-organized, a step rendered necessary by a decision of the First Presidency that the Apostles who had been presiding in the Stakes should be relieved of that responsibility. Lorenzo Snow was thus released from acting any longer as president of Box Elder Stake. President Young, who attended the conference at which the re-organization was effected (it was his last visit to Brigham City) asked President Snow to name his successor. "We have left that entirely to you," was the reply. President Young then proposed that Oliver G. Snow be chosen to preside over the Stake, and the retiring president nominated Elijah Box and Isaac Smith as the counselors in the new organization. The selections were satisfactory to the people and were unanimously sustained. In presenting Oliver's name President Young said: "Brother Lorenzo Snow has been for many years building up and sustaining a system to unite the people in their financial affairs, which I approve, and in order that he may not be embarrassed or in any way interrupted in that direction, we propose his son Oliver to occupy this position—he will take his father's counsel and be one with him."

In January, 1878, Oliver G. Snow was elected a member of the board of directors of the Brigham City Mercantile and Manufacturing Association, and was re-elected annually for a number of years. He became the largest individual owner of stock in that concern. In August, 1880, he was elected assessor and collector of Box Elder county, succeeding M. D. Rosenbaum, whose deputy assessor he had been since the spring. The same month witnessed his election to the house branch of the Utah legislature. He was returned to several subsequent sessions.

In 1881, he established a very successful wagon and implement business at Brigham City, which he conducted individually at first, and then took in as a partner his half-brother Alphonzo, under the firm name of O. G. Snow and Brother. Several years later the concern was incorporated, with Oliver G. Snow as president, and continued to flourish as the Box Elder Wagon and Hardware Company. Soon after the incorporation, however, he sold out his interest and further invested in the Brigham City Mercantile and Manufacturing Association. During 1882 and 1883 he was assessor and collector of Brigham City, and simultaneously assessor and collector of the county. His connection with the latter office ceased in 1888. Two years later he was elected county treasurer.

In October, 1889, having sold his co-operative stock, he established the Bank of

Brigham City, of which he was proprietor and manager. He built up a fine business, having depositors from all over northern Utah and southern Idaho. Subsequently he took in as a partner John T. Rich. They bought out the Utah Loan and Trust Company, which some years before had erected a fine building at Brigham City with the design of carrying on an extensive business. Just before starting the bank Mr. Snow established a real estate and general insurance agency, which he continued to conduct as long as he remained in Brigham City.

During the year 1889 he performed a very important work in the promotion of the Bear River Canal, a project inaugurated by Mr. John R. Bothwell, for the reclaiming of arid lands in and adjacent to Box Elder county. Mr. Snow, though having no personal interest in the matter, entered heart and soul into the enterprise, which he regarded as a great public benefit. He lent Mr. Bothwell a thousand dollars to make the preliminary survey, and otherwise encouraged him to proceed. He secured for him about three hundred contracts from owners of land in Bear River valley, who agreed, in consideration of the construction of the canal, to take a certain quantity of water therefrom; promising to pay a specified amount per acre as a bonus and a stipulated sum each year thereafter as rental. Mr. Bothwell took these contracts to Kansas City, and there interested Messrs. Jarvis and Conklin in the enterprise. Utah people had been scheming for a generation to induce capitalists to advance money for getting water out of Bear River, but monied men, not knowing what the water was worth and what their returns might be, had persistently refused to make the investment. Now, however, they had the documentary evidence before them, showing what farmers were willing to pay for the water. The three hundred contracts secured by Mr. Snow plainly indicated the value placed upon it by owners of lands; consequently Jarvis and Conklin furnished the money, amounting to nearly one and a half million dollars, for the construction of the canal. Mr. Bothwell said that without those contracts he never could have interested capitalists in the enterprise. After the work was well under way he stated in an interview published in the Ogden "Standard," that Oliver G. Snow had done more towards inaugurating this project than any other person in Utah.

In 1893 Mr. Snow sold his banking interests, and purchased the Brigham City Electric Light plant, which he changed from a steam-power to a water-power plant, thereby saving a large expense in the item of fuel. The previous year he had been appointed by the Supreme Court of Utah a United States commissioner for Box Elder county, but owing to pressure of business had been compelled to decline the honor. In 1894 he purchased a ranch of three thousand acres in south-eastern Nevada, and the next year sold a half interest therein, his partner running the ranch while he enlarged the insurance business he had been building up for several years.

In the year 1900 he became president of the Western One Hundred Thousand Dollars Club of the New York Life Insurance Company, by virtue of having written more applications for insurance than any other agent in the western division. In April, at a banquet given to the club by the officers of the company at the Palace Hotel in San Francisco, Vice-President Kingsley, in a neat speech, presented Mr. Snow with a beautiful gavel made from a solid piece of pure ivory, encircled with a band of silver, containing the inscription: "Presented to Oliver G. Snow, President of the Western \$100,000 Club, 1900, by the New York Life Insurance Company." He also became a member of the Two Hundred Thousand Dollars Club, and in September attended its annual convention at Lake Champlain. The following year he accepted the general agency for Utah and Idaho of the Prudential Insurance Company of America.

He was now a resident of Salt Lake City. Thirteen years before removing from Brigham City he had ceased to be president of Box Elder Stake. As long as he held that position, he faithfully discharged the duties incumbent upon him, organizing new wards, quorums and auxiliary associations, and building up the stake generally. He assisted to lay the corner stones of the Logan Temple, and in April, 1885, after the beginning of the anti-polygamy crusade, served as one of the committee appointed to draft a "Declaration of Grievances and Protest" against the high-handed and oppressive actions of the crusaders. About this time he decided to resign as stake president, the duties of which calling were never entirely congenial to him. Upon mentioning the matter to his father and to President John Taylor, they temporarily dissuaded him from his design. He effected his purpose, however, in the fall of 1887, tendering his resignation at a quarterly conference, the first one held in the stake after the death of President Taylor. This step was very much regretted by his co-laborers, who held him in the highest esteem.

While a resident of Brigham City Mr. Snow built several of the best buildings in



that place, some of which would do credit to larger towns. As a resident of Salt Lake he has continued to be active and progressive. In October, 1901, soon after the death of his father, he was appointed special administrator of President Snow's estate, and at a meeting of the heirs, held in the Bee-hive House, was nominated and by unanimous vote recommended to the district court for appointment as administrator. Having been appointed, he qualified in the following December. In March, 1902, was organized the Union Savings and Investment Company, of which Mr. Snow was elected vice-president and manager. He is the largest owner of capital stock in this concern, which is forging ahead by leaps and bounds, and promises, at this writing, to become one of the largest institutions of its kind in the western country.

## CHARLES WOODMANSEE.

CHARLES WOODMANSEE came of a sturdy race of New Englanders. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers on the North Atlantic coast. They emigrated from England in the seventeenth century, and were identified with the colony in Massachusetts. Gabriel Woodmansee was the founder of the family. He was a prominent minister in the Society of Friends, a man of peace and good will, much persecuted by other professed followers of Christ, who had fled from the mother country to a land where they could enjoy religious freedom. Towards him and his co-religionists they manifested the bitterest hatred. The ill treatment became so intolerable that he with others left that inhospitable section for the eastern coast of New Jersey, where they found rest, peace and immunity from oppression. Of his subsequent history there seems to be no record.

Charles was the son of James and Sarah Woodmansee. His mother's maiden name was Terrell. He was born March 4, 1828, in Highland county, Ohio, where his father carried on farming. Like other boys of his period he was anxious to acquire an education, but the limited means of his parents forbade much in the way of mental culture. He attended the village schools, receiving such instruction as they were able to impart, and was ever studious and industrious, devoting his spare time to the acquisition of all the useful knowledge he could obtain. When about ten years old he moved with his parents to Iowa, settling on the Mississippi river, near the site of the present city of Burlington. There he continued to assist his father in agricultural pursuits until he had attained his majority.

During their residence in Iowa his parents joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They faithfully adhered to its doctrines and taught its principles by precept and example. His mother died in 1845, and the father survived her but four years. After the demise of his parents, Charles, with his brothers Joseph and Henry, continued to cultivate the homestead farm until the year 1853, when they concluded to dispose of the property, move out west, and seek their fortunes beyond the Rocky Mountains.

At Salt Lake City they established a mercantile house under the firm name of Woodmansee Brothers, and thus were among the early founders of the commerce of the intermountain region. Charles attended to all the outside business of the firm. Fond of traveling, he visited the various settlements and extended the trade abroad, while Joseph and Henry watched over its interests at home. Their commercial enterprises grew and flourished, and within a year from their beginning they had established branch houses in all parts of Utah. Charles was the active genius of the firm. He was destined to sever his commercial relations with his brothers, and carve out a career for himself.

In the year 1854 he moved to Ogden. The place at that time was in almost a primitive condition; the land for the most part barren and unproductive. Wolves were numerous, and crickets and grasshoppers swarmed over the country. But Mr. Woodmansee liked the locality. He believed there was a bright future for Ogden. He purchased real estate and determined to make the place his permanent home. During the same year he became a Latter-day Saint, being baptized at Mound Fort, one of the Ogden suburbs, by Elder Armsted Moffit. He was identified with the Church and its people all the rest of his life.

The firm of Woodmansee Brothers continued to prosper and accumulate wealth. To

their mercantile operations they added stock-raising and trading. Their cattle, horses and other herds were numerous and covered a large area of the vast range extending north and south for many miles. In 1864 by mutual consent the partnership between Charles and his brothers was dissolved.

After the dissolution he moved to Mound Fort, where he established himself in business and was very successful. On the 4th of September, 1864, he was united in wedlock to Miss Harriet E. Porter, the marriage taking place at Salt Lake City. The issue of this union was three sons and seven daughters, all but one of them living at last accounts.

In 1865 Mr. Woodmansee built an adobe store on the west side of Main street, in Ogden, and thoroughly stocked it with merchandise. His business expanded rapidly and he kept abreast with the times and the spirit of improvement. Nearly four years later he erected a large stone building on the east side of Main street, about the center of the block, and there continued a prosperous mercantile career until 1874, when he closed out this branch of business and engaged in other pursuits, in all of which he was signally successful.

It was he who inaugurated the dramatic era in Ogden. This was in the year 1870, when he purchased a large building of Wells Fargo and Company—which they had used as a station—and at an outlay of several thousand dollars converted it into a theatre; the first institution of its kind in the Junction City. He expended large sums of money in providing scenery, costumes and properties for his new enterprise. The 4th of June found the appointments all complete, and on that night a well filled house witnessed the production of the great temperance drama, "Ten Nights in a Bar Room." The play was well presented, the box receipts were satisfactory, and the proprietor was gratified with his success. This presentation was followed by many others. Amateur performances had previously been given in Ogden, but it remained for Mr. Woodmansee to introduce and establish the legitimate drama, and furnish the public with regular popular entertainments. He was the sole proprietor of the theatre, assuming and promptly paying all financial liabilities connected therewith. In 1881, after eleven years of successful experience in this line, the finale came, the curtain fell, and he retired from the dramatic world; the building being leased and used for other purposes.

Thenceforth Mr. Woodmansee devoted most of his time to the improvement of his farm, gardens and orchards, all of which, under his thoughtful, skillful management became highly productive, yielding prolific crops which found a ready market and netted the owner good profits. He continued to improve his immense real property, erecting business houses or residences for occupancy by those who lacked capital or the inclination to invest it in such ways. He died March 24, 1894, of neuralgia of the heart, after an illness of only three days. He had accumulated a fortune of nearly half a million, which he disposed of by will, bequeathing the larger part of it to his beloved and faithful wife, but making ample provision for all his family. His wife and his eldest son, Charles H.—an excellent business man—were appointed by him his executors.

Charles Woodmansee was one of Ogden's most enterprising and most prosperous citizens. He came to Utah when the sagebrush and the greasewood held sway over this newly acquired part of the public domain, and by his indomitable energy, industry and skill contributed materially toward the colonization of the wilderness, converting it into fruitful fields and pleasant homes. Though of a peaceable and retiring disposition, he possessed much force of character. Few men did more in founding the city of Ogden and making it what it is today. He was identified with its growth and improvement from the time he made it his home up to the last hour of his earthly life. As a business man he was keen, quick to grasp a proposition, and prompt to avail himself of legitimate advantages presented; but was fair and honest in his dealings. He never aspired to political prominence, preferring the comforts and pleasures of domestic life to the agitations of the public arena. He was not very demonstrative in religious affairs, and was liberal in all that affected the consciences of men and their obligations to their Creator. As a citizen none were more loyal than he; as a neighbor he was kind, considerate and obliging; as a friend constant and true; and as a husband and father, affectionate and devotedly attached to wife, children and kinsfolk.



## SIDNEY STEVENS.

**S**YNONYMOUS with business enterprise and honorable dealing, is the name of Sidney Stevens; an Englishman by birth, but a settler in Utah as early as 1863. He came from Somersethshire, where he was born at the town of Nunney, near Bath, June 18, 1838. His parents were James and Hannah Martin Stevens; the father a fairly well-to-do leather merchant, owner of a property known as Castle Green, adjoining Nunney Castle, on which he had a shoe factory, a residence and a number of tenant cottages. Sidney was educated at the Turner Institute, in his native town, a school of high repute in the county of Somerset.

There were two factions in this school, one composed of young men residents of Nunney, and the other of young men of the neighboring town of Wanstrow. The latter were looked upon by the resident youths as interlopers and rivals. Between the factions a feud sprang up, and one day, during the absence of the chief professor, who had left the school in charge of his assistant, the Nunney students determined to make an assault upon the Wanstrowites, who were the weaker party. The attack was to be made just as they were leaving their boarding house, at the close of the school week, to return to their own town to spend Saturday and Sunday with their parents. As they issued forth they were immediately surrounded. A fierce fight was imminent, when Sidney Stevens, mounting the iron fence of the boarding house and addressing the Nunney boys, appealed to their sense of honor and love of fair play, urging that if they conquered the weaker party it would bring no credit to them for courage, and would disgrace the school and cause the ring-leaders to be expelled. This sensible speech had the desired effect, and a peaceable adjustment of differences followed.

Young Stevens left school when about fifteen, in order to assist his father. At the solicitation of his Wanstrow schoolmates and their parents, who greatly admired the stand he had taken at the time of the pending melee, he embarked in business at that town as a manufacturer of boots and shoes, also as a dealer in grain. His business, fostered by such friendly patronage, grew rapidly, and he was soon able to employ quite a number of hands.

One of his workmen was a young Latter-day Saint, against whom prejudice ran so high that his fellow employes, incited by one of their number, combined against him and demanded his discharge, telling their employer that either they or the Mormon must leave the place. Mr. Stevens, indignant at this display of bigotry and malice, replied in equally plain terms. He told the men that they had no right to interfere with the young Mormon or his religion, nor he with theirs; that if they wanted to leave his employ that was their privilege, but he would not discharge any man on account of his religious faith. Again his firmness and common sense triumphed. The men, ashamed of their narrowness, yielded the point, and the trouble ended. Subsequently his Mormon employee, being about to emigrate to Utah, informed Mr. Stevens of the fact and gave him the usual month's notice. The latter, valuing the youth for his excellent conduct and faithful service, tried to induce him to remain, offering to increase his wages and make him his foreman. "Not if you would treble my wages," was the zealous reply, and seizing the opportunity afforded by his employer's expressed interest and surprise, the young disciple explained the doctrines and bore testimony to him of the truth of Mormonism. He also left with him some of Orson Pratt's tracts on the first principles of the Gospel. These tracts were perused very carefully, and they, with other Mormon works, led to the conversion of Sidney Stevens.

He was baptized a Latter-day Saint on the 21st of December, 1861. For a while, in consequence of the step he had taken, some of his patrons forsook him, but he gained others in their stead, and finally those who had left came back to him, and he continued to be respected for his honesty and manliness, notwithstanding his espousal of the unpopular religion. His business duties took him to the markets of Froome, Bath, Bristol, London, Dover, Liverpool and other cities. By the authorities of the Bristol conference,

with which Wanstrow was connected, he was appointed to preach through the towns and villages of that part. Being a man of means, he assisted many to emigrate to Utah. Desirous himself of emigrating, in the fall of 1862 he advertised his business for sale, and sold it in the following February. He then made preparations to embark for America.

The date of sailing was May 23, 1863; his ship the "Antarctic," bound for New York. The day before his departure from Liverpool he married in that city Miss Mae J. Thick, a young lady from Hallwell in Dorsetshire, who accompanied him on his voyage, and in Utah became the mother of his twelve children. At New York the young couple remained for a time, but about the 17th of July they left for St. Joseph, Missouri, where Mr. Stevens purchased a stock of sugar, tea, coffee and other merchandise, and went with it on a steamboat up the Missouri river to Omaha, where he joined an independent company to cross the plains. Subsequently, however, he accepted an offer from Captain Daniel McArthur to travel with a company of Latter-day Saints which he was conducting to Utah. He mentions among his associates on the overland journey William De La Mar, John Needham, George Staneforth and Feramor Little, and says of the last-named: "I shall always think of Brother Little with kind remembrance. We became acquainted seemingly on sight. He gave me much valuable advice, and assisted me in purchasing cattle, wagons and other equipage necessary to the journey across the plains.

Mr. Stevens reached Salt Lake City about the 8th of October. After selling and otherwise disposing of some of the goods and outfits that he had brought with him, he moved, in the latter part of December, to Kaysville, where he made other sales and engaged in farming. In March, 1865, he moved to Ogden, but only lived there until May, and then settled at North Ogden, upon a place that he had purchased.

His first real business venture in Utah was made during the same year, when he purchased some iron and steel in the East and had it freighted in wagons across the plains. He employed local mechanics to convert this material into plows and harrows, using native maple for the beams and other timber parts. These implements he sold, taking payment in grain, hides and produce. He built a tannery and converted the hides into leather; the produce he shipped to Montana. The following year he imported plow-bottoms, wagons and sugar-cane mills, which he sold for flour, leather and other produce, shipping the same to Montana and receiving gold-dust in payment. During the year 1867 he continued in the same line of business, adding to his tannery, built in 1866, a small shoe shop and harness factory. In the fall of 1867 he began the erection of a two-story building, said to be the first burnt brick store in Utah. He continued to import farm implements in a small way, and also to manufacture harness, boots and shoes. He increased the capacity of his business, and found markets in Northern Utah, Idaho and Montana. He continued the same on a larger scale in 1868 and 1869, the latter year bringing his eastern purchases by rail to the terminus of the Union Pacific, and thence by wagons to North Ogden. He still exchanged Utah products for Idaho and Montana gold-dust.

In the year 1870 there was a change of methods, owing to the advent of the railroad. Competition sprang up, business increased, and a ready market for grain, dried fruit and other produce was found in the East. The demand in Idaho and Montana continued, and times were much improved, the circulating medium being mostly money. In 1871 Mr. Stevens paid cash for farm produce and found ready markets both East and West. In 1872 the dried fruit industry increased and became quite remunerative. The sale of it and other products brought much money into the country, thus enabling the farmers to develop the resources. By means of their patronage Mr. Stevens built up a fine mercantile business, which, with his tannery, shoe and harness factory, gave employment to many hands. After a run of seven years the tannery was discontinued, as it was found impossible for home-made leathers to compete any longer with the imported article.

The year 1874 witnessed the removal of the implement business to Ogden. It was set up on what is now Twenty-fourth street, at the corner of Washington avenue, the other establishments being continued at North Ogden. In 1876 Mr. Stevens moved his machinery and implement business into larger quarters, on what is now Twenty-fifth street, opening in connection therewith a lumber yard, in order to dispose of the product of several saw mills, which he had sold, but whose purchasers had been unable to cash their lumber. This branch of industry developed into a successful building material department. The continuous increase of the machinery, implement and vehicle trade throughout Utah, Idaho, Wyoming and Nevada, necessitated in 1877 many agents, and



later led to the building of branch stores and warehouses at various points, for greater convenience in distribution. In 1878 Mr. Stevens purchased the site of his first business location on Washington avenue, where he built, near the corner of Twenty-fourth street, a brick block of three stories, the erection of which at that time was considered by many a piece of extreme folly, it being believed that no three-story structure, put up at the current cost of building, could be made to pay. The venture, however, proved a success, encouraging others to build in like manner.

In the year 1888 he purchased another piece of land on Washington avenue (between Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth streets) and having built another three-story block, with commodious warehouses at the rear, in 1889 he moved from Twenty-fifth street to his present establishment, which at the time of its erection was probably the largest and most convenient carriage repository and implement house in the West. By careful personal selection of goods, having a constant eye to their adaptability to the climate and needs of this region, he built up a first-class business, commanding the best of trade, and while on his trips East, purchasing vehicles, implements and machinery, he found a market each year for thousands of car-loads of grain and produce, which he shipped out of Utah.

Rapid had been the rise to prominence and prosperity of this rustling and enterprising business man; but he had worked hard for his deserved success, and was destined moreover to have his full share of calamity. A fire at North Ogden on July 4, 1885,—caused by the careless dropping of a lighted match into the midst of some cotton batting in the upper part of Mr. Stevens' store—utterly ruined the structure, and necessitated its being re-built. When this was done, there was added above the store a fine commodious entertainment hall. Later years were also calamitous for Mr. Stevens, who suffered severely from fires, costing him in the aggregate over one hundred thousand dollars. The first of these broke out on the evening of September 11, 1893, in some cornice works adjoining his place of business, and being fanned into his warehouses in the rear, inflicted a loss of twenty thousand dollars to his stock and buildings. The fire department, coming quickly to the rescue, saved the carriage repository and three-fourths of the stock. His next fire was on July 8, 1894, and was one of several that broke out simultaneously in some of the largest business blocks of Ogden, during the railroad strike and Industrial Army troubles. Among the buildings fired were the Grand Opera House, the Boyle Furniture Company and the Stevens warehouses and repository. His total loss in buildings and their contents was upwards of a hundred thousand dollars, only thirteen thousand of it covered by insurance. It was said by some that the fires were started by the strikers, but Mr. Stevens, in the light of later developments, came to the conclusion that the strikers were not the guilty parties. "I believe," says he, "that it was a time selected by bad men to burn up the best buildings in the city. I was somewhat discouraged, but the many letters of sympathy received, promising continuance of patronage, led me to rebuild, and in one year I succeeded in replacing the warehouses, repository and stock as before. Notwithstanding the depressed times in which the disaster occurred, I maintained an unquestioned credit with manufacturers of my line of goods, and can say that no just obligation was ever presented and not paid." Mr. Stevens is still in business at this writing, and enjoys as ever the respect, esteem and confidence of the community which has witnessed with pride and satisfaction his well merited success.

---

## SAMUEL STEPHEN JONES.

ALREADY, concerning this well known and successful business man, our history has had something to say, especially in connection with co-operation in 1868-9. In the establishment of Z. C. M. I., Mr. Jones played a notable part, not only as a merchant at Provo, but as a missionary in the cause of co-operation through the southern counties. He was one of the pioneers of that great mercantile movement. And now as to his antecedents and early history before and after coming to Utah:

S. S. Jones is by birth an Englishman, the place of his nativity being the Angel Inn, at Brentford, in Middlesex, where he opened his eyes upon this world February 9, 1837. His parents, Samuel and Sarah Bradshaw Jones, were tavern keepers on an extensive scale. His grandfather was a horticulturist, cultivating about a hundred acres of land

to supply with fruits and vegetables the London markets. The occupation of his parents accustomed him to company from a child. At an early age he was placed at school under a teacher who had served in the British army in India, and who occasionally enlivened the tedium of the school-room with sketches of personal adventure. He did not attend school much after twelve years of age, but being quick to observe and having a variety of experiences he obtained a practical education as he went along. His early boyhood was passed at Brentford, where he frequented with his father and uncles the Market Gardens. As a lad he was employed at a tea merchant's store in Tottenham Court Road, London, connected with which establishment was a post and money-order office. There he obtained a good idea of business methods, with habits of accuracy and dispatch.

He had just turned nineteen when he sailed for America, his motive in emigrating being a religious one, without which he probably would never have left his native land. A firm believer in the divine mission of Joseph Smith, and having embraced the Gospel as promulgated by the Latter-day Saints, his next care was to "gather to Zion," in other words, go to Utah. His religious views were very objectionable to most of his relatives, who refused to aid him to emigrate, and he had great opposition to overcome before leaving. Partly by his own exertions, and partly by assistance from the Perpetual Emigrating Fund, he succeeded finally in setting sail for the haven of his hopes.

It was in the latter part of May, 1856, that he embarked at Liverpool on the sailing ship "Horizon," William Reed, Captain. The company of Saints with which he was connected was in charge of Elders Edward Martin and Daniel Tyler, and with him were his mother, his brother, his affianced wife and a lady friend who afterwards married his brother. They were eight weeks upon the sea, and did not start across the plains until early in September. They were in the ill-fated handcart companies, whose pitiful and tragic tale has been told in a previous volume. Mr. Jones and his party were in Captain Martin's company, which, caught in the early snows and wintry winds, lost over a fourth of their number by death. Of the experience of himself and fellow immigrants Mr. Jones says sententiously, "After we left Laramie it was one long funeral march until we arrived in Salt Lake City; and we never would have got there had not President Young exerted himself in sending out teams to our aid." He reached here on the 30th of November—a little over six months from Liverpool.

Having settled at Provo, which has ever since been his home, he married on his birthday, when twenty years of age, Miss Lydia Elizabeth Hooker, who had come with him from England. His first labors in Utah were mainly in helping to fence fields and pastures from lands then unoccupied. Says he: "I have worked day after day on a bread and water menu, making ditches and canals that now irrigate some of the most fertile portions of Utah county. I have planted several orchards, also many shade trees and ornamental trees. My apple orchard is a great source of supply to my family and brings a good income."

In early days he was major and adjutant in one of the regiments of the Utah militia. During the Blackhawk war he assisted Colonel L. John Nuttall all one summer and part of the next in outfitting and forwarding volunteers to the scene of operations against the Indians. Subsequently he went with the colonel to the front, as one of about sixty mounted men mustered into service at Payson. This was in August, 1866. "In Sevier county," says he, "we pastured our horses in the deserted grain fields of the terrified settlers, and passed the well marked spots where travelers in teams had been captured, slain and scalped by the redskins. We returned after serving our term and suffering serious loss in our business arrangements."

Mr. Jones next engaged in merchandising, for which he has a natural aptitude. He also succeeded as a farmer and a contractor. At various times he has been in business with such men as Peter Stubbs, Joseph Birch, George W. Bean, A. O. Smoot and most of the business men of Provo. He had bought out the mercantile stock of Birch and Robinson, and had effected a partnership with Ben Bachman, a Jew, when the ball of co-operation was set rolling by President Young and others at the October conference of 1868. Foreseeing the inevitable, Mr. Jones took the initiative in his town, by suggesting to David John, President Smoot and others the immediate establishment of a co-operative institution at that place. Subsequently he helped to inaugurate the system. How he labored to that end, both as a merchant and as a missionary, closing out his own business and accepting the position of superintendent of the Provo "West Co-op" is related in the thirteenth chapter of our second volume.

S. S. Jones has been a contractor on a large scale, especially in timber, railroad ties, etc., to furnish which he has had to open up canyons and run saw-mills. With Thomas R. Cutler, of Lehi, he contracted with the Denver and Rio Grande Western railway to make the



big cut at the Point of the Mountain, through which that road entered Salt Lake Valley. He advanced the funds to build the first charcoal kilns in Spanish Fork canyon, where an extensive business sprang up, giving employment to hundreds of families. His principal business since 1890 has been in mining. With others he opened up the Sioux and Utah properties in Tintic district, and he holds quite an amount of stock therein. He was vice-president of the Sioux, and president of the Utah, consolidated mining and milling companies. Until recently he was engaged in his old occupation of merchant, and did considerable in the way of bringing good breeds of cattle, especially Jerseys, into the country.

In the Church of which he is a member Mr. Jones has held successively the offices of Deacon, Priest, Seventy and High Priest; the last-named being his present calling. He has been one of the presidency of the fifty-second quorum of Seventy, second counselor to the president of the high priests' quorum, and a member of the High Council of Utah stake. In May, 1872, he went upon a mission to Europe, returning in July, 1873. In civic affairs he has also been prominent, holding consecutively at Provo the offices of city councilor, alderman and mayor.

Mr. Jones' children by his first wife are Mrs. Mary Ann Jones Smoot and Mrs. Annie Jones Atkin. His other wives are Julia Ipson, Annie Johnson and Emma Allman; his other children, Albert S., Tenie, Eugene, Samuel J., John Milton, Horatio, Lydie, Pearl, Ralph and Eva.

Among the notable persons met by Mr. Jones, he mentions in his record General Garfield, to whom he was introduced on the roof of the Provo Woolen Mills, during the visit of the illustrious congressman and future president to Utah early in the "seventies." Years later, when word came of Garfield's tragic death, he was one of the speakers at the memorial services held in Provo in honor of the martyred President. He is a man of varied gifts, not the least of which is a leaning toward literature. A well written sketch entitled, "Adown the Provo River," descriptive of that beautiful stream in its meanderings from its source among the mountain springs to where it loses its identity in Utah lake, shows that S. S. Jones could have succeeded as a writer, as well as a man of affairs.

## JOHN WILLIAM GUTHRIE.

**F**ORMERLY merchant, banker and mayor of Corinne, and latterly a resident of Ogden, John W. Guthrie, one of the founders of the former city, is a type of Utah's successful and substantial business men. Though mainly identified with the North, and particularly with the two cities named, he is known over the State as an enterprising and progressive citizen, and what is better, as a big souled, generous-hearted man.

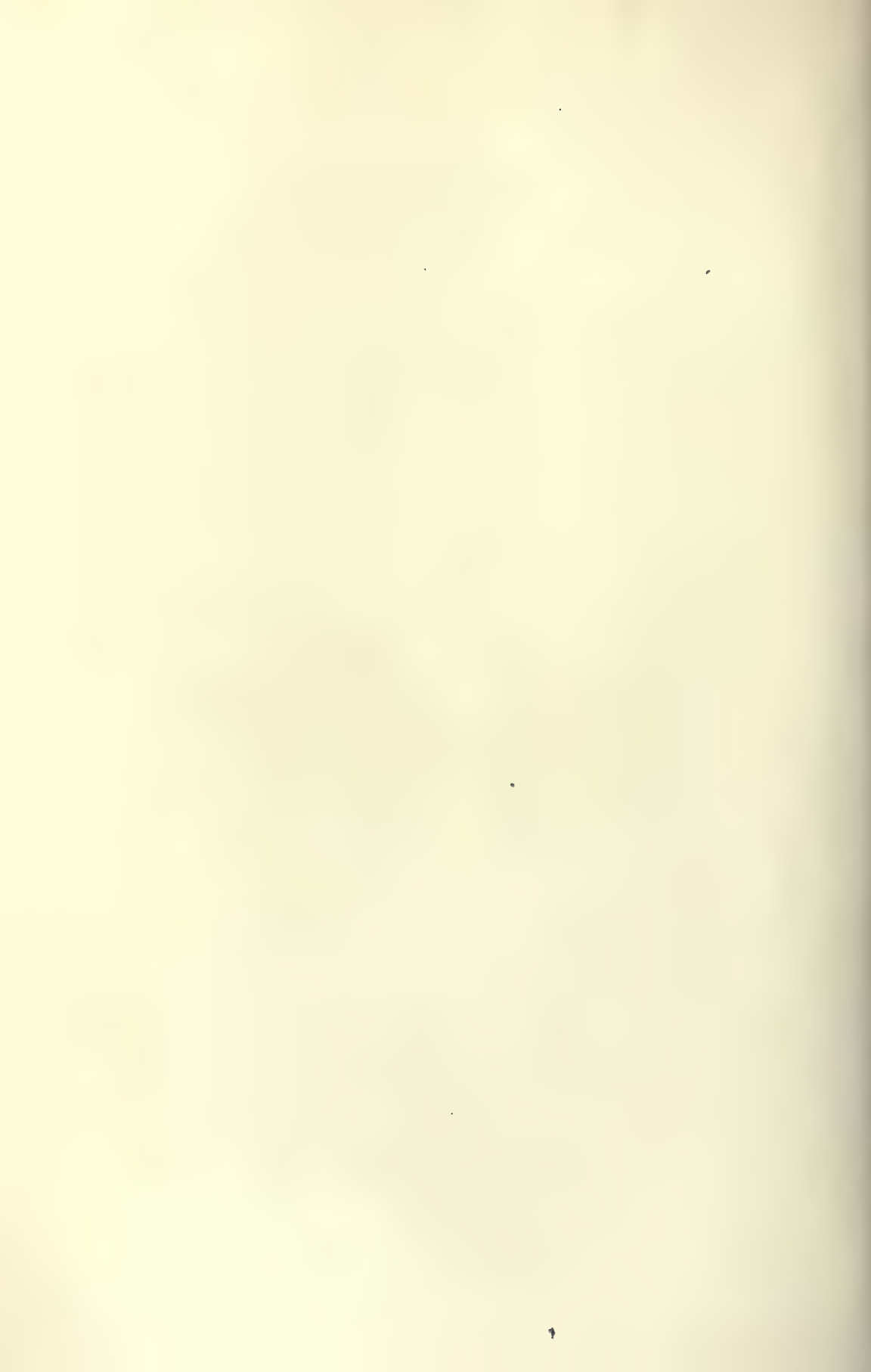
His coming to Utah was simultaneous with the advent of the Union Pacific railroad, which in May, 1869, reached its terminus and welding point with the Central Pacific at Promontory, on the northern shore of the Great Salt Lake. Guthrie preceded the railroad to the vicinity in question; for we find him in January of that year—two months before the locomotive steamed into Ogden—assisting to lay out the town of Corinne. He had followed up the construction of the road from Green River, Wyoming, doing business at various points until the grade was built and the track laid through Echo and Weber canyons. With the quick eye of the practiced business man—for he had been in business since he was sixteen years of age, and was now thirty-nine—he foresaw that a bustling town must needs spring up near the point of meeting between the two great iron highways; and he concluded, as did other enterprising spirits, that the site of Corinne, near the mouth of Bear River, was the most eligible place for such a city. And so it proved to be, as long as the joint terminus of the two railroads remained at Promontory. It was the removal of that terminus to Ogden that prevented Corinne from becoming a great city, and fulfilling the expectations of its founders.

Foreseeing the junction of the two roads at Promontory, but not the removal to Ogden, Guthrie and his friends laid out the city of Corinne. In March, when the sale of lots began, he was one of the largest purchasers of real estate, and at once set up as a leading merchant of the place. Corinne was known as "the Gentile City," and to it the Gentiles flocked. Mr. Guthrie there established the first railroad shipping business in Utah, finding a market for the farm products of Box Elder and Cache counties, which he sent



William Newton





westward over the Central Pacific. He dealt principally in eggs and butter, and his business in that line increased to such proportions that it required a capital of thirty thousand dollars to handle it. The dimensions of his store were one hundred and thirty two by twenty-two feet, with a basement under the entire building, and an ice house in the center of the store, extending from cellar to roof, and having a capacity of one hundred and fifty tons of ice. In addition to his wholesale produce trade, he carried on a general merchandise business, and in 1872 added banking. In those days—the palmy days of Corinne—nearly all the freight and travel for Idaho and Montana landed there, and Guthrie did a great deal of forwarding, especially of miner's supplies, to those parts.

After the first five years Corinne began to wane, Ogden, the Junction City, proving too powerful a competitor for her enterprising neighbor. Prosperity gradually forsook "the burg on the Bear," and reared her throne on the banks of the Weber. Thither Corinne's business men followed her, compelling her to still yield them tribute. While not abandoning Corinne, in whose future he had implicit faith, Mr. Guthrie, keenly alive to the superior advantages offered elsewhere, in 1875 engaged in business at Ogden, associating himself with H. O. Harkness and J. M. Langodorf, and establishing the banking business of J. W. Guthrie and Company. He also purchased several vacant lots in Ogden and erected thereon substantial brick business blocks.

In 1878—the year that he became mayor of Corinne—he sold his interest in the Ogden banking business, but continued banking at Corinne. The same year he closed out his produce business in that city. In 1880 he re-engaged in banking at Ogden, joining with R. M. Dooly, L. B. Adams and others in forming the house of Guthrie, Dooly and Company, which in 1884 was merged into the Utah National Bank. In 1882 he ceased merchandising at Corinne, but continued to figure as a banker there. So far as real estate was concerned, he was the principal owner of the town, and for many succeeding terms was elected Mayor.

John W. Guthrie is a typical American, a genuine son of the soil. His great grandfather came from Scotland and settled in Virginia about the middle of the eighteenth century. There his grandfather, William Guthrie, was born, but he removed to Kentucky, the native state of his son William, and his grandson, our Mr. Guthrie. William Guthrie, Jr., married Elizabeth James, daughter of John James, an owner of lands and slaves in Kentucky and Indiana. She was the mother of John W. Guthrie, who was born in Shelby county, January 23, 1830. The eldest son of his father—a well-to-do farmer and land owner—he had two sisters older than himself, three younger brothers and a younger sister, all of whom were living at last accounts in Crawfordsville, Indiana. In the public schools of that place John W. was educated, and there he first engaged in business. He was a natural merchant, and made money, most of which he gave to his father.

In 1849, the year of the California gold fever, his uncle, John Guthrie, went to the Pacific coast, where he was destined to become wealthy. In 1851 the name-sake nephew determined to seek his fortune in the land of gold. He set out for California on the 22nd of January, 1852, sailing from New York on the steamship "Ohio." After crossing the Isthmus he continued his voyage on the steamship "Panama," reaching San Francisco on the first of April. He at once proceeded to the northern mines, and in Yuba, Butte and Siskio counties engaged in the butchering business. In Siskio he did his first and only mining, which proved unprofitable, and he returned to his former occupation.

In August, 1855, he started to return to Indiana, taking the Nicaragua route. Walker, the noted filibuster, had reached San Juan del Norte two days before Guthrie arrived there. He was one of twenty-five men who guarded a shipment of treasure, amounting to more than one and a quarter millions, across the Isthmus. By way of New York he reached Crawfordsville on the 25th of September. He remained only until the 6th of the following May, when he set out again for California, arriving there in July.

In Napa county he purchased one hundred acres of land (now within city limits) and went to farming; but that process of money-making was too slow for his energetic spirit, and he soon sold out, and re-engaged in the butchering and merchandising business at North San Juan, Nevada county, in the northern part of the State. In three years, dating from March, 1857, he made sixty thousand dollars, but lost most of it during the next three years by a depreciation in property and by business transactions with men who failed to meet their financial obligations. In 1862, on the 25th of September, Mr. Guthrie—up to that time a bachelor—married Miss Mary B. Gaynor. Their first and only child, a daughter whom they named Mary Elizabeth, was born August 22, 1863.



About two years later Mr. Guthrie went to Idaho, thence to Montana, and from there to Green River, Wyoming; from which point we have traced his personal history up to the present time. He is no longer in public life, being well advanced in years, and is not as active in business as formerly; though he still has large holdings in real estate and banking stock, and is accounted one of the solid men of the Junction City.

## WILLIAM DRIVER.

**M**RS. HARRIET RUTH COOKE, of New York, in a "Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Robert and Phebe Driver, of Lynn, Massachusetts," who came from England in the year 1630, traces their lineage back to the reign of King Edward the First. The name Driver, it appears, has also been prominent in Flanders, Belgium and Germany. In English history the name is represented by members of Parliament, mayors of cities and the clergy, while in America the Drivers have been ship-owners, sea captains and officers in the army.

William Driver, the subject of this biography, was the son of George and Mary Killingworth Driver, and was born at Bury, St. Edmunds, county of Suffolk, England, May 3, 1837. His father was an architect and builder, and for many years carried on a successful and lucrative business. A venture upon a large contract, however, proved his financial ruin. The mother owned in her own right considerable property, which, having been mortgaged, was lost in the same unfortunate undertaking. The father went to London, where he became foreman of Myers and Company, large contractors and builders. He died April 25, 1852, leaving his wife with five sons, William being the eldest. He spent his boyhood attending the common schools in the village of Feltwell, Norfolk, the home of his mother's family.

At the age of twelve he had formed the acquaintance of Richard Smith, an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, to whom he became strongly attached. He attended the meetings of the Saints and was baptized into the Church by Elder Thomas J. Stayner, November 25, 1851. In May following he was ordained a Deacon by Elder Henry Kitteringham, and in August a Priest, by Elder John Hyde. He was the youngest Priest in the Norwich conference. He did considerable preaching in his native place and the adjacent villages, and frequently presided at meetings. At seventeen, becoming tired of working upon the farm, and disappointed in the conduct of an uncle who had failed to keep his promise to apprentice him to the carpenter's trade, he left home and obtained employment in the laboratory of Price's Patent Candle Company, Battersea, London, where he remained until called to the ministry.

This call came in August, 1856, when he was sent to travel and preach in the Kent conference, under the direction of President John M. Browne. He had been ordained an Elder the month previous, under the hands of Elder John Lloyd Baker, in the Chelsea branch of the London conference. He proceeded to Brighton, the famous watering place, where he began to preach the Gospel and distribute tracts under the district president, Elder Joseph Silver. On the third day of September Elder Driver was seized with cholera, and suffered great agony. At one stage of the disease he was pronounced dead, but he recovered, and after three weeks of prostration resumed his missionary labors. At the opening of 1857 he was sent to preside over the Hastings district, and while there some remarkable experiences befell him. On two occasions he was attacked by evil spirits, the first time about midnight of February 23rd, at the house of Henry Whatman, in Brede Mills, when he was nearly choked to death, and delivered only after Elder Whatman had administered to him, rebuking the influences of darkness. The next assault was on June 22nd, while in a house at Hastings. On this occasion he was struck as with a strong electric current, his whole body assuming the color of blood, with violent pains in the head, the effects of which confined him to his bed for many days. He also witnessed a remarkable case of healing in the same house a short time after, when a boy, whose head was covered with a sore disease, pronounced incurable by medical attendants, was administered to by the Elders and completely restored to health.

His mother dying on the 30th of August, that year, Elder Driver felt it incumbent upon him to retire from the ministry and seek employment, in order to assist in supporting his younger brothers. Through the influence of Squire Buckworth, a friend of his father's, he was nominated for employment at the general post office in London, but not having recovered from the effects of the cholera and his subsequent experiences with evil spirits, he failed to pass the medical examination pre-requisite to obtaining such employment. For a short time he returned to the ministry, laboring in the London conference, under the presidency of Elder William Budge.

On the 16th of August, 1858, William Driver married Charlotte Emblen Boulter, of Hastings in Sussex, the ceremony being performed at Holy Trinity church in Brompton. There have been born from this union seven boys and eleven girls, most of whom died in early infancy; three sons and four daughters are still living. After his marriage Mr. Driver again sought the kind offices of Squire Buckworth, who interested himself with Mr. Bagge, member of Parliament for West Norfolk, Mr. Headlam, solicitor general of England, and the Duke of Argyle, to obtain for him a position in the Custom House department. The nomination was secured, Driver's name being advanced on the list over a thousand others, but the same excuse prevailed as before—physical disqualification. Mr. Richards, of the civil service commission, subsequently said to Mr. Driver, "You fool, didn't you know that two guineas would have passed you all right?" The latter confessed, doubtless with some pride, that he did not know enough to bribe an officer. Mrs. Driver was a niece of the celebrated revivalist, William Carter, of London, who obtained for her husband the position of reporter and general assistant in the office of the "Messenger," a religious paper. The proprietor soon learned that his new employee was a Mormon, and immediately discharged him. The next move was to Brighton, where Mr. Driver followed painting for a livelihood, at the same time presiding over the local branch of the Church. There his son George was born, August 9, 1859. He soon returned to London and obtained a situation in Price's Chemical Works, Battersea. He now presided over the Wandsworth branch of the London conference. A few years passed pleasantly, during which he improved his opportunities for studying chemistry. Three more children were added to the household, and preparations were made for a long journey.

The Drivers, bound for Utah, sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Caroline," May 5, 1866. Previous to their departure, while carting their baggage down St. Ann's Hill, Wandsworth, the vehicle broke down, scattering family and trunks in all directions, and injuring the second son, William, a child of two and a half years. The extent of his hurt was not known until they had been several days at sea, when the little fellow died, and was buried in the Atlantic. When off the Isle of Wight, owing to a severe storm and heavy fog, the vessel came within a few rods of the shore, and only the momentary lifting of the fog enabled the pilot, who had lost his course, to put about just in time to avoid being wrecked on the coast. During the storm the sails were torn to pieces, the yards snapped like tender sticks and the ropes broke as readily as whipcord. The captain anchored for repairs on the "Mother Banks." Three times before reaching New York the vessel caught fire, and at one time there was four feet of water in the hold. The "Caroline" landed her passengers on the 10th of June. Steamboat was taken to New Haven, Connecticut, and thence the railroad, by way of Montreal, Toronto, Chicago, Quincy and St. Joseph, to the terminus in Wyoming. The trip by rail was at times very exciting. At St. Albans, Vermont, the baggage of the passengers was destroyed by fire. At Buchanan, one hundred and eighty-nine miles from Detroit, the train broke in two, the forward cars with the engine running nearly a mile without injury, while of the rear cars four were wrecked, one having four wheels broken off, another the top crushed, the third its end and sides smashed, and the fourth turned completely over and across the track. These cars were all filled with Mormon emigrants, not one of whom was killed or maimed, and all escaped serious injury. The railroad employees said, "It is a d—— Mormon miracle." The company left the camp in Wyoming on the 16th of July, in Captain J. D. Halliday's train of sixty-four wagons. During the greater part of the journey Mr. Driver was sick with fever, and for several days his life was despaired of; but by his wife's tender nursing, under the blessing of God, he was restored to health. Through her faithful labors and anxiety on his account, Mrs. Driver nearly sacrificed herself. In order to procure nourishment suitable to his broken down and enfeebled condition, she worked at washing and rendered other service to families more blessed with the good things of life. Her own health gave way, and at Hardy's station she fell insensible, overcome by fatigue and exhaustion. She recovered, however, and the family reached Salt Lake City on the 25th of September.



They found in Utah conditions so new and crude that choice of the manner of obtaining a livelihood had to be deferred. "No railroads, no manufactures, no machine shops, no illumination by gas or electricity; a few efforts had been made in some of these directions of industrial activity, but invariably loss and discouragement had followed the undertaking." A line of telegraph wires had been strung, bringing several settlements within easy reach of Salt Lake City, and Mr. Driver engaged his services to the Western Union (subsequently the Deseret) Telegraph Company, constructing a line from Chicken Creek to Gunnison. Under the direction of superintendent A. M. Musser, he labored for the company from Logan to St. George. One day, while at work on the top of a pole twenty-five feet high, he fell to the ground, but fortunately alighted on his feet and sustained no injury. At Cove Creek Fort, two hundred miles from home, he received a telegram that his wife was dying, but before he could reach her, aided by kind friends, she recovered. A short time after this Mr. Driver was employed at teaming by Mr. Musser, and assisted a company of emigrants from the plains to Salt Lake City. His next employment was on the grade of the Union Pacific railroad at Mountain Green, under a contract of Apostle John Taylor's. This was in 1868. While thus engaged, camp supplies failed on one occasion, a circumstance that necessitated his walking, without food, a distance of thirty-eight miles to Salt Lake City. Furnished with supplies and a team, he returned and hauled rock until the middle of November.

Upon a recommendation from Mr. Musser, he next obtained employment with William S. Godbe, as office clerk and cashier. Godbe and Company having opened a drug store in Ogden, which by improper management had lost the firm money, they resolved in December of this year upon a change, and accordingly sent Messrs. Octave Ursenbach and William Driver to conduct the business. In a short time Ursenbach retired, and Driver succeeded to his position. A prosperous run of business followed, and in seven months the trial balance sheet showed a net profit of five thousand dollars. The company, on selling out, in June, 1871, to Wright, Peery and King, sent Mr. Driver a letter of thanks for his faithful and efficient management. They offered him a position at Salt Lake City, but anticipating a good future for Ogden, he declined and remained a resident of the Junction City.

Forthwith he formed a co-partnership with Dr. C. S. Nellis, and under it conducted a drug business for two years, when the partnership was dissolved by mutual agreement, Mr. Driver buying out his partner. In 1874 he built the first three-story building in Ogden, and opened it as "The City Drug Store." The third floor of the structure was rented to the Masonic Order, which occupied it for nine years; it was pronounced by Judge Bennett, at the dedication ceremonies, "the finest hall between Omaha and Sacramento." The iron columns supporting the front of the building were manufactured by Davis and Howe, founders, at Salt Lake City, and were the first pillars cast in Utah. In 1878 Mr. Driver admitted his eldest son George as a partner in the business, and the firm name of Driver and Son became well known and popular throughout Northern Utah, Idaho, Montana, Nevada and Wyoming. In all these sections they did a thriving business. Branch houses were established at Logan, Brigham City and Montpelier. In 1879-80 Mr. Driver, having been ordained by President Joseph Young to the office of a Seventy, spent a year very pleasantly and profitably as a missionary in Great Britain, during the administration of President William Budge, who, with Bishop George H. Taylor, then presiding over the London conference, warmly commended his industrious, spirited and "more than commonly successful labors." Prior to returning home he also toured Scotland and parts of France.

William Driver became a citizen of the United States, September 20, 1871. In 1874, at a caucus of the People's party, he was nominated for alderman of the first municipal ward of Ogden, but declined the nomination in favor of Edwin Stratford. At a convention held in February, 1886, he was the unanimous choice for councilor from that ward; he was duly elected and served on the committees of finance, claims and streets, being chairman of the latter. He was an alternate delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1887, and on November 6, 1894, was elected a Republican member of the Constitutional Convention of 1895.

A few of the honorary and official positions filled by Mr. Driver since his arrival in Utah are here given. In 1884 he was elected a director of the Molecular Telephone Company, and in April, 1887, a director of the Ogden City Board of Trade. In November of the same year he became first vice-president of that Board. He was one of the incorporators and a director of the first street railway of Ogden, and for a long time a director in the Davis and Weber County Canal Company. His latest term of public service was as the predecessor of the present mayor of Ogden. He has never

sought official preferment, but has been pushed to the front by his appreciative fellow citizens. To his progressive ideas are due many of Ogden's substantial improvements. He is still at the head of the firm of Driver and Sons and actively engaged in its business, which owes to him its great success.

## SAMUEL PIERCE HOYT.

THE founder of Hoytville was a native of Chester, New Hampshire, where he was born November 21, 1807. The son of James and Pamela Hoyt, he was the eldest of their eleven children. The father was for many years an invalid, unable to work, and the boy was the main dependence of the family. Hence he received little schooling, attending school but twelve weeks before he was fourteen years of age, at which time he went to work for Robert Folsome as hostler, retaining that position until he was twenty-one. Soon after he engaged in the butchering business and prospered, aiding his mother in the support and education of the younger children, and starting a bank account. During these years of toil he was given to thoughtful study, and obtained a good practical education, which was added to in after time.

In Nashua, New Hampshire, April 17, 1834, Samuel P. Hoyt married Emily Smith, sister to the late Judge Elias Smith, and a cousin to the martyred Prophet. They made their home at Derry in the same State until 1838, when, having become Latter-day Saints, they migrated to Missouri, where they passed through the persecutions that soon came upon their people. Subsequently they settled at Nauvoo, Illinois, but after a year moved to Nashville, Iowa. There Mr. Hoyt made a home, and engaged in the business of supplying with wood the steamboats plying up and down the great rivers. He was there when his kinsman, the Prophet, crossed the Mississippi and started for the Rocky Mountains, a few days prior to his martyrdom. Mr. Hoyt supplied him with money to aid him in escaping from his enemies. Twice during his residence at Nashville he journeyed to the New England States to visit his relatives.

On March 1, 1851, he joined a company of emigrants and started for Salt Lake City, arriving here on the 29th of September. President Brigham Young, then Governor of Utah, was calling for volunteers to settle Fillmore, the proposed State capital. Responding to this call, the Hoyts continued their journey, and on the 28th of November arrived on Chalk Creek, having traveled for nine months with no other home than a covered wagon. With his usual promptness and enterprise Mr. Hoyt erected a commodious house and began once more to gather around him the comforts of life. He was soon established in business, running a tannery and a store, and was also occupied in farming.

In the fall of 1854 he was directed by President Young to start the State House at Fillmore, for the erection of which the President had taken a contract from the Government. It was a prodigious undertaking for those times, and the obstacles were many, but with almost superhuman energy Mr. Hoyt overcame them. He burnt lime by night, quarried rock by day, and advanced money to purchase and bring glass, putty and finishing nails from California. An extra duty placed upon him was the care of nine yoke of oxen, which, after hauling supplies and materials to Fillmore, had to be recruited and returned in good condition to Salt Lake City. The State House was built and the legislature met within its walls for the first time December 10, 1855. During the famine of the year following Mr. Hoyt, having laid up several thousand bushels of wheat, supplied many poor people who would otherwise have suffered from the prevailing scarcity. He with others took the census of the place and weighed out his wheat at so many pounds per capita. In return many gave their notes, payable after the next harvest, but few were able to redeem them, and payment was not enforced. During this year Mr. Hoyt married his second wife, Emma Burbidge, who became the mother of his eleven children.

About this time he was appointed by the Government an Indian agent, and advanced the means to equip an Indian farm for the Pahvant tribe. He held the position of agent for many years, furnishing the Indians with supplies from his store, and was known to them as "Potatt" (clerk)—a name given to him by the Pahvant chief Kanosh. At the



advice of President Young he started to build a first-class flouring mill at Fillmore, but after constructing the head-race and beginning the tail-race—both of which he was required to cover the entire length—he found the enterprise too costly and ordered the work stopped. President Young, visiting Fillmore and viewing the situation, said to him, "Go to Weber; they want and need a mill there." This advice determined him upon removing to Summit county, his future home.

He left Fillmore on the 18th of May, and arrived on the Weber, near Coalville, on the 1st of June, 1861. He had with him the machinery he had ordered for a mill, but had abandoned all the rest of the materials. Messrs. Fox and Kesler were employed to locate and survey a new mill site, and the place when selected was called with the surrounding country, Hoytsville. It is situated about three miles above Coalville. Mr. Hoyt immediately began work on his mill, in the midst of many difficulties. Men and provisions had to be brought from Salt Lake City over and across the swollen streams. There being but few settlers along the river, very few bridges had been built. About the only one which then spanned the stream had been broken down by the wagon that brought his mill burrs from Fillmore. The mill was completed in the fall of 1862, and was run during the winter and for several succeeding years—at too great an expense, it is claimed, for any profit to be realized.

In the spring of 1863 Mr. Hoyt re-crossed the great plains, taking wool to the eastern market, and bringing back machinery, including a wood and an iron turning lathe. The iron lathe, which was erected on the public works at Salt Lake City, is reputed to have been the first one brought to Utah. After completing his mill, Mr. Hoyt erected a large sandstone house and a carding mill. In the spring of 1869 the Weber altered its course, and the mill was closed down, after which the owner turned his attention to farming, stock-raising and mining. He took up a ranch near Kamas, and there spent the remaining years of his life. He died August 12, 1889, and was buried near his home in Hoytsville.

## EDWIN STRATFORD.

THE late Bishop Stratford, one of the strong men of Weber county, was a native of Maldon, Essex, England, and was born February 6, 1833. He was the eldest of ten children, whose parents were George and Eliza Barwell Stratford. They belonged to the working class, the father being a cabinet-maker and the mother a dressmaker. Their son received a common education in the English schools, and was naturally inclined to horticulture and floriculture as a vocation. When he was ten years of age his parents moved to London, where Edwin became a newsboy. Later the family moved back to Maldon. They were members of the Wesleyan church.

In the year 1851 Elder Charles W. Penrose came preaching the Latter-day Gospel in and around Maldon. He converted among others the Stratford family, and married Edwin's sister Lucetta. Edwin Stratford was baptized on May 9th of that year. The same month he was ordained a Priest, and the next year was called into the ministry, laboring in the village of Essex. He was then nineteen, and for five years continued to preach "Mormonism" wherever he could find people willing to listen.

December 25, 1855, was the date of his marriage to Mariana Crabb of Danbury, in Essex, and February 18, 1856, was the date upon which the young couple sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Caravan," bound for New York. In that city Mr. Stratford worked at various occupations, but soon removed to Tarrytown, where he remained until 1857, and then resumed his journey westward. At Iowa City he secured employment at chopping wood. He spent the following winter on the west side of the Missouri, and there he and his family had their first experience in real hard times. They subsisted on bread made of shorts, and burned stumps for fuel. In the spring they returned to Iowa City, where Elder Stratford became counselor to Apostle John Taylor, who presided over the branch of the Church there organized. A friendship sprang up between the two men, which lasted through life. When the Apostle returned to Utah, Elder Stratford succeeded him as president of the branch. He remained there working upon a farm until May, 1861, when he set out for Salt Lake City.

From Florence, Nebraska, where his father died and was buried, Elder Stratford, his wife and three children, started across the plains on the 25th of June. Their outfit



James Smith





consisted of an ox and cow team and they traveled in Captain Homer Duncan's company, which arrived at Salt Lake City on the 15th of September. They spent the following winter at Farmington, where the whole family fell sick with mountain fever. He bought a lot and built a house, paying for them in labor at whatever he could find to do. During his residence at Farmington he was ordained a Seventy and became connected with the Fifty-sixth quorum.

About two years later, in 1864, he moved to Providence, where he bought another lot and built his second log house, roofed with soil in lieu of shingles. He helped to build canals and canyon roads, tilled a small farm, and for two winters taught school in Millville, two miles distant, walking to and from that village mornings and evenings. While living at Providence he was for some time deputy assessor and collector for Cache county.

In October, 1872, he took up his residence in Ogden, and became manager of the "Ogden Junction," a paper edited by his brother-in-law, Mr. Penrose. This position he held for two years, and was then for eight years manager of the George A. Lowe implement business. In 1882 he founded the business house of E. Stratford and Sons, furniture dealers, and during the rest of his life was one of the principal owners therein.

From June 6, 1877, when he was ordained a High Priest, to January 21, 1883, Edwin Stratford was first counselor to Bishop N. C. Flygare of the Ogden First Ward, then comprising the present Fourth and Fifth Wards. When Bishop Flygare became a member of the Stake Presidency, his first counselor became Bishop in his stead, being set apart by President John Taylor at the home of Franklin D. Richards. In May, 1887, the Ward was divided, and Bishop Stratford was retained to preside over the north half, now known as the Fourth Ward. This office he held up to the time of his death.

Mr. Stratford was assessor and collector for Ogden City, one term, and is said to have been the first incumbent of that position to collect all the taxes. He also made assessments that had never been made before. For two terms he was a member of the city council; for one term a member of the Territorial legislature, and at the time of his death president of the board of trustees of the State School for the Deaf and Blind. Prior to the ushering in of the new political era he was a staunch pillar in the People's party, and during the troublous times of the crusade, when a delegation of Mormon business men went East to try and abate the fury of the rising storm, he was numbered among them. After the new era dawned he identified himself with the Republican party and assisted to establish its principles in Utah. He ran for the constitutional convention of 1895, and was defeated by a narrow margin.

Bishop Stratford was a great lover of flowers and spent much time in cultivating, admiring and enjoying them. The care and culture of trees and plants were always a delight to him. He was an earnest, honest man, sincere in his convictions and fearless in expressing them. His manner was brusque, even blunt at times, but it was candor, not unkindness that made it so. He performed his duty faithfully as he saw it; he was wise in council, and his judgment was often consulted upon important matters by those above him in authority, both in church and state. He was the father of seven sons and two daughters, and eight of his children, with their mother, were present at his bedside when he breathed his last. He died at his home in Ogden, Sunday, October 8, 1899.

## FRED SIMON.

A GOOD man gone," was the expression heard on every hand, when on the morning of the 10th of May, 1899, the news circulated that Fred Simon, ex-president of the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, had passed into the great beyond. He had made many friends during his sojourn of twenty-nine years in this community, and its members, regardless of creed, party or condition, felt a sense of sorrow and of personal loss over his untimely demise. His death was due to apoplexy, and it came after an illness of only a few hours.

Fred Simon was of Jewish origin, justly proud of his birth and lineage, and possessed of many of the best and noblest qualities of his race. He was a man of brains, and what is better still, a man of heart and soul. Energetic, persevering and industrious, he was also kind and benevolent, public-spirited and patriotic, a lover of justice



and fair-play, who had the candor as well as the courage of his convictions. If he died in reduced circumstances, it was because he was more charitable than provident, more impulsive than calculating, more given to the pursuit of lofty ideals and less to the mad race after materialities, than is usual with men of his class.

A native of the village of Thorn, in the kingdom of Prussia, where he was born August 10, 1853, he was but a boy of fifteen when he landed at Castle Garden, New York, practically penniless, a stranger in a strange land. He was a student by nature, and fairly well educated, but financial reverses had prevented his parents from giving him a thorough collegiate training. After two months in the American metropolis, during which time he experienced many hardships and privations, he found work in a German publishing house, where by a faithful discharge of the onerous duties incumbent upon him, he soon won the confidence and grew steadily in the favor of his employer. It was not long before he had saved sufficient means for his traveling expenses to the West, and in 1870—the year following the advent of the railroad—he arrived in Utah.

Dry Canyon was his first place of settlement. There and in other parts of the Territory he followed various pursuits. In 1876 he established himself in business at Salt Lake City, where he founded the wholesale millinery firm of Simon Brothers, which, well managed, prospered for years before hard times brought reverses and compelled dissolution. He was one of the main promoters and strongest pillars of the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, which he might almost be said to have created, and in 1890 he was honored with a unanimous election to the presidency of that institution. He was the originator of the Utah Loan and Building Association, secretary and manager of the Salt Lake Coal Company, and manager of the Salt Lake Canal Company. He was also interested in fruit culture in Boise valley, Idaho, where he erected a fine evaporating plant. He figured in various other enterprises that were calculated to benefit and build up the inter-mountain country.

Mr. Simon was at the height of his good fortune and popularity when he married Miss Teresa Goldberg, of Salt Lake City, in the year 1883. Three children, two boys and a girl, came to bless their union, which was a very happy one. He was a devoted husband and father, well worthy of the steadfast love and loyalty evinced for him by his affectionate wife and children. But the heart of this man beat not only for family, kindred and immediate friends; it throbbed with good-will for the entire community. His purse, credit and influence could always be counted upon in aid of any benevolent and worthy enterprise.

The Mormon people will ever remember him kindly, and his Gentile friends cannot fail to admire him, for his brave and manly attitude in opposition to the movements made in the latter part of the "eighties" for the disfranchisement of the great majority of Utah's citizens, merely for their religious belief. The astounding, un-American proposition filled Fred Simon's soul with indignation, and braving all consequences he boldly denounced the Congressional measures pending to that end, and with others worked Trojan-like against them. He saw a better way to bring about peace and concord than by the so-called heroic plan proposed, and forthwith set about putting his ideas into execution. The schism in the ranks of the Liberal party, inaugurated by him and his associates at that time, and the influence exerted by them at the seat of government, did as much as anything to give the disfranchisement schemes their death-blow; and the changed conditions that followed, culminating in Statehood for the once distracted Territory, were due in no small degree to the individual labors of this staunch friend of Utah.

Mr. Simon was a great lover of literature, a natural patron of the arts and sciences. In leisure moments he penned his thoughts in vigorous language and eloquent style. He had a fluent tongue, hampered though it was by his foreign dialect, and had he been trained for it, he might have shone as a writer and an orator. Among business men he was known as "a hustler." If an enterprise needed pushing Fred Simon was immediately thought of and sought after, as the very man for the purpose. He never despaired, never lost hope, and never knew when he was defeated. Twice he won and lost a fortune, and was steadily winning his way, in the face of mountainous obstacles, toward the acquisition of a third, when the angel of death touched him and summoned him to his rest.

## GEORGE DIXON SNELL.

THE ancestors of this gentleman were English, but his branch of the family has been in America since the year 1665. They were related by marriage to the famous orator Wendell Phillips, and the no less famous poet William Cullen Bryant. Cyrus Snell and his wife Rhoda Barnes were among the first converts to Mormonism in the Province of New Brunswick, where, in the town of Sackville, Westmoreland county, March 18, 1836, their third son, the subject of this sketch, was born. He received a common school education, and as soon as he was well into his "teens" went to work for his father, who was the owner of a woolen mill, purchased many years before from his uncle, Alden Snell. The mill was improved and a prosperous business conducted until the spring of 1853, when the property was sold, as the family was coming to Utah.

In company with his parents and their household George D. Snell left New Brunswick in April of that year, and proceeded to the State of Wisconsin, where dwelt his mother's relatives. There the party remained until the spring of 1854. Having purchased an outfit for the plains—four wagons, two horses, ten yoke of oxen and twenty-two cows—they started in April for the frontier, and by way of Council Bluffs and the old Mormon trail up the Platte reached Salt Lake City on the 27th of August. They first resided in the Seventh Ward, but at the opening of 1855 removed to Spanish Fork, where the father had purchased a farm and made other preparations to permanently settle. The first season he and his three sons, John, Cyrus and George, planted thirty acres in wheat, from which they realized but fifteen bushels, owing to the ravages of the grasshoppers.

In the spring of 1856 George, with his brother Cyrus, went to California, making the trip with pack animals. As far as Carson valley they were accompanied by eight others. They remained in the Golden State until the summer of 1857, when they resolved to return and share the fate of their friends in Utah, who were threatened with extermination by Johnston's army. George was not a Latter-day Saint at that time, but his heart was with the people to whom his parents and kindred belonged. The two brothers started from Sacramento on the 5th of July. At Carson valley they joined a Mormon company in which were Father Hezekiah Thatcher and most of the members of his family, likewise returning to Utah. The company was commanded by Perrigrine Sessions, and consisted of about thirty teams and teamsters, with ten horsemen, including the Snell brothers. One day while they were traveling up the Humboldt a numerous band of Indians suddenly issued from a canyon and charged furiously upon them. Captain Sessions and his men promptly met the emergency. The wagons closed together, the women and children retired out of sight, the teamsters with arms in readiness walked beside their teams, and the horsemen spurred to the front with leveled rifles. The Indians thus confronted came to a halt about one hundred yards from the road, and formed a line facing it and their white opponents, while the wagons passed behind, traveling on without interruption. The horse guard followed, keeping their guns on the enemy until out of range, while the Indians, after huddling together for a brief consultation, wheeled about and rode rapidly away. Subsequently the Sessions company came upon a camp of Missourians, who for three days had been guarding their stock, afraid to go on, as the Indians had repeatedly threatened to attack them. When the Mormons appeared the women of the camp ran to them imploring protection. Among the campers was a young fellow who, with his brother and an old man, had left another company farther back and had been attacked by the savages five days before. Two of the three had been killed, the young man alone escaping and joining the Missourians. Half the Mormon horsemen went out into the hills and recovered the bodies of the murdered men, bringing them to camp, where they were buried in the presence of the two companies. Having encouraged the Missourians to proceed on their way west, Captain Sessions and his wagons continued on to Utah. It was in the latter part of August that George D. Snell arrived at his father's home in Spanish Fork.



He served in Echo Canyon under Colonel A. K. Thurber, and at the close of the campaign became a Latter-day Saint. The ice was cut for the baptism, which was administered by Bishop Thurber. In October, 1858, he became a member of the Spanish Fork police force. The following spring he purchased four hundred acres of land—a tract located by Enoch Reese—and after selling a portion of it engaged in farming, to which he added freighting for the next fourteen years. He made three trips to Los Angeles for goods, and numerous trips to nearly all the mining camps of Montana, Idaho and Nevada. On January 1, 1863, he married Sinia Lucinda Dennis, by whom he had a son and two daughters, who all died in infancy. His wife died March 24, 1868, and in October of that year he married Alexanderina McClean. She bore him six sons and a daughter. In May, 1879, he married Thorgather Bjearnson, who became the mother of two daughters.

Mr. Snell served upon the local police force until May, 1861, and was then elected mayor of the city, for a term of two years. Again in April, 1865, he was chosen mayor, to fill the unexpired term of A. K. Thurber, who resigned to go on a mission to Europe. In the militia he served in various capacities. He was elected captain of a company, and five years later became lieutenant-colonel in the Utah county military district. In March, 1867, he was appointed brigade aid-de-camp, ranking as colonel of infantry, and serving in that position until Governor Schaffer forbade the usual musters. During the Blackhawk war, General Thurber being absent in England, Colonel Snell had command of the post. From April to July, 1867, he was absent on a trip to the mining camps of Montana, where he disposed of a herd of surplus stock for the people of Spanish Fork and Springville, who commissioned him to sell it that it might not fall into the hands of the Indians.

In November, 1868, he went on a mission to the Muddy, where he used up all his means, excepting his farm, in a vain endeavor to establish permanent settlements in that section. The mission being abandoned, he returned to Spanish Fork in March, 1871. About two years later he was re-elected mayor, and during this term issued the deeds to the lands in the townsite entry. Four consecutive terms as mayor followed, closing in February, 1883. Meantime he had been serving as Bishop of Spanish Fork since July 10, 1874, when he was installed by President A. O. Smoot, of Utah Stake, under an appointment from President Brigham Young. At the re-organization in June, 1877, he was ordained a High Priest, and set apart as Bishop by Apostle Erastus Snow. His previous ordinations were those of Elder and Seventy, the former in February, 1858, the latter in May, 1868. In 1879 he was elected to represent Utah county in the legislature, and in 1882 was chosen to represent it in the Constitutional Convention.

This was the year of the enactment of the Edmunds law, under which, two or three years later, a general anti-polygamy crusade was inaugurated. In the very heat of it, on October 1, 1886, Bishop Snell was arrested by Deputy-marshal Vandercook on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. The charge against him contained four counts, and he was placed under bonds of twenty-five hundred dollars. Having been convicted, he was sentenced by Judge Henderson, April 12, 1887, to pay a fine of two hundred dollars and costs, and be imprisoned for six months in the penitentiary. He served his term, less the time allowed for good behavior, and was released from prison on the 11th of September.

In business Mr. Snell has aided and directed in a number of local enterprises. He was president of the Spanish Fork Co-operative Institution for fifteen years, during which period their new roller mill was built, a three-story brick building erected, and the business of the institution more than doubled. He has served on educational and school boards, and in 1891 assisted in founding the Spanish Fork Bank, of which he became the first president. He is now Bishop of the Second Ward in that town, which has recently become a part of the newly organized Nebo Stake.

## BERNHARD HERMAN SCHETTLER.



NATIVE of Neuwied, Rhine-Prussia, Germany, born January 19, 1833, this well known business man of Salt Lake City came to Utah in the fall of 1861, and has ever since resided here. His parents were Friedrich August Schettler and Caroline Louise Zipperlen Schettler. They were in comfortable circumstances, and used what means they could for the education of their children, five sons and two daughters.

ters. Bernhard was a delicate child, and on that account, as he was often sick, his progress at school was much interrupted. He was a bright boy, however, and made good use of his opportunities, acquiring a knowledge of all the various branches of learning taught in the high school of his native place—one of the best institutions of its kind in Germany. When he left school at the age of fifteen he knew equally well three languages, German, English and French. He next studied book-keeping and the mercantile business, and studied them practically, engaging himself for that purpose to a dry goods merchant for four years. The latter part of this period he spent in a wholesale mercantile establishment at Dusseldorf on the Rhine, where he remained until October, 1852.

His father had died two years before, at the age of fifty-five years, and now, upon the advice of his mother, Bernhard prepared to emigrate to America. He left home on the 26th of February, 1853, and after visiting his sister Emily and an uncle at Courbevoie, near Paris, sailed from Havre for New York on the 15th of March. His ship, the *Helvetia*, after a prosperous though stormy voyage, reached her port of destination on the 15th of April. In New York City Mr. Schettler remained for eight years, following the mercantile business. He was also a book-keeper in the Oriental Bank. His mother and sister kept house for him, and his brother Paul, who had likewise followed him to America, shared his domicile.

During these years his mind was much occupied with reflections upon religion and the general condition of the human family. He greatly desired to know something concerning the future life and the object of the present existence. One day—it was February 22, 1860—his brother Paul disclosed to him the fact that on the 9th of that month he had embraced the faith known as Mormonism, under the ministration of Elder George Q. Cannon. Bernhard received the news with astonishment, but such was his love and respect for his brother, whom he knew to be honest and sincere, that he determined to investigate the claims of his newly adopted religion. He went to the meetings of the Saints in Williamsburg, opposite New York, and began reading the doctrinal works of the Church. The result was his own conversion. After several interviews with Elder Cannon he was baptized by him in the East River, near Greenpoint Bridge, on the evening of May 7, 1860.

Soon after this he made ready to come to Utah. He left New York about the middle of June, 1861, and proceeded to Florence, Nebraska, where he remained three weeks with the emigrating Saints at that point, prior to starting across the plains. He met there his brother Paul, who, having preceded him to Utah, was now returning as a missionary to Holland. Bernhard's outfit for the overland journey consisted of a Schuttler wagon, heavily loaded with household goods and merchandise, and drawn by three yoke of oxen and one yoke of cows. The company in which he traveled was first under Joseph W. Young, but it was so large that it had to be divided, Heber P. Kimball taking one division and Anson Harman the other; Captain Young going ahead with a mule team. Mr. Schettler was in Kimball's division, Christian Hirschi being his teamster, and two Swiss sisters doing the cooking and washing. They started from Florence on or about the 4th of July, pursuing the usual route up the Platte. Several mishaps befell them on the way. Near Laramie a man out hunting strayed from the train, and though it laid over a day searching for him, he was never found. Mr. Schettler lost two of his best oxen by alkali. In all, the company lost about forty head of cattle that way. Six or eight persons died and were buried by the roadside. Otherwise the journey was pleasant, though our travelers were not sorry when it ended, as the nights were becoming very cold. By way of Green River, Fort Bridger, Echo and Parley's canyons, they reached Salt Lake City, camping on the Eighth Ward Square at four o'clock in the afternoon of the 23rd of September. Mr. Schettler was hospitably received by and taken to the home of Claudius V. Spencer.

Upon the recommendation of Apostle Orson Pratt, he was soon engaged as a clerk by President Brigham Young, and appointed by David O. Calder, the President's chief clerk, to take charge of the books of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company. In that department he labored until the last of September, 1872, when he took the place of his brother, Paul A. Schettler, as Treasurer of Salt Lake City, during the latter's absence in Palestine with President George A. Smith and party. In the summer of 1873, his brother having returned and resumed his place, B. H. Schettler made preparations for starting the business of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, which had just been organized. Of this institution he was assistant cashier. It was a position requiring efficiency and a great deal of hard work, but the incumbent was fully equal to all demands. He served the bank faithfully from the time it began, in October, 1873, until he severed his connection with it in order to go into business for himself.



A rather sensational incident occurred in his experience while he was with Zion's Savings Bank. On the 10th of July, 1883, two of several young men who had planned to rob the bank, seizing an opportune time when the assistant cashier was alone, entered its place of business on Main Street. One of the twain engaged Mr. Schettler's attention, on a pretense of arranging for the collection of some money, and while conversing with the latter, his accomplice handed him, in such a way as to keep it hidden in front of the counter, an iron rod—the end-gate rod of a wagon. With this the chief robber, a powerfully built young fellow, at a moment when Mr. Schettler's face presented a profile view, dealt him a terrific swinging blow across the top of the head, bending the rod nearly double and inflicting a ghastly scalp wound. Had he not heard the "swish" of the rod, and turned his face to his assailant, at the same time throwing back his head, the blow might have been fatal. As it was he was felled to the floor, where he lay insensible for fifteen minutes, giving ample time for the thieves to escape, after helping themselves to the loose cash lying about. The sum of \$224 was taken. Mr. Schettler, knowing the parties, on recovering consciousness acquainted the police with their identity, and they were arrested, one of them in a house of ill-fame. Upon his person was found \$160 of the amount stolen from the bank, the balance of which was never recovered. The two robbers were convicted and imprisoned, one serving out his term, and the other, who had been given a longer sentence, being pardoned by the Governor of the Territory, after spending six months in the penitentiary.

Mr. Schettler had been a married man since May 17, 1862, when he wedded Susan Maria McCaw. It was a very happy union, though childless. Seven and a half years later his wife died, and on August 7, 1871, he again entered the state of wedlock, marrying two wives, Mary Morgan and Martha Wallace. Two others were sealed to him, namely, Elizabeth Parry and Agathy Peters, on October 9, 1876, and August 8, 1878, respectively. His children number nineteen, ten of them boys, and sixteen of the total number are living.

Early in 1888 he was arrested, charged with violating the Edmunds law in living with his wives. He gave evidence against himself, and was sentenced by Chief Justice Zane to pay a fine of three hundred dollars and to be imprisoned for six months in the penitentiary. He was an inmate of that place from February 29 to May 2nd of the year named, when he was pardoned by President Cleveland.

Since January, 1892, when he severed his connection with Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, Mr. Schettler has been in the banking business for himself; his sons assisting him. A number of his children have fine musical abilities. His eldest son, Cornelius, an expert performer on the guitar and mandolin, won first prize—a valuable music box—for the rendition of Nicolai's "Merry Wives of Windsor," as a guitar solo at the Denver Eisteddfod in 1896; he also won the first of six prizes offered by Mr. Schaefer at a method competition in Chicago, October, 1897. The prize in this instance was a beautifully ornamented Washburn guitar, the finger-board of which was of carved and figured pearl. Mr. Schettler's son Gerard Herman is a violinist of promise.

In the Church Mr. Schettler holds the office of a Seventy, to which he was ordained in 1862. For over thirty years he has been one of the presidency of a quorum of Seventy. In the Eighteenth Ward, where he resides, he has been Ward clerk, Sunday School superintendent, acting Teacher and acting Priest. During the long period of his residence in Utah he has been absent from home but twice, once in 1870, when he visited relatives in the East, and again in 1877-8, when he fulfilled a mission to Holland. He is a shrewd and efficient business man, one whose name is a synonym for punctuality and the faithful performance of duty.

## AUGUST WILHELM CARLSON.

THE present treasurer of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution is a native of Karlskrona, Sweden, where he was born on the 28th of August, 1844. There he received his education and was trained for the Royal Navy in the schools connected with the admiralty of the Swedish government. At eighteen years of age he became acquainted with the teachings of the Latter-day Saints, and was baptized into the Church, March 15, 1863. The year following he was sent as a traveling Elder

to the Gothenburg conference, where he remained until the spring of 1865, when he was called to Copenhagen, to labor in the office of the "Scandinavian Star." In the spring of 1866 he spent some time in Hamburg, assisting to get ready the sailing vessels for that season's emigration. A year later he was called to the "Millennial Star" office at Liverpool, and labored there until the fall of 1871, when he was released and came to Utah.


He had only been a few days in Salt Lake City when he became identified with Z. C. M. I., as book-keeper in the general office. In August, 1877, he responded to a call from the First Presidency and went to Copenhagen, where during the following year he translated and published the Book of Mormon in the Swedish language, and attended to various duties in connection with the Scandinavian Mission. On his way to Copenhagen he stayed over at Liverpool long enough to assist Apostle Orson Pratt in comparing the notes for the new English edition of the Book of Mormon, divided into chapters and verses, which was about to be published there. After fulfilling his mission to Scandinavia he returned to Utah and resumed his duties with Z. C. M. I. On the 10th of October, 1888, he was appointed assistant secretary and treasurer of the institution, and the year after was elected treasurer.

Mr. Carlson's leisure time has been taken up with various public duties. During the year 1872 he acted as a Ward teacher in the Twentieth Ward, which was then his place of residence. Since then he has resided in the Nineteenth Ward, where he was clerk and teacher until he went on his mission in 1877. Upon his return he was appointed one of the Presidency of the Scandinavian meetings at Salt Lake City, and served in that capacity until May 8, 1881, when he was ordained a High Priest and set apart as counselor to Bishop Richard V. Morris. To the latter's successor, Bishop James Watson, he was also counselor, and after the Bishop's death, on June 27, 1889, he had charge of the Ward until the new Bishopric was installed, February 16, 1890. At present he is an alternate High Councillor of the Salt Lake Stake. He was one of the organizers of the Young Men's Institute of the Nineteenth Ward in 1874, and for many years has done faithful service as a home missionary of the Stake.

He was also one of the organizers and first directors of Zion's Benefit Building Society, and is now vice-president of the same. He served on the Board of Regents of the University of Deseret from 1886 to 1890, inclusive, and on the Board of Trustees of the Utah School for the Deaf and Blind for three years, 1896-1899. During 1888 and 1889 he was in the city council. He acted on the committee for the relief of the Schofield sufferers in the summer of 1900, and was a member of the committee that erected the Latter-day Saints' Business College the same year. He is a director of the Deseret National Bank, the Deseret Savings Bank and the State Bank of Utah.

Mr. Carlson is a courteous and amiable gentleman, of pleasing address and winsome manners, active and prompt, careful and attentive to all matters under his care. That he is both intelligent and reliable is shown by his selection for so many and varied important responsibilities. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Priscilla Spencer, and to whom he was married April 22, 1872, shares his well-merited popularity.

## GEORGE MONTGOMERY SCOTT.

 HIS gentleman bears the distinction of having been the first non-Mormon mayor of Salt Lake City. Prior to his tenure of that office, members of the Liberal party had been connected with the city government, as for instance, Messrs. McCornick, Dooley, Roberts and Sowles, elected to the City Council in 1888; but these gentlemen were there by courtesy of the People's party, whose managers, in order that the non-Mormon taxpayers might be represented in the administration of municipal affairs, gave to the Liberals, who were in the minority, four places on the winning ticket. There had also been Liberal members of the legislature, one in 1886, five in 1888; but these represented mere sectional successes, in districts where the non-Mormon element predominated. It was not until 1889 and 1890 that the Liberal party began to score complete and sweeping victories, and never did it achieve a more important one than the capture of Salt Lake City in February, 1890. It was then that Mr. Scott was elected mayor.



At the time of his election he had been a resident of Salt Lake City for about nineteen years, and during this period had been engaged continuously in the mercantile business. He was therefore in no sense a carpetbagger, but a solid, substantial citizen, and undoubtedly this fact did much to inspire confidence in him and his administration. He had come here from California to establish the hardware business, under the firm name of Scott-Dunham and Company, which was changed in 1873 to George M. Scott and Company; and he was in that business at the time of his election to the mayoralty. His previous record had been that of a quiet, steady-going, straight-forward man of affairs, and in his subsequent official career he successfully maintained his reputation. His administration was energetic and progressive, and so far as he was concerned was marked with honesty and efficiency. He served his full term as mayor, retiring from office in February, 1892.

George M. Scott was born July 27, 1835, at Chazy, Clinton county, New York, and was educated in the common schools of the vicinity and in the academy at Troy. His father was a merchant, and he himself was naturally inclined to a mercantile life, upon which he finally entered. He went to California in 1852, and in January, 1871, came to Utah, where until recently he continued to carry on the hardware business. The final name of his firm was the George M. Scott-Strevell Hardware Company, an incorporation which has now changed its name to the Strevell-Petterson Company; Mr. Scott having retired in order to return to California, where he will henceforth reside.

# EDITORS AND EDUCATORS











*James E. Talnage.*

## FRANKLIN DEWEY RICHARDS.

THE Historian of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints at the time this History had its inception, and who rendered valuable advisory aid to the author, was also one of the Twelve Apostles of that Church, and lived to become the President of the Apostolic Council. He was still in this position, and in that of Church Historian, when he passed away. The life of Franklin D. Richards affords an example of steadfast devotion to duty and of success in the discharge of many varied and important responsibilities. Beginning his career amid humble surroundings, first as a farm boy, then as a missionary, he rose steadily to prominence both in civil and religious affairs, and died one of the most honored and most conspicuous figures in the community.

He was a native of the State of Massachusetts, born at Richmond, in Berkshire county, April 2, 1821; and was a youth of seventeen when he espoused the cause of Mormonism, being baptized by his father, Phineas Richards, in the waters of Mill Creek, in his native town. The original conversions to the faith in the Richards family had been brought about through the agency of their cousin, Brigham Young, one of the Apostles of the Latter-day Church, who with his brother Joseph, also a leading Elder, visited Richmond in the summer of 1836, taking with him the Book of Mormon. This record was carefully perused by his kindred, and by none more carefully than the youth Franklin, one of the most studious and thoughtful minds among them. Its perusal, in the intervals of farm labor, converted him, as it had previously converted his father, his mother, Wealthy Dewey Richards, his uncles Willard and Levi, and other members of the family, some of whom, at the time of Franklin's baptism, (June 3, 1838) were with the main body of the Church, which was then moving from Ohio to Missouri.

In the fall of the same year he bade farewell to home and kindred and set out for Far West, the central place of gathering. The war between Mormons and Missourians was now raging, and the awful news of the atrocities committed upon the new settlers by the older inhabitants, reached the ears of the young convert, toilsomely trudging his hopeful way toward the scene of the prevailing troubles. As he passed through the trampled fields and smoldering ruins of once flourishing but now deserted homesteads, and at Haun's Mill stood upon the spot where nearly a score of defenseless settlers had been butchered by an armed mob and their bodies thrown into an old well, he little knew that in that rude receptacle, covered up with rocks and soil, lay all that was mortal of his beloved brother, George Spencer Richards, one of the victims of the massacre.

It was in May, 1839, that Franklin joined his expatriated people at Quincy, Illinois. There he first met the Prophet Joseph Smith. Proceeding to Nauvoo, he received his first appointment to the mission field, having previously been ordained a Seventy of the Church, in April, 1840. The field assigned to him was Northern Indiana, where he labored zealously and successfully, converting and baptizing many.

At the town of La Porte he formed the acquaintance of Isaac Snyder and family, natives of the Eastern States, who had been converted to Mormonism in Canada, and had come as far as Indiana on their way to the new gathering place of their people. In their hospitable home the young missionary was nursed back to health from a severe spell of sickness, resulting from his arduous labors in that somewhat unhealthy climate. Though active and quick to recuperate, he was never robust; his constitution, lithe and elastic, resembling the willow rather than the oak, more easily bent than broken. He was unmarried, and while at the Snyder home he selected the youngest daughter of the household for his future companion. Franklin D. Richards and Jane Snyder were married at the little village of Job Creek, near La Harpe, about thirty miles from Nauvoo, December 18, 1842.

The young wife was about to become a mother, when in the midst of the exodus of the Saints from Illinois her husband set out upon his first mission to foreign lands. A



High Priest since 1844, he had been called during that year to preach the Gospel in Europe, and had gone as far as the Atlantic seaboard (discharging on the way a semi-political duty in the interests of the Prophet) when he was recalled by the terrible tidings of the Carthage jail tragedy. He was given a special mission to the State of Michigan, where he gathered means for the completion of the Nauvoo Temple, to which he contributed the labor of his hands as carpenter and painter. Then came the second call to Europe. Leaving Nauvoo early in July, he sailed from New York in the latter part of September.

God is never cruel, but his providences, designed for man's development, sometimes seem so. While Franklin D. Richards, homeless and almost penniless, was making his way eastward to the port where he would embark for a distant land, his invalid wife, whom he had left at the camp of the exiles on Sugar Creek, westward bound, gave birth to a son, her second child, and the babe, after drawing a few faint breaths, pillowed its head in eternal sleep upon the breast of its broken-hearted mother. The sad news reached the young husband and father just as he was on the eve of sailing. During his absence, his only remaining child, a beautiful little daughter named Wealthy, also died, as did his brother Joseph W.; the former at Winter Quarters, on the Missouri river, and the latter at Pueblo, now in Colorado, while on his way to California, as a member of the Mormon Battalion.

Landing at Liverpool about the middle of October, Elder Richards was appointed to preside over the Church in Scotland. In January, 1847, he filled a brief interregnum—between the departure of Apostle Orson Hyde and the arrival of Elder Orson Spencer—as president of the European Mission. He was chosen by the latter his counselor, and subsequently labored in the Bath, Bristol and Trowbridge conferences, which he re-organized as the South conference. At the head of a company of Saints, and with his brother Samuel, who had been his co-laborer in Scotland, he sailed from Liverpool February 20, 1848, and by way of New Orleans and St. Louis reached Winter Quarters, where his wife awaited him. He was in time to cross the plains with the First Presidency, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards, who led the main body of the migrating Church to Salt Lake valley that season. Franklin was captain over fifty wagons in the division commanded by President Richards. He reached his journey's end on the 19th of October.

The 12th of the following February witnessed his ordination to the Apostleship, under the hands of the First Presidency; and in October of that year he started upon his second mission to Europe; this time to relieve President Orson Pratt, at Liverpool. He established in that land the Perpetual Emigrating Fund, which in Utah he had helped to institute, and in 1852 he forwarded the first company of European Saints that emigrated under its auspices. The mighty work accomplished by him during this and his two subsequent foreign missions, can only be briefly summarized. Under him and his brother Samuel (who presided during the first interregnum) Mormonism in the British Isles reached the zenith of its prosperity. It had previously numbered some forty thousand converts in that country, and now, between the summers of 1850 and 1852 sixteen thousand additional baptisms were recorded. A more perfect organization of branches, conferences and pastorates was effected throughout the mission, new editions of the Hymn Book and Voice of Warning were issued, the Pearl of Great Price was compiled, the Book of Mormon stereotyped, and the business of the Liverpool office doubled. It was also planned to make the "Millennial Star" a weekly instead of a semi-monthly periodical, with an increase in the number of its issue, and to change the route of Mormon emigration from Liverpool, making it go by way of New York instead of by the old, perilous and sickly route via New Orleans and St. Louis.

Our Apostle returned to Utah in the summer of 1852. He attended the special conference held at Salt Lake City in August, when the principle of plural marriage—which he had long since accepted and obeyed—was first publicly promulgated; he spent the two following winters in the legislature, and in April, 1853, participated in the ceremony of dedicating the grounds and laying the corner stones of the Salt Lake Temple. Subsequently he made trips to Iron county, to establish the iron works projected by President Young, some of the arrangements for which had been made by himself and his fellow Apostle, Erastus Snow, while in Europe. During the winter of 1853-4 he was requested by the President to prepare to resume his missionary labors abroad. His letter of appointment authorized him "to preside over all the conferences and all the affairs of the Church in the British Islands and adjacent countries." This meant that he was to direct the work in the East Indies, in Africa, Australia and New Zealand, as well as in Great Britain and on the continent of Europe. Prior to his departure his uncle, Pres-

ident Willard Richards, died, and the Apostle Franklin succeeded him as the virtual head of the Richards family.

He arrived at Liverpool June 4, 1854, and as soon as practicable made an extended tour of the various continental branches. During a subsequent trip to the continent he organized the Saxon Mission, previously opened under his direction, and baptized Dr. Karl G. Maeser, one of the most notable of the German converts. In 1855 he leased for the Church the premises known as 42 Islington, Liverpool, which have ever since remained the chief office and headquarters of the European Mission. Between 1854 and 1856 one thousand emigrants were shipped under his direction from Liverpool to New York. President Richards was a father to the Elders under his charge, and they loved him for his sunny affable nature, his gentlemanly courtesy and great kindness of heart. Everywhere the work thrived amazingly under his administration, though he labored much of the time under bodily weakness and debility. President Orson Pratt, who succeeded him in July, 1856, in announcing that fact through the "Star," said of his predecessor: "A rapid extension of the work of the gathering has been a prominent feature of his administration, the last great act of which—the introduction of the practice of the law of tithing among the Saints in Europe—is a fitting close to his extensive and important labors. We receive the work from the hands of President Richards with great satisfaction and pleasure on account of the healthy and flourishing condition in which we find it."

He left Liverpool on the 26th of July and arrived at Salt Lake City on the 4th of October. He assisted in the reformation then in progress throughout the Church, and during the winter of 1856-7 was again in the legislature and was re-elected a regent of the University of Deseret. The following April he became a brigadier general in the militia and partook of the general experiences attending the invasion of Utah by Johnston's army. For several years he was active in ecclesiastical, political, military and educational work for the public, and in his spare time was engaged in farming and milling on his own account. In July, 1866, he was appointed upon another mission to Europe.

Pursuant to this appointment he landed at Liverpool in September of that year. He first made an extended tour through Great Britain, Scandinavia and other parts, acquainting himself thoroughly with the affairs of the mission, to the presidency of which he succeeded in July, 1867. The retiring President, Brigham Young, Jr., in announcing the installation of his successor, predicted that a fresh impetus would be given the work under his administration. The words were scarcely uttered when they began to be fulfilled. Rallying the Elders to his support and reinforcing their faith with his own infectious enthusiasm, he sent them forth with renewed zeal and determination. Within the next twelve months three thousand four hundred and fifty-seven souls were baptized in Great Britain alone, and in the same time two thousand three hundred were emigrated to Utah. Steamships were now used instead of sailing vessels for the Church emigration. On arriving home in October, 1868, the Apostle received from President Young a warm and appreciative greeting, and was congratulated upon his revival of the work in the British Mission.

The period of this return witnessed the advent into Utah of the trans-continental railroad, which, after the welding ceremony at promontory, made Ogden the joint terminus of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific lines, under the surname of the "Junction City." There, by President Young's advice and appointment, President Richards made his permanent home, having charge for some years of the Weber Stake of Zion. It fell to him and his fellow citizens of Ogden to welcome the arrival of the "iron horse" two months before the meeting of the roads at Promontory. In February of the same year he was elected probate judge, and during the period of his official tenure—from March, 1869, to September, 1883—Weber county was greatly built up and improved. In January, 1870, he with others founded the "Ogden Junction," a paper of which he was for some time the editor.

Judge Richards' court had original and appellate jurisdiction in common law and chancery cases until 1874, when the Poland law limited the jurisdiction of the probate courts. Many important cases, both civil and criminal, were tried before him, and his decisions, when appealed from, invariably stood unreversed by the higher tribunals. The noted mandamus case of Kimball versus Richards, in which, during the autumn of 1882 it was sought to take from him his office under the provisions of the Hoar Amendment, and the failure of that attempt through the stout defense maintained by him as the virtual champion of hundreds of other officials throughout the Territory, are the subject of extended comment in the seventh chapter of the previous volume. Franklin D. Richards held the office of probate judge of Weber county until his successor, instead



of being appointed by the Governor under a strained construction of the Hoar Amendment, was duly elected and qualified—the point for which he and his confreres had all along been contending.

The Apostle's time and talents, after his retirement from the judicial bench, were devoted almost exclusively to the duties of his sacred calling. In April, 1884, he was made the assistant to Wilford Woodruff, the Church Historian, whom he succeeded in that office five years later, when the latter became President of the Church. During the greater part of the anti-polygamy crusade—1884 to 1890—he was one of the very few Mormon leaders who were not compelled to go into retirement, and during most of that period he presided at the General Conferences and gave advice and direction to the Saints as the visible representative of the absent Presidency. We cannot speak of his wealth and vested interests; he had none; his life was not devoted to the accumulation of property.

The accession of President Lorenzo Snow to the chief place of authority in the Church made Franklin D. Richards the senior in the Council of the Twelve Apostles, and on September 13, 1898, he was sustained by that Council as its president. Thenceforth he continued in the active discharge of his Apostolic and other duties, laboring so zealously, especially in the great tithing reform movement, that it was feared by his family and friends that he would break down under the burden. His silent reply to their expressed solicitude—a reply written in his private journal—was to the effect that he had never learned to shirk his duty and must continue along that line to the end.

The end came—the beginning of it in August, 1899, when his health failed, and he was forced to take the rest that he had hitherto denied himself. A trip to California, transiently but not permanently helpful, succeeded, and a few months after his return, at fourteen minutes past midnight, on the 9th day of December, his freed spirit passed to its eternal rest.

President Franklin D. Richards was one of the most studious, and probably the most widely read of the Apostles composing the Council over which he presided. He was a life long student of books and of human nature, keen, sagacious and thoughtful. He read everything good in science, history and religion; following faithfully the admonition of the Prophet Joseph Smith: "Seek ye out of the best books words of wisdom; seek learning by study and also by faith." He held with the Prophet that "the glory of God is intelligence," and was not afraid to bask in its light and warm himself in its rays; knowing that that intelligence, though reflected from many prisms, could have but one prime source. Huxley, Darwin, Spencer, Tyndall, with other scientists and philosophers, whose choicest works adorned his library and were perused by him with profound respect for the learning of their authors, only confirmed him in his faith as a follower of Jesus Christ and a convert to Joseph Smith. He contended for the necessary harmony of true religion with true science, and only cast away what he considered dross in both.

In all his wide and extended intercourse with men of all classes and conditions, he maintained his independence, never swerving from his convictions. His faith—as remarked by one speaker at his funeral—"was strong enough to stand alone." Charitable to all and speaking evil of none, if men misjudged him he bore it patiently, knowing that time is the friend of innocence and that justice will inevitably vindicate the right. He was a patient man, one who endured much, and bore it uncomplainingly. During his last illness, even when sickest he would not complain, and when asked as to his condition, would answer, "Comfortable, comfortable;" though the loved ones about him knew it was to allay their anxiety that he thus replied, and that the comfort he referred to was more of the mind and heart than of the body. He was also a man who achieved much and will long be remembered for the noble works that he performed. An Apostle for fifty years; a legislator, many times re-elected; a University regent, a civic and military officer; Church Historian, President of the State Genealogical and Historical societies, and finally President of the Twelve Apostles; in every capacity he labored with intelligence, wisdom and zeal, carving out a name and fame more lasting than the archives of the Church and Commonwealth he so faithfully served.

## ANTHON HENRIK LUND.

THE present Historian of the Latter-day Church, who is also one of its First Presidency, is a native of Aalborg, Denmark, where he was born May 15, 1844. He was not quite four years old when he lost his mother, and although so young he vividly recalls the circumstances of her sickness, death and burial. She died while his father was serving his country in the war between Denmark and Slesvig-Holstein. Anthon's grandmother, a woman of strong character and sterling qualities, took his mother's place. After returning from the war in 1851, his father moved from Aalborg and desired to take his son with him, but the boy pleaded to be left with his grandmother. At the age of four he had been put to school. Studious and quick to learn, he made rapid progress. Reading was his favorite pastime, and his little pocket money was spent at the bookdealer's. At seven he was sent to the city schools, where he gained the first place at twelve.

Some five years before, one of his uncles had joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and later his grandmother became a member of that body. This brought the boy into contact with the "Mormons." Young as he was, he carefully read all their works, was convinced of the truth of their doctrines, and when twelve years of age was baptized into the Church. At thirteen he was called to labor in the Aalborg conference, his duties being to teach English to the emigrating Saints, to distribute tracts and assist the Elders in holding meetings. At sixteen he was appointed to preside over the Aalborg branch, at that time one of the largest in Scandinavia; also to act as Traveling Elder in five other branches. In these positions he not only gained the love of the Saints, but was made a welcome guest at many other homes.

At the age of eighteen Mr. Lund, with his grandmother, emigrated to Utah, leaving Aalborg April 6, 1862, and sailing from Hamburg on the ship "Benjamin Franklin." The 28th of May was the date of landing at New York, and the 23rd of September the date of arrival at Salt Lake City. Anthon now parted from his grandmother, who joined her son at Cedar City, he himself preferring Sanpete as a place of residence, as he had many friends there. At Fairview he worked at farm labor for three months, and then moved to Mount Pleasant, where he engaged in various pursuits. He was not idle a day. John Barton of that town offered him a home in his family if he would be a tutor to his children. The young man accepted the offer—all the more welcome as he naturally loved teaching—and continued to reside with the Bartons until he married. In 1864 he was a teamster to the Missouri river and back, bringing emigrants to Utah. In the winter of 1864-5 he taught school, and the next year clerked in a store.

In the fall of 1865 Anthon H. Lund responded to a call made by President Brigham Young for a certain number of young men to come to Salt Lake City and study telegraphy under the veteran operator John Clowes. Among his fellow students were Moses Thatcher and John Henry Smith. The call had been issued in anticipation of the establishment of the Deseret Telegraph line, upon which Mr. Lund in 1866 became a regular operator at Mount Pleasant. He continued as such for three years. In connection with his telegraph office he conducted a photograph gallery, and in 1868 to his other duties were added those of secretary of the local co-operative institution. He was also a member of the first city council of that place.

The 2nd of May, 1870, was his wedding day. He married Miss Sarah Ann Peterson, daughter of Bishop Canute Peterson, of Ephraim, to which town he now removed; not without many regrets for the severance of social and business ties at Mount Pleasant. The year after his marriage he went upon a mission to his native land, accompanying his father-in-law, who was sent to preside over the Church in Scandinavia. Mr. Lund had charge of the Copenhagen Office of the European Mission. He was absent from Utah about seventeen months, and would have remained longer away but for the serious illness of his wife, which caused him to be summoned home.

After another winter at his favorite occupation of school teaching, he was made



head clerk of the Ephraim Co-operative store. Soon he was given charge as superintendent, and continued in that position for ten years, during which period it became one of the best and soundest institutions of its kind. The stock, which was down to fifty cents on the dollar when he took charge, paid the first year twelve and a-half per cent, the second year fifteen per cent, and for many years thereafter twenty-five per cent in dividends. In 1883 came another mission to Europe, where he succeeded Christian D. Fjeldsted as president of the Scandinavian Mission. He had previously been a high councillor and the clerk of Sanpete Stake, also superintendent of the Ephraim Sunday schools. He remained abroad until November, 1885, and returned home to learn that he had been elected, in anticipation of his early release from his mission, a member of the Territorial legislature. He served during the session of 1886, and was returned in 1888, when he introduced in the House of Representatives his bills for the establishment of the Reform School and the Agricultural College, both of which became law.

In 1888 he was made vice-president of the Manti Temple, and at the death of its president, Daniel H. Wells, in March, 1891, was chosen to succeed him. His call to the Apostleship came in October, 1889. From 1893 to 1896 he presided over the European Mission, and in 1897 visited the Orient for the purpose of fully organizing the Turkish Mission and looking out a suitable spot for the colonization of native Latter-day Saints in the Land of Palestine. After due investigation it was decided to abandon the colonizing scheme, or defer its execution, owing to the instability of the Turkish government and the insufficiency of its guarantees. Apostle Lund, during his travels in the Levant, became well acquainted with the country and its conditions, knowledge which has proved of great value to him. He returned home in June, 1898.

The close of the year 1899 brought with it his appointment to the responsible position of Church Historian, to which he succeeded at the death of President Franklin D. Richards; also succeeding him as president of the State Genealogical Society. He had previously been acting as superintendent of Religion Classes, and as one of the original members of the General Church Board of Education; places held by him at the present time. On the 17th of October, 1901, he was chosen second counselor to President Joseph F. Smith, by virtue of which appointment he became one of the First Presidency of the Church.

President Lund, though not mainly a business man, is an able man of affairs, as his past successes show. He is president of the Utah National Bank, vice-president of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, and a director of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, also of the Saltair Beach Company and various other concerns. His most decided leanings are literary, and had not his education been interrupted in childhood by his early call to the ministry, he might have shone as a linguist and a man of letters. As it is, he has had editorial experience, first upon three papers simultaneously at Copenhagen, and afterwards upon the "Millennial Star" at Liverpool. As Church Historian he with his assistants is engaged in the important work of preparing for publication the History of the Church, the first volume of which has already been issued. He is a man of general intelligence, noted for the clearness of his views and the soundness of his judgment; while the purity of his life, the uprightness of his character, with the mildness, magnanimity and sweet charitableness of his nature, make him beloved wherever known and render him popular with all his associates.

## ORSON SPENCER.

THE first chancellor of the University of Deseret—now University of Utah—was Orson Spencer; a deathless name, in Mormon annals, if only for its connection with the celebrated "Spencer's Letters," a doctrinal work that has done distinguished service in the cause. Its author was prominent in the Church from the days of Nauvoo, where he figured as one of the faculty of the University projected by the Prophet Joseph Smith. In Utah he was a member of the first legislature that convened after the organization of the Territory. Prior to that time he had presided over the British Mission. Gifted as a writer, able as a speaker and eminent as a theologian; a refined and scholarly man; a Baptist minister before his conversion to Mormonism; his "Letters," exegetical of

the principles of the faith, are one of the real classics that the Church possesses. His whole heart was in his religion; his sacrifices for its sake were many, and he died while absent from home in the discharge of the sacred duties it imposed upon him.

Orson Spencer was born at West Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, March 14, 1802. He was next to the youngest of eleven children, and one of twins, the other being a girl. The mother, unable to care for both the children, gave the little girl into the charge of a nurse, who accidentally killed the babe, by lying upon it while sleeping. At the age of fourteen Orson underwent a severe spell of sickness, which came near costing him his life. While much heated from athletic sports, of which he was very fond, he bathed in cold water, bringing on an attack of typhus fever, from which he did not recover for nine months. Even then he did not entirely recover, for the fever ultimately settled in his right leg, laming him permanently. At fifteen he was a student at Lenox Academy in his native county, and at twenty-two a graduate with high honors from Union College, in the State of New York. The next year he taught in an Academy at Washington, Wilkes county, Georgia, at which time he employed his leisure hours in studying law.

Soon after this he experienced religion, joining the Baptist Church and resolving to prepare himself for the ministry. With this end in view he entered the Theological College at Hamilton, New York, graduating thence in 1829. On the 13th of April, 1830, he married Catherine Curtis, daughter of Deacon Samuel Curtis, of Canaan county, in that state. He now moved to Saybrook, Connecticut, where he had been called to labor in the ministry. While living there two children were born to him, Catharine, the eldest, dying when two years old, and Ellen Curtis, the younger, living to become Mrs. H. B. Clawson of Salt Lake City. The third child, also a daughter, was born at Deep River, and was named Aurelia. She is now Mrs. Thomas Rogers, of Farmington. Some time after her birth her parents moved into the suburbs of Middlefield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, where three more children were added to the family: Catharine Curtis, widow of Apostle Brigham Young; Howard O. and George B.; all well known in Utah. Mrs. Aurelia Spencer Rogers, who by the way is the founder of the Latter-day Saints Primary Associations, has written an interesting sketch of her father's life. In it she tells the story of the family's conversion to Mormonism—brought to them in the year 1840 by her uncle Daniel Spencer, from West Stockbridge, a day's journey from Middlefield. Says she:

"My parents could not reject the truth, although father held back a little at first, perhaps for the sake of argument. They sat up late every night during the few days my uncle stayed, conversing upon the principles of this new doctrine, which was to make such a change in their lives. One evening my mother said, looking at my father, 'Orson, you know this is true.' He felt to acknowledge it, and they both shed tears. \* \* \* Soon after they were both baptized. The next consideration was how to gather with the Saints, who were then settling at Nauvoo, Illinois. Father must give up his means of making a livelihood and meet the scorn and derision of his old friends; but once convinced that he was right, nothing could turn him from his purpose. He accordingly took steps to dispose of his private property, in which was a library of choice books. He settled up all business accounts, and in the spring of 1841, started for West Stockbridge, the place of his birth, where his parents still lived. \* \* \* Uncle Hyrum Spencer had also joined the Church. \* \* \* It had been decided by the Spencer brothers that my father should go to Nauvoo first and look out places to locate, while my uncles should stay until they could sell their property, which they did, and emigrated the next year."

At Nauvoo Orson Spencer taught school, and was one of the faculty, as stated, of the University there projected. In the fall of 1842 he opened a small store, and was occupied in this business until the following spring, when he was elected an alderman of the city. Two more children blessed his home during his residence at Nauvoo, namely, Lucy Curtis, who lived to become Mrs. George W. Grant, and Chloe, who died at thirteen months. The mother, Catherine Curtis Spencer, a most estimable woman, educated and refined, fell a victim to the hardships and exposures of the exodus from Illinois. She died March 12, 1846, at Indian Creek, near Keosauqua, Iowa. Her remains were conveyed to Nauvoo and buried, at night, beside those of her youngest child.

"While a portion of the Saints were camped at Garden Grove," writes Mrs. Rogers, "my Uncle Hyrum Spencer and Uncle Daniel's son, Claudius V., went back to Nauvoo, to try to sell the valuable farms of the Spencer brothers. While returning Uncle Hyrum died before reaching camp and was buried at Mount Pisgah. \* \* \* He left eight children by the wife of his youth and two by his then living wife, formerly Miss Emily Thompson, whom he married at Nauvoo. The two sons of Uncle Hyrum's now living are Charles and Hyrum T., the latter bishop of Pleasant Green, Salt Lake county,



Utah. \* \* \* Before leaving Nauvoo, father had been called to go on a mission to England, but owing to the persecutions his departure had been postponed. While at the Bluffs, he was notified to be ready to start late in the fall. He therefore made arrangements to fill the appointment, and went with us across the Missouri river to Winter Quarters, where he put up a log cabin, into which we moved before it was finished.

\* \* \* Catharine and I were just recovering from a spell of sickness, when our father bade us farewell and started on a three years mission, leaving us in charge of a good man and his wife—James and Mary Bullock, who looked after our interests the same as their own. \* \* \* We kept house by ourselves, Ellen acting the part of a little mother."

Elder Spencer had been appointed to edit the "Millennial Star" and preside over the British Mission. He arrived at Liverpool January 23, 1847. A false report of his death had preceded him, and the announcement, with an obituary notice, had been published in the "Star." Moreover, Elder Franklin D. Richards had been summoned from Glasgow to Liverpool, to take charge of the mission, whose president, Orson Hyde, was about to return to America. To the great joy of all, Elder Spencer, over whom they had mourned, arrived safe, and forthwith entered zealously upon his labors. He met with much success. In his farewell address to the Saints in Europe, January 1, 1849, he states that about ten thousand had been added to Christ by baptism during the two previous years. He had been succeeded as president of the mission by Orson Pratt in August, 1848, but had remained in England to recruit his health, which was seriously impaired, prior to undertaking the long journey home. That home was now in Utah, whither his motherless children, left at Winter Quarters, had preceded him, crossing the plains with President Brigham Young in the season of 1848. President Spencer, three months after his arrival in England, had married Martha Knight, of Lancaster, who became the mother of four children—Martha E., born in England; Albert J., William C. and June Knight, born after the arrival of their parents in Utah. The company of Saints led by him from Liverpool in 1849, suffered severely from cholera while ascending the Missouri river. He reached Salt Lake City late in September.

The Legislature of Deseret, on February 28, 1850, organized a State University, of which Orson Spencer was chosen chancellor. This was several months before the organization of the Territory of Utah. The University was opened in November of that year, "in Mrs. Pack's house, Seventeenth Ward," Dr. Cyrus Collins, A. M., who was on his way to California, being temporarily engaged to take charge of it. After he retired, Chancellor Spencer assumed the duties of a professor in the institution, assisted by William W. Phelps. In September, 1851, he sat as a member of the council in the first session of the Territorial legislature. About this time he married his third wife, Jane Davis, who bore to him one child, a daughter named Luna. He also had a wife named Margaret Miller, but she had no children.

In the summer of 1852 Orson Spencer, accompanied by Jacob Houtz, started upon a mission to Prussia. They arrived at Berlin on the 25th of the following January. They were not permitted to preach, and on the 2nd of February were banished from the kingdom. They managed to circulate a few tracts in secret, prior to taking their departure for England, where they labored in the ministry for a short time, before returning to Utah. While at Liverpool, on his way to Berlin, Elder Spencer had written the last of his series of "Letters," most of which had previously been published and passed through several editions. These letters, fifteen in number, the first written at Nauvoo, November 17, 1842; the next thirteen at Liverpool, between May 15, and December 13, 1847; and the final one on January 30, 1853, were called forth by an epistle from a Baptist minister, Rev. William Crowel, A. M., editor of the "Christian Watchman," at Boston, Massachusetts. This gentleman had made inquiries of Mr. Spencer, whom he knew at Middlefield, concerning Mormonism and its adherents, asking him as a friend to give an expression of his religious views and the reasons that had induced him to change from the Baptist to the Mormon faith. The first letter, in reply, was written under the advice of the Prophet Joseph Smith; the remaining ones under the sanction of President Brigham Young. It was the perusal of the opening letter that suggested to Eliza R. Snow the theme of her beautiful poem, "Evening Thoughts, or What it is to be a Saint." "Spencer's Letters" have been the means of converting many to Mormonism. The date of their author's return from his last mission to Europe was August 24, 1853.

His final errand as a minister of the Gospel was undertaken in the summer of the year following, when by appointment of the First Presidency he proceeded to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he labored until July, 1855. He was then sent for by Apostle Erastus Snow, to take editorial charge of a paper, published by the Latter-day Saints at St. Louis. He

immediately responded to this summons, and was duly installed as editor of the St. Louis "Luminary;" presiding simultaneously over the Latter-day Saints in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. His health had not been good for some time, but he suffered uncomplainingly, and entered upon his missionary labors with his old time zeal and devotion. He had not been long in St. Louis when he was commissioned by President Young to visit the Cherokee Indian nation, a mission which he filled in August and September, accompanied by Elder James McGaw. While among the Cherokees he was attacked with chills and fever. He returned at once to St. Louis, where he arrived on the 17th of September, very much fatigued and debilitated. Typhoid fever ensued, and on the 15th of October, 1855, he breathed his last. His remains were temporarily buried at St. Louis, but in the summer of 1856 they were taken up and sent home; the final interment being in the Salt Lake City cemetery.

## SAMUEL WHITNEY RICHARDS.



**DISTINGUISHED** member of a distinguished family is Hon. S. W. Richards, of Salt Lake City. Younger brother to the late President Franklin D. Richards, and elder brother to Colonel Henry P. Richards, whose biographies appear elsewhere, his mother, Wealthy Dewey Richards, was of the same lineal stock as Admiral George Dewey, the hero of Manila Bay. The subject of this sketch was one of the original regents of the University of Deseret, a member of the first city council of Salt Lake City, and a representative for several sessions in the Territorial legislature. He presided twice over the European Mission, edited the "Millennial Star," and performed a great ministerial work in the British Isles and adjacent countries.

A native of Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, he was born August 9, 1824. Like the Master whom he was destined to serve he came into the world a carpenter's son, and early acquainted himself with carpentering and cabinet work. He had a common school education; he labored summers upon the farm, and traveled at times as a trader in several of the New England States. At the age of eighteen he assisted in the construction of a railroad that was being built through his native town, and had charge of forty men on the line from Richmond to Pittsfield. After completing that piece of work he superintended another from the New York State line to Pittsfield, and upon that continued to be engaged up to the time of leaving Massachusetts for Illinois.

He had been baptized a Latter-day Saint in the fall of 1838. The year of his removal to Nauvoo was 1843. He now resumed carpenter work, and labored nearly three years on the Nauvoo Temple. In the spring of 1844, a few months before the Prophet's death, an exploring expedition was organized by his direction to seek a home for the Saints beyond the Rocky Mountains. Samuel W. Richards was one of the members of this proposed expedition, which was organized and at weekly meetings was addressed by Presidents Sidney Rigdon, Hyrum Smith and occasionally by the Prophet, who instructed the explorers upon the duties that would be required of them. The expedition never left Nauvoo, being detained by events terminating in the martyrdom. It is Mr. Richards' belief that if Joseph and Hyrum, when they crossed the Mississippi and started West, had continued on their way, instead of returning and surrendering themselves into the hands of their murderers, this band of explorers would have accompanied them to the Rocky Mountains.

While still at Nauvoo, on January 29, 1846, Samuel W. Richards was united in marriage to Mary Haskin Parker, daughter of John and Ellen Parker, of Chaidgley, Lancashire, England. He had been married but a few months when he was called with his brother Franklin to labor as an Elder in the British Mission. They left Nauvoo early in July, sailed from New York in the latter part of September and landed at Liverpool about the middle of October. The Richards brothers were appointed to Scotland, and Samuel remained there, meeting with much success, long after Franklin had been called to Liverpool to assist at the headquarters of the Mission. Both the brothers were noted for their



pleasing address, gentlemanly affability and the ease with which they won their way to the hearts of the people, making friends and converts on every hand.

Early in 1848 Samuel returned with his brother and a company of Latter-day Saints to America. While the others continued on to Salt Lake Valley he remained with his family in Upper Missouri, where in the winter of 1848-9 he became acquainted with Oliver Cowdery, one of the three witnesses to the Book of Mormon, who was returning from Winter Quarters after reuniting with the Church, from which he had been absent for about ten years. Oliver was on his way to visit his brother-in-law, David Whitmer, at Richmond, Missouri, prior to coming to Utah. For three weeks, during a snow blockade, Elder Richards entertained Elder Cowdery and enjoyed his relation of reminiscences connected with the rise of Mormonism. On reaching Richmond Oliver sickened and died. The next year Mr. Richards and his family came to Utah, or as it was then called, "Deseret."

At the organization of the Salt Lake City government, in January, 1851, Samuel W. Richards became a member of the city council by appointment of the Governor and legislature pending the first election under the city charter. The year before he had been made a regent of the newly created University. He helped to frame the first city ordinances, but had not been long in the council when he was called to resume his ministerial labors in Europe. There, in the summer of 1852, after laboring some months as a Traveling Elder, he succeeded his brother Franklin in charge of the mission, the latter returning to Utah.

During the next two years he forwarded many thousands of souls to Utah and gained the reputation of conducting the best shipping agency in Great Britain. In 1854 he was summoned under the Queen's seal to appear before the House of Commons Committee on Emigrant Ships, to give information and offer suggestions for the improvement of the emigration laws of Great Britain. The committee consisted of fifteen members, John O'Connell, Esq., chairman. President Richards' recommendations on several points were adopted and embodied in a new passenger act passed by the British Parliament about the same time with one of like character enacted by the Congress of the United States. At this time he edited and published the "Millennial Star," then a weekly with a vast circulation, and also two semi-monthly journals. The British Isles, France and Switzerland comprised the field of his personal labors. He returned to Utah in 1854.

Elected to the legislature he served in the House of Representatives for three consecutive sessions; the Assembly then meeting annually. In 1856, having previously made a study of the law, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Utah. In March of the same year he sat as a member of the Constitutional Convention.

In 1857, the year of the Buchanan expedition, he was prominent in military movements. He had held for several years the office of Brigade Quartermaster and Commissary, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, to which he was commissioned by Governor Brigham Young. In the summer of the year that the Federal troops entered Utah, and as soon as the Governor had decided to place the Territory under martial law, Colonel Richards was sent with a special message to President Buchanan, informing him that his army could not enter Utah until satisfactory arrangements had been made, by commission or otherwise. This bold message was delivered to the President through Colonel Thomas L. Kane, who afterwards played the part of mediator between the Chief Magistrate and the Mormon people. After delivering to Colonel Kane the dispatches entrusted to him, and securing his services as a messenger to the President, Colonel Richards crossed the Atlantic, carrying instructions to the Mormon missionaries in Europe to return as soon as possible. For several months he presided over the Mission. In 1858 he led home a small company of Elders, arriving at Salt Lake City in May. A fuller account of this expedition is contained in chapter thirty-one of our first volume.

From 1854 to 1860 Mr. Richards served again as a city councilor, and from 1860 to 1861 as an alderman of the municipality. In the latter year the Legislature appointed him Probate Judge of Davis county, and soon after the Supreme Court made him a United States Commissioner. In May, 1864, he was commissioned Colonel of militia, and in February, 1866, was re-elected alderman of the second municipal ward of Salt Lake City.

His wife, Mary Haskin Parker, died at Salt Lake City, June 3, 1860. She was in her thirty-fifth year, and had borne to him five children. His second marriage was with Mary Ann Parker, his living wife, by whom he has had ten children. By his third wife, Helena L. Robinson, who died July 18, 1883, he is the father of eleven children, and by his fourth wife, Jane Mayer, who died May 15, 1867, the father of one. In 1871-2 Elder Richards was on a mission in his native State and in other parts of New England.

While the Salt Lake Temple was nearing completion he was engaged for about two years in assisting to complete the decorative work in the carving department. In 1895-6-7 he presided over the Eastern States Mission, and in this field and period of his labors became acquainted with many leading men of the nation, including editors, ministers, judges, authors and professors, with some of whom he still corresponds. His time and services are now regularly employed in the Temple.

## JULIAN MOSES.

THE first man known to have taught a school in Utah, or in the region now bearing that name, was the late Julian Moses, of East Mill Creek, Salt Lake county. He was a native of Norfolk, Connecticut, and was born April 11, 1810. His father and mother, Jesse and Esther Brown Moses, were both descended from old Puritan families. Julian's early boyhood was passed at home with his parents, who were considered wealthy for those times. They owned a large farm and dairy, and were very thrifty people. As a lad he was delicate, and even in manhood never became robust. When quite young he was sent to school; and this, according to his own statement, was much against his will, since his mother often accompanied him with a stick, to ensure his attendance. He acquired a good education in all the common branches, as well as considerable knowledge of the sciences and classics.

At the age of nineteen he moved to Canaan, Connecticut, where he taught school for several seasons, with excellent success. While he was there the town was visited by Mormon Elders. He attended their meetings, and was converted and baptized into the Latter-day Church. From that time until his death at the ripe age of eighty-two, he shared the vicissitudes of his people.

Parting with his parents and the rest of the family, excepting his brother James, who accompanied him, he went to Kirtland, Ohio, and there met the Prophet Joseph Smith. Each of the young men had five hundred dollars in cash, the sum total of their worldly wealth, and this they gave freely to the Prophet, who was in financial straits at the time. Julian attended the school established at Kirtland and was a classmate of Wilford Woodruff, between whom and himself there sprang up a strong and enduring friendship. He filled several missions in the Eastern and Southern States, where he made friends and converts. He was never mobbed, and was rarely interfered with in any way, as he was careful to preach only the principles of the Gospel, and avoid giving offense by attacking other people and their creeds. He accompanied the Church to Missouri and Illinois, and was with it in the exodus to the Rocky Mountains.

In March, 1845, he had married Barbara M. Neff, daughter of John and Mary Barr Neff, with whom he crossed the plains in Jedediah M. Grant's hundred and Joseph B. Noble's fifty in the summer and fall of 1847. He arrived in Salt Lake Valley on the 2nd of October. He spent the following winter in the Old Fort, where he taught school, thus becoming the first male school teacher in Utah; the first female teacher being Miss Mary Jane Dilworth, who became Mrs. F. A. Hammond. From the Fort Mr. Moses moved to the east side of the Tenth Ward Square, where he is said to have raised, in 1848, the heaviest crop of corn in Utah, averaging fifty bushels to the acre.

In 1849 or 1850 he was called on a mission to the Society Islands. There he labored for over three years. He was among the first to visit Tahiti, where he was very successful, so much so that the French government sent a man of war to take him and his companion away. On his return home he stayed in California a long while, working for Captain Sutter, the same who owned the mill-race in which gold was first discovered in that land. Mr. Moses brought home quite a large sum in gold as the fruits of his industry while there. He had been absent five years.

He now took up his abode at Mill Creek, where his father-in-law had erected a grist-mill and a few settlers had broken land. He secured a farm of about one hundred and twenty acres, which he cultivated with skill and success. He had few equals in this line of industry. Year after year during times of scarcity, caused by the ravages of crickets and grasshoppers, he furnished seed grain to his less successful neighbors for miles around. He made it a rule to have at least a two years supply of grain on hand.

Julian Moses was a wide-awake, intelligent Latter-day Saint. He was one of the



presidents of the sixty-second quorum of Seventy. At one time he presided over the branch now known as East Mill Creek Ward, and for many years was justice of the peace for that precinct. By his first wife he had no children; by his second wife, Ruth Ridge, whom he married in 1856, he had four, three of whom, all daughters, are still living. His eldest born, a son named Julian N., died at the age of eighteen. The date of the father's death was April 12, 1892.

## MARY JANE DILWORTH HAMMOND.

UTAH'S pioneer lady school teacher came to Salt Lake valley with the first immigration, arriving here in the fall of 1847, soon after the advent of the Pioneers. She as well as Mr. Moses, whose biography has been given, taught school in the Old Fort during the following winter. She was then unmarried, and had come from the far East as a Mormon emigrant girl, little realizing that her place in the history of the commonwealth founded on the shores of the Great Salt Lake, would be among the pioneer educators of the State.

Mary Jane Dilworth was the daughter of Caleb and Eliza Dilworth, and was a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, where she was born July 29, 1831. At the age of fifteen she was baptized a Latter-day Saint, and moved to Nauvoo in April, 1846, two months after the beginning of the Mormon exodus to the West. She was at Winter Quarters on the Missouri in 1846-7, and crossed the plains to Salt Lake valley in one of the first emigrant trains organized to follow the pioneers. She came here in the family of William Bringhurst, and on her arrival took up her residence in the Old Fort, where, as stated, she taught school in the winter of 1847-8. She was then a little over sixteen years of age.

She was but seventeen when, on the 11th of November, 1848, she married Francis Asbury Hammond, who had joined the Church in California, and had recently arrived from the West. Early in 1851, with an infant in arms, she started with her husband for the Sandwich Islands. During his mission of six years in that land, while he preached the gospel and performed other missionary service, she labored as faithfully, teaching school and instructing in needle work; endearing herself to the natives in such a way as to win the loving title of "Mother." She also attended to the needs of the missionaries, and though her duties were manifold, she never complained, but performed them with cheerful willingness. She was ever ready to enlighten the ignorant and comfort those who mourned. Her house was a home for the Elders, and one of them (George Q. Cannon) said at her funeral that she was indeed to them "a sister." While on the Islands she bore to her husband three children.

They returned to Utah in the summer of 1857, and in the move of 1858, proceeded from their home on Big Cottonwood to Payson, where they resided until the general return. From March, 1859, until the fall of 1865, or a little later, the Hammonds resided at Ogden, where the husband and father was in business and also prominent in Church and civic affairs. There his devoted wife manifested as ever the spirit of a true pioneer, encouraging the building up of the place and making many friends by her sweet and saintlike disposition. The summer of 1865 she spent with her children in Salt Lake City, during a brief absence of Mr. Hammond in the Sandwich Islands.

Upon his return she accompanied him to Huntsville, in Ogden valley, he having been called to take charge of the Saints who had settled there. Mr. Hammond was made Bishop, and Mrs. Hammond president of the Relief Society of Huntsville, and in that capacity she served up to the day of her death. She was always at her post, though the mother of a large and growing family, and was eminently successful in discharging all the duties incumbent upon her. She died June 6, 1877, just before completing her forty-sixth year. Her death was deeply mourned, for she was greatly beloved and esteemed. A feature of the funeral service was an excellent discourse by Apostle George Q. Cannon, who with other notable visitors was present at the obsequies. The grave of Mrs. Hammond was the first one in the new Huntsville cemetery, which was dedicated by Apostle Cannon on that day.

## KARL GOTTFRIED MAESER.

**D**OCTOR KARL G. MAESER'S name stands for the successful establishment of the educational system of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; a system conceived by the Prophet Joseph Smith, and founded by President Brigham Young and his successors, with this man, Dr. Maeser, as the strong right hand in its accomplishment. He was a school teacher for over half a century, a resident of Utah for more than four decades, and lived three years longer than the proverbial three score and ten allotted to man. He held many positions of honor and trust, mostly in educational spheres, and was revered in life and lamented in death by multitudes of men and women who had been his pupils in past times.

Dr. Maeser was a typical German, proud of his nationality—if pride can be said to belong to a soul truly humble—and was a worthy representative of the best and noblest traditions of the fatherland. The son of Gottfried Maeser, an artist employed in the famous Dresden china works, at Meissen, in the kingdom of Saxony, he was born there January 16, 1828. As a child he attended the public schools of his native town, and at the age of twenty was graduated from the School Teachers' Seminary in Dresden, some fifteen miles from Meissen. For a time he served as private tutor in certain prominent Protestant families of Bohemia, and then taught in one of the large city schools of Dresden, where he had as a fellow teacher his life-long friend and associate, Edward Schoenfeld, to-day a resident of Brighton, Salt Lake County. The two young men married sisters, daughters of Emmanuel Mieth, and sisters to Mrs. Camilla Cobb, now of Salt Lake City. The last-named lady, her father dying when she was very young, was adopted by Mr. Maeser and brought by him to Utah. He left the city school to become the chief preceptor at the Budig Institute, also in Dresden, and it was while there that he married Anna Mieth, whose father was the principal of one of the city schools.

At this time he and his friend Schoenfeld—both destined to become devout Latter-day Saints and zealous missionaries—were sceptically inclined, with science and philosophy, exclusive of what was commonly called religion, as their guiding stars. Mr. Maeser's first intimation of Mormonism was when, as a child, he saw in some paper a pictorial illustration of the early mobbings and drivings of the Latter-day Saints, probably in Missouri, with certain comments upon their faith and origin. The impression then made upon his mind remained, developing eventually into a spirit of inquiry regarding the history and doctrines of the peculiar people. In 1853 he obtained through a stranger in an indirect way the address of Elder John Van Cott, at Copenhagen, and through him the address of Elder Daniel Tyler, then presiding over the Swiss and German mission. Elder Tyler sent Messrs. Maeser and Schoenfeld some religious pamphlets, so poorly translated as to provoke at first their merriment, but as they read on they became interested and forgot the manner in the matter of the presentation. Subsequently he wrote to them, proposing to send a missionary to Dresden, and asking advice as to how one should introduce himself in that part, where there was no religious liberty. They replied that he might come as an instructor, and upon this hint Elder Tyler wrote to President Franklin D. Richards at Liverpool, who sent Elder William Budge to introduce the Gospel in the kingdom of Saxony.

Elder Budge arrived at Dresden late in September, 1855, and there became the guest of Mr. Maeser, living at his house and privately instructing him, his family and a few friends in the principles of the Gospel, as promulgated by the Latter-day Saints. "He taught us," says Mr. Schoenfeld, "by using a Bible that had the German text in one column and the English in the other; in this way he pointed out the striking passages, for neither could speak the other's language." A great change now came over the young pedagogue; from a sceptic he was transformed into a religious devotee, and on the night of the 14th of October was baptized a Latter-day Saint by President Franklin D. Richards, assisted by Elder Budge, who stood on one side of the convert during the administration of the ordinance in the river Elbe, and not only helped to immerse him, but re-



peated in German for his benefit the words of the baptismal rite (which he had learned in the Teutonic tongue) as they were uttered in English by the Apostle. Edward Schoenfeld was baptized in like manner at the same time, as was also another school teacher named Martin. While returning home Dr. Maeser and President Richards conversed freely, each using his own language, but making himself clearly understood to the other through the spiritual gift of interpretation. Mrs. Maeser, her mother and other relatives embraced the faith soon afterwards, and in the Maeser home on the following Sabbath President Richards organized the first branch of the Church in Saxony.

Voluntarily resigning his position at Dresden—for he knew the storm it would evoke when he became known as a "Mormon"—Mr. Maeser left his native land and went to London, whither Mr. Schoenfeld had preceded him. He labored there as a missionary, mainly among the German inhabitants of the great city, where he built up a branch of the Church. In 1857 he crossed the Atlantic, and having landed at Philadelphia, served there as a missionary under President Angus M. Cannon. During the panic of that year he trudged on foot to Richmond, Virginia, where he sought and found employment as a music teacher, and had among his pupils members of the family of ex-President John Tyler. Six months later he responded to a call to preside over the Philadelphia conference, and remained there, holding that position, until June, 1860, when he started for Utah, arriving in October at Salt Lake City.

From the first of his residence here he practiced his profession of pedagogue, opening a school in the Fifteenth Ward, and subsequently, under the patronage of Bishop John Sharp, C. R. Savage and other influential members of the Twentieth Ward, accepting the principalship of a school in their locality, where his efficient labors were as highly appreciated as they had been urgently solicited. In 1864 President Brigham Young made him the private tutor of his family, and during this period he was also the organist of the Tabernacle choir.

In 1867 he was called to preside over the Swiss and German Mission, which appointment gave him an opportunity to manifest his rare abilities as an organizer and a disciplinarian. A marked feature of his administration was the creation of "a wonderful system of teacher's report books" by which it was absolutely impossible for a visiting teacher to shirk his duty, without its being known. He also established "Der Stern," the organ of the Mission, which paper has now flourished for thirty-four years and has wrought much for the "Mormon" cause in that land. Returning home about the year 1870 he resumed his occupation of school teaching, and continued to reside at Salt Lake City until 1876.

The time had now come for Dr. Maeser to begin the magnificent work for which all his previous experiences seemed to have been a mere preparation, namely, the establishment of the Church school system of the Latter-day Saints, commencing with the founding of the Brigham Young Academy at Provo. To this work he was appointed by President Young himself, in the last year but one of that great man's life. It was a stupendous undertaking, before which most men, even most educators, would have quailed. The Academy was but a name, there was no endowment at that time, and the only instruction given to the indomitable tutor by his chief, when he bade him go and organize the institution was substantially this: "Brother Maeser, don't attempt to teach even the multiplication table without the Spirit of the Lord." With this bare hint, so brief in form, but so replete in suggestiveness, the veteran departed, and how well and thoroughly he did the work assigned him, not only the present tells, but the future will testify. Dr. Maeser's style of teaching was ever vigorous, and at times vehement; he not only invited attention, he compelled it, and could be ironically stern or pathetically mild, as the occasion demanded. His heart was pure and his life was blameless; he inculcated truthfulness and chastity as cardinal points of character, and he was so magnetic that his students were drawn to him as irresistibly as the needle to the pole.

Up to the fall of 1888 he continued to be the principal of the Brigham Young Academy, which he nourished from next to nothing into a powerful institution, whose influence for good has been wide-felt. President Young in the initiative was its founder, and he with President Smoot and others were its financial pillars, but Dr. Maeser was its active creator and guiding genius to success. Educationally he was both architect and builder of the Brigham Young Academy. His work was highly valued by the Church authorities, for he not only turned out educated men and women, but turned them out Latter-day Saints, prepared alike for the ordinary duties of life, the work of the schoolroom, and the labors of the mission field. He was now given the position of General Superintendent of Church Schools—the splendid system sprung from the parent stem that he had planted, and it might almost be added, watered with his tears; so great had been its struggles and

trials during the early years of its existence. The 9th of July was the date of his appointment as superintendent and it was understood that he would remain in charge of the B.Y. Academy, but his increasing duties soon rendered necessary a change whereby he might be relieved from the active conduct of one institution and thus enabled to travel more and give his time and services to many. He was therefore succeeded by Dr. James E. Talmage, one of his former pupils, and at the time an associate teacher in the Academy, where also have taught such men as Dr. Joseph M. Tanner, Professor Benjamin Cluff, Jr., Professor George H. Brimhall and others of Dr. Maeser's educational proteges. As General Superintendent he organized many Stake Academies and regularly visited the Church schools far and wide, extending his trips of inspection and instruction from Canada on the north to Mexico on the south. In 1894 were added to his honors, labors and cares those involved in his appointment as Second Assistant General Superintendent of the Latter-day Saints Sunday Schools, whose growth and progress he had done much to promote.

In 1895 the venerable doctor sat as a member of the Constitutional Convention, helping to frame the organic law for the proposed State of Utah, which instrument received the benefits of his constructive wisdom and wide experience as an educator, materially affecting for good the public school system. The same year the Democratic State Convention nominated him for Superintendent of Public Instruction, but it being a Republican year his opponent, Dr. John R. Park, was elected. The veteran's fiftieth anniversary as a teacher and an educational advocate was fittingly observed in 1898 by his old-time students at the Brigham Young Academy. A host of friends attended the jubilee, which was a splendid success in every particular. Dr. Maeser continued to serve as General Superintendent of Church Schools, and also upon the General Board of the Deseret Sunday School Union up to the day of his death, which took place at his home in Salt Lake City, February 15, 1901. He was given a public funeral from the Tabernacle. The wife of his youth had preceded him into the spirit world. His second wife, whose maiden name was Emilie Tompke, still survives. He was the father of Professor Reinhard Maeser, now of the Beaver Stake Academy; also of Professor Emil Maeser, the recently appointed principal of the preparatory department of the Latter-day Saints' University. He had in all nine children, five of whom are living.

## JOHN ROCKY PARK.

AN explanation of the form in which the following biography appears, it may be necessary to remind the reader that on Wednesday, February 6, 1901, the Senate and House of Representatives of the Utah Legislature convened in joint session for the purpose of hearing an address from the present writer (then a member of the Senate), upon the life and character of Dr. John R. Park, for several years and up to the time of his death State Superintendent of Public Instruction, in whose honor a resolution of respect had been introduced by Senator Edward M. Allison. Accompanying the resolution was a request for the delivery of the address in question, the full text of which is appended:

Mr. President, Members of the Legislature, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I approach the fulfillment of the duty assigned me—that of delivering an address upon the life and character of Dr. John R. Park—with mingled feelings of diffidence and pleasure; pleasure at being permitted to pay tribute to the memory of an old and valued friend, and incidentally to the great cause which he represented; diffidence due to the reflection that whatever I say of him or of that cause, must necessarily fail of doing full justice to either.

It would be unnecessary before an audience such as this to pronounce an extended eulogy upon education. It is impossible to exaggerate its merits; it would be superfluous to sound its praises. Permit me, however, to premise my subject proper with a few thoughts upon the general theme of education—at once the loftiest and sublimest, the profoundest and most far-reaching theme that the finite mind can grasp.

In its broadest and highest sense, education is not limited to the discipline of the schoolroom. It is synonymous with progress, eternal progress, in all the departments of human activity. Nay, more, is not every form of life, animate or inanimate, in process of education, of preparation for something higher, nobler and better to come? The in-



sect on the wing, the flower that blooms in beauty on the mountain side, the cultured tree of the garden, man in all his varied relations and pursuits, earth in her diurnal revolutions, and all the suns and stars of all the systems seen and unseen—all these are at school, are pupils of the infinite creative Intelligence which called them into being that it might train them to perfection.

The schoolroom is but the vestibule of a great temple of learning, which, for want of a better name, we may term the University of Human Experience. And if we reason spiritually, this mortal life is no more than the preface to a book, the prelude to a poem, the prologue to a play. I prefer interlude to prelude, however, since, if man's spirit be eternal, as we are taught, then is this life an intermediate, rather than a primary department of eternity's school; the preparatory grades being a thing of the past, and the university still a thing of the future.

Education, human education, is the leading out and lifting up of the soul into the full, ripe, complete enjoyment of all its powers potential. To educate men and women is to put them in full command of themselves, to completely possess them of their native faculties, which are only half possessed until they are educated. Education imparts nothing but discipline and development. It does not increase the number of man's original talents; it adds nothing to the sum of his inherent capabilities; but it improves those talents, it develops and strengthens those capabilities. Education supplements creation, and moves next to it in the procession of infinite progress. Education completes what nature has begun, or it begins where creation leaves off; and yet, if creation is but organization out of self-existent materials, then are creation and education interchangeable terms.

This being true of education, what then of the educator? What may be said of him? What may not be said of him, if he be faithful to his trust, loyal to his mission, without doubt one of the grandest and noblest given to man? The educator stands next to the creator, and in the highest instance of illustration possible, they are identical—the two are combined in one. Did not the greatest of all teachers, He who spake as never man spake, say to His disciples, "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father." It has been said that who ever causes two blades of grass to grow where but one grew before, is a benefactor. He is more—he is an educator, a creator, a developer of latent powers. The instructor does for his pupils what the husbandman does for his plants and trees—cultivates, nourishes, cares for and protects them, places them in those conditions where they can best expand according to the laws of their being. He does not create the faculties of the pupil any more than the gardener creates the constituents of the tree; but he educates or leads out those faculties, trains and develops them, converting the potential into the actual. This is the highest glory of the educator; this is the acme of his achievement.

Too often the service performed by him is overlooked; not by the pupil, who must indeed be an ingrate or an imbecile to forget or fail to appreciate what has been done for him by his tutor, but by that arch-ingrate, the oft-times imbecile world, which, absorbed in the shallow contemplation of results, cares little or nothing for the causes that produced them. An Alexander may make the earth tremble with the martial tread of his all-conquering phalanxes—the mere echo of which comes rumbling down the ages like the sound of distant thunder; but an Aristotle must have other claims upon immortality than to have been the tutor of Alexander, in order that his name may shine as brightly upon fame's scroll as that of his illustrious pupil. Should not the tree be honored as well as the fruit? Should not the roots be equal with the branches?

But let us turn to another picture. Let us speak of a modern educator, not an Aristotle, either in science or philosophy, but a plain, modest, tireless and devoted worker, who during a sojourn of over thirty-six years in the midst of this community, made an impress for good upon the minds of thousands, some of whom may possibly live to do more for mankind than Alexander ever dreamed of doing, and who built for himself in the hearts and memories of a host of pupils a monument more enduring than marble or bronze. I speak of Dr. John R. Park, whom I knew almost intimately, first as my tutor at the University, next as an associate in the government of that institution, and at all times as a patient, faithful, persistent toiler in its interests.

The educational status of our mountain-girt, desert-hemmed and all but isolated Territory in the decade of the "sixties," is remembered by more than one educator of that period and by many laymen as well. Utah had no public school system at that time, in the sense that we now use the phrase; though there were schools in almost every settlement within her borders. In Salt Lake City they were plentiful, and such men as Dr. Maeser, Bartlett Tripp, Alexander Ott, Dr. Doremus, Lucius W. Peck, Prof. Reager and

other able pedagogues conducted thriving schools in various parts of the town. But these schools bore no relation to one another, were bound together by no particular tie, were supported mainly by tuition fees, and had as their only connecting link a statistical report furnished annually by each to the Territorial Superintendent of Schools. The University of Deseret (now University of Utah), which had been founded early in 1850, less than three years after the advent of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley, if not dead, was sleeping, and the ward or village schools—many of them an almost exact duplication of the “noisy mansion” humorously described by Goldsmith in the “Deserted Village,” reigned supreme.

Such was the situation when Dr. Park came among us; a school teacher, a mining prospector, a migratory spirit on his way to the Pacific Coast; a lone man, wifeless, childless, and one who chose to remain so. It was well, considering the work that lay before him. It was said of the great Washington that nature gave him no children in order that he might be the Father of his Country. As truly might it be said of Dr. Park, that he had neither wife nor child, in order, it would seem, that he might devote himself the more fully, and with all the zeal of a Catholic priest laboring in the interests of Mother Church, to the cause of education in Utah. He was married to that cause. Education was his wife, and his children were the University of Utah and the public school system of the present time. He could almost say with Richelieu:

“I have recreated France; and from the ashes  
Of the old feudal and decrepit carcase,  
Civilization on her luminous wings  
Soars, Phoenix-like, to Jove.”

For “France” read Utah—educational Utah—and for “civilization” substitute learning, and the application is complete, with barely a suggestion of hyperbole.

Dr. Park came of a Scotch and Franco-German lineage, some of his mother’s ancestors being Huguenots. His American forefathers sided with the patriots in the War for Independence. He himself was a native of Tiffin, Seneca county, Ohio, where he was born May 7, 1833. His father was a storekeeper and farmer, and John, as a youth, taught school in winter and worked upon the home farm in summer. He was educated in the district schools of his native county, in Heidelberg college at Tiffin, in the Ohio Wesleyan university, and the University of the City of New York. From the medical department of the last named institution he was graduated in the spring of 1857 with the professional title of M. D. He practiced medicine in Ohio, but finding the life of a physician uncongenial he abandoned it for pedagogy, a vocation that he had followed previously.

Having a strong desire to visit California, imbibed in a great measure through the representations of his three elder brothers, who had spent several years in the Golden State, early in the spring of 1861 he set out for the West, with Denver or Pike’s Peak as the first objective point. After exploring the mines in that region, he resolved in September of the same year to continue his journey westward. It being so late in the season, he had some difficulty in finding any one who would undertake the journey with him, especially since it was rumored that the Indians were on the warpath and that the Mormons had turned secessionists. Finally he induced a Canadian Frenchman to accompany him; an outfit was procured and the journey begun. They reached Salt Lake City on the last day of September and camped on Emigration square, near the site of the present City and County building.

The elements gave them a cool reception, for on the following morning, October 1st, 1861, they arose from under a covering of snow, which had fallen during the night; but by the warm-hearted people of the valley (whom they found to be loyal to the Union), they were made welcome, so much so that Dr. Park resolved to remain in Utah during the winter. He secured employment as a district school teacher at Draper, in the southern part of Salt Lake county, and while teaching school he investigated and embraced the Mormon faith. The next spring he carried out his design of visiting the Pacific Coast, organizing a company for that purpose, and traversing with ox-team parts of the present States of Idaho, Montana, Washington and Oregon. During a portion of his absence from Utah he taught school and conducted a mercantile business. He returned here in 1864, and again settled at Draper, taking charge of the public school at that place.

His fame as a preceptor now reached the ears of the Regents of the University, who, in the latter part of the “sixties,” made a strong effort to revive that institution, and



succeeded in establishing it as a commercial school under the direction of Mr. David O. Calder. The home of the University at that time was the old Council House, since swept away by fire, but which then stood upon the corner now occupied by the rapidly rising walls of the new Deseret News building. It was in the spring of 1869 that Dr. Park was elected by the Board of Regents, president of the University. Coming to Salt Lake City, he organized the institution thoroughly on a basis of classical, scientific and normal instruction, adapted to the practical needs of the Territory. His success was marked and instantaneous, and it is not too much to say that to the impetus given the cause of education by his labors in and out of the University is mostly due the present flourishing status of that institution and the existence of the thriving public school system of today.

In 1871-2 he visited the Eastern States and Europe, where he noted the progress made in higher and popular education. Returning to Utah in the fall of the latter year, he resumed his position as president of the University and pushed with vigor instruction in the practical principles of learning. From 1879 to 1881, in the intervals of school work, and at the request of the Territorial Superintendent of District Schools, he traveled in the interests of the same, visiting nearly every settlement in Utah. In 1892, on account of failing health, the veteran educator resigned his position as president of the University, but three years later—Utah then being about to enter the Union—he was elected on the Republican ticket our first State Superintendent of Public Instruction, which office he held up to the day of his death.

After leaving the University, Dr. Park made large gifts of books to its library and collections to its museum, and in various other ways showed his deep and abiding interest in its welfare. I have said that the University was his child; it may well be called so, for he adopted it in its childhood and reared it to maturity. At his death he made it his sole heir, bequeathing to it all his property. He was provident and well-to-do, and it was his fatherly and philanthropic wish that the State's leading educational institution, whose long and arduous struggles he had witnessed, should profit by his death, as it had profited by his life. His estate was valued at \$45,000.

During the three and twenty years that he presided over the University, Dr. Park enjoyed a popularity that falls to the lot of few men in public station. He was loved by his students with a fervor and devotion suggestive of the love felt by Napoleon's "Old Guard" for the "Little Corporal." He was also respected and esteemed by the faculty over which he presided, and by the board of regents who presided over him.

His methods of instruction were plain, simple and effective. He invested the dryest subject with a charm fascinating even to the dullest mind. As Gladstone, by his oratory, "could make pippins and cheese interesting and tea serious," so Dr. Park, by his native tact and the lucidity of his style, could make mathematics a delight, grammar and rhetoric a dream. He was magnetic to a degree, governing less by rule than by his personal influence, which was remarkable. At the same time he imposed strict and wholesome regulations and required that they be respected and obeyed. By a look he could command silence, and had but to speak in his low, distinct and earnest voice, and he made an impression as lasting as life itself.

Dignified, yet never haughty, and always condescending, he preserved an unbroken equanimity. Though stern betimes, he would not scold. His self-command was admirable. He frequently manifested mirth, but never gave way to or encouraged excessive levity. It was his custom, if he heard a pupil speaking loudly enough to disturb the class he was instructing, to stop the recitation and fix his eye upon the offender, who, as his voice rose higher and higher amid the general silence that grew deeper and deeper, would soon find himself the cynosure of all eyes, and the most embarrassed and best punished pupil in the school. After frowning for some moments at the humiliated and now thoroughly penitent transgressor, the doctor would quietly resume the recitation as if nothing had happened. In delivering his instructions he would never shoot over the heads of the students, but with Dickens-like simplicity and purity of diction, would come down to their level and talk with them in a way that they could understand. This, with his personal magnetism, and his habit of impressing upon all that "attention is the mother of memory," was the main secret of his success. While not a religious man, he was morality personified. An unchaste word, an indecent expression, uttered by one of the students in his presence, was sure to meet with his reproof, administered in such a way, however, that the guilty one would feel grateful and thank him for the correction.

Dr. Park, who for several years had been a sufferer from heart trouble, died at his home in Salt Lake City on the 29th day of September, 1900. He was given a public funeral, and was buried with distinguished honors, all the principal State officials, with his fellow educators and many of his old-time students attending, and some of them par-

ticipating in the obsequies. The services were at the Assembly Hall; the interment was in the City Cemetery.

What more remains to be said? We honor ourselves, fellow-citizens, fellow-legislators, in honoring the memory and cherishing the example of such a man as Dr. John R. Park, the father of our State University, the regenerator of education in Utah.

"I weep for Adonais—he is dead!  
Oh weep for Adonais, though our tears  
Thaw not the frost which binds so dear a head!  
And thou, sad Hour, selected from all years  
To mourn our loss, rouse thy obscure compeers  
And teach them thine own sorrow! Say: 'With me  
Died Adonais! 'Till the future dares  
Forget the past, his fate and fame shall be  
An echo and a light unto eternity.'"

## CHARLES WILLIAM PENROSE.

**S**YNONYMOUS with rapid thought, ready utterance and untiring activity is the name of the veteran editor of the "Deseret News." A scion of well known Cornish families, who were stockholders of tin mines, he was born in Camberwell, London, England, on the fourth day of February, 1832. Studious and inquiring, apt and quick to learn, he speedily mastered at school the common rudiments of education. He read the scriptures when only four years old, and was well versed in the doctrines, sayings and predictions of the Savior, the prophets and the apostles. This paved the way for his acquaintance with and subsequent acceptance of Mormonism, which attracted his attention while a mere lad, and in due time, after he had thoroughly investigated and compared its teachings with the Bible, numbered him among its converts. He joined the Church in London May 14, 1850; the only member of his father's family who has ever become a Latter-day Saint.

In January, 1851, when not yet nineteen years of age, he was ordained an Elder, and sent by the authorities of the British mission from the London conference to Maldon, in Essex, to preach the Gospel, break new ground, and build up branches of the Church. This was much in opposition to the wishes of his friends and to his own pecuniary interests. He had been offered, on condition of remaining at home, a life situation in a government office. He started upon his mission early in March, on foot, without a penny in his pocket, and without even a change of clothing. With bleeding feet but undaunted heart he reached Maldon, having slept out of doors for the first time in his life, during the chilly night previous. He was an utter stranger in the town, and the first Mormon missionary to visit that part. He met much opposition, but steadily worked his way, and succeeded in raising up branches in Maldon, Danbury, Chelmsford, Colchester and other places, baptizing a great number of persons of both sexes, many of whom are now in Utah. He possessed the gift of healing to a remarkable degree. For seven years he labored in poor agricultural districts, suffering many hardships and trudging between three and four thousand miles every year. Everywhere his labors were eminently successful. It was during this period that he married Miss Lucetta Stratford, of Maldon, sister to the late Bishop Edwin Stratford, of Ogden, who with the rest of the family was brought into the Church by Elder Penrose. The date of his marriage was January 21, 1855.

Next he was called to preside over the London conference, and subsequently was placed in charge of the Cheltenham Pastorate, consisting of the Cheltenham, Monmouthshire, Worcestershire and Herefordshire conferences. Later he presided over the Birmingham pastorate, comprising the Birmingham, Warwickshire, Staffordshire and Shropshire conferences. His brilliant pen was almost as busy at this time as his ready tongue. He wrote many theological articles for the *Millennial Star*, and out of the silken and golden threads of his poetical thoughts and emotions wove the fabric of his beautiful songs of Zion, which have gladdened so many hearts and inspired so many souls on both hemispheres.



In the year 1861 he emigrated to Utah, crossing the sea in the sailing ship "Underwriter," assisting in the charge of 620 passengers, living with them in the steerage during the thirty days passage from Liverpool to New York, and helping to care for them on the journey through the States to the Missouri river. He crossed the plains with his family and his wife's relatives, driving his own ox team, and was eleven weeks on the way. Arriving in Utah, he settled at Farmington, where for the first time he went to work in the fields, climbing the mountains for fire wood, and laboring at the hardest kind of physical work, for which he was naturally unfitted. During the winters he taught school. He made headway and acquired a small home. In the fall of 1864, at the solicitation of Ezra T. Benson, one of the Twelve Apostles, he moved to Cache valley, where he again labored for a home and taught school. He had barely secured some land and a log cabin when he was called to take a mission to England. He now held the office of a Seventy, having been ordained one of the presidents of the Fifty-sixth quorum during his residence at Farmington.

In company with some forty other missionaries, in charge of Elder William B. Preston, he set out in May, 1865, upon his second journey across the plains; this time with mule teams, but walking most of the way. The Indians were very hostile, and people were killed before and behind the little band of missionaries, but they got through in safety, and sailed from New York for Liverpool. In his native land Elder Penrose labored with success among the Lancashire colliers, and on the first of February, 1866, was sent to preside over the Essex conference, which he had built up several years before. In the following June he was made president of the London conference. He traveled all over the British isles, and visited Paris during the great exposition. The last two years of his mission he labored in the editorial department of the "Millennial Star," and otherwise assisted the president of the mission, Franklin D. Richards, in and out of the Liverpool office. At the close of the emigration season of 1868, he was honorably released and sailed for home, landing at New York, proceeding by rail to Point of Rocks, and there taking stage to Salt Lake City.

At Logan, where he continued to reside, he now engaged in mercantile pursuits with William H. Shearman. The firm of Shearman and Penrose did a fine business until the great co-operative movement was started, when the whole stock was turned over to the new institution. On May 1st, 1869, Mr. Penrose became secretary and treasurer of the Logan co-operative concern, and was also bookkeeper for the store. He was a home missionary, a member of the High Council, and took active part in all Church movements in Cache Stake.

January, 1870, witnessed his removal to Ogden, and simultaneously the beginning of his extended career as a journalist. The "Ogden Junction" had just been started, and by invitation of President Franklin D. Richards, one of its founders, who was the editor, he took sub-editorial charge of the paper, which was then a semi-weekly. After a year of such service he was made editor-in-chief, and subsequently business manager as well. In September, 1872, he started the daily "Junction," and much of the time was its editor, local reporter, business manager and traveling agent, all in one. The "Junction" became noted for the "snap and ginger" of his pungent writings, but the strain was heavy upon him, and during this period he was terribly overworked. Having acquired American citizenship, he was elected to the Ogden city council, and from February 13, 1871, served through four consecutive terms, or eight continuous years. Whenever there were two parties in the field his name was found on both tickets. In the Church he advanced to the grade of High Priest, and at the organization of the Weber Stake of Zion was made a member of the High Council; likewise acting as a home missionary.

He was also a live worker in all political movements. He sat as a member from Weber county in the Constitutional Convention of 1872, helping to frame, not only the Constitution of the State of Deseret, but the memorial to Congress, asking for admission into the Union. The same year he represented his county in the Democratic Territorial Convention, composed of both Mormons and Gentiles, and nominated for his wing of the party George Q. Cannon as Delegate to Congress. He was secretary of the People's County Central committee. In August, 1874, he was elected to the legislature, and while serving in that capacity wrote all the editorials and legislative reports for the "Ogden Junction." The following year, finding himself over-worked, he resigned the business management of the paper, but continued as its editor, and did all the literary work, local and telegraph included, for both the daily and semi-weekly issues; at the same time continuing to be active in church and municipal affairs.

In 1877, by request of President Brigham Young, he removed to Salt Lake City and became connected with the "Deseret News," then under the general editorial management

of George Q. Cannon and Brigham Young, Jr. The "Junction" company keenly felt his loss, and offered to give him the paper entirely if he would remain, but a wider field was opening for his activities, and his services were needed in the larger sphere. Upon the organization of the Deseret News Company, at the first meeting of its board of directors, September 3, 1880, he was made editor-in-chief of the pioneer journal. In 1879 he was chosen to represent Salt Lake county in the Legislature, being specially elected to fill a vacancy caused by the death of member-elect Albert P. Rockwood. Among many bills introduced by him during the session that followed was one to take away all political disabilities from women. He battled stoutly for it, and it passed both houses, but was vetoed by the Governor. Mr. Penrose was re-elected and served in the legislature of 1882. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of that year, rendering similar service as before. All this time he was performing editorial work for the "Deseret News."

In August, 1884, he became one of the presidency of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion. He was chosen at a Stake conference held on the 2nd of that month to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Elder David O. Calder, first counselor to President Angus M. Cannon. Joseph E. Taylor now became first counselor, and Charles W. Penrose succeeded him as second counselor in the Stake presidency. He was already acting as a home missionary, traveling and preaching in many places, and his voice was often heard in the Tabernacle and in other large congregations of the Saints. In the fall of 1883, in order to recuperate his overtaxed energies, he took a trip over the Denver and Rio Grande railroad in company with C. R. Savage, the photographer; proceeding first to Denver, thence southward through Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona and California, and returning to Utah over the Central Pacific route. In the fall of 1884 he delivered in the Twelfth Ward assembly hall Sunday evening lectures on "Blood Atonement," the "Mountain Meadows Massacre" and other themes, refuting the common stories in relation to the same, and answering objections to and charges against the faith and practice of the Latter-day Saints. His continued defense of the Mormon cause, politically and religiously, by press discussions, public speeches and private interviews with strangers, caused him to be singled out, when the Edmunds law began to be enforced, as a conspicuous target by the anti-Mormon crusaders.

In January, 1885, he was sent on a brief mission to the States. During his absence his legal wife and family, down to a boy eight years old, were compelled to go before the grand jury. His wife refused to testify, but the evidence desired was extorted from the children. While in the States the husband and father was appointed on a mission to England. He forthwith bade farewell by letter to those whom he held most dear, and again crossed over to his native land. By President Daniel H. Wells, then at the head of the European mission, he was appointed to preside over the London conference and to assist editorially upon the "Millennial Star." He revived the work in London, wrote articles for the metropolitan press, helped to ship emigrants from Liverpool and attended conferences with President Wells all over England, Scotland and Wales. He also visited Ireland, preaching in the open air in the city of Belfast to three thousand people. A great uproar ensued, followed by a spirited discussion in the local papers. He went to Dublin, to the Isle of Man, and from there to the lake district of England. He accompanied President Wells on his continental tour through Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Germany and Switzerland, and preached in Copenhagen, Christiania, Stockholm, Berlin and Bern, returning to England by way of Paris. He made a stir in several English towns and brought many people into the Church. While abroad he corresponded with the "Deseret News" over the nom de plume of "Exile."

He returned to Utah and resumed the editorship of the "News" in the summer of 1887, having been released from his mission by cable message from President John Taylor. He spent two winters in Washington and other eastern cities, and in company with Mr. F. S. Richards visited President Cleveland and all the members of the House and Senate in the interests of the Mormon question and Utah statehood. He also wrote articles for the eastern press. In Utah he took an active part as a leader of the People's party in its closing contests with the Liberals. He wrote the history of the Ogden and Salt Lake City campaigns of 1889 and 1890. As a witness in the proceedings before Judge Anderson, in November of the former year, when Mormon aliens were denied citizenship on account of their religious faith, he was imprisoned for about a week in the Utah penitentiary for refusing to answer the irrelevant question "How many wives have you?" After the disbandment of the People's party in 1891 he became a member of the Democratic party, and in 1892 attended the Democratic National Convention in Chicago.

In the fall of the same year he left the "Deseret News," which had passed



temporarily under another management, and became assistant editor of the "Salt Lake Herald." Subsequently he was editor-in-chief of that paper, but left it in 1895, and became an assistant to the Church Historian, Franklin D. Richards. During this period he wrote many magazine articles and published a series of tracts entitled, "Rays of Living Light," also a pamphlet on "Priesthood and Presidency," the former on the first principles of the Gospel, the latter in refutation of "Josephite" claims. These with other pamphlets written by him, including "Mormon Doctrine Plain and Simple," and his lectures previously named, have been numerous published and widely circulated. He was professor of theology in the Brigham Young Academy at Provo, and lectured there for two and a half years, discharging meanwhile his various other duties.

At the opening of 1899 he was called by President Lorenzo Snow to take his former position as editor-in-chief of the "Deseret News;" associated with Horace G. Whitney as business manager. Under their joint labors the success of the paper has been little short of phenomenal, justifying the News Company in its latest and most important venture—the erection upon the old Council House corner, diagonally across Main Street from its former place of business, of a splendid modernly equipped six-story building, as a new and fitting home for the pioneer journal of the Rocky Mountains.

In the intervals of his almost incessant labors, literary and ecclesiastical, Mr. Penrose is continually interviewed by newspaper men, clergymen, tourists and others, seeking information or advice on Utah and Mormon affairs. During the summer of 1902 he was absent from home for several weeks, touring California, Oregon and other parts of the Pacific Coast with his fellow members of the Utah Press Association. His first trip to the West had been taken under quite different circumstances. It was in the fall of 1876, while he was still editor of the "Ogden Junction." He then went to California to represent Thomas and Esther Duce, mother and son, in the adjustment of a monetary issue. The Duces had been shot by a Wells Fargo and Company's guard, who dropped his gun, a double-barreled weapon loaded with slugs, the whole contents being fired into them. The son was literally riddled, and the mother shot in the throat. The Duces were residents of Hyde Park, Cache county, and were at the Ogden depot on their way to attend conference at Salt Lake City, when the accident occurred. Mr. Penrose assisted to dress the wounds. Both patients recovered. The Wells Fargo people disclaimed responsibility in the premises, but Mr. Penrose met with the managers in San Francisco and prevailed upon them to the extent of obtaining five thousand dollars as compensation for the injured ones.

In his seventy-second year, Mr. Penrose is still active and may be found daily at his desk in the "News" office, performing the regular work of an editor. The Sabbath finds him at the Tabernacle or elsewhere, preaching or otherwise officiating in his sacred office. As one of the Salt Lake Stake Presidency he is frequently in session with the High Council in the adjustment of difficulties and the adjudication of cases that arise from time to time within this jurisdiction. His life, it is needless to say, has been a very busy and withal a very useful one, and it bids fair to abide so to the end. "Better to wear out than rust out," says the adage, and no career exemplifies the proverb more strikingly than that of Charles W. Penrose. He is the husband of three wives, two of them still living, and the father of twenty-eight children, many of whom are married and have families.

---

## JOHN NICHOLSON.

†**INTREPID**, honest, earnest, true—these four words sum up the character of John Nicholson, as the author has known him by an acquaintance extending through a quarter of a century. If this man ever feared man, either morally or physically, never to the writer's knowledge has he shown it. The phrase "terribly in earnest" describes one feature of his character. True to his friends and to his principles, he is a hater of falsehood, hypocrisy and deception.

A native of St. Boswells, a small village of Roxburgshire, Scotland, where he was born July 13, 1839, he was the fourth in a family of seven children, whose parents

were John Nicholson and Elizabeth Hewison. His earliest recollection runs back to a small hamlet called Carfrae Mill, from which when he was six years old the family moved to Kelso on the Tweed. When he was ten they removed to Edinburgh, the capital. His childhood was passed in comparative poverty, and his opportunities for education were few. One of his vacations was spent in a tobacco factory, where he turned a wheel by striking the rim with the palm of his hand, thus supplying the necessary force to enable the journeyman to twist the leaf into the manufactured product. His pay—thirty-six cents a week—he regularly turned over to his mother, whom he dearly loved. He left school shortly after reaching the age of thirteen, and engaged as an apprentice to a painter and paperhanger.

From a boy he manifested a brave and independent spirit, enshrined though it was in a body far from robust. Healthy, active, and even athletic—for he was an expert wrestler—he was still delicately organized; but in his youth and later manhood there was enough iron in his composition—and hot iron at that—to make it extremely hazardous to trespass upon his rights or impose upon anyone to whom he was a friend. A natural foe to oppression, he took little account of odds when he stood up in his own defense, or flew to the rescue of the weak and unfortunate. It is related how he interfered on one occasion with a big brutal fellow, much larger than himself, who was cruelly beating a comparatively small man. By clinching with him and hurling him three times to the earth in succession, John finally overcame him, meanwhile permitting his victim to make good his escape. But while combative to a degree, young Nicholson was in no sense an habitual “scrapper;” he loved peace, and was tender-hearted as a child. His love for little children, by the way, is proverbial. His mind had a religious bent; he was of a poetic nature, and his solemn earnestness (though mirth and humor were alternating traits) well became him as a future warrior of the Cross. He was fond of writing, and gratified his literary taste while yet a youth, by penning correspondence for neighbors, poor people who could not write.

Though never doubting the existence of God, of whom he had a vivid impression from childhood, it was not until converted to Mormonism that he connected himself with any religious body. The first Mormon testimony he ever heard was from an Elder preaching one Sabbath afternoon on a public highway in Edinburgh. Most of the crowd hooted and threatened the speaker and his companion, but John listened respectfully and was very much impressed. He was then about sixteen. Three years later, while working on a palatial residence called Harden Grange, at Bingley, in Yorkshire, England, he picked up a pamphlet entitled “The Necessity of Miracles,” written by Orson Pratt, the Apostle. Having read it through without stopping, he declared it true, and to a fellow workman, who made some slighting remark about the Mormons, he rejoined, “I do not know about that; but I know this is true.” After returning to Edinburgh he met the man whom he had first heard testify to the restoration of the Gospel, and who in response to an inquiry said, “Yes, I am an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; and you”—pointing to John—“shall be one also.” He was baptized by this Elder—the late Robert Hogg, of Morgan, Utah—on the 8th of April, 1861. Elder David M. Stuart confirmed him on the following Sabbath, (April 14th), and uttered a prophecy concerning the young convert that was strikingly fulfilled. He was ordained a Deacon and appointed clerk of the Edinburgh branch, and this was soon followed by his ordination as a Priest.

In April, 1863, he was ordained an Elder by George Peacock, president of the Edinburgh conference, and during the same month, at the suggestion of President George Q. Cannon, then in charge at Liverpool, he was called to devote his entire time to the ministry. The call was a severe trial to him, owing to the condition in which he would have to leave his parents. His mother had just recovered from a severe spell of sickness, his father was out of employment, and for some time John had been their chief support. Within three days, however, he was on his way to Leeds, there to labor temporarily until assigned to a permanent field. He started with half a crown (sixty cents) in his pocket, exclusive of his railroad fare. He labored successively in the Leeds and Hull conferences, presided for a year over the Sheffield conference, and in January, 1865, was appointed to the presidency of the Birmingham conference, one of the most fruitful fields in Great Britain. This appointment came from President Daniel H. Wells, who had succeeded President Cannon in charge of the European Mission.

One of Elder Nicholson's experiences in the Sheffield conference was associated with a district meeting held at Whittington, and attended by members of the Church residing in that town and at the neighboring village of Barrow Hill. A mob smashed



with stones the windows of the meeting house, and tried to break in the door, but failed. Then came a lull, and the service proceeded. At the close a number of those present, Elder Nicholson included, had to walk two or three miles to their places of abode. A friend on the outside advised them to keep off the main road, as the mob had gone that way to ambush them. They therefore went along a narrow cut with high banks, where trucks were run to and from iron mines. The mob, learning of this, rushed up behind them, yelling, cursing and pelting them with stones. One of the party, struck on the head, was half stunned, but was assisted onward. At the end of the cut a pile of rocks was deserted, and Elder Nicholson called on the brethren to halt and "give it" to the mobbers. Instead of obeying, they rushed for the nearest fence, climbed it and sped for home, all but one, who temporarily stood ground with the Elder. The mob, appearing in the open, resumed the rock-pelting process. Nicholson was struck on the breast with a large missile, the blow causing him to gasp audibly; but thanks to a thick handkerchief in his breast pocket, he was only slightly hurt. Over the fence now went his companion, leaving him alone, the concentrated point of attack. His native courage did not forsake him. Walking towards the mob, he rebuked them, telling them they were a pack of contemptible cowards. Awed by his audacious fearlessness, they dropped their rocks and before he could reach them, turned up the cut and vanished from view. He had evidently described them accurately.

The spring of 1866 witnessed his departure from his native land. He was released by the President of the Mission, Brigham Young, Jr., and appointed to take charge of some three hundred and fifty emigrants, whose destination was Utah. The vessel chartered for them was the "American Congress," Albert Woodward, Captain. It was the last sailing vessel that left Europe with a company of Latter-day Saints; the era of the steamship having arrived. They sailed from London on the 23rd of May, and anchored in New York harbor on the 4th of July.

During the voyage they barely escaped shipwreck on the rocks of New Foundland, and only escaped, it would seem, by a direct interposition of providence. A dense fog had prevailed for four days, preventing the Captain from using his sextant. Nevertheless he pushed on, anxious to make time. On one of these foggy days he, Elder Nicholson and Elder John Rider were conversing on the quarter deck, when the last-named, who happened to be looking ahead, suddenly pointed and said, "Captain, what is that?" The Captain made no reply—there was no time for words—but he acted. Leaping to the wheel house, he struck the man at the wheel a blow that sent him through the opposite door sprawling on the deck; himself seizing the wheel and shouting with the voice of a lion, "All hands aloft to bout ship!" The cry was echoed by the first officer, and in less time than it takes to tell it the rigging was alive with men, each working with tremendous activity. The ship had been sailing directly toward the rocks, and was turned just in time to avoid a terrible calamity. What had enabled John Rider to see the breakers ahead was the sudden lifting of the fog, like a raised curtain, thus disclosing the danger. When the vessel came to anchor a great fire was raging in New York City, resulting in an extensive destruction of docks, warehouses and shipping.

The remainder of the journey to the frontier, then in Wyoming, came to an end on the 15th of July. During his stay at the outfitting camp Elder Nicholson, who was now penniless—having spent all his money on the people in his charge—did clerical work for the emigration, and on the 7th of August left for Utah in Captain Joseph S. Rawlins' ox-team train, of which he was chaplain, commissariat, clerk and dispenser of medicines. He also acted as arbitrator in cases of difficulty, and officiated on several occasions as sexton. There were nine deaths during the overland journey, incidents of a most pathetic character. The company reached Salt Lake City on the 1st of October. One of the first to meet them was President Brigham Young, who came to their camp on Emigration Square. This was John Nicholson's first sight of the great leader, whose personality much impressed him. "Have you any relatives here?" the President kindly inquired. "None," answered the newly arrived immigrant. "Never mind," was the cheering reply, accompanied with a benevolent smile—"you have lots of friends."

John obtained employment as a house painter, but was soon called away from it to canvass for the "Juvenile Instructor," which had just been established by his sometime President, Apostle George Q. Cannon. He traveled over a large portion of the Territory on horseback, a mode of travel entirely new to him; though the horse he rode was old enough and stiff enough to make up for his rider's lack of experience. Experience came quickly in the shape of several involuntary somersaults performed over the neck of the tall, gaunt animal, which had a disagreeable and dangerous habit of falling on his knees when going down hill. Fortunately no serious injury

resulted to the horseman. Several years later, however, while riding another animal near Wellsville, Cache county, he met with a most painful accident. His horse, slipping on the ice, fell upon him with such force as to tear apart the bones at the knee joint of his right leg, inflicting a fearful wound. Surgical treatment and good nursing, under the divine blessing, gave him back his health, but he was partly lame for life. This mishap, which occurred in 1869, injured the same limb that had been hurt by a fall when he was a youth of eighteen, practicing his trade as painter and paperhanger.

John Nicholson became a married man June 1st, 1867, when he wedded Miss Susannah Keep, who has borne to him ten children. In October, 1871, he entered into the same relationship with Miss Miranda Cutler, by whom he has had five children. By this time he had begun his journalistic career. While in the British Mission he had been a frequent contributor to the "Millennial Star," and in Utah he furnished occasional articles to the "Salt Lake Daily Telegraph." From January to April, 1868, he was regularly employed upon the "Telegraph," and was then tendered a position on the "Deseret News," then in charge of Apostle George Q. Cannon. Except for occasional periods of absence, while fulfilling missions or performing other labors, he remained with the "News" during the next twenty-five years.

In the winter of 1872-3 he organized with others the Twentieth Ward Institute, a forerunner of the great Mutual Improvement Association now spreading like a network over the entire Church. He was its first president, twice re-elected, but was unable to serve the third term, owing to a territorial division between the Twentieth and Eighteenth Wards, which made him a resident of the latter. In February, 1876, he became one of the presidency of the Twenty-fourth quorum of Seventy, and on the 8th of the ensuing July was ordained a High Priest by President Daniel H. Wells, and set apart as first counselor to the Bishop of the Eighteenth Ward, Lorenzo D. Young. In December of that year he was made secretary of the General Committee, Y. M. M. I. A., and in the spring of 1878 president of the Y. M. M. I. A. of Salt Lake Stake, but was unable to fill these places for any length of time, owing to a call to take a mission to Europe, for which he left home in August of the year last-named.

His chief duty while abroad consisted in editing the "Millennial Star," under the direction of President William Budge. In the intervals of literary labor he visited most of the conferences of the Mission, preaching and baptizing wherever he had opportunity. He returned to Utah in charge of a company of three hundred and fifty emigrants, arriving at his home in Salt Lake City on the 11th of November, 1880. He continued to reside here, but for several months during 1881 he edited, by appointment of President John Taylor, the "Ogden Herald," a journal newly established to succeed the "Ogden Junction." In the autumn of that year he was called to resume his former position on the "News," that of local editor, which during his absence in Europe and while at Ogden had been occupied by the present writer, whose services were now required in the British Mission. Near the close of 1884 the full conduct of the "News" devolved upon associate-editor Nicholson, during the absence in Europe of the editor-in-chief, Charles W. Penrose. At that time the author of this sketch was again the city editor. Mr. Nicholson continued to do the work of chief editor until October, 1885.

This was in the very thick of the anti-polygamy crusade; and the vigorous manner in which the "News" thundered away at the abuses of the hour soon brought upon the courageous journalist, whose caustic pen had excoriated judges, prosecutors, marshals and raiders in general, the inevitable visitation. On March 7, 1885, he was arrested, charged with unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds to await the action of the grand jury, which promptly indicted him. Arraigned before Chief Justice Zane, he declined to plead, and a plea of not guilty was directed to be entered in his case. At the solicitation of the defendant, an agreement was reached by counsel on both sides, that he himself would give all the evidence necessary to insure conviction, provided the members of his family would not be compelled to testify. Under this arrangement he was tried, convicted and sentenced on the 13th of October, for acknowledging and living with his wives. In response to a question from the Judge as to whether he had anything to say before sentence was passed, he made a very earnest and impressive address, notable for its marked effect upon the court and all present. His fine was three hundred dollars and costs and his term of imprisonment six months in the Utah penitentiary. He was incarcerated on the day of his sentence. Prior to entering the prison he had an interview with President John Taylor, in exile, who said to him three times when bidding him farewell, "John never surrender."

He underwent a severe ordeal while in prison. His dying father, aged seventy-five



years, having expressed a desire to see his son, application was made to the United States Marshal, Edward A. Ireland, for that privilege. The marshal flatly refused, and also denied a subsequent request for the prisoner to attend the funeral of his sire. It must have surprised that official, therefore—though it was perfectly characteristic of his Mormon captive—when the latter some time later defended Mr. Ireland through the public press against false and unjust charges made against him in the papers over alleged abuses at the penitentiary. While an inmate of the place our friend framed a bill to lessen for good conduct the terms of the convicts. This bill, presented in the legislature of 1886, was passed by that body and approved by Governor Murray. It is a liberal measure, still in force, and is commonly known as the "Copper Act." Its author made copious notes, during his imprisonment, of incidents both humorous and pathetic that came under his observation. One of his books, "The Martyrdom of Joseph Standing," was written in the penitentiary, from data furnished by his fellow prisoner, Elder Rudger Clawson, an eye-witness to the murder of the young missionary. Mr. Nicholson has written and printed various other books and pamphlets, among them, "The Means of Escape," "The Latter-day Prophet," "Comprehensive Salvation," "The Preceptor," etc. He has contributed to various local magazines, occasionally to eastern publications, and is also the author of hymns and poems. His style in speaking and in writing is vigorous and impressive. He is an original thinker, a logical reasoner and when strongly moved an intense and powerful speaker. He can be either humorous or pathetic, and of satire he is a master. His lecture on the "Tennessee Massacre and its Causes"—delivered first in the Twelfth Ward Hall and afterwards, by request, in the Salt Lake Theatre, September 22, 1884, was a remarkable emanation of satire and denunciation.

On emerging from the penitentiary in March, 1886, Mr. Nicholson resumed his position as associate-editor of the "Deseret News." He remained upon the staff of the pioneer journal until September 30, 1892, when with Mr. Penrose and other old-time employes, he went out with the incoming of a new management. In the course of his valedictory the veteran editor-in-chief said: "Of my associate-editor, Elder John Nicholson, who also retires from this office, I cannot speak but in terms of the highest praise. The soul of honor and integrity, a man of sound judgment and unswerving faith, he has given his whole force of mind and character to the promotion of the public welfare, which has been identified with the "Deseret News." While yet upon the News, from May to September, 1891, Mr. Nicholson visited his native land, where, in addition to doing service as a missionary, he obtained valuable genealogical data relating to his ancestors.

Since April, 1893, he has been connected with the Salt Lake Temple, first as chairman of a committee appointed by the First Presidency to take charge of and conduct the admission of the Latter-day Saints to that edifice, to witness and take part in the ceremonies of its dedication. These proceedings lasted from the 6th to the 18th of April, and continued on the 23rd and 24th. It was estimated that seventy thousand people passed through the building, not counting six thousand Sunday school children admitted on the 21st and 22nd of that month. Pending the beginning of regular work in the Temple, John Nicholson was appointed its chief recorder, which position he still holds. He also retains the clerkship of the General Conference, to which he was appointed in April, 1884. From June, 1888, he was a member of the Board of Education of Salt Lake Stake, and is still one of the trustees of the institution then known as the Latter-day Saints' Academy, and now as the Latter-day Saints' University. He has been from the first—November 13, 1894—a director and vice-president of the Genealogical Society of Utah. Since April, 1897, he has been one of the General Church Board of Education. He was one of the founders of Zion's Benefit Building Society, and a member of its original Board of directors; and since March, 1897, has been chairman of the State Board of Labor, Conciliation and Arbitration. In politics he is a republican.

His voice is still heard from the lecture platform. He has acted as a home missionary ever since the system was established, and since May 11, 1887, he has been a member of the High Council of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion. His strong love of justice, outspoken candor and conscientious regard for truth and right, with sound judgment, keen perception and all-round intelligence, eminently qualify him for the duties and responsibilities of that sacred and important position.

## CHARLES CARROLL GOODWIN.

THE veteran ex-editor of the Salt Lake "Tribune" and present editor of "Goodwin's Weekly," when asked the question, "What vocation or industry were you naturally inclined to follow?" replied, "I think I would have been a writer had I been better equipped." The modest answer fails to do justice to the splendid talents and acquirements of a man famed over the West, and of repute even in the far East, as a journalist of exceptional ability. True, there is nothing so good but it might be better, and it is the mission of education to make things better; but it is also true that what we call education covers but a limited field. To thoughtful souls the mountains, the rocks, the forests, the desert, the sea, and the hearts of men, are all books, and the lessons they teach are sometimes deeper than those taught in the schools. In all these Judge Goodwin has taken degrees.

He is a native of the Empire State, having been born at Riga, Monroe county, New York, on the 4th of April, 1832. His parents were Jesse and Dollie Goodwin. His father, who was a farmer in fair circumstances, gave his son a good education. He passed through the common schools and the academy, and was fitted, except in languages, for the senior year at college. His boyhood and early manhood were spent upon the home farm in the beautiful Genesee valley, near the city of Rochester.

In the year 1852, attracted by the fast growing fame of California, he left his native State and migrated to the Land of Gold, but strange to say, did not engage in mining there. At Marysville he established himself in the lumbering business, and met with success, but at the expiration of four years was burned out. His education now served him in good stead, and for a season he taught school, at the same time studying law. In 1859 he was admitted to practice. This was in Plumas county, California, where he also engaged in merchandising.

The fame of Nevada—then Western Utah—was now beginning to spread, and in the year 1860 he crossed the Sierras, taking up his abode at Silver City. On the Carson river, near Dayton, he built a quartz mill, which was swept away by a great freshet on January 12, 1862. This second stroke of calamity disgusted him with business for a while, and he again turned to the legal profession. After the admission of Nevada as a State he became Judge of the Second District court during its first term, being elected to this position at Washoe, near Virginia City. He next drifted into journalism, becoming in 1869 the editor of the "Inland Empire" at Hamilton. He then went to mining, but in 1874 was again at the head of a newspaper—the "Virginia City Enterprise"—of which he remained the editor until 1880, the year of his removal to Utah.

Judge Goodwin came here to engage in mining; for though the editorial profession had given him fame, it had given him little else, as is usual with men of his class. He purchased mines in the Lincoln district, Beaver county, and worked them until the inevitable disaster came, and he was drowned out by a great inflow of water. It seemed as if fate, which intended him for a literary career, was whipping him back to his post of duty, which he had temporarily abandoned.

It was about this time that he was offered the chair of editor-in-chief of the Salt Lake "Tribune." Having accepted the offer, he straightway took up his residence at Salt Lake City. He was a most valuable acquisition to the "Tribune" staff, and under him that journal, always able, developed into a great and powerful newspaper. His associates were P. H. Lannan, business manager, and Colonel William Nelson, the managing editor. While performing his editorial duties, Judge Goodwin was also active in political movements. Under the old regime, in the year 1890, he was the Liberal candidate for Delegate to Congress, and was defeated by the People's candidate, Hon. John T. Caine. In 1892, shortly before the dissolution of the Liberal party, he was a delegate of the Republican wing of that organization to the National Republican Convention at Minneapolis. In 1895 he sat as a Republican in the Constitutional Convention, assisting to frame the



fundamental law upon which Utah was admitted into the Union. In addition to important regular committees, he served upon one specially appointed to revise the completed constitution prior to its transmission to Washington.

In the fall of 1901, when the "Tribune" changed hands, passing into the possession of eastern parties, with Perry S. Heath as publisher and manager, Judge Goodwin and Mr. Lannan severed their connection with it, and the former for a season went back to mining. In May, 1902, "Goodwin's Weekly" was established by the Judge and his stepson, Mr. "Tod" Goodwin, and the pens of both are now regularly employed upon that periodical.

A versatile writer, Judge Goodwin, it has truly been said, ranges in style "from the bitterest sarcasm to the tenderest pathos; at times he seems to write with gall, and again with the tears of children." While he has acquired his greatest fame in journalism, he is more than a journalist; he is a poet and a novelist, and is never so happy as when soaring on the wings of some great thought into the realms of the ideal. His poems have never been published in book form, but they should be; one of them entitled "The Prospector" has been widely quoted over the West. Even his editorial writings often bear the stamp of poetic genius. His charming stories "The Comstock Club" and "The Wedge of Gold" appeared in 1892 and 1894 respectively.

While it is as a writer that he chiefly shines, he is also an able speaker, his oratory being much in demand at political meetings, banquets and public gatherings of various kinds. He is the king of toastmasters, and wit and humor flow from him as from a perennial fountain. Though naturally modest and retiring, he is nevertheless the life of every company that includes him, his inexhaustible fund of anecdote being a special feature of his ability as a social entertainer. He resides with his family in a handsome home on South Temple street, between Fourth and Fifth East streets, Salt Lake City.

## BYRON GROO.

**W**HEN the history of Utah journalism comes to be written it will give prominent place to the name of Byron Groo, for many years the editor of the "Salt Lake Herald." The faithful, able and long continued service performed by this gentleman in that capacity is only to be appreciated by those who are aware of the weighty labors and responsibilities devolving upon one in his position during that early and important period. Early is the proper word, for it was as far back as 1873 that Mr. Groo became connected with the "Herald," and during the entire period of this connection, Utah, now a sovereign State, was in Territorial vassalage; she was a storm center, a religious and political battleground, where the hearts of men, now clasping hands in amity and working shoulder to shoulder for the general progress, were kindled to mutual hatred and incessant strife by the prejudices, bigotries and petty tyrannies of those times. To be the editor of an independent paper, to steer clear of rocks and whirlpools constantly in the way, to sail between Scylla and Charybdis, maintaining and defending the rights and liberties of the entire people, pouring oil on troubled waters, or wielding the lightnings and thunders of indignant justice, and winning from all classes, if not their unqualified approval, at all events their respect, and their patronage in days of hardship and comparative poverty;—such was the task put upon the shoulders of this man and executed by him with courage, judgment and skill. No man in the community has a better record in this line of duty. His name stands as a reminiscent type of independent journalism, as the editor of "the people's paper" during the really representative period of its history.

Byron Groo, the second son of the late Isaac Groo and his wife Sarah E. Gillett—excellent people of sterling qualities—was born August 11, 1849, at Grahamsville, Sullivan county, New York. His father was a farmer and a school teacher, both in the Empire State and during the early years of his residence in Utah, to which Territory he came in the year 1854, bringing with him his wife and three children. They settled permanently at Salt Lake City. As a boy Byron attended the Ward schools in winter, and in summer his life was that of the average lad of pioneer times, herding, gardening, laboring on the farm and hauling wood from the canyons. In 1865 he attended the school taught by

Bartlett Tripp in that part of the city known as the Fourteenth Ward; and during 1869 and 1870 he was a student at the University of Deseret, whose home was then the old Council House, the predecessor as to site of the new Deseret News Building. The author of this sketch, six years his junior, was a fellow student with Mr. Groo in both these institutions. "I have always thought," says he, "that the best of my education was acquired by study nights and mornings and at such times as could be spared from work." At the age of seventeen he had advanced far enough scholastically to take charge of the Eighth Ward school, which he taught during the winters of 1866 and 1867.

Prior to this time he had had some experience as an Indian fighter, serving as a volunteer under Major Casper, in the Blackhawk war in Sanpete county, during the summer of 1866. He went as a private, and returned a lieutenant, having acquitted himself in such a manner as to fairly win this distinction. Naturally courageous and of strong physique, Byron Groo, whenever it was his cue to fight—be the foe white or red—knew it without a prompter.

The spring of 1868 found him in Weber canyon, working upon a contract taken by his father on the Union Pacific railroad, whose line, with that of the Central Pacific, was then being built across Utah. Byron had charge of the offices at the grading camps. The work was completed during the winter of 1868-9. His father at this time was supervisor of streets and watermaster for Salt Lake City, and the son in 1870 was appointed the sire's assistant in those positions. Two years later he became a deputy Territorial marshal, also a deputy city marshal, and served in the dual capacity until March, 1873, when he resigned.

His resignation as a public official was due to his acceptance of a position on the "Salt Lake Herald," then in the third year of its existence, with the brilliant Edward L. Sloan as editor. It was at Mr. Sloan's solicitation that he became one of his associates upon the "Herald" staff. Three years later, after the death of Mr. Sloan, under whom he had served with fidelity as city editor, and had also written many leading articles, Mr. Groo succeeded him at the head of the paper. He continued to be its editor-in-chief until October, 1892.

By that time he had become a husband and the father of a family, having married in 1875 Miss Julia K. Sutherland, the intelligent and accomplished daughter of Judge J. G. Sutherland, one of the leading lights of the Utah bar. Miss Sutherland herself had studied the legal science and was a notary public and clerk in her father's office prior to becoming the wife of Mr. Groo. Four children blessed the congenial and happy union, namely, Jean, Elizabeth Rose, Pauline B. and Jay S.; the first-named now the wife of Rev. Harry St. Clair Hathaway, of Brooklyn, New York, and the third the wife of Arthur Davies, of Park City, Utah.

While Mr. Groo professes no religion, he has always had a friendly feeling for the community in which he was reared, and which has witnessed his rise to usefulness and prominence. This has caused him at times to be classed as "a Mormon" by opponents of the unpopular creed. Instance the episode of his personal encounter, while editor of the "Herald," with Colonel Oliver A. Patton, then register of the U. S. Land Office, whom the paper had justly criticised for his brutal treatment of an aged man named Pettit, struck with a whip by the imperious official for protesting against his trespass upon private property while hunting along the banks of the Jordan. Mr. Groo had also exposed the register's crookedness in the Land Office, where he had taken illegal fees and was viciously unjust in his treatment of Mormon entrymen. Meeting the editor on the street, Patton assaulted him, and was promptly knocked down by the latter, whose punishment of the unchivalrous upstart was immediately heralded to the world by the local agent of the Associated Press as "another Mormon outrage."

But while combative, when need be, Mr. Groo is not quarrelsome. On the contrary, he is of a genial disposition, full of fun, though never allowing it to descend to ribaldry and disorder. He is fond of reviewing books, is well read in the classics and is poetic in his tastes. He it was who introduced to the Utah public (through the "Herald") the writings of the now world-renowned Ella Wheeler Wilcox, known then only as "the poetess of Wisconsin." He was ever encouraging and pushing to the front young men and women who manifested any inclination towards or ability in literature, and it is a matter of just pride with him to note the progress and success achieved in this direction by many whom he thus helped as boys and girls. As an editor he was always clearheaded, always evinced good judgment, knowing what to say and what not to say—a very essential requisite in journalism.


In politics Mr. Groo has been a life-long Democrat. During the long period of Republican supremacy ending with the election of Cleveland and Hendricks in 1884, he con-



stantly predicted eventual Democratic success, and though Utah was only a Territory, with no vote in the Electoral College, he steadfastly held aloft the banner of Democracy as the harbinger of ultimate Statehood. When the turn of tide came that he had foretold, and the town went wild with the Democratic jubilation over the result of the Presidential election, Byron Groo and the "Herald" were remembered. A surging sea of humanity surrounded the newspaper office, and compelled the modest editor by their shouts and solicitations to appear upon the balcony before they would disperse. Mr. Groo—though oratory is not his forte—responded in a few fitting words, amid the general enthusiasm.

Soon after retiring from the "Herald," he went to Washington with other leading Democrats, at the request of Delegate Caine, in the interest of the movement then made to secure statehood, returning in the spring of 1893, after the adjournment of the special session of the Senate succeeding the second inauguration of President Cleveland. In June of that year he was appointed by the President the register of the United States Land Office for the District of Utah, and continued in this position until November, 1897, exhibiting during his incumbency all the qualifications of a capable and reliable official. In March of the last-named year he was appointed by Governor Wells a member of the State Board of Land Commissioners, but did not qualify until relieved of his duties as register of the Land Office. Just after becoming a member of that Board he was elected its secretary, and has remained such up to the present time, under re-appointments and re-elections in 1899, 1901 and 1903. In business Mr. Groo is a director of the State Bank of Utah, director and vice-president of the Utah Commercial and Savings Bank, and director of the Commercial and Savings Bank of Lehi. He was for years a director of the "Herald" Company, maintaining the connection until he severed his relations with that paper. Most of his life has been spent in Utah, but he has made trips East and West, and has a warm affection for his native State, where many of his kindred still dwell.

## JOSEPH BULL.

 HIS veteran votary of "the art preservative," known in earlier years from the Atlantic to the Pacific, wherever he traveled, as "the Mormon newspaper man," has been a resident of Utah since the year 1851. During most of this period of residence he has been connected with the "Deseret News." Excepting the times of his absence upon foreign missions, his labors of nearly five years in the Temple, and a few weeks spent with the "Salt Lake Herald" he has been continuously with the "News" since 1852, making him that paper's oldest employee. During this half century of service he has seen the small printing plant brought to Utah by the pioneers grow, and has aided in its growth, until it has become one of the best equipped newspaper plants and publishing establishments in the West.

Mr. Bull is a native of Leicester, Leicestershire, England, where he was born January 25, 1832, the son of Daniel Bull and his wife Elizabeth Burdette. As an infant he was left motherless, and at the age of fourteen, having received a common school education, he was apprenticed to a printer, but did not serve out his apprenticeship, owing to the failure of the firm with which he was connected. To perfect himself in the art he moved to Birmingham, where, as he had first class credentials, he soon obtained employment in a leading book and job printing establishment. He retained that situation until December, 1850, when he graduated as a journeyman.

By that time he had become a convert to Mormonism, which he first heard preached in 1846. He was baptized in February, 1848; the only member of his father's family to embrace the faith. As assistant steward in a company of Latter-day Saints, presided over by James W. Cummings, Crandall Dunn and William Moss, he sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Ellen," January 6, 1851, and by way of New Orleans and St. Louis, reached Council Bluffs, where he worked for a short time in the office of the "Frontier Guardian," a paper established by Orson Hyde, in charge of Church affairs on the Missouri. On the 10th of May he set out for Utah, having an opportunity to cross the plains as a driver of stock for Mr. David Wilkin. He was given his board, but had to haul seventy-five pounds of baggage. Wilkin's outfit, consisting of ten wagons and about two hundred

head of loose stock, was organized in Luman A. Shurtliff's company of fifty. Finding it dangerous to cross the Elkhorn, swollen by unusually heavy rains to a river about four miles wide, they took a new route toward the headwaters of that stream. After traveling over a hundred miles, they were overtaken by messengers from President Hyde, ordering them back to the Missouri river, to travel in larger companies, in consequence of threatened Indian hostilities. They accordingly returned, and took the old pioneer route near Fort Kearney. There Mr. Wilkin decided to leave the main company and travel separately. Owing to this decision, Mr. Bull, driving the loose stock the entire journey on foot, arrived at Salt Lake City on the 15th of September.

His first employment in "The Valley" was as an assistant to masons and plasterers. He also worked in the canyons, getting out wood. Early in January, 1852, he was engaged by President Willard Richards, the editor of the *Deseret News*, on the printer's staff of that establishment. In February of the same year he printed in colored inks and gold bronze the first ball invitation card for the first typographical festival held in Utah. He made the inks himself from dry colors he had brought with him.

Two years and more had passed when our printer friend determined to enter the state of wedlock. He chose for his companion Miss Emma Green, formerly of Birmingham, Warwickshire, England, who had left Liverpool February 5, 1853, on the ship "Jersey" and had come by way of New Orleans to Salt Lake City, arriving here on the 10th of October. She walked nearly the entire distance of thirteen hundred miles from Keokuk, Iowa. She was the daughter of James Green and Eliza Cheshire, and the only member of her family who joined the Latter-day Church. The date of her marriage to Mr. Bull was October 28, 1854. She was the pioneer professional dressmaker of Utah, and a member of the early dramatic association, making her first appearance in the character of "Hermon" in the play of *Damon and Pythias*.

In April, 1855, Joseph Bull was called on a mission to California, his companions being George Q. Cannon and Matthew F. Wilkie. The special object of the mission was the printing of the Book of Mormon in the Hawaiian language, and afterwards the publication of the "Western Standard." In company with Charles C. Rich, they left Salt Lake City on the 10th of May, proceeding with mule teams to San Bernardino, and from San Pedro by steamer to San Francisco, arriving there in the latter part of June. The typesetting and printing of two thousand copies of the Book of Mormon kept Elders Cannon, Bull and Wilkie busy until January, 1856, and on February 23rd of that year they issued the first number of the "Standard." From April, 1856, to July, 1857, Elder Bull was president of the San Francisco conference, and had made arrangements to fulfill a mission to the Sandwich Islands, to publish a newspaper in the native language, when a call from President Young for the Elders to return to Utah, on account of the "Buchanan war," broke up the Western Mission. He returned in company with Orson Pratt, Ezra T. Benson, John Scott, John M. Kay, George Q. Cannon and others, arriving at Salt Lake City in January, 1858. He found his wife in good health, and saw for the first time his eldest-born son, Joseph, then two and a-half years old.

Having resumed his labors in the "News" office, Mr. Bull was appointed by President Young to execute for the Deseret Currency Association the first copper plate printing done in Utah; David McKenzie being the engraver of the plates. He was engaged in this work at the time of the general move, and in the summer went to Provo, taking the press and material. Returning, he resumed work on the "News" in the fall. The war status having prevented the establishment from obtaining its usual printing materials from the East, Mr. Bull was dispatched to San Francisco, to purchase a supply. He made the round trip between February 21, and May 27, 1859, an unprecedentedly rapid journey for those times. On the home trip from San Pedro he assisted in driving one of the eight-mule teams that carried the freight, and from Santa Clara traveled day and night by stage, with a supply of paper, thereby preventing the "News" from suspending publication.

He now became a member of the Mechanics Dramatic Association, of which the veteran actor Phil Margetts was president. During his connection with that organization he sustained such roles as "Old Mike" in *Luke the Laborer*, "Duke Aranza" in the *Honey-moon*, and "Iago" in *Othello*. His wife was also a member of this association.

Mr. Bull had been a special agent for the "News"—traveling on horse-back through the Territory—until April, 1860, and in August of that year had been appointed foreman of the printing department, when he was called by President Young to accompany George Q. Cannon, then an Apostle, to Europe on a mission. September 27th witnessed their start with mule-teams across the plains, and December 12th their landing at Liverpool. Elder Bull presided over the Bedfordshire conference until 1863, when he was appointed to preside over the Leeds District, comprising the Sheffield, Leeds and Hull conferences.



He also labored in the "Millennial Star" office, and under President Cannon's direction superintended the publication of several of the standard Church works. As one of the presidency of a company of over eight hundred emigrants—his associates in charge being Thomas E. Jeremy and George G. Bywater—he left Liverpool May 21, 1864, and arrived home in September, having crossed the plains in Captain Joseph S. Rawlins's train, of which he was chaplain.

From October, 1865, to February, 1866, he was absent on another trip to San Francisco, where he purchased a year's supply of printing materials for the "Deseret News" and a year's supply of paper for George Q. Cannon, upon which to print the first volume of the "Juvenile Instructor." He remained with the "News" until the fall of that year, when he was released by President Young to take charge of the publication and business of the "Instructor" for Apostle Cannon. That paper on the next New Year's day appeared in its new dress, enlarged to eight pages. In December, 1866, Mr. Bull, with Edward L. Sloan started "The Curtain" for the Salt Lake Theatre, the first theatrical program printed in Utah.

His next special business trip was to the Eastern States, to purchase materials and solicit advertisements and subscriptions for the "Deseret News," of which George Q. Cannon was now editor. Mr. Bull had been released from the "Instructor," and appointed foreman of the "News." Starting in February, 1868, and bearing an autograph letter of introduction from President Brigham Young, he visited many of the manufacturing and commercial cities where Salt Lake merchants had been purchasing supplies, and set before the business houses the advantages of advertising in the "News," especially as a new era in mercantile matters was about to open, upon the completion of the Union Pacific railroad, then built as far west as Cheyenne. In Chicago, where only three firms had been doing business with Utah, he remained for some time, securing advertisements for the daily, semi-weekly and weekly issues of the "News." New York and other cities were visited with like success. He also purchased presses, type, book-binding materials and supplies for the home paper mill. He returned after an absence of about seven months. So well pleased was Editor Cannon with his success that he sent him the same year on similar business, with like results. Until the fall of 1877, with the exception of three trips made by others, Mr. Bull continued every year to go East, and occasionally to California, for the "News," resuming charge of the printing department as often as he returned.

Another mission to Great Britain now came, his wife accompanying him on a visit to her relations. They arrived in Liverpool November 15, 1877. She came home after a very pleasant year spent with her kindred, but her husband remained abroad until the fall of 1879, when he again had charge, with Elders William Bramall and Andrew Watson, of a company of emigrants bound for Utah. During his mission Elder Bull labored in the Liverpool and Birmingham conferences, but in October, 1878, was appointed by President William Budge to work exclusively in the printing department of the Liverpool office. December brought Apostle Orson Pratt from Utah, he having been appointed, with Elder Bull as his assistant, to procure the electrotyping of the Book of Mormon with foot-notes. Proceeding to London, they completed the book in about three months, and then obtained electro-plates of the Doctrine and Covenants, with references; Mr. Bull in this work superintending his department. During this period, while he superintended the general printing of the British Mission, besides editions of the Book of Mormon and the Doctrine and Covenants, there were issued from the press editions of Spencer's Letters, Pearl of Great Price, Orson Pratt's Key to the Universe and about a quarter of a million tracts.

In November, 1879, he resumed his labors in the newspaper and job departments of the "Deseret News." In February following he went on his usual Eastern and Western business trips. In 1887 he was appointed superintendent of the newspaper, book, job and press departments. Returning he continued to act as purchasing agent and advertising solicitor for the "News," and by his straightforward course gained the confidence and respect of those with whom he had business relations. Being a practical printer and press-man, he was enabled to buy to advantage, and his purchases gave satisfaction. In 1890 he bought and shipped to Salt Lake City a first class Bullock perfecting press, with latest improvements and a complete stereotyping outfit, the first brought to Utah. He also assisted in starting the "News" type foundry. During his association with the paper he had several opportunities to engage in other printing enterprises, but preferred to remain with the pioneer establishment.

His connection therewith ceased—permanently he supposed—temporarily as it proved—on the last day of September, 1892, when the management underwent an entire

change. In January following he made a successful business trip to the Eastern States for the "Salt Lake Herald," replenishing its columns with first class advertisements. He then went back to the "News" for a short time.

Soon after the opening of the Salt Lake Temple—May 23, 1893—he became one of its attaches; his wife also being one of the regular workers there. Mrs. Bull died of pneumonia on the 24th of October, 1895, and on January 8, 1897, the widowed husband married again, choosing for his wife Miss Zina V. Hyde, a daughter of Apostle Orson Hyde and his wife Marianda. This lady had been a Temple worker for several years and it was within the sacred building that she and her husband were wedded, the ceremony being performed by President Lorenzo Snow. After his retirement from the Temple, Mr. Bull was again connected with the book and job department of the "Deseret News," and at this writing he is employed in the newspaper department of that journal.

## JESSE WILLIAMS FOX.

IDENTIFIED with the early educational history of the commonwealth are the name and labors of Jesse W. Fox, for many years the public surveyor, not only for Salt Lake City, but also for the Territory of Utah. He was the son of Samuel and Lucy Williams Fox, and was born March 31, 1819, at Adams Center, Jefferson county, New York. In that part his boyhood and early manhood were passed. His father was a well-to-do farmer, and Jesse was a seminary graduate. For a profession he naturally inclined to civil engineering, but his early labors were in school teaching. During that period he investigated the principles of Mormonism, and being converted thereto, followed his brother William and his sister Charlotte, who were Latter-day Saints, to Nauvoo, Illinois. He arrived there just after the bodies of the martyred Prophet and Patriarch were brought from Carthage, and was permitted to view them as they lay in state at the Mansion House.

A few days later, on the 10th of July, 1844, he embraced the faith for which the two brothers had died. He remained at Nauvoo for about two years, teaching school a great part of the time. He left Illinois at the time of the general exodus, and would have come west, probably as a pioneer, but his health failing, he was counseled by President Brigham Young to return to his old home in the State of New York, where he remained until early in 1849, when he again started for the Rocky Mountains.

Arriving at the Missouri river, he joined a company of fifty wagons, commanded by William Miller, with whom he crossed the plains. Just before passing the Missouri, Mr. Fox was married to Eliza J. Gibbs, in the ferry house on the east bank of the river, George A. Smith, the Apostle, performing the ceremony. When the company reached the Loup Fork the cholera broke out and several persons died. The rest of the journey was comparatively uneventful. It began at Council Bluffs in the spring and ended at Salt Lake City in the fall.

The Fox family settled at Salt Lake City, but the head of the house was soon called to help in the settlement of Sanpete valley. At Manti he taught school and built a home, expecting to move his family to that part; but about this time a vacancy occurred in the office of Territorial Surveyor, and Mr. Fox, having returned to Salt Lake City for his household and effects, was requested to remain and fill that position. He was Territorial Surveyor from that time until the office was abolished by the Legislature. The office of city surveyor was also placed upon him, and he served in that capacity until February, 1876, when his son Jesse succeeded him.

He surveyed the sites of the Salt Lake, Logan and Manti temples, the larger part of Salt Lake City, as well as Provo, Fillmore, Manti, Ogden, Brigham, Logan and many other towns. He located and surveyed the principal canals in Utah, and was for many years chief engineer of the Utah Central, Utah Southern and Utah Southern Extension railroads. He accompanied President Young on many of his early tours, locating cities and settlements. On one occasion he was taken prisoner, it is said, by the chief Blackhawk, whose name has been given to one of the early Indian wars. This truculent savage, when a boy, had been a pupil under Jesse W. Fox at Manti, and evidently remembered him



for his well known kindness and affability. At all events, he would not harm him, nor suffer him to be detained, but provided him with an Indian escort to guard him safe to his destination. In addition to the practice of his profession, Mr. Fox carried on farming to some extent. Much of his surveying work he did free, regarding it in the light of a mission.

He was twice married, his second wife being Elizabeth Foss Cowley, a widow, and the mother of Matthias F. Cowley, the Apostle. His first wife, Eliza J. Gibbs, bore to him four children. Of these, his only son, Jesse W., has figured successively as High Councilor and Bishop's counselor in the Salt Lake Stake; and his daughter, Mrs. Georgiana Young, is president of the Kindergarten Association of the State. Lottie, his only child by his second wife, is married to Lieutenant George Seaman.

Jesse W. Fox was a thoroughly good and upright man. For a long period he was the senior president of a quorum of seventy, but was subsequently ordained a High Priest by President John Taylor, and at the time of his death was a High Councilor in the Salt Lake Stake of Zion. He traveled little outside of Utah, but in 1882 visited his old home and relatives in the State of New York. He was one of the original force of workers in the Salt Lake Temple, and was engaged in that labor at the time of his decease. He died April 1, 1894.

## DAVID JOHN.

ONE of Utah's early educators, though for many years he has not pursued the vocation of a pedagogue, is David John, now President of the Utah Stake of Zion. He was born a Welshman, January 29, 1833, and has been a resident of Utah since September 13, 1861. He was one of the projectors and main advocates of the great co-operative movement of 1868, and it was through the labors of such men as he that it was given the impetus which sent it forward to success.

David John's birthplace was Little Newcastle, Pembrokeshire, South Wales. His father was Daniel John, and his mother as a maiden, Mary Williams. The father was a prosperous farmer and was likewise engaged in successful business as a clothier. David received a good education, first in a private school near his home, and afterward in the Haverfordwest Baptist College, from which he was graduated. When a boy of fourteen he heard Mormonism preached in the streets of his native town, and being converted to the faith was baptized a Latter-day Saint, in spite of the remonstrances of his parents, who forced him to attend the Baptist church until he became of age, when he had greater liberty to attend the meetings of his own choice.

Having received the Priesthood, he started out in June, 1856, as a Traveling Elder in Wales. He was naturally a preacher, a fiery and impassioned one, and everywhere a zealous laborer in the cause. His advancement was rapid. In 1857 he was president of the Flintshire conference, and in December of the same year, counselor to the president of the Welsh Mission, serving in that capacity for a year, when he was transferred to England. He presided over the Nottingham conference until March, 1860, and then had pastoral charge of the Nottingham, Leicester and Derby conferences until January, 1861. That was the year of his emigration to Utah. He was now a married man, having wedded February 8, 1860, Miss Mary Wride, of Cardiff, South Wales.

Parting with his parents, who sorrowed much over his religious course, he paid the passage of himself, his wife and child across the ocean, and on the 6th of April sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Manchester," Captain Trask. The emigrating Saints on board this vessel were in charge of Elder Claudius V. Spencer. They landed at New York, and proceeded by rail to St. Joseph, Missouri, whence they made their way to Florence, Nebraska, arriving there on the 24th of May. David John and his brother-in-law, Barry Wride, purchased a good outfit and crossed the plains in an independent company commanded by Homer Duncan. Driving oxen was a new experience to our Welsh friend, and the duties and labors of camp life had all to be learned. Twice he narrowly escaped drowning, his life being saved by William Coslett, while crossing the Platte. On the Sweetwater he and his wife buried their only child, a sweet little girl of eight months, and wended their way westward, sorrowing over their loss, but trusting







C. J. Thomas

in God, who subsequently gave them other children. In due time they reached their journey's end.

Mr. John settled at Provo, where he has ever since resided. He had not been there quite a year when he was called and set apart as counselor to the Bishop of the Third Ward. This office he held from September 10, 1862, to June 4, 1877, when he became first counselor to President A. O. Smoot of Utah Stake. He continued as such until the death of President Smoot, and then served as first counselor to his successor, President Edward Partridge, until his death in November, 1900. In January, 1901, Utah Stake was divided into three, and of that which retained the old name, Utah Stake, comprising Provo, Springville and a few adjacent settlements, David John was made president.

During the early part of his life in Utah Mr. John was a school teacher, a vocation to which he was naturally inclined, and afterwards, for a period of fifteen years, he was one of the trustees of the Provo district schools. He is particularly known for his faithful and long continued service as superintendent of the Utah Stake Sunday Schools, a position held by him for twenty-eight years, from October, 1865, to July, 1893. During five years of his Bishopric he acted as local agent for the Presiding Bishop, Edward Hunter. From May, 1871, to July, 1872, he was on a mission to Great Britain, where he presided over the Welsh conference for over a year.

He was a partner with A. O. Smoot in the lumber and coal business, under the firm name of Smoot and John. He was also connected with the Provo Co-operative institution, which antedated the organization of Z. C. M. I. at Salt Lake City—the parent of hundreds of such business houses all over the Territory, but not of the one established at Provo by A. O. Smoot, S. S. Jones, David John and their associates. He was likewise engaged in the Provo Woolen Mills, which he left to fill the position of Bishop's agent, previously mentioned.

By his first wife, Mary Wride, David John is the father of nine children; and by his second wife, Jane Cree, whom he married October 10, 1865, the father of eleven. In the anti-polygamy crusade he was singled out as one of the victims of the movement made against the heads of such patriarchal households, and being convicted of living with his wives, contrary to the provisions of the Edmunds law, was sent to the penitentiary, of which he was an inmate from March 7, to August 6, 1887. He suffered willingly rather than renounce a principle of his religion or cast off any portion of his family. His wives and children are dear to him, and he has taken great pains to educate the latter in the best schools available. He is of a spiritual temperament, is intellectual and scholarly in his tastes, and has ever been a friend to education.

---

## CHARLES JOHN THOMAS.

**P**ROFESSOR C. J. THOMAS, one of Utah's best known musical men, the original leader of the Salt Lake Theatre orchestra, and at one time the director of the Tabernacle choir, was born at Burnley, Lancashire, England, November 20, 1832.

He was the eldest son of Joseph K. and Margaret S. Thomas. At the age of seven his father began to teach him his profession—that of music—and when nine years old he made his first appearance in public, playing with his sire at the Theatre Royal, New Castle-on-Tyne. He soon drifted to that Mecca of English musicians, London, where he studied harmony under the tutorship of Professor Thirlwall, of the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, and graduated with honors for one so young.

In the year 1850, while still in London, he first heard the Gospel preached by Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and in September of the same year he was baptized a member of the same. He was engaged then as a musician at the Rosher-ville Gardens, Gravesend, Kent. In 1853 he traveled from London to Scotland with an Italian opera company, under the direction of the celebrated Carl Anchutze. The greatest bass singer of that period, Herr Carl Formes, was one of the company. This engagement lasted for three seasons. In 1854 he published some of his first musical compositions, which had been successfully performed at several London theatres. In 1856 he was offered the position of band-master on her Majesty's Ship "Great Marlborough"—a vessel of one hundred and thirty-one guns—for a three years cruise; but being in poor health



he had to decline the offer. During the season of 1858 he played at the Crystal Palace, Sydenham. At that time the great Handel festival took place, with two thousand in the chorus, and five hundred in the orchestra, under the direction of Sir Michael Costa. From 1858 to 1860 Professor Thomas gave occasional concerts, with over a hundred voices in the chorus.

The latter year witnessed his departure from his native land. Arriving at New York he remained there long enough to fill several engagements with the orchestras of the leading theatres. In 1861 he moved farther west, reaching Salt Lake City on the 23rd of September. Shortly after his arrival here he was appointed leader of the late Captain Ballo's band. When the Salt Lake Theatre was opened, and an experienced conductor for the orchestra was wanted by the management, Professor Thomas, whose reputation had preceded him, was the person selected to fill the position. He fully justified the trust reposed in him, by his usefulness and tact on all occasions, and was widely known and recognized as an excellent dramatic musician. Almost simultaneous with his first appearance at the Theatre, March 6, 1862, when the building was dedicated, was his appointment, on the 13th of April, as director of the Tabernacle choir, which, prior to his time, under the leadership of Father James Smithies, had never aspired to a status beyond that of an ordinary country church choir. Under Professor Thomas a decided improvement was soon manifest. During his engagement at the Theatre numerous musical plays, with a few burlesques, extravaganzas and operas, were produced under his direction. Frequently he was complimented by members of eastern companies for the efficient manner in which the orchestra rendered the new and difficult music. A great deal of the local music was of his own composing; it was not a day of railroads, and it took four or five months to get things from the East. To Professor Thomas belongs the honor of leading the first orchestra, giving the first concert, and having the first benefit in the Salt Lake Theatre.

In November, 1865, he was called to go to Southern Utah, for the purpose of teaching vocal and instrumental music, and while residing at St. George he organized several bands and choirs in the settlements of that region. In 1868 he moved to Beaver, and there followed his profession until March, 1871, when President Brigham Young called him back to Salt Lake City to resume his old position at the Theatre. In July, 1874, he conducted a great musical festival in the Tabernacle, and did the same in 1875 and 1876, on which occasions between four and five thousand Sunday school children participated in the singing, aided by the Theatre orchestra and the great organ. All these were successful musical events. In May, 1875, musical matters being at a very low ebb, Mr. Thomas was appointed by President Young the custodian of the Temple block.

In June, 1883, there was given to him the training of a chorus of over three hundred voices for the Theodore Thomas grand concert in the Tabernacle. The great orchestral conductor praised him for his work, and remarked that the chorus was the best he had heard outside of New York. From 1885 to 1888 our friend was absent on a mission to his native land, and on returning was given his old position at the Temple block. On June 6, 1892, there was to be a musical contest in the Tabernacle, and Professor Thomas was requested, on two weeks notice, to take charge of a newly organized male chorus of about seventy voices that were to compete for the principal prize (two hundred and fifty dollars), offered for the best rendition of Adolph Adams' celebrated "Comrades in Arms." There were four competing male choruses—one from Utah county, one from Weber county, one from Oneida county, Idaho, and the other the Salt Lake City chorus trained by Professor Thomas. The last was victorious. In 1893, a few days before the departure of the Tabernacle choir for the World's Fair at Chicago, Professor Evan Stephens, the leader, requested Mr. Thomas to take the singers who were left and furnish music two or three Sabbaths for the Tabernacle services. He did so and gave good satisfaction. He was at this time in charge of the musical exercises at the Salt Lake Temple, a position given him at the very opening of that edifice.

In summing up it may be said that the advent of Charles J. Thomas marked an epoch in the early musical history of Salt Lake City and other parts. He long held a prominent musical position, and among other organizations was the leader of the Union Glee Club and Zion's Choral Society. Though no longer in public life, he sees with satisfaction, in the present degree of perfection attained by the divine art in Utah, the result of his own untiring labors and those of his musical confreres. He has been a married man since 1854. His first wife, Charlotte Gibby, died January 7, 1875; and on February 8, 1878, he married Amy H. Adams, his present wife. He is the father of thirteen children, and of these four sons and two daughters are living.

## GEORGE CARELESS.

**A**NOTHER epoch in our musical history began with the coming of Professor George Careless from London, in the year 1864. He was a native of that great city, where he was born on the 24th of September, 1839. As a boy he exhibited musical ability of a high order, and became a student in the Royal Academy. Having advanced far enough to qualify himself for orchestral work, he accepted positions at Exeter Hall, Drury Lane, and the Crystal Palace, in concerts, operas, and oratorios, under such prominent leaders as Costa, Arditì and others, and was thus engaged when his attention was drawn to Mormonism, which was then flourishing in the British Isles. He was baptized and confirmed a Latter-Saint by Elder John Hyde, October 6, 1850, and for the next fourteen years, having been ordained to the Priesthood, he labored in various positions. Most of his work was confined to the metropolis, where he directed the choir of the local branch, and was active and prominent in all gatherings of the Saints where music was a feature. Associated with him as a member of the choir, was the talented singer, Miss Lavinia Triplett, a native of the Isle of Jersey, whom he married after their arrival in Utah.

Professor Careless took up his residence at Salt Lake City, where he became the leader of the Theatre orchestra and the conductor of the Tabernacle choir. The former position he held for twelve years, or two separate periods of six years each, while the latter place was filled by him continuously for fifteen years. During a portion of this time, he was a partner with David O. Calder in the music business, and with him established the "Musical Times."

In 1875 he organized a combination of soloists and instrumentalists, Mormon and non-Mormon, and with the Tabernacle choir gave an excellent rendition of Handel's "Messiah," the first grand effort at oratorio ever heard in Utah. It was a stupendous labor to train the singers for their task, only two or three of whom had ever heard an oratorio—but the patient and indefatigable leader was equal to the undertaking, and competent critics pronounced the performance superior to renditions of the same oratorio in the larger cities of the country. His principal soloist on all occasions was his wife, Mrs. Lavinia Careless, whom he married in January, 1866. She possessed a remarkable soprano voice, and for many years was pre-eminently Utah's queen of song. Much of her excellence as a vocalist was due to the careful training she received from her husband.


In 1879 he organized the Careless orchestra, composed of some thirty-five pieces—the best instrumental talent available—and for several years gave orchestral concerts of a high class and successful in every way. He also conducted Zion's Choral Union and the Philharmonic Society, and at the Theatre wielded the baton over "H. M. S. Pinafore," "The Mikado," "Pirates of Penzance," and other local operatic presentations. Not only as a leader, but as a composer, he shone with lustre in the musical firmament. And for awhile was professor of vocal and instrumental music in the University of Deseret. He directed the orchestra at the grand Parepa Rosa concert in the Salt Lake Theatre on the evening of November 16, 1868, and presided on many similar occasions. On great fourth of July celebrations, common in Utah in early days, Professor Careless would frequently compose the music that was rendered. When, in August, 1880, he resigned the leadership of the Tabernacle choir, a feeling of general regret was felt throughout the community.

In July, 1885, his wife died, in the thirty-ninth year of her age, and in March, 1888, he married again, his second and present wife being Miss Jane Davis, daughter of Edward W. Davis of Salt Lake City. It was about this time that the Latter-day Saints Psalmody was compiled, with Professor Careless as chairman of the committee upon this important work. Much of the music contained in the Psalmody, and, it need scarcely be said to those acquainted with his eminent abilities, many of its rarest gems, are of his composi-



tion. He has retired from public life, but is still engaged as a teacher of music at Salt Lake City. When the musical history of the community is written it will place on high the name of the veteran leader and composer, George Edward Percy Careless.

## JOHN SILVANUS DAVIS.

 HIS veteran printer and song writer was born June 7, 1822, in the town of Carmarthen, Carmarthenshire, South Wales. He was the son of James Silvanus Davis and his wife Anne Walters. His father was a minister in the Congregational church, to the tenets of which he himself adhered during the earlier part of his boyhood. He received a fair education, such as was obtainable at that period. During his scholastic training he developed a talent for literary work, and selected as a vocation the printer's trade, to which he apprenticed himself in December, 1835, for a term of seven years, which he faithfully served. He mastered his trade so thoroughly that he became the foreman of a large establishment, in which the printer's business was carried on in all its branches.

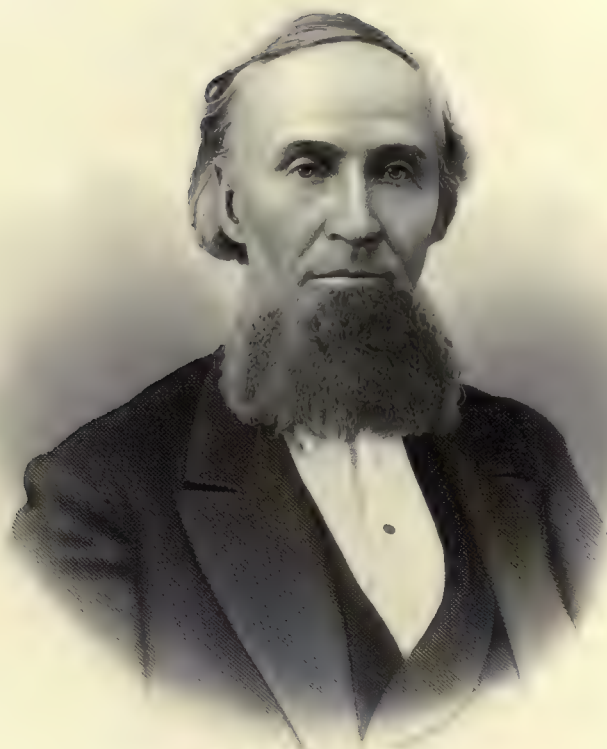
He joined the Latter-day Saints on the 19th of April, 1846, and being called to the ministry, labored diligently with tongue and pen, to promote the cause that he had espoused. He performed a great work in the translation and publication of the standard Church works in the Welsh vernacular. In 1852 he translated the Book of Mormon (Llyfer Mormon), three facts in connection with which are worthy of note: (1) The entire translation was written with one quill pen; (2) as soon as the work was completed, a copy was sent to Mr. Evans, editor of the "Seren Gomer," a very scholarly man, with the request that he examine it critically, and he, having done so, returned the manuscript with the remark that it was a pity such valuable labor in producing so perfect a translation had been bestowed upon so worthless a work as the Book of Mormon; (3) the work was translated in parts, and each part as soon as issued was published, sold and paid for, the entire labor occupying less than a year. The translation itself was free. The first published copy of the book, elegantly bound in morocco, and inscribed and dedicated to President Brigham Young, was sent to Utah in charge of one of the Welsh Elders who emigrated that season.

Mr. Davis translated and published the Doctrine and Covenants and the Pearl of Great Price, with numerous pamphlets and writings of leading Elders of the Church, and compiled a collection of over five hundred hymns, sacred songs and poems, many of which were of his own composition. He was the author of a large number of pamphlets in which the principles and doctrines of the Latter-day Saints were set forth in an able and interesting manner. His style was original, and was characterized by touches of humor, his works combining logical clearness and persuasive force. The success of the Mormon cause in Wales was due in no small degree to his faithful and zealous labors in its behalf.

From January 1, 1849, to March 8, 1850, he was second counselor to William Phillips, who presided over the Church in Wales, and was his first counselor from the latter date until he started for Utah. For six years he was the editor and publisher of "Zion's Trumpet" ("Udgorn Sion"), and while holding that position gave a hundred pounds sterling towards the emigration of indigent Latter-day Saints to America. He married on December 30, 1850, Elizabeth Phillips, and the issue of this union was a daughter, their only child, Julia Elizabeth Davis, now Mrs. Joseph L. Rawlins, of Salt Lake City.

The family bade farewell to native land on the 27th of January, 1854, when they embarked at Liverpool on the ship "Golconda," bound for New Orleans. Arriving at that port on the 18th of March, they proceeded up the Mississippi to St. Louis and up the Missouri to the frontier, where they started across the plains in a company commanded by Job Smith. During the journey they narrowly escaped death several times from cholera and other causes, but reached Salt Lake City in safety on the 25th of September.

Here Mr. Davis permanently settled, purchasing from President Young a corner lot at the intersection of Fourth South and Second East streets, upon which he resided until the day of his death. He was early connected with the "Deseret News" establishment, and during the move in 1858 was for six months with the press at Fillmore, where the "News" was temporarily issued and other works published. For two years he was man-



*John F. Davis*





ager of "The Mountaineer," a paper established at Salt Lake City by James Ferguson, Seth M. Blair and Hosea Stout. He frequently contributed articles to the local press, and was the author of various popular songs, two of the more noted being "The Busy Bees of Deseret," written in 1857, and "All are Talking of Utah," composed ten years later.

In the Church Mr. Davis held the office of High Priest. He filled no missions abroad, but did much work at home, mostly in a literary way, and took a general interest in whatever tended to promote the welfare of the people. He was of a retiring disposition, gentle but impressive in manner, a deliberate thinker, and a vigorous writer. In the latter part of his life he went out of the printing business, and engaged for a while in merchandising, but finally retired from business altogether. He died as he had lived true to his convictions. The date of his death was June 11, 1882. His wife, as well as his daughter, survive him.

## THOMAS COTT GRIGGS.

THE educational work done by Mr. Griggs has been mostly in connection with Sabbath Schools and musical organizations. He is an experienced choir leader, a talented singer, a pleasing composer, an able business man, and a winning and affable gentleman. He was born at Dover, Kent, England, June 19, 1845. His parents were Charles and Charlotte Foreman Griggs, and he was the youngest of three sons. His father, who was a channel pilot, died when Thomas was nine years old, leaving him to be reared by his mother, a most excellent woman, a thrifty housewife and a proficient worker with the needle. The family were in moderate circumstances. Thomas had a taste for reading, and studied the Bible through when quite young. Before his father's death he attended a boy's academy for about eighteen months, but had no schooling afterwards. Becoming acquainted with the Latter-day Saints, both missionaries and converts, he attended their meetings, and was baptized into the Church on the 17th of May, 1856. His mother and other relatives were also converts to the faith.

Soon after his baptism he emigrated with his mother to America, landing at Boston, July 11, 1856. He remained there nearly five years, working at various employments, helping to get means to come to Utah. In his earlier boyhood, his father being a mariner, and himself in the habit of visiting ship-yards and seeing vessels, he had cherished a strong desire to become a ship builder; instead of which, after acting as a peddler's assistant, an employee in glass-working and rope-making establishments, and as a cash boy, he became a salesman in the large dry goods house of George Turnbull and Company, Boston. At the same time he was an ordained Teacher in the Boston branch of the Church.

With just enough means to pay their emigrant fare from Boston to Florence, Nebraska, Thomas and his mother, on the 10th of June, 1861, started for Utah, traveling by rail and steamboat by way of New York, Cleveland, Chicago and St. Joseph. They were in time to cross the plains in a company of Church teams led by Captain Joseph Horne. It was the year the Civil War broke out, and large bodies of troops were encountered, moving to the front. Says Mr. Griggs, "Some of the soldiers, who were drunk, abused us, and one of our company, James Slack, was killed while resisting an intruder. In Missouri bridges were burned before and behind us, trains riddled with bullets, troops under arms and places under martial law. We met the Camp Floyd soldiers from Utah going to the seat of war. In an accident my dear grandmother was killed by being run over, and was hurriedly buried on the plains."

The company arrived at Salt Lake City on the 13th of September. Mr. Griggs spent a short time under the friendly roof of Mr. and Mrs. John Nash. His first work in Utah was digging potatoes on shares. He then hired out to William Hapgood, assisting him to make beet molasses, and afterwards entered the employ of William Eddington, who kept a small general store on Main Street. Among his duties was that of instructor to Mr. Eddington's son Henry. Afterwards he entered the employ of Chislett and Clark, and was in charge of their business at Logan, until it closed



out, when he returned to Salt Lake City, walking the entire distance, to secure employment at Walker Brother's new store. He remained with that firm about six years, spending a portion of the time at their branch store in Fairfield—old Camp Floyd. He returned to Salt Lake in 1866, and settled permanently in the Fifteenth Ward, where he still resides. He was successively in the employ of Eldredge and Clawson, William Jennings and Z. C. M. I., beginning with the last-named institution at its inception and continuing with it for five years. He then became connected with the Fifteenth Ward store, of which he was for many years the manager.

While at Fairfield Mr. Griggs received his first lessons in vocal music, B. B. Messenger being his tutor. He became the choir leader at that place, and after his return to Salt Lake, renewed a previous connection with the Tabernacle choir, continuing it to date. He was a member of Eardley and Croxall's brass bands, the Philharmonic and Zion's Choral societies, and the Union Glee Club. He studied harmony under Professor George Careless. For many years he conducted the Fifteenth Ward Choir, and engaged in much other musical labor. As a member of the Tabernacle choir he sang in the great musical contest at the World's Fair, September 8, 1893, and three years later accompanied that portion of the choir which made the tour of California. He was active in the publication of the Latter-day Saints' Psalmody, and assisted in the publication of the various works issued by the Deseret Sunday School Union.

Mr. Griggs has been twice married, first to Jeanette S. Ure, February 2, 1870, and next to Mary A. Price, February 23, 1879. He has quite a large family of children. He was arrested during the anti-polygamy crusade, but was acquitted. His successive offices in the Church are those of Teacher, Elder and Seventy. He is now one of the presidents of the Second quorum of Seventy. In earlier days he served as a lieutenant of militia and a school trustee.

In 1876 he took a trip to England, touching at the Centennial Exhibition en route; and in 1880-81 he performed a mission to his native land. His mother, with whom he had been very closely associated all his life, died, to his great grief, soon after his return home. For nearly seventeen years he was superintendent of the Fifteenth Ward Sunday School, and in 1891 he was called to be superintendent of Sunday Schools for the Salt Lake Stake. Since 1878 he has held a position on the General Board of the Deseret Sunday School Union, and is still acting as the business manager of that splendid organization.

---

## JOSEPH MARION TANNER.

**D**R. MAESER'S successor as general superintendent of Church Schools was one of his former pupils, a graduate of the Brigham Young Academy, and subsequently a teacher in that institution. Joseph Marion Tanner was born March 26, 1859, on the southern shore of Utah Lake, about three miles from Payson. He was about three years old when his father, Myron Tanner (whose biography appears elsewhere) left this ranch life and settled in Provo, where he became a Bishop and engaged in milling. His mother, Mary Jane Mount Tanner, was a woman of refined poetic tastes. The boy received his early training in the district schools of the town, and at the age of fourteen began a three years term of service in the Provo Woolen Mills, which his father had helped to found.

It was during this period that Dr. Maeser opened at Provo the Brigham Young Academy. Unable to leave his work, young Tanner, with a large number of his fellow laborers, organized a night class and secured the Doctor's services as teacher. After leaving the Woolen Mills he entered the Academy as a regular student, and graduated in the first class of the institution in 1877. The next year he married, the maiden name of his wife being Jennie Harrington. He continued his studies at the Academy until 1879, when he began practical work as a civil engineer on the line of the D. and R. G. railway through Utah valley. He was offered engineering work by the same railroad company in Texas, but accepted instead the professorship of mathematics in the B. Y.

Academy. He continued his school work in Provo for five years, and in the fall of 1883 he was appointed city surveyor.

In 1884 he went on a mission to Switzerland and Germany, spending much of his time in Berlin, where he studied the German language and other branches of learning. He traveled through most of the European countries, visiting those places especially interesting to a student of history. In the fall of 1885 he was called, with Elder Jacob Spori, to open a mission in the Orient, and had his office at Constantinople. A tour of the classical countries along the Eastern Mediterranean and into the Holy Land, undertaken in the spring of 1886, resulted in the opening of a mission in Palestine and Armenia. On returning from the Orient he completed the tour of Europe, traveling five months in Italy and other countries. During his three and a half years abroad he studied, besides German and French, the Turkish and Arabic tongues, also the ancient classical languages, which he had taken while in the Academy at Provo.

Soon after his return to Utah a system of Church schools was organized, and he was one of three men appointed at its head; the others being Karl G. Maeser and James E. Talmage. Upon each of these was conferred the Doctor's degree, Mr. Tanner receiving that of Doctor of Mathematics and Didactics. In the summer of 1888 he was elected president of the Brigham Young College at Logan, and served as such until the spring of 1891, when he resigned his position to go to Harvard; a number of his College students accompanying him. During his last half year at Cambridge, where most of the time he studied law, his health broke down, obliging him to return.

He now opened a law office at Salt Lake City, and in 1895, when the Territory of Utah was undergoing the process of entrance into the Union, he was engaged to deliver a series of lectures in the Latter-day Saints' College, on the subject of constitution-making. During the same year he was appointed a member of the Deseret Sunday School Union Board. In January, 1896, he became by appointment our first state supreme court reporter, editing volumes thirteen to seventeen of the Utah reports. In May of the same year he was elected president of the Agricultural College at Logan, and was also its professor of commercial law and constitutional history. He retired from the Agricultural College in 1900, and since May 1901, has been at the head of the Church school system, traveling almost constantly in its interests. He likewise succeeded Dr. Maeser as second assistant superintendent of Sunday Schools. Dr. Tanner, it is needless to add, is a very well educated man. He speaks and writes with thoughtful impressiveness, and is recognized as a man of character and unusual ability.

## JOSEPH THOMAS KINGSBURY.

NO man born and reared in Utah has made a better record consistent with his abilities and opportunities than the present educational head of the University of Utah; a man esteemed for his many amiable qualities, his thorough-going honesty and integrity, his achievements in science and his unselfish devotion to the cause of education. Diffident in the extreme when a boy, Dr. Kingsbury suffered on this account much embarrassment and annoyance, and in view of that well-known propensity it is almost a marvel in the eyes of his early associates to see him in the high and responsible position that he now occupies. That he merited it is beyond question; that he sought it no one can truthfully say. It came as the natural reward of a commendable ambition, supplemented by determined, persistent and successful endeavors to discipline and develop his faculties and make himself useful in the world. He has overcome his diffidence to a great extent, but still retains the modesty and amiability that characterized his younger years.

The son of Joseph C. Kingsbury and his wife Dorcas Moore, he was born at East Weber, Weber county, Utah, November 4, 1853; but his boyhood was passed in Salt Lake City, where he has since almost continuously resided. His mother, a delicate and sensitive woman, died when he was sixteen, worn out by the toils and hardships of pioneer times. His father's biography is given in this volume. Joseph's parents were in poor circumstances in his early childhood, but later they were more comfortably situated. Before deciding to become an educator he spent the greater part of his time in



farming, canyon work and teaming. He also did some book-keeping, and was active in Sunday schools, and in literary and debating societies.

His education was but fragmentary until he entered the University of Deseret, and at the time that he began to appreciate the value of learning, it was almost impossible to obtain at home any beyond that given in the common schools. After three years at the institution named he went to Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, where for parts of two school years he pursued a course in physics and chemistry. Subsequently he took non-resident work in the Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Illinois, winning the degrees of Ph. B., A. M., and Ph. D. In 1878 he became connected with the home University as instructor in chemistry, and was finally called to the chair of chemistry and physics. In August, 1879, he married Miss Jane Mair, who is the mother of his six children.

In 1892, upon the resignation of Dr. John R. Park, he became acting president of the University, and during a trying period of two years, successfully and satisfactorily discharged the duties of that office, besides doing most of the work imposed upon him by his professorship. Upon the election of Dr. James E. Talmage as president he retired, but did so with the full confidence of the Regents and the faculty, to devote his entire time to the field of physical science. In fact he retired of his own volition, and welcomed the election of his successor, in order to concentrate at one place and under one management the higher education of the State; his desire in that direction being greater than any ambition of his for personal aggrandizement. In this the great effort of his life for which he sacrificed so much, he had accumulated much data, consisting of letters from many leading educators throughout the nation, in support of his ideas upon the proposed concentration. In April, 1897, when Dr. Talmage resigned, Dr. Kingsbury was elected president of the University of Utah.

This institution was incorporated by the Provisional Government of Deseret, February 28, 1850; hence its original title—University of Deseret. The control of it was vested in a chancellor and twelve regents, to be elected at each annual session of the Legislature; and it was to receive an annual appropriation of five thousand dollars from the public treasury. The first meeting of the board of regents was held March 13, 1850, when a committee was appointed to officiate with Governor Young in the selection of a site for the University and in choosing locations for primary schools, as "feeders" to the so-called "Parent School." At this time no common school law had been enacted. The Parent School opened November 11, 1850, in a private home in the Seventeenth Ward, and held its second term in the Council House, at the corner of Main and South Temple streets. The first instructor was Dr. Cyrus Collins, A. M., a sojourner in Salt Lake City, on his way to California. He was soon succeeded by the chancellor, Orson Spencer, assisted by Regent W. W. Phelps. At the Council House the tuition was reduced from eight dollars to five dollars a quarter, and the original design of having a separate school for women was abandoned, both sexes being now admitted. In October, 1851, Regent Orson Pratt was added as an instructor. For a while the school was held in the Thirteenth Ward, where a University building was projected. Shortly after, owing to a lack of funds and the absence of "feeders," it was suspended, and fifteen years elapsed before the chancellor and board of regents, regularly elected by the Territorial legislature, felt justified in again instituting school work under the auspices of the University. Meanwhile, however, they were authorized by the Assembly to appoint a superintendent, who acting with them and under their direction, devoted himself to the task of building up a primary public school system throughout the Territory.

The University resumed work in November, 1867, under the supervision of David O. Calder, who, until March, 1869, conducted it successfully as a commercial school, its quarters being in the Council House. Mr. Calder having resigned, the board of regents chose as his successor Dr. John R. Park. The institution now entered upon a career of comparative prosperity. The work was laid out in five courses, preparatory, normal, commercial, scientific and classical. The enrollment of students the first year was 223; the second year, 546. The University became very popular; it was well patronized directly by the people, and fostered and encouraged by liberal appropriations from the Legislature. After a sojourn of several years in the Council House it took up its abode in the Union Academy building, opposite Union Square, a valuable ten acre block subsequently bestowed by Salt Lake City upon the University for a building site.

Then came the erection of a building, the first the University had owned, progress upon which was arrested midway by the unfortunate misunderstanding between Governor Murray and the Legislature, related elsewhere. By the Governor's veto of the appropriation bill the University was left without funds either to complete its building or continue its educational work. Its very existence was threatened, but in this extremity the presi-

dent and professors promptly offered their services free, until something could be done to relieve the situation. Members of the board of regents and other public spirited citizens as promptly came forward with their private means to the rescue and support of the imperilled institution. Governor Murray's successor, Governor West, was a man of more liberal ideas, and by his action, in connection with the Legislature, funds were furnished the University with which to reimburse its rescuers, complete its building and liquidate all obligations against it.


In 1884 the legislature amended the charter of the institution, giving it definite power to confer degrees, and in 1892 a new charter was enacted, reducing the membership of the governing board from thirteen to nine, and changing the title "University of Deseret" to "University of Utah." June of that year witnessed the resignation of Dr. Park, who as president and an active professor of the institution had done more than any one else to place it upon the plane designed by its founders and give it prestige and influence among the educational establishments of the country. Joseph T. Kingsbury, the senior professor, succeeded Dr. Park, under the title of acting president. How he retired in 1894, to make way for the election of Dr. Talmage, whose three years of efficient work as president was followed by Dr. Kingsbury's election in 1897, has already been told.

Thus from a beginning so small that the entire work of instruction was performed by a single teacher, the University has grown steadily to its present creditable proportions, when it has over six hundred students enrolled in preparatory, normal and collegiate courses, with twenty-four professors and instructors, exclusive of the instructors in the training school. Its courses in general science, liberal arts, letters, mining and advanced normal work lead to the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science. In April, 1894, the institution received a valuable endowment from the Salt Lake Literary and Scientific Association, which endowed the chair of geology in the amount of sixty thousand dollars; and about the same time Dr. Park donated to the University his splendid private library of nearly four thousand volumes, also a collection of natural history specimens. In 1890 the legislature transferred to it the miscellaneous works of the Territorial library. The University's latest bequest was another munificent gift from Dr. Park, who at his death in September, 1900, caused it to inherit the bulk of his estate.

At this writing the University of Utah is occupying its new and permanent home, on a magnificent site of sixty acres, formerly a part of the Fort Douglas Reservation, and granted by act of Congress to the young and growing institution. Lying at the foot hills of the Wasach range, overlooking city, valley and lake, a more commodious or more beautiful campus could not be found in Salt Lake valley or any where else in Utah. The Legislature of 1899 appropriated two hundred thousand dollars for the removal of the University to its present site, where suitable buildings have since been erected and occupied. One of these buildings in 1902 was accidentally destroyed by fire, but it has been rebuilt. The University is now in a flourishing condition.

---

## JAMES EDWARD TALMAGE.

T the little town of Hungerford, Berkshire, England, on the 21st of September, 1862, was born to James Joyce Talmage and his wife, Susannah Preater, a son, the eldest male and second child among eleven having the same parentage. This son, who was christened James Edward, is known to-day as Dr. James E. Talmage of Salt Lake City. The first twelve years of his life were spent at Hungerford, and at the long-time family home of the Talmages in Ramsbury, Wiltshire. His parents were Latter-day Saints, and he himself was baptized one at ten years of age, by his father, who was an Elder in the Church. The first office in the Priesthood held by James was that of Deacon, to which he was ordained in August, 1873. He received the rudiments of an education in the national schools of Hungerford and the board school of Ramsbury. He manifested from childhood a thirst for knowledge, with powers for its acquisition and retention, that was prophetic of his subsequent success and present eminence in the educational world.



He was but a lad of thirteen when he emigrated with his parents and their other children to Utah, arriving at Salt Lake City in June, 1876. The family took up their residence at Provo, where James continued his school course in the Brigham Young Academy, which institution he entered in August, a few weeks after his arrival, at the beginning of the first regular academic year. It was then that he came under the able direction of Dr. Karl G. Maeser, for whom he, in common with many of the youth of the Latter-day Saints, developed a love amounting to reverence. From the normal department of the Academy he graduated first in his class, June 20, 1879, and was at once engaged as a teacher in the institution. For three years thereafter he conducted the classes of academic grade in the sciences, pursuing meanwhile his own studies, with special attention to chemistry and geology. He graduated from the collegiate department of the Academy, June 17, 1881. By this time he was an Elder of the Church, having been ordained in June, 1880, prior to when, since December, 1877, he had been an ordained Teacher. During his career as an instructor in the B. Y. Academy he was called to spend his summers in educational work, traveling in company with and laboring under the direction of Professor Maeser, visiting schools and holding educational meetings among the people in Utah and Idaho.

In August 1882 he entered Lehigh University, at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, to pursue collegiate courses of study. Though fully matriculated, and therefore eligible to registration as a candidate for a degree, he enrolled as a special student in order to secure the advantages of greater latitude in choice of studies and amount of work. He remained at Lehigh a little over a year, during which time he made an enviable record as a student of ability and industry. His desire was to devote as much time as possible to laboratory work, facilities for which were lacking in the home institutions; and as the days at Lehigh were all too short for the labor, he offered his services without pay as assistant to the night-watchman, and so gained access to the laboratories during the dark hours as well as during the day. His work in the University was so successful that he was offered a position as assistant in the laboratory, but he decided to withdraw and enter another institution. His reasons were thus written at the time: "I am very desirous to know by practical experience of more institutions than one. I meet men, each of them a graduate from some great University, and each so patriotic in a narrow way that he considers as excellent only that which has been adopted at his particular school. I would wish a broader acquaintance with institutions and men; and therefore, though at the sacrifice of my chances to win a diploma, I am leaving Lehigh, to enter, perhaps not a better, but anyway another institution." Later, however, he received from Lehigh his baccalaureate degree.

September, 1883, found him entered as a special student at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, where he devoted his attention to chemistry, biology and geology. He remained there until the following summer. His college course was attended with considerable self-sacrifice. He had to live in the most economical manner possible in order to continue his work. Though careful to refrain from any effort to force his religious views upon others, he found abundant opportunity, in answering inquiring investigators, to make known to professors and fellow students the fundamental principles of the faith he professed. From first to last he was known in the institutions he attended as a "Mormon," and concerning this he says: "Far from bringing me annoyance and persecution, the fact that I belonged to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints insured me kind attention and a fair measure of respect. Many times the knowledge of my religious profession brought me in contact with influential persons, most of whom have remained my firm friends until this day. Of course, I had to take much banter from students and others who knew little or nothing of our people aside from the unfair reputation in which they were held; but closer companionship and earnest conversation seldom failed to develop a lasting friendship between us."

While Mr. Talmage was still a student at Johns Hopkins University, Henry Ward Beecher delivered a lecture at Baltimore, in the course of which he made certain statements regarding the Latter-day Saints which his young Mormon auditor knew to be incorrect. He therefore sought an interview with the distinguished churchman, and finding that he had left the city, addressed to him an open letter, defending the people of Utah from the misrepresentations made. This letter was published in the "Day," a Baltimore evening paper, March 6, 1884. "I was convinced," Mr. Talmage wrote home, "of the sincerity of Mr. Beecher's utterances, but I knew him to be mistaken. I have always had great respect for the gentleman; and even on the occasion of his Baltimore lecture he paid strong tributes of praise to our people for their industry

and thrift, but he added certain misstatements, which I believe were based on an unintentional misapprehension of the facts. I have no doubt that the distinguished preacher will take my feeble protest in good part."

In the autumn of 1884 our student friend was summoned home by the institution to which he had promised his allegiance—the Brigham Young Academy. During the preceding winter it had suffered the memorable loss of its buildings by fire, and it was now in great financial straits. Its devoted teachers rallied to its support, and carried on the work in the spirit of true missionaries. Mr. Talmage re-entered the Academy in September as professor of chemistry and geology and director of the scientific departments, which position he retained until the autumn of 1888. During this time he filled several offices in church and municipality, among them those of Alternate in the High Council of Utah Stake, one of the stake superintendency of Sunday Schools, city councillor, alderman and justice of the peace. In June, 1888, he entered the state of wedlock, his wedding day being the 14th of the month. His bride was Miss Mary May Booth, daughter of Richard Thornton Booth and Elsie Edge Booth, of Alpine, Utah. The marriage ceremony was performed by President Daniel H. Wells in the Manti Temple. The union was a happy one, and seven children have blessed the home.

The same season that witnessed his marriage made him the recipient of another distinguished honor. In anticipation of Professor Maeser's withdrawal from the active direction of the B. Y. Academy, owing to his increasing labors as general superintendent of Church schools, the Academy board of directors designated James E. Talmage as the principal of that institution. He had done little more than outline the plans for the ensuing year and prepare the current annual for publication, when he was called by the presiding authorities of the Church and its educational board to the principalship of the Salt Lake Stake Academy—afterwards the Latter-day-Saints' College, and now the Latter-day Saints' University. The Stake Academy prior to this time had comprised little in the way of advanced courses, and it was with the purpose of building up the academic and collegiate departments that Professor Talmage was placed in charge. He still continued his individual work of study and investigation, and in 1889 was created a Doctor in Science and Didactics by the General Board of Education of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Later he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the Illinois Wesleyan University. His thesis for the doctorate, entitled "The Past and Present of the Great Salt Lake," has been extensively copied and quoted.

From principal of the Salt Lake Stake Academy, he became president of the Latter-day Saints' College, with the institution's advance in rank. He remained in charge until January, 1892, when by direction of the General Board of Education he was released from the College to labor in connection with Captain (now Colonel) Willard Young, in the establishment of the Church University. After its first and only year of active work, the Church University in 1894 was suspended, it being evident to those in authority that more in the way of higher education could be accomplished by co-operation with the State University. In 1893 he became connected with the faculty of the University of Utah, as Professor of Metallurgy, and in April, 1894, was elected Deseret Professor of Geology in that institution, this chair having been specially endowed under provision of law by the Salt Lake Literary and Scientific Association. The Board of Regents promptly confirmed him in this position, and at the same meeting elected him president of the University. He retained these places until June, 1897, when he retired from the presidency, in order to devote himself more exclusively to the work of the department of geology.

Aside from his actual labor in institutions of instruction, Dr. Talmage has been indefatigable in promoting scientific study among the people. In January, 1891, he was placed in charge of the Deseret Museum, and he still retains the presidency of that institution. Under his guidance the museum has developed with marked rapidity, and at present is regarded as one of the choicest collections of its kind in the West. His skill as a microscopist became known in the halls of the microscopical societies, and in February, 1891, he was made a Fellow of the Royal Microscopical Society of London. In December, 1894, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; an honor that has been conferred on few Americans. The sponsors who voluntarily presented him for election were men of great distinction and fame—Professor D'Arcy W. Thompson, C. B.; Professor Copeland, Astronomer-Royal for Scotland and a vice-president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; Professor James Geikie, the eminent geologist, also a vice-president of that society; and Professor Tait, the widely famed physicist and mathematician, secretary of the same. Two days after his election to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Dr. Talmage was made a Fellow of the Geological Society of London. In December, 1897, he became



a Fellow of the Geological Society of America. In addition to these distinguished organizations, in each of which he holds a life fellowship, he is a life associate in the Victoria Institute, or Philosophical Society of Great Britain; a life member in the American Association for the Advancement of Science; and a corresponding member of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society.

Professionally a scientist and a preceptor, with gifts and powers equalled by few, Dr. Talmage is also a writer and speaker of great ability and skill. He is an absolute master of English both by pen and tongue, and possesses a musical eloquence of marvelous fluency and precision. His style of oratory, though not stentorian, is wonderfully impressive, and his well stored mind, capacious memory, quick recollection and remarkable readiness of speech, render him a beau-ideal instructor, in public or in private. He is the author of several text books and other works on scientific and theological subjects. In 1888 his "First Book of Nature" appeared; this has been republished for use in schools. In 1891 the first edition of "Domestic Science" was published, also a prescribed text book for schools, adopted successively by Territorial and State authority. In 1899 the "Articles of Faith"—a series of lectures on the principal doctrines of the Latter-day Saints, and in part a compilation of lectures delivered by the author before the theology classes of the Church University and other institutions—was published by the Church. To these works should be added a booklet "The Great Salt Lake Present and Past," with numerous papers and articles contributed to scientific, technical and local periodicals, through many years of literary activity.

Dr. Talmage has been an extensive traveler, his journeyings having for their purpose the pursuit of information. He first returned to his native Britain in 1891, and in all has visited Europe six times in the interests of study and investigation. He has traversed most of the European countries, some of them several times, and has prosecuted his studies among the snows and glaciers of the Alps, and on the volcanoes of the Mediterranean. He was a delegate from the Royal Society of Edinburgh to the International Geological Congress, held at St. Petersburg in 1897, and in connection with this visit he traversed Russia-in-Europe and crossed the Urals into Siberia. On the return journey he reached the Crimea, crossed the Black Sea, and passed through Austria-Hungary, Poland, Switzerland and France. He occupies a prominent place as a lecturer, and has delivered addresses by invitation in many of the principal cities of Great Britain and the United States.

---

## JOSHUA HUGHES PAUL.

THE President of the Latter-day Saints University of Salt Lake City is a native of this place, and was born January 20, 1863. His father, James Patten Paul, was a Scotchman from Ayr, and his mother, Elizabeth Evans Paul, an English woman from near Stratford-on-Avon, the home of Shakespeare. Both had been married prior to their meeting, and each had children by the former marriage. Joshua, when a boy, attended the ward schools and herded cows for President Brigham Young. He was in this service, and about fourteen years of age, at the time of the President's death. One of his early tutors was Professor Karl G. Maeser. For a year he worked with his father at carpentering, and was then employed for two years at the Salt Lake Brewery, as foreman of the bottling department, having at times as many as twenty boys under his direction. He continued at that employment until he was eighteen.

Fired with the ambition to become a scholar, he now entered the University of Deseret, under Dr. John R. Park, with whom he became a favorite for his bright intellect and faithful devotion to study. He graduated in the normal and natural science courses, and was made an instructor and later a professor in that institution, where he served nine years as a teacher. In 1889 he became associate editor of the "Salt Lake Herald," with Byron Groo, editor-in-chief, but after one year's service he resigned that position in order to accept the presidency of the Brigham Young College at Logan. This position he held for three years, and left it to accept the presidency of the Agricultural College of Utah. Two years later he went upon a mission to Europe, laboring first in

the Scottish conference and afterwards presiding over the Birmingham conference. He returned home at the end of October, 1898. He now resumed residence at Salt Lake City. For six months he was engaged on the editorial staff of the "Deseret News," and quit that position to become president of the Latter-day Saints' College, which has since changed its name to the Latter-day Saints' University.

In politics President Paul is a Democrat, and in political philosophy an advocate of tariff reform, the income tax and the municipal ownership of public utilities. Philosophy is his favorite study, but he is also very fond of science, poetry, and the kindred arts. In addition to the State University certificates held by him, he has received the degrees of Ph. B., M. A. and Ph. D., from the Illinois Wesleyan University. The General Church Board of Education has conferred upon him the degrees of Bachelor of Science and Didactics and Doctor of Letters and Didactics. He is a scholarly speaker and writer, and has spoken and written upon educational, religious and political subjects throughout the State and elsewhere. He has a fluent tongue, his style is lucid and logical, and he is a keen, caustic, fearless and ready debater. As a preceptor he stands in the first rank of his profession, and also possesses executive ability of a high order. He has been a married man since June 12, 1883, when he wedded Miss Annie M. Pettigrew, daughter of David Pettigrew, a veteran of the Mormon Battalion, whose sire was a soldier of the Revolution.

The Latter-day Saints' University is a theological school, with high school, normal, business and college courses of study. It was organized in November, 1886, under the name of the Salt Lake Academy, with Angus M. Cannon, William B. Dougall, Alonzo E. Hyde, Spencer Clawson, Francis Cope, Rodney C. Badger, William H. Rowe and William A. Rossiter as trustees, and Willard Done as principal. In July, 1888, the Board of Education of the Salt Lake Stake was organized and placed in control of the institution, which was then named the Salt Lake Stake Academy; Dr. James E. Talmage being chosen principal. On May 15, 1889, the name of the institution was changed to the Latter-day Saints' College, and the standard of instruction was raised; no students below the ninth grade being admitted thereafter. In January, 1892, Willard Done succeeded Dr. Talmage as principal, and in October, 1895, the trustees changed his title to that of president of the faculty. A college course of four years, leading to the degree of Ph. B. was established, and the grade and character of the work were further improved. The College became involved in debt, and in the spring of 1899 most of the teachers engaged elsewhere. President Done resigned, and in July following J. H. Paul was elected president. The faculty was immediately reorganized, and in September the College was again opened for the reception of students. On June 21, 1901, the name of the institution was again changed, and it became what it is to-day, the Latter-day Saints' University.

Until the fall of 1891 the Social Hall was occupied, but at that time a larger building was procured at 233 W. First North street. For a time the high school and normal departments occupied a building at 145 W. First North street. In the winter of 1898 the business department was removed to the sixth floor of the Templeton, and in September, 1899, all departments were located on the fifth and sixth floors of that building. The Social Hall, in which the school began its existence, was used in 1900 as a gymnasium, with baths, and contained also the College library and reading room, with the physical, biological, and chemical laboratories. It is now the chemical laboratory. The institution began in 1886 with two teachers and one hundred and thirty-five students. In 1900 it had sixteen regular and several special professors and instructors, with an enrollment of nearly five hundred regular students.


The University now has its own home—a splendid group of buildings on Main street, near its intersection with North Temple street, and almost facing the magnificent edifice which gives its name to the latter thoroughfare. The first building to appear was the Business College, erected by the institution itself; then came Barratt Hall, reared by the late Mrs. Matilda M. Barratt, who made the bequest in memory of her deceased son, Samuel M. Barratt; the third and latest structure is the Brigham Young Memorial Building, erected with means from the estate of President Brigham Young, donated with the consent of his surviving heirs. The means in question was obtained from the sale of a valuable piece of real estate upon which President Young in his lifetime designed to erect a University bearing his name. Among others who have made liberal donations to the institution are the late Horace S. Eldredge, the late Edward Stevenson and Moses Thatcher, of Salt Lake City; Ezra T. Clark of Farmington; and John S. Smith of Kaysville. The present status of the University may be summed up thus: It had in 1902-3, an enrollment of about thirteen hundred students, eight hundred of whom were pursuing regular courses.



Six four-year courses, of high school grade, and two college courses, leading to the degrees of Ph. B. and B. S. respectively, were offered at this time.

The Latter-day Saints University is organized under the laws of the State of Utah, by articles of incorporation that define its powers, prescribe its duties, and indicate specifically its sphere of operations. Article IV declares that "the nature and objects of this association shall be to found a university, with colleges, academies, schools, institutes, museums, galleries of art, libraries, laboratories, gymnasiums, and all proper accessories, where instruction of the highest grade possible to its resources shall be given to both sexes in science, literature, art, mechanical pursuits, and in the principles of the Gospel as taught by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The chief aim and object of the institution shall be to make of its students and graduates worthy citizens and true followers of Jesus Christ, by fitting them for some useful pursuit, by strengthening in their minds a pure attachment to the Constitution of the United States and to our republican institutions, by teaching them the lessons of purity, morality and upright conduct, and by giving them, as far as possible, an understanding of the plan of salvation revealed by our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Nothing that is contrary to the laws of the land shall ever be taught in said institution."

## BENJAMIN CLUFF, JR.

 HIS gentleman is the president of the Brigham Young Academy. He was born at Provo, February 7, 1858, but at four years of age moved with his parents to Logan, where he remained until he was seven, when his mother was called with her children to join her husband, who was then on a mission in the Sandwich Islands. In a company presided over by Elder George Nebeker, the family proceeded by team to California, where they took ship to Honolulu. At Laie the boy remained with his parents for five years. There was little chance for schooling there, but the environments—the broad ocean, with its never ceasing waves, dashing mountain high at times against the rocky shore; the mountains volcanic and precipitous, covered with beautiful tropical verdure, furnished excellent opportunities for one kind of education, tending to give bent to his mind and exercising a great influence over his after life. He learned the native language, and spoke it as easily as his own tongue. He helped to pick the first cotton grown on the Laie plantation, and assisted in building the first sugar mill and manufacturing the first sugar there.

At Logan, after his return in 1870, Benjamin helped his father at carpenter work during the summer, and attended school in winter; but he did not like it, and cared little or nothing for education until about fifteen, when an inspiration seized him and he resolved to be more studious. Early in 1875 he left Logan for Coalville, where he was employed by his uncle, William W. Cluff, President of Summit Stake, and for two years was in the post office and tithing office at that place. He was not charmed with his work, but he loved the Coalville city library, and was the librarian for over a year. He became thoroughly imbued with the desire for an education, and having heard of the establishment of the Brigham Young Academy at Provo, he determined to attend it. It was in May, 1877, that he started for his native town, and not having money to spare for a railroad ticket, set out on foot. In that manner, and with the aid of passing teams, he soon covered the intervening distance of sixty-five miles.

The next morning after his arrival in Provo, "Bennie," chaperoned by his uncle, Harvey H. Cluff, one of the directors of the Academy, entered that institution, and met for the first time the man who was to have so much influence over his future life—Dr. Karl G. Maeser. School lacked but three weeks of closing for the year, but during that short period the youth became so interested in his studies that he determined to put forth every effort to continue. During the summer vacation, he hauled coal and produce between Coalville and Provo, and earned sufficient means to start in school at the opening of the next year; though an event happened at that time that nearly changed the course of his life. The day before school opened he was sent for by his father, who had purchased a farm on Center Creek, in Wasatch County, and wanted his son to help

him cultivate it. He offered him a third interest in the farm if he would assist him to develop it. The boy told his father that he would stay if he insisted, but he would much prefer going to school. "And I would like to have you go, but I cannot afford to send you and I need your labor here." The son replied, "I know you need my labor, and I am in duty bound to stay with you, but if you will release me, as if I were of age, I will never ask you for assistance; I will work my own way through school." This proposition was accepted, and though it was late at night, the boy saddled up and rode to Provo, arriving next morning in time for the opening of school.

To help pay his expenses he engaged as a sub-janitor in the Academy, and was soon made head janitor over the whole building. At the organization of the normal class he was chosen one of its members, and soon after was installed as teacher of the primary department. His second vacation was spent in a similar manner to the first. At the opening of the second year everything was bright before him, when his school work was suddenly closed by a call in October, 1878, to take a mission to the Sandwich Islands. It was a severe trial, but he determined to honor the call, and forthwith announced to the Church authorities his readiness to respond. It was almost like going home, owing to his former residence in and around Laie.

He returned to Utah in the spring of 1882, and at the fall opening of the B. Y. Academy was engaged as instructor in mathematics. Among his fellow teachers were James E. Talmage, Joseph M. Tanner and Joseph B. Keeler, who had been his fellow students. In August, 1884, he married the eldest daughter of David John, one of the presidency of Utah Stake. In the fall of the same year he was appointed stake superintendent of the Y. M. M. I. A. Two years later he obtained leave of absence from the Academy and matriculated in the University of Michigan. While there he debated before the Students' Association on the affirmative of the question, "Resolved that Utah is ready for Statehood." He also answered Mrs. Angie Newman, of Industrial Home notoriety, in her attacks upon Utah and the Mormons. Graduating in 1890 with the degree of Bachelor of Science, after returning home he was engaged in his alma mater as instructor in the theory and practice of teaching. He was soon made assistant principal, and at the completion of the new Academy building in January, 1892, was placed as principal, and subsequently became president of the institution.

The Brigham Young Academy was founded October 16, 1875; at least that was the date upon which President Young signed the deed of trust. A preliminary session of the school was held soon after, with Warren N. Dusenberry as principal. He was succeeded by Dr. Karl G. Maeser, who opened the first academic year, August 21, 1876. During the first term there was an enrollment of twenty-nine pupils, among whom were Joseph B. Keeler, George H. Brimhall, Joseph M. Tanner, James E. Talmage and others who have since become prominent in educational matters. The building in which the school was originally held was designed for a mercantile business on its first floor, and for a theatre and dance hall on the second floor. A basement story, or cellar, always damp and musty, rendered the whole place unhealthy, and Dr. Maeser often spoke of it as "my coffin." The school grew rapidly. In the second academic year a normal department was added, followed soon by an academic department, then by a music department, a scientific department, etc. At the close of the seventh year more room was needed, and in the fall of 1883, mainly through the liberality of President A. O. Smoot, commodious additions were built; but before these were used and just prior to the opening of the second semester of 1883-4, on the night of the 4th of January the entire building was consumed by fire.

It looked as if the Academy itself would have to cease; but such was not the case. Temporary quarters were provided in the basement of the Latter-day Saints' meeting house, in a bank building just erected, and in a new building owned by S. S. Jones. The next year the upper story of the Z. C. M. I. large warehouse near the railroad station, was rented and fitted up for school purposes. At the same time a block in the upper part of town was purchased and the foundation of a large building laid. In the warehouse, however, the school remained for over seven years. But it had reached its growth, and when Professor Cluff returned from Ann Arbor in 1890, a movement was already on foot to finish the new building upon the foundation previously laid. He and other members of the faculty, with the Board, took up the matter with vigor, so that by the opening of the second semester in 1892 the second and third stories had been completed and the school moved into its new quarters. To finish the building President Smoot and other members of the Board mortgaged their private property. Expansion was now possible. Regular courses of four years were laid out, a primary school was organized as a regular eight grade common school, and a kindergarten department instituted; the commercial department developed into a commercial college;



and in a year or two the Academy, previously a highly developed common school, with a normal department covering two years, took on the aspect of a well organized college and high school. Its growth from the first had been steady, in spite of many drawbacks.

In 1893 Professor Cluff returned to Ann Arbor, there pursuing graduate studies and receiving the degree of Master of Science, after which he visited leading educational institutions in the United States and Canada, with a view to gathering the most improved ideas for normal schools and colleges. The next year a normal training school was organized in the Academy. In the fall of 1898 a branch of the institution was established at Fort Cameron, near Beaver. About this time the General Church Board of Education conferred upon Professor Cluff the degree of Doctor of Didacticis. A unique movement was the exploring expedition led by him to South America, starting April 17, 1900, with mounts and pack animals, traversing Southern Utah, Arizona, Mexico, Central America and the Isthmus of Panama, and proceeding as far south as Bogota, the capital of the United States of Colombia. Some perilous experiences were undergone and some interesting explorations made. The expedition, which originally numbered about fifteen persons, several of whom returned while en route southward, reached home, February 7, 1902.

At the beginning of the next school year a further development was made in the Academy. The domestic organization, heretofore separating the students according to their places of residence in Provo City, now divided them according to the Stakes from which they came, with a president, two counselors, and a clerk, chosen from among the students of each stake; while to one of the professors was assigned the direction of the work. These departments assumed the dignity of schools. A change was also made in the Sunday work, and from a regular Sunday school there was organized a Sunday Normal school, giving instructions to officers and teachers of Sabbath schools, Mutual Improvement and other auxilliary associations.

During President Cluff's administration the following departments and libraries have been founded in the Brigham Young Academy: The laboratory of physics, by the Holt family; the laboratory of chemistry, by the Magleby family; the laboratory of general mechanics, by the Beckstead family; the laboratory of natural science, by the Hindley family; a library of general scientific works, by F. Warren Smith of California; a library of philosophy, by the class of 1897; a library of theology, by the class of 1898; and a library of general literature, by the class of 1900. Among recent gifts to the institution was one from Miss Emma Lucy Gates, a granddaughter of President Young, who shortly after her return from Europe in the fall of 1902, donated the sum of one thousand dollars, the entire net proceeds of a concert given at Provo by the talented young vocalist.

The Academy as it now stands comprises a kindergarten with its training school, a preparatory school, a missionary school, a music school, a school for normal training, a high school, a commercial school and a college. Over each school is placed a principal, and over the college a dean. Besides the regular work, instructions are given in mechanics, domestic science, and domestic art, or needle work. The enrollment for 1902-3 in all the departments, exclusive of the kindergarten and training school, lacked but ten of fourteen hundred, while that in the Beaver branch was two hundred and forty-three, making in all sixteen hundred and thirty-three.

## WILLIAM JASPER KERR.

ANOTHER son of Utah who has risen to prominence in the educational sphere is President William J. Kerr, the present head of the State Agricultural College. He is a native of Richmond, Cache County, where he was born November 17, 1863. His father was a farmer, and the son received a common school education in his native town. In 1882 he entered the University of Deseret, where he pursued the normal course, and since that time he has been engaged in educational work. During the two years

1885-87 he taught in the public schools of Smithfield, and in September of the latter year was employed as instructor in physiology, geology and physics in the Brigham Young College at Logan. From 1888 to 1890 he was instructor in mathematics in the same institution.

During this period Mr. Kerr pursued a systematic course of private study, supplemented with special instruction from competent teachers. In 1890 he resigned his position in the Brigham Young College, and proceeding to Ithaca, New York, entered Cornell University, where he studied during the year 1890-91 and through the three following summers. While in the East he visited a number of the leading colleges and universities of the United States and Canada. Returning home he spent another year in the Brigham Young College as instructor in mathematics, and in 1892 accepted the professorship of mathematics and astronomy in the University of Utah, formerly the University of Deseret. This chair he filled until June, 1894, at which time he resigned the position in order to accept the presidency of the Brigham Young College.

Prior to his time this institution—founded by President Brigham Young July 24, 1877—had been under the principalship of such prominent educators as Miss Ida Ione Cook, James Z. Stewart, Dr. J. M. Tanner, and Professor J. H. Paul. William J. Kerr was the first head of the institution to have the title of president. At the meeting of the Board of Trustees where this title was created and placed upon him, it was decided to augment the faculty, extend the courses and inaugurate other changes that would raise the standard of the institution and place it more strictly on a college basis. Seven professorships were established, the entrance requirements were increased, the academic and normal courses extended from two to three years, and college courses established in general science and letters, each extending through four years and leading to degrees. The facilities for college work were also increased in various ways. The first degrees were conferred in June, 1895. February of that year witnessed the opening to the public of the Brigham Young College free library and reading room in the same building containing the museum. The executive committee of the board of trustees, to whose enterprise, aided by President Kerr, this marked improvement was mainly due, were George W. Thatcher, Moses Thatcher and Simpson M. Molen. The impulse given to the institution was such that its facilities soon proved inadequate, and as the enrollment of students increased it was found necessary to provide further accommodations.

Up to the close of 1898 the college had its headquarters in a four story brick and stone building, built in 1883-4, on a campus of about seven acres, situated near the center of the city; the site purchased and the building erected partly with the proceeds of the college endowment of nearly ten thousand acres of land given to it by its founder. Upon a portion of this campus was erected by popular subscription in 1897-8, a handsomer and much larger building of brick and stone, which the institution has occupied since the time given. President Kerr remained with the school until July 1, 1900, when he resigned his position to accept the presidency of the Agricultural College, situated on the foot hills overlooking the same town. He was succeeded at the B. Y. College by President James H. Linford, one of his former force of instructors.

President Kerr is a specialist in mathematics, and his talents have been recognized at home and abroad. He is a member of the American Mathematical Society and was the founder of the Mathematical Society of Utah, over which he has presided by repeated annual elections since its inception in 1892. He is also a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1895, and president of the Utah State Teachers' Association in 1897-8. He possesses marked administrative ability, is energetic, progressive and generally successful in whatever he undertakes. His wife, whom he married in July, 1885, was Miss Leonora Hamilton, formerly of Mill Creek, Salt Lake County.

## EVAN STEPHENS.

THE noted leader of the famous Tabernacle choir is a native of Pencader, Carmarthenshire, South Wales, where he was born June 28, 1854. His origin was humble, his father and mother, David and Jane Stephens, being farm laborers for daily wages. His brothers and sisters likewise "worked out." Evan was a rather sickly child, and consequently was kept much at home. He learned to read Welsh at his moth-



er's knee, and when six years old was sent to the village school, where he learned English and was taught reading, writing, arithmetic, spelling and a little grammar. At ten years of age he worked on a farm and at twelve emigrated with his parents to Utah. The purpose of the family in coming here was purely religious: they being members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They were assisted in their emigration by Evan's brother and sister, who had preceded them to the Rocky mountains, but they came away from their native land with little more than the clothing they wore.

Leaving Wales in May, 1866, they took passage on the sailing vessel "Arkwright," which landed them at New York, whence they proceeded through Canada to Chicago, thence to St. Joseph and up the Missouri river to near Omaha, where they outfitted for the journey across the plains. They traveled with ox-teams in a company commanded by Captain Rawlins, but the boy Evan walked most of the way. The company was largely composed of Scandinavians. The Stephens family reached their destination on the 2nd of October, and made their home at Willard, Box Elder County, Utah.

Up to this time the future leader and composer had heard but little music, and was wholly untutored in the art. He was a musical genius, however, and the latent spark within him was soon kindled to a bright blaze. Deeply interested in the subject, he connected himself with the ward choir as an alto boy, learning to read and subsequently to write and compose music without the aid of a teacher. He was then about fourteen. It is said that he would sometimes jot down the notes on a piece of shingle, while out herding sheep in the sagebrush or on the mountains. Says he: "I know of no one who wrote music in that part of the country at that time. I simply composed because I was so strongly impelled to do so that I could not help trying, and gradually learned by practice to write and harmonize correctly. I had reached this stage in 1871, when in my seventeenth year I was the leader of the Willard choir." Later he organized reading and singing classes, which he taught at night, his days being occupied with team work, canyon labor, etc. He also learned to play the cabinet organ fairly, first practicing on a battered old instrument in the loft of a barn.

In 1879 he was called to Logan to be the organist of the Tabernacle choir at that place. While officiating in this capacity he labored at "striking" in a blacksmith shop at the railroad depot; but disliking the work he left it after two months trial and returned to Willard. A few months later he went to Logan to teach music, giving on an average ten private lessons daily. He taught children's classes, numbering about three hundred, and some adult classes, including the Tabernacle choir, of which he was again the organist. Under his labors and those of Professor Lewis, the leader, this body of singers attained a marked degree of efficiency. Professor Stephens gave four operas of his own composing (claimed by him to be the first original words and music ever given in Utah) and the performances were all successful.

In March, 1882, he removed to Salt Lake City, intending to study the pipe organ. He took a few lessons from Professor Joseph J. Daynes, the organist at the Tabernacle, and then, at the request of the officers of the Deseret Sunday School Union, particularly Assistant General Superintendent George Goddard, he took up classes of Sabbath School children, beginning with two hundred and fifty selected voices. In six months he had over a thousand students and had become too busy to continue his own studies. Dr. John R. Park, the president of the University, had Professor Stephens engaged to teach music in that institution. He uses his own method of teaching, which may be called a combination of staff and tonic sol fa, graded according to his ideas of natural progress.

In 1886 Professor Stephens attended for a year the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, studying especially composition under some of the best American teachers. Returning to Utah he organized and taught classes. His adult class in 1888-9 became "Stephen's Opera Company," which gave with fine success at the Salt Lake Theatre, the "Bohemian Girl," "Daughter of the Regiment" and "Martha," besides studying "La Traviata," "Ernani" and "Il Trovatore." In 1889, Gilmore, the great bandmaster, engaged Mr. Stephens to organize a chorus of about three hundred voices for a festival in the Tabernacle. This led to the organization of the Salt Lake Choral Society, which flourished for four or five years, giving two festivals, a performance of Haydn's "Creation" and one of Dudley Buck's "Light of Asia."

The success of the Salt Lake Choral Society led to a reorganization of the Tabernacle choir on a large scale, and the engagement of Professor Stephens as its reorganizer and director. This was in 1890. The choir membership since then has averaged over five hundred, and is slightly over that at the present time. The choir has been self-supporting since its reorganization, having done a business financially of about fifty thousand dollars, including a trip in 1893 to the World's Fair at Chicago, where, in competition

with the trained choristers of the Eastern States, Wales and other countries, it bore off the second prize (one thousand dollars) in the great vocal contest. In the spring of 1896 it made a successful tour of Northern California, and the same year visited Denver. It has since been twice to California. It is the largest choir in the world, and has been highly praised by such eminent musicians as Paderewski, Nordica, Gilmore, Sousa, Melba and many more.

Professor Stephens introduced the study of music into the public schools of Salt Lake City, having charge of the instruction during the first two years. He has given concerts of his own compositions, oratorios, cantatas and operatic selections. He competed for and won the prize for the best musical composition set to the words of the "Pioneer Ode" at the Utah Jubilee, in July, 1897. In 1900 and 1902 he made tours of musical observation and inspection through the United States and Europe.

## JOHN JASPER MCCLELLAN.

THE modest town of Payson has the honor of producing the Tabernacle organist, John J. McClellan, one of the leading musicians of the State. His father, whose full name he bears, was a native of Illinois, and while yet there he became identified with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He moved westward with the main body of his people. Upon his arrival here in 1848, he settled for a few months at Salt Lake City, and then went to Utah County, where he ever after made his home. He was a farmer and a stock-raiser, but also took an active part in civic affairs, serving for many years in the city council of Payson, and holding for eight years the office of mayor. An advocate and promoter of irrigation, he was largely instrumental in getting the reservoirs built for which that town is noted. He died in August, 1896. The mother of our subject, Eliza Barbara Walser McClellan, is a native of Switzerland. She emigrated with her parents to Utah after joining the Church in Europe.

Professor McClellan was born April 20, 1874. Most of his boyhood was spent in going to school. He had a taste for printing, and while yet a youth published, with a partner, Payson's first regular newspaper, of which he was the half owner. It soon became evident, however, that he was destined for something more than printer's ink and the mental grind of the editorial sanctum. He early evinced musical genius, and during the two years that he successfully conducted the Payson "Enterprise" he studied music with local teachers and made fine progress in the art.

In 1889 he went to Saginaw, Michigan, and took up serious musical study under an eminent German master, Albert W. Platte, with whom he remained for eighteen months. He then went to Ann Arbor, where he entered the University School of Music, taking a post graduate course under the famous organist and musician, Dr. Albert Stanley, and the celebrated German pianist, Johann Erich Schmaal. The second year of his piano study was with the world renowned master, Alberto Jonas. He graduated in June, 1896, the first pupil turned out by the institution named, and the first Utah boy to graduate from a school of that character.

Returning he entered immediately upon his musical career; at the same time marrying, in July of that year, the girl of his choice, Miss Mary Douglass, of Payson. For two years he was professor of music in the Latter-day Saints College at Salt Lake City, and was next engaged in the Brigham Young Academy at Provo, where for another year he gave the music department half his time, and spent the remainder in Salt Lake, as teacher of piano, organ and harmony. After the termination of his teaching career in the B. Y. Academy he took his wife and children to Europe, where he had as masters Xaver Scharwenka and Ernst Jedliczka, two of the greatest of the old world. While in Berlin he got out the musical part of an excellent hymnal for the Church, under the direction of Elder Arnold Schulthess, who then presided over the German mission. Ten thousand copies of this hymnal were printed, and it stands to-day a monument to all concerned in its production.

Mr. McClellan returned to Utah in August, 1900. He was at once made professor



of music in the State University; and early in September the authorities of the Church chose him to be the organist of the Tabernacle, a position for which he is admirably adapted, and which he fills with marked distinction and unquestioned skill. The Salt Lake Opera Company also engaged him as their musical director, and under him presented seven important operas of the lighter order. His musical ability gave him wide local fame, which speedily overran home boundaries and gained him repute abroad. Indeed, while at Ann Arbor, he was the director and organist of the Catholic Church, and won golden opinions for his efficient service in that capacity.

The Tabernacle organ recitals, now so widely and favorably known, were inaugurated by Professor McClellan. He was instrumental in getting the Church authorities to modernize the great organ, which was done in May, 1901, by the W. W. Kimball Company of Chicago, whose effective work upon the grand and matchless instrument has made it in many respects the finest organ in the world. In variety of construction, and the massing of tonal qualities, it is pronounced by competent critics to be without a peer. During the summer season free semi-weekly recitals are given by the Professor upon the organ, at which the attendance ranges from one thousand to six thousand and more. In addition to these regular recitals he gives many extra ones by direction of the First Presidency. Recently he gave an organ recital at Denver, in connection with the great annual musical festival in that city, at which the other artists were the Theodore Thomas Orchestra of Chicago and four of America's best vocalists. Mr. McClellan's fine work won him an ovation and gained him a national reputation. He has accompanied some of the greatest American artists, and nearly all the really great local singers, at their debuts or at subsequent times.

Professor McClellan is not only a musical performer of great soulfulness and delicacy of taste; he is also a talented composer. At present he is writing several songs and anthems; also a comic opera entitled "The Rose of Japan," the librettist of which is a resident of New York City. This opera is nearly completed, and will be produced first in the metropolis. The Professor is engaged to some extent in business, being a director of the D. O. Calder's Sons Company, the oldest and leading musical house in Salt Lake City. He is the secretary of the firm. He finds his greatest enjoyment—outside the society of wife and children—in organ work and in teaching his many pupils. As piano and theory instructor his services are demanded to the extent that he is one of the busiest of men. In the Church he holds the office of an Elder. With all the tender sensitiveness of the true artist, he is of a sweet and amiable disposition, makes friends wherever he goes, and is popular with all classes of people.

---

## JOHN DAVID PETERS.

**N**ATIVE to Utah, and of Welsh descent, John D. Peters looked first upon the light at Salt Lake City, May 10, 1850, less than three years after the advent of the Pioneers. His parents, David and Laura Peters, had emigrated from near Harlech, Merionethshire, North Wales, the year before he was born. His father was a carder and spinner in his native land, owning the factory in which he worked, and employing several hands; but upon coming to Utah, like most of the emigrants of early days, he turned his attention to farming.

John was but three years old when the family moved to Brigham City, where, and at Three Mile Creek, a settlement in the neighborhood, the most of his life has been spent. He had no leaning toward any special vocation, but adapted himself to his circumstances and surroundings, beginning life as a tiller of the soil. At an early age he became a member, by baptism, of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

His opportunities for education were meagre until he attained the age of twenty-one, by which time he was a married man, having wedded at Salt Lake City, November 22, 1869, Miss Louisa E. Bingham. In 1873 he attended the High School at Logan, under Professor Davis. Subsequently he taught school at Three Mile Creek during the winter months, and farmed during the summer, until 1882, when he attended the University of Utah as a normal student. Afterwards he taught school for three years at Brigham City. In August, 1883, he was elected, and two years later re-elected, Superintendent of Schools for Box Elder County.

At Three Mile Creek he was Bishop's counselor from 1877 until 1890—serving also for ten years as superintendent of the Sunday School—and was then made a high counselor of the Box Elder Stake of Zion. He had previously been elected, in August, 1886, probate judge of the county, and held that office until March, 1889, when he was succeeded by E. P. Johnson, an appointee of President Cleveland's.

In 1888 Mr. Peters was elected to the board of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, the members of which were chosen by the joint vote of the legislative assembly. In 1890 he became connected with the Brigham City Bank, of which for several years he was the cashier. In 1890 also he was elected county clerk, and retained this position until January, 1893.

In 1891 he was elected to the Legislature, and sat as a lawmaker during the session of 1892. The same year he became the mayor of Brigham City, re-elected in 1893. In 1895 he was a member of the Convention that framed the Constitution upon which Utah was admitted into the Union.

The labors of the Convention were barely over when Mr. Peters made preparations to go to Europe, on a mission to which he had been called by the authorities of the Church. He started June 29, 1895, and in due time landed at Liverpool. He was appointed by President Anthon H. Lund, then presiding over the European Mission, to the Welsh Conference, where he labored as a traveling Elder until February 10, 1896, when he was appointed to preside over that Conference. Honorably released, he left Cardiff, August 4, 1897, and proceeding to Glasgow, sailed on the fifth of that month for New York on the steamship "Furnessia." The 21st of August found him at home in Brigham City.

He resumed his duties upon the farm until winter set in, and then taught school until spring. In July, 1898, he was once more elected superintendent of schools for Box Elder County. Since then his time has been variously occupied in business and in the discharge of his ecclesiastical duties. He is accounted a solid citizen, and is a good husband and father. His children number ten—six sons and four daughters—and all but one of them are living.





FARMERS AND  
STOCK-RAISERS.











*Angus M. Carson*

## ANGUS MUNN CANNON.

PROMINENT in various ways and in business a successful farmer and stock-raiser, Angus M. Cannon, President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, is given the right of precedence in this group of biographies. He has been a resident of Utah since the fall of 1849, when as an orphan boy of fifteen he entered Salt Lake Valley, having trudged afoot almost the entire distance from the Missouri river. Though of Manx parentage, he is of English birth; his native place being the city of Liverpool, where he was born May 17, 1834. His parents were George and Ann Quayle Cannon. At the age of three and a half years he went to live with his maternal grandmother on the Isle of Man, where he remained until he was five. Angus was the second son and fourth child in the family; the other children, named in their order, being George Q., Mary Alice, Ann, John Q., David H. and Leonora. The parents were baptized Latter-day Saints February 11, 1840, by Apostle John Taylor, who had married in Canada, Leonora Cannon, the father's sister. Angus was blessed by the Elders of the Church the same year.

In September, 1842, the family started for America, taking passage in the ship "Sidney," with a company of Saints presided over by Elder Levi Richards. The second day out from Liverpool the mother, Ann Quayle Cannon, was taken sick, and after an illness of six weeks she died and was buried in the ocean. She had anticipated such a fate, but could not be dissuaded from undertaking the voyage, so desirous was she of gathering with her children to the bosom of the Church. Such was the exalted religious nature of this heroic woman, whose sons were destined to become leaders in the Church, and whose daughters have been noted for their genuine womanly qualities and unswerving devotion to the principles for which their martyr mother gave her life.

After a voyage of eight weeks the family reached New Orleans, whence they proceeded to St. Louis, and there passed the winter. In the spring they went up to Nauvoo on the "Maid of Iowa," a steamboat owned by the Church and commanded by Captain Dan Jones. Owing to the change of climate, several members of the household were prostrated with fever and ague. During the succeeding year the father, George Cannon, married Mary Edwards White, a widow from North Wales, who bore to him his daughter Elizabeth. He subsequently went to St. Louis to obtain work, and while there suddenly fell sick and died. The remainder of the year (1844) Angus was cared for by his father's widow, and in the autumn was baptized into the Church by Elder Lyman O. Littlefield. The next year he with his brother David and his sister Leonora went to live with their sister Mary Alice and her husband Charles Lambert.

The fall of 1846 found the orphan boy and his relatives on the west bank of the Mississippi, with their faces toward the Rocky mountains. With the remnant of the Saints they had been driven by the mob from Nauvoo, enduring the trials and witnessing the scenes incident to that tragic episode. Proceeding to the Missouri river, where the main body of the exiled Church had halted, they built for themselves a humble home for winter shelter. In 1847, after the departure of the pioneers for the West, the eldest son, George Q., and his sister Ann journeyed also from Winter Quarters, with their uncle, John Taylor, and the emigration of that season. The rest of the family, who later went into Missouri, remained behind to prepare for their further pilgrimage.

It was in the spring of 1849 that Angus M. Cannon started for Salt Lake Valley. He reached his destination in the autumn, just one day after his brother, George Q., had departed on a mission to the Sandwich Islands, leaving for the use of his younger brothers and sisters the matured crops which he had planted in the spring. The year 1850 was mainly spent in farming and in hauling wood from the canyons, after which Angus went with George A. Smith's colony to Iron county, reaching the site of the present town of Parowan in January, 1851. He made the first adobes in that settlement. In May he returned to Salt Lake and spent the remainder of the year working on the farm and in



the canyon. In the spring of 1852 he was ordained to the office of a Seventy, and the same year he became a printer's apprentice in the "Deseret News" establishment.

The year 1854 brought with it a call to a mission in the Eastern States, to preach the Gospel and assist in the publication of "The Mormon," a paper edited and published by Apostle John Taylor in New York City. After laboring for some time in that city and in Brooklyn, Elder Cannon was sent to Hartford and other parts of Connecticut, and subsequently labored in New Jersey and in the Philadelphia conference. In Franklin county, Pennsylvania, and other places, he baptized many, and in this work was joined by his cousin, Elder George J. Taylor. In the spring of 1856 he succeeded Jeter Clinton as president of the Philadelphia conference, comprising Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware, and Eastern Maryland. The following spring he became first counselor to Elder William I. Appleby, who had been appointed to preside over the Eastern States Mission. In addition to his other duties Elder Cannon superintended the Church emigration. Honorably released, he left Philadelphia for home in March, 1858. He had suffered from sickness before starting, and on the way west was detained at Crescent City, near Council Bluffs, for about a month by an attack of fever.

He arrived at Salt Lake City on the 21st of June. Finding the place deserted by most of its inhabitants, who had moved south at the approach of Johnston's army, he proceeded to Fillmore and there met his brother, George Q., after a separation of eleven years. He returned to Salt Lake the same summer. The next year he became one of the presidency of the Thirtieth Quorum of Seventy. In 1860, under the firm name of Cannon, Eardley & Brothers, he founded a pottery business, but the new enterprise was barely on its feet when the head of the firm was called, with others, in the latter part of 1861, to settle in Southern Utah. With his usual promptitude he responded to the call, and traveled to the banks of the Rio Virgen.

He was associated with Erastus Snow and Jacob Gates, on a committee to locate the city of St. George. He was the first mayor of that town, holding the office for two terms. For four years he was prosecuting attorney for Washington county, and for two years district attorney for the Second Judicial District. In the fall of 1864 he went with Anson Call and others to locate a warehouse at the head of navigation on the Colorado river. They founded Callville, and brought a steamboat fifteen miles above Roaring Rapids, beyond which point Colonel Ives, of the United States army, had declared no such boat could ascend.

In a regiment of militia known as the "Iron Brigade," Angus M. Cannon was elected major, and later lieutenant-colonel. He was one of ninety men, all members of that regiment, who searched for and recovered the bodies of Dr. J. M. Whitmore and Robert McIntyre, killed by Indians at Pipe Springs. This was in midwinter, 1866; the snow covering the ground. Dr. Whitmore, formerly of Texas and afterwards of Salt Lake City, was on a mission in "Dixie" and owned a ranch at the Springs. Mr. McIntyre was in the doctor's employ, and they were out on the range hunting cattle, when they were surprised and murdered a few miles south of the ranch. The militia was notified and the ninety men under Colonel D. D. McArthur, Lieutenant-Colonel Cannon and Major Pierce, all mounted, set out to search for the bodies, and if possible to apprehend and punish the murderers. They captured a Piute Indian who confessed to having witnessed the killing of Dr. Whitmore and his companion, but blamed it upon the Navajoes. Subsequently he conducted them to the scene of the murder, where the bodies, pierced with bullets and arrows, were found under the snow. While a portion of the party stood gazing on the ghastly sight, another squad under command of Captain James Andrus rode up, having other Indians in custody. These were also Piutes, and it appeared that they had done the deed of blood. They were therefore executed on the spot where the crime had been committed; all save the informer, whose life was spared, according to promise.

Ill health, caused by the malaria of the southern country, compelled Mr. Cannon to come north in 1867, when he made a trip into Montana, having charge of a train of freight wagons. Later in the year he was released from the Dixie Mission to take charge of the business department of the "Deseret News." It was under his management that the "News" was first issued as a daily paper. He held that position until 1874, but meantime, in 1869, fulfilled another mission to the East, upon which he was gone six months.

From 1874 to 1876 he was engaged in the coal business, also in the wagon and implement business. In August of the latter year he was elected Recorder of Salt Lake County, and re-elected in 1880, holding the office eight years. Prior to this he had engaged in farming and stock raising, and had taken up a farm near the Jordan Narrows, at the southern end of Salt Lake Valley. His city residence was in the Fourteenth



Engraved by J. W. H. Williams & Co. N.Y.

Daniel A. Bae

Copyright, 1880, by J. W. H. Williams & Co. N.Y.





Ward. About the year 1873 he became second counselor to Bishop Thomas Taylor of that Ward. He was afterward ordained a High Priest and set apart as a member of the High Council of the Salt Lake Stake. In April, 1876, he was appointed by President Brigham Young to preside over the stake. This position he still holds. At the time of his appointment the stake comprised not only the whole of Salt Lake County, but also the counties of Tooele, Davis, Morgan, Summit and Wasatch. It is now the largest and most important of the three stakes into which Salt Lake County has recently been divided.

At the breaking out of the anti-polygamy crusade the prominence and activity of President Angus M. Cannon made him a marked man to the crusaders, and the fact that he had arranged his household to conform to the requirements of the Edmunds law—practically living apart from all his families—did not protect him. He was known to be the husband of several wives, and the courts ruled that it was not necessary for a polygamist to live with his wives in order to commit "unlawful cohabitation." The offense was complete if he acknowledged them. Under such a ruling no polygamist could escape without proving recreant to the most sacred obligations. He was arrested January 20, 1885, and placed under bonds. The details of his preliminary examination before U. S. Commissioner McKay, and his trial before Chief Justice Zane may be found in chapters twelve and thirteen of the previous volume. His trial began on the 27th and ended on the 29th of April, when a verdict of guilty was rendered. On the 9th of May he was sentenced to pay a fine of three hundred dollars and to be imprisoned for six months in the penitentiary. He was incarcerated the same day. His case was appealed to the Supreme Court of the Territory, and was taken on a writ of error to the Supreme Court of the United States, both tribunals sustaining the decision of the trial court. Pending the final adjudication he remained in prison over two months in excess of his time, in order to obtain from the court of last resort, for the public benefit, an authoritative definition of the legal scope of the term "unlawful cohabitation." This definition the court gave; it was to the effect that the offense of unlawful cohabitation was complete without sexual association when a man "flaunted in the face of the world the ostentation and opportunities of a polygamous household." On the day that this decision was rendered (December 14, 1885) President Cannon paid his fine and emerged from the penitentiary. How the Supreme Court of the United States, having resolved to dismiss the Snow case for want of jurisdiction, subsequently recalled its mandate in the Cannon case, and dismissed it on the same ground, is also related in the previous volume.

Immediately on regaining his liberty President Cannon went into voluntary retirement, threats having been made to rearrest and return him to prison, since he still acknowledged more than one woman as his wives. On the 24th of November, he was again taken into custody, charged with unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds of ten thousand dollars. Arraigned before Commissioner McKay in December, he was arrested on three more charges, two for unlawful cohabitation and one for polygamy. The examination failed to fasten any of these charges upon him, and he was accordingly set free.

Angus M. Cannon's life in Utah has been such as to familiarize him with the condition of all classes of her people, and his labors have been of a character to acquaint him with the natural wealth and vast resources of the State. He has engaged quite extensively in farming, stock raising and coal mining, and during recent years in mining for the precious metals. He has developed large mines in the Dugway district, Tooele County—mines giving great promise, but at present unprofitable to work, owing to a lack of railroad facilities. He has also been an extensive operator in the Mercur district, where some of the mines opened by him have sold for large sums, not large enough, however, to entirely reimburse him for the expensive development of these and his Dugway properties. His labors in cattle and horse-raising, have been profitable to himself and beneficial to the community. Few men equal him in judgment of cattle. He is a natural horseman and an expert shot.

In his ecclesiastical labors he has been unusually successful. Ever active and on the alert, he is a very efficient stake president. As presiding officer of the High Council, required to render decisions for its acceptance or rejection, he has been sustained by that body in every instance except one, and even in that case, the party against whom the decision was rendered accepted it as just and satisfactory. No decision emanating from the High Council during his presidency of nearly twenty-eight years has been reversed. At the time of his appointment as president of the stake, David O. Calder was chosen his first counselor and Joseph E. Taylor his second counselor. Upon the



death of Elder Calder in 1884, Joseph E. Taylor became first, and Charles W. Penrose second counselor; and such is the personnel of the stake presidency at this time.

In addition to the characteristics noted Angus M. Cannon possesses other distinguishing traits. Exceptionally zealous and devoted to duty, he is also a man without fear. Deferential to his superiors, he demands that his own authority be respected. Though at times stern, he possesses great kindness of heart, and is generosity itself whenever his friends are in trouble. From the warmth and impulsiveness of his nature one could well suppose him to have sprung from the sunny South, rather than from the fogs and mists of a northern island. By his several wives he is the father of numerous children, some of whom have risen to prominence.

## CANUTE PETERSON.

IN Central and Southern Utah few men were better known, and none will be remembered more favorably, than Canute Peterson, who died a Patriarch in the Latter-day Church and president of the South Sanpete Stake of Zion. He was a man of genial qualities and general intelligence, respected and esteemed by all classes. A natural humorist, he was ever brimming over with good nature, and was as hospitable and kind as he was mirthful and entertaining. By birth a Norseman, he inherited the noblest qualities of his race, and in the building up of this State, especially the part known as Sanpete County, with which his name is identified, he was a power for good from first to last. A prominent ecclesiast, and an all-round man of affairs, his principal vocation was farming, in which he engaged on quite an extensive scale. He was a father not only to the Scandinavian people, but to all the people over whom he presided, and he enjoyed their love and confidence to the end of his days.

Canute Peterson was born in Eidsfjord, Hardanger, Norway, May 13, 1824. As a lad of thirteen he emigrated with his parents to America, taking passage at Gottenborg, Sweden, for New York, on board a Swedish brig whose captain was a Norwegian. They sailed early in June and landed about the middle of August. Among the passengers were the Sondrasen and Hogan families, also Norwegians and acquaintances of the Petersons. Ellen Sondrasen, a little girl of Canute's own age, lived to become Mrs. Ellen Sanders Kimball, one of Utah's three Pioneer Women. From New York the Peterson family and their friends proceeded to Chicago, where the Sondrasens left them and went to Indiana. The Petersons and Hogans remained in Illinois, settling in La Salle county. Up to this time they had heard nothing of Mormonism, except in the way of vague rumor and sensational report; but they were destined to become well acquainted with that religion, whose future home, Nauvoo, was less than two hundred miles from their place of residence.

In the year, 1842, Mormon missionaries from Nauvoo made their appearance in La Salle county, Elder George P. Dykes being the leader of the party. They preached the Gospel and baptized nearly a hundred persons, among them Canute Peterson, then a youth of eighteen, who became a Latter-day Saint on August 12th of that year. A branch was raised up, with Ole Hyer as its president. Subsequently a stake to be known as "New Norway" was projected at La Salle, which part was visited for that purpose by the Apostles Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Parley P. Pratt; also at another time by Wilford Woodruff and George A. Smith. It was predicted that a temple would be reared at that place. Pursuant to these ends some surveys were made, but the project was then abandoned.

In October, 1844, Canute Peterson paid a visit to Nauvoo, attending the first general conference of the Church held after the murder of the Prophet and the Patriarch. While there he was ordained to the office of a Seventy and called into the ministry. His first mission was to Wisconsin, where he labored successfully among the Norwegian inhabitants of that State, converting and baptizing quite a number and organizing a branch of the Church. His associate in this labor was Elder Gudmund Haugaas.

The year 1849 witnessed his migration to the West, in company with his young wife, Sarah Ann Nelson. She was a very estimable woman, well fitted to be the wife of such a man. Though American born, she was of Norwegian extraction. Her parents

were Quakers, who left Norway in 1825 to escape religious persecution. They were passengers in the little sloop "Restaurationen," otherwise known as "the Norwegian Mayflower," and were among the first Scandinavian emigrants to the New World. Their daughter Sarah was born in Kendall Township, Orleans County, New York, February 16, 1827. After her father's death, when she was a mere child, she went with her mother to La Salle County, Illinois. There she taught school, and became acquainted with Canute Peterson, whom she admired for his genial nature and sturdy manly qualities. She was particularly struck with his great kindness to his widowed mother, whose chief support he was. Sarah Nelson became a Latter-day Saint in the midst of the persecution of the Mormon people in Illinois, and accompanied them into the wilderness, parting for the Gospel's sake with even her beloved mother, who, still a Quaker, with others of her kindred remained behind. Before reaching the Missouri river she was attacked with cholera, and was miraculously healed under the administration of Canute Peterson, who had learned to love her dearly. The feeling was mutual, and on reaching Mount Pisgah early in 1849 they were married, Apostle Orson Hyde performing the ceremony.

The Petersons arrived at Salt Lake City late in October the same year. They lived through the winter in the Old Fort, where their first child, a son, was born, February, 1850. Soon they were called with others to settle Lehi, and forthwith took up their residence at that place. While living there Elder Peterson was given by the Church authorities a mission to his native land. September, 1852, found him on his way to Europe. His wife, who was an excellent manager, supported herself and the children during his absence. She was of a cheerful, optimistic nature, always looking on the bright side of things, and though her trials and privations were many, she never became discouraged, and never faltered in her faith. She had a kind, motherly heart, was naturally hospitable, and possessed in a marked degree the cardinal graces of faith, hope and charity.

Her husband was absent four years. At Copenhagen he was sent to labor in Norway, and in company with Elders G. N. Hogan and Carl C. N. Dorius he arrived at Risoer, May 10, 1853. In the Risoer, Brevig and Frederikstad branches and surrounding parts he labored for several months, adding numbers to the Church. He was then chosen by the president of the mission to introduce the Latter-day Gospel in Christiania, the capital. He entered zealously upon his task, and after much labor and many hardships, caused by the opposition of the civil and ecclesiastical authorities, a branch was organized in that city December 8, 1853. Among those who assisted in the work were Elders C. C. A. Christensen, Carl C. N. Dorius and J. F. F. Dorius. The Christiania branch soon became one of the most flourishing branches in Norway, and is now one of the most important in the Church. Elder Peterson returned to Utah at the head of a large company of Scandinavian, English and American Saints.

He continued to reside at Lehi, where he was counselor to Bishop David Evans, until 1867, when he was called to be the Bishop of Ephraim, in Sanpete County. The Indian wars in that section were then raging, and it was a time of great peril and agitation. Bishop Peterson played a notable part in bringing about peace with the red men, ten of whose leaders came to his house in August, 1868, and there made an agreement to cease hostilities; a treaty that has never been broken. "The White Father" was the name reverentially bestowed upon him by the now friendly Lamanites. Mrs. Peterson, soon after her arrival at Ephraim, was chosen by the sisters of the Relief Society to preside over their local organization. Under her able management it became very prosperous, owning a hall of its own, caring faithfully for the poor and sick, storing up grain, assisting missionaries and their families, making generous donations toward the building of the Manti Temple, and aiding in the emigration of the poor; raising thousands of dollars for this purpose in Ephraim alone.

From 1871 to 1873 Canute Peterson presided over the Scandinavian Mission, bringing home with him on his return a large company of emigrants from that land. In 1877 he was chosen by President Brigham Young, who also set him apart, to preside over the Sanpete Stake of Zion, and in that capacity he served his people well and faithfully for many years. So united was his stake, and so popular was he as its president, that he was called by the Gentiles "King Canute," partly in derision and partly in admiration of his successful administration. His wife Sarah was made counselor to Mrs. M. A. P. Hyde, President of the Stake Relief Societies, thus enlarging the sphere of her activities. But while, like her husband, a public servant, visiting the various towns and holding frequent meetings with the sisters, she continued to discharge her domestic duties, in which she was expert, and was the same loving mother and affectionate wife



as before. She had nine children in all, two daughters and five sons surviving her. She died May 20, 1896, much mourned, especially by her husband and his other wives, who with the children and kindred all were devotedly attached to her.

President Peterson had three families, and at the time of his death was the father of fourteen living children. Some years before, he had been ordained a Patriarch, and he officiated in that calling along with his duties as stake president. In December, 1900, Sanpete County, previously one stake, was divided into two, and he was retained to preside over the South Sanpete Stake, embracing the town of Ephraim, his long-time home. He died there, October 14, 1902.

## JACOB AND AMY BIGLER.

**A**MONG the immigrants to Utah in 1852 was Judge Jacob G. Bigler and his wife Amy L. Chase Bigler, of Kanesville, Pottawattomie County, Iowa. They were veteran Latter-day Saints. The husband had been not only a civil magistrate, but a Bishop and a member of the High Council at Kanesville. In Utah he was given a Bishopric, and repeatedly represented his section in the legislature. He was the first president of Juab Stake, in which he now holds the office of a Patriarch.

Jacob Bigler was born near Shinnston, Harrison County, West Virginia, April 4, 1813. His parents were Mark and Susannah Ogden Bigler, humble farm folk, and Jacob's early life was spent upon his father's farm, clearing land, tilling the soil and raising stock. He embraced Mormonism, June 10, 1838, at Far West, Missouri, where he had purchased for his father and himself a farm of two hundred and forty acres, agreeing to pay two thousand dollars for the same, and binding the bargain with a tenth part of that sum paid down. This done, he returned to Virginia and helped his father dispose of the home farm. Leaving his sire to sell the personal property, he took his mother and his three sisters, Sarah, Bathsheba W., and Melissa J., to Far West, to occupy the newly purchased property. Meantime Governor Boggs had issued his exterminating order, and the Biglers with the main body of their people were compelled to flee from Missouri. They left Far West, February 11, 1839, and were at Quincy, Illinois, when, about the first of May, the husband and father rejoined them.

Jacob became intimately acquainted with the Prophet and his family, and helped to move them from Quincy to Commerce. The Egyptian mummies, purchased by the Prophet while at Kirtland, formed a part of his load. His father dying in September, 1839, Jacob and his mother settled the estate and in the spring of 1840 moved the family to Nauvoo. His first marriage was with Mary Ann Boggess, in Virginia, April 19, 1841. She died at Nauvoo, October 29, 1842, and on June 18, 1844, he married Amy L. Chase.

This lady, the daughter of Abner Chase and his wife Amy Scott, was born in Lincoln County, Vermont, November 7, 1822. She was only seven years old when her father died, and her mother was left with nine children, the eldest a son of nineteen. The family being poor, the girl strove in every way to provide for herself and lighten the burden of her mother. Her education was necessarily limited, though whenever possible she attended the district schools. She was eighteen when she first heard of Mormonism. Her uncle, Ezra Chase, came to Vermont on a mission, and converted her to the faith in the fall of 1840. Three years later, with her mother, two brothers and other relatives she arrived at Nauvoo, where she made the acquaintance of the man she married.

August, 1846, found the worthy couple at Winter Quarters, west of the Missouri, whence they removed in the spring of 1848 to east of the river, and a year later to Kanesville, where Mr. Bigler became Bishop, and given charge of the general tithing office in Pottawattomie County. He received tithing from seventeen wards, and looked after the poor who had been driven from Nauvoo and were unable to pursue their journey westward. As stated, he was a member of the High Council at Kanesville. In August, 1849, he was chosen justice of the peace, and a year later elected probate judge of the county.

In June, 1852, he and his faithful wife started for Utah, arriving at Salt Lake City







*Jacob G. Bigler*



*Army L Bigler*





in September. They settled at Nephi, where in November of that year Mr. Bigler was ordained and set apart as Bishop of Juab County under the hands of George A. Smith. In August, 1853, he was elected to the legislature, and between that time and 1868 served for six sessions in that capacity. In 1859 he became mayor of Nephi. In April, 1861, he was released from the Bishopric and sent to Europe, where he had charge of the Irish Mission, with headquarters at Belfast. In May, 1862, he had charge of the European Mission during the temporary absence of President George Q. Cannon in Washington, D. C. He returned home in September, 1863.

In February, 1864, Mr. Bigler was appointed by the legislature probate judge of Juab County. He held that office continuously until August, 1876, the last two years under an election by the voters. In 1868 he became President of Juab Stake, and in 1869, 1871 and 1875 was chosen from Juab and Millard Counties to the council of the legislative assembly. He resigned the stake presidency in 1871, expecting to go to Mexico with President Brigham Young; but at St. George he was released to return, owing to his election to the legislature. In June, 1878, he was set apart as a Patriarch of Juab Stake, and since then has held no other public position.

All the years of his long sojourn in Utah his devoted partner has stood by him, sharing his toils, sorrows and joys. Upon the organization of a Relief Society in Nephi, in June, 1868, she was chosen secretary of the same, serving as such until 1879, when she became secretary of the stake organization of that society. In 1883 she was chosen first counselor in the stake presidency of the Relief Society. She is the mother of ten of her husband's eighteen children, the rest being the children of his other wives. The Bigler family are numerous and are highly respected and esteemed.

## JOSEPH SMITH TANNER.

THE Tanner family have figured prominently and prosperously in Utah from the beginning. The founder of it in Mormonism was John Tanner, of Warren county, New York, a flourishing farmer, one of the few well-to-do persons who attached themselves to this unpopular cause almost at its inception, and contributed generously for its support and advancement. His liberality to the poor Saints, when moving to Kirtland, Ohio, their first gathering place, with his donations for the building of the Temple there, and for other sacred enterprises, well-nigh impoverished him. Having expended the greater part of ten thousand dollars—a large fortune at that time—in helping on the work, he found himself comparatively a poor man, though previously he had been considered wealthy. The Prophet comforted him with the prediction that his children should never want for bread. It is with the personal history of one of those children—a namesake of the Prophet, and one in whom the promise has been amply verified—that this sketch has to do.

Joseph Smith Tanner, son of John and Eliza Beswick Tanner, was born at Bolton, Warren County, New York, June 11, 1833. He was very young when his parents moved to Ohio, thence to Missouri, and thence to Illinois, following the fortunes of their people. He was only seven years of age when they went to Iowa to reside, and but fifteen when they left the frontier and started for the Rocky Mountains. This wandering life and the hardships connected with it prevented the boy from getting much schooling. In fact, he did not attend school at all; but that he appreciated education was afterwards shown in the superior advantages placed by him within the reach of his children.

It was in the latter part of May, 1848, that he left Winter Quarters with his parents, bound for the valley of the Great Salt Lake. Their outfit for the journey consisted of six yoke of cows, with a bull in a crooked yoke on the lead. Joseph was driver. They traveled under the general direction of Amasa M. Lyman, who had married Joseph's aunt, and were in Homer Duncan's "ten" of Joseph Matthew's "fifty." They reached their destination about the last of September. Joseph, who was naturally inclined to farming and stock-raising, settled with his parents at Little Cottonwood, where he resided for two and a half years, managing the farm after the death of his father, which occurred April 13, 1850.

His mother and her family were among those called to accompany Amasa M. Lyman to San Bernardino, California, to form a settlement there. They left for that place March



5, 1851, and were absent from Utah seven years, returning only when San Bernardino was abandoned, at the prospect of war between this Territory and the United States. Mrs. Tanner came home first with the teams, and was met on the Santa Clara by her son Myron, while Joseph remained to settle up their affairs in California, after which he returned to Utah in company with Colonel Thomas L. Kane, who had been appointed by President Buchanan to mediate between the Federal Government and the Mormons, and had chosen a circuitous route from Washington. Concerning that time—his closing days in California—Mr. Tanner says:

"On the 4th of February, 1858, a mob of about seventy-five men, led by one Pickett, collected to prevent Colonel Kane from entering Utah. Only five Mormons besides myself were there at the time. We intended to take the Colonel's papers to Utah, if he was prevented from going; but after a long talk with Colonel Kane, Pickett told the rest of the men that it was all right, and Kane was allowed to depart, which he did on the 6th of February. I accompanied him, reaching Parowan on the 20th. The Colonel arrived at Salt Lake City several days later. I went back and met my teams, which had been sent for the rest of our possessions, on the Santa Clara. I reloaded them at Cedar City and started March 3rd with my brother Freeman, on mules, for Payson, arriving there on the 8th. This place has been my home ever since, except while on a mission to the Muddy. At the time of the move I furnished three teams and helped people from Salt Lake City into Utah County."

Up to about the year 1867 Mr. Tanner followed the business of freighting, at one time very lucrative in Utah. From the fall of 1868 until the spring of 1870 he was on his mission to the Muddy. Of his subsequent career he says: "I was interested in business with my brothers Myron and Freeman, both in California and for some time after returning to Utah. I assisted in organizing the Co-operative Dairy Company at Payson, and for six years was a member of the County Herd Board. For some time I was agent for the Herd, and afterwards its vice-president. When the company dissolved, I was chairman of a committee appointed to wind up its affairs and settle with the stockholders. I was a member of the first board of directors of the Provo Woolen Mills and have been a member ever since. About 1872 I was elected president of the Payson Co-operative Institution, which position I held about fifteen years. For many years I have presided over the Co-operative Meat Market, and have been a director of the Payson Exchange Savings Bank since its organization."

For six years, between 1867 and 1880, Mr. Tanner was a member of the city council. He then served three years as mayor, from 1881 to 1884, after which he again became a councilman. In the Church he has been an Elder since 1857, and a High Priest since August 22, 1871, when he was set apart as Bishop of Payson. He was released from the Bishopric December 22, 1891. By his first wife, Elizabeth Clark Haws, whom he married February 17, 1860, he is the father of fourteen children, the majority of whom, with their mother, are dead. After the death of this wife, he married, August 17, 1882, Janett Hamilton, who is the mother of seven children. The ex-Bishop's most prominent son is Judge Henry S. Tanner, of Salt Lake City.

## ELMER TAYLOR.

THE late Elmer Taylor, of Juab, was born at Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio, November 4, 1831. His parents were Benjamin Franklin and Ann Mennell Taylor, the former a native of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and the latter of Yorkshire, England. They had twelve children, Elmer being the third child and second son. The parents became Latter-day Saints in 1841, and all the children were baptized except one which died in infancy. Elmer's baptism took place in 1844, at Macedonia, Hancock County, Illinois, to which place the family had moved the year before. From 1841 to 1843 he had lived with his grandparents, Crispin and Elizabeth Mennell. As a boy of thirteen, herding cows on the prairie five miles from Carthage, he saw on the fatal 27th of June, 1844, a portion of the mob that murdered Joseph and Hyrum Smith.

Two years later he was in the exodus, and as a bare-footed boy trudged his way to Council Bluffs, where he remained until 1850, barring three and a half months spent in Missouri, where he worked at breaking land and at other farm labor to get clothing and supplies for his father's family. His first pair of shoes from the spring of 1846 until late



Wm. H. & Co. Boston 1885

Edwin Taylor





in December, 1848, were made from an old pair of boots given him while in Missouri. It was about the middle of July, 1850, that he started for Salt Lake City in Captain Foote's "hundred" and Abraham Coon's "Ten." The third day cholera attacked the camp, a man named Brown being the first one to succumb. Half of Horace Spafford's family, the mother and five children who were traveling with the Taylors, also died, the father and five children recovering. Several of Captain Coon's family were fatally stricken, but none of the Taylor family, twelve in number, were even assailed. In all there were about thirty victims. Elmer assisted in digging the graves and burying the dead. Eight miles above Fort Laramie, Mattison Welsh and Nelson Spafford narrowly escaped drowning while swimming the Platte, driving stock to feed. Elmer Taylor was of the party, and though a poor swimmer, while his companions were experts, by holding on to an ox's tail he crossed and recrossed the deep, swift-running stream without difficulty. On the Sweetwater his father nearly died from being poisoned by a snake.

The family first settled on Little Cottonwood, living in a dugout during the winter, and cutting hay for their cattle on the Jordan bottoms. For their winter's bread they threshed wheat on shares with a flail, receiving every tenth bushel as their pay. The market price of wheat was three dollars a bushel. At Springville, in December, 1850, Elmer Taylor married Wealtha Ann Spafford. It was the first marriage performed in that place. He stayed in Springville until March, 1851, and then returned to Cottonwood, preparatory to accompanying Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich to Southern California.

The Taylor family—one of about eighty called by the Presidency to form a colony in that part—left Little Cottonwood early in the spring of 1851, a borrowed wagon drawn by a yoke of wild four-year old steers, with two small cows, two hundred pounds of flour, two pounds of coffee, and a little parcel of meat, comprising their entire equipment. By way of Fillmore, Parowan and the Southern desert they reached Cajon Pass on the 1st of July. There the company camped several weeks, pending the purchase of the San Bernardino Ranch, where they settled. The area of this ranch was fifteen to twenty miles long by seven or eight miles wide. The price paid for it to the Spanish owners was \$77,500. A part was paid down and the remainder in installments, all the colonists pledging themselves to assist until full payment had been made. The first labor required was the building of a stockade as a protection against Indians, and the erection of adobe dwellings inside. Mr. Taylor and his family lived in a brush shanty until he could build a better house of adobes made by his own hand and of logs hauled from the canyon. Three weeks after getting into his new domicile—and he was the first of the settlers to thus house himself—his eldest child was born. He did the mason work on other houses, made adobes at El Monte, worked in a vineyard at Los Angeles, and helped to build a saw mill and a grist mill, the first flour from which sold at fifteen dollars a hundred. He afterwards procured a team and freighted lumber and merchandise to and from Los Angeles. In the spring of 1855 he went with Mattison Welsh, A. J. Workman, Isaac Yager and Martin Taylor to the Kearn River mines, to work for money to pay on the ranch. They had a pack train of eight mules and one saddle horse, and expected to stay all summer, but finding little or no gold, they sold their outfit and started for home. Wandering from their course, they nearly perished for want of water, but finally reached San Bernardino. Having rented his farm for the summer, Mr. Taylor found himself with some leisure on his hands, and decided to use it in visiting his old home.

He started for Utah on the 18th of April, six days after returning from the mines. His family came with him. They visited relatives and friends at Springville, where he helped to put up the walls of a fort and haul rock for the large meeting house. In the autumn he returned to California, and during the winter continued at freighting. In that occupation, and in farming, he spent the two succeeding years, when, the San Bernardino colony being broken up, he returned to Utah, arriving here in December, 1857. He made a short stay at Cedar City, before continuing on to Springville, where he remained until 1858 and then moved to Beaver. There he farmed and engaged in the lumbering business until fall, when he sold out and went to California. He and his brother Martin bought and run a sawmill during the winter, and the next year purchased and brought to Utah a band of California horses. Elmer's family followed him, and December found them again in Springville, where they purchased a home and settled.

In October, 1861, Mr. Taylor married his second wife, Mary Elizabeth Jennings. He traded between California and Utah, planted and raised the first lucern in Springville, and in 1863 started in the butchering business. The next year he put up a molasses mill. In April, 1866, with other volunteers, he pursued Indians who had been stealing cattle west of Utah Lake, and brought back some prisoners with several hundred head of



stolen stock. Returning to Springville, he found that he had been called on a mission to Europe.

In two weeks he was on his way. In Illinois he visited Carthage jail, and at Fountain Green was shown by Watson Faben, an old friend, the pistol had by the Prophet Joseph Smith when he was killed. At Elder Taylor's request Mr. Faben sent this pistol to Utah as a relic. He visited relatives in Illinois and Ohio, and at New York paid eighty-five dollars in greenbacks, then worth fifty cents on the dollar, for his passage across the ocean. His steamer, the "City of Cork," ran against an iceberg, but otherwise the voyage of thirteen days was very pleasant. He had as fellow passengers Moses Thatcher, Isaac Kimball, Thede Spencer and other Elders. At Liverpool he made his maiden speech in a large hall in the presence of three hundred people. He labored in the Norwich and Birmingham conferences. Returning home in 1867, he crossed from Liverpool to New York on the "Great Eastern," with Elder Abram Hatch and such notables as Cyrus W. Field, Paul Du Challieu, and Jules Verne. The great steamship had just been remodeled to carry people to the Paris Exposition, and had a capacity for three thousand first class passengers. Heavy storms were encountered near the banks of New Foundland, and the ship lost thirty feet of bulwarks and shipped four hundred tons of water, which was not pumped out until she reached New York. The waves were so high and the vessel so long that she would run two thirds of her length into swells before raising. Finally she had to change her course and run five hundred miles south, losing one and a half days. There was great excitement when the bulwarks went, and preparations were made for lowering the life boats and putting on life preservers, in case the vessel had to be abandoned. It took her seven hours to get out of the swells. After the storm many pleasant entertainments took place in the grand salon. Every day two manuscript papers were written and read in the evening. One was "The Ocean Times," edited by two young English officers from India, and "The Daily Telegraph," edited by Mr. McAlpin, a New York journalist. Mr. Field lectured on telegraphy and the laying of the Atlantic cable, and several lectures were delivered by Mr. Du Challieu, who exhibited the skeletons of an African and a gorilla and pointed out their similarity. There was also a negro minstrel performance. New York was reached early in April. There Elder Taylor called on Captain William H. Hooper, who was sick, and after visiting relatives in Ohio, went with Elder Hatch to Omaha to make arrangements with the railroads for the transportation of Utah emigrants to North Platte, thus saving six hundred miles for the teams that came to meet them. From North Platte he drove a four horse team with a load of goods for Mr. Hatch as far as Echo canyon, and there took stage for home.

At Springville he resumed his old business of butchering and molasses making, and the next year started into sheep raising with his brother Martin. In the fall of 1868 he was called to go to "Dixie," but was released by President Young after reaching Levan, and advised to remain there and continue raising sheep, which was then a new industry in Utah. In the spring of 1869, when Levan was organized into a ward, with Samuel Pitchforth as presiding Elder, Mr. Taylor became one of his counselors. In 1870 he succeeded President Pitchforth. The year before he had helped to organize the co-operative store at that place, of which he was one of the directors. In 1873 he was elected president of the store, and held that position till the day of his death. This business, beginning with a capital stock of three hundred and fifty dollars, was re-incorporated for five thousand and subsequently for ten thousand dollars.

In 1874 Mr. Taylor resigned his office as President of Levan Ward, and four years later moved to Juab, of which ward he became the first Bishop, holding the office for fourteen years, and resigning it on account of failing health. He was also president of the Juab co-operative store. He lived to see all his children, six daughters and four sons, married and comfortably settled. He died in April, 1896, surrounded by his family, and lamented by the whole community.

## JOHN STOKER.

JOHN STOKER was one of the founders of Davis County, and for over twenty-three years the Bishop of Bountiful, where some of his descendants still reside. He was a major of infantry in the Utah militia, and repeatedly represented his county in the Territorial legislature. He was one of the strong and substantial men of his section, and lived and died widely respected and esteemed.







*Jacob Reast*

He was born March 8, 1817; Jackson County, Ohio, being his birthplace. His parents were David and Barbara Greybill Stoker. The father was a farmer, and to that pursuit and the kindred one of cattle-raising the son was naturally inclined. His early labors, however, were in splitting rails and rafting logs down the Ohio river. Subsequently he engaged in farming. He received when a boy such education as was usually given in the common schools of the period. His youthful years were passed in and around his native place.

The date of his conversion to Mormonism is not given. He was with the Church in Missouri in 1838—during which year he married Jane McDaniel—and was driven by the mob from Daviess and Caldwell counties. He was also in the exodus of the Saints from Illinois, and had previously passed through many persecutions with his people. After starting west in 1846 he spent two years at Mount Pisgah, where most of his time was taken up in caring for the sick. He left that point with ox-team, wagon and a scant supply of provisions in April, 1848, and arrived at the Missouri river in time to join the general emigration to the Rocky Mountains. John Stoker was captain of "fifty" in Lorenzo Snow's "hundred" of the division led by President Brigham Young. He reached Salt Lake valley on the 22nd of September.

He made his home at Bountiful, where he engaged in farming, stock-raising, and eventually in merchandising. He was one of the main promoters and stockholders of the co-operative institution established at that place. He became Bishop of Bountiful, January 20, 1851, and held the office until August 4, 1874, when he resigned on account of failing health. Meantime he performed a mission in Iowa, Ohio and Kentucky, where he visited in 1869-70 many relatives and friends and gathered family genealogies. It was in earlier times that he sat in the legislature, both at Fillmore and at Salt Lake City. Bishop Stoker was the father of six children. His son David is now Bishop of East Bountiful, where the father died, June 11, 1881.

## JACOB PEART.

**J**ACOB PEART, son of Jacob and Elizabeth Holden Peart, was born at Alston, Cumberland County, England, July 1, 1835, about two years before Mormonism spread to the shores of Europe. His parents were both natives of Alston, and his father was one of the first converts made there by Elder Isaac Russell and John Snyder in 1837. He was also one of the first Elders ordained in that land, presiding over the Alston and Brampton branches. Jacob Peart, Sr., was one of six brothers, and the only one, so far as known, to become a Latter-day Saint.

The family, consisting of father, mother, two sons and four daughters, emigrated to America in 1841, leaving England on the 15th of February, and reaching Nauvoo, Illinois, on the 30th of April. Five weeks after their arrival there the mother died, and her four daughters soon followed her. Her son Jacob was sick at the same time, but was healed by the power of faith, under the administration of the Prophet Joseph Smith. When eight years of age, seeing some Elders baptizing in the Mississippi river, he asked to be baptized. The date of his initiation into the Church was August 27, 1843.

Jacob's father assisted in building the Nauvoo Temple, which he himself describes as a beautiful structure of blue limestone. It was about the time of the completion of this edifice that his only brother, John Peart, aged about twenty, died at Galena, Wisconsin, whither he had gone to seek employment. Among his personal reminiscences is the sight he had of the murdered Prophet and Patriarch, when their bodies were brought from Carthage to Nauvoo, and lay in state at the Mansion House. Says he: "I stood on Mulholland Street and saw them pass. Many of the people were in tears, and some wept aloud. It was feared that mobs would attack the city, and my father spent many nights on guard, with others of the brethren."

Jacob Peart the sire was a member of the Nauvoo brass band, whose music did so much to cheer the hearts of the exiled Saints on their journey west. He left Nauvoo with his family—for he had married again—February 15, 1846. Now came days of hardship and privation such as they had never known. Says Jacob the son: "Our



living was principally parched meal, and after working all day in the rain, we would have to build fires and dry our clothes before retiring. At Garden Grove father helped to build fences for three hundred acres of land, also constructing log houses and assisting to cultivate the soil. From there we went to Mount Pisgah, where the Saints again halted, broke land and planted as before. About this time father with others was counseled to seek temporary employment in Missouri. We traveled over a lonely wilderness without road or guide, and almost without provisions. Starvation stared us in the face, when, as we approached a forest, a man unexpectedly appeared. He said he could not rest, for he felt impressed that some one was near. He took us to his cabin and treated us kindly. We soon arrived at St. Joseph, and while there I earned sufficient means to get an outfit to take us to the Rocky Mountains. Father received word from Willard Richards, one of the Apostles, to come to Winter Quarters and start for the mountains; but being delayed by a big storm, we arrived three days too late to go with the companies that reached Salt Lake Valley in 1847. Our provisions we distributed among the Saints. Father went back to St. Joseph to get another outfit, and I remained with the rest of the family at Winter Quarters. In the spring of 1848 we started in President Brigham Young's company for Salt Lake Valley. I was then thirteen years of age, and drove three yoke of oxen across the plains. We arrived here on the 20th of September."

Mr. Peart's father secured the lot where the Metropolitan hotel now stands, and upon it built three adobe rooms, in which the family dwelt. They suffered during the winter from cold and hunger. In 1849 came the gold hunters, from whom provisions and supplies were obtained. At fifteen Jacob began working in the canyon, hauling wood and rock; he also did a great deal of mason work. He furnished the rock for Joseph Woodmansee's store on Main Street, receiving for it twenty-five hundred dollars. He worked on the "Spanish Wall" built around Salt Lake City, and on the Cottonwood canal, designed for shipping rock to the Temple. He served with the militia in Echo Canyon in the fall and winter of 1857, and in February, 1858, was one of a company called to go to the Rio Virgen and open a cotton farm. He remained there seven months, and returned on account of illness. He relates, as an incident of his sojourn in the South, an attempt made upon his life by an Indian, who, supposed to be friendly, accompanied him to Parowan for a load of flour. While ascending a steep and rocky grade, he asked the Indian to get out and walk a little way in order to lighten the burden for the team. The red man's blood boiled at the suggestion, and it was not until he had been urged, by deed as well as word, that he complied with the request. A few minutes later Mr. Peart, happening to look around, caught him in the act of aiming an arrow at him. The Indian passed it off as a jest, but subsequently repeated the hostile performance. Thereupon Mr. Peart leveled his gun upon him, and compelled him to walk ahead of the wagon, where he could keep an eye on him. The Indians as a rule were friendly to the colonists, though the latter received word that the question of "wiping them out" was seriously debated at one time by their swarthy neighbors in council.

Jacob Peart married on July 20, 1860, Miss Margaret Gray, a beautiful English girl, who had immigrated with her mother and sister about five years before. Her parents, John and Sarah Gray, had been converted by Orson Pratt, the Apostle, and had joined the the Church in 1849. This was when Margaret was six years old, she having been born at Hull, in Yorkshire, September 4, 1843. Her father, a well-to-do mechanic and engineer, had invented when a mere youth an improvement on the locomotive that had been adopted by the railroads of England. He was a superintendent of iron works at Bradford, where he died of cholera in 1854. The hospitable home of the Grays in Liverpool was much frequented by the Elders on missions. In 1855 the widowed mother with two little daughters sailed for America, leaving behind them in litigation much money and other property that would not have been sacrificed, as it was, had they remained in England; but they were devout Latter-day Saints, willing to make sacrifices for their religion. They came directly to Salt Lake City, and it was here that Margaret Gray, at the age of seventeen, became the wife of Jacob Peart. Her sister, Sarah Jane, married Daniel Spencer. Mrs. Peart is the mother of twelve children. In May, 1869, Mr. Peart married another estimable lady—Phoebe Amelia Richards, daughter of Willard and Mary Richards. She lives at Farmington, and is the mother of seven children.

In August, 1864, the head of the family moved from his place in the Fourteenth Ward, two and a half miles south, into what is now Farmers Ward, where his time was mostly spent in farming, teaming and building. Jacob Peart, Sr., died at his son's home, April 20, 1874. He was a man much esteemed, and his funeral was largely attended. About the year 1882 Mr. Peart engaged in merchandizing, at the same time







Edward Phillips

farming on an extensive scale. In addition to his real estate in Farmer's Ward he owned a dry farm of five hundred acres in Box Elder County. He now keeps a store in Forest Dale, just beyond the limits of Salt Lake City.

His life has been that of an honest hard-working man, a man of peace, though not lacking in spirit when occasion required. He has held at various times such offices as Sunday school superintendent, district school trustee and home missionary, and has labored conscientiously for the public weal. Though not highly educated—the toils and privations of his boyhood rendering much schooling in his case impossible—he is a man of intelligence and independent thought, possessing a fund of good sense and experience, far more serviceable in this practical work-a-day world than mere book learning. His failure to become more prominent has been largely due to his innate modesty and love of retirement.

## EDWARD PHILLIPS.

EVERY reader of Mormon history is acquainted with the wonderful missionary work done by Wilford Woodruff, the Apostle, in Herefordshire, England, in the early part of 1840. It was there that he converted and baptized so many of the religious society called "United Brethren," including nearly fifty of their preachers. One of these was Edward Phillips, who died December 1, 1896, the oldest resident of Kaysville, Utah.

He was born in Oxnall, Gloucestershire, England, April 2, 1813. By the death of his father, William Phillips, a farm superintendent, Edward at the age of twelve was left to the care of his mother, Mary Ann Presdee Phillips, who had borne eleven children. The father had been working a farm which he had leased at Credley, in Herefordshire. Edward continued farming, and also learned the blacksmithing trade. Like his mother, he was religiously inclined, and associated himself with the "United Brethren," under Father Thomas Kingston. They remained members of that congregation until the advent of the Mormon Elders into their neighborhood. Edward was the only male member of his father's family to receive the Latter-day Gospel. He first heard Wilford Woodruff preach at Ridgeway Cross, on or about the 15th of March, 1840. A day or two later he was baptized by the Apostle, and his mother and his sister Susan followed him into the Church. Almost immediately he was ordained a Priest and placed in charge of two branches, Ashfield and Crocut, in Worcestershire. The fall of the same year he was ordained an Elder, and in company with Elder John Gailey preached in the Forest of Dean, Gloucestershire.

In 1841 he emigrated to America, sailing from Bristol for Quebec on the 8th of August with a company of about one hundred Saints under Elder Thomas Richardson. From Quebec they proceeded by way of Montreal, Niagara Falls, Buffalo and Chicago to Nauvoo, where they arrived in the latter part of October. Elder Phillips became well acquainted with the Prophet and the Patriarch. He quarried rock for the Nauvoo Temple, and while boarding with an old friend, a shoemaker named Jenkins, met the woman who became his wife, Hannah Simmons. She had preceded him a few weeks to America. They were married August 2, 1842, at Camp Creek, Hancock County, Illinois, by Heber C. Kimball.

Mr. Phillips was a member of the Nauvoo Legion, and was under arms with his comrades when the Prophet, as lieutenant-general, reviewed them for the last time, and told them he would die for them; a prediction fulfilled a few days later. It was near his home that the martyrs Joseph and Hyrum were buried, after the bodies were brought from Carthage. Mr. Phillips was an eye-witness of the famous incident in which "the mantle" of the Prophet fell upon President Young. Just before leaving Nauvoo he went to the house of a man named McDonald, near McQueen's mill, to try and sell his little farm. "There," says he, "I found some of Joseph and Hyrum's murderers, drinking together. One of them was Tom Dickson, who lived at Lucas Grove, in Hancock County, an old professed friend of mine. If it had not been for him I guess I would have been butchered too; they placed a pistol in the hands of an eight year old boy and told him



to say 'D——n you, sir, I could kill you.' The little fellow swung his revolver and acted quite bravely over the affair."

In May, 1846, the Phillips family started for the West, crossing the Mississippi at Fort Madison, and traversing with great difficulty muddy, rain-soaked Iowa. At Council Point they remained until the spring of 1849, when they set out for Salt Lake Valley in Captain Gulley's company. The cholera attacked the camp, and many succumbed to the dread disease, among them Captain Gulley, who was succeeded by Orson Spencer. The cholera also attacked the Indians, and made them very angry with the whites for "cursing their country." When the emigrants arrived at Scotch Bluff, soldiers from Fort Laramie came out to meet them and guard them to the post. They reached their journey's end in October.

During the winter of 1849-50 Edward Phillips and John H. Creen explored what is now Davis County in quest of farming lands, the Phillips family living meanwhile in a little log house built with timber brought from Red Butte canyon. The two explorers went as far as the Sand Ridge, where they encountered deep snow, frozen so hard that they could not travel beyond. Returning they stayed over night with S. O. Holmes, the first settler on the site of Kaysville. On or about April 10, 1850, Mr. Phillips moved his family to that place, thus becoming the second settler. Bishop Kay, for whom the settlement was named, arrived next day. Mr. Phillips claims to have built the first house and carried the chain for the first survey. Included in his family was his aged mother, who at eighty-two gleaned wheat, raised potatoes and dug and carried them into her cellar. The same year she gave a yoke of oxen to help emigrate the poor from England. Until ninety-six she officiated as the midwife of the settlement, and was unusually successful in her vocation. At her death she was supposed to be the oldest woman in Utah.

Mr. Phillips was sick at the time of the Echo canyon trouble, but sent a hired man to take his place at the front. He relates how President Young received the news of the coming of Johnston's army, he being with the President at the head of Big Cottonwood canyon when the messenger arrived: "At the close of the evening's program the President called for prayer, and broke the news to us. He was very wrathful. I shall never forget his expressions. He said: 'I have stated that if they would let me alone for ten years I would ask no odds of them, and I ask none of them; for if I did ask odds I would have to take ends.'"

Returning from the move in 1858 Mr. Phillips continued to reside at Kaysville, where on the 27th of February, 1859, he became president of the High Priests' quorum, being nominated for that position by Bishop Allen Taylor. This office he held up to the day of his death. He continued to carry on agriculture, having a farm of a hundred acres, divided into twelve fields, designed for carrying on the sheep industry. He had three fine artesian wells, one supplying a fish pond covering one acre and well stocked with carp. He was the father of eighteen children, twelve of whom survived him. During his long life of nearly eighty-four years, he manifested all the qualities of a good and honorable man, and died widely respected and esteemed.

---

## WILLIAM D. ROBERTS.

**A**MONG the early settlers of Utah were the Roberts family, including the brothers Bolivar and William D.; the former now deceased, the latter still living at his old home in Provo. He was born at Winchester, Scott County, Illinois, September 4, 1835. When between ten and eleven years old he left his native State with his father's family (it was the year of the Mormon exodus) and settled temporarily at Garden Grove, Iowa, where they remained until 1849, and then moved to Lancaster, Missouri. Thence in 1850 Bolivar came to Utah, and William, his father, mother, and other members of the household followed in 1851. In September of that year they settled at Provo, where during the winter William was baptized a Latter-day Saint.

The next spring he with his father and his brother Bolivar went to California, arriving at Placerville, then called "Hang Town," on the 9th of July. There the two brothers engaged in mining, while the father practiced medicine. In the winter of 1852-3 they



Wm D Roberts





moved to San Jose, where they passed the winter and then took up their residence at San Bernardino, with the Latter-day Saints there located. In the fall of 1853 the father returned to Lancaster, Missouri, but his sons remained in the West. William engaged in farming at Eel river, and was there joined at harvest time by Bolivar, who had been to Utah. It was the intention of both to return here at once, as soon as they could market William's crop, from which he expected to realize four or five thousand dollars, by shipping it to Trinidad, twenty-five miles up the coast. It consisted of one hundred and fifteen thousand pounds of grain and potatoes. There being no place to store freight below deck on the steamer they engaged, they were forced to put their stuff on deck, where it was exposed to a heavy storm and greatly damaged, so that they realized but three hundred and sixty dollars from its sale, after paying all expenses. With this money they purchased a mule and a miner's outfit, and started for Northern California, where they engaged in placer mining at Cox's Bar on the Trinity river, and subsequently went into the lumbering business. While thus engaged William decided to return to Utah, and did so, fitting out at San Bernardino, and arriving at Provo in December, 1855, with a horse, saddle, bridle, leggings, spurs, a six-shooter and two twenty-dollar gold pieces, the savings from nearly four year's labor in California. He had seen perilous times in that State, and had come near losing his life on three separate occasions at the hands of Spaniards, whose hatred of Americans was intense.

Soon after reaching Provo he became one of a posse summoned by Deputy United States Marshal Thomas Johnson for the purpose of arresting the Indian Chief Tintic and his hostile band, who had been stealing and running off stock belonging to the settlers. The party numbered twenty-five men. They pursued the Indians into Rush Valley, and might have captured them had not the marshal ordered a retreat, after finding the Indians entrenched behind the rocks and in the cedars on the mountain side. Tintic, when summoned to surrender, refused, saying he was hungry for a fight, and at the same time firing upon the posse, one of the balls passing between Mr. Roberts and George Parrish, who were standing side by side in the line about two hundred yards from the savages. They were much chagrined at the marshal's order, which permitted the hostiles to escape, taking with them a large number of horses and cattle belonging to the settlers. During the trouble about twelve white people were killed by the Indians.

In 1856 Mr. Roberts moved to Pleasant Grove, where he spent the summer, but returned to Provo in the fall. There he engaged in farming and other work. He was one of the relief party that brought from Fort Bridger the last of the handcart immigrants who suffered so terribly that season. In 1857 he went with Daniel W. Jones out on the Sweetwater trading with the immigrants, and while there was taken prisoner by the Crow Indians and held over night, but was rescued next morning by a company on their way to California. He returned to Utah in the fall, and made a trip during the winter to southern California, bringing back a band of wild horses and several hundred head of sheep. He took part in the Echo Canyon campaign, and it was about this time that his brother Clark, who had been in the East, returned to Utah and took his mother and his brothers Homer and Byron back to Missouri.

William still clung to the West. In 1858 he freighted and carried passengers between Salt Lake City and Los Angeles, and in April, 1859, started to visit his parents in Missouri, going by way of California, the Isthmus and New York City, owing to hostile Indians on the eastern route. He remained in Missouri until the spring of 1860, when he purchased a drove of cattle and brought them across the plains. During the following winter he imported bees from Los Angeles, bringing eighteen colonies that trip, and importing in all over six hundred colonies of the honey makers. He next loaded his freight teams for Austin, Nevada, and during his journey thither was instrumental in capturing a murderer named John Wabb, who with another, Ransom G. Young, had killed with a hatchet three traveling companions, two brothers by the name of Wollman and a man named McCoy, at Shell Creek, Nevada. Mr. Roberts, assisted by Peter Neice, arrested Wabb five miles west of Camp Floyd. After having him heavily ironed, under the direction of Sheriff Robert T. Burton, and by request of the superintendent of the Overland stage line, he put him on the coach and started, intending to take him to Austin, Nevada, for trial. When they reached Shell Creek, however, they found a posse of between fifty and a hundred men, who had the other murderer in custody, and everything in readiness for lynching the two, which they did in less than an hour after Mr. Roberts' arrival.

His next trip was to the East, by the Overland stage line. The Civil War was in progress and many perils beset the way. On his railroad journey through Missouri he passed both Federal and Confederate lines at different points, and finally reached Lancaster, where



he met his father, mother and three of his brothers. His oldest brother, Don, who had not been to Utah, was with General Price in the Confederate army. On the 6th of February, 1862, William D. Roberts married Miss Maria Lusk, and at the opening of spring he and his wife, with his mother, brothers and two of his wife's brothers left Lancaster for Utah, where all arrived in safety.

During his long residence at Provo Mr. Roberts has been busy at various occupations, and has done considerable towards building up his part of the State. He erected two large brick houses, one of which is now used as a hotel, and also erected a brick house upon his farm. He has set out orchards and vineyards, and imported blooded horses, cattle, pigs and chickens. He was one of a company that imported the first steam power threshing machine and the first steam power brick machine ever brought to Utah. He has discovered and developed mines in the Tintic district, and has spent much money in the timber and lumber business. He belonged to the first dramatic association in Provo and the first brass band in Utah County. He was a member of the city council for five years, two of them as an alderman, and was the first postmaster of Provo after Utah was admitted as a State. He has had eleven children. He has been a Seventy since May 17, 1857, and is the senior president of the thirty-fourth quorum. He has recently filled missions to Great Britain and California.

## JOHN FORD.

**J**OHN FORD, of Centreville, who died November 24, 1902, was a patriarch in the Church, and had been a settler in Utah since 1854. He was born at Gravely, Cambridgeshire, England, March 8, 1807, and was the son of Thomas Ford and his wife Sarah Turner Mason. His parents were very poor, and for a long period day laborers at whatever they could find to do. They were ambitious, however, and in due time went on a farm, to handle sheep and cattle. After the father's death the mother taught the village school. John went to school three days and was then taught by his mother at home. From his sisters he learned to braid straw. He herded sheep, followed the plow and did general farm work. Later he bought and sold cattle, sheep and hogs, kept a meat shop and ran a hotel. He was honest, industrious, religiously inclined, and earnest in whatever he believed to be right. In 1833 he married Rebecca Chandler, and in the spring of 1849 was baptized a Latter-day Saint.

Bound for Utah he left his native place on the 9th of February, 1854. Two days later he sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Windemere," in a company of Saints presided over by Elder Daniel Garns. They had been two weeks at sea when small pox broke out, and eleven of the company, including two of Mr. Ford's family, were stricken. To add to their troubles a terrible storm arose, lasting about eighteen hours. In the midst of it the captain said to President Garns, "If there is a God, as you people believe, call upon him to save us, for I have done all I can." The Saints assembled for prayer, the ship weathered the gale and the company landed at New Orleans. They had been nine weeks and four days upon the water. Twenty-one cases of small pox were taken to the hospital. At St. Louis the cholera attacked them and for two weeks the company was quarantined: a great many died. At Kansas City two of Mr. Ford's sons, Thomas and William, were sent back to drive in Church teams. While in the performance of this duty Thomas was taken with cholera and died. The sad news, carried by William to the family, reached them the night after their departure from Kansas City. Job Smith was captain of their company across the plains. On the way west the mountain fever broke out, carrying off two other members of the Ford family, who were buried near Laramie. Mr. Ford was also taken sick, and sent to a man named Jarvis, who had a barrel of brandy, for a little of the liquor. Jarvis refused it, saying, "I will not break the seal until we reach Salt Lake City;" whereupon Captain Smith prophesied that the brandy would never reach Salt Lake City. While coming down Emigration canyon the wagon containing it upset, and the barrel was lost in the mountain stream.

The Ford family arrived here on the 24th of September. For a year they lived on Thomas King's farm west of the city, where the grasshoppers destroyed the crop they were raising. They then had the Duell farm at Centreville for two and a half years. The

move of 1858 took them to Springville, and from 1859 until 1864 they cultivated the Standish farm at Centreville. Mr. Ford then bought the Ricks farm at that place, and resided there during the rest of his life. When he first arrived in Salt Lake Valley he had but ten cents in money. The first few years after, he and his family suffered some for want of food. They lived on bran bread, smutty wheat flour and thistle roots, and were glad to get them, for even these were not plentiful. "It was very trying to me," says Mr. Ford, "to see my children cry for food when I did not have enough to give them, but I never felt to complain, and was never sorry that I left my native land for the Gospel's sake." Those early days of hardship passed, he began to prosper financially. His principal business was farming and stock-raising, in which he engaged with his sons. For four years he and they were interested with William R. Smith, in the Davis County Co-operative herd. With this exception Mr. Ford's partnerships were confined to his own family. He prospered in material things, and at the time of his death was very well to do.

He fulfilled no foreign mission, but was a zealous Church member, serving for many years as a ward teacher, also as an assistant superintendent of the Sunday school. He was ordained a Patriarch June 13, 1897, by President Joseph F. Smith. At his death he was buried in the Centreville cemetery by the side of his first wife, the mother of all his children, six of whom are living. His second wife Mary A. Wright, whom he married in 1883, also survives.

## DAVID HENRY CALDWELL.

**C**ANADIAN by birth, and a settler in Utah during the early "fifties," D. H. Caldwell, farmer, colonizer, Indian fighter and Bishop, has a career that commands respect from all who appreciate the sterling qualities of the devoted men and women who laid the foundations of this commonwealth. He was the pioneer of St. John, Tooele County, where he built the first log house, soon after his arrival there.

He was born September 12, 1828, in Lanark, Bathurst District, Upper Canada. His father, David Caldwell, was a well-to-do farmer and stock-raiser, owning two hundred acres of land, which the son, until he was fourteen years of age, helped him to cultivate. The senior Mr. Caldwell did not belong to any church until he heard Mormonism preached, whereupon he let the Elders have his house to hold meetings in and joined the Church almost immediately. He sold his place in Canada, about the year 1845, intending to go to Nauvoo, for which point he started; but his health being poor he tarried in the State of Michigan and died there about the year 1852. In Monroe County of that State David's early manhood was passed. His course of life was sober, moral and industrious. While there he became a Latter-day Saint, and was ordained to the office of a teacher.

The year after his father's death he with his mother, Mary Ann Vaughan Caldwell, and two brothers younger than himself, set out for Utah. They were comfortably outfitted for the journey (David having a good farm in Michigan) and drove two wagons, one drawn by two span of horses, the other by three yoke of oxen. They also had two cows and were well supplied with provisions, clothing and other necessities. They started in April, and on the 27th of June joined a company of fifty-six wagons at Winter Quarters. This company was commanded by Moses Clawson, a Mormon missionary returning from England. The Caldwells had the only horse team in the company. In three stampedes that befell them while on the plains, this was the only team that did not share in the general excitement and agitation, which, however, passed off without injury to any one. The only other incident of any consequence to the emigrants was the riding into camp one night of three mountaineers, suspicious looking characters, whom it was deemed wise to put a guard upon till morning. The Caldwells arrived at Salt Lake City, September 17, 1853.

David spent three years and six months in Salt Lake Valley, living at a fort built upon the spot where Taylorsville now stands. While there he married, January 24, 1856, Fanny Catherine Johnson, and in the spring of 1857 moved to Rush Valley, settling at a place called Shambip, the first settlement in the valley. It was presided over by Elder Luke Johnson, ex-Apostle and one of the Utah pioneers. In September, 1868, Mr. Caldwell removed to St. John, of which place, as stated, he was the pioneer and founder.



"When we first settled Rush Valley" says he, "the Indians were very troublesome, particularly while Johnston's army was on our borders. After our day's work was done we had to stand guard at night, the men taking turns, and after all our precaution some of our cattle were killed by the savages, and one man was slain by them at the south end of the valley, while he and others were making a farm there, on the site of the present town of Vernon. I have been on three expeditions to recover stock stolen by Indians—one in May, 1857, when Richard Warburton was captain; one in August, 1858, to recover the body of Joseph Vernon, killed by the redskins, at which time Luke Johnson was captain; and one in July, 1859, when I myself was in command. The last expedition went to Granite Mountain after stolen cattle, all of which were recovered except one, which the Indians had killed and partly eaten. They got into the mountains and shot at us a number of times, one of our horses being wounded in a front leg, the ball passing between the bone and muscle just above the fetlock joint. To our surprise it did not even make the horse lame, and it was ridden back home the same as the other horses."

Captain Caldwell had previously served in the Utah militia, from 1855 to 1857, when he had command of a company in Salt Lake County. Concerning his ecclesiastical appointments and services he says: "When I moved to Rush Valley I continued to act in the capacity of a teacher. For twenty-one years I was a Bishop's counselor, and for nine years held the office of Bishop. I have been a member of the Y. M. M. I. A. since its organization. From November 12, 1871, to March 14, 1872, I fulfilled a mission in the Northern States." In a civic capacity Mr. Caldwell was prominent at the time of the fall of the "Tooele Republic," his name, as a County Selectman, being upon the People's ticket, the election of which, in August, 1878, with the subsequent litigation, wrested Tooele County from the grasp of the Liberal spoilers. Farming and stock-raising has been his principal business through life. For thirteen years he was in partnership with his youngest brother. His family is a large one, the children of his first wife numbering sixteen. By his second wife, Harriet Staples, whom he married in 1871, he had but one child, which died in infancy.

## GEORGE PATTEN

**G**EORGE PATTEN, of Payson, was born October 26, 1828, in Chester County, Pennsylvania. His father was William Cornwell Patten, and his mother's maiden name Juliana Bench. The father was a weaver and plasterer, and the family was poor, so that George received little schooling. They lived in Chester County until 1835, on the first day of which year the mother died, and the father's mother then took charge of the household. She was from Philadelphia, to which city the family now moved. When George was eight years old his father sent him to Kent County, Delaware, to live with a cousin and learn farming. He remained there until the fall of 1842, when his father came for him and took him back to Philadelphia.

The family by this time had embraced Mormonism and a few days after the boy's return they were on their way to Nauvoo, with a company of Saints in charge of Edson Whipple. They settled at Montrose, Iowa. George worked as a quarryman and stone-cutter for the Nauvoo Temple, and helped his father to lath-and-plaster a portion of the building. During the winter of 1843-4 he went to school. In 1845 he was enrolled in the Nauvoo Legion, and in February, 1846, was ordained to the office of a Seventy.

In the exodus he accompanied Charles C. Rich as far as Mount Pisgah, suffering much sickness while on the way. In the summer of 1846 he returned to Nauvoo. He made another trip to Mount Pisgah, accompanied by Augustus Anderson, who returned to Nauvoo a week or two before him, and was killed with his father, Captain William Anderson, while defending the city against the mob early in September of that year. Their burial took place the day that young Patten arrived home. The next evening he went to see his father, who was in camp facing the enemy at the northeast part of town. The mob, he states, were camped on the east side of Hyrum Smith's farm, and the "Mormons" and "New Citizens" on the west side. He was just east of the Nauvoo brickyard, when a cannon ball, fired by the besiegers, struck the ground near him, bounding on its way until its force was spent. He relates how, after the treaty of peace was signed, and



*Geo. Ratten*





while the homeless people were huddled together on the bank of the Mississippi, ready to cross, the mob came down upon them and stripped them of their firearms, their only means of protection in the exodus. They took his father's rifle, and would have taken his gun also, but being warned of their approach, he had buried it just before the marauders came up. The summer of 1847 found father and son at Winter Quarters, where they built a home for the family and then went into Missouri for employment. In the spring of 1850, with two old wagons, drawn by cows and steers, they started across the plains in Wilford Woodruff's "hundred," Edson Whipple's "fifty," leaving the Missouri river about the 20th of June and arriving at Salt Lake City early in October.

The father was one of the founders of Payson. The son settled at what is now Alpine, where he with others made a settlement and called it Mountainville. They lived in log houses with ground floors, lumber doors and factory cloth windows. On February 20, 1851, George Patten married Mary Jane Nelson, daughter of Edmon Nelson, a Jackson County veteran. In 1853 the Mountainville settlers built a fort, by direction of President Young, as a protection against hostile Indians, and meanwhile moved their families to Salt Lake City for safety.

In the fall of 1854 Mr. Patten sold out at Mountainville, and joined his father at Payson, where he went to farming. In 1855 came the grasshoppers and laid the fields waste. Mr. Patten sowed sixteen acres with wheat and reaped two and a half bushels. After the grasshoppers had gone, he sowed two acres with wheat and harvested thirteen bushels. In February, 1856, he accompanied Thomas Johnson, deputy of United States Marshal Heywood, with a posse, in pursuit of Chief Tintic, whose hostile band were killing men and driving off stock west of Utah Lake. The pursuers crossed the lake on the ice, with saddle horses and baggage wagons, went through the canyon where the town of Eureka now stands, and followed the Indians in a south-westerly direction near to the present site of Deseret. The Indians got away, but the posse recaptured about one hundred head of cattle.

In October of that year Mr. Patten went to Salt Lake City with a load of grain, expecting to be gone five days, but was absent instead five weeks, being mustered into service to help in the handcart companies from Fort Bridger. During this time his wife had to chop her own wood and feed the stock, with snow a foot deep most of the time. The following interesting note is found in Mr. Patten's record: "About the fourth of September, 1857, an express came from Parowan to Governor Young, regarding the Indians surrounding some emigrants at Mountain Meadows. I furnished a horse post haste to take the express to Provo, eighteen miles distant." The following winter he served in Echo Canyon, against Johnston's army, and afterwards had charge of ten men, at Ham's Fork and Fort Bridger, watching the movement of the government troops. Subsequently he went with Lot Smith to Green River, and performed other similar service. "I was out in rain and snow, cold and hunger, rough and tumble, for ten weeks, my wife getting along the best she could with her children in my absence." Mr. Patten became a major in the militia.

In 1860-61 he furnished a yoke of oxen to help in the emigration, and in 1862 went with Captain Homer Duncan to Omaha for the same purpose. It was a season of high water, and the bridge over the Sweetwater was considered so unsafe that the company owning it would not let the wagons cross. Captain Duncan ordered a bridge built from two log houses just erected but was persuaded by Mr. Patten, who was an experienced raftsmen, to let him build a raft, instead, and in this manner the stream was safely passed.

Next came a call to the "Muddy Mission." Says he: "President Young said at that conference (October, 1865) that he did not expect all who were called to move to that country, but he wanted them to use their means for its settlement; so I fitted out a wagon and team, supplied with provisions and seeds, and sent a man with it to St. Thomas. In the spring of 1866 I went down to see the country. While there parties wished me to put up a molasses mill, and having a mill at Payson I took it down to St. Thomas and set it to work in the fall. I also bought a cotton gin, and got a small gearing up to run it. At St. George, President Erastus Snow counseled me not to move to the Muddy for a few days, until company could be obtained, as the Indians were troublesome. I bought a lot in St. George and began improving it. In about a month I went on to St. Thomas, put up a water wheel, attached my gearing and set the cotton gin going. There being a mountain of fine salt near, I bought a small pair of burrs, and attaching them to my little water-power, ground salt for the people of "Dixie," as well as those of Cedar, Parowan and other places. I also took a fanning mill to St. Thomas. The Muddy was supposed to be in the south-west corner of Utah, but when boundaries were established our settlements fell in Nevada. Taxation was so heavy that it was deemed best to vacate that part,



which was done, by President Young's direction, in the spring of 1871. In the breakup of St. Thomas I lost a thousand dollars. I helped to improve Harrisburg as well as St. George. Just before moving from the Muddy, I was on a short mission to the States, visiting Indiana, Pennsylvania and Delaware."

In August, 1873, Mr. Patten was elected constable at Payson. In February, 1877, he was chosen a member of the city council. In 1882 he purchased for four thousand dollars a dilapidated ranch in Juab County, and went to work fencing and improving it, driving wells and planting a nursery. He named the place "Poplar Row."

In the spring of 1889, he visited the Mormon colonies in Mexico, and in the fall returned to that country with two of his sons, and purchased land and water at Colonia Dublan. In 1891 he explored farther south, returning in September to Dublan, and inaugurating the work of building a meeting house. He remained in Mexico four years, exerting every energy to improve the country. One of his sons settled and died there, leaving a wife and twelve children. This son, George W. Patten, was one of eight children borne by his mother, Mary Jane Nelson Patten, who died July 6, 1896. The husband and father still lives at his old home in Payson.

---

## CHARLES L. ANDERSON.

**E**X-MAYOR of Grantsville, and repeatedly a member of the Territorial legislature, this gentleman is now one of the presidency of the Tooele Stake of Zion. He is of Scandinavian origin, having been born in Dals Land, Sweden, on the 11th of April, 1846. His parents were Anders and Kaisa Anderson. The father was a well-to-do farmer, but so zealous in his religion that he let all his property go to emigrate people of his faith.

Charles remained in his native land until fifteen years of age, working on his father's farm and taking care of the horses and cattle. A great lover of horses, he was naturally inclined to stockraising and farming. A horse was the first thing he ever owned. He received a common school education. He was strictly moral, and always of a religious turn. His parents being devout Latter-day Saints, it was but natural that he should be taught and trained in the principles of their religion. His conviction of its truth, however, was the result of independent investigation. When he left his native land it was to be "one with the Saints" in the Zion of the Rocky Mountains.

He was very comfortably outfitted for the long journey, which began on the 5th of April and ended on the 10th of October, 1862. He came by way of Hamburg to New York, and proceeded thence to the Missouri river, in a company of emigrants presided over by H. Christoffersen. Crossing the plains, young Anderson drove a wagon with four or five yoke of oxen. He slept on the ground for over three months, the time consumed in making the trip from the frontier. He settled at Grantsville, where he has ever since resided.

During his first year in Utah he hired out to work for eleven dollars a month. Afterwards he received sixty dollars a month. He gave all his earnings, except what it cost to clothe him, to his poor parents. In 1866 he drove team to the Missouri river and back, bringing in immigrants. The next year he married, the partner of his choice being Miss Ellen Okerberry, who has made him a faithful and devoted wife. Their wedding day was March 16, 1867. "We were married a year," says Mr. Anderson, "before we had a chair to sit on. I farmed on shares for W. C. Rydalah for three years; this was during the grasshopper war; hence I raised no crops. Soon after the grasshoppers left I took up a farm of my own, and have had chairs to sit on ever since."

In 1876 Mr. Anderson was elected mayor of Grantsville. He was again elected in 1882, and re-elected in 1884, serving three terms. In 1882 and 1886 he represented Tooele County in the legislature. In politics he is a Republican. Ecclesiastically he acted as a ward teacher for years, and was for some time stake president of the Y. M. M. I. A. On January 31, 1881, he was ordained a High Priest and set apart as a High Councilor of the stake. On October 28, 1882, he became first counselor to the president of the stake, Hugh S. Gowans.

Mr. Anderson and his wife are the parents of eight children, two of whom died in infancy. The survivors are Charles Leroy, John Andrew, Ellen Adelia, Joan Hortense,







*C. J. Arthur*

Edna Beatrice and Phillos Czern. The family are musically inclined and talented in various directions. One of the sons is a cultured musician, who studied in the most famous conservatories of Germany and Austria. He is known to-day as Professor J. A. Anderson, of Salt Lake City. A daughter (Ellen Adelia) plays the piano, sings well and is passionately fond of poetry. She is now Mrs. H. W. Early of New York City. Referring to his son, the professor, Mr. Anderson wrote in a letter to his biographer: "My son John A. went to Europe on the 15th of June, 1893, for the purpose of studying music. He first went to the Royal Conservatory of Leipsic, and there finished a ten years course in four years. Besides studying the piano, which is his forte, and the violin, he took a course in vocal music. In June, 1897, he went to Vienna to take a course under the world-renowned Leschetizky, under whom he studied for two years. My son traveled and did a good deal of missionary work during vacation while in Germany. In New York, on his way home, he selected a Steinway concert grand piano of the finest make. It cost \$1,550, and will have a place in his studio."

Mr. Anderson has a pleasant home in Grantsville, where his friends and even chance acquaintances are hospitably entertained. He has a well stocked library, and is a man of general intelligence. Though a prosperous farmer, it was in the sheep business that he made most of his money. During the years 1893-4-5 he had as a partner in this industry his brother Gustave. Most of his business operations are conducted in Grantsville, but his engagements frequently take him to other parts. He is a prosperous and an exemplary citizen.

## CHARLES CRANE.

THE Crane family are identified with Southern Utah, and more especially with Millard County, where the subject of this sketch settled about twenty-five years ago, a young man and single. For many years he had been a wanderer, and had seen life in some of its sternest phases. When a mere boy he enlisted in the Union army, and throughout the whole of our terrible civil strife kept up a steady tramp with the loyal legions of the Republic. Those crucial years gave to his boyhood strength and courage, with abundant experience in the clamor and carnage of more than twenty historic battlefields. In Utah he became a sheep and wool man, one of the best known in the West, and has also been prominent in politics. His friends claim that to him, more than to any other man, belongs the title "Father of the Republican party in Utah."

It was in the year 1843 that the infant Charles Crane came as a Christmas gift to his parents; their ninth and last child. He was born in Yoxford, England. His father was a man of sturdy, honest habits, and his mother a woman of firm and noble character, unswerving in faith and piety. The boy was put to school very early, and at six years read with ease and fluency. When nine years old he came with his parents to America, April 8, 1853, being the date of their embarkation. His child sister, Adaline, died during the voyage and was buried in the ocean. The family arrived at Galt, Canada, about six weeks after leaving England.

Charles remained at Galt, attending school much of the time, until fourteen years of age, when the desire to see the world and battle for himself was so strong within him that his parents gave reluctant consent for him to leave home. He went to La Fayette, Indiana, where he remained for six months, learning the carpenter's trade. At the end of that time the old desire to travel returned, and again he went forth, this time to the Southern States, arriving at New Orleans in May, 1859. In that city, and at Houston, Galveston, and other places he tarried for more than a year. The abuses of slavery that he witnessed harassed and haunted his soul, and he returned north a confirmed abolitionist, so far as his feelings were concerned. It was in March, 1861, that he left Houston and went back to La Fayette, where, on the 16th of April, a heavy sorrow befell him in the death of his brother James, two days after the capitulation of Fort Sumter. Grief and patriotism filled the young man's soul.

The attack on Sumter fired the Northern heart; President Lincoln issued his call for seventy-five thousand volunteers, and in less than three days Charles Crane was mustered into service, the youngest volunteer in his regiment—the Tenth Indiana, William



Wilson, captain. He was only seventeen, and looked much younger. The regiment went into quarters at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, where he became drill master of his company, holding the rank of corporal. The regiment remained in camp a few weeks, during which time they were drilled and uniformed. They then went to Parkersburg, Virginia, where they were under General McClellan, and took the most active part in the battle of Rich Mountain, August, 1861, losing several men. The time of enlistment (three months) having expired, they returned to Indianapolis and were discharged.

Young Crane now went to Canada to see his parents, but remained there only a month. Returning to Indiana he again joined the army, September 19, 1861, becoming a member of Company D, First Regiment, Mechanic Fusileers, Captain John Lawson. They went into camp at Fort Douglass, Chicago, where they did service in guarding prisoners of war. Crane was sergeant and became drill master of his company, as also for regimental drill. The Fusileers being disbanded by order of the secretary of war, he was discharged, January 28, 1862, but shortly after re-enlisted, this time in the Sixty-third Indiana Volunteers. He belonged to Company A, and was commissioned first sergeant. At Indianapolis companies A, B, C and D, were formed into a battalion with John S. Williams as lieutenant-colonel. They first guarded prisoners at Camp Morton, but on the 27th of May were ordered east and stationed at Alexandria, Virginia, where they did provost duty until August, and were then transferred to General Pope's command. Now came the memorable battle of Manassas—a three days engagement. The battalion with which Crane was connected went into action two hundred and twenty strong, but at the end of the three days it had only nineteen fit for duty, the rest being "killed, wounded and missing." He himself was struck with a fragment of shell in the right knee, crushing the knee-cap. The remnant of the battalion followed up to Antietam, but were not called into serious action. Early in October they returned to Indianapolis, and the regimental organization was completed by the addition of six more companies. In December six, including Crane's, were transferred to Shepherdsville, Kentucky, and employed in guarding the Louisville and Nashville railroad. While in this service they had several skirmishes with the enemy. On January 15, 1864, the regiment was re-united at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, and on February 25th started for Knoxville, Tennessee, one hundred and eighty-five miles, over almost impassable roads, arriving there on the 15th of March. Thence they went to Bull's Gap, and on April 23rd moved in the direction of Jonesboro, marching one hundred miles in four days, burning bridges and destroying track along the line of the Tennessee and Virginia railroad. On April 28th they started to join Sherman, and were with him in his famous march to the sea.

On the 9th and 10th of May the Sixty-third Indiana was in the battle of Rocky-faced Ridge, and afterwards moved through Snake Creek Gap to Resaca, where it charged across an open field, more than half a mile, under a terrific fire from the enemy, taking a portion of the Confederate works; loss, eighteen killed and ninety-four wounded. On the 18th of May there was another engagement at Cassville, in which the enemy was driven all that day and the next. The regiment reached Cartersville on the 23rd, and three days later moved on to the Dallas line, where they went into an entrenched position, and were under the fire of three Confederate batteries, until relieved on the 1st of June. Sixteen were wounded at this place. From June 3rd to June 6th the regiment lay in line of battle behind works of its own construction, losing one killed and one wounded. It next came into action on June 15th, near Last Mountain, losing six killed and eight wounded. On the 17th it moved forward to the Kenesaw line under a brisk fire, but without loss. It crossed Noses Creek under a heavy fire, losing two men. On the 27th it was again engaged on the enemy's left, and lost three men. On the 8th of July it forded the Chattahoochee river, wading the stream, a rapid current, neck deep, without losing a man. These were the first troops across. They came into the neighborhood of Atlanta on July 20th, and on the 22nd Mr. Crane participated in the great battle where McPherson fell. From this time for two months his regiment was extremely busy, marching and counter-marching, guarding roads and bridges, often losing a man or two in a sharp skirmish. On the 5th of September it started for Decatur, reaching that place on the 8th; and there had an entrenched camp, in which it rested from the labors of the Atlanta campaign.

Early in October, 1864, the Sixty-third moved with forces under General Thomas to meet General Hood's attempt upon the Federal communications, marching rapidly and constantly until the 7th of November, when it left Dalton for Nashville by railroad, and moved thence to Pulaski, where occurred a brisk engagement. At Franklin, on November 30th, it took part in another great battle. There the Confederate General Pat Cleburne was killed. Mr. Crane has one of the general's spurs, taken from his boot

after the battle. On the 17th of December the regiment joined in pursuit of Hood, going as far as Clifton on the Tennessee river, whence it started for Alexandria, Virginia. Sailing from that point February 3, 1865, and landing near Fort Fisher, North Carolina, it participated in the difficult and unsuccessful attempt to turn Hood's position. On February 18th, it engaged the enemy at Fort Anderson, and then marched to Wilmington, skirmishing by the way. On the 12th of March, after an arduous tramp of one hundred miles through swamps and mud, it reached Kingston, and moved thence to Goldborough, Raleigh, and by rail to Greensboro, where it remained until June 21, 1865, when it was mustered out of service.

The war being over, our soldier-citizen turned his attention to the pursuits of peace. He was a man of untiring energy, to whom action and achievement were essential. He had a leaning towards mechanism, and a genius for invention. He made money rapidly, but his investments "fled from him like the mirage of the desert." Again he went to New Orleans, where he studied architecture and building, theoretically and practically. In Texas he superintended the construction of Forts Stockton and Concho. While in the South he also studied ship-building and car-building. He invested in a band of sheep and goats, but so many of them were killed by lynxes, coyotes, and panthers, that he soon sold them to prevent their entire destruction.

In the year 1868 he came West. In Nevada he was known as a master millwright, commanding from ten to twenty-five dollars a day. He superintended the construction of several quartz mills for American and English companies, and then went north to Victoria, B.C., thence on to Alaska. Returning, after a season spent among the gold placers of that region, he roamed over Washington, Oregon, Montana, Idaho, Colorado, Arizona, and in 1872 found himself in Utah. Here he erected the largest concentrating plant then known in the West. Having secured a patent on a machine for concentrating low grade ores, he sold it, and with the proceeds purchased a band of sheep in Nevada and drove them to Utah.

Settling at Kanosh, in Millard County, where he entered lands, he stocked his farm and began to build up what has been known as the most complete sheep ranch in these parts. His sheep and wool interest continued to improve and his flocks increased from year to year, both in numbers and quality. He became a recognized authority on sheep and wool, and on January 9, 1888, when the Utah Wool Growers Association was formed, he was chosen president of that important organization. He corresponded much with the newspapers, and kept in touch with all the leading questions of the day.

In politics he acted and voted with the Liberal party, and was one of its most zealous and efficient members. Nationally he was a Republican; this choice being largely due to his connection with the wool interests. When the time came for the people of the Territory to bury old issues and divide on national party lines, he was among the first to welcome the changed conditions and throw in his lot with the Republican party of Utah, born April 27, 1891. In this connection it has been said of him:

"It is clearly evident that the organization and progress of republicanism in Utah have been largely dependent upon the labor and influence of Mr. Crane. We have seen that for several years prior to the division movement he was holding up the banner of Republicanism as the palladium of prosperity for the sheep and wool business. The first general election after division, August 3, 1891, resulted in the following vote: Democratic, 14,308; Liberal, 7,442; Republican, 6,232—an aggregate of about 28,000. The presidential year, 1892, brought with it a campaign in Utah that was unexcelled in any State or Territory in the Union with respect to earnestness, effectiveness and educational results. The Republican convention on September 15th was large, enthusiastic, spirited, and independent. After a two days' contest, the choice of the convention for Delegate to Congress centered upon Frank J. Cannon, a representative of young Utah, and a young man of marked ability and oratorical power. By the logic of the situation, Mr. Crane became the chairman of the Territorial committee, he having been a staunch and most effective supporter of Mr. Cannon. He sought to decline the chairmanship on account of his private business engagements, but finally yielded to the importunities of his friends, accepted the responsibility, and brought to the discharge of its duties all the energy, promptness and fertility of resource that have characterized his business management throughout his entire career.

"At this time the Republican party in Utah was void of organization, except in three counties; and here Mr. Crane's determined energy and ability as an organizer was fully demonstrated. In less than thirty days every precinct in the Territory (over three hundred) had a complete organization of Republicans. Under his chairmanship the succeeding campaign was a grand one, full of energy and enthusiasm, full of hope and



hard work, ending in glorious and lasting results. It was wonderful in its educational power. Hundreds of speeches were made daily, tons of political literature were distributed, and the people thoroughly aroused. The result was a greatly increased aggregate vote—34,577, or 10,812 more than was cast at the preceding Delegate election in November, 1890. The vote was divided as follows: Republicans, 12,395—a gain of 6,000 over the year previous, or about one hundred per cent; Democrat, 15,201—a gain of about five per cent over the year previous; Liberal, 6,986—a loss of 456 as compared with the previous vote, although the Gentile element had greatly increased. General Clarkson said that this was the most bitterly contested, the most aggressive, and the most ably conducted political campaign he had ever seen."

The same writer eulogizes Mr. Crane for his shrewd and indomitable labors during the season of depression that followed this election; telling how he went himself and sent others all over the Territory, at his own expense, through mud, sleet and storm, sparing neither money nor trouble to bring to the attention of the people the disasters claimed to have been caused by Democracy and its recent success in the nation; the result being a Republican majority in both branches of the legislature.

Hon. Charles Crane was an active working member—he could not be anything else—of the Constitutional Convention of 1895, which gave to Utah the fundamental law upon which she was admitted into the Union as a State. Retiring from the chairmanship of the Republican committee, he managed, after the advent of Statehood, Colonel Isaac Trumbo's independent campaign for the United States Senatorship. That the latter failed to secure the legislative nomination was not due to any lack of zealous and efficient service on the part of his staunch supporter.

Subsequently there came a great change in Mr. Crane's political sympathies and affiliations. The attitude of the Republican party on national issues completely alienated him therefrom, and he figured in the campaign of 1899 as a Democrat. Since then he has joined with the Socialists, but is no longer as active in politics as he once was. He still resides in Utah, is frequently seen upon the streets of the capital, and devotes himself almost exclusively to the pursuits of business.

## JOHN AND MARY SPIERS.

THIS worthy couple were among the founders of Plain City. Both are of English birth, and settlers of Utah in the early fifties. John Spiers, second son of Samuel and Elizabeth Spiers, was born at Redmarley, in Worcestershire, February 19, 1822. His boyhood was passed in his native village. His father, who was a sawyer, died when John was five years old, leaving the support of three children upon the mother, who was a seamstress. With her earnings she gave them what education she could, comprising reading, writing and an imperfect knowledge of arithmetic. At ten John went to work for a builder, and acquired some skill at bricklaying. His parents belonged to the Church of England, but at an early age he became dissatisfied with that church, and joined the "United Brethren." He was one of those converted to Mormonism by Wilford Woodruff, in March, 1840, being baptized by the Apostle on the 6th of April.

Having been ordained a Priest, he forthwith began to preach the Gospel. In November, 1840, he helped Elder Henry Glover establish a branch of the Church in Cheltenham, and in the following February labored with Elder Samuel Warren in the northern part of Herefordshire. He was made an Elder in March, 1841, and continued in the ministry for two years, laboring in England and Wales. With the assistance of others he built up six branches.

March 8, 1843, was the date of his sailing for America. He reached Nauvoo on the 31st of May. On the 4th of July he married Mary Marlow Wright, a widow, who died September 12, 1845. He was enrolled in the first company of Saints that left Nauvoo in 1846, but by request tarried a season, and was there when the city was besieged and the remnant driven out. The following winter he spent in Iowa, and the spring of 1847 found him at Council Bluffs. In 1848 he accompanied Orson Pratt on a mission to England. While on this mission he met and married Mary Ann Winfield,



J. J. Smith





the joint subject of this sketch, who came with him to America. Arriving at the frontier, and procuring a wagon, an ox-team and two cows, the family—father, mother and one child—started for Utah, passing the Missouri river on the 10th of June. Their company comprised fifty families, traveling under Captain William Lang. Elder Spiers officiated as chaplain. Two stampedes occurred, but little damage resulted. They reached Salt Lake City on the 6th of September.

Soon after his arrival here, Mr. Spiers moved to Lehi. He there taught the district school, purchased materials and built a home, took up land and planted crops. All looked promising; but in the fall of 1853 the Walker Indian war broke out, and in obedience to the military authorities, the people tore down their houses and transformed them into fortifications. While in the midst of this work Mr. Spiers was called to help protect the settlers of Iron County. He assisted in building the walls of a fort, but unable to stand the cold, as he was a sufferer from asthma, he returned in the spring of 1854 to Lehi. The crops of 1855 suffered from grasshoppers, but Mr. Spiers saved a little wheat, the flour from which sold at the rate of sixteen pounds for a dollar. Provisions were scarce, but hard labor at farming and building were productive of a livelihood. Early in 1858 there was another Indian uprising, and Mr. Spiers, as a captain of militia, again did service against the redskins.

In March, 1859, he went with others to Weber County and helped to settle Plain City, which became his permanent home. There he farmed and gardened and was as ever an industrious and studious man. At Lehi he had been the first city recorder, also a member of the city council. At Plain City he became secretary of the Church Association, and later secretary of an irrigation company. The latter position he filled for thirty years. He was also justice of the peace, county selectman, school trustee, and the holder of several minor offices. In 1877, for acting as justice under an appointment from the county court, to fill an unexpired term, he was indicted by the grand jury and tried before Associate Justice Emerson. That magistrate had the case dismissed, on the ground that while the appointment was illegal, the defendant had acted in good faith, believing it legal. He was afterwards elected for several terms to the same office. His ecclesiastical labors include twelve years of service as superintendent of the Plain City Sunday schools. He was first counselor to Bishop L. W. Shurtliff, and continued as such to Bishop G. W. Bramwell.

His wife, Mary Anne Addison Winfield, was born at Foulton, Norfolk, England, April 20, 1822. She was the daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Addison, but when she was a babe her father died, and upon her mother's second marriage she was adopted by her grandfather, James Winfield, who raised her as his own. He was a man of wealth and position, and gave the girl a good education. She grew a loving companion to her grandsire, and in his latter days was his housekeeper. She was for some time a Sunday school teacher in the Methodist church, but in the spring of 1847, while living near Norwich, she became acquainted with Mormonism. She was very sick at the time. Elder Thomas Smith explained to her the principles of the Gospel, and promised that if she would believe and be baptized she should be healed. She had not been able to walk for weeks, but inspired by this promise she went in a carriage to the river in Norwich and was baptized by Elder John Harris. The river banks and boats were crowded with speculators, including many of her Sunday school associates, eager to behold the baptism. She was duly immersed and walked out of the water well. Mr. Winfield himself joined the Church, and built the Saints a chapel. He died shortly afterwards.

Miss Winfield, now a zealous Latter-day Saint, married on November 13, 1849, Elder John Spiers, who had been sent to labor in Norwich. She greatly assisted him in his work. They resided at Bedford for years, and in January, 1852, crossed the ocean, landing at New Orleans, and proceeding by way of St. Louis and St. Joseph to Council Bluffs, where they began the journey of the plains. The general course of the good lady's life in Utah may be gleaned from the account given of her husband's experience. She was his faithful companion in all the toils and trials of early times. She is the mother of six children, the youngest of whom was accidentally drowned when two years old, in an irrigation canal. For many years Mrs. Spiers was secretary of the Plain City Relief Society, and for aught known at this writing is still acting in that capacity.



## CHRISTOHER JONES ARTHUR.



WELSHMAN by birth, C. J. Arthur, now a prominent citizen of Cedar City, first saw the light in the village of Abersyehan, near Pontypool, Monmouthshire, South Wales, March 9, 1832. His father was Christopher Abel Arthur, and his mother, before marriage, Ann Jones. Their son received a common school education, beginning in the academy at Stanhenoch, Monmouthshire, and ending in the academy at Hallen, Gloucestershire, England. His parents belonged to the middle class. The father kept a store in connection with a large bakery, and employed three assistants in the business.

Mr. Arthur was not quite twenty-one when he started with his parents for Utah, sailing from Liverpool on the 25th of February, 1853. He was not then a Latter-day Saint, but was baptized while crossing the Atlantic. The commander of the vessel, Captain David Brown, two mates, the carpenter, the cook, eighteen seamen, and twelve other passengers were also baptized at the same time, in a large vat placed on the main deck. The senior Mr. Arthur was president of the ship's company of Saints. They held a conference on the 6th of April, before landing. By way of New Orleans and St. Louis they reached the frontier, and crossed the plains in Claudius V. Spencer's company, arriving at Salt Lake City late in September.

Mr. Arthur's father, who had been captain of fifty wagons on the plains, bought a farm of over a hundred acres at Big Cottonwood, where the family resided from September, 1853, until March, 1854. Then they moved to Cedar City, where the father was a director of the Iron Company and the superintendent of its farm. At the time of his arrival the town was fortified against the Indians, who had been quite hostile, keeping the people in daily fear of an attack. Gradually a better feeling was engendered among the red men, and their inroads upon the settlers ceased.

C. J. Arthur made Cedar City his permanent home. He became interested in mercantile co-operation, also in the sheep industry, and took a leading part in all business affairs in his section. He was successively city councilor, alderman, and mayor, and in the Church was president of Seventies, High Priest, Bishop's counselor and Bishop. He served as a school trustee, and as aide to Colonel Dame in the militia. He was also ward and stake tithing clerk. In 1883-4-5 he performed a mission to Great Britain, laboring in the Sheffield conference and in the business department of the Liverpool office.

Mr. Arthur has been married four times and is the father of twelve children. His first wife was Caroline Eliza Haight, daughter of Isaac C. Haight. She died March 3, 1874. He next married Ann E. Perry, and subsequently Marion Brown and Jane Condie. In May, 1889, having been convicted of unlawful cohabitation under the Edmunds law, he was sentenced by Judge Anderson to pay a fine of three hundred dollars and costs and be imprisoned for six months in the penitentiary. He paid his fine, and through good behavior was released before the expiration of his term of imprisonment. At last accounts he was officiating as a Patriarch, and still acting as stake tithing clerk and Presiding Bishop's agent, positions held by him for over thirty years.

---

## JOHN ELLISON.



HIS venerable Patriarch, for many years a resident of Kaysville, was born May 23, 1818, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, near Clitheroe, Lancashire, England. His parents were Matthew and Jennie Ellison, tenant farmers. When about ten years old he was sent to school, and remained at it until about fifteen, receiving for a



*John D Holladay*





country lad a good education. After leaving school he was a help to his parents, driving team, plowing, sowing, mowing, and doing general farm work.

When about twenty, up to which time he had never been from home, he received the Gospel from Heber C. Kimball and Joseph Fielding. In January, 1838, he was ordained a Teacher, and in April following a Priest. In 1839 he became an Elder, and in 1840 traveled in the ministry with Francis Moon. For three years he traversed the neighborhood where he was born, bearing testimony of the Latter-day work and occasionally assisting his parents upon the farm.

In February, 1841, he married Alice Pilling, and the day after his wedding started for Liverpool to come to America, his wife accompanying him. They sailed on the ship "Echo," Daniel Browett being in charge of their company, and a voyage of eight weeks and one day brought them to New Orleans, whence they steamed up the Mississippi to Nauvoo. They were three weeks on the river.


At Nauvoo, Mr. Ellison worked for the Prophet Joseph Smith, farming, fencing, and making other improvements. When the Saints left Illinois, having lost his property, he went to St. Louis to obtain employment, and was in the Union Printing office until May, 1851, when he started for the Rocky mountains. Detained by sickness at Council Bluffs, he did not arrive in Salt Lake City until September 12, 1852.

He first settled on the Jordan river, renting a farm from President Heber C. Kimball. In 1853 he lost his crop on account of high water. He then moved to Kaysville, taking up his present farm February 15, 1854. One of his important labors was in 1875 or 1876, when he assisted Bishop Christopher Layton in gathering up the Church sheep, from Cache valley to Sanpete, and taking them to Cove Creek, where they were cleansed from the disease called "the scab." They were called to this labor by President Brigham Young.

By his first wife, Alice Pilling, Mr. Ellison had a family of ten children. Two of his sons died in St. Louis, and in 1863 one of his daughters was fatally scalded. The mother died November 8, 1886. His second wife, Mary A. Kidd, whom he married about 1870, died March 18, 1890; and on May 20, 1896, he married his third wife, Grace Ellison.

He was a Seventy of the Church in the days of Nauvoo, his ordination to that office taking place December 22, 1844. He was a member of the fourteenth quorum. After the Davis stake was organized he became a High Councilor. He traveled as an assistant superintendent of Sunday schools for sixteen years, and was then made a Patriarch. He was known as an honest, straightforward man,

## GEORGE SPILSBURY.

EORGE, the fourth son of William J. and Hannah Haden Spilsbury, was born at Leigh, Worcestershire, England, April 21, 1823. His father was a bricklayer and plasterer, and the son, following his own inclination, worked with him at his trade, while the mother kept a small grocery store. He spent very little time at school, yet enough to learn reading, writing, and arithmetic. "At the age of sixteen," says he, "under a large oak tree, in a field near my home, a voice declared to me that I should be a minister of the Gospel; which prediction has been fulfilled."

He labored with his father up to the age of seventeen, when he first heard Mormonism preached at the home of George Brooks, in Leigh parish. He was baptized and confirmed a Latter-day Saint the same evening—October 11, 1840. The following February he was ordained a Priest, and in July started on a mission to Herefordshire and Wales, from which he returned in the summer of 1842, having baptized seventeen persons. On the 5th of the following September he married Fannie Smith, and from that time worked at bricklaying and plastering, to earn means with which to emigrate to Nauvoo.

The newly-wedded pair sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Yorkshire," March 8, 1843. When near the Gulf of Mexico, a squall one night struck the ship with such force that the masts, sails, and rigging were carried overboard, but no lives were lost. At the end of a long and rough voyage the vessel anchored at New Orleans. The Spilsburys



had not a dollar with which to buy provisions or pay their way up the Mississippi. Thomas Bullock lent them enough money to supply them with provisions, and by giving his clothing as security the young husband finally succeeded in raising sufficient means to take him and his wife to Nauvoo. They landed there on the 31st of May.

While a resident of that city, Mr. Spilsbury occupied himself in various ways—building, chopping wood, and quarrying stone for the Temple and the Nauvoo House. He also spent much time on guard, protecting the Prophet and the people from mob violence. He was at Nauvoo the day the martyred Prophet and Patriarch were brought from Carthage amid the sorrow and lamentation of a grief-stricken people. Elder Spilsbury—for he was both Elder and Seventy at this time—was present at the dedication of the Nauvoo Temple, and in the exodus of the Saints from Illinois.

It was not until the 3rd of July, 1850, that he left the Missouri river for Utah, traveling in Bishop Edward Hunter's company up the south side of the Platte. He had joined teams with Charles N. Smith, and they had one wagon, two yoke of oxen, and two yoke of cows. The second day out, the Stars and Stripes were unfurled and the Nation's birthday celebrated. A son, Alma Platte, was born to Mrs. Spilsbury while traveling along the river on the 5th of August. When only eight days old the child with its mother narrowly escaped a fatality; the wagon containing them being upset down a bank four or five feet into the water. After considerable searching, Bishop Hunter found the child, apparently dead, but when administered to it revived. No ill effects followed the accident. At Fort Laramie some thieves, with old rawhides on their backs, stampeded the cattle of the camp, but after a hard chase, all the animals were recovered. The company reached Salt Lake City on the 3rd of October.

The family were in the move of 1858. They settled at Draper in 1859, and in 1862 went to Dixie, starting from Draper on the 2nd day of December. At Pine Creek hill, Beaver County, they were snowed in four days, with about three feet of snow, and extricated themselves with difficulty. They arrived at Grafton the day before Christmas. There they remained until 1866, when they had to move to Rockville, for protection against the Indians. In 1868 they removed to Toquerville, where they now reside. Prior to going south, Mr. Spilsbury had entered into the practice of plural marriage, with Ann Coop and Harriet Wonfor, the former in July, 1854, the latter in March, 1856. His last wife, Lydia Applegate, he wedded in 1886. He is the father of thirteen children, but only five of them are living.

Mr. Spilsbury was adjutant and captain in the Iron County military district in 1868; selectman of Kane County from 1873 to 1882; county treasurer from 1877 to 1881, and justice of the peace in 1872, 1877 and 1879. During his residence at Draper, in 1862, he was postmaster at that place. He has performed the duties of ward and county superintendent of Sunday schools, assistant superintendent of the St. George Stake Sunday schools, and stake missionary in the Sabbath school cause. He has been president of the Y. M. M. I. A. at Toquerville, and later became a High Priest and first counselor to Bishop William A. Bringham of that place.

---

## JOHN SIVEL SMITH.

**F**ATHER JOHN S. SMITH, a Kaysville patriarch, has more than one title to fame, fairly won during his fifty-three years residence in Utah. A Latter-day Saint from the days of Kirtland and Nauvoo, he was one of the founders of Draper, and a very early settler at Kaysville, where he purchased the farm of Bishop Kay, for whom that settlement was named. There he was Bishop's counselor under two administrations. His latest act of philanthropy was a handsome gift of money to the Latter-day Saints University of Salt Lake City.

John Sivel Smith was born in Redmarley, Worcestershire, England, March 10, 1809. He was a farmer's son, but at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to the trade of carpenter and wheelwright, at which he served five years and three months, faithfully filling up his time. On February 13, 1838, he married Jane Wadley, who has borne him four sons and seven daughters.

Mr. Smith became a Latter-day Saint in May 1840. The next year he emigrated to



*John Thornley*





America, residing at Kirtland, Ohio, for sixteen months, and in the fall of 1842 moving to Nauvoo, Illinois, where he and his family shared with the Saints in the trials and vicissitudes of that period. They left Nauvoo in the spring of 1846 for Council Bluffs, and in 1850 came to Utah.

After a half year's residence at Salt Lake City Mr. Smith moved to Willow Creek, now Draper, where he helped to develop that section. He served in Echo Canyon in 1857, and the same year moved his family to Kaysville, settling them upon the farm that he had purchased the year before. He prospered financially and was prominent ecclesiastically, being a counselor to Bishop Allen Taylor and afterwards to Bishop Christopher Layton. As old age and infirmities came on, he was honorably released from the toils and cares of the Bishopric and given the office of a Patriarch, which he has honored up to the present time.

## JOHN DANIEL HOLLADAY.

**J**OHN D. HOLLADAY is a native of Marion County, Alabama, where he was born June 22, 1826. His parents, John Holladay and Catherine Busby Higgins, were early settlers of that State, and farming and stock-raising were their chief occupation. Their son divided his time in boyhood between helping his father upon the farm and attending the local schools, where he acquired a limited knowledge of the rudimental branches. He remained with his parents until he was eighteen, when in June, 1844, he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

In March, 1845, he left home, traveling by team to Memphis, Tennessee, and thence by steamer to Nauvoo, where he worked upon the Temple and Nauvoo House; also in the quarry getting out stone for those buildings. In December he returned to Alabama and helped his father and family, who were also Latter-day Saints, to fit out for the West.

Traveling through Missouri, they left that State at Independence, Jackson County, in March, 1846, and struck the Platte at or near Grand Island, proceeding up that stream to Fort Laramie, and thence south to Pueblo on the Arkansas river. Mr. Holladay's father was captain of the company, and all the family but himself wintered at Pueblo and reached Salt Lake Valley in July, 1847, a few days after the Pioneers.

John D. returned to Alabama in the fall of 1846, to close up his father's business. He reached Salt Lake Valley in September, 1848. He was in Amasa Lyman's company, under James Flake, captain of fifty. A pleasant incident of his journey across the plains was his betrothal to Miss Mahalia Ann Rebecca Matthews, whom he married in October, shortly after their arrival in "the Valley."

He found his father and the family settled on Big Cottonwood Creek, at the place now called Holladay. His father was Bishop at that place. The son received from the sire as a wedding present a wagon, a yoke of oxen, a cow, a stewing pot, a frying pan, two knives and forks, two tin plates and one iron spoon; also a log cabin, a bedstead and some provisions—a first-class outfit in those days.

He resided at Holladay until March, 1851, when he accompanied Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich to California, having previously explored Southern Utah with Parley P. Pratt. At San Bernardino, where he remained until the latter part of 1857, he was a high counselor of the stake. Returning to Utah in the following January, he lived at Beaver until late in the fall, and then took up his residence at Santaquin, where in 1875-6 he was Presiding Elder.

While at Beaver, in 1858, Mr. Holladay was a captain of militia, and in that capacity led a company through the Wasatch range in pursuit of a thieving band of Indians, who had made a raid on the stock of the settlement, running off sixty or seventy head of horses and mules, with twelve to fifteen head of fat cattle. The pursuit was kept up for three days, but their provisions being exhausted, they were forced to abandon it and return, after suffering many hardships. Mr. Holladay was also captain of a company at Santaquin, and was active in the militia until it was disorganized. In business he was associated with the company that established the Santaquin Co-operative



store, and was a director in and president of the same. He was also in the lumber business, David Holladay and Norman Taylor being his partners.

His public services comprise the charge of one of the Church trains to the Missouri river and return in 1866, and a mission to the Southern States from the spring of 1868 until the spring of 1870. He was deputy-sheriff of Utah County in 1876-7, part of which time he was employed by U. S. Marshal Nelson at the Utah Penitentiary. In the spring of 1895 he sat in the constitutional convention, prior to the admission of Utah as a state. He has been twice married, his second wife being Joannah Blake, and is the father of a score of children.

---

## JOHN THORNLEY.

**J**OHN THORNLEY, of Kaysville, was born June 25, 1822, at Leyland, Lancashire, England. He was the son of Thomas Thornley and his wife Ann Bolton. When about five years of age he moved with his parents to Preston, and was a lad of fifteen when Heber C. Kimball and Orson Hyde, with their party, arrived at that place, which witnessed the first preaching of Mormonism in the British Isles. He was baptized a Latter-day Saint February 2, 1839. On the 25th of November, 1843, he married Martha Seed, who had been a Latter-day Saint since October, 1837, and was one of the first women baptized by the Elders in England. She was a noble character and proved a congenial companion to the man she married.

Mr. and Mrs. Thornley, with their two children, emigrated to America in 1855, sailing from Liverpool on the 20th of February, and landing at Philadelphia on the 20th of April. Crossing the Alleghany mountains, they ascended the rivers to St. Louis, and from there proceeded to Atchison, where they were detained a month, waiting for wagons and supplies. In June they started across the plains with ox teams, arriving at Salt Lake City on the third day of September. They wintered in the City and then went to Kaysville, where they took up land and established a home.

The usual experiences of the early settlers were had by this worthy couple in their new environment. Mr. Thornley claims to have raised the first alfalfa in Utah. He was an Echo Canyon veteran, and for thirty-five years was one of the presidency of the fifty-fifth quorum of Seventy. In 1892 he became connected with the High Priests' quorum. His wife, Martha Seed Thornley, died December 17, 1894, leaving her husband and three children to mourn her loss. Since 1895, Mr. Thornley has held the office of a Patriarch.

---

## ROBERT McQUARRIE.

**OF** Gaelic origin, and inheriting the sturdy qualities of his race, the subject of this sketch was born August 17, 1832, at Bruntyn, North Knapdale, Argyleshire, Scotland. His parents were Allan and Agnes Mathieson McQuarrie. Robert was the eldest of seven children, and the one upon whom devolved at an early age the duty of helping to support the family. They were very poor. The father was a farm laborer, but became disabled owing to a lame leg, which after years of suffering he was compelled to have amputated. Work with him was then a thing of the past, and the mother, assisted by her sons Robert and Hector, toiled hard for a living. Robert received a very limited education. He was naturally inclined to mechanism, but his early labors were at gardening and farming. His boyhood and early manhood were passed at Kilmaccolm, in Renfrewshire, where he was employed successively by a Mr. Davidson, by the Rev. John Parker, and also on the Castlehill farm, owned by his grand-uncle-in-law, Robert Holm.







*Francis Webster*

Robert McQuarrie became a Latter-day Saint October 19, 1853. Three and a half years later, with means left them by the death of Robert Holm and his wife Mary Graham, he, with his father, mother, brothers John and Neil and sisters Agnes and Mary, emigrated to America. They started from Greenock on the river Clyde March 19, 1857, and went by way of Liverpool to Boston, and thence to Council Bluffs. Their company on shipboard was commanded by James P. Park, and on the plains by Jesse B. Martin. They left Iowa city on the 3rd of June, and after some exciting experiences in stampedes, during which two persons were killed and others, including Mrs. McQuarrie, injured, reached Salt Lake City on the 12th of September.

This was the year of the invasion by Johnston's army, which was not far in the rear of the emigrants on the way to Utah. The day after the McQuarries arrived at Salt Lake City occurred the historic interview between Governor Young and Captain Van Vliet, relative to the proposed wintering of the Federal troops in Salt Lake Valley. Mr. McQuarrie settled permanently in Ogden. From 1860 to 1870 he acted as a ward teacher, and was then appointed president of the second ecclesiastical district, now the Second Ward of that city. On May 28, 1870, he was made Bishop of the ward. By this time he was a married man, having wedded on April 29, 1860, Mena Funk.

Bishop McQuarrie's official record, if written in full, would be quite voluminous. As early as April, 1863, he was a lieutenant in the militia, and from 1869 to 1871 on the Ogden City police force. From May, 1872, to May, 1874, he was absent on a mission to his native land. Having returned home, he was appointed treasurer for Weber County in November, 1875, and was elected to that office in 1876 and 1880. From February, 1877, he was a city councilman, until appointed alderman for the Second Ward, March 15, 1882. He was elected to the same office in February, 1885. For two years he was treasurer of Ogden City, and for three years a selectman for Weber County. He is a man much esteemed by his neighbors and the community in general, and has always been true to every trust.

## FRANCIS WEBSTER.

**F**RANCIS WEBSTER, of Cedar City, is one of the surviving veterans of the hand-cart emigration. He traversed the plains in Captain Martin's ill-fated company, and witnessed the worst phases of that disastrous expedition. He was born in Sutton, Norfolk, England, February 8, 1830, the son of Thomas Webster and his wife Mary Goward. His parents were in poor circumstances, the father being a farm laborer for daily wages. Francis attended a common school for four years, and worked on the farm until he was sixteen. He became a Latter-day Saint at Wymondham, in April, 1848.

Two months later he sailed for Australia, and after a stormy voyage landed at Sydney on the 14th of October. A year later he embarked for the California gold fields, touching at New Zealand and at Honolulu, and landing at San Francisco March 31, 1850. There and on the Cabaverus river he labored and mined until March, 1852, when he returned to England by way of the Isthmus of Panama. His stay in his native land was short. The following September found him again in California. In June, 1855, he again returned to England, landing in London, and on December 5th of that year he married Miss Ann Elizabeth Parsons.

With his bride he remained in the metropolis until May 23, 1856, when they sailed for America, with Utah as their destination. Disembarking at Boston on the 30th of June, they proceeded to Iowa City, and began their journey across the plains on the 27th of July. Mr. Webster had paid five hundred dollars for cattle and wagons for the overland trip, but the plans were changed and the money transferred in order that others might join the handcart emigration. Mr. Webster pulled his cart from Iowa City to Devil's Gate, without help, in spite of sickness, hardships and privation. While at Wolf Creek, near Platte River, in Nebraska, his first child, a daughter named Amy Elizabeth, was born. The Websters arrived at Salt Lake City on the 30th of November. They settled at Cedar City, which is still their home. They are the parents of ten children.

For two terms of two years each, from February, 1863, Mr. Webster was a city



councilman. He was the first alderman of Cedar City, elected in February, 1867. In August, 1870, he was justice of the peace for the precinct, and in 1872 mayor and ex-officio justice, re-elected at the end of two years. In August, 1876, he was elected to the twenty-third session of the territorial legislature, in which he represented the people of his district. Ecclesiastically he has also been, and is still, prominent. From 1857 to 1866 he served as a ward Teacher, and was then ordained a Seventy and became the sixth president of the sixty-third quorum. On March 14, 1869, he was ordained a High Priest, and set apart as a high counselor of the Parowan Stake of Zion. Between 1877 and 1889 he served three periods as a Bishop's counselor, and in September of the latter year became second counselor to the Stake President, Thomas J. Jones. He is now first counselor to Uriah T. Jones, the president of that Stake.

## JOHN ALEXANDER EGBERT.

**B**ISHOP EGBERT, of West Jordan, was but seven years old when he crossed the plains from the Missouri River to Salt Lake Valley. The son of Samuel and Margaret M. B. Egbert, he was born March 28, 1842, in Hancock County, Illinois. In the exodus of the Saints from that State, he, with his parents, was among those driven westward, but it was three years before the family rejoined the main body of the Church in Utah. The journey from the frontier was accomplished between June and October, 1849. Although a mere child at the time, many trying incidents were riveted upon the mind of the boy colonizer.

The family settled west of the Jordan River. Among young Egbert's experiences were the grasshopper raids and Indian troubles of early years. He helped to fight the former and stood guard against the latter while yet a lad in his teens, besides performing other duties of a public character. He served in Echo Canyon, 1857-8, and during the general move was one of those left to guard the property of the absent settlers. On March 12, 1860, he was married to Emma Grimmett. Ten children were the issue of the union.

In October, 1869, he was called on a mission to "Dixie," and in November of that year arrived on the Muddy, from which place he was sent to Long Valley. Finally he settled at Meadow Valley Wash, and remained there until June, 1870, when, the water failing, the settlement was abandoned. In the fall of that year, Mr. Egbert was called with John Bennion to take charge of the live stock of the Dixie Mission. In the performance of that duty they moved with their families to Panacea, in Meadow Valley, and thence, in 1871, to Deseret Springs. Early in 1872 he moved his family to Eagleville. The line between Utah and Nevada being run, the western part of the Dixie country fell into the latter.

The Egberts now moved back to West Jordan, arriving there in July, 1872. In June, 1881, Mrs. Egbert was called into the great beyond, leaving her husband with six small children in the home. In March, 1882, he married Araminta Elizabeth Bate-man, by whom he has had eleven children.

Mr. Egbert was a lieutenant in the Utah militia until it was disbanded by the governor in 1870. For several years he was president of the twelfth quorum of Elders, and in March, 1886, was set apart as one of the presidency of the thirty-third quorum of Seventy. That position he held until June 1, 1890, when he was ordained a High Priest by President Lorenzo Snow and set apart as Bishop of the West Jordan Ward, the office held by him at the present time.

## ELIAS ASPER

**THE** late Bishop Asper, of Echo, was the son of George and Salome F. Asper. He was born March 7, 1820, in York County, Pennsylvania. A few years afterwards the family moved to Mifflin Township, Cumberland County, and there Elias grew to manhood. His opportunities for education were limited to the district



*John D. Egbert*






schools in their primitive state, yet by hard study in and out of school he qualified sufficiently to receive appointments from the Board of Education as a teacher for a number of terms. On the 2nd of September, 1845, he married Mary Dredge, who died five months later. On March 6, 1849, he married Jane McCune Morrow.

Soon after his second marriage he moved to Morrow County, Ohio, where he followed stock raising and farming, and during the winter months taught school. In March, 1857, he became a Latter-day Saint, and in the summer of 1860 proceeded with his family to Council Bluffs, Iowa, with the intention of coming to Utah, which he did the next year, making the entire trip from Ohio in wagons. From Florence, Nebraska, he was captain of a company of about fifty.

He settled on the Weber River, near the mouth of Echo Canyon, where he built a house immediately after camping there in September, 1861. During the Indian troubles of 1867-8 he temporarily moved to Coalville, returning in 1869 to Echo. He became Bishop of that place July 12, 1877. This office, with that of a member of the stake board of education, he held up to the day of his death. He also occupied other positions of trust and honor. He was a county selectman two years and probate judge four years, discharging the duties of those offices to the satisfaction of those who elected him. Being a pioneer in his section, he was exposed to many hardships, but remained hearty and rugged until within a few weeks of his death, when he was seized with what was supposed to be bronchial pneumonia, which proved fatal March 15, 1894.

## GEORGE PERRY.

EORGE PERRY, of Cedar City, in which section he was virtually a pioneer, has been a resident of Utah since 1852. The place of his nativity was the parish of Upton, St. Lanards, Gloucestershire, England; the date, February 5, 1825. His father and mother, George and Elizabeth Perry, were wage earners upon a farm. When he was about four years old his mother died, leaving five small children. All the schooling he received was in Sunday school. At seven he worked with his father, earning a penny a day, his grandmother taking care of the rest of the family. A few years later his father married a widow with four children, and soon the family moved to the Forest of Dean, where George was set to work in the coal mines.

In 1841 Mormonism was introduced into that part by Elders David Moss and John Gailey, and the Perry family, having opened their house for them to preach in, were soon converted to the faith. George, his father and step-mother were baptized at the same time. Ordained successively a Teacher and a Priest in 1843, he began to preach the Gospel, in company with William Tingel and Thomas Morgan, and several small branches were raised up as the result. About this time he left his father's home, but continued working in the coal mines, preaching by night and on Sundays. He was getting ready to emigrate to Nauvoo when the Prophet's martyrdom put a temporary stop to the gathering. In March, 1846, he moved to Wigan, in Lancashire, where he earned good wages at coal mining, and associated himself with a few scattered Saints. A branch was soon organized there, with Elder Joseph Moss as president. On August 9, 1847, George Perry married Susanna Ward, daughter of George and Alice Ward, and on February 28, 1848, he was ordained an Elder, under the hands of Joseph Moss.

The Perrys sailed for America September 4, 1850, in a company of about three hundred Saints, Elder David Sudworth presiding. The ship was the "North Atlantic." The voyage was pleasant, though two deaths occurred; one an aged man, buried in the sea, and the other a child, whose remains were brought to New Orleans. At St. Louis most of the company were met by kindred or acquaintances, but the Perrys found no one they knew, and remained on the boat until a man named William Foster, seeing them there, took them to his home and kept them for nearly two weeks. Mr. Perry soon found work in a coal mine at Dryhill. Times were good and money plentiful. He still kept his face Zionward, and having secured two yoke of oxen and a wagon, with other necessities for the journey, he and his family on April 12, 1852, joined a small company bound for Utah. They went up the Mississippi to Churchville, and thence across Iowa to Kanessville.



James Jeppson was captain of the company, which made good time across the plains, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 26th of August.

The day after their arrival President Young employed Mr. Perry and others to make a mill pond just south of the city. He continued working for the President until the October conference, when a call was made for families to settle in Iron County. In reponse to this call he and his family with others were soon on their way south. They arrived at Cedar City on the 5th of November, and were kindly received by the local authorities, who, under instructions from President Young, looked after the needs of the newcomers, giving them a great feast about Christmas time. Perry secured a city lot, built a log house, and got his family into it before winter.

In the spring of 1853 he and his neighbors began to make a road up the canyon. They searched for coal, found some, and opened a mine for the settlement. Times were hard, and a bread and water diet was no uncommon thing. In July the place was put under martial law, and a constant guard and drill kept up, owing to Indian troubles in Utah County, which it was feared might spread into Southern Utah. But the settlers of Cedar were not molested. In the fall two hundred families came to strengthen the settlement. In the spring of 1854 a large field was surveyed and fenced, and considerable grain sowed, but in 1855 the grasshoppers destroyed most of the crops. This caused much suffering for want of bread, and there was also a lack of clothing. A dissatisfied feeling arose, and many moved away, some to Beaver and some to California. The few left were unable to keep up the public works instituted by the original force, and part of the land they had fenced had to be abandoned. George Perry was among those who remained.

"In 1855," says he, "President Young and party came down, and seeing our condition, and fearing that the settlement was in danger from floods, he chose a new site, the present one, and counseled the people to move onto it as fast as they could. They did so, building new homes and improving the place as rapidly as means and circumstances would allow. It had been said that fruit could not be raised here, but some of the brethren got some seedling apple trees, and in a few years John M. Higbee raised the first seedling apple and called it 'the pioneer.' In the winter and spring of 1859-60 a new field of four hundred acres of excellent land was taken up west of the city plat, and in 1864 three hundred additional acres were enclosed. I was one of the committee in this labor. Not finding employment in the coal mines, I had to turn my attention to farming. These two fields brought our farming interests nearer home. The early settlers had endured great hardships and privations, but now prosperity began to smile upon us; quite a number of good buildings were put up; and there has been a steady growth to the place ever since. Today Cedar will compare favorably with any city of like population in the State."

From September, 1882, until November, 1883, Elder Perry was absent upon a mission to Great Britain, and it was there that this writer met him. He was a faithful worker and a sympathetic and effective speaker. He labored in the Liverpool and Bristol conferences. Since April, 1863, he had held the office of a Seventy, and since November, 1872, had been one of the presidency of the Sixty-third quorum. His health failed in Bristol and he was honorably released to return home. In 1886 he was elected a member of the city council of Cedar, also a district school trustee; offices previously held by him. He served his third term, and was then disfranchised; not because he had broken any law, but because he would not take the oath formulated by the Utah Commission under the Edmunds-Tucker act. On September 20, 1891, he was ordained a High Priest. Since September, 1895, he has been a widower. He is the father of eleven children, most of them living.

## WILLIAM WARDLE TAYLOR.

**B**ORN in Warwickshire, England, June 13, 1846, the subject of this brief story was brought when a babe to America, by his parents, William and Elizabeth Wardle Taylor. They lived for several years at Alton, New York. They were Latter-day Saints, and were preparing to come to Utah when the father was suddenly taken ill and died. The widowed mother, notwithstanding this trouble, determined to carry







*Elias Asper*



*George Perry*





out her intention of moving West, and with what means she had, including a wagon, with oxen and cows, she started April 1, 1852, for Salt Lake Valley. The company in which she traveled was under the direction of Elder Thomas Tidwell. She then had three children. Her fourth child was born while the company was passing through Echo Canyon.

William W., then a little over six years of age, settled with his mother in the Eleventh Ward, Salt Lake City. Part of his boyhood was spent at Calder's farm. His father had been a tiller of the soil, and it was therefore but natural that the boy's mind should turn that way. He also engaged in canyon work. Necessarily his education was scant, the support of his mother largely devolving upon him at an early age. The family resided continuously at Salt Lake City, except at the time of the "Move," when they dwelt for a season at Payson, returning thence to their old home.

When a youth of eighteen, Mr. Taylor joined the cavalry company of Captain Edward Gest, at Mill Creek, and at twenty enlisted for the Blackhawk war, in Colonel Kimball's command. He relates many interesting experiences connected with that stirring campaign against the Indians. He was in the thickest of the fight at Thistle Valley, where he lost his riding horse, and took part in protecting the people of Sanpete when danger threatened them from the savages. The 25th of May, 1866, witnessed his marriage to Emily M. Blackman, who became the mother of his five children—a fine set of boys and girls.

For many years, Mr. Taylor, as a High Priest of the Church, served as first counselor to the Bishop of Mountain Dell, during the successive administrations of Bishops James Laird and William B. Hardy. He was superintendent of the Sunday school at "The Dell" for fifteen years. He now resides in Salt Lake City, and is a highly esteemed member of the Eleventh Ward, the home of his childhood. He has succeeded both as a farmer and as a sheep and cattle man.

## WILLIAM HUFF CARSON.

**A** SETTLER in Utah since 1851, and for many years a resident of Cedar Valley, where once flourished Camp Floyd, the bearer of this name was originally from Wayne Township, Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, where he was born January 8, 1818. His parents were George and Annie Huff Carson, and he was their eldest child. Of Scotch-Irish ancestry, his grandfather, William Carson, emigrated from the north of Ireland in time to take up arms in the cause of American independence. He fought under General Washington at the battle of Long Island, and served as a regular throughout the war. William H. inherited the characteristics of his patriotic, liberty-loving grandfather.

The first years of his life were spent in his native State, after which he moved with his parents to Ohio. They were farm folk, in humble circumstances, but were able to maintain their large family in comfort, raising excellent crops in various places from lands owned and cultivated by themselves. William's education was limited, but was sufficient to enable him to transact business intelligently, and that was quite an acquisition in those days for a farmer's boy on the frontier. In religion the father was a Presbyterian and the mother a Quaker.

They were converted to Mormonism through the preaching of Elders David Whitmer and Harvey Whitlock, at Sugar Creek, Worcester County, Ohio, and were among the Latter-day Saints who settled in Jackson County, Missouri, where their son William was baptized and confirmed by Elder Wheeler Baldwin in 1833. The same year they were expelled with their co-religionists by mob violence from Jackson County, and for the next five years lived in Clay County, prior to making their home for a brief period in Caldwell County, whence they were driven with their people into Illinois. In Adams County of that State they remained for about twelve years.

About the time of his removal to Illinois, William H. Carson, then twenty-one years of age, married Corilla Egbert, who made him a faithful and devoted wife. She was the mother of seven children, six of whom were born before the family started for Utah, here to rejoin the main body of the Church. It was early in the spring of 1851 that they set out for Salt Lake Valley, with a comfortable ox team outfit and the usual stock of sup-



plies for a journey across the plains. The Mormon emigrant train in which they traveled from the frontier was under the direction of Captain Harry Walton. There were sixty wagons, divided into sections of ten, and of one ten Mr. Carson was captain. All in all it was a pleasant journey, though two deaths occurred on the way, those of Mother Thompson and Miss Kingsley, the latter killed by jumping from a runaway wagon during a stampede. The blood of slain buffalo, smelt by the oxen, had maddened them and thus caused the disaster. Captain Carson's team was the only one that did not run away. He controlled his oxen by means of rope lines, which he had taken the precaution to arrange. His seventh child, William H. Carson, Jun., was born just after rounding the head of Big Horn River, which was not fordable at the time. He arrived at his journey's end in September.

He settled first at South Cottonwood, ten miles south of Salt Lake City. The same fall his father, then in his sixty-fourth year, fell sick and died, and less than three years later, on July 7, 1854, his beloved wife passed into rest, and was buried beside his father at Little Cottonwood. In 1855 he married again. A year later he moved to Cedar Valley, where he became a resident of Fairfield, built in after years on the site of the government post founded by General Johnston. He and his brothers performed military service against the Indians, and George and Washington Carson were killed by the savages. His brother John was a Bishop for over thirty years. By farming and stock-raising he acquired a competence, enabling him to live in comparative independence.

William H. Carson has been thrice married, his second and third wives being Triphena Ursula Goddard and Emily Ann McMinds. He is the father of seventeen children. The character and career of the worthy veteran is thus eulogized by a friend: "His life record has been a beautiful reflection of those graces which ennobled his grandsires and made the name of Scotch Presbyterianism a synonym for champion of Christian liberty. Worship of God, love of freedom, fidelity to purpose, and devotion to family, have found expression in all his relations of life—religious, civil, and domestic—making him the beloved husband and father, the trusted church member, the true friend, kind neighbor, and helpful guardian of the public weal."

## ANTHONY WAYNE BESSEY.

THE bearer of this semi-warlike name is not a man of strife, but a lover and pursuer of peace, a prominent citizen of Manti, where he has resided for forty-five years. But while a man of peace, he has seen warlike service. He was a captain of cavalry in the Blackhawk war, when Sanpete County and other parts were raided and ravaged by the redskins. He has also been mayor of his town, and for many years a High Councilor of the Sanpete Stake of Zion. Mr. Bessey has followed farming for a livelihood, believing it to be the vocation best suited to his nature, "giving health of body, peace of mind, and the most independence." He has never aspired to office, but has discharged with fidelity the various public trusts placed upon him.

He is a native of the State of Maine; born at Bethel, in Oxford County, August 18, 1835. His parents, Anthony and Thankful Stearns Bessey, had nine children. The first eight years of his life were spent upon his father's farm, which in 1843 was sold, his parents, who were Latter-day Saints, intending to move to Nauvoo, Illinois. The Prophet's murder changed their plans, and purchasing a lot and building a house at Reading, Massachusetts, twelve miles from Boston, they remained there until 1856, when they again started for the West.

Anthony was the only one of his father's four sons to embrace the religion of his parents. He well remembers the taunts and jeers flung at him by his schoolmates for being "a little Mormon," though at that time he had not been baptized. He marveled at this petty persecution, knowing his father and mother to be honest, God-fearing people, and seeing no reason why he and they should be hated for their religion. He received a common school education, which ended at sixteen years of age. At ten he began to learn the shoemaker's trade, but it proved unhealthy, and at seventeen he went to learn the cabinet maker's trade. He worked at that for three years, and then returned for an-



Engraved by J. H. Smith, N. Y.

Mr. W. Taylor

Printed by J. H. Smith, N. Y.





other year to shoemaking. On October 12, 1856, he married Susan Matilda Lane, at Rumford, in his native State.

Six months later he started with his wife for Utah, leaving Boston by rail April 6, 1857. At Wapello, Iowa, he bought two yoke of oxen and a wagon, with the necessary supplies, and proceeded to Florence, Nebraska. There they tarried until the 14th of June. On the evening of that day, having moved out upon a creek seven miles west of the settlement, he and his wife were baptized Latter-day Saints by Elder Andrew Cunningham, under whose direction, with that of Jacob Bigler, a company was organized to cross the plains. William Walker was captain. The train was made up of Mormons and a few Gentiles, most of the latter on their way to California. Anthony's mother came with him, his father having died in Iowa. The journey, arduous but uneventful, ended for the Mormons at Salt Lake City on the 6th of September.

In Utah, Mr. Bessey worked at shoemaking for a while, and then turned to farming. He served in Echo Canyon in 1857-8, and in the "Move" went to Battle Creek, now Pleasant Grove, and thence to Manti, where he arrived on the 1st of September, 1858. In 1863 he went to the Missouri River for emigrants. Says he: "In all the hardships incident to the settlement of a new country I have done the part allotted me; have passed through Indian wars and grasshopper wars, and have been happy in the thought that I was sharing in the joys and sorrows of the people of God. I have never been brought before any court or tribunal in my life; have never committed any crime or breach of the peace; neither have I accused my fellow man before any officer of the law.

A. W. Bessey was elected mayor of Manti in 1873, and served as such for two years. From May to October, 1878, he fulfilled a mission to Canada and the New England States. He has been an Elder since 1858, and a Seventy since 1861. In August, 1879, he became a member of the High Council. He was for two years a regular worker in the Manti Temple under President Daniel H. Wells. He was a member of the city council during 1883, 1884, 1887, 1888, 1889, and 1890, and subsequently acted in that capacity, being elected on the Democratic ticket. He is the father of six sons and two daughters.

## JOHN ENNISS.

**J**OHN ENNISS, second son of John and Hannah Park Enniss, was born December 10, 1821, in Forest of Dean, Gloucestershire, England. At eleven years of age he was left fatherless, and the care of his mother and the family devolved upon him. He became a farmer and stock-raiser. About June, 1841, he was baptized a Latter-day Saint by Elder John Rogers, and later was ordained a Priest. On December 14, 1845, he married Elizabeth Boulter. In June, 1847, he was ordained an Elder by John Johnson, the president of his conference, and was called to preside over the Puncil branch of the same. This position he held until he and his family emigrated to America.

September 2, 1849, was the date of sailing. They landed at New Orleans on the 27th of October, and remained there during the winter, Mr. Enniss working on the docks to secure funds for the journey up the river to Council Bluffs, where he and his party arrived in the spring of 1850. Another stop was now necessary, to recruit finances for the crossing of the plains. He worked at farming and timbering for the Otto and Omaha Indian Missions in Nebraska. In the fall of 1850 a fire destroyed his dwelling and household effects, and this misfortune, with the sickness and death of his wife's parents and other relatives, made it impossible for him to move farther west until the spring of 1852, when with his wife and family he came to Utah in Thomas Tidwell's ox-team company, arriving at Salt Lake City in the fall.

Mr. Enniss worked a while for Willard Richards, and in the spring of 1853 settled at Draper (then South Willow Creek), where he has since continued to reside. He has pursued the peaceful vocation of a farmer, and while performing no missions abroad, has always been on hand with his means, influence and personal labors for the development of the country and the defense of its inhabitants. By his first wife he is the father of eight children. By his second wife, Jane Oaky, whom he married in 1855, he is the



father of two, one of whom died in infancy. In the Church he has served as a Ward Teacher, and has held successively the offices of Seventy and High Priest. To the latter, his present calling, he was ordained February 2, 1901.

## JOSEPH HENRY JOSEPH.

**J**X-BISHOP JOSEPH, of Adamsville, has been a resident of Utah since 1861. He was a colonizer in various parts before taking up his abode in Beaver County. The son of Henry Joseph and his wife Ann Thomas, he was born in Llanelly, Carmarthenshire, South Wales, November 17, 1830. His father was once a farmer, but in later years was employed in a copper plant, and the family were in fairly comfortable circumstances. The boy's labors were confined to coal mining. At nine years of age he was badly burned by an explosion of gas in a mine. Surgeons gave up all hope of his recovering his eyesight, but after two months it returned. He attended night school and the Sabbath school of his district, but in the little education he received he was mainly self-taught. He led a moral life, but did not join any of the religious sects.

In June, 1849, he became a Latter-day Saint, and the same year was ordained successively a Deacon and a Priest. The next year he became an Elder. In March, 1853, he landed at New York, on his way to Utah, but tarried at Minersville, Ohio, where on the 15th of February, 1855, he married Mary Ann Richards, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Richards. On the first day of June, 1861, he again started for Utah, crossing the plains with an ox-team outfit in a company led by David Cannon. He arrived at Salt Lake City on the 15th of August.

The Joseph family went first to Logan, but in December of the same year, by persuasion of Mrs. Joseph's father they sold out and moved to Parowan, where a small farm was purchased and occupied for three years. At the end of that time Mr. Joseph answered a call for men to settle Panguitch, then in Iron County, and reached there in time to plant a spring crop in 1864. He was now given the office of a Seventy.

The Indians became troublesome, and the militia, under Captain John Lowder, was called into service to protect the homes and families of the settlers. The men stood guard night and day by turn, but in spite of every precaution their herds were raided and many of their cattle stolen. It became necessary to plow in companies of ten, with firearms ready for instant use; and thus the plucky toilers succeeded in putting in three crops. In June, 1866, by order of President Young and General Wells, the place was abandoned, the people going to various other settlements for protection. Until March, 1867, the Josephs were at Paragoonah.

They settled finally at Adamsville, their fourth home in Utah. The year after they arrived there, the grasshoppers came in clouds, "darkening the sun and destroying the crops for five years in succession." For several years Mr. Joseph kept a store at that place. His call to the Bishopric came in 1877, when he was set apart by Wilford Woodruff. He had been a High Priest since 1874. From 1882 to 1888 he was a selectman of Beaver County. In 1886 he resigned his office of Bishop, on account of old age. He is the father of ten children.

## RALPH H. HUNT.

**R**ALPH H. HUNT of West Weber, was born February 3, 1845, at Poughkeepsie, New York, and was the son of John Jackson Hunt and his wife Mary Ann Hills. His father, a machinist by trade, was superintendent of the Garnerville Paint Works. He was in good circumstances and his son received a fair education. His early boyhood was passed at Haverstraw, Rockland County, in his native state, and he was



*John H. Carver*





kept at school until he was fifteen. A natural carpenter and farmer, he chose these vocations as a means of livelihood.

He came to Utah when he was sixteen, accompanying his parents, who were Latter-day Saints. Mormonism was also his religion. With three yoke of oxen, four cows and a wagon loaded with provisions and other necessities, the family left the frontier on the 1st of July, 1861, in a company commanded by Captain Read and including such well-known names as John Druce, Allen Frost, James Freeze and John Blakemore. The Indians were very troublesome, and much night herding was necessary to prevent the cattle from being stolen. The company had a hard time crossing Green River, where young Hunt was in the water five hours. They arrived at Salt Lake City on the 16th of September.

The family settled first in the Seventh Ward, but about six months later moved into the Sixth Ward, and in September, 1863, into the Fourteenth Ward, where they continued to reside until they went to Weber County. Ralph's first occupation in Utah was wood hauling from the canyons, first for the family supply of winter fuel, and afterwards for the public market. In 1862 he hauled wood for Camp Douglas. It sold at ten dollars a cord, and three days with an ox team were required to make a trip to the canyon and back, when hauling from over the Big Mountain. In 1863 he worked with his father at house carpentering, and in 1864 labored in City Creek canyon, getting out lumber for the Tabernacle. He was employed by Joseph A. Young in 1865, and in 1866 again assisted his father. The old gentleman died in October of that year, and Ralph then worked for Captain Hooper as a carpenter until 1869, when he was employed by Latimer & Taylor in their sash and door factory. He now married, choosing as his partner Sarah Skelton, who has borne to him six children. The date of his marriage was October 9, 1869. Six months later he moved to West Weber, where he has ever since resided.

His course of life in that locality has been that of a general colonizer. Besides working at his trade, and at farming, he has engaged with his son in the cattle and sheep business. He has helped to build bridges, construct canals, dig ditches, and has taken an active part in all public enterprises in his neighborhood. He has been a school trustee and a trustee of the Hooper Irrigation Company, also secretary and treasurer of the West Weber branch of that concern. He has always been charitable and open-handed to the poor. His office in the Church is that of an Elder, to which he was ordained in 1869. Prior to 1891 his political affiliation was with the People's party, but since the division on new lines he has been a straight Republican.

## JAMES GODFREY.

**J**AMES GODFREY of South Cottonwood was born in North Perthton Parish, Somersetshire, England, January 5, 1840. His parents were Charles and Caroline Trott Godfrey. His mother was left a widow with seven children, the oldest of whom, a son named William, was then eighteen, and the youngest, James, two and a half years of age. His early boyhood was passed on his mother's farm, which with the assistance of her children she was able to keep, and rear her family respectably; but such of them as had not received schooling before the death of their father had very little afterwards. When James was nine years old his youngest sister was accidentally drowned. His highest ambition was farming and stock-raising. He possessed considerable ingenuity, even as a boy, when he was set to scare the birds off the ripening grain. He did this by fastening together a lot of old tins and stringing them from one tree to another, so that by pulling at one end he could set the whole strand of improvised bells to jingling and rattling all down the field, much to the discomfiture of the birds and his own amusement.

His mother was a staunch member of the Church of England, but on first hearing Mormonism preached she was converted and became just as firm a Latter-day Saint. Her son Charles and her daughter Mary soon followed her example. The zealous mother had a stone font built in the brook on her farm, that the Elders might baptize there. She was persecuted on every hand; her neighbors even threatening to burn her house. Finally she had to give up her business, which was carried on by her second son George. By him and his good wife James was treated very kindly. When he was thirteen his



brother Charles emigrated to Utah. At fifteen he himself was confirmed in the Established Church, and a few years later the Methodists tried hard to convert him, but all to no purpose. He had made up his mind to be a Latter-day Saint. He was baptized by Elder William Willes, March 2, 1864.

Two months and eight days later he and his mother started for Utah. All three of his sisters were dead, and his brother George, to whom his mother deeded her property, promised to sell out the next year and follow her to the Rocky Mountains. They sailed from London on the 10th of June. There were eleven hundred passengers on board. Mrs. Godfrey paid fifty pounds sterling for a second class passage. She was sixty-four years old, but stood the journey better than her son. It was a stormy voyage; two deaths occurred; and the ship was nearly eight weeks in reaching New York. The journey through the States to the frontier was very difficult and trying; the Civil War was in progress and many obstacles were encountered. On the plains there was considerable sickness. One of the wagons accidentally passed over the body of a woman, who was terribly mangled. Mr. Godfrey was taken down with mountain fever, and was thought to be dying, but was healed by faith under the hands of Captain Warren Snow. The next morning word came to their wagon that Elder John Kay, also sick with the fever, was dead. At Green River the Godfreys were met by the son and brother Charles, and came on ahead of the company, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 27th of October. The same day they went out to Cottonwood, where James spent the winter going to school.

Early in the spring he plowed and sowed land for John Kelly west of the Jordan, earning eighty dollars in ten days. He then hauled wood from the canyons, to sell, and also lumber for the building of the Tabernacle. In the fall he traded his team and wagon for one-half of a four-mule team, worth at that time fifteen hundred dollars, and engaged in freighting. For his first round trip between Salt Lake City and Los Angeles, in company with Heber P. Kimball and others, he received nine hundred dollars in gold. He was now in partnership with his brother. A freighting trip to Helena, Montana, was also successful. He afterwards hauled wheat for Joseph Young, grain for the Overland Stage Company, hay for William Jennings, and granite for the Temple. When the Blackhawk Indian war broke out, he was sick, but paid a man three hundred dollars to take his place at the front. After recovering his health, he took the South Cottonwood cattle herd, grazing them in Parley's canyon and beyond.

In the fall of the same year Mr. Godfrey bought his first farm. During the winter he dissolved partnership with his brother, who soon afterwards died. In the spring of 1868 with four others he took a sub-contract from President Brigham Young to grade a portion of the Union Pacific railroad down Echo canyon. The next winter he bought beef cattle for Richard Maxfield, who kept a butcher shop in the canyon. A few years later he married his brother's widow, and subsequently two other wives. He has reared a large family of children.

In 1881 he was on a mission for several months in the Northern States, and was mobbed and dragged with a rope on one occasion, while preaching the Gospel with Elder William M. Palmer. From this mission, much to his regret, he was compelled to return prematurely, on account of sickness. At home his health improved, and he completed a house he had left unfinished when he responded to the call to go into the mission field.

"In August, 1885," says Mr. Godfrey, "I was out in the field cutting lucern, when Brother Charles H. Wilken came to me and wanted to know if I had some rooms to rent. I said no. He then informed me that he wished to get a place for President John Taylor, President George Q. Cannon and party, who were on the 'underground.' I told him they were heartily welcome to the whole house, and I thanked the Lord that I was worthy to be of service to them. They came on the 19th of that month, and stayed with us until January 9, 1886. We had some very interesting times while they were with us. We had a little boy, Horace T. Godfrey, whose birthday came on the 1st of November—the same as President Taylor's: he used to call him his little twin and gave him candy every time he took his walks in the pasture. The little boy got so used to having candy that whenever he saw the President starting out he would run and stand in the doorway, and the President would laugh and say, 'I must pay toll.' We had another little boy who was two months old when they came, and President Taylor blessed him and named him John, but he died when he was fourteen months old. When Christmas came President Cannon made all the children a present which they cherish to this day. One Sunday morning President Taylor, with Charles Wilken and Charles Barrell, was out for a stroll, when a man saw them and reported it. This rendered necessary their departure. Our home was very lonesome after they left. The following summer the President and his party came to see us again; they were then from the Paper Mills, and were closely







Barnard H. Greenwood  
Age 46

followed by the marshals. Just before reaching our place there is a bend in the road, and a little hill before getting down into the field. Arriving there they vanished from view, and the officers went on to Murray, where they told some of the people that they could not imagine where the men went, for they were almost upon them when they disappeared."

Mr. Godfrey has been an Elder of the Church since November, 1865, and a Seventy since the spring of 1866. In 1875 he was made one of the presidency of the seventy-third quorum. He has served as a Ward Teacher, Sunday school superintendent, and President of the Y. M. M. I. A. He was a director of the South Cottonwood store for twenty-five years, and has since been president and superintendent of the People's Co-op. at that place. He still holds on to farming and stockraising, at which, in spite of many hardships, he has been unusually successful.

## BARNARD HARTLEY GREENWOOD.

**B**ARNARD H. GREENWOOD, of Inverury, Sevier County, has been a resident of Utah since 1852. He was born near Warsaw, Hancock County, Illinois, September 9, 1849, his parents, William Greenwood and Ann Hartley Greenwood, having emigrated from Europe about two years previously. They remained in Illinois until the fall of 1851, when they moved West, remaining through the winter at Council Bluffs, and continuing on to Utah the next season. They lived at American Fork a short time, and then settled at Cedar City, on account of the prospective development of iron and coal mines in that vicinity. Their hopes in that respect not being realized, they removed north in the spring of 1856, and were among the first settlers of Beaver City.

It was there that the boy Barnard began to develop the sterling qualities for which he is now known. From eight years of age until manhood he was engaged in farming, canyon work, care of stock, and in guarding persons and property from the Indian raids of those early years. From 1864 until 1872 he served in the cavalry of the Utah militia, under Captain John Hunt, Major James Low and others, often acting as escort to various officials passing through Southern Utah.

In April, 1866, he accompanied Captain Daniel Thompson's ox-team train to the Missouri river, returning with a company of emigrants. This was before Barnard was seventeen. He drove four yoke of cattle and brought fourteen persons, with seven hundred and fifty pounds of Church freight, reaching Salt Lake City in October of the same year. All the way from Baker's Canyon he encountered severe storms, the snow in places being two feet deep. Shortly after his return he with others went across the mountains into Circle Valley, to assist the settlers who were obliged to vacate their homes on the Sevier river, owing to the raids of the Indian chief Blackhawk and his hostile band. In 1867 he worked on the new meeting house at Beaver, and hauled lumber for the construction of the Cove Creek fort in Millard County. On account of the unsettled condition of Southern Utah the cause of education was slow of development, and the public duties of young Greenwood prevented him from receiving much schooling. His parents were short of means, and the family had increased until it now numbered eleven children. In 1868 Barnard was engaged in logging and steam saw-milling, and spent the greater part of three years in that business and in freighting and wood contracting about the mines, both in Utah and Eastern Nevada. On December 19, 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Eunice Howd, daughter of Simeon Howd, the pioneer settler of Beaver. She is the mother of nine children, most of them living.

In January, 1873, Mr. Greenwood with three others was called on a mission of exploration in Arizona. The party, in charge of Bishop L. W. Roundy, proceeded with wagons as far as Lee's ferry on the Colorado river, and thence with pack animals. In the San Francisco mountains they encountered severe snow storms, and had to guard their animals from the thieving Apaches. They visited the friendly Moquis and Navajoes, examined the valley of the Little Colorado and other localities, and returned in about two months and made their report. On the return trip Mr. Greenwood and William Flake took a cut-off from Upper Kanab towards Beaver, but not allowing for the severity of



the winter, and getting into the high mountains toward Panguitch, where the snow was deep and crusted and their horses became lame, they finally had to "take the back track." Sliding down a steep mountain they dropped into Long Valley, and thence following down the Rio Virgen by way of Rockville and Toquerville, reached home a week after the rest of the party. Their absence had caused alarm, and when they arrived a company was being organized to search for them. Two days later, March 11, 1873, Mr. Greenwood's first child was born—a son named Hartley. The father farmed through the summer and towards winter worked at the Mountain Queen mine, near the eastern boundary of Nevada. He earned three hundred and fifty dollars, but did not receive his pay.

In the spring of 1874 the United Order was organized at Beaver, taking in the major part of the people. Mr. Greenwood put in his property and labored at plowing, seeding and fencing farms on South Creek. Under his direction a pasture and a slaughter house were established. The Order lasted but six months, and upon its dissolution Mr. Greenwood turned his capital stock into the Co-operative Herd. In 1875 he engaged with Simeon Howd to furnish bark for the Co-operative Tannery, receiving his pay in leather. While seeking an exchange of grain for leather in Sevier County, he decided to try his fortune as a farmer in that land of Indian raids and other hardships. He secured some land at Central, five miles south of Richfield, put up a log house, and about the 1st of February, 1876, moved his family to his new home. There a reasonable degree of prosperity has crowned his energetic and steadfast efforts to build up that section of the country.

At the time of the reorganization of Sevier Stake—July 15, 1877—Barnard H. Greenwood was ordained a High Priest and set apart as first counselor to Bishop William A. Stewart of Inverury Ward, comprising the settlements of Central and Anabella. About the same time he took charge of the Sunday schools as superintendent. In May, 1882, a vacancy occurred in the Bishopric, caused by the resignation of Bishop James Sellers, and Elder Greenwood was chosen to succeed him. He was set apart on the 10th of June, by Francis M. Lyman and John Henry Smith. This office he continues to hold.

In November, 1883, he was appointed by the county court a selectman of Sevier County, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Joseph S. Horne. He was elected to the same office in 1884, and continued to hold it until 1890. Among his services as selectman may be mentioned the rebuilding of the Clear Creek canyon road and the construction of several bridges across the Sevier river. He often officiated as water commissioner, to divide the waters of that stream to the various canals, in times of scarcity. His business associations are numerous. He is a prominent stockholder and director in the Elsinore Roller Mill Company; president of the Central Co-operative Mercantile Institution; and vice-president of the Richfield Creamery Company. He has been prominently interested in the planning and management of the Sevier Valley Canal Company, laboring long and faithfully for its success, and is now vice-president of that concern and a heavy stockholder therein. He also holds stock in the Elsinore Canal Company, is a director of the Richfield Canal Company, and is interested in a reservoir at Cove Creek.

---

## JOHN MORRILL.

**J**OHN MORRILL, of Junction, Piute County, came to Utah with his parents when about four years old. His father was Laban Morrill, of Vermont, and his mother as a maiden Permelia H. Drury, of Massachusetts. John was born February 21, 1848, at Garden Grove, Iowa, to which place the family had proceeded in the exodus of the Latter-day Saints from Illinois. They crossed the plains with an ox-team in the summer of 1852, arriving here in the fall. They settled first at Springville, but after residing there a year or two were called to go to Iron County. They helped to found Cedar City, and assisted in making a settlement at Johnson's Fort. They followed farming and stock-raising, but in early times were very poor.

John remained in Iron County until twenty-six years of age. He followed his sire's



*John Morrill*





vocation, working on the farm and in the canyons, fencing and clearing land, digging canals, and teaming on the road. His chances for education were few, but he was of a studious nature, and succeeded fairly well, considering his opportunities. He was strictly temperate in his habits, and with plenty of outdoor exercise grew up strong and healthy, standing six feet four inches in height, with an average weight of nearly two hundred pounds. Between childhood and mature manhood a series of accidents befell him, which he thus describes:

"When about twelve years old I was thrown from a horse and dragged by the stirrup quite a distance, before my shoe came off and my foot was liberated; but this was not until my clothing and skin were torn, and I received a cut across the forehead, presumably from the hoof of the animal. A few days later I was thrown from the back of the same horse, sustaining a severe injury of the ankle, which was very painful and nearly resulted in mortification; this accident crippled me for several weeks. Several times I have been run over by a wagon, but no bones broken. My last experience of this kind was about the year 1898. While walking beside a half-loaded wagon I went to reach for the lines, which were fastened to the front end-gate, and in doing so I slipped and was carried under the front wheel, with my leg in such a position that the wheel rested upon it in two places. My body being in front of the wheel, I could not drive forward without its following along my body, and perhaps running over my head. It was a painful position, and I began to think I should have to remain there, pinned under the wheel until some passer by came to my rescue. I could not endure this idea, so I struggled with all my strength, and finally succeeded in extricating myself from one of the most disagreeable situations I was ever in. At another time I was thrown headforemost from a load of wood into about eight inches of fresh snow, by the breaking of the rack stakes and the rolling of the wood from under me: some of it landing on top, cutting a gash in my scalp."

In 1874—the year that he left Iron County—Mr. Morrill married on the 18th of May Esther E. LeBaron, by whom he has had nine children. He spent about five years in Salt Lake and Utah counties, principally in the latter part, and in April, 1879, moved to his present home in Piute County. He has never been called into the mission field, but has always had plenty to do at home, and has taken an active part in ecclesiastical as well as civic affairs. He was president of the Ward Teachers at Spring Lake, in 1877-8, and at Junction on the 8th of May, 1881, was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Bishop's counselor, serving as such until January, 1895. From 1886 to 1896 he was prominently connected with the affairs of Piute County, serving three terms as county clerk, and one term as deputy. He has also held the offices of county treasurer and county recorder. Since May, 1881, he has been postmaster at Junction, and since January 5, 1895, the Bishop of that place.

## THOMAS STEED.

FATHER THOMAS STEED is a native of England, born at Great Malvern, in Worcestershire, December 13, 1826. His parents, Thomas and Charlotte Burston Steed, were hard working, industrious people of the class known as market gardeners, supporting their large family by cultivating the soil. The boy had little chance for schooling, but studied nights for what he learned from books, and from six to twelve years of age was sent to the Church of England Sunday school. Says he: "We were dressed in uniform and marched in double file to Church twice on Sunday, going in at 9 a. m., and being dismissed at 4 p. m."

In 1840 he became a Latter-day Saint. To earn means to enable him to emigrate, he left home and worked as gardener for a gentleman named Campbell, the "Squire" of the neighborhood. This employment began in 1841. Three year later, on the 21st of January, he sailed for America, arriving at Nauvoo, Illinois, April 13, 1844. He was a natural farmer, and during much of the time that he remained there farming was his occupation, though he also worked at rock quarrying, brick making, lime burning, teaming and masonry. He also stood guard as a member of the Nauvoo Legion. Driven by the mob in 1846, he lost all his possessions, and went to Keokuk, Iowa, to earn



means to obtain an outfit with which to follow the main body of his people to the Rocky Mountains.

Four years passed before he found himself able to start, but on the first day of May, 1850, he left Keokuk, with his wife and children. He had one horse team and one consisting of four yoke of oxen; also four cows, some seed grain and a year's provisions. The little company in which he started westward comprised sixteen souls, traveling in five wagons. By way of Garden Grove they reached Kanessville, and having crossed the Missouri river by ferry, joined a company of fifty wagons led by Milo Andrus across the plains. They proceeded up the south side of the Platte, and though the cholera raged around them, decimating other companies of emigrants, the Andrus company came through in safety. From the Sweetwater to Green River, owing to a scarcity of feed, they were guided along a new way by Barney Ward, the mountaineer, who met them for that purpose. Mr. Steed arrived in Salt Lake Valley on the 28th of August. He lived here nine months, and then moved to Farmington, where he has ever since resided.

He settled on the first stream south of that place, at the mouth of a canyon still called by his name. He led a busy and a useful life, helping to make the roads, open up the canyons and otherwise develop the country. In February, 1853, he took his team and camped in the street at Salt Lake City, while assisting to get out the foundations for the Temple. Later he made several trips to the East, helping in the handcart companies and other immigration. He served in Echo Canyon in 1857, and in the move went to Mona, after making all preparations and leaving a guard behind to burn what property he could not take with him, rather than have it fall in the hands of the enemy. He has aided in building school houses, meeting houses and temples, has contributed thousands of dollars to church charities, and has always been a humble, unassuming, industrious and honest man.

As early as 1842, while yet in England, he had been ordained to the office of a Priest, and at Nauvoo, in April, 1845, had been ordained a Seventy. He became a High Priest, June 16, 1877, when he was set apart as first counselor to the president of Davis Stake, Thomas S. Smith. He was also first counselor to President Joel Parrish of that stake. He has been a Patriarch since March, 1899. From June, 1875, to March, 1877, he was absent upon a mission to Australia and New Zealand, going by way of New York and London to Melbourne, and returning by way of San Francisco, thus circumnavigating the globe. He was a Sunday school teacher for thirty-five years and a member of the Ward choir for forty years.

In a civic capacity he has served as road supervisor, water master and school trustee. He was one of the founders of the Farmington Co-operative Store, the Farmington Commercial and Manufacturing Company's store, the Davis County Bank, the State Bank and the Utah Sugar Company. He was also one the first to own stock in Z. C. M. I. and in the Co-operative Wagon and Machine Company. Thus it will be seen that he is a thrifty and substantial citizen. He is the father of ten sons and six daughters, all the children of his wife Laura Lucinda Reed, whom he married at Keokuk, Iowa, on his twentieth birthday.

## JOHN COLE.

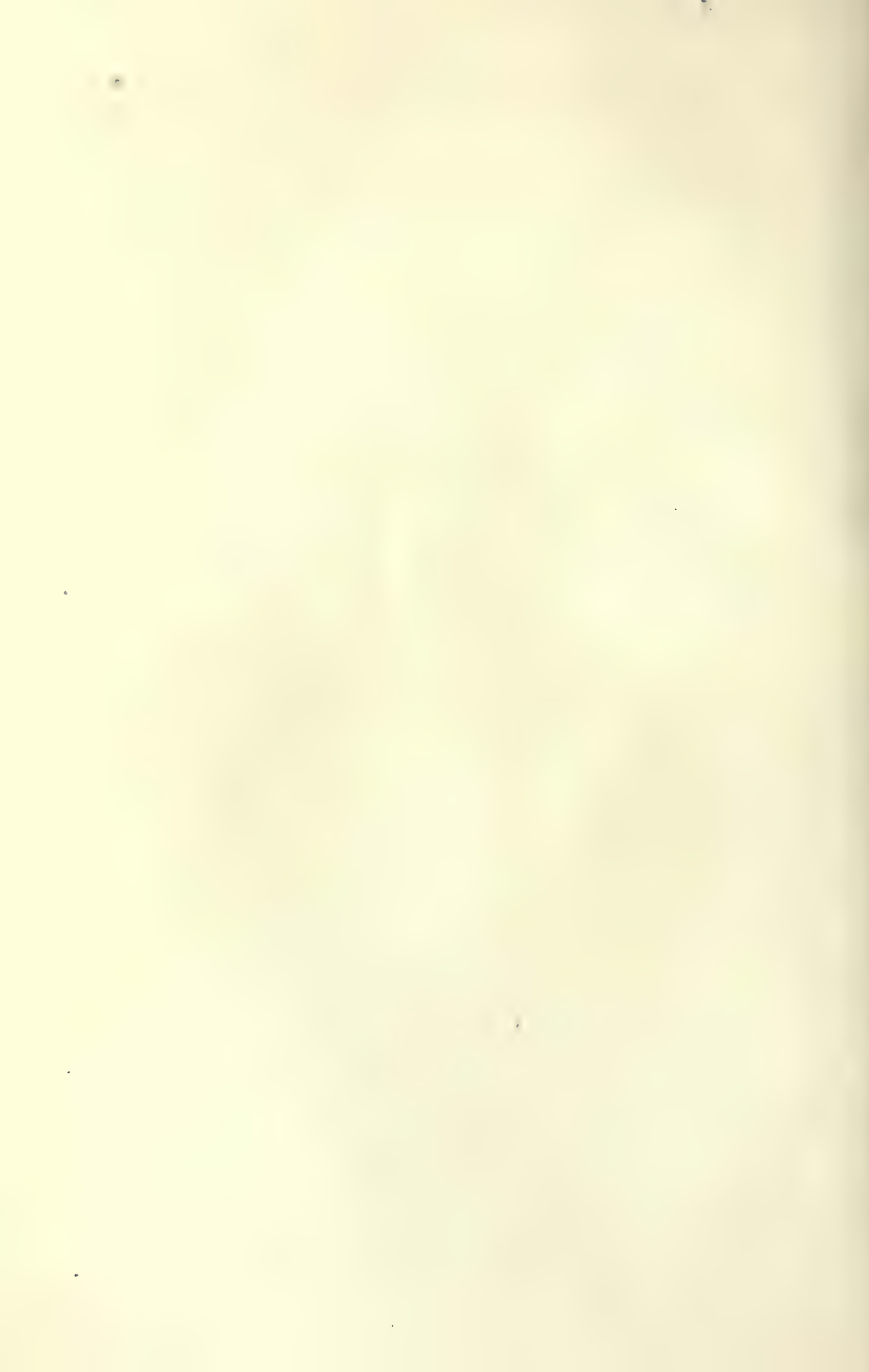
**C**N early convert to Mormonism in the British Isles, and one of the second company of Latter-day Saints to emigrate from that land, John Cole, now of Willard City, was born at Bishop's Froome, Herefordshire, England, July 8, 1821. His parents, William and Ann Fenner Cole, had eight children, and lived in humble circumstances upon a farm. All the schooling he received was prior to being put to work at eight years of age, following the plow and otherwise assisting his father. At ten he was apprenticed to a wheelwright, serving five years to learn the trade, and then continuing at it for wages until he left his native land. In the manufacture of wagons and agricultural implements he labored from twelve to fourteen hours a day. He was a conscientious youth, and led a sober, industrious life.

He became a latter-day Saint in 1840, and in September of that year sailed from



*Thomas Steed*





Liverpool on the ship "North America," in a company of Saints presided over by Elder Theodore Turley. Landing at New York, he proceeded by way of the Hudson River and the lakes to Chicago, and thence by team and flat boat to Nauvoo. In 1842 he married. He had three wives, namely, Charlotte Jenkins, Mary Ann Cordon and Helena Danielson. He and his family were in the exodus of 1846, and from Council Bluffs came to Utah in 1850. They were outfitted with a wagon, two yoke of oxen and one yoke of cows—a splendid team for the journey—and traveled in Captain Gardiner Snow's company, several of whom died of cholera on the way. The dates enclosing the journey from the Missouri River to Salt Lake Valley were the 20th of June and the 6th of October.

Mr. Cole first settled at American Fork. He took part in the Walker Indian war, fought the invading grasshoppers, and in the fall of 1856 helped the belated handcart companies into Salt Lake City. In the spring of 1859 he moved to his present home in Box Elder County. There in 1867 he was a prime mover in establishing the Willard Mercantile Association, of which he was one of the directors. He has been connected in business with Harding Brothers, E. Pettingill and others, and at the same time has carried on farming. His life in Utah has been one of peace and privacy, assuming no other titles than those of an honest man and a trustworthy citizen. He is the father of fifteen children. One of his grandsons is a graduate of West Point and an officer in the army of the United States.

## ELIAS CRANE

**E**LIAS CRANE, of Salina, has been a settler in Utah since 1857, and has passed through many interesting experiences, especially during the Indian wars of the "sixties," regarding which he relates some thrilling incidents. He is of English origin, born at Dunton, Bassett, in Leicestershire, November 29, 1829. His parents, Joseph and Sarah Bryan Crane, were stocking weavers in humble circumstances, and Elias as a youth followed the same vocation. He disliked it, however, and at the first opportunity forsook it for other labor. He received no schooling save a little at the Protestant Sunday school. At seventeen he was employed as groom by a railroad contractor at Clifton, in Warwickshire, whose business took him to Doncaster in Yorkshire. He was thus occupied for three years. At home again he was converted to the Mormon faith, and on March 15, 1851, walked ten miles to the city of Leicester to be baptized. He followed brick-making in Staffordshire until 1856, when he started for Utah, sailing from Liverpool on the 19th of February, with barely enough money to pay his passage across the ocean.

He landed at New York without a cent, and made his way to Pittston, Pennsylvania, where he worked six months for a brickmaker, prior to going on to St. Louis. There he spent the winter, and reached Florence, Nebraska, the next spring. On June 13, 1857, he married Elizabeth Smith, an English girl from Bedfordshire, whom he had met while on the ocean, Elder A. Milton Musser officiating in the ceremony. "While at Florence," says he, "Apostle Erastus Snow received a letter informing him of the assassination of Parley P. Pratt, in Arkansas, and shortly afterwards he and Apostle John Taylor had to flee for their lives. We were camped at Wood River when they with others came and obtained their outfits for crossing the plains. They left under the protection of a cloud, which encircled them and hid them from view. Through the day parties on their track inquired of our captain concerning their whereabouts."

The same season, under the direction of Emigration Agent Musser, and the command of Captain Israel Evans, Mr. Crane started westward, pulling a handcart over a thousand miles and reaching Salt Lake City on the 9th of September. He settled in the Twentieth Ward; took part in the Echo Canyon campaign; and went in the move to Springville. Thence he removed to Manti, where he dwelt until 1864, and then with about thirty others helped to settle Sevier County, locating at Salina, his present home. Of the Indian depredations in that part during 1865-66, he thus writes:

"On April 10, 1865, the Indians in and near Salina ran off about ninety-five head of stock, and killed Barney Ward, the Indian trader, and James Anderson. The two had been hunting stock in Salina Canyon, when they were met by the redskins, killed, scalped



and the bodies stripped of their clothing. I lost in this raid a yoke of cattle and a cow, in value at that time about two hundred dollars. A company of men from Sanpete, under Reddick N. Allred, Nathaniel Beach and Daniel B. Funk, followed on the trail to recover the cattle and chastise the Indians, but were ambushed at the "Alum Beds," about fifteen miles up the canyon, where in a narrow, rocky trail in a deep hollow the Indians had them surrounded. Opening fire from seventy or eighty rifles, they totally demoralized the militiamen, killing two of them and causing a general stampede of the remainder. The fugitives, some without hats, made the greatest speed possible to Salina, where they arrived about four o'clock in the afternoon. The two killed men were William Kearnes, son of Bishop Kearnes of Gunnison, and a young man from Ephraim. The corpses lay as they fell for a week, when Chief Sanpitch interceded with the Indians, and they allowed us to go and get the bodies.

"The next raid was on the 13th of April, 1866, the Indians this time taking all the stock the settlers then owned—one hundred and nineteen head. It subsequently developed that the savages had been watching Salina from the hills for a week, and had wittingly chosen a day when the settlers, busily engaged in building a fort, had turned all their cows and work cattle into the herd. The marauders, in a body of about forty, came from the hills mounted, and as many more came afoot from the hollows east of town. Our sheepherder, a Swedishman from North Bend (Fairview) was shot in the back and killed. Swinging around north of the settlement the thieves captured about nine yoke of cattle belonging to three teams camped there, fitted out and on their way to the Missouri River for emigrants. The drivers narrowly escaped with their lives by running into town. The redskins took breakfast at the wagons, destroyed everything they could not carry away, including a valuable surveying instrument belonging to Edward Fox of Sanpete, and then continued toward the Sevier River, surrounding our herd which was there feeding, and driving away every hoof of stock belonging to the settlement. Our cattle herder, a young man named Christian Nielsen, seeing the Indians coming, jumped into the river and was never seen or heard of afterwards. His younger brother, Emil Nielsen, twelve or thirteen years old, was shot with arrows and left for dead; but using great caution, he waited where he lay until all was quiet around him, and then waded the river up to his neck and came home about four o'clock in the afternoon more dead than alive. He survived the shock and is alive and well today. The settlers gathered up all the horses available—eight head—and endeavored to save the herd. They had it surrounded once, but being greatly outnumbered by the Indians, and overpowered they gave up the chase in despair. The savages remained in the vicinity until about four p. m., tantalizing and bantering the settlers, inviting them in a mocking manner to come and get their oxen and cows, saying, 'You will want wood in the winter, and your papooses will want milk,' etc. All our resources gone, nothing was left for us but to abandon the settlement and move north, which we did with the aid of our Sanpete brethren. Since its resettlement in 1870 Salina has gradually increased in size, and bids fair to become second to no place in the County."

In Utah Mr. Crane has devoted himself to farming. Among his reminiscences of hardship are the grasshopper visitations of 1867 and 1868. He was then living at Manti. His experience with these pests was doubly trying after being driven from his home by the Indians. In the Church he has held the offices of Teacher, Priest, Elder and High Priest; the last named his office at the present time. He presided for a long while over the High Priests' quorum at Salina, and from 1880 to 1883 was counselor to Bishop Jens Jensen of that place. His secular offices have been few. He has been the local water-master, and at last accounts was president of the Salina Roller Mill Company. His children number nine. He has led a temperate, frugal life, and is highly esteemed among his acquaintances.

## PETER GREENHALGH.

ANOTHER life of toil and of triumph over hardship is that of Peter Greenhalgh, formerly of Utah, and now of Southern Idaho. The son of William and Margaret Hope Greenhalgh, he was born at Tyldsley-Leigh, Lancashire, England, March 1, 1830. His parents were in pretty good circumstances, but they brought up their children to work, placing them as they became of suitable age, in the woolen mills to



John Cole





learn weaving. Peter had a few months training in the village school. He preferred farming to weaving, and the time came when he was able to make the change, but not until after his arrival in Utah. Up to the age of thirteen he lived at the village of Newton, five miles from Manchester, and then moved with his parents to Pendleton, three miles nearer that city. At twenty-one the family removed to Radcliff, and there Peter, who was an Independent Calvinist, became a Latter-day Saint. He was married at Radcliff to Sarah Heald, May 2, 1852.

In the spring of 1854, the Saints about to emigrate from Great Britain were formed into what was known as the "Thirteen Pound Company." Mr. Greenhalgh and his wife were numbered among them. They left Liverpool on the 8th of April, under the direction of Elder William Taylor, and by way of New Orleans reached Kansas City, whence they journeyed across the plains under Captain William Empey, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 24th of October. Mr. Greenhalgh, who with others had walked ahead of the wagons from Echo Canyon, arrived four days earlier.

He immediately went to work digging potatoes, and with such zest—for he liked the labor—that he overtaxed his strength and was temporarily disabled. Early in November he walked to Kaysville, through a drizzling rain, and slept that night in his wet clothing in a wheat bin. The weather was very cold. The next day he arrived at Willow Creek, where he temporarily settled. There he helped John Woods make five thousand adobes. The next summer he worked on the Church farm in Cache Valley. At Willow Creek in the spring of 1856 he made the adobes and hauled the rock for the first house he ever owned. A year later he and his brother, by cutting a ditch on the farm of Alanson Allen, at Three Mile Creek, earned a yoke of oxen, which proved a very valuable acquisition. He served in Echo Canyon the next winter, and in the move went to Fillmore, returning thence to Willow Creek, now Willard City.

"In September, 1863," says Mr. Greenhalgh, "I was called with others to go with Apostle Charles C. Rich and settle in Bear Lake Valley. We arrived there on the 29th of that month, and surely it was a bare looking valley. To put up hay for the winter we had to wade in the slough knee deep in water, cut the grass with a scythe and pack it out with pitchforks. It was a miserable looking country, and many became disheartened and left. In the spring of '64 we tried to plow, but found the ground so dry and hard that we could not do anything. We commenced to make a canal to irrigate, but the ditch was laid off up hill, as was often the case. On the night of the 12th of May snow fell about four inches deep. We all went to work the next day. Of course the grain was late and got frozen. We had to tramp it out with horses. John Macreary and I got a grist ready, and with several others went to Cache Valley to get it ground. We called at all the mills as we passed through the valley, but they refused to grind out frozen wheat; so we drove over to Brigham City, and called on the miller there, who was an old acquaintance of mine when we lived at Willow Creek. The mill had been broken down and was just ready to start up again. There was not a bushel of wheat in the mill. The miller said he would grind for us, and have us all ready to start home the next morning, and he did. On the way home we had to double teams to climb the "Big Dugway." While going up the steepest part of the road, the tongue-chain of the team ahead of ours broke. Think of it, a loaded wagon coming down that steep mountain! Tim Lish, who was driving the team called out to me "to take hold of the wheel and hold the wagon!" I acknowledge the hand of the Lord in what followed. From some cause or other the run-away wagon was cramped and thrown across the road just ahead of my team, and there it stood all right. We reached home in safety. The next grist I had to tramp out with oxen on the ice, and grind it in a coffee mill. We had hard times for a few years, fighting grasshoppers, crickets, etc., but now all that is changed."

Mr. Greenhalgh settled at Bloomington, where most of his business and other interests now are. He has been interested in the co-operative store at that place for over thirty years, and at one time owned stock in the co-operative saw mill, which no longer exists. He has never taken a foreign mission, his labors being required at home, where he has served as choir leader and Sunday school superintendent for upwards of thirty years. He has held the offices of Priest, Elder and Seventy, and since August 25, 1877, has been a High Priest and a High Councilor of the Bear Lake Stake of Zion. He is the father of ten children.



## CHRISTIAN ANDERSON.

**A** PROMINENT and enterprising citizen is the present Bishop of Fillmore. He was born May 6, 1840, in the small village of Gulborg, Island of Falster, Denmark. He was the youngest of ten children, supported by their parents, who were both well educated, from the proceeds of school teaching and weaving. They all belonged to the Lutheran Church, the state church of the kingdom. In the summer of 1853 Christian heard while at school that the Mormons were going to preach in a neighboring town. His mother, who was then a widow, gave him permission to go and hear them, on condition that he would first do a certain amount of work, which the good woman hoped would keep him engaged until the meeting was over. It did so, but the boy conversed with the Elders after meeting, and was very favorably impressed with them. The following winter his mother and brother John were converted and baptized, and Christian soon followed them into the Church, being baptized March 9, 1854. Prior to this he had been living with the Lutheran priest of his parish, who had angrily driven him away upon his declaring his intention to embrace Mormonism. After his baptism he showed the priest his certificate of membership in the Latter-day Church, and was told that he was lost beyond redemption.

In the spring of 1856 his mother and eldest sister emigrated to Utah, crossing the plains in the first handcart company. Christian remained in his native land, working at brick making and farming, studying the German language and serving in the ministry, first as a Teacher, then as a Priest, and suffering the usual persecutions. He made two trips to Copenhagen, with emigrants, laboring there as a missionary and working at stone cutting and other occupations, until April, 1862, when he crossed the Atlantic in a large company bound for Utah. He secured free passage by engaging as cook for the Saints, but as the captain had already employed one, he was not called into that service. He acted as interpreter for the Scandinavians on board, having studied English while in Denmark. A stormy voyage, with much sickness and some deaths, ended at New York, from which point the company proceeded by rail and steamboat to Florence, Nebraska, where it outfitted for the journey across the plains. There Mr. Anderson saw ox teams for the first time in his life.

September found him at Salt Lake City, and October at Moroni, where dwelt his mother. In November he joined his brother-in-law, John Sorenson, at Gunnison. His first labors in Utah were at threshing wheat and weaving cloth. He helped to construct the Gunnison irrigating canal, surveyed by C. A. Madsen, when the town was moved from its former to its present site, and for doing ditch work was given some land in field and town. He built a log house and went to farming. On August 6, 1863, he married Rasmine Andersen, a widow. The same summer he set up a shoe shop, to help support his family. In January, 1865, he was a settler at Richfield, and passed through the Indian troubles and privations that followed. Says he: "The nearest grist mill was at Manti, about fifty miles north, and on account of the Indians we could not travel in safety, except in strong companies. Often a big crowd would gather around the only hand-mill in town, each waiting a chance to grind a little wheat to make bread, while others did not have the wheat to grind." When the Sevier Valley settlements were abandoned in 1867, Mr. Anderson moved back to Sanpete.

In April, 1868, he took up his residence at Fillmore. There he worked at stone cutting and shoe making. He served as ward teacher, as school trustee, and as first counselor to Nephi Pratt, the president of the Elders. In 1872 he was employed to keep in repair the telegraph line through Millard County, and in 1873 took charge of the Co-operative Meat Market. The same year he was ordained a Seventy and became one of the presidency of the forty-second quorum. In June, 1875, he married his second wife, Anna Kirstine Beaugard. She died January 6, 1877. In August, 1875, he was elected to the city council, and had charge of the United Order Shoe Shop and Meat Market. In June, 1876, he was ordained a High Priest and became a member of







*Peter Greenhalgh.*



*Christian Anderson*





the High Council. In the spring of 1877 he attended the dedication of the St. George temple, and in August of that year was elected justice of the peace for Fillmore City. He was also appointed city stock inspector, and became a director in the Co-operative Mercantile Institution and the Co-operative Stock-raising Company. He was also Bishop's counselor and secretary of the High Priests' quorum. Other offices held by him were vice-president of the Co-operative Mercantile Institution, city recorder, county recorder, probate clerk, county clerk, stake clerk and historian. He was also a practicing attorney, secretary and treasurer of the co-operative store, manager of a meat market and a dealer in wool, hides and furs. In 1878 he married his third and fourth wives, Anna D. and Hannah K. Christiansen. He became the father of more than twenty children.

During the anti-polygamy crusade and while "on the underground," in February, 1888, he was chosen at the Millard Stake conference, president of the High Priests' quorum. His houses were raided by the deputies, but he succeeded in evading them until the morning of June 7, 1889, when he was arrested by deputy marshal Rasmus Clausen. In September of the same year he was tried before Judge Judd at Provo, and being convicted of "adultery," for living with his plural wives, (the evidence of which he had himself given to the grand jury) was sentenced to seventeen months in the penitentiary. While there he had charge of the prison library and commissariat, was secretary of the Sunday school, and employed his spare time in studying the Spanish language.

In the spring of 1892 he bought a stock of drugs, built a store, and set up the only drug business in Millard County. In September, 1894, he was appointed by the Democratic county court to the office of county treasurer, and along with the duties of the same continued to discharge those of president of the High Priests' Quorum, clerk of the High Council, secretary and treasurer of the Millard Stake Academy and other positions. For a time he was acting Bishop of Fillmore, and was set apart as Bishop of that ward January 27, 1901.

## WILLSON GATES NOWERS.

ONE of the first settlers of Beaver County, and still a prominent citizen of that part, is W. G. Nowers, a native of Dover, Kent, England. He was born March 8, 1828. His father, Edward Nowers, was descended from a noble Norman family, and his mother, Susannah Gates Nowers, from the French Walloons. The father was a clerk for more than fifty-five years for Mr. Latham, agent for Llyod's Shipping Underwriters and Insurance Company, and was thus engaged at the time of his death. Willson was born in the house of his grandfather, who, left alone in his old age, had persuaded the family to occupy a portion of his residence. He took a great interest in the boy, who was sent to school at five years of age, and continued until he was fourteen. His grandfather wished him to study law, but as he was naturally inclined to mechanism his father had him apprenticed to a coach-maker. The apprenticeship proved very irksome, "a sort of white slavery," and time and again he resolved to abandon it.

His deliverance came with his conversion to Mormonism, when he determined to emigrate to Utah. He sailed from Liverpool March 4, 1851, in the ship "Olympus," which encountered in mid ocean a terrific storm. The fore-mast was swept away, the main-mast badly injured, the vessel sprung a leak, and a most critical aspect of affairs was presented. The captain sent word to Elder William Howell, president of the company of Saints on board, that if the Mormon God could do anything to save the ship He had better do it at once, or all would go to the bottom within the next four hours! The ship was saved, and as many said, "by the Mormon God." Fifty persons were baptized into the Church during the voyage, some in the ocean and others in a large barrel on deck. Mr. Nowers was commissary of the company while on the water, and his associations were of the pleasantest character. A landing was made at New Orleans on the 27th of April. The Saints proceeded up the Mississippi and the Missouri to Council Bluffs, and from Kanessville and Winter Quarters came by ox team to Utah,



arriving at Salt Lake City on the first of October. They traveled under the direction of Alfred Cordon and Orson Pratt, with Henry Gouldsbury as captain of ten.

Mr. Nowers resided in Salt Lake City until April, 1853, when he moved to Parowan. He assisted in building George A. Smith's mill at that place. In 1855 he lost his entire wheat crop, fifteen acres, by grasshoppers. He helped in the construction of the wall around the town and erected two of the great gates of the fort. At Parowan, on June 28, 1855, he married Sarah Anderson, daughter of Miles and Nancy Anderson, who became the mother of eight children. In February, 1856, he changed his residence to Beaver County, where he engaged in farming, mill-building and pioneer work generally. As a major of militia he saw active service in the early Indian wars, and during the Blackhawk affair was despoiled of his stock in two different raids. At another time he pursued an Indian who had stolen a horse, and not only rescued the one taken, but captured the one on which the thief rode, together with his equipments, even to moc-casins and provisions. The Indian escaped unhurt.

Mr. Nowers was the first recorder of Beaver City, and the first treasurer of Beaver County. For some time he was justice of the peace, and at different times city councilor, county recorder and county surveyor. In the Church he has acted as a Teacher, as a member of the High Council, and has held various offices from Deacon up to High Priest. In 1892 he fulfilled a mission to Great Britain. In March, 1883, he became the clerk of Beaver Stake, and served for several years in that capacity. He has been a progressive citizen, active in building up the country. His business connections have been mainly with co-operative institutions, while following the occupation of a farmer.

## ALEXANDER ROBERTSON.



**NATIVE** of Glenisla, Forfarshire, Scotland, where he was born August 11, 1831. Alexander Robertson has been a settler in Utah since 1852 and a resident of Springville since 1857. He has had an interesting career. He was quite active as a colonizer at one time, and subsequently rose to political prominence. Always conservative, while he believes the Mormon people to be the people of God, he has never occupied any official position in the Church.

His parents were John and Elizabeth Edward Robertson; the father a tenant farmer, who rented six acres of land and kept a country inn. He died when Alexander was two years old. The family were poor, but the boy received a fair education, and when twelve years old hired out as a herder to the farmers of the neighborhood, receiving fifteen shillings for eight months' service. When about fifteen he worked upon a farm for a shilling a day without board. When nineteen he emigrated with his mother and six brothers to America. He was next to the youngest member in the family.

They left Liverpool January 11, 1850, on a sailing vessel named the "Argo," and were two months in reaching New Orleans. Robert Campbell had charge of the company as far as Council Bluffs. The Robertsons did not cross the plains that season, nor the next, but tarried at Kanessville, where they purchased a small farm. "Aleck" sawed lumber and ran a ferry boat. Fever and ague abounded, and the mother died there. Two of her sons drove team for Halladay and Warner, merchants, in order to get to Utah.

"Aleck" came here in 1852, driving team for his oldest brother, who furnished him with his board. His effects were freighted at his own expense. He was then twenty-one years of age. The company in which he traveled consisted of fifty wagons, commanded by Isaac M. Stewart. There was a good deal of cholera on the plains that season, and many died. At Fort Bridger Mr. Robertson and several other young men, owing to a scarcity of provisions, shouldered their blankets and proceeded on foot ahead of the wagons to Salt Lake City, arriving here some time in September.

He worked for Robert Gardiner that fall, at a saw mill on the Jordan, and a year later settled at Palmyra, on Spanish Fork River. Meantime he had been employed for his board by Samuel Mulliner at his tan yard at American Fork, and by Robert Gardiner, helping to build an adobe fort on the hill by Gardiner's mill and standing guard at







*Albert Baley Griffin*

the mouth of Mill Creek Canyon. After moving to Spanish Fork he worked nearly all winter on the mountains east of that settlement, sliding timber for a stockade fort. It was the time of the Walker war, in which he took an active part.

Early in the spring of 1856 Mr. Robertson was one of eighty horsemen who crossed the south end of Utah Lake on the ice, in pursuit of Tintie's band of Indians, who had stolen stock from the settlers west of the lake. The company took two days' provisions and were gone ten days. They recovered sixty-eight head of horn stock and about thirty horses, returning by way of Nephi, where they were cordially received, their services being much appreciated. Mr. Robertson was also present at a disturbance on the Indian farm at Spanish Fork, when Dr. Garland Hurt was Indian agent, and chief Sanpitch manifested his ugly temper.

After returning from the pursuit of Tintie's band, he went to Fort Supply, a new settlement twelve miles south of Fort Bridger, where he remained until the fall of 1857, when he and his fellow settlers left by the light of their burning homes, to which they had set fire at the approach of Johnston's army. He had stood picket guard for about two months between Fort Bridger and Green River, and was with Lot Smith and Porter Rockwell throughout the ensuing campaign.

In the latter part of 1857 he settled at Springville, his present home. In 1861 he went with his team to the Missouri River to help bring in the Church emigration. He had previously made two trips for a similar purpose, one in August, 1854, and the other very late in the fall of 1856. This time he helped to rescue the hand-cart emigrants. The snow was four feet deep in East Canyon and sixteen feet deep on Big Mountain, and the weather extremely cold.

Alexander Robertson married on December 20, 1863, Abigail Thorn, who died January 7, 1883, without issue. In May, 1884, he married Henrietta I. Smith, who after bearing him one child, died February 23, 1885. On the third day of the following July he married Lucy M. Smith, his present wife, by whom he has had four children. He was elected, in August, 1873, to the Springville city council, and served in that position for eight years. During the winter of 1873-4 he worked on the St. George Temple. For two years he was mayor of Springville. In the fall of 1893 he was a candidate for the Legislature. He claims that although elected by a majority, he was unjustly ousted by the opposite party.

---

## ALBERT BALEY GRIFFIN.

THE late A. B. Griffin, of Kanarra, was the son of Samuel and Sylvia Bradley Griffin, and was born February 28, 1809, at Essex, Chittenden County, Vermont. His early labors were in helping his father, who was a farmer in moderate circumstances. He led a quiet, moral and industrious life, and most of his education was in the school of everyday experience. In 1830 he married Abigail Barney, and seven years later, with his wife and son, Charles Emerson Griffin, moved to Monson, Ohio, twelve miles from Kirtland.

In 1842 two Mormon missionaries visited the neighborhood. Becoming interested in their doctrines, he invited them to his home. Shortly afterwards he and his wife became Latter-day Saints. Preparatory to going to Nauvoo, he sold his farm at Monson, giving about four hundred dollars' worth of property to a man named Sylvester Brooks, who represented himself as a Mormon missionary. He subsequently proved to be an apostate. In return for the property Mr. Griffin was to receive a piece of land near Nauvoo. Thither they journeyed in the fall of 1844, and after passing the winter with Alfred Randall, moved to a place called Pilot Grove, in the vicinity of the purchased farm, which was found to consist of about twenty acres of wild land. Mr. Griffin labored at various kinds of work during the summer of 1845, and in the fall moved back to Nauvoo, for protection against the mobs that were committing depredations upon Mormon homes. He exchanged his farm for a yoke of oxen and a dilapidated wagon, which he finally made fit for travel, and with these he joined the exodus of 1846.


Prior to that event he frequently shouldered his rifle, and with others repaired to the



Temple to stand guard, sometimes remaining all night, ready for any emergency. He was well acquainted with President Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Pratt and other leaders, with whom he journeyed westward. He helped to construct a bridge over the Elkhorn, where he met Colonel Thomas L. Kane, who remained with him and his fellow workmen several days. At Winter Quarters he was one of the first to erect a log cabin and move into it. Until Father Neff completed his grist mill, corn and buckwheat raised during the season of 1847 had to be pounded in large mortars made for the purpose of converting the grain into food. The Griffin family passed through many privations, and in 1848 came in President Kimball's company to Salt Lake Valley. Mr. Griffin was a captain of ten, and had charge of the family of Winslow Farr, who had been called east upon a mission. They reached their destination on the 15th of October.

The Griffins settled in the Sixteenth Ward. They lived in a log cabin, with dirt roof and floor, the father and son drawing firewood from the Jordan River on a hand sled, and working for household necessities. For eleven years they were on the Church Farm, where the head of the house labored, by appointment of President Young, under the direction of Father Lott, receiving as compensation wagons, horses, implements, etc., in addition to the sustenance of his family. After a three years' residence in Sugar House Ward he moved to Coalville, and a year later to Long Valley, which place was vacated on account of Indian difficulties. He had previously stood guard against the Indians in Parley's Park, and had served in the Blackhawk war, holding the office of sergeant. He married his second wife, Laura Emily Beebe, in 1854. He was the father of seven children. In the Church he was a Seventy, and from 1865 to 1877 served as a Bishop's counselor. In business he was associated with various co-operative concerns. The last years of his life were spent at his home in Kanarra.

## WILLIAM WHITEHEAD TAYLOR.

 N a small dairy farm kept by his parents in Tetlow Fold, Oldham, Lancashire, England, was born December 12, 1828, the subject of this brief story. He was the youngest of the seven children of Samuel and Sarah Whitehead Taylor, who though belonging to the working class were in comfortable circumstances. William lived on the farm until he left England for America. He had little education, but was fond of books, and spent most of his evenings at home, reading to his mother, whom he loved devotedly. He thought once of becoming a school teacher, but was obliged to forego his purpose, being without means to pay for an education. He was a member of the Church of England, but became a Latter-day Saint through the influence of his brother James, who was president of the Oldham branch.

Utah-bound, he sailed from Liverpool September 5, 1849, following his brothers James and Thomas, who had left England the year before. His ship was the "Berlin." During the passage cholera broke out and in twenty days forty-five deaths occurred. By way of New Orleans he reached St. Louis, where his brothers welcomed him. In the spring of 1850, he with his brother James and William H. Stott proceeded to Council Bluffs, from which place James returned to St. Louis, while William remained with the Stott family and experienced, as he says, the hardest time he had ever known. "We worked hard, but the man for whom we did most of the work was very unfortunate. We lived a long distance from Kanessville, and at one time got out of bread stuffs. I went and tried to borrow a little flour or cornmeal; I did not get it, but found a man sitting astride a bench, grating corn on a home-made grater; he let me have the grater and some ears of corn, saying I could take them and do as he was doing. I never ate better mush than was made from that corn. I had no bed to lie on, and did not have my clothing off for twelve weeks. I went to St. Louis for the winter, going down the river on the ill-fated "Saluda," which was afterwards blown up at Lexington." A particular friend of his at St. Louis was a young man named Edson Bartram, whom he mentions gratefully in his journal. On the 6th of April, 1852, Mr. Taylor started for Utah, in a company commanded by Isaac Bullock, under whom Stephen McBride was captain of







W. W. Taylor



*Thomas Sprackman*





ten. They broke camp near Winter Quarters, resuming the westward journey on the 4th of July. Of an interesting adventure that befell him on the plains Mr. Taylor thus writes:

"On the 8th of September I was traveling along with Brother and Sister John Gregory. One of his oxen was lame, which caused us to fall behind the company. When we caught up with them they had turned out at Pacific Springs, and as the place was swampy Captain McBride advised Brother Gregory to drive on to a place a few miles ahead, where the company intended camping for the night. Gregory did so, but the company passed us just at dusk and did not stop there. We were up and off early next morning, but could see nothing of them. About noon we came to two roads, one leading to the left, and seeing wagons on that road we took it and traveled until late in the afternoon, when I proposed to go ahead and see if it was our company. I did so, making all the speed possible on foot, and at length caught up with the wagons, which proved to be a part of the eighth company. Ours was the seventeenth. Away to the right I could see dust arising, and concluded that it must be our wagons on the other road. It was nearly sundown, but I determined to see if my surmise was correct, and if it proved to be our company, to get a horse, ride back to the Gregorys, and get them on the right track. I started, and after going with all speed for some time, I found that I had been following whirlwinds; yet as far ahead as I could see was what appeared to be a train of wagons. Night was near, but I concluded to go forward, and just at dusk, when nearly exhausted, I reached the object of my pursuit, and found it to be a fringe of willows on the bank of a creek!. I felt a little bad, but waded the creek and began to look for wagon tracks. I had just found the road, and thought to remain there till morning, when I was startled by someone calling to me, and could just discern a person on horseback on the other side of the creek. He called again, and I felt sure it was an Indian. I answered; he plunged in the stream with his horse, and I started to meet him. He was an Indian. We shook hands, and I made signs that I was lost. He seemed to understand me, and wanted me to go with him. I said I was a "Mormon." He showed me that I was in danger from wolves at that place, so I concluded to go with him. I was not afraid; I trusted in God, and felt that all was well. My strange acquaintance wished me to get up behind him, but I was too stiff and tired to mount. He took my hand, and we recrossed the creek and started for the Indian's camp. I was an object of great interest upon arriving there. My Lamanite friend told his squaw (or I thought he did from the signs used) how he had found me. I sat by the fire and warmed myself, after which he spread some skins, and showed me that I could lie down. He placed a small bundle for a pillow and covered me with a buffalo robe. After I had rested a little while, he touched me on the hand to call my attention, and I saw that they had prepared me a nice piece of meat. I understood him to say it was sheep. He also brought me water, and seemed highly pleased to see me eat and drink. After a while the fire began to burn low, and the camp became quiet, all retiring to rest. I did not sleep much, the night was so cold; towards morning it froze sharply. During the night the Indian got up and went out, soon returning with arms full of sagebrush and making a big fire. He felt my feet several times to see if they were getting warm. He did not lie down again, but by the firelight began fixing his arrows, etc. As soon as daylight showed I wanted to start in search of our camp, but he would not let me go, showing me by signs that I would still be in danger from the wolves. He pointed in the direction of our camp, and made motions to indicate the gradual breaking of day, the rising of smoke from the camp fires, etc.; this he did by imitation, acting as if very cold, holding his hands over fancied fires, and rubbing them together, seeming pleased and grateful with the warmth. He then took the fingers of the left hand, and crossing them with the right, showed me that we would go to the Mormon camp on horseback. As soon as it was light enough to distinguish objects he brought the horses. The one he gave me to ride struck me as being very much like one I had seen in our company, belonging to a man named Watts, and a pony tied to the horse's tail also looked very familiar. We mounted and started for the camp, and had only gone a short distance when we came upon Mr. Watts, who had been out hunting a lost cow, and whose horses had strayed while he was sleeping. The Indian must have thought they were mine. Mr. Watts took the grey mare that I was riding, and continued his search for the cow, leaving me the pony, on which I rode with my Indian friend to camp. When we arrived, the captain's wife, Sister McBride, made us an excellent breakfast, after which she gave the Indian some sweet cake to take to his squaw and papooses. He left us highly pleased. I felt in my soul to bless him for his kindness. I acknowledged the hand of the Lord in




it; and I ask, What white man could have done more? Brother Gregory struck the road at Green River."

About noon of the twenty-fifth of September the company reached Salt Lake City. Two days later Mr. Taylor went to work making adobes, and afterwards engaged in fencing and building. He helped to build the Fifteenth Ward schoolhouse, and to excavate for the Salt Lake Temple, whose cornerstones he saw laid and dedicated. In October, 1853, he moved to Lehi, where he has ever since led a busy and industrious life. He first engaged in farming, taking the Fotheringham farm on shares, with his brothers Thomas and James. He now owns this land, which as early as 1854 produced good sugar beets. The mercantile business was followed some time by the brothers, under the firm name of T. and W. Taylor, their business being conducted both at Lehi and Salt Lake City. The same year that witnessed his removal to Lehi, also saw his marriage to Nannie Standing. Four years later he married Charlotte E. Leggett, the mother of his five children.

Up to February, 1853, Mr. Taylor held the office of a Priest, to which he had been ordained in September, 1848. He next became a Seventy, and served as such until February, 1891, when he was ordained a High Priest. In May, 1855, he labored for a short time in the White Mountain mission, and from the spring of 1869 to the fall of 1870 was absent upon a mission to England, where he labored as a traveling Elder in the Manchester conference, and afterwards presided successively over that and the Leeds conferences. He returned home on account of ill health. He prefers a quiet life and was never very much of a public man, though at one time he served in the city council, and was connected with the local military organization. He has also assisted in the Sunday school, and was secretary of the Lehi Dramatic Association, sustaining leading roles in many of the plays presented by it.

## THOMAS SPACKMAN.

HOMAS SPACKMAN, son of Thomas E. S. Spackman and his wife Ann Bushel, was born in the City of London, March 25, 1839, and emigrated with his parents to America when ten years old. In New York City, the father, who was a maker of watch springs, and in fairly good circumstances, plied his trade during the remainder of his days. When Thomas was sixteen he left home, and after spending a season in the Wisconsin Pinery, went on to the Ohio river, where he was employed on a steamboat. When nineteen he was second mate of a boat called "The Red Wing," plying between Napoleon and Little Rock, Arkansas. In March, 1859, he was seized with the Pike's Peak gold excitement, and proceeding to Fort Leavenworth, fitted out with three other men a handcart for the gold diggings. At Fort Kearney news met them of the Pike's Peak collapse. Mr. Spackman's three companions now turned back, but he hiring an ox-team passage, resolved to go on to California.

He arrived at Salt Lake City, July 24, 1859, and while resting his oxen prior to continuing on his way, he attended out of curiosity the Old Tabernacle, where he heard Orson Pratt deliver a discourse upon the principle of plural marriage. It was delivered at the request of a gentile. At the end of a week Mr. Spackman resumed his journey westward, but at Centreville one of his oxen sickened and died, and he himself was taken down with rheumatism. Having recovered, he hired out to work for John P. Porter, Sr., of that place, who owned a saw-mill in Hardscrabble canyon, Morgan County. He was thus employed for about ten months.

In 1860 he settled at Porterville, and in March, 1863, entered the state of wedlock, marrying Sarah Ann Criddle, formerly of Taunton, Somersetshire, England. By this marriage he has twelve children. In May, 1873, he removed to Saleratus Creek, Rich County, where he was in the cattle business, and in the spring of 1883 returned to Davis County, settling at Farmington. In May, 1887, he married his second wife, Alice Carter, of Porterville, who has borne to him six children. At Porterville and at Farmington he resided with his two families until August, 1902, when he moved the former household to Stirling, Alberta, Canada.



*James E. Brownley*





Mr. Spackman is a natural mechanic. While a mere lad he learned from his father the trade of watch-spring making. Since starting out for himself he has practiced various vocations, such as cook, logger, sawyer engineer, farmer, rancher, cattle buyer and storekeeper, and has been fairly successful in all. When the United Order was started at Porterville he put his all into it and was a director of the organization. He served as a school trustee, and in 1883 was in partnership with William Thompson of Evanston, Wyoming, in the cattle business. In 1891 he started the Utah Produce Store in Salt Lake City, and later incorporated it as the Utah Produce and Commission Company. In 1892 he was manager of the Morgan Co-operative store, and in 1893 the principal mover in the building of the Morgan Mill and Elevator, which he also incorporated.

Up to the time of coming to Utah Mr. Spackman professed the Baptist faith. He was naturally religious, and led a temperate and moral life. Not long after his arrival here he became a Latter-day Saint, and in time was ordained to the office of a Seventy. During a two years mission to Great Britain, from March 1889 to March 1891, when he labored in the Manchester conference and part of the time presided over the same, he spent over three thousand dollars in preaching the Gospel, buying tracts, advertising the Church works, and assisting in the emigration of the Saints. He has always been a liberal donor to good and benevolent causes. His record speaks for him as the life experience of a good and worthy man, a prosperous and progressive citizen.

## NEWTON TUTTLE.

**A** NATURAL mechanic, a blacksmith by trade, and for many years a manufacturer, fruit raiser and general farmer, Newton Tuttle is a native of the State of Connecticut, born at North Haven, April 13, 1825. His parents, Zerah P. and Maria Todd Tuttle, were well-to-do farming people, and the father was also a school teacher. Newton received a common school education, and spent one winter in the high school. His early labors were at farming. He then learned blacksmithing, and became very proficient. He could make "anything in iron from an auger to an anchor." He was temperate, moral, honest, and religiously inclined. At North Haven, on November 24, 1848, he married Lucinda S. Mix. He was still learning his trade when he first heard of the Mormons. Some of the Elders, unable to get a church to preach in, were permitted by Mr. Sharon Bassett, Mr. Tuttle's employer, to hold meetings in his house, and it was there that Newton became acquainted with their doctrines. He was baptized October 13, 1850, by John Doolittle. His wife also joined the Church. They were the only ones of their respective families to become Latter-day Saints.

They left for Utah, April 1, 1854, proceeding by way of Pittsburgh and Cincinnati to Fort Leavenworth, where Mrs. Tuttle died on the 14th of May. Two weeks later Mr. Tuttle fell sick with bilious fever and was bedfast for three weeks. Recovering, he joined an emigrant company, commanded by William Fields and Isaac Groo, and started across the plains. He had two yoke of oxen, a new wagon and plenty of provisions; also his blacksmithing tools, with which he did the shoeing of the company and repaired occasional breakdowns. On the 15th of June his only child, a little girl, five years old, became ill, and eight days later died about forty miles from Fort Leavenworth. Three others of the company fell victims to cholera. The bereaved husband and father reached his journey's end on the 19th of September.

He settled at Bountiful, which has ever since been his home. The first winter he lived with Amos P. Stone, a blacksmith, whose eldest daughter, Emily A., he married April 7, 1855. He went to housekeeping in a small log room, furnished with table, bedstead, chairs and stools of his own manufacture. The next year he got logs from the canyon and built a new house on a piece of land he had purchased and paid for in labor. These were his first possessions in Utah. In 1857 he was in Echo Canyon as adjutant of a company of infantry, and was with Major Lot Smith in his memorable raid on the government supply trains.

After returning from the move in 1858, which he did in time for harvest, he made a machine and went to making brooms, raising broom corn on land rented from Anson Call on shares. He soon worked up quite a business in brooms, employing for a long



time three men and two women in their manufacture, and finding a ready market around home, in Salt Lake City and the southern settlements. He continued in the business until 1870, when, having purchased land and planted fruit trees of various kinds, he left off making brooms, which were then imported very cheap, and turned his attention to fruit raising, which became his main occupation. For twenty years he had one of the finest orchards in Utah, and in addition to his children who were large enough to work, he employed three or four men and from five to eight girls in picking, caring for and marketing the product.

In the fall of 1860, he and John Kynaston made a beet press, and manufactured, it is claimed, the first beet molasses in Utah. He was also one of the first to plant lucern seed here. "It grew nicely," says he; "but the horses and cows would not touch it; we tried every animal in the neighborhood, and none would eat it except a donkey." Mr. Tuttle was an early member of the D. A. & M. Society, and has been associated in business with various prominent men in Davis County. In 1879, he and his sons set up an apiary, securing some bees that they had seen drinking at a spring. They have over fifty hives at present, and have taken out, some years, over a thousand pounds of honey. At one time Mr. Tuttle owned forty acres of land on the bench, but he has disposed of a large portion of it to his married children. By his second wife he has had seven sons and three daughters.

Ecclesiastically he has served as Ward Clerk and Teacher, and in a civil capacity as Watermaster. Some years since, he went to Connecticut to get the genealogies of his ancestors, and was authorized to preach, but his relatives would not listen to him on the subject of religion. He was for many years a Seventy, and since November, 1897, has held the office of a High Priest. He has lived a useful life, full of good deeds and worthy examples.

---

## JAMES ERWEN BROMLEY.

THE late James E. Bromley came to Utah in July, 1854, and settled at the mouth of Echo canyon, where he maintained a continuous residence up to the day of his death. He was a native of the state of Michigan, born at Sturgis Prairie, St. Joseph County, September 7, 1832. His parents were William and Jane Bromley. His father was a well-to-do farmer and stockraiser. He passed his boyhood upon the home farm, in his native village, where he received the rudiments of a common school education. He was always fond of horses, and understood them, and his ambition as he grew up, was to be a stage driver, the business of staging being then in its prime. At the age of eighteen he went to Toledo, Ohio; from there to Chicago, and thence to Springfield, Illinois, as an employee of various stage companies. His next move was to Missouri, with the old Frink and Walker stages, and at Weston, in that state, he was promoted from local agent to division superintendent of his company.

Mr. Bromley came to Utah in charge of the monthly mail, driving a mail coach and six mules, with changes at Laramie, Kearney and Bridger. This journey began on the 14th of June and ended on the 28th of July. He remained with the Overland Stage Company until 1856, when the mail was taken off between Independence and Salt Lake City, and he went into the employment of the Pacific Wagon Road Expedition, of which William J. Morgan was superintendent and J. W. Lander chief engineer. The expedition started in May, 1857. It was intercepted on the Sweetwater, by the news of the coming of Johnston's army. Mr. Bromley, who was not then a Latter-day Saint, was sent to meet the troops, and was given the position of guide to the army. At South Pass, General Johnston took charge of the three hundred and twenty-five mules and forty-two wagons, there encamped, and this broke up the Pacific Wagon Road Expedition, whose members returned and wintered at Fort Bridger.

In the spring, Mr. Bromley went to work for J. M. Hockaday, who had been to Washington and had the mail route restored between Atchison and Salt Lake City. Says our subject: "I was put in charge of the road; I bought mules, built stations,







*John Croft*



*John Vickers*





fought Indians and did everything that came in the line of my duty. I started from Atchison, and, as I got one division in order, I was sent to the next, until, finally, I was permanently located on the Salt Lake division; having charge of the road from Pacific Springs to Salt Lake City, until the spring of 1864. In 1861 the Pony express was put on. I bought the horses in Salt Lake, to stock the line to Fort Laramie, and hired many of Utah's young men to ride those horses. Nobly and well they did their work."

Mr. Bromley now entered the state of wedlock. The date of his marriage was August 12, 1861; his wife, Elizabeth Major Stevenson, by whom he became the father of two sons and two daughters. In 1864, the veteran stage driver was sent by Ben Holladay to lay out a stage route to Walla Walla and Virginia City, Montana. Leaving Salt Lake on the 12th of March, he located and built fifty-six new stations on those lines, and on the 1st of July started the mails from Walla Walla, Virginia City and Salt Lake. Every mail arrived at its destination on schedule time. He called it the best job of the kind he had ever done on such short notice.

About this time he resolved to go into business for himself. He tried merchandising for a while, with indifferent success, and then ran a hotel. Later, he settled down to ranching, at his old home, at the mouth of the canyon, where the remainder of his days were peacefully spent. A few years before his death he yielded to a religious conviction that had gradually possessed him, and became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. His widow, Mrs. E. M. Bromley, still resides on the old homestead.

---

## JOHN CROFT.

**J**OHN CROFT, of Morgan County, came to Utah, from England, in September, 1860. He was born at Primrose Hill, Bingley Parish, Yorkshire, July 16, 1836. His father, John Croft, was a coachman. His mother, Ann Howland Croft, was a descendant of John Howland, who came over to America in the "Mayflower." The subject of this sketch had an only brother, two and a half years younger than himself. This brother, Howland Croft, crossed the Atlantic in 1867, and in 1894 was manager and senior proprietor of the Linden Worsted Mills, Camden, New Jersey.

When John was two years old, he moved with his parents to Wilsden, in Yorkshire. When he was six years of age his father was killed by an accident. Soon after this, the boy was put to work in a worsted mill, working as a "half timer," eight hours a day, and attending, two hours a day, the national school at Wilsden. When he was twelve, his mother died, and he went to live with his eldest sister, at Huddersfield. There he was put to work in a large tobacco factory. He was the only employee of the establishment that did not use the weed. During this period, he attended night school and Sabbath school. At seventeen he was apprenticed to a joiner and builder, and at the end of three years was released and went to Liverpool to work at his trade. He was a natural mechanic. After a few months service, he was appointed foreman for the firm that employed him.

It was at this time that he first heard the doctrines of the Latter-day Saints, taught by one of the workmen, and after duly investigating the same, he was baptized June 27, 1856. His employer was much displeased, when he learned what had taken place, and offered him substantial inducements to leave the Latter-day Saints and join the Episcopalians, but Mr. Croft declined the offer. Giving up his situation at Liverpool, he went to Manchester, where he worked on the Exposition building, and labored as a traveling Elder in the Manchester conference. On January 1, 1858, he was made president of that conference. Just a week later he became a married man, wedding Miss Amelia Mitchell, of Manchester. He presided there until released to come to Utah. Accompanied by his wife, he crossed the ocean in a ship-load of Latter-day Saints, presided over by Elder J. D. Ross, whose assistant he was during the voyage. It began at Liverpool on the 30th of March, and ended at New York on the 1st of May, 1860. On the plains he was captain of the guard. The journey from Florence to Salt Lake City terminated on the 2nd of September.



Mr. Croft resided, for a while, in the Eighth Ward, and was a carpenter on the Public Works. In April, 1861, he moved to Weber Valley, which was then in Davis County, settling at Weber City, now Peterson, Morgan County, with John Bond and others. There he followed farming, with occasional jobs of carpentering, for a livelihood. He experienced the usual vicissitudes of pioneer life, sometimes being without flour for several months, and subsisting upon pigweeds and potatoes. He assisted in surveying Weber City and Enterprise, and helped to construct the ditches that supply those places with irrigating water. He was watermaster of the Enterprise Bottom ditch, and the original promoter of the Enterprise Bench ditch, the latter seven miles long and mostly on the mountain side. It is the longest irrigating canal in Morgan County. By means of it, several hundred acres of arid land have been made valuable for farming purposes. The cost of construction was over four thousand dollars.

Mr. Croft has always been interested in education. He favored a free school system, and for twenty years worked faithfully for its establishment. He helped to build the first school house in Weber Valley, and was elected one of the original board of school trustees. He opened the first Sabbath school in Weber Valley in 1863, and became first assistant superintendent of Sunday schools for Morgan Stake. He was a home missionary of that Stake for several years, and was first counselor to Bishop John K. Hall, of Enterprise Ward, from its organization up to the year 1888. From 1877 to 1878, he was justice of the peace for Peterson precinct; and from 1879 to 1881, a selectman for Morgan County. Among his recent labors are the search for, and discovery of, artesian wells and coal mines, in the development of which he has spent thousands of dollars. He has always been a liberal donor for public purposes. One of his latest official appointments was that of postmaster of Peterson. Mr. Croft is the father of eleven children.

## CYRUS SANFORD.

**C**YRUS SANFORD, of Springville, is the son of Ira Sanford and his wife Margaret Bradenburg, and was born at Bristol, Addison County, Vermont, December 16, 1813. His childhood was passed at Canton, St. Lawrence County, New York, where he worked with his father, who was a farmer and potash monger. Stock-raising and farming placed the family in moderate circumstances, and the boy was enabled to attend school. Having attained the age of twenty-one he moved to Schuyler County, Illinois, where he continued farming. At Steam Mill Branch, Adams County, in the year 1840, he was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Four years prior, in October, 1836, he had married Sylvia Elmina Stockwell, who became the mother of his nine children.

In the exodus of the Saints to the West, Mr. Sanford and his wife left Illinois, crossing the Mississippi at Warsaw. They were fitted out with two wagons, two yoke of cattle and a span of horses. Mrs. Sanford had charge of one wagon and five children on the journey to the Missouri. Mr. Sanford was ill when the Mormon Battalion was organized, or in all probability he would have been a member of that organization. He and his family remained at Council Bluffs three years before undertaking to traverse the western plains. William Snow was captain of the Hundred and James McLellan captain of the Fifty, in which they came to Utah. Cholera attacked the camp and fifteen persons died. About the middle of October, 1850, the company reached Salt Lake City.

The Sanfords settled at Springville, which was then called Hobbie Creek. The head of the house was one of those who went with Anson Call to locate the town of Fillmore. He was successively captain and major of militia, and in the Blackhawk and Walker Indian wars carried express and saw the thickest of the fighting. He was constable of Springville for four years, city marshal for a like period, mayor for the same length of time, and justice of the peace for fourteen years. It was Mayor Sanford who entered the townsite. He assisted the early emigration from the frontier, and in 1871-2 fulfilled



James Armstrong





a brief mission to the State of Illinois, where he obtained his genealogy. In the Church his offices are those of Seventy and High Priest, to the former of which he was ordained about 1843, and to the latter in 1861.

---

## JOHN VICKERS.

**M**ATERIALS have not been furnished for an extended biography of this veteran, an early and prominent citizen of Nephi, and a settler in Utah since 1852. In this brief mention it can only be said of him that he was born December 16, 1822, at South Clepton, Nottingham, England, and became a Latter-day Saint February 16, 1848. He emigrated from his native land in October, 1850, and was aboard the ship "James Pennil" when she was dismasted in the Gulf of Mexico. He arrived at St. Louis in December of the same year, and in 1852 came to Utah, reaching Salt Lake City on the third day of September. In the latter part of the same month he took up his residence at Nephi, and has resided there since that time. He saw active service as a militiaman during the Blackhawk and Walker Indian wars, and has held various ecclesiastical positions. He was called to labor in the St. George and Manti Temples, and has done considerable work in those sacred edifices. He has six living children, all residing in Nephi.

---

## WILLIAM SPICER.

**A** VETERAN of the handcart year—1856—the year that he crossed the plains and settled in Utah,—William Spicer is a native of Duxford, Cambridgeshire, England, where he was born April 23, 1827. His parents were David and Rachel Shaw Spicer. Their occupation was farming and their circumstances fairly good. William received a common school education, and passed his boyhood and early manhood at various employments. While a young man he became connected with the London police force, and afterwards engaged in the grain business at Shoreditch. On the 21st of June, 1847, he married Elizabeth Mary Cripps. Having become a Latter-day Saint he was ordained an Elder in the Finsbury Branch, May 12, 1851. Five years later he and his wife emigrated to America.

Sailing from Liverpool on the 25th of May, by way of Boston and Iowa City, they reached Florence, Nebraska, on the 4th of September. Most of the season's emigration for Utah crossed the plains with handcarts, and the two rear companies, commanded by Captain Willey and Captain Martin, met with a grievous disaster, through being belated and caught in the early snows while nearing the Rocky Mountains. The Spicers were in Captain Hunt's wagon company, which left the frontier shortly after the last handcart company had departed. Says our subject: "On October 20, at the last crossing of the Platte, we were overtaken by a severe snow storm, which necessitated the suspension of travel for four days. There we lost many head of stock. We were glad to make beef of the dead animals, on account of the scarcity of provisions. At this place we overtook the last handcart company, (Martin's) and assisted in getting the company across the river. I carried many on my back, and assisted others with their carts, making about sixty trips across the water. We contended with severe frost and snow from this point until our arrival at Devil's Gate, where we encountered another severe storm. During our stay at Pacific Springs we lost the best of our remaining cattle, four head of which returned to Devil's Gate, a distance of about eighty miles, and furnished beef to the guard remaining there in charge of the emigrant property, who became almost destitute of provisions. From Pacific Springs west our company, being short of teams, had great difficulty in traveling. At Sandy we received cattle from Fort Supply, which brought us to Fort Bridger, and there we remained until teams and supplies came from Salt Lake City. We reached our journey's end on the 15th of December."



Mr. Spicer settled at Salt Lake City, which has ever since been his home. In the spring of 1857 he volunteered to assist in establishing the Brigham Young Express Company eastward, and on the return trip to bring freight and property left at Devil's Gate by the previous season's emigration. This duty he faithfully performed. During the general move in 1858 he camped on the Utah Lake bottoms, but returned to Salt Lake in July of the same year, and immediately after engaged in the tanning business for Cummings and Jones, working for them, for the Church tannery, and for others in that line of labor for several years. His natural vocation, however, was farming, and to this he returned, and has pursued it more or less continuously up to the present. Since settling in Utah he has made three short visits to his native land—the first in May, 1876, the second in June, 1890, and the third in June, 1898. He has also visited California. He now holds the office of a High Priest, to which he was ordained June 27, 1891. Though advanced in years, he is still hale and hearty, and has a sturdy, prepossessing appearance, rare among men of his age and experience. He is an honest, upright man, much respected and esteemed.

## JAMES ARMSTRONG.

THE subject of this sketch was originally from England, and is today a well-to-do citizen of Ephraim, Sanpete County, where he has lived since the time of "The Move." He was born in St. Mary's Parish, Carlisle, Cumberland County, November 24, 1844. His father, William Armstrong, was a native of Glasgow, and his mother, Agnes Smith Parker Armstrong, also of Scotch descent, though born in the city of Carlisle. Her father, John Parker, was in America in the service of King George during the war of 1812, and embraced Mormonism in England in 1840, dying in the faith in 1848. Other members of the family were valiant fighters on land and sea. William and Agnes Armstrong were married at St. Mary's Church, December 23, 1843. Their first child, James, was born eleven months later. Their second child, Ann, and their third child, Robert, were also born in Carlisle. The last-named died a few days after his birth. The parents had become Latter-day Saints some years before.

Bound for Utah, they sailed from Liverpool on the ship "Zetland," January 28, 1849. They were accompanied by their two children, James and Ann, and by two of Mrs. Armstrong's brothers, John and Thomas, and were listed in a company of Saints under President Orson Spencer. By way of New Orleans they reached St. Louis on the 13th of April. There the cholera was raging, and on the 28th of June the little girl, Ann Armstrong, fell a victim to the malady. The husband and father died on the 22nd of September. In the spring of 1850 his widow gave birth to a son, who was named for his deceased sire. Delayed by these vicissitudes, the family remained in St. Louis for several years, suffering other calamities during the period of their residence there. Soon after the death of her husband Mrs. Armstrong moved to another part of the city, but was barely settled when a fire destroyed most of her effects, while thieves preyed upon the portion saved from the flames. At this trying time she found a friend in a Presbyterian minister, who supplied the immediate wants of the family and obtained employment for the widow, now thrown upon her own resources. The journey to Utah was resumed in 1854, in a company led by Horace S. Eldredge, whose traveling companion was Orson Pratt. Early in October it ended at Salt Lake City.

Here the Armstrong family resided until 1858, when they settled in Sanpete County. They experienced poverty, Indian raids and various other hardships incident to the redemption of that once arid section. They made their home at Ephraim. School facilities were meagre, and James received but little education, attending school in winter and working at whatever he could in summer. He had had some schooling in St. Louis. He was a natural mechanic and an industrious laborer. In the Blackhawk war he saw active service, and twice during engagements with the Indians narrowly escaped with his life. At one time a bullet pierced his hat, and on another occasion one passed through his sleeve next to his body.

At Salt Lake City, in August, 1871, James Armstrong was married to Annie K.







*Robert Aldous.*



Thos. H. Wilson





Olson, the eldest daughter of Peter K. and Annie Olson, of Ephraim. Eleven children have blessed their union, and of these seven are living. In the Church Mr. Armstrong holds the office of a Seventy. He has repeatedly been elected to the city council, first as a People's party man for 1888 and 1889, and next as a Democrat for 1896 and 1897. As a farmer he has under cultivation about one hundred and fifty acres of land, and raises yearly between two and three thousand bushels of grain, with seventy or eighty tons of hay. He has also prospered in the sheep industry. He and his partner are the owners of about four thousand head of sheep.

## ROBERT ALDOUS.

**T**HIS veteran, who in 1853 saw the end of his long and wearisome journey across the western plains, was born in Kelsale, Suffolk, England, July 17, 1811. His parents, James and Mary Page Aldous, were in good circumstances, the father, a carpenter by trade, occupying the position of chief steward to the Rev. L. R. Brown at Huntington. Robert received such an education as the common schools of his vicinity could afford, and at the age of seventeen made Fen Stanton, Huntingdonshire, his place of residence. There he learned carpentering, and assisted his father on the Brown estate. He first heard the Gospel preached by a Mormon Elder in front of his father's house. He was baptized a Latter-day Saint December 23, 1849. Six months later he was ordained an Elder, and soon after was appointed president of the Fen Stanton Branch. The duties of that office he faithfully discharged as long as he remained in his native land.

He emigrated to America about 1851, and after tarrying two years in St. Louis started for Utah in a company led by Claudius V. Spencer. His outfit consisted of a wagon, a yoke of oxen and a cow. The only exciting incident of the journey was when the travelers met a band of five hundred Indians, whom they placated with gifts of sugar and tobacco, and were allowed to pass on unmolested. The date of arrival at Salt Lake City was September 14, 1853. After a month's stay in the city Mr. Aldous moved to Ogden, and thence went to Bingham's Fort, now Lynne. There he remained seven years. In 1862 he settled in his present home, Huntsville, of which place he has ever since been a prominent citizen. He has been a married man since 1835, the maiden name of his wife being Mary Ann Parkin. They are the parents of six children.

Since his arrival in Utah Mr. Aldous has labored at various employments—first upon the public works at Salt Lake City, then upon the Ogden Tabernacle, and in the opening of Ogden Canyon, where he superintended the building of three bridges. He helped to build the first log school house in Huntsville, and superintended the building of a rock school house at the same place; also assisting with his means in the erection of the present meeting house and other edifices. He was one of the first school teachers in the town, and for five years was water master, serving in both positions without compensation. In the Church he has held successively the offices of Elder, Seventy and High Priest.

## THOMAS HENRY WILSON.

**A**MONG the arrivals at Salt Lake City in the fall of 1855 was Thomas H. Wilson, a young Englishman, then in the twenty-sixth year of his age. A native of Swainby, Yorkshire, he was born April 14, 1830, the son of John and Ann Wilson, who were farm laborers. At Cleveland, in his native shire, he received when a boy a limited education, and spent the greater part of his time until his twenty-fifth year in following the vocation of his parents. The last three years of that period



were passed in contracting, draining and harvesting. His father was a Wesleyan Methodist, but prior to becoming a Latter-day Saint Thomas professed no religion. He was baptized at Faceby, in Yorkshire, January 1, 1855.

The same year, on the 27th of February, he started for Utah, sailing from Liverpool and landing at Philadelphia, with a company of Saints in charge of Elder John S. Fullmer. By way of Pittsburgh and St. Louis, they reached Atchison, and under the direction of Captain Richard Ballantyne, left Mormon Grove early in July. Mr. Wilson, who emigrated by means of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund, drove a Church baggage wagon from that point to Salt Lake City, where he arrived on the 25th of September.

He settled permanently at Payson, where he arrived October 22, 1855. He was at Salt Lake City late in 1856—the year of the handcart disaster—and from the 3rd to the 17th of December was engaged in helping Captain Hodgett's and Captain Hunt's wagon companies from Fort Bridger. The relief company had six wagon loads of flour from Payson. During this trip Mr. Wilson suffered much from cold and exposure. The next winter found him in Echo canyon, serving in the Utah County cavalry, under Captain William Maxwell, in the campaign against Johnston's army. Prior and subsequent to that time he saw service in the Indian wars. He married on July 17, 1859, Caroline Annie Merchant, a native of Allen River, New South Wales, Australia. They have had seven sons and three daughters.

From 1873 to 1881 Mr. Wilson served as justice of the peace for the precinct of Payson, and made the first justice's docket kept there. From 1877 to 1883 he was alderman and ex-officio member of the city council, and from 1887 to 1891 city justice of the peace. Again he was in the city council in 1891, 1892 and 1893, and from 1894 to 1898 was the city's prosecuting attorney. In November, 1898 he was re-elected precinct justice of the peace. In the Church, prior to being ordained a Seventy, May 24, 1857, he had served in all the offices of the Lesser Priesthood. On November 26, 1893, he was ordained a High Priest, which office he holds at the present time.

---

## THOMAS WHEELER.

**C**APTAIN of militia, justice of the peace and Bishop's counselor are among the titles borne by Thomas Wheeler, of South Cottonwood, during his residence in Utah. He came from England, where he was born in the parish of Little Birch, Herefordshire, on the 25th of January, 1830. His father was Samuel Wheeler, a farmer, and in his boyhood Thomas had to help him in that kind of work. He was also the main assistant of his mother, Sarah Walters Wheeler, in her household duties. The father was thrifty, providing well for his family, and managing to save a little money and let it out at interest; but as he died about the year 1844, leaving another son who was feeble, the work and business of the farm largely devolved upon Thomas, then between fourteen and fifteen years of age.

While still in England he became a Latter-day Saint. He married on January 23, 1853, Ann Walker, who has borne him five sons and four daughters. A month after his marriage he and his wife, with her father and others, sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans, whence they steamed up the Mississippi, and by way of Keokuk reached Council Bluffs, joining there a company of wagons commanded by Claudius V. Spencer, with whom they crossed the plains, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 20th of September.

Mr. Wheeler settled first in the Sixteenth Ward. He worked upon the Spanish wall that was being built around the city, and at other jobs, until the fall of 1855, when he moved to South Cottonwood. He was one of those present with Governor Brigham Young in Big Bottonwood Canyon when word came that Johnston's army was on its way to exterminate the Mormons. As one of the militia he went out to meet the troops, and remained in Echo Canyon during the winter. At home he carried on farming and stock raising, and also engaged in the butchering business.

In the Church Mr. Wheeler has held the offices of Priest, Seventy and High Priest. In 1877 he became first counselor to Bishop Joseph S. Rawlins, holding that office for many years. From 1875 to 1877 he was absent on a mission to Great Britain, laboring part of the time as traveling Elder in the Birmingham conference, and the rest of the







*Thomas A Wheeler*



R. A. Allen





time as president of that conference. He has been watermaster, road supervisor, pound keeper and justice of the peace. At one time he was captain of the South Cottonwood militia. He is recognized as a good citizen, a man of integrity, a true friend and a faithful public officer.

## WILLIAM BARTLETT.

THE youngest of six children, born to Joseph and Sarah Castle Bartlett, the subject of this sketch opened his eyes to the light, March 15, 1846. His birthplace was Kingtown, Warwickshire, England. At the time of his birth, his parents were Latter-day Saints, and had been since 1837. At eight years of age, William was baptized into the Church, and about that time he started to work for a farmer in the neighborhood. His duty was to scare the crows and other birds off the newly planted ground and ripening grain. He next drove team for another farmer, and then went to work for Lord Willaby, on his estate between Kingtown and Warwick. He had no chance for schooling. His parents were very poor, and were trying to save means to emigrate to Utah. He endeavored to assist them. Two of his brothers, George and Thomas, were already in America. The latter had sailed at the age of sixteen, and during a storm at sea, had had his leg broken by the falling of the main mast of the vessel. Landing at New York, he was kindly cared for until his limb was strong again, when he went to work, and after paying the expenses incurred by his accident, saved money and sent it home, to help the rest of the family to emigrate. Leaving New York, he made his way westward, but was never heard from again. William, with his father and mother, left England in the spring of 1858, and after a rough voyage of eight weeks, reached New York, and from there went to Indiana, where they remained two years, until they had accumulated sufficient means to bring them to Utah.

Says Mr. Bartlett: "In the early part of 1860 we left for Salt Lake City, in a company of Saints, my father and another man having purchased a team and wagon for the journey. Myself and another boy drove team to work our way across the plains. This was the first year that ox teams were sent to meet the Saints; also the last year that handcarts were used. We left Council Bluffs in June, and arrived at Salt Lake City in September. We had no friends and knew not where to go. The man with whom my father owned a share in the team and wagon, desired to buy from him, and promised to pay part in money. My father consented, and the man drove off, but never fulfilled his promise to pay. We were left in a destitute condition, with not a cent of money, nothing to eat, no place to go, and scarcely anything to wear."

He then proceeds to tell how he and his father got work from Bishop Thurston, in Weber Valley, receiving in return, their board and clothing, necessarily of the coarsest kind. They roomed in a wagon box until Christmas, and then, with logs kindly furnished them by the Bishop, put up a rude hut, in which they lived the rest of the winter. Boiled wheat was their only diet part of the time. Mrs. Bartlett, the mother, lost her health during that period of poverty and privation. The father and son continued to work for Bishop Thurston, and afterwards were employed by Colonel Little and a Mr. Meacham, breaking land, fencing and farming, until, finally, they procured a yoke of cattle, a piece of ground, and a log house of their own. From that time they began working for themselves.

In 1863, William Bartlett drove team to and from the Missouri river, for Joseph Noble, of Bountiful, bringing immigration to Utah. Going, the Indians stole their horses; they were delayed two months on the Missouri, awaiting the arrival of the immigrants from Liverpool; and coming, were halted by a company of Union troops, who compelled the teamsters to take an oath that they would not feed or in any way sustain a Southern soldier. As William was not of age, he was not required to take this oath. The next spring he sent his own team back to meet the emigrants, and when they returned in the fall, they were poor, broken down and useless. Money was exceedingly scarce. He received word from Salt Lake City that there were two letters in the post-office for members of the family, with twenty-five cents due on each letter. As they had no cash, and nothing that would sell for cash, except a little flaxseed, he took about



half a bushel on his shoulder, and trudged with it all the way to Salt Lake, where he obtained a little money and secured the letters. There were seasons of high water that brought bounteous harvests, and grasshopper raids that left the people almost destitute.

The year the railroad was built across Utah, Mr. Bartlett worked a while on the grade, and then went back to the railroad terminus—Benton, on the North Platte—to meet a company of immigrants. Arriving there, he and his companions learned to their dismay, that the company had not left Liverpool, and for two months they had to care for their cattle and find feed for them, while waiting for the emigration. He was compensated, however, by meeting on this trip, his future wife, Charlotte Robertson, who came with her mother, brother and sisters, from Scotland, that season. They were married at Salt Lake City, October 12, 1868.

The young couple remained but five weeks in Weber Valley, and then moved to Lake Town, Bear Lake Valley, where seven families had settled before them. On the way, they barely escaped freezing to death, in a terrible snow storm. The winter was very severe; their wheat had all been eaten by the grasshoppers; but there was plenty of fish in the lake, which could be caught in the tributary streams, by means of willow baskets. They lived in a log hut which they found empty, and endured all manner of hardships. "In the summer, hundreds of Indians came into the valley. They were of many different tribes, and met for the purpose of making peace with each other. While this was a good thing for the Indians, it was a bad thing for us—they begged so much and were so impudent and threatening. When the women were at home alone, they had to lock the doors. The whites were nearly starved; the Indians also, and, in order to feed them, we had to go fishing, and divide the proceeds with them. Before they left, they began to steal our cattle; and when they started off, some of them came back one night and stole five of our horses. This left me without a team again. On September 25, 1869, our first child, a daughter, was born. That fall the grasshoppers came by the million, and the next year they ate everything as fast as it grew."

In the spring of 1872, Mr. Bartlett procured a horse team from his father, and moved to Almy, Wyoming, locating on a stock ranch, where he met with fair success, and made a comfortable living for his family. His mother died there, August 7, 1874. About three years later, his brother George died, leaving his father and himself the only ones of the family alive. He resided on his ranch twelve years. During most of that time, he was a home missionary of the Almy Ward.

Next, he procured a farm at Kaneshville, near Ogden, and, in June, 1884, moved his family to his new home. There he was made first assistant superintendent of the Sunday school. His father, who lived with him, died May 4, 1887. His own family consisted of his wife, three sons and six daughters. Mr. Bartlett, at last accounts, was still residing at Kaneshville, one of the worthy and substantial citizens of that place.

## RUFUS ALBERN ALLEN.

**N**UMBERED among the members of the Constitutional Convention of 1895 was Hon. Rufus A. Allen, now of Kingston, Piute County, a native son of the Territory which he helped to invest with Statehood. He had been probate judge prior to being sent to the Convention, and was the Bishop of his Ward at the time of his election. In addition to much clerical and judicial work, the former as assessor and collector, he has followed more or less continuously the avocation of a farmer, leading a life of steadiness and sobriety.

The son of Rufus C. Allen and his wife Lavenia H. Yearsley, he was born at Old Harmony, Washington County, Utah, in the year 1856. His father was a High Councilor of the Stake. A year later his parents moved to Pinto Creek, and later to the city of Ogden, where at four years of age the boy began going to school. His school days, however, were of short duration. In 1861 he went with his parents to an unsettled part of Washington County, called Cottonwood Creek, there to reside; and in 1862 the family moved to a ranch on Laverkin Creek, in the same County. The fall of the ensuing year saw them on North Creek, near Virgen City, where Rufus was baptized a Latter-day Saint. In 1866, owing to the depredations of the Piute and Navajo Indians, the Allens







*William H. Griffin*



*James Fisher*





settled in Kanarra. At the age of thirteen the lad shouldered his musket and stood guard night and day during the troubles of those times. As a boy he experienced the life of a pioneer, and as a growing youth many of its hardships and vicissitudes.

When the United Order was organized in 1874, young Allen was one of its members. He labored upon a farm, under the auspices of that organization, and never regretted his experience therein. Hurt by a runaway accident in 1875, he was temporarily disabled for farm work, and after being bed-ridden for two months, as soon as strong enough he was sent to the University of Deseret. He finished a year's course as a normal student, at Salt Lake City, never missing an hour of school, and never failing in preparation. This was the close of his school life. Shortly after returning home, in the fall of 1877, he was called to work on the Manti Temple, and labored there about three months.

In the spring of 1878 Rufus and his brother, C. W. Allen, settled on the Sevier River, at Junction, where they tilled the soil and in other ways prepared permanent places of residence. On June 18, 1879, he married Miss Sarah Ann Higgins, of Kanarra, the ceremony taking place in the St. George Temple. His career as a public official began in August, 1880, when he was elected assessor and collector of Piute County. After serving three years in that capacity he was chosen probate judge. He knew comparatively nothing of the new duties devolving upon him, but by hard study became acquainted with the requirements of the position, and filled it to the satisfaction of his constituents. He was probate judge for seven years, and was then re-elected assessor and collector. At the end of a four years term he was chosen to represent his district in the Constitutional Convention. His first experience in the Bishopric was as counselor to Bishop William King, from 1883 to 1887. He then succeeded Bishop King, and is the present Bishop of Kingston, in Panguitch Stake.

## WILLIAM HYRUM GRIFFIN.

**B**ISHOP Griffin, of Newton, is a native of Naunton, Beachamp, Worcestershire England, and was born November 3, 1848. His father's name was William Griffin, and his mother's maiden name Mary Pitts. They were very poor, the father working on a farm for small wages, and the mother doing washing and other house work to support the family. As soon as their little son was able he did what he could to help them. His boyhood and youth were passed amid scenes of toil and poverty, with little or no pleasure to enliven them. He had no schooling, save in the Church of England Sunday school that he attended. He began working at eight years of age, herding cows and pigs at two cents a day. At ten he worked on a farm continuing at that labor for five years. Subsequently he was employed in a grist mill. Farming was his natural vocation. He had to work so hard that finally he was glad to leave his native land, in the hope of bettering his fortune. "I thought very little of religion at that time," said he, "and would have gone any where for a change."

Sailing from Liverpool in May, 1864, at the end of six weeks he landed at New York, with a sigh of relief, for he had had a hard experience on the ocean, being sick most of the time. During the voyage the ship caught fire, and though the flames were soon subdued, cooking was stopped for three days, causing considerable inconvenience. At Omaha, to which point he proceeded by rail, young Griffin joined a private company in charge of James R. Miller, for whom he drove team across the plains. His experience was that of the average teamster, driving day times and taking his turn as herdsman every fourth or fifth night. He arrived at Salt Lake City in October.

He settled first at Mill Creek, the home of his employer, Mr. Miller, but in November, 1867, moved to Clarkston, where he resided until April, 1871, when he took up his residence in the neighboring town of Newton. By this time he had become a zealous Latter-day Saint. On the 14th of June, 1877, he was made second counselor to Bishop William F. Rigby, and on the 24th of June, 1884, first counselor to Bishop Hans Funk. He was himself set apart as Bishop of Newton on the 5th of February, 1893.

Bishop Griffin became a married man while a resident of Clarkston, his first wife being Bessie Threhren. They were wedded October 3, 1870, and have had three children.



He subsequently practiced plural marriage, and in consequence served three and a half years in the penitentiary. Says he: "I was treated well while in the 'pen' but I have no desire to go there again. My life in Utah has been a happy one; I have had good health and very little trouble, everything moving smoothly along."

## JAMES FISHER.

**J**AMES FISHER, of Meadowville, is of Scottish birth, the place of his nativity being Pinkiln, Minegaff; the date, January 14, 1820. His father was Joseph Fisher, and his mother as a maiden Margaret Lewis. The father, a man of feeble health, varied his occupation between school teaching and weaving. The family were in poor circumstances. In 1823 they migrated to Ireland, but two years later re-crossed the channel and settled near Oldham in Lancashire. Before James had completed his ninth year he was put to work in a cotton mill, at which business he worked for twenty years, becoming a first class cotton spinner. Most of the schooling he received was in Sabbath and night schools. He was strongly inclined to mechanism.

He became a Latter-day Saint at Oldham in 1843, and was then and there ordained a Deacon in the Church. A year later he wedded Hannah, daughter of William and Sarah L. Stott. The date of the marriage was November 17, 1844. It has been a happy union, and his wife has borne him five children. He crossed the Atlantic in 1849. During the voyage to New Orleans there were forty two deaths from cholera. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher, who then had but one child, wintered at St. Louis, where he was carpenter on a bell boat employed in raising the wreckage of steamboats burned and sunk during the great fire of 1848. In 1850 the family settled about six miles south of Kanessville, in Iowa, and a year later Mr. Fisher, then an Elder, was appointed Bishop of Highland Grove, which position he held until coming to Utah in 1852. He left the Missouri River on the 4th of July, and arrived at Salt Lake City early in October.

The Fisher family, after a few days' rest, moved south to Fillmore, where a settlement had recently been formed. Many hardships were experienced in building up the country. The nearest settlement was Nephi, where all the milling had to be done. During the winter of 1852-3 half the settlers were entirely out of flour, and there was but little left among the remainder. Six or eight wagons were loaded with wheat to be floured at Nephi. In two days they reached Round Valley, where Scipio now stands. A severe snow storm overtook them in the night, and continued next day, causing much difficulty in finding their strayed oxen. Teams and teamsters, worn out from wallowing through the snow, then retraced their weary steps to Fillmore. The people there had to grind wheat for bread in coffee mills for several weeks, until a small pair of burrs could be hewn from native rock and set to work, when they were able to obtain their chopped feed in larger quantities. In 1853 there was a general Indian uprising. How the settlers fought and toiled in those times has been told in other pages.

In the spring of 1865, having purchased a town lot and farm in Meadowville, eight miles south of Fillmore, Mr. Fisher moved his family to that place, where he has since resided. He then held the office of a Seventy, having been ordained on New Year's day, 1857. At Meadowville he acted as Ward Teacher ten or twelve years, and in July, 1877, was ordained a High Priest and set apart as first counselor to the Bishop, serving about twelve years in that capacity. In business he has been connected with co-operative institutions, and has followed with success merchandising as well as farming and stock raising.

## THOMAS F. H. MORTON.

**T**HE late T. F. H. Morton was formerly well known as the manager of the City Liquor Store, conducted by the corporation of Salt Lake City. Afterwards he was in the liquor business on his own account, but quit it from conscientious scruples, and spent the remainder of his life as a farmer. He was a good and worthy man, and lived and died respected and esteemed. His real name was Thomas Fincher Harry. He







*C H Perry*

was the son of William Harry and his wife Hannah Tanner. Upon his petition the name Morton was added at the twentieth session of the Territorial legislature.

A native of the State of Ohio, he was born at Aldridge's Run, Penn Township, Morgan County, September 27, 1832. He passed his boyhood at and around Cheneyville, and his early manhood on Federal Creek. At ten years of age he was left motherless. His father, a weaver by trade, was engaged also in agriculture, and Thomas worked upon the farm in summer and attended school in winter. He received a good common education, and while yet a young man taught school. He led a moral life, and was reared a Quaker, though he never really belonged to any religious denomination until he embraced Mormonism. In his twenty-second year, March 9, 1854, he married Mary Ann Croy, who became the mother of seven children.

Having joined the Latter-day Saints, he was desirous of uniting himself with the body of the Church, and accordingly set out for Utah, starting on the 23rd of August, 1865. He had his own outfit and drove his own ox team, crossing the plains in Sidney Willis' company, under the direction of Bishop Thomas Taylor. A stampede of cattle occurred on the way, causing a number of severe casualties and a delay of two days for the repairing of broken wagons. Thomas escaped with a fractured collarbone. He reached Salt Lake City on the 29th of November.

For many years he resided in the Third Ward. He was naturally inclined to merchandising, but does not seem to have carried it on in Utah, except in the line of business previously mentioned. On June 15, 1874, he married Julia Ann Conley, who became the mother of five children. From October, 1876, to June, 1877, he was absent from home on a mission to the Eastern States.

In April, 1878, he moved with his family to Farmers' Ward, in the southern suburbs of Salt Lake City. Another mission, this time to Great Britain, took him from home in April, 1884, and from it he returned in June, 1886. He held the office of a Seventy in the Church, and was one of the Presidents of the Fourth Quorum. For the sake of his religion he suffered fine and imprisonment during the anti-polygamy crusade, his conviction for unlawful cohabitation being on the 1st of October, 1886. The remainder of his days were spent in the quietude of home life and in the peaceful pursuits of farming.

## ORIN ALONZO PERRY.

UNTIL recent years the Bishop of Three Mile Creek, Box Elder Stake, O. A. Perry is a native of the State of New York, born in Lewis Township, Essex County, September 11, 1817. His parents, Gustavus A. and Eunice W. Perry, were honest and industrious people; the father a tiller of the soil, supplementing his earnings as a farmer by occasionally working as a sawyer in a mill. Orin's boyhood was passed at the place of his birth and in the peaceful pursuits of husbandry. He desired to be a carpenter, and early acquired considerable skill in the use of tools. His early labors were with his father on the farm and in the mill, with winter sessions at the common school, where he picked up the rudiments of an education.

As an incident of his boyhood, when about thirteen he recalls the sudden appearance of a strange visitor at his father's house in Essex County—"a striking personality, with long hair and beard, who on entering said, 'Peace be to the inhabitants of this house.' He gave an elucidation of ancient prophecy, saying that ere long the kingdom of God would be established and would flourish mightily in the West." Mr. Perry well remembers the remarkable impression made upon the household, especially when the visitor spoke of an ancient record they would yet behold—a record containing the everlasting Gospel. This visitation prepared the family for the reception of Mormonism, which came to them about the year 1832, when Amasa M. Lyman, William E. McLellin, Jared Carter and other Elders preached in their neighborhood. The senior Mr. Perry granted them the use of his house, and soon after became a Latter-day Saint. Both parents passed through the subsequent vicissitudes of Mormon history, and their bones now repose in Utah soil.

Orin joined the Church at Far West, Missouri, in the winter of 1838-9. He had previously become acquainted with Presidents Joseph and Hyrum Smith, and had taken up arms in defense of the Mormons against the Missourians. After fleeing from that



State he dwelt successively in Adams County and Hancock County, Illinois, and shared in the after mobbings and drivings of his people. He lived in Missouri until 1855, and then came to Utah, accompanied by his brother Henry, who owned two wagons and six yoke of oxen. Orin drove one of the wagons from Atchison to Salt Lake City. John Hindley was captain, and such men as Henry Dinwoodey, Peter Boyle and David Dunkenson were members of the company. While at Mormon Grove Mr. Perry was appointed to go to Leavenworth and bring up a company of sixty wagons, Danish emigrants. It was then that he formed the acquaintance of Jane McLaws, whom he afterwards married. He and his brother Henry, being good shots, were appointed "Nimrods," to supply the camp with buffalo and other game. They reached their journey's end early in September.

Mr. Perry took up his residence at Three Mile Creek, where, excepting a few weeks spent in Salem at the time of the move, he has continuously resided. He had previously served in Echo Canyon, where he seriously injured his hand and was honorably discharged from active duty. He farmed for a livelihood, and assisted President Lorenzo Snow in settling and building up Box Elder County. He was head Teacher of his ward for about fifteen years, and was one of the fifty-eighth quorum of Seventy. He helped to organize the United Order in that part. He belonged to the School of the Prophets, and in August, 1877, when President Young perfected the organization of Box Elder Stake, he became Bishop of Three Mile Creek.

He relates the following incident of his experience in the fall of 1893: "I had been confined to my bed for a long time with la grippe, and all efforts for my relief seemed unavailing. I daily grew worse and my sufferings were intolerable. Almost in despair I prayed one night that if my life's mission were ended I might be released to join my brethren behind the veil. That same night a glorious vision flooded my room with its radiance, and I beheld advancing to my bedside the well known form and features of the Prophet Joseph Smith. Laying his hands upon my head he rebuked the disease, and the pain left me instantly. He spoke to me of a mission yet future, in the redemption of Zion. My spiritual eyes were opened, and I beheld the army of God's strength, the pride of His house, with resurrected beings among them, perfectly organized and equipped; with Joseph at their head. The word was given and a start was made for Zion. I was instantly healed of my sickness, and I hope to see a glorious fulfillment of the vision vouchsafed me."

Bishop Perry has been three times married, first to Mary Hoops, in Adams County, Illinois, September 20, 1840; next to Francis Russell, in Platte County, Missouri, September 7, 1853; and then to Jane McLaws, at Salt Lake City, October 6, 1856. The first wife had five children, the second wife one, and the third none. She was a most estimable woman, however, much beloved by her husband, and presided over the Ward Relief Society from its organization to the day of her death, June 12, 1891.

## JOSEPH. P. NEWMAN.

**J**OSEPH P. NEWMAN, of Big Cottonwood, has been a resident of that place since the fall of 1853, when he arrived in Utah as an emigrant from Europe. He was born at Portobello, Staffordshire, England, February 20, 1845. His parents were Joseph and Elizabeth Newman. His father while in England was a jobbing smith and lock maker, but in Utah he carried on farming. He was only in moderate circumstances. The purpose of the family in coming here was to be with the main body of their people. They sailed from England on the day that Joseph was eight years old. By way of New Orleans and St. Louis they reached Council Bluffs, where they joined a company under Claudius V. Spencer, with whom they crossed the plains, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 20th of September.

The Newmans settled at Big Cottonwood, where Joseph grew to manhood. When twenty-one years of age he spent about four months in Montana. His early labors were in herding and farming. He married on the 1st of May, 1876, Elias Ann Moses, and became the father of nine children. He has held the office of constable in the Big Cottonwood Precinct, and is an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He is known as a modest, unassuming man, peacefully carrying on business with his neighbors.



*Jos P. Newman*





# TRADES AND PROFESSIONS.











C. D. Fjeldsted

## JOSEPH YOUNG.

---

LOVED for the purity of his life and the sweet saintliness of his nature, "Uncle" Joseph Young will live in history as the senior President of the Seventies in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. His sacred calling, with his faithful and long-continued service in the ministry, to which most of his time was necessarily devoted, has driven from the minds of many people and kept from many others the knowledge of the fact, that this good and worthy man had a secular calling as well, one which he practiced when opportunity afforded or necessity required, and by virtue of which he takes the place assigned him at the head of this group of biographies. Like his younger brother, President Brigham Young, he was a painter and glazier, a skilled workman in his line of labor, which he carried on industriously in his younger years and until the demands of public duty in spiritual directions rendered it impossible for him to pursue it longer.

Joseph Young, the second of ten children, issue of the marriage of John Young and Nabbie Howe, was born April 7, 1797, at Hopkinton, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. He early imbibed the spirit of religion, and became a member of the Methodist church, whose doctrines he was engaged in preaching when, early in the spring of 1832, his brother Brigham came to Canada, where Joseph was laboring, bringing him a copy of the Book of Mormon, assuring him that a Prophet had arisen, and that the Church of Jesus Christ had again been established upon the earth. Both brothers then returned homeward, Brigham to Mendon, Monroe County, New York, where he was baptized a Latter-day Saint on the 14th of April. Joseph had been baptized just eight days before by Elder Daniel Bowen, at Columbia, Pennsylvania. A few days later he was ordained an Elder under the hands of Ezra Landon. After preaching in the State of New York for several months, he was called on a mission to Canada, to which part he proceeded with his brother Phineas, Eleazer Miller and others. They were gone about four months, during which time they raised up two small branches. In the autumn of 1832 Joseph Young, with his brother Brigham and Heber C. Kimball, visited Kirtland, Ohio, and there met for the first time the Prophet Joseph Smith. His next mission was to Canada, where in the winter of 1832-3 he and his brother Brigham baptized upwards of forty souls and organized at West Lowboro a branch of about twenty members. On the 18th of February, 1834, he married Jane Adeline Bicknell.

This was the year of the Zion's Camp expedition. Joseph Young was one of that historic organization, whose members offered their lives, ostensibly to reinstate their plundered and driven co-religionists upon their lands in Jackson county, Missouri; in reality to prove their integrity and demonstrate their worthiness to bear a sacred and important responsibility soon to be placed upon many of them. Under the heading "A Scrap of History" President Joseph Young writes as follows in relation to the organization of the Seventies: "On the 8th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1835, the Prophet Joseph Smith called Elders Brigham and Joseph Young to the chamber of his residence in Kirtland, Ohio; it being the Sabbath day. After they were seated and he had made some preliminaries, he proceeded to relate a vision he had seen, in regard to the state and condition of those Elders who died in Zion's Camp in Missouri. He said: 'Brethren, I have seen those men who died of the cholera in our camp; and the Lord knows, if I get a mansion as bright as theirs, I ask no more.' At this relation he wept, and for sometime could not speak because of his tender feelings in memory of his brethren. When he had somewhat relieved himself, he resumed the conversation, and addressing himself to Brother Brigham Young he said: 'I wish you to notify all the brethren living in the branches within a reasonable distance from this place, to meet at a general conference on Saturday next. I shall then and there appoint twelve special witnesses to open the door of the Gospel to foreign nations, and you (speaking to Brother Brigham) will be one of them.' " The prophet, according to the narrator, then explained the duties of



the Twelve Apostles, after which he turned to Joseph Young and said with much earnestness: "Brother Joseph, the Lord has made you President of the Seventies."

Upon the 28th of that month the first quorum of Seventy were chosen and ordained, under the hands of the Prophet and other Church leaders. Joseph Young was the second name upon the list, and he was one of the original Seven Presidents of that body. Soon afterwards he succeeded to the first or senior place, which he retained to the end of his life, thus realizing the Prophet's forecast concerning him. Not long after the organization of this quorum the Prophet said in the course of an address to them: "Brethren, some of you are angry with me because you did not fight in Missouri; but let me tell you, God did not want you to fight. He could not organize his Kingdom, with twelve men to open the Gospel door to the nations of the earth, and with seventy men under their direction to follow in their tracks, unless he took them from a body of men who had offered their lives, and who had made as great a sacrifice as did Abraham. Now the Lord has got his Twelve and his Seventy, and there will be other quorums of Seventies called, who will make the sacrifice, and those who will not make their sacrifices and their offerings now will make them hereafter."

At Kirtland and at other places where he resided, Joseph Young, in the intervals of his ministerial labors, worked as a painter and glazier. He was loved by the Prophet, and was popular with the people, not alone for his integrity, but for the sunny charitableness of his soul, his genuine kindness of heart. He would share his last crust with any one in need, and thought little of material things as compared with the riches of eternity. His appropriate place was in the ministry, and wherever he labored he met with success. In 1835, in company with Elder Burr Riggs, he fulfilled a mission to the States of New York and Massachusetts, and later, under instructions from the Prophet, accompanied his brother Brigham to the East, where they visited among relatives and friends, many of whom afterwards came into the church.

On the 6th of July, 1838, he and his family, with many other Latter-day Saints, left Kirtland for Missouri, to which part the main body of the Church was then moving. He arrived at Haun's Mill, about twenty miles south of Far West, on the 28th of October, and there was an eye-witness to the horrible massacre of a score of his hapless co-religionists, just two days later. He and his loved ones escaped almost by miracle, and during the following winter were driven with the rest of the Saints out of Missouri, under the exterminating order of Governor Boggs. The month of May, 1839, found them at Quincy, Illinois. There he farmed one season, and then, in the spring of 1840, moved to Commerce, the site of Nauvoo, in the building up of which place he played a full part, working at his trade and attending to his ministerial duties. He was on a mission in Ohio, laying before the people of that State the political views of the Prophet Joseph Smith, then a Presidential candidate, when he learned of the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in Carthage jail. He immediately returned to Nauvoo.

The year 1846 found him on his way west, in the general exodus of his people. He reached Winter Quarters, and moved from there to Cartersville, Iowa, where he remained until 1850, when with his family he crossed the plains in wagons drawn by ox teams. Settling at Salt Lake City, he lived here during the remainder of his life. He traveled and preached extensively in Utah and adjacent parts, and in 1870 fulfilled a prediction made by the Prophet concerning him nearly thirty years before, by crossing the ocean and preaching the Gospel in Great Britain. He never wearied of proclaiming the principles of his faith. Several weeks prior to his death he manifested the weakness and debility incident to old age, and on July 16, 1881, quietly fell asleep, surrounded by his kindred and friends.

He had several families, and left quite a numerous posterity. Among the more noted of his children are President Seymour B. Young, who has succeeded to the office held by his sire in the First Council of Seventy; Judge LeGrande Young a leading member of the Utah Bar; and Mr. Brigham Bicknell Young, the talented vocalist, now a resident of Chicago. Many of his family are musically inclined, and he himself was a great lover of music, a sweet singer, and a composer of hymns. His thoughtful disposition and general literary style are shown in the following choice passage from a treatise upon one of his favorite themes: "Man of himself is an instrument of music; and when the chords of which he is composed are touched, the sounds appeal to his spirit, and the sentiment to his understanding. If the strains are harmonious, he enjoys them with supreme delight; whether the tones are from a human voice or from an instrument, they arrest his attention and absorb his whole being."

President Joseph Young was a man of mercy and benevolence, full of kindness and good works, of integrity to the cause which he espoused in his early manhood,

and to which he gave nearly fifty years of his blameless and devoted life. Sensitive and high-spirited, as unwilling as any man to be imposed upon, he had full control over his feelings, was patient and affable, a sympathizer with others in affliction, and an example of charity and philanthropy to all.

## LEVI RICHARDS.

IN the early days, if one citizen of Utah, conversing with another, had referred to "Dr. Richards," he would probably have been asked which one he meant, Dr. Willard, Dr. Phinehas, or Dr. Levi Richards, brothers and residents of Salt Lake City. A similar question might be asked today, when three of the sons of the first named gentleman, all residents of Utah's capital, are well known members of the medical fraternity.

Dr. Levi Richards was the fourth son and ninth child of Joseph and Rhoda (Howe) Richards, and was born at Hopkinton, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, April 14, 1799. His father was a Revolutionary soldier. His mother was the eldest child of Phinehas and Susannah (Goddard) Howe, the maternal grandparents of President Brigham Young. Levi in his youth was brought up as a farmer, though he had a natural genius for the mechanical arts, and at the age of eighteen he obtained a situation that tended to improve and develop his ability in that direction. For fifteen years or more he devoted his energies to various mechanical pursuits and to the study of scientific works treating of those branches in which he was most interested.

In his early manhood he was also devoted to music, which was somewhat singular, from the fact that as a boy he manifested scarcely a common aptitude for that art. He could scarcely whistle a tune. When about fourteen, however, a strain of the old familiar air, "Yankee Doodle," came to him, and after this he attended singing school, and by diligent study and practice acquired some proficiency in singing; though he inclined more to instrumental music, and learned to play on several instruments. His favorite, a clarinet, is still preserved in his family; also his commission as "a musician of the band of music attached to the second brigade and ninth division of the militia of Massachusetts," given at Dalton, July 4, 1817.

But while pursuing these special studies, the young man did not neglect to lay a solid foundation of the ordinary branches of education. He qualified himself as a school teacher, and when nineteen years of age received a certificate from the school committee at Richmond, Berkshire County, in his native State, to the effect that he was a qualified instructor in the sciences commonly taught in the district schools, and bore an unblemished moral character. Much sickness in his father's family induced him to give attention to the use of botanical medicines, and he became a skillful and successful physician of the botanical or Thompsonian school.

It was in the year 1835 that he first became interested in Mormonism, through reading the Book of Mormon, which made a profound impression upon him. In October, 1836, he with his younger brother Willard left their business and traveled to Kirtland, Ohio, there to investigate for themselves the new and strange religion. They became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith, and being convinced of the truth of his teachings, were soon initiated into the Church by baptism.

Having taken up his residence at Kirtland, Dr. Richards thought to relinquish the practice of medicine and devote himself to the work of the ministry; but being called upon by sick friends to prescribe for them, he did so with such success that solicitations increased and a general practice ensued. Among his patrons were the leaders, Joseph and Hyrum Smith. Apropos of this mention, the Prophet, in his personal history, under date of April 14, 1837, writes: "I had continued to grow worse and worse until my sufferings were excruciating, and although in the midst of it all I felt to rejoice in the salvation of Israel's God, yet I found it expedient to call to my assistance those means which a kind providence had provided for the restoration of the sick, in connection with the ordinances; and Dr. Levi Richards, at my request, administered to me herbs and mild food, and nursed me with all tenderness and attention; and my Heavenly Father blessed his administrations to the ease and comforting of my sys-



tem, for I began to amend in a short time, and in a few days was able to return to my usual labors." Thus pressed into service in his professional capacity, Dr. Richards devoted much time and attention to caring for the sick and comforting the afflicted among the people around him. He shared in the privations and persecutions of that period, and faithfully fulfilled many important trusts placed upon him by the Prophet and other Church authorities.

He left Kirtland in company with his cousin, Brigham Young, when the latter, on December 22, 1837, fled from that place to escape mob violence, threatened because of his fidelity to the Prophet. Levi traveled with Brigham to Far West, and was in Missouri during the mob troubles that followed, culminating in the exodus of the Saints to Illinois. In the midst of these scenes he was called upon to part with his beloved sister, Hepsibah, who died at Far West, September 30, 1838. She was several years his senior, and had kept house for him in Kirtland and afterwards in Missouri, whither she had followed him. Of a refined and intellectual nature, she manifested during that arduous and perilous journey and in all the trials and privations incident to those times, admirable constancy and fortitude.

The history of Joseph Smith, at the date of January 29, 1839, says: "When the Saints commenced removing from Far West, they shipped as many families and goods as possible at Richmond, to go down the Missouri River, etc., to Quincy, Illinois. This mission was in charge of Elders Levi Richards and Reuben Hedlock, who were appointed by the committee." The name of Levi Richards also appears in the list of those who donated property to assist the poor among the Saints out of Missouri. He continued to reside at Quincy during the year 1839, suffering much from fever and ague, common diseases in that part. Sick for seven weeks, he was reduced almost to a skeleton. When able to be around, his time was occupied in attendance upon the sick. In a letter to his brother Willard in England, dated at Quincy, September 22, 1839, he speaks of the trying scenes through which he had passed, and adds, "Persecution has been the almost constant companion of the Church since you left, as I can witness. It truly seems as though judgment had begun at the house of God."

In the year 1840, Dr. Richards was called on a mission to England. Accepting the call, he sailed from New York, landed at Liverpool and spent two years laboring in Herefordshire, Monmouthshire, Gloucestershire and other parts. The purity of his character and his self-sacrificing nature, manifest in all his teachings and actions, aided in winning many souls to Christ, and often in establishing peace and good fellowship where previous to his approach confusion and strife had prevailed. Hundreds remember him as one whose daily walk and conversation were calculated to enkindle that divine love and establish that sacred unity which always exist among those truly called the children of God. He returned by way of New Orleans to Nauvoo, early in 1843, bringing with him about one hundred and eighty emigrants from Europe.

At Nauvoo Dr. Richards held various offices of public trust. He was a member of the city council, elected to take the place of Brigham Young during the latter's absence in the spring and summer of 1844. In that capacity he voted for the abatement of the Nauvoo "Expositor," having previously spoken in favor of such a step, and was one of those arrested, tried and acquitted for that official action. In the Nauvoo Legion he was first lieutenant of a company of infantry of which Lorenzo Snow was captain. He was subsequently elected surgeon-general of the Legion. The Prophet's confidence in him, as a physician as well as a man, continued; one evidence of which is the following compliment paid him in Joseph's journal, April 19, 1843: "I will say that that man [pointing to Levi Richards] is the best physician I have ever been acquainted with." "Firm as the hills," was an allusion made to him by Heber C. Kimball, in a letter to Willard Richards, while the latter was still in Europe.

Among the Saints who emigrated from England to Illinois was Miss Sarah Griffith, a very estimable lady of scholastic attainments, and deep religious fervor. An attachment sprang up between her and Dr. Richards, which resulted in their marriage at Nauvoo, Christmas day, 1843, President Brigham Young performing the ceremony. Their only child, Levi Willard Richards, was born there June 12, 1845. A brief sketch of the antecedents of Mrs. Sarah Griffith Richards is here given.

She was born in the town of Monmouth, Monmouthshire, December 26, 1802. Her father, David Griffith, was a native of Glamorganshire, South Wales, and had served in the British army. Her mother, whose maiden name was Mary Steed, was the daughter of Michael Steed, one of the old residents of Monmouth. When Sarah, their first born, was about two years old, the mother was left a widow with two children, Sarah and her infant sister Mary. Sarah grew up under the watchcare of her grandfather Steed until



Isaac Merritt





she was verging upon womanhood, when her mother, after remaining a widow some fifteen years, married John Evans of Hereford, a baker and confectioner. The family resided in London for two years, and then retired to the country, near Mr. Evans' native town.

Always eager for an education, and with a decided taste for art, Sarah had but limited opportunity to gratify her inclinations in that direction until she was about nineteen. She was then offered the privilege of going upon the Continent in the service of a prominent family, and pursuing studies which would qualify her to become a governess. Accepting the offer, she went abroad, spending some time in several countries, mostly in Brussels, the capital of Belgium. She studied, besides the ordinary branches, drawing, painting, music and the languages, rising early and working hard in order to become proficient. She mastered the French language and was thoroughly conversant with her own. Her favorite instruments were the harp and guitar. In after years she was the intimate friend and associate of Miss Weigall, a very intelligent lady, sister of the celebrated artist Charles H. Weigall. She was living as governess in the family of Mr. Greenall, near Liverpool, when she was induced by her mother, her step-father and sisters, who had become Latter-day Saints, to investigate their religion. Elder John Needham called on her, at their solicitation, and left with her the Book of Mormon, which she promised to read. The result was her conversion, followed by baptism, July 22, 1841. It was in the autumn of the year following that she emigrated to Nauvoo, bringing with her a special recommend from Thomas Ward, president of the British mission, to Mrs. Emma Smith, the Prophet's wife, bespeaking her kindly interest in Miss Griffith, as a very accomplished lady who had sacrificed much for the truth's sake. The date of this recommend was September 2, 1843.

Another estimable lady, married to Dr. Richards at Nauvoo, was Persis Goodall, who had been the wife of Lorenzo D. Young. She was the daughter of Joel and Mary (Swain) Goodall; was born March 15, 1806, at Watertown, Jefferson County, New York, and was the youngest but one of thirteen children. By her first husband she became the mother of ten children, one of whom, Lorenzo S. Young, accompanied the Pioneers to Salt Lake Valley in 1847. It was in the year 1831 that she identified herself with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. She shared in the trials and sufferings of her people in Ohio, Missouri, Illinois, at Winter Quarters and in Salt Lake Valley, where she arrived September 29, 1850. Persis was a thoroughly domesticated woman, and though her school days were limited, she acquired a good education. At Kirtland she attended the Hebrew class taught by Prof. Seixas, and notwithstanding her other duties made such progress in that language as to elicit special commendation from the teacher.

Dr. Richards with his family was with the Saints in the long and tedious journey from Nauvoo to Winter Quarters. There he spent two years, actively and variously employed. Then came another call to England, and as this second mission was to be for five years, he was advised to take his wife, Sarah, with him. Their three year old son, a delicate child, they were counseled to send to the Rocky Mountains with his Uncle Willard and Aunt Rhoda, the latter his father's eldest and unmarried sister, noted for her kindness, industry and skill in the domestic arts. President Young promised them that the little one would live and thrive if taken to the mountains, but could give them no assurance that he would survive a voyage across the ocean. It was a severe trial to the fond parents to leave their only child, but they made the sacrifice, and on July 3, 1848, simultaneously with the evacuation of Winter Quarters by the main body of the Saints, crossed the ferry into Iowa, and on the 8th of August started for England, traveling by ox team as far as Keokuk, where they took steamer down the Mississippi River. The "Millennial Star" of December 15 announced their safe arrival at Liverpool.

They were absent for over five years, during which time Dr. Richards, as one of the presidency of the British Mission, traveled extensively, preaching and administering in the ordinances of the Gospel. They sailed for America on the ship "Cambria," April 30, 1853. In noting the departure, the editor of the "Star" referred to Elder Richards' eminently useful labors in that land, his rare qualifications for the work of the ministry, due in part to his many years of intimacy with the Prophet and the highest councils of the Church, and his constant service in connection with it; speaking also of the wisdom of his counsels and the faithfulness and diligence of his labors among the Saints in England, which had secured to him an undying remembrance with many thousands, whose faith and prayers would go with him as he journeyed to the valleys of the mountains.

Landing at Boston, May 13, 1853, Dr. Richards and his wife, after visiting relatives



in Massachusetts, continued on to Utah, where they arrived in the fall of the same year. The meeting with their little son, now over eight years old, was very affecting. He had outgrown nearly all recollection of them, but soon learned to know and love them devotedly. Dr. Richards settled at Salt Lake City, where he spent the remainder of his life, excepting a few months passed at Provo during "the move" in 1858. He had borne the office of High Priest since the days of Kirtland, where, soon after his baptism, in the early part of 1837, he had been ordained to that office by the president of the High Priests' quorum, Don Carlos Smith, brother of the Prophet. In the year 1874 he was ordained a Patriarch.

He did not engage again in the active practice of his profession, but as an eclectic physician freely gave advice to his friends [who came to him for consultation. In the early part of his residence here he was a member of the standing "Board of Examination of Physicians" of Salt Lake City. His health and strength had been much impaired in previous years by waiting on the sick and by other hardships endured. He now gave his attention more to agricultural and mechanical pursuits, preferring the inventive and experimental, and the introduction and testing of new and promising fruits, vegetables and other plants; also the improvement of those already in use. He was equally interested and active in every improvement, especially those of a hygienic nature. While leading a quiet life, he never lost interest in public affairs, especially those pertaining to the educational and spiritual progress of the community. As far back as 1855 he was made an honorary member of the Typographical Association; and in 1873 became an honorary member of the Twentieth Ward Institute. As early as August 25, 1856, he was a charter member of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, of which Bishop Edward Hunter was then president. At the Territorial Fairs held under its auspices, he served upon important committees, such as fruits, flowers, medicinal plants, etc.

He fell asleep in the seventy-eighth year of his age; his death, a peaceful and quiet change, taking place at his home in the midst of his family, Sunday morning, June 18, 1876. The speakers at the funeral were John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Franklin D. Richards, Joseph Young and Lorenzo D. Young; President Brigham Young was in southern Utah at the time. All testified to the worth and integrity of the deceased; referring also to his modest, unassuming life, his firmness and courage, his charitable and peace-making disposition, along which lines his career had been remarkable. His wife Sarah survived him sixteen years, passing away June 7, 1892; and on September 16, 1894 his wife Persis also entered into rest. His sister Rhoda died in 1879. His only son, Elder Levi W. Richards, with his family, resides at the old homestead in the Twentieth Ward. This son, it is but just to say, inherits not only his father's honorable name but also his sterling virtues.

---

## JOSEPH EDWARD TAYLOR.

**U**TAH'S pioneer undertaker, and the sexton of Salt Lake City for nearly a quarter of a century, the subject of this sketch, now one of the presidency of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, was born at Horsham, Sussex County, England, December 11, 1830.

He was a convert to Mormonism in 1846, and a settler in Utah in 1852. Few men are better known in these parts. His bright and penetrating mind, his zealous and energetic labors, with an honorable course through life, have given him a goodly reputation and established him in the confidence of his fellow citizens.

Joseph E. Taylor is the son of George Edward Grove Taylor and his wife Ann Wickes, who were also the parents of three daughters. He was but an infant of nine months when the family moved from his birthplace to that of his mother, Tetbury, in Gloucestershire, where he remained until nearly ten and a half years old. They then removed to Spilsby in Lincolnshire, the father, who carried on the tailoring and clothing business, having accepted the superintendency of a large clothing house at that place. They resided there until 1846, when they removed to Hull in Yorkshire. Though possessed of only moderate means, the family were in comfortable circumstances.

Joseph received a good common education. His early training was of a rigid Chris-

tian character. His mother, like her ancestors, was a devout Calvinist of the old school, a firm believer in its extreme doctrines of predestination, fore-ordination, etc., more simply expressed in the saying, "If you are born to be saved, you will be saved, and if you are born to be damned, you will be damned." His father was a "Free Salvationist," and consequently more liberal in his opinions. He established a church in Hull, and became its minister; also a noted temperance lecturer.

From early boyhood Joseph manifested independence of character, with a disposition to choose for himself in the matter of churches and religions, that was quite alarming to his pious, well-meaning mother, whom he seriously offended many times by calling in question her religious views. She would often say to him in reply, "What does such a boy understand about religion?" "You had better wait until you grow up before expressing opinions in opposition to the true Christian faith." He was only about twelve when he thus began to revolt against the doctrines of Calvin. It was his independence of thought and familiarity with the scriptures—which he had studied from childhood—that prepared him to intelligently investigate the claims and tenets of the Latter-day Saints, to which he was introduced almost accidentally soon after the family settled in Hull. He was baptized by an Elder named Beecroft.

When he made known to his parents his conversion to Mormonism both were greatly surprised, and his mother terribly shocked. The news affected her so severely that she became hysterical and remained for some time in that condition. The more stoical father contented himself with declaring that he could overthrow the Mormon doctrines with scriptural texts alone. Soon after, however, they both joined the Church of which their son had become a live and active member, and were devoted to it during the remainder of their lives.

At the age of seventeen Joseph was ordained a Priest and sent to travel in the Lincolnshire conference. Many of his experiences were remarkable, and his success in some places phenomenal. At eighteen he was ordained an Elder, and as such diligently continued his labors in the ministry, opening new fields in many towns and villages. In the larger cities on the Sabbath he would often hold four or five meetings in and out of doors, in as many public places, doing his own singing, besides preaching and praying, as he was generally alone. In the early part of 1850 a minister of the Campbellite Church challenged him to a public discussion. He accepted the challenge, and gave the free use of a large hall he had rented for the purpose. The discussion continued during eleven successive Sabbath afternoons, and was attended by crowds of people. At the close the decision was in the young Elder's favor, though the reverend gentleman with whom he debated—a gentleman indeed, full of fairness and courtesy—was a man of more than ordinary ability. Says Mr. Taylor: "While I give God the glory for my signal success in this discussion, I have often thought that sympathy for the beardless stripling, standing alone against a venerable divine, prompted a decision on the part of the unbelieving in my favor. Several ministers who attended kept a marked silence during the proceedings, perhaps out of sympathy also." As a result of the discussion the hall was also filled to overflowing at the evening meetings, where he preached. At the end of three months a large branch of the Church was organized in that town. While performing these labors he received very liberal donations from strangers. The money that came to him from members of his Church amounted to only about sixty-five dollars, during a period of over two years spent in missionary labor.

He was just past twenty when he left England for America, sailing on the ship "Ellen," bound for New Orleans; James W. Cummings being president of the company of Saints in which he emigrated. He embarked on the 4th of January, and landed on the 15th of March, 1851. The voyage was prosperous, except for an accident that occurred the second night out from Liverpool, when the "Ellen" ran foul of a schooner, breaking her own main yard-arm, her jib-boom and other parts of the rigging; compelling her to go into Cardigan Bay for repairs. She remained there until the 23rd of January, when she again set sail. From New Orleans Mr. Taylor and his fellow emigrants steamed up to St. Louis, where he was delayed a whole season by a severe spell of sickness. At the opening of 1852 he proceeded to Council Bluffs, and from that point crossed the plains to Utah, paying his passage by driving team. It was the 6th of September when he arrived at Salt Lake City.

He settled first in the Eleventh Ward. On the 21st of September, 1853, he married his first wife, Louisa Rebecca Capener, who became the mother of ten children. During the first six years of his residence in Utah he engaged in various avocations, necessary in those days, after which he entered into partnership with his wife's father, William Capener, in the furniture business. This partnership continued until 1866, by which time



manner and a quaint, original manner of speaking. He is a modest, hard-working, exemplary citizen, a zealous churchman, devoted to his religion, and is loved and respected wherever known.

## JOHN MOBURN KAY.

**B**y vocation a foundryman, and by nature a musician of marked ability, one of the picturesque figures of early times in Utah, was John M. Kay of Salt Lake City. He was a born master of song, the possessor of a melodious and stentorian voice, and his soul-stirring vocalism, in the sacred "songs of Zion," not only charmed the fire-side circle and larger social gatherings, but gladdened the hearts of thousands of homeless pilgrims, plodding their weary way over barren plains and bleak mountains to the haven of their hopes in the west. As a singer and an actor he appeared frequently upon the stage at the Social Hall, and was known as a comedian of rare merit. His "Robert McCaire" was especially fine. Scarcely second to his musical and dramatic gifts, was his skill as a mechanic, a worker in metals. He made the dies and the tools with which the dies were made, for the mint which coined in 1849, out of California gold dust, the first gold coins used in the inter-mountain region.

John Kay came from Bury, Lancashire, England, where he was born October 6, 1817. His father, James Kay, was a foundryman, and the boy himself, at the early age of six years, entered his uncle's iron and brass foundry, mastering the trade and getting journeymen's wages at seventeen. His musical ability was manifest at an early day, both vocally and instrumentally. He had a fine healthy physique, and was so agile in jumping and in other manly sports that he was called "the India rubber man." The only schooling he received was in Sunday school. His jovial nature and keen sense of humor, frequently displayed in harmless practical jokes, made him one of the most entertaining of men. His spirit was chivalrous, and he would always defend the oppressed.

It was partly due to this disposition that he became a Latter-day Saint. One of his fellow employes at St. Helens, to which town he had removed to work in a foundry, was a member of the unpopular church—a small, timid man, ridiculed by his shop-mates, who went so far as to offer him violence. Without knowing anything about his religion, John Kay defended him and thrashed his leading assailant. Curiosity then led him to inquire into the little man's faith. The result was his conversion and baptism in the fall of 1841. He was immediately ordained an Elder, and for some time labored in the ministry, but in September, 1842, sailed for America, reaching Nauvoo in the ensuing spring. There he became a major in the famous Legion; also a member of the Nauvoo brass band and the police force. Owing to his musical talent and his genial social qualities he was often invited by the Prophet Joseph Smith to assist in the entertainment of visitors.

In the exodus from Illinois, he was with President Young's company, which he and others helped to sustain by going into Missouri and giving concerts, from the proceeds of which supplies for the destitute people and hungry animals were obtained. He afterwards joined Bishop's Miller's company and spent the winter of 1846-7 among the Ponca Indians. On the way back to Winter Quarters he came near starving, and the cold was so intense that his feet were badly frozen. He and another messenger had been sent after provisions for the hungry people at Ponca. John Kay crossed the plains with his own teams, but traveled in the company led by President Young in the emigration of 1848, arriving in Salt Lake Valley on the 20th of September.

He settled permanently on the corner of South Temple and Fourth East streets, where a portion of his family still resides. His trade of moulding and pattern-making in iron and brass came at once into play, and in the winter of 1848-9 he made, by request of President Young, the paraphernalia of the mint, which he was instructed to operate. The steel for the dies was furnished by Joseph L. Heywood, and Mr. Kay was assisted in the blacksmithing work by Alfred Lamson. Says Mr. Heywood, who was our Territory's first United States Marshal: "In 1850 I presented some of the Utah coins at the U. S. Mint in Philadelphia, where the mechanical work of John M. Kay was highly praised." Mr. Kay is said to have made the first brass casting in Utah, also the first iron casting, assisted by Phillip Margetts and another worker. He rendered service in the early In-

dian wars, sometimes acting as surgeon, for he had studied surgery and dentistry, which he practiced during the remainder of his life.

Between the spring of 1855 and January, 1858, he was absent upon a mission to Europe, from which he returned in company with Orson Pratt and other Elders by way of the Isthmus of Panama and the State of California. He saw service in Echo canyon, as one of Governor Cumming's escort to Salt Lake City, appointed specially to entertain his Excellency; and was on guard in the town when Johnston's army passed through. In the fall of 1860 he went upon another mission to Europe, where he labored as before in his native land; though on the former occasion he traveled some on the continent. This last mission extended through four years. Honorably released he set out to return to Utah, but did not reach home alive.

It was at the head of a company of emigrating Saints that he sailed from London on the ship "Hudson" early in 1864. After reaching New York his labors were very arduous. He was a large man, weighing about two hundred and fifty pounds, and the weather was extremely warm. The Civil War was closing, and some of the troops encountered by the emigrants on the way to the outfitting camps in Wyoming, manifested much bitterness towards them. At one point they drove them through a river, with the rain falling in torrents, which exposure caused much sickness and some deaths in the company. Expostulating with the soldiers on their conduct, Elder Kay said: "If you have no respect for the living, will you not look with mercy on the sick and dying, and consider the sacred dead?" In reply one of the soldiers said, "If you say another word I will rip you up, if you were Jesus Christ himself." After reaching the point where he was relieved of his command by the arrival of the Church teams from Salt Lake Valley, the devoted Elder fell sick—some said with mountain fever. He traveled on with the rest, however, and seemed to improve up to the evening before his death, when he stood in his tent door and sang, as he had often sung, to cheer the hearts of his fellow pilgrims to Zion.

He died suddenly and apparently without pain, at two o'clock in the morning, September 27, 1864, at a point seven miles west of Little Laramie, in what was then the Territory of Colorado. They buried him at the foot of the Black Hills, taking a board from each wagon until sufficient lumber was procured to make a coffin in which to enclose his remains. His death caused profound sorrow in Utah, in England, and wherever he was known. John Kay was not only a man of gifts; he was also a man of integrity. A fitting epitaph to his noble life is found in his own words, uttered to a friend on leaving England. "With all my faults, I never saw a moment since I knew the truth that I did not love it, and was not willing to place my body in the gap to save my brethren from danger."

## JOHN NEEDHAM.

**A**MONG early mercantile names few are better known in Utah than the late John Needham; a comer to the Rocky Mountains in 1851. He was a native of Leeds, Yorkshire, England, and was born April 1, 1819. His parents, James and Mary (Armitage) Needham, were in good circumstances, and prominent in the social life of that city. The father was chief clerk, director and traveling agent for a large tanning and leather merchant, bearing much of the responsibility of the proprietor, and reputedly a part owner in the business. John's earliest recollection was an accident, in which he was run over by a drunken horseman and had a narrow escape from death. He was then about four years old, and the family were residing at Warrington, near Liverpool. At an early age he entered school, and at fourteen was allowed to choose a trade. His inclination being to a mercantile life, he was apprenticed to the firm of Crop and Pierpoint, whose establishment employed from thirty to forty clerks. He remained with them until he was seventeen, when they went out of business and he was given his indentures. He then worked for several months in Liverpool, at Beckworth's Emporium, Paradise Street, and was nearly eighteen when he took a situation with Hyams and Company, at Preston.

There for the first time he heard the doctrines of Mormonism, taught by its earliest



spent his first school days. The colonists increased in number until it was safe to lay out a city and build upon lots. While herding sheep on the mountain sides the boy was a great student of the Book of Mormon and the Doctrine and Covenants, the perusal of which prepared him for his future labors in the ministry. He well remembers the grasshopper visitation of 1853, and the pangs of hunger felt by him during the famine that followed.

The winter of 1854-5 he spent with his brother David at Parowan. He attended the general conference at Salt Lake City in October, 1856, when President Young called for volunteers to help in the belated hand-cart companies. Promptly offering his services he started next day with forty others, having twenty-two four-horse teams loaded with supplies for the perishing immigrants. Before meeting the handcarts the relief party was forced by a northern blizzard to take shelter some miles off the main road, in the willows skirting the banks of the Sweetwater, and Harvey Cluff was selected to carry a sign board, indicating the camp, up to the road, and place it conspicuously. In the afternoon of the same day Captain Willie and a fellow traveler rode into camp. His company was snowed in some twenty-five miles away. Had the twain not seen the sign board, night would have overtaken them near South Pass, the coldest region on the plains, and in the storm then raging they must have perished. Mr. Cluff passed through all the hardships of that perilous expedition and returned home on the 19th of December. He had been absent seventy-two days.

January 24, 1857, was the date of his marriage to Miss Margaret Ann Foster. In the summer of that year he was employed by Major Seth M. Blair at Salt Lake City, and in the fall served with the militia in Echo Canyon. "The idea never occurred to me," says Mr. Cluff, "that I was bearing arms against my country; I fully believed I was standing against a murderous force of invaders, and that as soon as possible the President of the United States would send commissioners to investigate the situation, and on the truth being known at Washington, the troops would be withdrawn." He was afterwards a captain of militia at Provo, and in 1865 received a major's commission from the Governor.

Farming had been the chief employment of his first years in Utah, though cabinet work was his natural vocation. In the spring of 1860 the Cluff brothers—David, Moses, Benjamin, William W. and Harvey—began the erection of the largest wood manufacturing establishment south of Salt Lake City. Not one of the five was able at that time to raise twenty-five dollars in ready means, but all worked with a will, and the building was completed by Christmas. Part of it was used as a ball room and theatre, and for many years "Cluff's Hall" was famous as Provo's chief place of amusement. The proceeds of the first ball given there went to purchase a bell for the meeting house.

In April, 1865, Harvey H. Cluff was called on a mission to Great Britain. He was then one of the presidents of the forty-fifth quorum of Seventy. He labored in the Manchester conference six months, and then had charge of the Glasgow conference and the entire Scottish district up to the time of his return. He was president, he records, of the last company of emigrating Saints that left Liverpool in a sailing vessel—"The Constitution." This was in the spring of 1868.

At home again, he re-engaged with his brother David in the cabinet business. In October, 1869, he was called on a mission to the Sandwich Islands. He spent nearly five years in that land, returning in August, 1874. He was now employed as a salesman in the "East Co-op." store at Provo, and also had charge of the Utah County printing establishment. In the spring of 1875 he became assessor and collector of the city and county. He served two terms as a member of the city council. During 1875 he was made Bishop of the Fourth Ward, being called and set apart to that office by President Brigham Young. He held the position until June 2, 1877, when he was appointed second counselor to President A. O. Smoot of Utah Stake.

While acting in that capacity he was called in April, 1879, upon his second mission to the Sandwich Islands. He presided over the Church there, and had charge of the sugar plantation at Laie. He erected a new sugar mill at a cost of twenty-four thousand dollars, and his financial report for the three years ending June 30, 1882, showed a net gain of twenty-eight thousand dollars. The Elders assisting him were Joseph H. Dean, Jacob F. Gates, William D. Alexander, H. A. Woolley, Benjamin Cluff, Jr., Samuel E. Woolley, Sidney Coray, James H. Gardner, Samuel Gentry, Carl Anderson and James Knell. President Cluff returned home August 18, 1882, accompanied by eight Hawaiian Saints. He was now chosen to superintend the erection of the Utah Stake tabernacle, and also became manager of the Provo Lumber Manufacturing and Building Company.

On September 20, 1882, his wife Margaret died, an event which he describes as the

most heart-rending trial of his life. She was an amiable, faithful and devoted companion, and had been with him on both his missions to the Sandwich Islands. He had at this time two other wives, namely, Emily G. Till and Sarah Eggertson, whom he had married in July, 1877. He is the father of sixteen children. His plural marriage relations rendering him liable to prosecution under the Edmunds law, he left home in August, 1886, for Arizona, partly to avoid arrest and partly to visit the graves of his parents, who had laid down their lives pioneering in a new country. Having accomplished his purpose, he proceeded to San Francisco, where he took steamer for Oregon, returning thence to Utah.

On the 16th of May, 1889, he was appointed by the First Presidency one of a committee of three to select a suitable place in which to colonize the Hawaiian Saints, such as had already come or might yet come to Utah. His associates were his brother William W. Cluff and F. A. Mitchell. The committee reported on a number of localities, and finally a place in Skull Valley, Tooele County, was chosen. Harvey Cluff was appointed to take charge of the Hawaiians and colonize them there. The date of his appointment was August 21, 1889, and on the 28th of that month he arrived with the colony at "Josepa." A year later, while the First Presidency were attending the anniversary celebration, he was released, and Elder William King appointed to succeed him. He returned to Provo, resuming his duties as one of the presidency of Utah Stake. During 1891 he superintended the erection of the new Brigham Young Academy building. With that institution he had long been connected as one of its board of directors.

In 1892, Elder King having died, President Cluff was again placed in charge of the Hawaiian colony, being released on the 17th of October from his position in the Stake Presidency. "Josepa"—a Kanaka rendering of Joseph—was named in honor of President Joseph F. Smith, one of the fathers of the Hawaiian Mission. At last accounts it had a membership of one hundred and fifteen souls. The chief object in colonizing the island people was to furnish them with continuous employment and guard against the possibility of their drifting into objectionable society. President Cluff remained in charge at "Josepa" until March, 1901.

## JAMES MOYLE.

**A**MONG leading Utah names—made prominent by native ability and their connection with public works of note—is that of the late James Moyle, the well known contractor and builder; at the time of his death the superintendent of the Salt Lake Temple. An Englishman by birth, he was a natural mechanic, and became a master of his art. He was a man of blameless life—of strong character and strict integrity. A more honest soul never lived; he would almost wrong himself to do right by a neighbor; and next to this pronounced trait, which made him universally esteemed, he was noted for his studious nature and intense love of learning. Though having but a common education to begin with, he supplemented it with extensive reading and the thoughtful consideration of many subjects—chiefly those relating to his business and his religion; and was careful to place within the reach of his children every available opportunity for scholastic culture. He was a devout Latter day Saint, and came to Utah for the sake of his religious convictions, when not quite nineteen years of age.

The Moyles in Great Britain are numerous, and of a noble family, dating from the time of the Norman conquest. James Moyle, the grandfather of our subject, was a man of education and influence; as was also the other grandsire, William Beer, who possessed wealth, was an elector for Parliament, and a master mason in building forts and fortifications for the British government. Two of his sons were commissioned officers in the army. The parents of our James Moyle—John Rowe Moyle and his wife Phillippa Beer—were temporarily living at Rosemelin, in the County of Cornwall, when James was born there on the last day of October, 1835. His father was a stone-cutter and mason, and the son followed the same vocation.

The family became Latter-day Saints in Devonshire, about the year 1852; and four years later most of them emigrated to Utah, in one of the first hand-cart companies of 1856. James was already here, having come two years earlier. He sailed from Liver-



spent his first school days. The colonists increased in number until it was safe to lay out a city and build upon lots. While herding sheep on the mountain sides the boy was a great student of the Book of Mormon and the Doctrine and Covenants, the perusal of which prepared him for his future labors in the ministry. He well remembers the grasshopper visitation of 1853, and the pangs of hunger felt by him during the famine that followed.

The winter of 1854-5 he spent with his brother David at Parowan. He attended the general conference at Salt Lake City in October, 1856, when President Young called for volunteers to help in the belated hand-cart companies. Promptly offering his services he started next day with forty others, having twenty-two four-horse teams loaded with supplies for the perishing immigrants. Before meeting the handcarts the relief party was forced by a northern blizzard to take shelter some miles off the main road, in the willows skirting the banks of the Sweetwater, and Harvey Cluff was selected to carry a sign board, indicating the camp, up to the road, and place it conspicuously. In the afternoon of the same day Captain Willie and a fellow traveler rode into camp. His company was snowed in some twenty-five miles away. Had the twain not seen the sign board, night would have overtaken them near South Pass, the coldest region on the plains, and in the storm then raging they must have perished. Mr. Cluff passed through all the hardships of that perilous expedition and returned home on the 19th of December. He had been absent seventy-two days.

January 24, 1857, was the date of his marriage to Miss Margaret Ann Foster. In the summer of that year he was employed by Major Seth M. Blair at Salt Lake City, and in the fall served with the militia in Echo Canyon. "The idea never occurred to me," says Mr. Cluff, "that I was bearing arms against my country; I fully believed I was standing against a murderous force of invaders, and that as soon as possible the President of the United States would send commissioners to investigate the situation, and on the truth being known at Washington, the troops would be withdrawn." He was afterwards a captain of militia at Provo, and in 1865 received a major's commission from the Governor.

Farming had been the chief employment of his first years in Utah, though cabinet work was his natural vocation. In the spring of 1860 the Cluff brothers—David, Moses, Benjamin, William W. and Harvey—began the erection of the largest wood manufacturing establishment south of Salt Lake City. Not one of the five was able at that time to raise twenty-five dollars in ready means, but all worked with a will, and the building was completed by Christmas. Part of it was used as a ball room and theatre, and for many years "Cluff's Hall" was famous as Provo's chief place of amusement. The proceeds of the first ball given there went to purchase a bell for the meeting house.

In April, 1865, Harvey H. Cluff was called on a mission to Great Britain. He was then one of the presidents of the forty-fifth quorum of Seventy. He labored in the Manchester conference six months, and then had charge of the Glasgow conference and the entire Scottish district up to the time of his return. He was president, he records, of the last company of emigrating Saints that left Liverpool in a sailing vessel—"The Constitution." This was in the spring of 1868.

At home again, he re-engaged with his brother David in the cabinet business. In October, 1869, he was called on a mission to the Sandwich Islands. He spent nearly five years in that land, returning in August, 1874. He was now employed as a salesman in the "East Co-op." store at Provo, and also had charge of the Utah County printing establishment. In the spring of 1875 he became assessor and collector of the city and county. He served two terms as a member of the city council. During 1875 he was made Bishop of the Fourth Ward, being called and set apart to that office by President Brigham Young. He held the position until June 2, 1877, when he was appointed second counselor to President A. O. Smoot of Utah Stake.

While acting in that capacity he was called in April, 1879, upon his second mission to the Sandwich Islands. He presided over the Church there, and had charge of the sugar plantation at Laie. He erected a new sugar mill at a cost of twenty-four thousand dollars, and his financial report for the three years ending June 30, 1882, showed a net gain of twenty-eight thousand dollars. The Elders assisting him were Joseph H. Dean, Jacob F. Gates, William D. Alexander, H. A. Woolley, Benjamin Cluff, Jr., Samuel E. Woolley, Sidney Coray, James H. Gardner, Samuel Gentry, Carl Anderson and James Kneil. President Cluff returned home August 18, 1882, accompanied by eight Hawaiian Saints. He was now chosen to superintend the erection of the Utah Stake tabernacle, and also became manager of the Provo Lumber Manufacturing and Building Company.

On September 20, 1882, his wife Margaret died, an event which he describes as the

most heart-rending trial of his life. She was an amiable, faithful and devoted companion, and had been with him on both his missions to the Sandwich Islands. He had at this time two other wives, namely, Emily G. Till and Sarah Eggertson, whom he had married in July, 1877. He is the father of sixteen children. His plural marriage relations rendering him liable to prosecution under the Edmunds law, he left home in August, 1886, for Arizona, partly to avoid arrest and partly to visit the graves of his parents, who had laid down their lives pioneering in a new country. Having accomplished his purpose, he proceeded to San Francisco, where he took steamer for Oregon, returning thence to Utah.

On the 16th of May, 1889, he was appointed by the First Presidency one of a committee of three to select a suitable place in which to colonize the Hawaiian Saints, such as had already come or might yet come to Utah. His associates were his brother William W. Cluff and F. A. Mitchell. The committee reported on a number of localities, and finally a place in Skull Valley, Tooele County, was chosen. Harvey Cluff was appointed to take charge of the Hawaiians and colonize them there. The date of his appointment was August 21, 1889, and on the 28th of that month he arrived with the colony at "Josepa." A year later, while the First Presidency were attending the anniversary celebration, he was released, and Elder William King appointed to succeed him. He returned to Provo, resuming his duties as one of the presidency of Utah Stake. During 1891 he superintended the erection of the new Brigham Young Academy building. With that institution he had long been connected as one of its board of directors.

In 1892, Elder King having died, President Cluff was again placed in charge of the Hawaiian colony, being released on the 17th of October from his position in the Stake Presidency. "Josepa"—a Kanaka rendering of Joseph—was named in honor of President Joseph F. Smith, one of the fathers of the Hawaiian Mission. At last accounts it had a membership of one hundred and fifteen souls. The chief object in colonizing the island people was to furnish them with continuous employment and guard against the possibility of their drifting into objectionable society. President Cluff remained in charge at "Josepa" until March, 1901.

## JAMES MOYLE.

**A**MONG leading Utah names—made prominent by native ability and their connection with public works of note—is that of the late James Moyle, the well known contractor and builder; at the time of his death the superintendent of the Salt Lake Temple. An Englishman by birth, he was a natural mechanic, and became a master of his art. He was a man of blameless life—of strong character and strict integrity. A more honest soul never lived; he would almost wrong himself to do right by a neighbor; and next to this pronounced trait, which made him universally esteemed, he was noted for his studious nature and intense love of learning. Though having but a common education to begin with, he supplemented it with extensive reading and the thoughtful consideration of many subjects—chiefly those relating to his business and his religion; and was careful to place within the reach of his children every available opportunity for scholastic culture. He was a devout Latter day Saint, and came to Utah for the sake of his religious convictions, when not quite nineteen years of age.

The Moyles in Great Britain are numerous, and of a noble family, dating from the time of the Norman conquest. James Moyle, the grandfather of our subject, was a man of education and influence; as was also the other grandsire, William Beer, who possessed wealth, was an elector for Parliament, and a master mason in building forts and fortifications for the British government. Two of his sons were commissioned officers in the army. The parents of our James Moyle—John Rowe Moyle and his wife Phillipa Beer—were temporarily living at Rosemelin, in the County of Cornwall, when James was born there on the last day of October, 1835. His father was a stone-cutter and mason, and the son followed the same vocation.

The family became Latter-day Saints in Devonshire, about the year 1852; and four years later most of them emigrated to Utah, in one of the first hand-cart companies of 1856. James was already here, having come two years earlier. He sailed from Liver-



pool March 12, 1854, and reached New Orleans early in May. Among the perils encountered by him and his fellow emigrants was the dread scourge cholera, from which many died; but he, although he waited upon the sufferers, passed through it unscathed, and continuing his journey westward, arrived at Salt Lake City on the thirtieth day of September.

A few days after his arrival he was employed by President Brigham Young, who was then building the Lion House. After the completion of that historic structure Mr. Moyle went to work on the Temple Block. The 22nd of July, 1856, witnessed his marriage to Elizabeth Wood, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Snyder) Wood. In December of the same year he purchased property in the Fifteenth Ward, where he resided during the next thirty years. In the winter of 1857-8 he saw military service in Echo canyon, and during the general move that followed took his wife to Springville, where he left her while he returned to Salt Lake to help guard the city, and set fire to it if necessary, at the time that Johnston's army passed through. Subsequently he held a commission from the Governor of Utah as a captain in the militia.

In the spring of 1859 Mr. Moyle began his career as a contractor and builder. He erected a number of stores and public buildings in Salt Lake City, and after finishing the city jail, put in the rock work of the principal bridges on the western division of the Union Pacific railroad; also constructing that company's large round-house at Evanston, Wyoming. In most of these works he had as a partner Peter Gillespie; at other times, John Parry. He continued as a contractor until 1875, when he was called by President Young to take charge of the builders and stone-cutters on the Temple Block. As foreman of that department he served until 1886, when he was appointed general superintendent, which position he held during the remainder of his life. In 1855-6 he built new homes for his families—for he now had two wives, and by each a number of children—in the Eighteenth Ward, where he resided until death summoned him.

It is scarcely necessary to say that a man of his class, character and prominence—the honored head of a plural household—beame an early victim of the anti-polygamy crusade. Under the segregating process, he was indicted three times for unlawful cohabitation, by the grand jury of the Third District court, at the September term, 1885; and during the February term, 1886, his case came to trial before Chief Justice Zane. To spare his family the pain of being dragged into court, he took the witness stand against himself and volunteered the evidence upon which he was convicted. He admitted that he had two wives, that he loved, honored and lived with them, and supported them and their children. He was sentenced March 1, 1886, to six months imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, and to pay a fine of three hundred dollars and costs. He served out his sentence, barring the time remitted for good behavior, and his fine being paid he was set at liberty. While in prison he spent much of his time in reading, storing his mind with useful knowledge, which had been his practice through life. He was well read in geology, also in chemistry and mineralogy.

Up to May, 1887, Elder Moyle's office in the Church was that of a Seventy, but at that time he was ordained a High Priest and set apart as an alternate High Councilor of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion. In this capacity he served faithfully to the end. He was a natural arbitrator and peace-maker, and disagreements among his workmen seldom went past him to his superiors; his high sense of justice and kind persuasiveness being ample for the settlement of almost any dispute that might arise. As superintendent at the Temple Block, he had an average of one hundred under his control—at times one hundred and fifty—and by all he was respected as a man of sound judgment, honest purpose and stainless life. Withal he was modest and unpretentious. Though not given to financial pursuits—his tastes and inclinations being mainly those of a student—he was as practical and far-seeing in temporal matters, as he was spiritually-minded, moral and upright. While not wealthy, he was well to do; succeeding in business and accumulating sufficient means to comfortably sustain his large family.

He died at his home in Salt Lake City, December 8, 1890. He had twenty-four children, twelve of whom, with his widows—Elizabeth Wood Moyle and Margaret Cannell Moyle—still survive. He was the father of Hon. James H. Moyle, the well known lawyer and democratic leader; of Oscar W. Moyle, Esq., another prominent attorney, a member of the Salt Lake City Board of Education; and of various other bright boys and girls, whom he took exceptional pride in rearing as useful and honorable members of society. His chief ambition in later life was to educate his children, and to accomplish this he was willing to make any sacrifice.







*E. L. Perry*

## PETER GILLESPIE.

**P**ETER GILLESPIE, JR., son of Peter Gillespie and his wife Martha Scott, was born at Denny, Stirlingshire, Scotland, June 24, 1822. His father was a stone mason, and in the city of Glasgow, at the age of twelve, young Peter was apprenticed to a stone-cutter, whose trade he thoroughly mastered. His parents were poor, consequently he received but little education. He worked twelve hours a day, and attended school at night.

In Glasgow, when he was twenty years of age, he embraced the latter-day Gospel, and thenceforth labored as a local missionary, also working energetically for means to emigrate to Utah. He sailed for America January 22, 1851, and landed on the 20th of March at New Orleans. From that point he proceeded to Alton, Illinois, where he worked on the Chicago and Alton Railroad, to procure means for an outfit to bring him farther west. With an ox-team, wagon, and provisions for the journey, he started April 18, 1853, for Quincy, and there crossed the Mississippi to Keokuk, where a company was organized under the direction of Moses Clawson to cross the plains. It was a season of high water, the rivers overflowing the country for miles, and in addition to these obstacles their cattle stampeded twice, breaking a number of wagons. Herds of buffalo were encountered daily, and in one of them all the loose stock of the company were run off, but were subsequently recovered. September 18 was the date of arrival in Utah.


Mr. Gillespie settled first in Tooele County, where he remained four years. In the Indian troubles of 1853-4 he took an active part, standing guard every other night to protect the lives and property of the white settlers. In the grasshopper famine that followed, all his crops were destroyed, and he and his family went without bread for weeks at a time, subsisting upon segoes and other wild roots.

In 1857, at the call of President Brigham Young, he moved to Salt Lake City to work on the Temple. He served in Echo canyon that year, and in the move of the year following went to Piontown (now Payson) returning north with the rest of the inhabitants. He cut stone for the Salt Lake Temple from foundation to capstone, and when not thus employed, worked upon other important buildings and enterprises. In conjunction with James Moyle he did all the stonework on the bridges of the Union Pacific Railroad from Devil's Gate to Echo; the work upon the Temple not being in progress at the time.

Mr. Gillespie's ecclesiastical labors include forty years experience as a ward teacher, and many years service as superintendent of the Sixteenth Ward Sunday school. He was ordained to the Priesthood in 1846, and became a Seventy in 1857. In his latter years he was one of the presidency of the 24th Quorum of Seventy. He married on June 9, 1845, Margaret McIntyre, and after her death wedded Lavinia Hampton. He was the father of eight children. He died in January, 1896.

---

## EDWARD LLOYD PARRY.

 **THE** mountains of Wales have furnished much of the brain and brawn that have built up Utah and made her name illustrious in the mighty commonwealth of American States. The staunch and sturdy virtues of the Welsh, which make them good and desirable citizens wherever they settle, shine nowhere more luminously than in the annals of the colonization of the valleys of the Rocky Mountains. Something of this will



be shown in the appended biography of Edward L. Parry, master mason and temple builder, now a resident of Manti, in the County of Sanpete.

He was born August 25, 1818, at or near the village of St. George, Denbighshire, North Wales, and was the son of Edward Parry and his wife Mary Lloyd. His mother died when he was four and a half years old, leaving three children, his two sisters and himself. The girls were taken care of by separate nurses, to each of whom the father paid three shillings a week, while he and his little son went to live with his parents. Edward's father, like his father and grandfather before him, was a well-to-do mason and brick-layer. The lad attended school until twelve years of age, and then worked with his sire at the mason's trade. At fourteen he received another term of schooling, and when about twenty-five attended night school. Until grown to manhood he worked at his chosen trade of stone-mason and brick-layer in his native village and the adjacent towns, erecting dwellings, churches, vicarages, railroad bridges, etc., and laboring a great deal about the estate of Lord Dinorben.

Naturally religious, he frequently attended the Church of England services, and heard ministers of other denominations, but could not be induced to join any of them. He was immediately converted, however, on hearing for the first time an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He was baptized March 2, 1848, by Abel Evans, and confirmed at the riverside. About five weeks later he was ordained a Priest. During the summer of that year his wife, Elizabeth Evans Parry, whom he had married August 16, 1846, also joined the Church, as did his father and a number of other relatives. He was ordained an Elder, January 21, 1849, and about a year later called to preside over the Abergele Branch. In February, 1851, he was set apart as first counselor to the president of the Denbighshire conference, and labored faithfully as a missionary in that field until he emigrated to America. He kept open house for the Elders and Saints, providing them with food, shelter, clothing and money for traveling expenses.

He came to Utah in 1853, assisted by the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, which he promptly reimbursed as soon as he could earn the necessary means. He was also aided to some extent by his relatives in Wales, and by a lady friend in Liverpool, from which port he sailed with his wife, on the 5th of February; Elder George Halliday having charge of the little company of Latter-day Saints on board. They were just six weeks in getting to New Orleans, and arrived at Keokuk on the first of April. There they remained eight weeks, during which time Mr. Parry worked for a Mr. Brown across the Mississippi. This gentleman so valued his services that he offered him a city lot and promised to build him a house and give him his own time to pay for it, if he would stay there; but Parry, thanking him, refused the kind offer, as he was bent upon coming to Utah. Having procured the necessary ox teams and wagons, he and his friends set out to cross the plains. Joseph W. Young was captain of the company, and Mr. Parry captain of the guard. One of his duties was to go ahead each day and select the most suitable place for camping. He also acted as commissary. There were fifty-six wagons in the train, some of whose occupants were known as the Independent Company, some as the Ten Pound Company, and others as the Perpetual Emigration Company. Mr. Parry arrived at Salt Lake City on the 10th of October.

Here he resided until the fall of 1856, when, in the anticipation of "hard times," he moved to Ogden, where he had an opportunity to do some work and obtain wheat and other commodities for pay. In the season of scarcity that followed he and his family did not suffer, and were able to help the needy. In February, 1857, he was called back to Salt Lake City to work on the Temple. The manner of this call was unique, but characteristic of the one who made it—President Heber C. Kimball. Meeting Parry, he placed his hand upon his shoulder and said, "Brother Edward, I want you to pull up stakes and come to the city and live, to work on the Temple; will you do it?" "I will if you say so," said Parry. "Well don't I say so?" was the smiling retort. Within three weeks the move was made; and Mr. Parry went to work at the Temple Block, and continued to labor there as long as he resided in Salt Lake City. During the winter of 1857-8 he worked on the breastworks and wigwags in Echo Canyon, and in the move went to Springville, returning to Salt Lake City early in July, 1858. He continued upon the Public Works until April, 1862, when he was called to settle in Southern Utah.

He arrived at St. George on the 5th of June, the same year, accompanied by his second wife, Ann Parry, whom he had married February 19, 1857. By his first wife he was childless, but eleven children were the issue of the second marriage. He took with him his little son Edward Thomas, and his foster son George Brooks, leaving his daughter Elizabeth Ann, with his wife Elizabeth, at Salt Lake City until August, 1863, when he moved the rest of his family to "Dixie." There he had charge of the mason work of

the St. George Hall, the Tabernacle, the County court house, Erastus Snow's residence and many other buildings. He raised the Washington factory one story higher, built a house for President Brigham Young, and was master mason of the St. George Temple, laying the four corner stones, by President Young's direction, without the usual ceremonies, it being desirable to hurry the work along. He also assisted Daniel McArthur, David Cannon and others to locate a fort south-east of St. George, and during the Indian troubles there stood guard many nights to protect the settlers and their property. While at St. George he lost two children, his daughters Artimisia and Minnie, one dying in February and the other in March, 1871.

In April, 1877, Mr. Parry was called by President Young to take charge of the mason and stone work of the Manti Temple. Pursuant to this call, he with a part of his family arrived at Manti, with the President, on the 24th of that month; the rest of his family following in October. The site chosen for the Temple was covered by a hill—almost a mountain, of rock, which had to be moved in order to make room for the edifice. "We were about two years," says Parry, "in building the terrace walls and leveling the hill, to get ready for laying the corner-stones. They were laid April 14, 1879. The south-east corner-stone contained a treasure box, making three treasure boxes that I had assisted in setting in Temples."

Mr. Parry, in connection with his sons, engaged in the stone mason and building business. They took up a quarry near Ephraim, known as the Sanpete White Oolite Stone Quarry, the same from which the large stones in the cornice of the Manti Temple towers were obtained, also the stone of which the Salt Lake Temple Annex is composed. Both his wives died at Manti, Elizabeth on August 11, 1880, and Ann on August 16, 1886. For many years Mr. Parry held the office of a Seventy, to which he was ordained at the organization of the thirty-seventh quorum, January 12, 1854. He is now a High Priest.

## JOHN DRUCE.

THE late John Druce of Salt Lake City was a native of England, born in the Parish of Mitcham, Merton, in Surrey, June 18, 1818. His father, John Druce, was an engraver, with an establishment of his own, where his sons were taught in that art. His mother, Sophia Bragg Druce, was for thirty-one years the matron of the church school at Merton, where John received his early education under her tutelage. Later he attended the Arthur Academy for boys, in Mitcham. Thoughtful and obedient, he always studied the wishes and interests of his parents. At twelve years of age he taught a small class in the Mitcham Church Sunday school. For a time he worked in a large confectionery establishment, owned by a cousin in London, but did not like the employment, and was glad to return home. He was strongly inclined to study financial questions, and took naturally to mathematics and mechanism.

In the year 1840 he made his abode in the city of Manchester, where he was employed in the McEntire engraving department of the Ducie print works. He was very much respected by his employers and fellow workmen, and was connected with that establishment as long as he remained in his native land. The year of his removal to Manchester was the year that Mormonism made that city its headquarters in the British Isles. Mr. Druce, having become acquainted with the Latter-day Saints and their doctrines, was baptized into the Church August 8, 1841, by Parley P. Pratt, who was then presiding in Great Britain. Soon he was called into the ministry, and labored faithfully for the cause, presiding at different times over the branches of Stockport, Crossmore, Salford and Middleton. He remained in England until twenty-eight years of age, when he emigrated to America, accompanied by his wife, Julia A. Jinks Druce, whom he had married June 19, 1842.

They landed at New York on the 26th of March, 1846, and at Haverstraw, Rockland county, in the same State, Mr. Druce was employed at the Garnerville Print Works, where he remained for fifteen years. He served the firm faithfully, gained the confidence of his employers, and became head of the engraving department. When he was about to leave they offered him inducements to remain, but financial considerations had no weight with him, as compared with his religious convictions. Deeming it his



duty to gather with the Saints, he started for Utah, accompanied by his wife and seven children. He also had with him a cook and two teamsters, one of the latter his nephew.

He left Haverstraw June 11, 1861, and by railroad and steamboat via Chicago and St. Joseph, reached Florence, Nebraska, on the 21st of that month. Says he, "It was a very critical time to travel through the States. The Civil War had just begun and the feeling against the Saints was quite bitter. At Dunkirk, New York, the company was detained part of a day and all one night, none being allowed to leave the depot. At Quincy, Illinois, men gathered about the train, swearing and uttering threats, but none were harmed. At Hannibal, Missouri, the train of cars was taken away by soldiers, in order to clear the road, the guerillas having set fire to the bridge over which the train must pass. None were allowed to leave the depot; all slept on the station floor." Mr. Druce had a good outfit of two Chicago wagons, well loaded with supplies, five yoke of oxen and three cows. He and his party joined Ira Reed's independent company and started across the plains on the 4th of July, reaching Salt Lake City on the 16th of September.

He bought a house and lot in the Twelfth Ward, where he resided continuously until the day of his death. He also owned at one time property in Pleasant Grove. His Twelfth Ward purchase was an old adobe house, cold and leaky, inasmuch that the family had to open umbrellas and fasten them over the beds to keep off the rain, which, finding its way through the mud roof, at times made matters very unpleasant. As there was no engraving to be done, he determined to learn some other trade, and as building seemed to be a most necessary occupation, he concluded to be a carpenter. Aided by Wilford Woodruff and Daniel H. Wells, he was employed at the carpenter shops on Temple Block, and there learned the trade in question. Subsequently he helped to erect the Salt Lake Theatre and other notable structures. As builder and contractor he formed a partnership with William Robinson, and later was associated with his sons, John A. and Edgar W. Druce. Under great difficulties he built up a business that enabled him to support his family in comparative comfort, and made a good home for himself in his declining years. He always had the respect and confidence of those who employed him, and was ever honest and conscientious in his dealings. He became the father of nine children.

In the Church John Druce held the office of Priest as early as October, 1841, and in April, 1843, he was ordained an Elder. February, 1862, witnessed his ordination as a Seventy, and in October, 1866, he was a president of the Twenty-first Quorum. In 1876-7 he filled a mission to the Eastern States, presiding by appointment of President Brigham Young over the States of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut. Returning home he was chosen, June 21, 1877, first counselor to the Bishop of the Twelfth Ward, which position he held for over twenty years, under the successive administrations of Bishop A. C. Pyper and Bishop H. B. Clawson. His name was a synonym for fidelity and devotion to duty. He was particularly attentive to the needs of the poor, and helped them in many ways. During his two decades of faithful service as Bishop's counselor he had the unlimited confidence and esteem of the authorities and people of his Ward and all others with whom he was connected.

His death was due to paralysis, the first stroke of which came on May 18, 1888. He recovered sufficiently after a few months to enable him to attend to his Ward duties again, but on March 12, 1895, he suffered another stroke, which deprived him of the use of his right arm. For about two years he was unable to walk, though his general health remained good, and he was able to attend to business affairs at home. September 29, 1897, he was taken in a carriage to the President's Office, where he was ordained a Patriarch under the hands of Presidents George Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith and Franklin D. Richards, the second-named being mouth. This was the last time that he left his home alive. A week later to the day his spirit suddenly departed from its earthly tabernacle.

## THOMAS FENTON.

EVERYONE of extended residence at Salt Lake City up to the close of the decade of the "eighties," was familiar with the form and features of the veteran florist and nurseryman, Thomas Fenton. An Englishman by birth he was a settler in these parts four years after the arrival of the Pioneers, and a continuous dweller in Utah from

that time until the day of his death. He was an honest, upright man, devoted to his religion, industrious, frugal, exemplary, and respected by all his acquaintances.

The son of Robert and Mary Anderson Fenton, and the eldest in a family of nine children, he was born at Wheatly, Nottinghamshire, England, on the 7th of April, 1822. His early boyhood was passed at Carleton, in his native shire, and what scholastic training he received was in a village school. His father was a working farmer, in comfortable circumstances, and Thomas was naturally inclined to farming and gardening. In these pursuits and the kindred one of floriculture he received a thorough practical education. He also had some experience in railroad building.

Both as boy and young man he was an earnest inquirer after religion, and when about eighteen he was much impressed with the principles of the Wesleyan Methodist church, which he afterwards joined, becoming a class leader therein. The more he read the Bible, however—with the contents of which he was very familiar—the more dissatisfied he became with his religious status. The first time he heard the Gospel preached by a Latter-day Saint he was converted, and after prolonged and prayerful consideration was baptized July 19, 1848. From that time he was not only a firm believer, but a faithful worker in everything pertaining to his calling and standing in the Church. "His religion, spiritually and temporally, was the first thing with him all the time."

Prior to hearing of the Latter-day Saints, he had wanted to know of life in America, and a few months after his baptism he emigrated to New Orleans and from there passed up the Mississippi to St. Louis. In May, 1851, he started for Utah. His wife, Emma Alcroft Fenton, whom he had married in 1843, was with him in these journeyings. He engaged for himself and wife part of a wagon owned by Alexander Robbins, and drove an ox-team across the plains. The company in which he traveled was commanded by Captain John Brown, one of the Pioneers and afterwards Bishop of Pleasant Grove. He arrived at his journey's end on the 30th of September.

The Fentons rented part of a house in the Fifteenth Ward, but in 1852 they purchased a house and lot in the Sixth Ward. In 1856 they removed to Ogden, intending to settle there, but after buying a house and two lots in that city, and finding themselves unable to purchase farming land in the vicinity, they returned in February, 1857, to their old home in Salt Lake City. Having purchased two-and-a-half lots close to his home and planted a good fruit orchard, Mr. Fenton next seeded, planted and established a first class nursery. Afterwards, as his sons grew old enough to go into business with him, he purchased thirty acres of land a few blocks away for nursery stock, and kept his green and hot houses, rose gardens, etc., in the Sixth Ward.

While conducting his private business Mr. Fenton performed various duties of a public character. He was never known to neglect a duty, secular or ecclesiastical. He was ordained a High Priest in 1853, and took an active part in the ward of which he was a member. He also served as an officer of the militia in early years. He was thrice married, twice after coming to Utah, and was the father of eighteen children, twelve of whom are living. He married his second wife, Emma C. Trenton, in 1854, and his third wife, Anne Maria Wilson Trenton, in 1866. He died in January, 1890.

## JOHN PATERNOSTER SQUIRES.

**S**QUIRES' barber shop was one of the landmarks at Salt Lake City in early days, and the veteran proprietor of the establishment was known throughout Utah and had patrons from all parts of the Territory. His shop on Main street was a social center, and his name almost a household word, not only at the capital, but in many homes in other towns. He was barber for President Brigham Young and other Church leaders, and in connection with his regular work made wigs and beards for the Deseret Dramatic Association.

John P. Squires was a settler in Utah as early as September, 1853. He came from England, where he was born, at Welwyn, in Herefordshire, December 23, 1820. His parents were poor, but honest and industrious people, the father, Thomas Squires, being a gardener, and the mother, Sarah Paternoster Squires, the daughter of a farm laborer. When John was but an infant the family moved to the town of Hertford, where he spent his boyhood. He received very little schooling, about two years in all, after which he



went to work in a nursery garden, to help support his father's large family. He was a regular attendant at Sunday School, however, and at a review received the highest prize for committing to memory and reciting the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah, one of the Psalms and answering questions from a catechism. At fifteen or sixteen he moved with his parents to the village of Hatfield, seven miles from Hertford, there working with his father in preparing oak bark for a tannery, a labor that he very much disliked, though willing to perform it in order to aid his sire. It was about this time that he settled upon the vocation he was to follow through life. His eldest sister had married a barber, and they resided at Welwyn, John's birthplace, about five miles from Hatfield. To learn barbering he walked to Welwyn every Saturday, returning Sunday, so as to be ready for work with his father on Monday morning. About the year 1841 he established himself as a barber at Putney, and continued in the business as long as he remained in England. On the 21st of August, 1843, he was united in marriage to Catherine H. Fell.

Mr. Squires and his wife became Latter-day Saints March 21, 1847. They were baptized by Elder Moses Martin. Ordained a Priest on the 23rd of July, and an Elder on the 27th of February, the same year, Mr. Squires from that time until he started for Utah was busy preaching the gospel and otherwise officiating in his sacred office. The date of sailing from Liverpool was February 28, 1853. In addition to his wife and four children, his father-in-law and a young woman named Louisa Snow were in his party. He came in what was called the "Ten Pound Company," paying eighty pounds sterling for their ocean passage and overland journey. He had scarcely a penny left for incidental expenses. By way of New Orleans and St. Louis they reached the camping ground near Keokuk, and were there organized to cross the plains under the leadership of Elder Jacob Gates. Mrs. Squires' father remained at Council Bluffs, and from there went to St. Louis, where he died. The "Ten Pound Company" had one wagon for ten persons. At Pacific Springs, on the 12th of September, Mr. and Mrs. Squires lost by death their little son Richard, four years old. They buried him next day at Little Sandy, twenty-seven miles farther west. They arrived at Salt Lake City on the 30th of September. Mr. Squires thus relates his first experiences in "the Valley:"

"After staying over night with an aged friend, whose acquaintance I had made in the Old Country, and who lived in an adobe hut of one room, in the Tenth Ward, I went up town to seek employment, for I was entirely out of funds. After looking about for awhile I found myself in the only barber shop in Utah. The barber being out and a customer in a hurry to be shaved, I informed him that I was a barber, and if it met with his approval I would shave him. He took the chair, and while I was in the act of polishing him up, in walked the barber and proprietor. He complained of being sick and seemed pleased at what I was doing. He made arrangements with me to work for him for a few days, it being near the October Conference, and also invited me to take dinner. My appetite was exceedingly keen and I enjoyed the repast.

"I next worked at digging potatoes on shares. Before I undertook this job I moved my family into a small one-roomed house in the Seventeenth Ward. At that time we had neither chair, stool nor box to sit upon. Neither had we a cooking utensil, but a neighbor lent us a broken skillet lid on which to bake our bread. After baking some flat pieces of dough, made of flour and water, we were all seated on the floor, partaking of our meal when our landlord opened the door and walked in. He stood for a few moments, earnestly beholding us, and then said, 'Brother Squires, your spoke of the wheel is on the ground, and when it moves you must rise, for you can't get any lower than you now are.' My wife being of a sensitive nature could scarcely refrain from weeping.

"Having no opportunity to rent a shop on Main street—there were no shops there for barbers—and being bound to do something in my line, I took my satchel, which contained a set of barber's tools, and started out to seek employment. The first house I came to I inquired of a lady who stood at an open door if she would like to have her children's hair cut. She answered no. I then proceeded to the next building, which was the blacksmith shop of Haslam & Hamer. I made known my business and soon I had them seated on the anvil and left them all with clean chins. The same day I shaved butchers, tanners, chair and furniture makers in their respective shops, and went home rejoicing, loaded with meat, tea, sugar, and various other household supplies. A day or two later I met on the street a well-known and respected citizen—David Candland—who asked me if I were the 'itinerant barber,' and directed me to go to his house and cut his children's hair. Brother George B. Wallace built me a small shop on his property in the Seventeenth Ward, where I did a fair business during the following winter. In March, 1854, Brother William Hennefer, the Main street barber, being called on a mission to Southern Utah, solicited me to take charge of his shop, as a partner. I did so, and moved my

family into the Fourteenth Ward, where I rented a small house of Sister Sarah Snyder Richards, a lady of sterling worth, a friend to the poor and afflicted. September 30th of this year my oldest brother, Thomas, arrived in Salt Lake City, and made his home for awhile with my family."

In the latter part of 1854 Mr. Squires purchased from President Brigham Young a lot in the Twentieth Ward, paying one hundred dollars for ten by ten rods, and built thereon a cottage of two rooms, which he and his family occupied through the winter, without waiting for it to be lathed and plastered. They were mightily pleased to be in a house of their own. In 1857-8 he served in Echo canyon, and in the move went to Nephi trudging most of the way on foot. He now had two wives, having married in February, 1857, Johanna Marie Jensen. Returning from the south, he found his home in Salt Lake City occupied by a strange family from the north. He soon proved ownership, however, and resumed possession.

In March, 1861, he closed his business on Main street, and hired out to President Young to open and run a barber shop inside the Eagle Gate. There he worked through the summer, and in the fall moved the business into an old building that stood where the Gardo House now stands. In connection with the barbering business he made wigs, beards, etc., for the Deseret Dramatic Association. He accompanied President Young on his annual trips through the Territory, and became very intimate with him and his family. Through the President's influence he secured from Bishop Edward Hunter a frontage of nineteen feet on Main street, paying for it the sum of nineteen hundred dollars. There he built a barber shop and dwelling house, which he occupied for many years. There had been periods, notably the summer of 1857, when the Squires family, owing to dull times, had to turn out and glean wheat in the fields, but now the barbering business flourished, and having sons to assist him, he was enabled to provide comfortably for his large family. Besides the two wives named he married two others, namely, Eleanor F. Cox, in November, 1866 (his first wife then being dead), and Emily E. Swain, in March, 1868. He became the father of seventeen sons and sixteen daughters, twenty-two of whom are living.

In the Church he held the office of a Seventy from August, 1854, and in 1861 he was ordained a High Priest under the hands of Presidents Brigham Young and John Taylor. At that time he was set apart as a High Councilor of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, in which capacity he served for several years. In October, 1873, came a call for a foreign mission. Landing at Liverpool on the 12th of November, he first visited relatives and friends and renewed acquaintance with the scenes and associations of his childhood. His account of his visit to his native place borders on the pathetic: "I opened the door with out knocking, and walked into the old tenement house where I spent the first eight years of my earthly existence. I asked the occupants if I might see if the old stairway with the closet beneath was there as it was forty-five years before. I found it still the same, and being invited I ascended the stairway, entered the room and beheld the place where I used to say my prayers before I 'laid me in my little bed.' Feelings were awakened in my bosom that had lain dormant for years. I wended my steps to other scenes. Trees were still standing, beneath the giant limbs of which I used to play when a little child. Large rivers as I then thought them to be, seemed now but little brooks. I walked about beholding other sights of an endearing nature, until I felt sad and weary; so I walked to my lodgings and lay down to rest."

Elder Squires labored in the London Conference. During a portion of his time abroad he was given permission to practice his vocation. In his London barber shop he availed himself of many an opportunity to present the principles of his faith, and the truth concerning Utah and her people, to customers while shaving them. He returned home early in October, 1875. In his absence his sons had conducted his business, which continued to prosper long after the elder ones married and moved away.

During the period of "the crusade" Mr. Squires made his home for a time in Mexico, where in one of the Mormon settlements he acted as superintendent of the Sunday School. Returning he was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, convicted in the Third District court, and on May 31, 1888, fined three hundred dollars and costs and sentenced to six months imprisonment. He remained in the penitentiary until the 5th of the following October, when he received an unconditional pardon from President Cleveland.

The veteran spent his remaining days at his home in Salt Lake City. Latterly he was a resident of the First Ward, where for a time he plied razor and brush in a neat little shop built by him upon his own premises. He gradually became quite feeble, upwards of eighty years having piled their snows upon him, and for some months prior to



his death he was confined to his house, unable any longer to practice the vocation which had made him in other days the best known barber in the inter-mountain region. He died November 13, 1901.

## DANIEL AND AGNES STUART.

**D**WELLERS at Salt Lake City early in the decade of the "sixties" were familiar with a weather-worn Main street sign reading "D. Stuart, Boot and Shoe Maker." The proprietor of the little shop thus indicated, which occupied a building some rods north of what is now the Deseret National Bank, was Daniel Stuart, the present capitalist and money-lender. He came to Utah from England in 1850. The place of his birth was the town of Lancaster, in the county of Lancashire, and the date of his nativity, May 3, 1820. His parents were John and Christiana Monroe Stuart, the father a carpet weaver, dependent upon his labor for a living. Daniel's early boyhood and manhood were passed in the town of Kendall. He had no opportunity for education, except in a night school for a short time. He went to work when about seven years of age in a carding mill, and was then in a carpet factory for a little while. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to the trade of boot and shoe making, his term of service being seven years.

At twenty-four he married, the partner of his choice being Miss Agnes Huddleston, a lady's maid. She was a native of Gasegh near Ings, in the county of Westmoreland, where she was born August 17, 1821. Her parents were Adam and Margaret Nelson Huddleston. The father was a bobbin turner, overseer and solicitor for a factory, of which he eventually became the owner. Agnes received but a limited education, never attending school after the age of eight, when she went to live as companion to an old lady, with whom she remained for about eleven years. During that time she had no companions of her own age, and was taught to sew, embroider and otherwise use the needle with skill. Her only recreations were her visits to her parents, and to her aged grandparents, who were Quakers. In these visits she was accompanied by her mistress. After she died Agnes went to live with her Aunt Chadick in Lancashire; a milliner, dress-maker and teacher, with whom she was very happy, for this aunt, having no children of her own, made a great favorite of her niece. Two years later she went into service as lady's maid to four young ladies, who treated her more as a companion than as a servant, and with them she remained for about two years, prior to her marriage with Daniel Stuart. The wedding took place in an Episcopal church, May 26, 1844. They young couple moved from Kendall to various towns, wherever the work of the husband called him. Their first child, a son named George, was born February 27, 1845, and on February 17, 1848, a daughter, Margaret Ann Kanatta, was added to the household.

Before her birth the family had embraced the faith of the Latter-day Saints, and at the time she was born they were in the city of Liverpool, en-route to Utah, awaiting the sailing of the ship in which they were to cross the Atlantic. This ship was the "Kanatta," a three masted American vessel, and after it little Margaret Stuart was named. She was but three days old when she and her sick mother were taken on board and the long voyage begun. The company of Saints in which they came over was in charge of Elder Franklin D. Richards, who was returning from his first mission to Europe. His brother Samuel, Cyrus H. Wheelock and Andrew Cahoon were his assistants. A storm in the Irish Channel came nigh wrecking the ship, and there was one death, an old man, who was buried in the sea in the usual manner. These were the main incidents of the voyage. By way of New Orleans and the Mississippi and Missouri rivers the Stuarts reached Winter Quarters, but did not find themselves in a condition to cross the plains that season.

Unable to secure work at his trade on the frontier, Mr. Stuart decided to remove to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he might obtain means with which to continue his journey to Utah, and to this plan his Bishop assented. His little daughter died on the way, and was buried at Savannah, twenty miles above St. Joseph. Arriving there, Mr. and Mrs. Stuart were both attacked with ague, and having no money, they called at a house and asked if they could be given lodging. A woman came to the door, scanned them nar-

rowly and said, "You look sick, what is the matter with you? They explained their circumstances, and the woman's husband, who was a blacksmith, then appeared upon the scene. "We will lie on the floor," said Mr. Stuart. "No," replied the good man, "you and your wife and child shall have the bed, and myself and family will take the floor, as we are well." "So, through God's mercy," says Mr. Stuart, "we were housed for the night." He continues:

"In the morning I started out to look for work, and meeting a man, asked him where I could find a shoe shop. He inquired where I was from, and on being told, remarked that pegs were used in the manufacture of shoes in this country. I told him that a man came over to England and showed me his peg shoes, and that after securing possession of them in exchange for a pair of sowed shoes, I took the pegged ones to pieces, found out how they were made and made a similar pair, which I then had on. 'Let me see them' he said. I held up my foot, he glanced at it, and said, 'I will give you work.' "I returned to tell my wife of our good prospect, and found her and our friends, the blacksmith and his wife, in trouble over a threat made by his landlord to turn him out, if he allowed us to stay with them, as we were Mormons. I told him not to fear, that we were Latter-day Saints and would do him no harm, that having secured work I would be able in a few days to find a home for my family and we would sell some of our clothing and pay him well for all that he did for us. So he let us stay. I worked steadily and we prospered. My wife also worked. I soon opened a shop of my own with a partner. A large emigration for Pike's Peak came that way, and we had all the work that we could do. I was soon able to buy a log house and a lot, which I sold to good advantage, bought a wagon, three yoke of oxen and laid in sufficient provisions for our journey to Utah."

Our friends left the frontier on the 1st of June, 1850, crossing the plains in a company commanded by Milo Andrus. They met and surmounted the usual obstacles, and experienced at one point the excitement of a stampede, caused by a young man, who was a practical joker, disguising himself in a buffalo robe and running among the cattle, thus frightening them. Quiet was soon restored and all went on tranquilly. The company arrived at Salt Lake City on the 1st of August. The Stuarts rented a room in the Old Fort and there spent the winter. In the spring they bought a small lot on Main street, and started building a home by planting four posts in the ground and hanging quilts thereon, with a wagon sheet for a roof and a wagon box for a bed room. "In these palatial quarters," says Mrs. Stuart, "my daughter Christiana was born, June 4, 1851. After becoming settled here some few comforts were obtained at the rate of three dollars a pound for tea, one dollar a pound for sugar and a dollar a yard for calico. Very little money was in circulation, and business was done on store orders, squash and pumpkins."

In the spring of 1853 Mr. Stuart volunteered with others to go to the assistance of the Iron County settlers, who had been driven from their homes by the Indians of Chief Walker's band. The militia drove the savages out of the homes they had seized and into the mountains, but did not follow them any farther, such being their instructions from Governor Young. One evening as some of the militia were seated around the camp fire, a double-barrel pistol was accidentally discharged, one bullet passing through the wrist of a man named Bird, and the other whizzing by Mr. Stuart's ear. The same year, on the 24th of November his daughter Zina Agnes was born, named after Zina D. H. Young, who had shown kindness to the mother. "At this period," Mrs. Stuart writes, "we had secured a comfortable house for those times, though it had cost us an infinite amount of labor and self-denial. To assist my husband in founding a home, I made candles, soap and quilts, besides sewing carpet rags. In 1854 my husband went on a mission to Carson, Nevada, and during his absence I supported myself and children. This was a period when our settlement was afflicted with a severe famine, and my veins were tinged green from the effects of a diet of roots and greens."

Concerning his Carson Valley mission, Mr. Stuart says: "A number of families had been called to settle the valley. Colonel Reese had charge of the so-called Mormon Station, where I was located. I took up one hundred and sixty acres of land, through which ran the Carson river. Brother Ninde and myself opened a shop together, he doing tailoring and I shoemaking and repairing. We were the only two men in the settlement whose wives were not there; so we batched it together. Orson Hyde was our President. I was there eighteen months." Mr. Stuart's next mission was to the Southern States in 1878-9. He was gone about ten months, and suffered much from scurvy, caused by a lack of vegetable diet, a hard winter having made vegetables scarce in the South.

Up to the year 1869 Mr. Stuart continued working at his trade, in his own shop. He then opened a grocery store, under the firm name of Stuart & Son. In 1871 he retired from active business, and since then has done little more than look after his loans. In



the Church, besides filling the missions mentioned, he has acted as Ward teacher, and was once a member of the Thirty-third quorum of Seventy. At the present time he is a High Priest. His son George is a Bishop in the Church, and he as well as his sisters, Christie and Zina, married long since and have families.

## WILLIAM AND AGNES DOUGLASS.

WHILE the Emerald Isle has done much to people America, and especially the North Atlantic shore, it has not been very prolific of converts to the religion whose devotees were the pioneers and founders of Utah. Such converts as Mormonism has made there, however, have been mostly choice spirits, distinguished for kindness of heart—that proverbial Irish quality—and often for brilliancy and power of intellect. Mention need only be made of the Fergusons, the Lynches, the Sloans, Taggarts and others, and the foregoing assertion is amply verified. What the present writer has to do is to present a biographical sketch of William and Agnes Douglass, of Payson, both of whom hailed originally from Hibernia.

William Douglass was a tailor by trade, but will best be remembered for his connection with the co-operative movement at Payson, and with mercantile matters in general at that place, where he resided for nearly thirty-five years, the greater part of the period of his residence in Utah. He was born in the parish of Donagore, County Antrim, Ireland, on the 2nd of February, 1819, and was the son of Samuel and Agnes (Gamble) Douglass. His father was an independent and wealthy farmer, who gave him every available advantage in the way of education. He attended school continuously from childhood until sixteen years of age. He was then given his choice of a trade, and following his bent he chose tailoring, thereby displeasing his father, who deemed the occupation beneath the dignity of a member of his family. Young Douglass thought differently, and this disagreement caused him to leave home. He went to Scotland, and established himself as a tailor in the town of Campsey, where he soon built up a prosperous business. It was at Campsey that he came in contact with Mormonism, and was converted to it, being baptized March 27, 1842.

That also was the year of his marriage. The lady who became his wife was Miss Agnes Cross, and she was from the same part of the Green Isle as himself. Her birthplace was the parish of Cairnmore, in County Antrim, where she was born on the 6th of April, 1818. Her parents were John and Margaret (McCune) Cross, and her early days had been passed in Ireland, where she was educated in the common schools. She became a seamstress and dressmaker, and while a young woman went to Scotland. There at the age of nineteen she joined the Established Church, and remained a member of it until March 29, 1842, when she was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The next notable event in her history was her marriage to William Douglass, on the 14th of the following October.

Two years later the young couple emigrated to America, leaving Campsey September 6, 1844, and sailing from Liverpool four days afterwards; their only child accompanying them. Their ship was the "Norfolk." They arrived at St. Louis on the 23rd of November, and thence went up the Mississippi to Nauvoo. At the headquarters of the Saints they purchased a lot and erected a house in 1845. Mr. Douglass was ordained a Seventy in the Nauvoo Temple, on the 27th of October, the same year.

In April, 1846, the exodus to the West having begun, he left Nauvoo and went to St. Louis, where he worked at his trade for a time, and then engaged in the mercantile business. He would take goods into the country, sell them and solicit orders for more. He prospered in this line of work. He had a genial, lively nature, and was popular both with the people and with the merchants, who when he made known his intention of moving West, expressed much regret, and desired that he should take a stock of goods and continue business with them after he had reached his journey's end. Having settled his affairs, and provided himself with a good supply of clothing, farm implements and provisions, he and his family set out for the Rocky Mountains.

They left St. Louis on the 10th of March, 1848, traveling by team to Winter Quarters, where they arrived in time to join the first companies that emigrated to Salt Lake Valley that season. They were comfortably outfitted with a new wagon, two yoke of oxen and two cows, and were organized in President Brigham Young's company, first division,







Andrew Watson

Erastus Snow, captain. They left Winter Quarters for the Elkhorn, where the companies were organized, on the 17th of May, and the next day, while still en route, Mrs. Douglass gave birth to a child, her eldest son, who was named William John. On May 21st they resumed their journey to the Elkhorn, and on the 2nd of June a general start was made for the mountains. The Douglass family arrived in Salt Lake Valley on the 23rd of September.

They camped near the Old Fort until the townsite was laid out, and then settled in the First Ward. The men were formed into companies to make adobes and procure lumber for building purposes, and to cut hay for winter use. Mr. Douglass went with the haying party. Before snow came all were supplied with building materials and feed for their stock. He assisted in making canals, irrigating ditches and other public improvements, and aided with his means during the early troubles with the Indians.

In the general move of 1858 he went south and settled at Payson, which became his permanent home. During the Blackhawk war he acted as commissary for the militia and aided materially the companies sent from Payson to protect the inhabitants of the Indian-raided districts. In 1861 he established a mercantile business, in which he prospered. Seven years later he with others founded a co-operative store, of which for twelve years he was the successful superintendent. In 1880 he resigned the superintendency of that institution and went into a general mercantile business with his sons. In this also he succeeded. He was charitable, benevolent, straight-forward and honorable in his dealings. "Do right and fear not" was his motto. In the Church he held the office of High Priest, to which he was ordained on the 21st of August, 1870. He died August 19, 1892.

His faithful wife and widow, who survives, has been for many years an active worker in the great organization known as the Relief Society. She joined it at Salt Lake City, and labored as a member of it four years prior to her removal to Payson. In that town she has been first counselor to the president of the local branch of the society for upwards of twenty-five years. Mrs. Douglass is the mother of eight children, evenly divided as to sex. She is grandmother to Mrs. John J. McLellan of Salt Lake City. A woman of many excellent qualities, she is respected and esteemed by a wide circle of acquaintances.

## ANDREW WATSON.

**A** SURVIVOR of the handcart immigration of 1856 and now a Patriarch in the Utah Stake of Zion, Andrew Watson, of Provo, was born at Kettlebridge, Fifeshire, Scotland, October 13, 1832. He was the son of James Watson and his wife Janet Rumgay. The family were in humble circumstances, the father working for weekly wages as engine-tender at the Burnturk collieries. The position was one of care and responsibility for the safety of his fellow workmen. At eight years of age Andrew moved with his parents to Balmaccolm, another village, where, as at his birthplace, the principal occupation of the people was hand-loom linen weaving. There he attended the common school, where the Bible was used as a text book. He served a two years apprenticeship at linen weaving, but had a natural liking for mechanism and the supervision of machinery. At his father's death in 1850, he took his place. Two years later he moved to Lumphinane's Coal and Iron Works, where he continued to labor as engine-tender.

He was religiously trained, led a godly life, and was acquainted with the scriptures and the doctrines of different churches, though he joined none until he became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. This was when he was about twenty-one. He was ordained a Priest December 18, 1853, and an Elder June 25, 1855. During the latter year he was called into the ministry, and labored for nearly twelve months among Saints and strangers prior to coming to Utah.

Upon leaving his mother's home at Lumphinane's, April 28, 1856, he received from her the sum of ten pounds, also a suit of clothes from the Saints with whom he had labored as a missionary. By way of Glasgow and Edinburgh he reached Liverpool, sailed thence to New York, proceeded to Chicago, and left that city on the 23rd of June for the outfitting camps on the frontier. It was the year of the great handcart emigration. Young Watson was enrolled in Captain James C. Willie's company, one of those that suffered most severely while dragging their handcarts through the piercing winds and heavy snows of the succeeding autumn. He records that on the 19th of Oc-



tober the last morsel of food was served, and the relief wagons arrived on the 21st, just in time to rescue the starving companies. At Rocky Ridge and South Pass a fierce storm was encountered, and again the heroic little band were thrown into terrible danger. Fifteen died from fatigue and exposure. He himself was thoroughly exhausted, and would have perished but for the kind efforts of some of his companions who encouraged and urged him on. He makes special mention of a Sister Toffield, a Sister Evans, and of William Leadingham, captain of the guard, who proved themselves in that awful extremity devoted and self-sacrificing friends. The date of his arrival at Salt Lake City was the 9th of November.

Mr. Watson settled permanently at Provo, to which place he was sent by Bishop Edward Hunter. He did much pioneer work in that part, and helped to build the Woolen Mills, in which he is still a stockholder. On the 16th of October, 1860, he married Jane Allen. From May 17, 1857, to June 20, 1877, he held the office of a Seventy, and was connected with the forty-fifth quorum. He was then ordained a High Priest and set apart as first counselor to Bishop John E. Booth, of the Fourth Ward; serving also as first counselor to his successor, Bishop Joseph B. Keeler, until December 9, 1900, when he was released, owing to age and declining health. Meantime, from 1877 to 1879, he had visited his native Scotland as a missionary. He was ordained a Patriarch under the hands of Reed Smoot the Apostle, June 24, 1902. By his first wife, who died March 21, 1882, he is the father of five children, and has two others by adoption. He married his second wife, Margaret Mathers, in January, 1882. A friend of the subject has said of this good and worthy man:

"Andrew Watson's life has been so close an exemplification of the divine injunction, 'let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth,' that it would be almost impossible to get from him a resume of his life further than matters of name and date. The writer has seen him in conversation with friends, when his face has become animated and tears streamed down his aged cheeks, as he bore testimony to the goodness of God and the divine mission of Joseph Smith. His boyhood days were spent in an almost constant struggle for the support of himself and his father's family. His greatest joy was that brought by the gospel. His hardships in crossing the plains with a hand-cart company came very near costing him his life. One of his greatest desires now, as he nears the close of life, is to thank those good sisters, his traveling companions (whose addresses he has lost), for the sacrifices they made for him when strength failed and he became stiffened with cold and fatigue. To their kindness and God's mercy he owes his life—that beautiful life which has been an example of true Christian piety to all who know him.

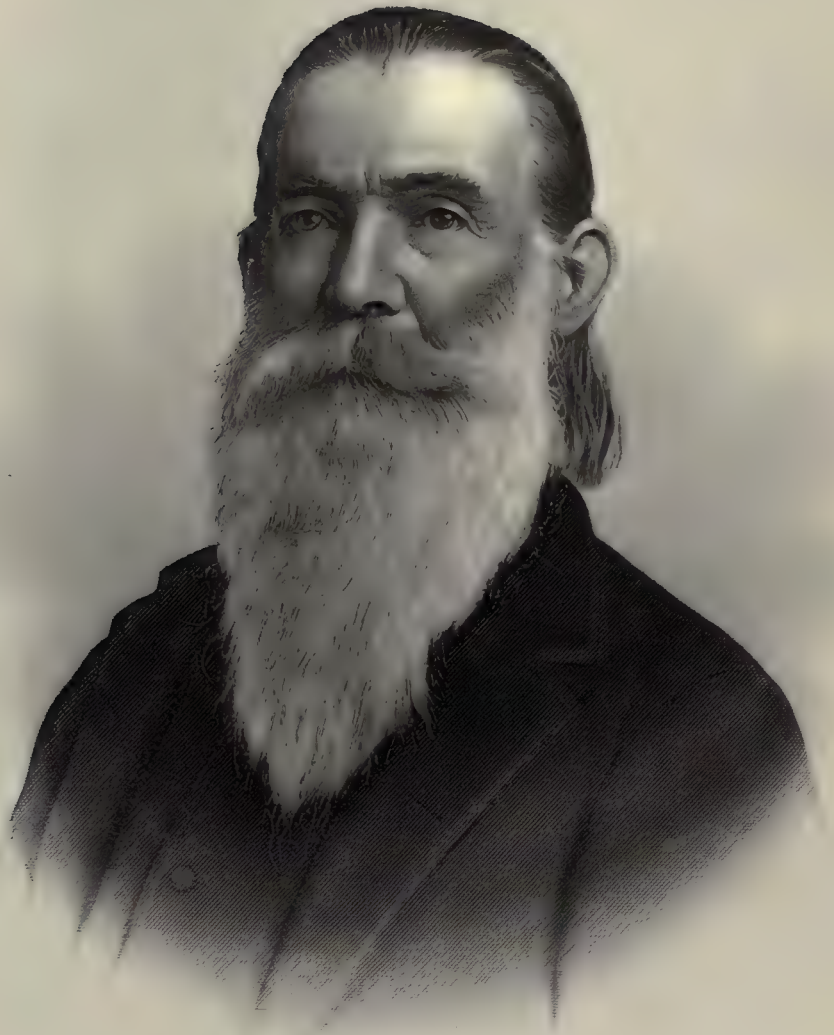
"The pioneer residents of Provo remember him as a young man of twenty-five, toiling in a blacksmith shop, where plowshares were made from wagon tires; again making ditches, grading canyon roads and carding wool at Holdaway's carding machines and the new Woolen Mills, thus helping to make and increase the industries of the growing town. In the move from Salt Lake City he was a prominent worker, and through many nights of that perilous time he stood as guardsman. Through his liberal contributions the emigration fund was often swelled, though his mother, the dearest emigrant to him, did not live to use the means he provided for her journey to Zion.

"Through the long years that have followed those pioneer days, whether years of adversity or of prosperity, Brother Watson and his devoted helpmeets, Sisters Jane and Maggie, with one accord have held open their hearts and their home for the poor that need aid and the distressed that need comfort. Their home has always been a home for the widow and the orphan, and many such have found shelter therein. The heavens still look on and bless his life, and when the books are opened before the Eternal Judge, Andrew Watson shall not lack for the good testimony of men and of angels. The Father will surely say, 'Good and faithful servant, enter thou into my rest.'"

## GEORGE STRINGFELLOW.



FAMILIAR figure upon the streets of Utah's capital is George Stringfellow, for many years a member of the thriving firm of Stringfellow Brothers, tradesmen. He was a city councilor under the old regime; he has done active and energetic service as a missionary in foreign lands, and is still a prominent citizen of the commonwealth.



*David Jenkins*





He was born in Hucknall, parish of Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire, England, September 17, 1834. He passed his boyhood in his native parish and at Skegby, where he was in regular attendance at the Sabbath school, either of the Church of England or of the Particular Baptists. His mother, Lucy Tagg Stringfellow, was religiously inclined, and the boy followed after her teachings. Joseph Stringfellow, the father, was a manufacturer of hosiery, and furnished employment at home for his family. George had few opportunities for education, but eagerly grasped those that came in his way, and succeeded in getting along in the world.

At the age of fourteen he joined the Latter-day Saints, being the first of his family to take that step. At nineteen he was set apart as a Traveling Elder in the Nottingham Conference, and labored in that capacity for nearly three years. He was inclined to business pursuits, and at twenty-five chose his father's vocation for a livelihood, and had quite a number of hands in his employ. In connection with the manufacture of hosiery he conducted for some years a grocery store. Later he held a responsible position in a silk factory, where he kept the time of five hundred to seven hundred employes. He was thus engaged until coming to America. He was a member of the Rural Library Society, an organization among the business class of his town, and was well and favorably known, in spite of the fact that he belonged to the unpopular "Mormons." The Society in question managed all local public festivities. Many of its members were connected with the Church of England.

May 20, 1864, found Mr. Stringfellow and his mother enrolled in a company of Latter-day Saints, ready to sail on the ship "General McLellan" for America. Thirty-two days later they landed at New York, and thence steamed up the Hudson river to Albany, where they took rail for St. Joseph, Missouri. The Civil War was in progress, and much of the track had been torn up by the Confederates. These and other troubles caused many delays. From St. Joseph the Stringfellows took passage up the Missouri river to Wyoming, and from there came on to Utah in a company under the direction of Captain Joseph S. Rawlins. The mother came near dying during the journey; in fact she was thought to be dead, and the train stopped half a day for burial services. She was healed by the power of faith. Later Mr. Stringfellow and a man named Greenwood were taken dangerously ill, and at Bear River a special conveyance was secured to carry them to Salt Lake City, where better aid could be secured. They hastened on ahead of the company, but the third day Mr. Greenwood died, with his head on his friend's shoulder. At midnight Coalville was reached, and at the hospitable home of the Bishop of that place a kind welcome was accorded the surviving sufferer. Next day he was taken through to Salt Lake City, and was well cared for until health returned, at the home of his friend Joseph Bull.

Mr. Stringfellow first settled at Draper, but at the expiration of a year he moved with his mother and his brother Samuel to Salt Lake City, to go into business. A start was made on a small scale, but success crowned the efforts of the brothers, who are today well to do and prosperous. They are no longer in the mercantile business, but are the owners of rented blocks and real estate.

George Stringfellow married on the 1st of April, 1867, Grace E. Wilkinson, who has borne to him eight children, mostly sons. In October, 1880, he went upon a mission to Great Britain, having under his direction a company of Elders. He labored in the London Conference until May, 1881, when he was appointed to preside over the Nottingham Conference. October, 1882, found him sailing homeward in charge of a company of missionaries and emigrating Saints, numbering four hundred and sixteen souls. Thus ended one of two visits made by him to Europe since taking up his residence in Utah. Elected to the city council, he served the municipality from 1884 to 1886, since which time he has held no official position, but has devoted himself diligently to private business pursuits. He is known to-day as a capitalist. His son, Joseph W., an attorney, is law partner of ex-Chief Justice Zane.

## WILLIAM JEFFERIES.

**A**MONG the foremost citizens of Tooele county, is William Jefferies of Grantsville, formerly one of the presidency of Tooele Stake. He is a native of England, born in Goodeaves, Kilmersdon parish, Somersetshire, March 8, 1831. His father, William Jefferies, was by trade a blacksmith, but became a licensed cattle dealer and storekeeper, owning also a small dairy conducted by his wife, Lita Flower Jefferies.



The father was a devout Methodist class leader and local preacher, and the son, who was also religiously inclined, took part in this service, while attending the Church of England day schools. When in his eleventh year his mother died, and shortly after his father's second marriage, during the same year, he left home to work his own way in the world.

Any honest job, from mason-tending to coal-mining, was willingly undertaken. In his fifteenth year he worked in a tips and nail factory at Bristol, where he was also employed in Stothert, Slaughter & Company's locomotive and steamboat shops. There he became familiar with and learned to like the trade of a machinist. He spent part of a year in Wales, at the Ebbw Vale Iron Works, but returned to Bristol and the employ of Stothert, Slaughter & Company, with whom he remained until twenty-six years of age. He supplemented his common school education, received in childhood, with courses in penmanship, book-keeping and stenography, and in various ways sought to improve his mind and make his life more useful.

He embraced Mormonism and entered the ministry early in 1857. On the 3rd of April, 1861, he married Mary Frances Ould, and ten days later they embarked at Liverpool for New York, en route for Utah. Having some extra means, he generously paid the fares of three other adults across the ocean and their expenses over the plains. Mr. Jefferies, with Claudius V. Spencer and Edward Hanham, presided over a company of Saints from Liverpool to Florence, where he was appointed emigration clerk under Elder Joseph W. Young. On the plains he also served as chaplain. He entered Salt Lake Valley on the 23rd of September.

A little later he moved to Grantsville, under an appointment from President Brigham Young to act as tithing clerk under Bishop William G. Young of that place. He continued in that office until March 1, 1878. In 1862 and 1863 he employed his spare time in teaching school. In 1867 he assisted to organize the first municipal government in Grantsville, and was one of the first officers of the same. In March, 1869, he helped to establish a co-operative store, and became secretary and treasurer, and subsequently superintendent of the same, serving in all three offices, though not continuously, until September, 1891. From August, 1879, to August, 1883, he was for two consecutive terms Mayor of Grantsville.

His ecclesiastical offices are quite numerous. In 1864 he presided over the Elders Quorum, and in 1869 was first counselor to the Ward President. In November, 1873, he became President of Grantsville Ward, and in June, 1877, at the organization of Tooele Stake, was appointed second counselor to its President, F. M. Lyman. Five months later Elder Jefferies resigned. In January, 1879, he became a member of the High Council. In 1880 he was superintendent of the Grantsville Sunday School, and in 1882 superintendent of Sunday Schools for the Stake. In 1884 he became one of the presidency of the High Priests Quorum. In July, 1888, he was chosen first counselor to William G. Collett, Bishop of Grantsville, and in January, 1895, first counselor to John Gillespie, president of the High Priests Quorum of Tooele Stake. Elder Jefferies is the father of twelve children.

## DAVID JENKINS.

**D**AVID JENKINS, civil engineer, a surveyor for many years in Utah and in Idaho, was born September 27, 1813, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. His father, David Jenkins, was a native of Maryland, though of Welsh parentage, and his mother, Jane Ferguson Jenkins, was of Scotch descent. Her father, John Ferguson, came from Edinburgh to Philadelphia in time to be present at the taking of Quebec. Her mother, Mary Craig Ferguson, was born in England. David's grandfather, Thomas Jenkins, was born either on the ocean coming from Wales, or very soon after his parents landed in America.

David's father died in November, 1816. The boy was a cripple from two years old. When he was eight years of age an Indian came to his father's house and offered to "doctor" the lad. He waited on him for three months and helped him considerably, after which he departed as mysteriously as he had come. The family never heard of him again. David was kept at school until about eighteen, when he left home to make his own way



*T. W. Jones*





in the world. His first position was with a man who conducted a large malting and brewing establishment, where part of his duty was to keep the office books. A year later he worked for another man, some forty miles away. He accumulated one hundred and sixty dollars in cash, and then went to trading, buying and selling anything that brought a profit. He soon doubled his capital, which gradually increased until he was in comfortable circumstances.

David Jenkins first heard the Latter-day Gospel from Elder Henry Dean in 1839. Having learned that a Mormon was going to preach at "the brick schoolhouse," he, out of mere curiosity, mounted his horse and rode to the place. A large crowd had gathered outside the door, which was locked, but it was soon forced open, and all filed in filling the house. He took a seat on the stand beside the speaker, in order to be certain of what was said. Convinced of the truth of the doctrines advanced, he was baptized shortly afterwards by Elder Elisha Davis, who in Utah lived many years at Lehi. Mr. Jenkins was the only one in the congregation that joined the Church. The year 1840 found him at Nauvoo, where he became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith. He left there for Council Bluffs in 1847, and came on to Utah in 1850.

He made his home at Ogden. He was elected surveyor of Weber County in 1852, and for thirty-five years surveying was his regular business. He ran the first line for the Bear River canal, the company now working that enterprise following his line closely, as he ascertained by personal inspection. He has engaged in various pursuits, and claims to have operated the first distillery in Utah, as early as 1851. At last accounts Mr. Jenkins was in excellent health, except for his life-long lameness, and though between eighty and ninety years of age his eye was not dim, and he had never found it necessary to use spectacles.

---

## JOHN HUGHES.

**J**OHN HUGHES, the veteran stone-cutter, is a native of Llanledan, Denbigh, North Wales, where he was born in December, 1814. His parents were John Hughes and Ann Jones. They were poor working people, the father a common laborer. He died when his son was about three years old. The boy's education was very limited, consisting of what little he could learn in Sunday School. He was inclined to mason work, but was not able always to obtain it, and therefore labored at times upon a farm.

He was married about the year 1840 to Sarah Jones, by whom he had one child, a daughter named Ann, whose married name is Treharne. They settled in the little town of Llangollen, Denbigh, where they first heard Mormonism, it being preached to them by Elder Abel Evans. Mr. Hughes was baptized into the Church on the 24th of April, 1847. His wife was also baptized. They were the only members of the Church in that locality. In the year 1856 they made up their minds to emigrate to Utah. Weary of their isolation, they desired to be with the main body of the Saints in the far off "Valleys of the Mountains." They were not very well fitted out for the journey; in fact, it was all they could do to get the necessary means for their emigration.


They sailed from Liverpool on the 18th of April, and five weeks later landed at Boston. From that point they journeyed to Iowa City, where they went into camp, under command of Captain Dan Jones, and remained for nine weeks, waiting for the hand-carts to be made, with which they were to cross the plains. That the Hughes family were not numbered with the ill-fated emigrants who suffered so disastrously that season, was due to mere chance, if not to providential interposition. It being late when the company started, Mr. Hughes, as if warned prophetically of the fate impending over the emigrants, obtained permission from Elders Daniel Spencer and Erastus Snow to remain at Florence, instead of coming on to Utah that year. At Florence he tarried four years, and during that time helped to build, at the call of Bishop Cunningham, the little town of Genoa. He also secured means for a better outfit for the westward journey.

Early in the season of 1860 he started for Utah. The company in which he traveled was commanded by John Smith, then as now the Patriarch of the Church. They arrived at Salt Lake City in August. Mr. Hughes first settled in the Seventh Ward, but after-



wards moved to the Fifteenth Ward, where he still resides. He worked as a stone-cutter on the Temple between twenty-five and thirty years. He was for many years Ward Teacher, and now holds the office of High Priest.

## THOMAS WILKINS JONES.

 F Welsh parentage, Mr. Jones was originally a Canadian, born in the city of Quebec, September 12, 1834. His parents, James Bray Jones and Elizabeth Brown Wilkins Jones, were natives of Caerphilly, Glamorganshire, Wales, but emigrated to Quebec soon after their marriage, which took place March 23, 1832. The father was an engraver and copper plate printer, and on arriving in Canada he opened an establishment, which he conducted until his death, an event that occurred on the day that Thomas was seven years old. After the death of her husband Mrs. Jones, with her children, returned to Wales, where in March, 1846, Thomas was apprenticed to a tailor, Mr. William James. Having served his regular apprenticeship, he began business as a journeyman tailor in the town of Cardiff, and was thus engaged when in 1850 he heard the Gospel preached by Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Converted to the faith, he was baptized by Elder William Willes in the river Taff, at Cardiff, the same year.

He came back to America in 1853, sailing from Liverpool on the 5th of February, and landing six weeks later, after a pleasant voyage, at New Orleans, where he took steamer for Keokuk, Iowa, via St. Louis. From Keokuk he came by ox team to Salt Lake City, arriving here on the 19th of September. He spent the first winter at Kaysville, and in 1854 went to Ogden, where he has ever since resided. That now beautiful and thriving city, when first he looked upon it was a mere country village, half covered with sagebrush, and with scarcely a decent tenement to be seen.

He had resided in Ogden about a year, when on July 23, 1855, he was ordained to the office of a Seventy, made a member of the seventh quorum, and sent with others upon a mission to Fort Supply, now in Wyoming, but then in Utah. Having occasion to return to Ogden, he with several companions, all mounted, started for that place on the 7th of March, 1856. Snow had fallen to an unusual depth that winter, but just how deep it was the travelers did not learn until they reached Bear River, where it lay piled up in great banks, and became deeper and deeper as they proceeded. In Weber Canyon they were compelled to turn their animals loose to shift for themselves, while the riders performed the rest of the journey on foot. It took them ten days to traverse the remaining distance, ordinarily a journey of two or three days.

Mr. Jones' main purpose in making this arduous and perilous trip was soon apparent. On the third day of the following month he married Miss Sarah Jane Foy, the bride's father performing the ceremony. The heavy snows having abated, the young husband returned to Fort Supply, taking his wife, and they remained there until the post was broken up on the approach of Johnston's army. They then returned to Ogden.

This was in 1857, in the fall of which year Mr. Jones was mustered into service in the militia. He accompanied his brigade to Marsh Valley, Idaho, to intercept the United States troops under Colonel Alexander, who was making a detour from Black's Fork, with a view, it was supposed, to entering Salt Lake Valley from the north. Mr. Jones afterwards served in Echo canyon until operations came to a standstill, the government troops going into winter quarters at Fort Bridger and most of the militia returning to their homes. Mr. Jones returned to Ogden on the 4th of December. In the move of 1858 he went to Spanish Fork, and after peace was declared returned to Ogden to settle down and make a permanent home for his family. In 1862 his mother came from Wales and settled at Ogden, where she died December 29, 1891, in the eighty-sixth year of her age.

In the year 1870 Mr. Jones opened a merchant tailoring establishment, which, beginning small, grew to be the largest concern of its kind in Northern Utah. He employed a number of skilled workmen, had a good local patronage, and was extensively supported in numerous other towns along the lines of the railroads, east to Wyoming, west to Nev-







Alexander Steel



*Margaret F. Steel*







*Fanny Steel*





ada, and north through Idaho into Montana. His business included men's furnishing goods, and his establishment was in every respect first class.

On the 10th of May, 1873, Mr. Jones suffered a severe loss in the death of his wife, who had borne him nine children. On March 2, 1874, he was united in marriage with his present wife, who was then Miss Louisa Goodale. She is the mother of eleven children. In the midst of his more practical pursuits Mr. Jones found time to cultivate the intellectual and artistic side of his nature. For a period of ten years he was connected with the local Home Dramatic Association. As a successful business man, honest, energetic and industrious, a law-abiding and progressive citizen, and a man true to his religious and political convictions, he is honored and respected by his fellow townsmen, and may justly be considered one of the representative men of the Junction City.

## ALEXANDER, MARGARET AND FANNY STEEL

ALEXANDER STEEL, a Scotchman by birth, a weaver by trade, and for many years a resident of Salt Lake City, was born at Galston, in Ayrshire, on the 1st of April, 1824. His parents were Hamilton and Jane (Morton) Steel. He was nearly twenty-one years of age when he married Margaret Farquhar, a native of Kilmarnock, born July 16, 1823, the daughter of John Farquhar and his wife Jane Templeton. She also was a weaver, and had moved with her parents to Galston about two years before her marriage. The wedding day was January 31, 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Steel became Latter-day Saints in 1849, he on the 28th of October, when he was baptized at Kilmarnock by William Lindsay and confirmed by James Paton; she on the 14th of December, when she was baptized by George Speirs and confirmed by James Paton. The Elders were sent from Kilmarnock to Galston, where the Steel family opened their house to them for preaching purposes. Soon there was a branch there of about twenty members, over which Mr. Steel presided until he and his wife emigrated to America.

This event occurred early in 1856. They landed at New York on the 29th of March, and proceeded at once to Lawrence, Massachusetts, where a brother of Mrs. Steel resided. With him they lived for some time, and then went to house-keeping for themselves. They had been some time in Lawrence before they learned that other Latter-day Saints were there. Mr. Steel, who was very susceptible to spiritual impressions, had an intuition one day that a young man who had just passed him was a Latter-day Saint. He followed him, and found that his impression was correct. The young man told him where there were many more of his faith, some of whom had lately landed from Europe. From that time the Saints at Lawrence affiliated with each other, and finally an Elder came and organized them into a branch. Four of the brethren had previously presided over branches, but Alexander Steel was the one selected to preside at Lawrence. He chose as one of his counselors Joseph Warburton. The Saints held meetings in their homes, and would sometimes visit their co-religionists at Groveland and Lowell. The Steels were three years at Lawrence, during which time they worked at weaving for their support and to get means with which to continue their journey westward. In the spring of 1859 they started for Salt Lake City. Edward Stevenson was captain of their company, which reached its destination about the middle of September. The Steels crossed the plains and mountains on foot.

What to do for a living they did not know. They were in a new country among strangers, and at first their trade of weaving was not available as a means of earning a livelihood. James Muir took them into his home for two weeks. The first work done by Mr. Steel in Utah was helping to repair a broken lime kiln; after which he dug potatoes, working with Samuel Young on "Squire" Wells' farm. Sometime afterwards he procured a loom from President Wells, and labored at weaving for the family, alternating this work, which was in the winter time, with gardening through the summer, under the direction of William Wagstaff. Subsequently he obtained work at the Wasatch Woolen Mills. Meantime he resided successively in the Third and Twelfth Wards, prior to taking up his abode in the First. There his good wife was a diligent worker in the Relief Society, over which she presided for a great many years, also carrying on the profession of Midwife, until old age put a stop to her active service in those directions.



In 1862, on the 4th of October, Mr. Steel married a second wife in the person of Fanny Cartwright, daughter of John and Ann Smith Cartwright, and a native of Derby, Derbyshire, England, born September 17th, 1838. She was baptized a Latter-day Saint when very young, and labored in the silk factories at weaving until she came to America in 1861, leaving her parents behind. Arriving in Utah, she stayed some time at Provo, and then came to Salt Lake City and hired out to do housework. Becoming acquainted with Mr. Steel, she married him as stated. He was then working at the woolen mills established by Smoot, Sharp and Burton below the mouth of Parley's Canyon, and she, learning power-loom weaving, worked with him. She became president of the First Ward Primary Association.

They were a happy family until the anti-polygamy raid under the Edmunds law, when Mrs. Fanny Steel lost her mind for a season, through the excitement and agitation of that troubled period. The head of the house was sent on a mission to Scotland, but returned before the raid was over, and had the satisfaction of seeing his afflicted wife in her right mind again. She lived until June 26, 1896. His first wife, Margaret, with whom he had lived happily for fifty-seven years, departed this life April 9, 1902. Both women were devout Latter-day Saints, who made every sacrifice required by their religion. Neither of them bore children. The aged husband in his eightieth year, is as firm and zealous as ever in the cause to which he gave the best years of his life. He now resides at Mendon, in Cache County.

## THOMAS COOPER.

**T**HOMAS COOPER, of Monroe, is a native of England, born at Hingham, Norfolk, June 17, 1834. His Father, Robert Cooper, was a brick mason, and his mother, Ann Thompson Cooper, helped to support the family by working in the field. One of their son's earliest recollections is dropping wheat and otherwise assisting his mother at farming. This was when he was seven years old. Even at that tender age his school days were over and he had entered upon a life-long career of hard work. The father had less schooling than the son, for he could neither read nor write. Mr. Cooper speaks of his extreme youth as a period of adversity, during which he often lacked the common necessities of life. His constitution was rather weak, hardly fitted for the kind of labor that fell to his lot.

At twelve he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, though he naturally inclined towards carpentering and building. After mastering his trade his labors alternated between shoemaking and farming until he was sixteen, when on June 26, 1850, he joined the Latter-day Saints. He now settled down as a shoemaker, and resided for some time at Norwich. On September 5, 1853, he entered the state of wedlock, his wife's maiden name being Eliza Ward. In 1855 he moved to London.

Bound for Utah, he sailed on the ship "Hudson," June 3, 1864. The company of Saints in which he emigrated was presided over by Elder John Kay. The Civil War was in full blast and Confederate cruisers were playing havoc with Union commerce upon the seas. One of these cruisers, the "Florida," ran the "Hudson" down three times in two days, but finding that she was a British vessel, did not attempt to injure her. From New York the emigrants proceeded to Florence, Nebraska, where they were met by Captain Warren Snow with ox teams. Mr. Cooper was very sick on the plains, but recovered, and reached Salt Lake City on the third day of November.

He spent the winter at Bountiful, living with Thomas Bottrel, and then returned to Salt Lake, where he went to work at shoemaking for William Jennings, living meanwhile with Robert Dye in the Twentieth Ward. The summer of 1867 found him serving in the Blackhawk war in Sanpete County, as a member of Captain W. L. Binder's company. At Gunnison he quarried rock, burnt lime and helped to build a fort and barracks, beside doing military duty. While burning lime he and his comrades were attacked about ten o'clock one night by Indians, who came down upon them under cover of the heavy cedars, and shot and killed John Hay, an estimable young man, whose death was much deplored. Mr. Cooper returned home in the fall. In the militia he was first sergeant, then lieutenant, and finally captain. Connected with his company was George Q. Can-







Thos Cooper



*Abel Parker*





non, the Apostle. He still worked at shoemaking as an employe of James L. Bunting, E. B. Tripp and others. During the excitement of the "McKean period" he served on the special police force.

September, 1872, saw him on his way to Sevier County, where he permanently settled. At Monroe he worked for the Co-operative store and for Jesse B. Hesse. He became head Teacher of the ward, second counselor to Bishop Harris, and after the latter's death in 1884, succeeded him as Bishop of Monroe, holding that office until recent years. He has held every grade of Priesthood up to High Priest, excepting that of Deacon, and has always been an earnest worker in the Sunday schools. He was a member of the county court one term, and justice of the peace three terms. He is the husband of three wives, two of whom, Mary Ann Rice Winters and Mary Ann Funnell, he married in the summer of 1868. He has no living children, but has reared nine.

---

## ABEL PARKER.

THE late Abel Parker of Tooele County was one of the thirteen children of James Parker and his wife Nancy Fulford, and was born in Brockville, Ontario, Canada, June 27, 1815. His father was a veteran of the war of 1812. James Parker's occupation was farming and squaring timber, from which work he realized barely sufficient means to support his family. Abel's education was limited. When fifteen years of age he was sent up the St. Lawrence some seventy-five miles, to live with an uncle and learn blacksmithing. This, with sawmilling comprised his early labors. In January, 1838, he married the widow of George Elliott, whose maiden name was Isabella Marshall; a native of Deanston, Perthshire, Scotland.

The same year he was baptized a Latter-day Saint at Oak Point, New York. In 1843 he moved to Youngstown, in that state and the next year to Holdimand, Ontario, on the Grand river, residing in that part until his removal to Iowa in 1857. He had left his early home with the expectation of going to Nauvoo, Illinois, but had been prevented by sickness and poverty. He was now hindered from going on to Utah because of Johnston's army, which was moving West.

He started from Plattsmouth, Nebraska, for Salt Lake City, in the latter part of August, 1862. He was well outfitted with teams and wagons, and had seventy-five head of cattle, with the machinery for a saw mill. His wagons proceeded alone up the south bank of the Platte, and wintered forty miles north-east of the present city of Denver. He made friends with the Indians and traded with them. He and his party reached their destination June 23, 1863.

Settling in Middle Canyon one and a half miles from Tooele City, he resided there until his death, January 22, 1896. His wife preceded him into the spirit world one year, eight months and twenty-two days. They were the parents of five children. In business Mr. Parker was connected with the Tooele County Co-operative Stock Company, and the Tooele County Co-operative Milling Company. He was also president of the Tooele City Co-operative Mercantile Institution. He was generous, benevolent and charitable. In the Church he held the office of High Priest, to which he was ordained February 15, 1865. For about fifteen years he was one of the Presidency of the High Priests' Quorum of Tooele Stake.

---

## JOHN P. WOOD.

THE late John P. Wood, of Willard, was a carpenter by trade, and a Latter-day Saint veteran from the days of Nauvoo. He was an Englishman by birth, a native of Didsbury, Lancashire, where he opened his eyes to the light on the 25th of August, 1818. His parents were William and Nancy Wood. He was baptized into the Latter-day Church by Elder Hiram Clark, at Stockport, in Cheshire, March 31,



1843, and confirmed by Elder Joseph Walker on the following 11th of June. A year later he was ordained to the office of a Priest.

The fall of 1844 witnessed his arrival at Nauvoo. He was then a married man, having wedded at Manchester in 1840 his first wife, Ann Leigh, who bore to him six sons. Upon reaching Nauvoo he applied to the martyred Prophet's widow, Emma Smith, who gave him employment at his trade. In September, 1845, he was ordained to the office of a Seventy, under the hands of the presidency of the Thirtieth quorum, with which he became connected. He shared the persecutions of the Saints in Illinois, and came at an early day to Salt Lake valley. Here his wife died, and here he married again, the maiden name of his second wife being Ellen Chatterley. She had three children. The date of this marriage was November 29, 1851.

Not long afterwards the family moved to Box Elder County, settling in Willard City, where Mr. Wood married his third wife, Ellen Hankinson, June 13, 1856. She became the mother of twelve children. During the same year Mr. Wood was ordained a High Priest and set apart as a member of the High Council of Box Elder Stake, then presided over by Lorenzo Snow, one of the Twelve Apostles. For forty years he was secretary of the High Priests' quorum of that stake. In May, 1882, he went upon a mission to his native land, where he labored with his usual fidelity until honorably released, when he returned home in charge of a company of emigrating Saints. He was a good and worthy man, in every way deserving of the esteem he inspired and the confidence reposed in him. He died at Willard, April 18, 1899.

---

## JOHN WHITMER HOOVER.

**J**OHN W. HOOVER is a native of Bridgeport, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, where he was born November 18, 1834. There he passed his boyhood until eight years of age. His parents were Abraham and Mary Adair Hoover. They were well-to-do people, engaged in farming, milling and merchandising. Being Latter-day Saints they removed to Nauvoo, Illinois, the gathering place of their people, in 1842. The migratory life lead by the family in connection with the Church, prevented the boy from receiving much education. His early labors were in farming, though he naturally inclined to milling as a vocation, and in Utah engaged in this business.

After leaving Nauvoo the family resided at St. Joseph, Missouri, where the father died and John and his younger brother were left to care for their widowed mother. He came to Utah in 1854, starting from the frontier about the first of June and reaching Salt Lake valley in October. He traveled with a merchandise train belonging to Middleton and Riley of St. Joseph, and drove an ox team from the Missouri river.

Arriving in Utah he settled first at Sessions' settlement, now Bountiful, where he remained until October, 1856, when he removed to Springville. There he engaged in the milling business at the Houtz flouring mill. In February, 1861, he removed to Provo, and has since resided there. He was associated in business with Myron Tanner from 1863 to 1880, and since that time has been in business with his sons. He has five sons and six daughters. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Elizabeth Coursey.

---

## ISAAC K. WRIGHT.

**T**HE Wrights came from Ohio, where at Springfield, in Clark County, the subject of this sketch was born September 29, 1849. His parents were Abraham R. and Mary Ann Wright. They were poor, and could not give their children much education. Isaac was but seven years old when the family, who were Latter-day Saints, emigrated to Utah. Proceeding to the frontier, they joined a company of emi-







*John B. Wood*



Jas. B. Taylor





grants under Captain A. O. Smoot, and traveled by ox team as far as Green river, from which point they had a horse team to Salt Lake City, arriving on the 2nd of November.

Here Isaac grew to manhood. His early labors were on the farm, but at eighteen he learned the blacksmith's trade and carried on that business until the winter of 1874-5, when he removed to Sevier County, where he has resided up to the present time. While still at Salt Lake City, he became more or less prominent in athletic sports, notably baseball, and having a powerful physique, it was easy for him to excel in that direction. He belonged to the once famous "Step-and-Fetch-It" team, organized in the Seventeenth Ward, where he also learned and pursued the trade of blacksmith at the shop of the veteran smith Martin H. Peck.

May 17, 1875, was Mr. Wright's wedding day. He married Henrietta Wall, who has borne to him eight children, evenly divided as boys and girls. In April, 1889, he fulfilled a mission to Canada, from which he returned, on account of ill health, in September, 1890. Prior and subsequent to that time he was active in the Sunday school cause. His home is in Richfield.

In politics Mr. Wright is a Democrat. Recommended by his party for probate judge of Sevier county, he was appointed to that office by President Cleveland in February, 1895, and served until Utah became a State. In 1896 he was elected to the State Senate, drawing the long term, covering four years. Under the Territorial regime, in the latter part of the "eighties," he had served for three years as city councilman. Since the division on national party lines he has been quite active in politics, and has been sent as a delegate to all the Democratic conventions. His majority over his Republican opponent when elected State Senator, was nearly eight hundred.

## JOSEPH WILLIAM TAYLOR.

THE eldest son of Utah's pioneer undertaker, Mr. Taylor has risen to rival prominence with his sire in the business to which both have devoted the best years of their lives. A genial and affable gentleman, possessing to a marked degree the tenderness and tact required by his vocation, he enjoys a measure of popularity unexcelled by any local competitor in his line. His parents are Joseph E. and Louisa R. (Capener) Taylor, and he was born at Salt Lake City, January 15, 1855. The family were in comfortable circumstances, and Joseph, who was one of several children, received a good education, principally if not entirely in the common schools of his native place. In the intervals of and after completing his school life, he followed the undertaking business as an assistant to his father, from 1864 until 1876. In December of the latter year he left Salt Lake City to fulfill a mission in Europe as an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

As a passenger from New York on the steamship "Wyoming," he landed at Liverpool on the 6th of January, 1877. He was set apart by President Albert Carrington, then at the head of the European mission, to labor as a traveling Elder in South Wales, where he served as a missionary until the 17th of September, the same year, when he returned to Liverpool and was appointed to labor in the Newcastle conference. There he remained until October, 1878, when he was honorably released from his mission and forthwith returned home.

From November, 1878, until September, 1879, he worked with his father in the undertaking business, and then left home, having accepted employment as Pacific Express messenger and train baggage man on the Utah Southern Railroad, running between Juab and Milford. While thus engaged he married on April 15, 1880, Miss Margaret Littlefair, of Stockton-on-Tees, County of Durham, England, the marriage ceremony being performed by President Joseph F. Smith in the Endowment House at Salt Lake City. In April, 1881, Mr. Taylor, still in the employ of the railroad, was transferred from Juab to Ogden, working on the Utah Northern during its construction, as Pacific Express messenger and train baggage man, and running as far as Butte, Montana. This employment continued until September, 1882.

He then left Ogden and came back to Salt Lake City. Here he purchased ground,



erected a two-story building, and on January 16, 1883, began business for himself as an undertaker. He soon became popular, and consequently prospered. In March, 1892, he took down his two-story building and erected another of four stories, with basement, known as the Taylor Block, 21-23-25, West Temple Street. The same year he began the study of embalming, and in due time became proficient in that science. He holds to-day diplomas from three different colleges, and two state licenses, and is widely known as a leading undertaker and licensed embalmer.

In April, 1902, Mr. Taylor having purchased that valuable piece of residence property, known as the Carrington corner, on Main and North Temple Streets, began the erection of a handsome new home, which has recently been completed. There he and his wife now reside. Their home life is a happy one.

## NEILS MORTEN PETERSON.

**N.** M. PETERSON, surveyor, now a resident of Richfield, Utah, is a native of Denmark, born at Lyngghuns, Albeck Sogn, Hjorring Amt, November 12, 1819. He was the son of Morten and Kirsten C. Peterson. The father was a farmer and the family was in comfortable circumstances. Neils was sent to the common schools, and passed his boyhood at and in the vicinity of his father's farm. When a young man he moved to Idskou, Woer Sogn, a neighboring town, where he followed brick-making, bridge building and farming for a livelihood. He owned a farm, and through government contracts for building highways, accumulated considerable means. In 1850 he married Mattie C. Jenson, and eight years later became a Latter-day Saint.

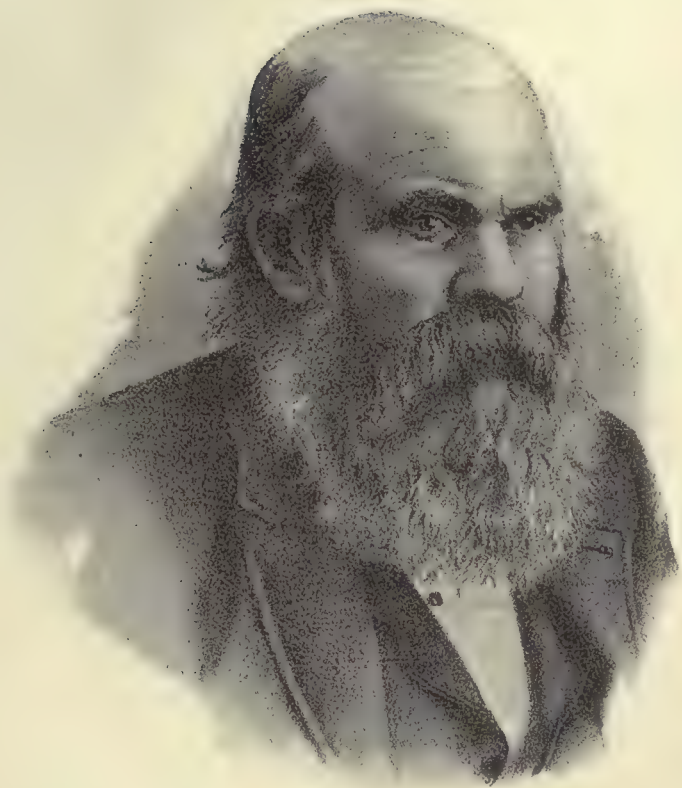
In 1862 he and his family emigrated to Utah, crossing the Atlantic in a sailing vessel with a company of Saints under Elder C. A. Madsen. They landed at New York, and proceeded by way of St. Joseph, Missouri, to Omaha, whence they crossed the plains in an independent ox-team company under the direction of Elder John Van Cott. They reached Salt Lake City on the 22nd of September.

Mr. Peterson settled first at Pleasant Grove, but moved in March, 1864, to what is now Richfield. He proved an enterprising citizen and a capable public servant. He was chosen county selectman in 1865, and in the capacity of surveyor engineered and leveled the Richfield irrigation canal, after two unsuccessful attempts by other parties. This canal, from the Sevier river, made possible homes for hundreds of people. Mr. Peterson was still serving as county selectman when in 1867, on account of the Blackhawk war, the Sevier settlements were temporarily abandoned. He moved his family to Ephraim, took an active part against the Indians, and at the close of 1871 returned to Richfield. He was immediately chosen Bishop's counselor and served as such until 1876; also serving a second term as county selectman, from 1871 to 1875. During the first two years of that period he was likewise county surveyor. In 1874 he married his second wife, Hannah Larsen. He is the father of thirteen children. From 1876 to 1878 he was absent upon a mission in Scandinavia, where he had charge successively of the Norway and Aalborg conferences.

Since the resettlement of Sevier Valley Mr. Peterson has located several canals, which are now in successful operation. They include the Sevier Valley Canal, constructed from the Sevier river to Richfield during recent years, and in course of construction, when this article was written, from that town northward, to cover thousands of acres of desert land, yet to become one of the best farming regions in the State.

## JOSEPH MARRIOTT.

**J**OSEPH MARRIOTT, of Murray, was born April 4, 1838, in the village of Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England. His parents were Henry and Esther Marriott, and he was their eldest son. He was eleven years old when his father and mother were baptized into the Sutton branch of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. A year or two later he went to work in the Plesley cotton mills, and while there suffered



*Joseph Morriott*





much petty persecution on account of the religion of his parents. On one occasion four of his fellow employes, young men, members of the Reformed Methodist church, seized him, saying derisively that they would anoint him with oil and brush him clean. Thereupon they poured mill oil over him and put his head under a revolving brush, used for brushing cards, pulling his hair and making his skin very sore. This was the first time he ever used profane language. "You d—— curses," he exclaimed, as he writhed and struggled in the hands of his tormentors. This ill treatment determined him to be a Latter-day Saint, and he was baptized by his father at Mansfield Wood House, where the family then resided, June 11, 1853.

Two years later his father sailed for America, and during two years more the mother lived as best she could, assisted by the labors of her children. Joseph, after leaving the cotton mills, worked in the potteries and coal mines. In 1857 his mother and sister came to America, and he and his brother Thomas then lived with James Briggs, and subsequently with John Woodhead, the latter at Pilley in Yorkshire. Here was a branch of the Church, in which Joseph was ordained a Priest. He remained there until the fall of 1859, and then went to Clay Cross, where he and his brother stayed as long as they remained in their native land.

In a company of Latter-day Saints presided over by Elder J. D. Ross, they sailed for America, April 1, 1860, and a month later found Joseph Marriott in New York City. He proceeded to his father's home in Alton, Illinois, but left there on the 4th of July, setting out for the East on foot, alone, without a cent in his pocket, and with nothing in his hands but a concertina, which he played by the wayside. He was a good singer, having sung in choirs in the old country, and managed to pick up a living by his music. At Chicago he hired out to Perry Jones, of South Grove, to work in the harvest field. His associates were very hard upon the Mormons, one old man saying that if he saw a Mormon crossing his field he would take his gun and shoot him down. In this unfriendly atmosphere he remained until the middle of April, 1861, by which time he had changed his mind about going East and had determined to come to Utah. Proceeding to Florence, Nebraska, he crossed the plains that season in a company arriving at Salt Lake City about the middle of September. He was met by Uncle Benny Green of Draper, a great friend of his father's who had come to meet his boys in this company. He invited young Marriott home with him.

Until March 1, 1862, he worked for board and clothing at Draper, and then came to Salt Lake City, where he dug ditches, herded cows and went to work in the city pottery. On the 1st of December, the same year, he married Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Wardell. In June, 1864, he moved to West Weber, but in 1870 gave up his farm at that place and moved to Honeyville, and thence to Corinne, where he ran a job wagon until the spring of 1872. Business falling off, he had to move again, this time to West Jordan, where he drove team till fall, and then took up a homestead a mile east of Sandy. He lived in a tent until snow came, and was about to build a house and execute a contract on the big canal west of the Jordan, when his wife died, June 11, 1873. He greatly missed his kind and faithful companion. She did his reading for him, he being uneducated at that time. Six weeks after his wife's death, her infant died also. Deprived of his wife's help in reading, the bereaved husband set to work determinedly to learn to read for himself, and after much labor he succeeded.

Having built upon his homestead and cultivated his land, discovering and utilizing a water supply that made him independent of his neighbors, he entered again into the state of wedlock, marrying August 20, 1876, Martha Larkins, a member of the "Reorganized Church," with which he had become, or was about to become connected. She died March 28, 1888. His house being lonely and desolate, he married a few weeks later Elizabeth Wiechart, a widow with five children. She died November 20, 1895, and on February 9, 1896, he married another widow, Mrs. Mary Nelson, who had two children.

About the year, 1881, Mr. Marriott began to study medicine, and after getting a good knowledge of herbs, he started to sell medicines among his neighbors. He traveled by team, carried a large stock of drugs, and business increased with him until he had a route all through Salt Lake County. In April, 1885, he sold his homestead to Thomas Graves, and bought from him a saloon at Murray, which he forthwith converted into a drug store. In 1889 he was a student in the National School of Pharmacy, and though he studied at home, as before, his rating in pharmacy was sixty per cent. When the Utah Pharmaceutical Association was organized, April 5, 1892, Mr. Marriott became a member of that body. In July, 1894, he received from the medical board of examiners a certificate authorizing him to practice medicine as a non-graduate practi-



tioner. In politics he is a Democrat. He claims to have brought to Murray the first printing press; also to have been the first school assessor and collector for the Sandy district. At intervals between farming and practicing medicine he has labored with his father as a preacher of the Re-organized Church among the southern settlements of the County.

## GEORGE CURTIS.

THE son of a poor whale fisherman, and by trade, a wool sorter, Mr. Curtis was born at Beebles, county of Suffolk, England, March 20, 1820. His parents were Richard and Mary Curtis. The first thirteen years of his boyhood was passed at Shadenfield, in his native county. He then went to Warely, Yorkshire, to learn his trade, at the factory of the Samuel and William Smith Worsted Manufacturing Company. His only education was acquired from practical experience in business, and in daily contact with his fellow men. He was temperate and industrious, and earned an honest living.

It was in Yorkshire that he became a Latter-day Saint, being baptized at the town of Bradford, on the 11th of August, 1850. He did not immediately "gather to Zion;" in fact he remained, after joining the Church, twenty years in the old country. June 21, 1870, was the date of his departure from his native land, in a company of Saints, in charge of Elder Robert F. Neslen, on the steamship "Wyoming." At New York, the boat was quarantined on account of smallpox, and the entire ship's company vaccinated. By way of the Union Pacific railroad and its connections, they reached Salt Lake City, on the 11th of July. Mr. Curtis first settled in the Sixth Ward, but after sixteen months he moved to Sugar House Ward, which has ever since been his home.

His life in Utah has been comparatively uneventful, but by no means idle and uninteresting. He has been a steady worker in his Ward, and was a director in the Ecclesiastical Corporation thereof, from the time of its organization. He has two wives, Jane Adamson and Catherine J. Lindsey, married respectively, on February 28, 1850, and December 24, 1871. He has two children, both daughters, Emily and Annie. He is a kind husband and father, a good neighbor, a loyal citizen and an honest man. His office in the Church is that of Elder.

## AMOS D. HOLDAWAY.

MR. HOLDAWAY is a native of Utah, born at Provo, January 23, 1853. His parents, Shadrach Holdaway and Lucinda Haws, were married at Salt Lake City, December 24, 1848. His father was a member of the Mormon Battalion. The family was far from wealthy, and Amos received but an elementary education, attending school, while a boy, about three months in the year. The rest of his time was employed in various ways, assisting his father to earn a livelihood.

The son's inclination was to no particular pursuit or profession, though there was a time when he would have studied law in preference to any other branch of knowledge, had the opportunity been open to him; but his lot forbade, and he was forced to content himself with humbler labors and less pretentious ambitions.

His early boyhood was passed at the "Garden City," as Provo has come to be called. He worked in a carding machine, and at times upon the farm. Later he drove oxen and engaged in lumbering. In his manhood he became a railroad contractor and builder, and was associated in business with James E. Daniels, Jr. On the 10th of October, 1872, he married Lydia Thrower, of Norwich, England, by whom he has had eight children, six of them boys.



*George Curtis*






In the year 1880, Mr. Holdaway began a six year's term of service as a member of the City Council, of Provo, in which capacity he also served during 1888 and 1889. From June, 1882, to March, 1893, he was a member of the Utah County Court; from April, 1886, to February 1890, one of the board of directors of the Insane Asylum; and from 1890 to 1896, a director of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society. His judgment and discretion were recognized by his being selected as a member of a council of twelve, chosen in 1884, to settle the controversy known as the "Jordan Dam Case," between Utah and Salt Lake counties. In the same case, he represented Utah county, as referee, in 1895. In religion, Mr. Holdaway is a Latter-day Saint, holding the office of High Priest, to which he was ordained November 1, 1884, under the hands of President George Q. Cannon. Aside from certain honors bestowed on him, in recognition of his worth—honors which no man can achieve—he has risen to prominence by his own unaided exertions.

---

## GEORGE M. KERR.

 HIS gentleman holds the responsible position of depot master at the Union railway depot in Ogden. He is of Scotch parentage, though born on English soil, namely: at Newcastle-on-Tyne, in the County of Northumberland, April 8, 1841. He had attained his fifteenth year when he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and was eight days over twenty-two years of age when he married Jane Affleck, who came with him to America.

They sailed May 30, 1863, on the ship "Cynosure," and landed at New York on the 21st of July. They crossed the plains with ox teams, in a company led by Captain Thomas Ricks, leaving Florence on the 9th of August and arriving at Salt Lake City on the 4th of October. Mr. Kerr and his wife walked the whole of the way. For about two weeks he worked in the Deseret News office, taking the place of a man who was sick. He then went to Ogden, which has ever since been his home.

At first he labored at anything that he could find to do, but the coming of the railroad gave him regular employment. On the first of May, 1868, he worked on the construction of the Union Pacific, and the same year was with the Benson-Farr and West contract on the Central Pacific, remaining there until the completion of the line. He then took a contract for grading on the Utah Central, and when that road was completed worked on the section until April 24, 1871. Upon that date he became porter and assistant to the baggage master of the Central Pacific company at Ogden. July 1, 1872, he was appointed baggage master for the same road, and remained in that position until the Union depot was ready for occupancy, when he was made depot master, the position held by him at the present time.







*G. K. K.*





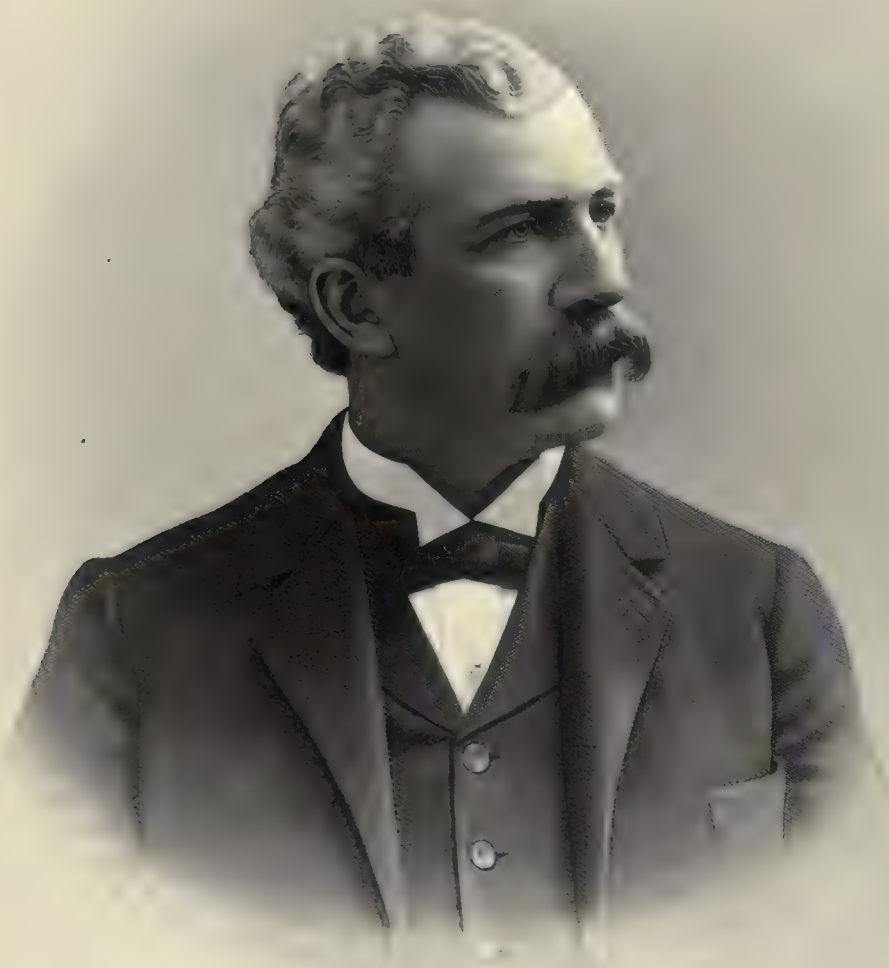
MANUFACTURERS  
AND  
MINING MEN.











*David Keith*



Mary F. Keith





## ELIAS MORRIS.

**E**LIAS MORRIS, the well known builder and manufacturer, who came to Utah in the year 1852, was one of the most useful and enterprising men that ever took up residence within our borders. He was born at Stanfair, Talhain, Denbighshire, North Wales, June 30, 1825, and was the son of John and Barbara Morris, who were the parents of seven sons and five daughters. His father was a mason and taught his son that trade when he was twelve or fourteen years old, prior to which time he spent fifteen months at school under the Rev. Thomas Lloyd in the town of Abergele, to which place the family had moved. The father took contracts to build bridges and prisons for the counties of Denbigh and Montgomery. Elias attended mason and kept his father's books, at the same time learning to cut and set stone. When about fifteen he kept books for William Jones, a builder at Mottram, Yorkshire, England, and after leaving his employ wanted to go to sea, but could not find a ship to which he could apprentice himself. Subsequently he worked upon St. George's hall, Liverpool, and also plied his trade at Manchester and in other parts of England. He was a member of the Bricklayer's Society and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

He had returned to Abergele and was working there, when Elder John Parry, Jr., came into that part preaching Mormonism. He was invited to tea by Elias' mother, much to her son's disgust, for he shared the prevailing prejudice against the "deluded Mormons;" but soon he heard Elder Parry preach, and two days later offered himself as a convert to the faith. He was baptized March 17, 1849, in the sea at Point-of-Air lighthouse, near New Market, where there was a small branch of the Church. He was the first Mormon convert in Abergele. He at once entered the ministry, preaching on Sundays and week nights, and in a short time baptized a goodly number of persons, including his sister Barbara and his brother Richard V., who, like himself, became a Bishop in Utah. Up to December, 1849, he officiated as a Priest, and was then ordained an Elder under the hands of Elder Abel Evans.

In September, 1851, there was a conference of the Latter-day Saints at Holywell, in Flintshire district, over which William Parry presided, with Elias Morris as his first counselor. Apostle John Taylor attended this conference, and there engaged Mr. Morris to go with him to Utah in the interests of a sugar company he had organized for the manufacture of beet sugar at Salt Lake City.

In charge of the machinery for this enterprise, and a small company of emigrating Saints, he set sail from Liverpool in the latter part of March, 1852, and by way of New Orleans and St. Louis, reached Kanesville, Iowa, where the machinery was loaded into wagons for the passage of the plains. At that point, on the 23rd of May, Elias Morris married Mary Parry, daughter of John and Elizabeth Parry, of Newmarket, Wales, who had preceded him a few weeks across the Atlantic. The marriage ceremony was performed by President Orson Hyde. A few days later the company traveled down the Missouri to Fort Leavenworth, and on the 4th of July started across the plains. Philip De La Mar was captain of the company, with Elias Morris as chaplain and captain of ten. They had a hard time during their laborious journey of four months, but after suffering from snow, hunger stampedes and other unpleasant visitations, they reached Green River, where they were met by A. O. Smoot, who had been sent out by President Brigham Young with teams and supplies to help them in. "While Mr. Smoot stood at our camp-fire, sympathizing with our wretched condition," says Mr. Morris, "he noticed three large, white letters—D. M. C.—painted on the sugar boilers. He asked us the meaning of the letters, but receiving no answer, said humorously, 'I think I can tell you—D. M. C. means in this case, D—Miserable Company,' and we agreed that he was right."

They reached Salt Lake City about the middle of November. It had been the design to set up the sugar works at Provo, and to that point the machinery was taken. Soon, however, the sugar company was dissolved, and the machinery turned over to the Church, which subsequently built the Sugar House, southeast of Salt Lake City.



In April, 1853, Elias Morris, selling out at Provo, where he had settled, moved to Cedar City; and there superintended the construction of furnaces for the manufacture of iron; a company having been organized for that purpose. Considerable iron was made, but not in sufficient quantity nor of good enough quality to render the enterprise a success, and for want of funds the company failed. Mr. Morris remained in the South doing all he could to build up the country, until the spring of 1860, when he returned north, intending to go on to Logan, where he had previously selected a city lot and farm. By advice of President Young, he reconsidered this design and settled at Salt Lake City.

That year he with others built a grist mill at Farmington for Franklin D. Richards, and in 1861 he began to work on the Salt Lake Theatre. In 1862 he and John Parry set stone for the Temple on that portion of the work which had been condemned and ordered rebuilt by President Young. The same year he and I. C. Morris built a bake oven at Camp Douglas for John Sharp, who had contracted with the military authorities for its construction. In 1864 Elias Morris built by contract the Eagle Emporium for William Jennings, the Godbe building just opposite, and N. S. Ransohoff's store, completing the three structures before winter set in. In the fall he and H. Eccles took a contract to cut flagging for the Temple.

In the spring of 1865 came a call for a mission to Wales, a mission honorably fulfilled. He returned home in June, 1869, at the head of a company of three hundred and sixty-five Saints. Soon afterwards he entered into a co-partnership with Samuel L. Evans, under the firm name of Morris & Evans, builders. Upon the opening of the mining industry in Utah they made a specialty of the manufacture of fire-brick and the putting up of furnaces. Morris and Evans built the Germania works, also smelters at Sandy, Bingham, Little Cottonwood, Flagstaff, East Canyon, Stockton and American Fork; they erected the Ontario mill and put in the Cornish pump at the Ontario mine, Park City; also erecting many other buildings, including the basement story of the Temple, the Desert National Bank, Z. C. M. I., Mayor Little's residence and the University. After the death of Mr. Evans Mr. Morris carried on the business in his own name. He also launched out in the establishment of home industries, such as a tannery, the Salt Lake foundry, a soap factory, the Utah Cement Company, a slate quarry and the Utah Sugar Factory. In 1891, in partnership with Houlahan and Griffith, he contracted to lay the cut-stone and brick-work of the City and County Building, also the gravity sewer of Salt Lake City.

For four years Elias Morris served as a member of the city council, and for one term as a director of the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce (see chapter 27, volume 3). He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1895, and was treasurer and director in the Eisteddfod Association, whose great musical festivals gave him much delight. As early as April 1878 he was a member of the High Council of the Salt Lake Stake, and in September, 1888, was set apart as president of the High Priests Quorum. In May, 1890, he succeeded Joseph Pollard, deceased, as Bishop of the Fifteenth Ward, and was acting in that office at the time of his death.

This deeply deplored event took place on the forty-ninth anniversary of his baptism. It was due to an accidental fall down an unguarded elevator shaft, in a building on Main Street, two doors south of the Templeton, where a meeting of the Cambrian Association was in progress for the preparation of an Eisteddfod. Mr. Morris had previously had several severe falls, in one of which he was precipitated, by the giving way of a scaffold, thirty-five feet to the pavement. This was when a young man in Wales; those who witnessed the mishap cried out that he was killed, but he soon revived and fifteen minutes later went up the ladder and built a new scaffold. The fatal fall of March 17, 1898, was only about twelve feet, but he was then nearly seventy-three years of age. He lived but three days after the accident, which was supplemented by an attack of pneumonia. He was the husband of two wives and the father of twenty-one children. An upright, honest man, he will be remembered as a useful and distinguished citizen of the commonwealth.

## ENOCH BARTLETT TRIPP.

THE ancestors of E. B. Tripp for several generations were Americans, and took part in some of the most illustrious events of their country's history. His father, William Tripp, served in the war of 1812; and his grandfather, bearing the same name, was a Revolutionary soldier—a corporal in the Continental army. Robert Tripp, his great grandfather, was the son of Sylvanus Tripp, who settled about the year

1680 at Kiltery, in Maine. His mother, whose maiden name was Naamah Hall Bartlett, was related through her ancestors to Josiah Bartlett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Enoch's father was an Episcopal Methodist preacher, and sat in the Legislature of the State of Maine. He was also a boot and shoemaker, and spent most of his time at that trade, which he taught to his son.

Enoch was born at Bethel, Oxford county, Maine, May 29, 1823. He lived with his parents until he was about thirteen years old, by which time he had become proficient in the boot and shoe business, and had acquired a good common education. Fond of books, he was a moral lad, of steady and industrious habits. This reputation secured for him, in March, 1836, employment with a merchant named Plummer P. Todd, of South Ripley, who, being sheriff of the county and consequently much absent from home, had need of a good, reliable clerk. Enoch, though so young, answered every purpose of his employer, who trusted him implicitly, often leaving the store for many weeks entirely in his charge. He remained with Mr. Todd about seven months, when the latter died and Enoch returned to his father, at the village of Cambridge, resuming work in the shop and upon the farm. He was but fourteen when he was left in charge of his father's business, while his parents went upon a visit to his mother's kindred in the western part of the State.

Among the interesting incidents of that period was one in which Enoch came near getting a sound flogging for an act of theft committed by another. His reputation for truth and honesty was all that protected him, for appearances were decidedly against him. He had sent his brother Robert, two years younger than himself, to the pasture for the cows, and as night came on and Robert did not return he became anxious and started out to find him. On his way to his father's pasture he had to cross a field belonging to an old gentleman named Nathan Clark, who owned a fine orchard adjoining. "It was dark," says Enoch, "and I could hardly see my hand before me. I had got about half way across his field when I heard a voice saying, 'Stop, you rascal.' Halting a moment, I heard some one jump the orchard fence and run towards me. Immediately a young man ran past, and in another moment old Mr. Clark came up. He was greatly excited, and seizing me said, 'You rascal, I've got you now; I'll whip you nearly to death.' 'What do you want to whip me for?' I enquired. Recognizing my voice, he said, 'Enoch, I never would have thought it of you—going into my orchard and stealing my fruit.' I replied that I had not been in his orchard and had never taken any of his fruit without permission. 'Don't lie to me,' he exclaimed, 'for you were in my orchard, stealing fruit, and I followed you and caught you here. I would have suspected every other boy in the village before you.' He took me to a piece of timber near by, cut a good beech stick, and said he would teach me never to do the like again. I persisted in my denial, but it only made him angrier and more determined to whip me, not only for stealing, but for lying, as he alleged. Finally I said, 'Mr. Clark, before you whip me, will you hear my story?' I then told him how I came to be in his field, and what I had witnessed there. He believed me, threw down his stick and asked my forgiveness; and from that time, whenever he met me, he would speak of the incident and lament his hasty course."

Enoch continued to live with his parents until he was sixteen. He then set up a shoe shop at Cambridge, and with money thus earned paid for his father a balance of two hundred dollars due on a farm he had purchased. In recognition of this act, and of his past faithfulness, his father, on the 10th of May, 1841, released him from all obligations as to time and service during his minority, and made him a free man at eighteen, to do business in his own name. The youth now closed his business at Cambridge, and for two years attended the academy at Farmington, working at his trade during vacations, on Saturdays and at "odd spells." Then followed a year and a half at West Wilton, where he worked for Mr. Oliver Soper, and studied medicine under a Dr. Kilburn. In September, 1845, he visited his parents at West Ripley, and was induced by Mr. Adonijah Webber to become his partner in a mercantile business at that place. The venture proved unprofitable, and Mr. Tripp soon drew out of it. At this time there was a great excitement about the western country, and he made up his mind to seek his fortune there.

It was the first day of November, 1845, when he bade farewell to his kindred and started upon his journey. He traveled by stage, railroad, canal-boat and steamboat, to Boston, Albany, Buffalo and Cleveland. At a hotel in the last-named city he saw an advertisement to the effect that the Mormons were selling out at a great sacrifice, to go to the Rocky Mountains, and that great bargains were to be had at Nauvoo. Thither he



determined to go, and after a hard and perilous trip, involving a wreck on the Ohio river, finally reached Springfield, Illinois, and took stage to Carthage.

There, the landlord of the hotel, learning that he was going to Nauvoo, inquired if he was a Mormon. "I am not," said Mr. Tripp, "and never expect to be; I am going on a speculation; I understand they are selling their property at a great sacrifice." The landlord told him that it was very dangerous to go to Nauvoo at present, as the Mormons were killing all strangers that came that way, for their money, clothing and property; even on the sides of the streets dead men could be seen most of the time. "I asked why such things were allowed. He answered that they were going to put a stop to it, and had taken the law into their own hands for that purpose. They had already killed 'Joe Smith and his brother Hyrum, and a posse was now out after 'Old Brigham Young,' the present leader, and he would soon share the same fate. He added that the Mormons kept armed men stationed around Nauvoo, for five miles out, to waylay people going into the city.

"My mind was wrought up to such a pitch that I was on the point of abandoning the trip, but as my mother's sister, Patty Sessions, and other relatives lived there, and I needed rest, I nerved myself for the ordeal. I knew that the Sessions family were good folks before they were Mormons, and were great friends to my folks, and I decided to go and place myself under their protection. No sooner had I made this resolve than I heard an awful tumult outside. The landlord informed me that the posse had just arrived with 'old Brigham Young.' In the morning, as we were taking our seats at the breakfast table, a lawyer came into the room and asked, 'Where is Brigham Young?' A certain person was pointed out to him. 'Oh h — ll!' he exclaimed—'that ain't Brigham Young—it's Bill Miller. The officer of the posse was very indignant over the ruse practiced upon him, (see biography of William Miller) but the prisoner went free. Mr. Miller and I were the only passengers to Nauvoo. I reached there without molestation, and was warmly welcomed by my Mormon relatives."

Mr. Tripp, however, was much prejudiced against the Saints, thinking they were mostly thieves and murderers, but being introduced into their society and to some of their leading men, and noting their prayerfulness and purity of life, he concluded that the evil reports concerning them were not true. His record relates how he read the Church works, became converted, and was baptized by Heber C. Kimball, the Apostle, February 1, 1846. The next evening he was ordained a Seventy in the Nauvoo Temple, it being the last night that ordinances were performed in that sacred house.

On the 29th of March, the same year, Enoch B. Tripp married Roxanna Billings. The young husband, by advice, remained at Nauvoo after the main body of the Saints had departed, as one of the "new citizens," helping to protect property and the poor people left behind. That he might do this the more effectually he concealed the fact that he was a Mormon. He taught school for several months, and as a preceptor was very popular. Among his pupils were the children of the martyred Prophet—Joseph, Frederick, Alexander, and an adopted daughter named Julia. He continued his school until the mob came against the city, when he joined with his fellows in defending their homes against the invaders. He witnessed the death of Captain Anderson and his son, killed by the mob, also of Isaac Norris, who, with his breast torn open by a cannon ball, fell just in front of him, as he was riding to take a message to Captain Anderson from Major Clifford, who had been commissioned by the Governor of Illinois to defend Nauvoo. After the surrender, Mr. and Mrs. Tripp, having locked up their house, with all their effects in it except a little clothing and bedding that could be packed, took a steamboat that stopped at the landing for a few moments, and crossed to Burlington, Iowa, where they spent the winter.

There Mr. Tripp, after some difficulty, and when reduced to his last dime, found employment as a shoe-maker with a Mr. Vanderson, and was kindly aided by one of that gentleman's employes, William G. Hackett, who had known his father and his brother, General William Tripp, in the State of Maine. In the spring, through the kind offices of Mr. R. S. Adams, a leather merchant formerly of Boston, he established himself in the boot and shoe business at Wapello, Iowa, where he prospered, adding to his possessions in the spring of 1849 the drug store of C. M. McDaniel, who sold out very cheap in order to go to California. Mr. Tripp continued in both lines of trade and flourished, fitting out gold-hunters and other west-bound travelers until the fall of 1852, when he disposed of his stock and entered the dry goods and grocery business, wholesale and retail, also dealing largely in real estate. His business increased until it became a heavy burden upon him, taxing both body and mind.

He relates how Heber C. Kimball, on leaving Nauvoo, had told him that when the

time came for him to rejoin his people he should be prompted by the Spirit; and how, on the night of February 7, 1853, he heard a voice, which said to him three times, "Get ye up into the Valleys of the Mountains." He obeyed the mandate, closing out his business, and fitting up four wagons, with four yoke of oxen to each wagon, for the journey across the plains. He also fitted up a large wagon for his wife and three children. This vehicle had all the conveniences and comforts of a house, the wagon-bed being on springs, with wide projections over the wheels for sitting or sleeping purposes. There was a stove for heating or cooking, a door with steps at the rear, and curtains all round to roll up or button down: in short, the wagon, even on a stormy day, was as comfortable as a room in a house. It was drawn by four large gentle mares. There was also a large family tent. Boxing up all his best goods and loading them into the four ox wagons, Mr. Tripp engaged for these eight teamsters, designing to drive the other team himself. Leaving the rest of his unsold property with an agent, he started on the third day of April for Utah. For prudential reasons he still maintained secrecy on the subject of his religious faith, and was supposed to be migrating to the Land of Gold. At Council Bluffs a company was organized with him as captain. He had a prosperous trip, and arrived at Salt Lake City on the 27th of July. He now informed his teamsters that he intended to stay in Utah. He paid them off, and all but one went on to California.

Mr. Tripp first settled at Bountiful, where his cousin, David Sessions lived. There he opened a store and found ready sale for his goods, dwelling meanwhile in his tent and wagon. About six weeks later he returned to Salt Lake City and bought a place in the Nineteenth Ward—a house of two rooms for which he paid five hundred dollars in goods, horses, wagon, etc. The balance of his merchandise he sold to William Nixon. Soon after this he bought a home in the Sixteenth Ward, completing a house partly built upon the lot by its former owner, Frederick Palmer. His next move was to purchase from Livingston and Kincaid a stock of imported leather, which he manufactured into boots and shoes. Thenceforth he continued in that line of business.

September, 1854, found him on his way to Texas, to fulfill a mission. He had as traveling companions across the plains John Taylor the Apostle, Preston Thomas, Nathaniel H. Felt, Jeter Clinton and others. At the Missouri river they parted company. Elder Tripp, after transacting business at Wapello, Iowa, visited his aged parents in Maine, prior to proceeding to Texas. In New York City he contributed forty dollars to help President Taylor start "The Mormon." Subsequently the latter changed his mission from Texas to Maine, where he began laboring in January, 1855. There being a few Latter-day Saints in Bethel and Newry, he gathered them into a branch under the presidency of Josiah Smith, a relative by marriage of George A. Smith, the Church Historian. He organized another branch out of members living in the towns of Mexico and Rumford, appointing Osgood Virgin to preside over it. He was kindly received by his kindred, held many meetings in various parts, and some of them were attended by his sire, who on one occasion was invited by his son, after he had spoken, to address those assembled. The old gentleman, who was still a Methodist preacher, arose and remarked that he had listened with much interest to what his son had said, and that it was all Bible doctrine. He closed by saying that his own attitude towards Mormonism was illustrated by an anecdote of a man who, passing an orchard, said, as he saw in an apple tree a good many clubs thrown there by passers by, "Either there is fine fruit there, or else a hornet's nest." After baptizing a goodly number, Elder Tripp returned to Iowa, whither some of his converts accompanied him. In the spring of 1856, with another stock of goods, he set out for Salt Lake Valley. He reached home on the 15th of August, and found his family well, though his wife had lost an infant, his fourth son, born during the father's absence.

Mr. Tripp resumed business as boot and shoe manufacturer and merchant, and also began farming, having fifteen acres of land in the "Big Field" south of Salt Lake City. In April, 1857, he accompanied the First Presidency to Salmon River. After returning he closed up his mercantile business and turned his attention more particularly to farming. He was captain of militia in the Echo Canyon campaign, and in "the move" took his family to Provo. He notes, in his account of this episode, that it was the first time the Saints, after an exodus, returned to their homes.

In the winter of 1859-60 he taught school in the Sixteenth Ward, where he also acted as school trustee and watermaster. In 1860 he resumed the manufacture of boots and shoes, and in 1863 opened a tannery, making leather of all kinds. In 1865 he re-entered the mercantile business. In 1866-7 he had a saw-mill in Bingham Canyon, and a lumber yard in Salt Lake City, where he was justice of the peace for the Third Precinct. From October, 1867, to April, 1868, he was absent on the "Muddy Mission," from which here-



turned much improved in health. Agreeable to President Young's advice he now went out of business as a merchant, and devoted himself entirely to agriculture, living upon his farm of one hundred and ninety acres in South Cottonwood. There he was school trustee, water-master and justice of the peace.

He spent the winter of 1871-2 on a mission in Maine, visiting and preaching to his relatives and friends and gathering the genealogies of his ancestors. This was the last time he saw his parents. On parting with his father, the latter confessed to him a belief in the truth of Mormonism. His next trip to his native State was early in 1886, when he left home "on the underground" to elude the minions of the crusade. He visited the graves of his parents, was treated kindly by all he met, and returning home, spent the winter with his son Wallace at Willow Springs. In November, 1887, he was arrested and taken before U. S. Commissioner Norrell, charged with unlawful cohabitation, under the Edmunds law. Nothing being found against him, the case was dismissed. Since that time he has lived upon his farm, working occasionally in the Temples, and realizing to the full a blessing pronounced upon him by President Young to the effect that his last days should be his healthiest, happiest and best.

Enoch B. Tripp, as already implied, has practiced the principle of plural marriage. He is the father of thirty-two children, and has sixty-five grandchildren and several great-grandchildren. He has held important ecclesiastical positions. Since the spring of 1858 he has been one of the presidency of the Thirty-third quorum of Seventy, and from 1878 was for several years an alternate in the First Council of Seventy. In 1882, and until a new organization was effected, he was one of the presidents over all the Seventies in the Salt Lake Stake. He is the senior president of his quorum at the present time.

## PHILIP PUGSLEY.

**P**ROMINENT as a promoter of industries, and prosperous above many of his fellows, the late Philip Pugsley, of Salt Lake City, was a native of England, having been born in the Parish of Witheypool, Somersetshire, December 18, 1822. His father's name was Philip Pugsley, and his mother's maiden name, Mary Baker. His father was a laboring man, but later became a contractor. He took a contract to cut down Exmore Forest, at which time his son had charge of the work for three years. Young Philip's early boyhood was passed in Darlick Parish, North Moulton, Devonshire, where he was employed by a man named Mercer, a stock-raiser, who shipped his stock to America. Having traveled considerably over England for Mr. Mercer, Philip entered the employ of H. W. Green, a large maltster and hop-dealer at Bristol, and had entire charge of his business.

In July, 1846, he became a Latter-day Saint, being baptized by Elder George Halliday, who subsequently baptized his parents and two sisters. In 1853 he emigrated to Utah, coming in what was called the "Ten Pound Company." He sailed from his native land on the 28th of March, and was eight weeks on the water, proceeding by way of New Orleans to Keokuk, where a company of wagons was organized under Captain Jacob Gates, who started across the plains from Council Bluffs. Mr. Pugsley arrived at Salt Lake City on the last day of September.

He had at this time a wife and baby, a ten cent piece and the clothes he stood up in. He went to work for Ira Ames in the tannery business. Later on, having prospered, he bought the tannery and also purchased the old Synder flouring mill, which he operated successfully. He spent considerable money trying to develop the iron industry in Southern Utah. Always a strong advocate of home industries, he became largely interested in such enterprises as the Ogden Woollen Mills, the Salt Lake Foundry and the Salt Lake Soap Factory. At one time he had a large interest in the coal mines of Pleasant Valley, but sold it to the Union Pacific railroad company. He mined quite extensively and with varied success in Utah, Montana, Idaho, Nevada and Arizona.

In the Church Mr. Pugsley held successively the offices of Teacher, Priest, Elder and High Priest. He was a captain in the militia and a recruiting officer when

Johnston's army invaded Utah. In 1865 he was sent by President Young to the Sandwich Islands to determine the advisability of establishing there a tanning and leather manufacturing business. He started from home in June and returned in October. He always took a prominent part in benevolent and charitable movements. In politics his sympathies were with the Democrats.

Philip Pugsley was the husband of two wives, Mary Roach and Clarissa Ames, to the former of whom he was married in June, 1851, and to the latter in July, 1857. His children number fifteen. One of his daughters is the wife of Ezra Thompson, the former mayor of Salt Lake City. Mr. Pugsley had many vested interests and was a large land-holder, owning real estate in various parts. His health becoming feeble, he retired from active business several years before his death, which occurred on the 7th of August, 1903.

## JAMES F. WOODMAN.

**C**APTAIN WOODMAN, the well-known mining magnate, whose name will live in the history of our State in connection with those famous mines, the Emma and the Centennial-Eureka, of which he was the discoverer, came west in 1857, and made his first visit to Utah in the spring of 1865. He was by birth an Englishman, and his family were well-to-do land holders, but while yet a youth, the spirit of adventure impelled him across the Atlantic. He settled in Canada, where for some time he was engaged in railroading, prior to setting out for California, drawn thither by the magnetic excitement of the world-renowned gold discovery, which was then at its very height.

Arriving on the coast, he spent the next few years in placer mining, but was unsuccessful, and in the hope of bettering his fortunes, he crossed the Sierras into Nevada and became interested in some equally unsuccessful mining properties in that part. Thence, he went to Wyoming, to examine some oil springs, of which he had heard, and while upon this journey, he and his friend, Captain J. M. Day, passed through Salt Lake City, where they made the acquaintance of General P. E. Conner and Robert B. Chisholm, who were mining both in Utah and Nevada. Soon after this visit, Captain Woodman settled permanently at Salt Lake City, where he maintained a continuous residence up to the time of his death.

Until 1868 the Captain's mining experience in Utah was a repetition of what he had passed through in California and Nevada, but better days were in store for him, and they came with the discovery and location of the Emma mine, in Little Cottonwood canyon. His interest in this celebrated property he sold in 1871, for one hundred and ten thousand dollars. The Walker Brothers, who next controlled the mine, disposed of it to a British Syndicate for five millions. Prior to selling his interest in the Emma, Mr. Woodman located and worked a copper claim in Bingham Canyon, from which was taken the first copper ore shipped out of the State. Soon after the turn of the financial tide in his favor, he married Miss Fannie Corwin, of Cleveland, Ohio, from whom he was parted, after a brief period of wedded happiness, by death, in the year 1876. This calamity was prefaced by others in which his fortune was completely swept away. He did not lack for friends, however, though for some time ill luck continued to pursue him in his mining operations.

The year that his wife died he located, in the Tintic District, the Centennial-Eureka mine, which was prospected and developed by himself and W. W. Chisholm, whose biography is given in this same group. For eight years their labors yielded them little in the way of reward, but finally fortune smiled once more upon the veteran miner, who is said to have realized in one way and another from this rich and productive property, a full half million dollars. A few years since, he parted with his interest therein, but continued to own and work mining properties in various parts. The Winnamuck, in Bingham, was largely owned by him, though he lost heavily through his connection with that once prosperous mine. He also owned claims in the Deep Creek country, which death prevented him from developing as he designed. Among his holdings was considerable valuable property in the city of Chicago, where he was visiting at the time of his demise.

In Salt Lake City, Captain Woodman resided at the Alta Club. He had no children, and his nearest relative in these parts was Mr. J. H. Woodman, secretary of the Cun-



nington Mercantile Company. He had a brother living at Ottawa, Canada, and one or two nephews in New Brunswick, where the Woodmans settled upon coming to America. A sufferer from dropsy in his old age, Captain Woodman was in Chicago on business, in the fall of 1901, when he was taken seriously ill, and in the following January his Salt Lake nephew was summoned to his bedside. All was done for him that could be, but he grew steadily worse, until death ended his sufferings, March 15, 1902. He left an estate valued at a quarter of a million. In accordance with his dying request his remains were taken to Ottawa, for burial.

## WILLIAM WALLACE CHISHOLM.

**F**ORMERLY manager of the Emma, and latterly connected with the Centennial-Eureka, two of the most noted mines in the West, Mr. Chisholm first came to Utah in 1864, and since 1869 has resided here continuously. He is a native of Hazel Green, Grant County, Wisconsin, and was born June 26, 1842. His father was Robert Bruce Chisholm, and his mother before marriage, Sarah Van Valkenburg. Prior to settling in Wisconsin, the father had lived in the city of Chicago, where he owned considerable property, including the lots upon which the Tremont House now stands. He also owned one hundred and sixty acres of land near the town of Jefferson, Illinois. He moved to Chicago some time in the "thirties." He was a practical brick maker, but was always interested in mining. Until twelve years of age William remained at Hazel Green, where he received a common school education.

In 1854 he went to Monona, Clayton county, Iowa, to live with an uncle, his mother's brother, a cabinet maker. That trade the boy followed for two years, and then learned the printer's trade at Wynona, Minnesota, working on the "Democrat," a paper published in that city. The "Democrat" having failed, he took cases on the "Republican." The first year of his apprenticeship at printing, he received fifty dollars, the second year one hundred dollars, and the third year one hundred and fifty dollars. In October, 1863, he went to Elgin, Illinois, where his father had purchased a farm and made a home. William attended the Elgin Academy.

The great West now attracted the attention of the Chisholms, father and son. The latter, with a companion, in March, 1864, started for the frontier and beyond, taking train as far as Marshalltown, Iowa, and proceeding thence by stage to Omaha, where he waited for his father and his uncle, Ephraim Sackrider, who had remained behind to consummate a cattle deal; purchasing oxen in northern Wisconsin, and thinking to make a quick sale and a large profit in Chicago, where the "epizootic" was then raging. But the venture proved a failure. The elder Mr. Chisholm came on to Omaha by rail, leaving Uncle Sackrider to follow with ox team from Chicago. William's father and several friends, purchasing at Omaha mule teams and light wagons, started at once for Virginia City, Nevada, leaving him to await the arrival of his uncle.

Joined by that relative, he left Omaha for Virginia City June 4, 1864, and after a very pleasant trip by way of the North Platte, South Pass and the Landers cut-off, reached his destination in the following September. Robert B. Chisholm and party, owing to their quicker method of traveling, had arrived at Virginia City in June, but not finding what they expected, had gone on to the Kootenai country, in British Columbia. There they were again disappointed. They next came to Utah, first to Salt Lake City and then to Bingham, arriving here before William reached Virginia City. Not finding his father there, and knowing little about mining at that time, he with his uncle took a contract for chopping wood in Williams' Gulch, where they stayed until October. He then received word from his father, with instructions to come to Salt Lake City. They sold their ox-team outfit, and having bought horses and a light wagon, started for this point, arriving here some time in November.

The next spring William worked some claims that had been located by his father in Bingham, but met with no success. Mining in Utah was then in its infancy. In the fall of that year, being short of cash, he entered the employ of Mr. Will Lynch, driving team with government grain to Green River. Returning, he met at Fort Bridger Alex-

ander Majors, and contracted with him to go to Ham's Fork and load with freight for William Jennings. The first of November found him again in Salt Lake City.

Meantime Mr. Chisholm's father had located claims in the Pahrangat Mining District, and expecting to sell the same, the two, late in November, 1865, left for their old home in the East, where several of the claims were placed for small amounts. In the spring of 1866 William went to Chicago to follow his trade of printing, taking cases on the "Post." There he stayed until he came West the second time, traveling by rail the entire distance, and arriving in Utah May 10, 1869, the day of the meeting of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific roads at Promontory.

Immediately after his arrival he joined the late Captain Woodman at Bingham, and proceeded with him to Little Cottonwood, where the Emma mine had been located. He assisted Mr. Woodman in the management of that property, and was practically the manager, as the Captain, having other interests, threw the entire work on Mr. Chisholm's hands. He remained with the Emma until 1872, when, the Walker Brothers getting control of the property, he retired. Returning to Salt Lake he devoted his time to looking after his father's real estate, buildings, etc., and his mining interests throughout the State. On the 9th of February, 1876, he married Miss N. Jeanette Kendall, sister to J. D. Kendall, who afterwards became one of his business associates. The same year the Centennial-Eureka was located, but virtually nothing was done with the property, excepting the assessment work, until September, 1884, when Mr. Kendall was put in charge. The mine was then developed, and has since become a great producer. Mr. Chisholm has his office in the Atlas Block, Salt Lake City.

## ALLEN G. CAMPBELL.

THE name of Allen G. Campbell will live in history as that of the man who, early in the decade of the "eighties," as the standard bearer of the Liberal Party, contested the seat of Utah's Delegate, Hon. George Q. Cannon, in the national House of Representatives. He will also be remembered as a wealthy mine owner and operator, best known in these parts for his connection with the celebrated Horn Silver Mine, at Frisco, in Beaver County.

Mr. Campbell first came to Utah in the winter of 1857-8, accompanying Johnston's army. He was then a young man in his thirties. The gold fields of Montana were the magnet at that time for many adventurous spirits of his class. Thither he was drawn, and after trying his luck in various places with indifferent success, he finally drifted into Diamond City and secured possession of some valuable placer ground in Confederate Gulch. This was in the latter part of the sixties. He made "big money," and in 1870 or 1871 returned to Utah. With Matt Culien, Augnatus Byran and Dennis Ryan as his associates he purchased the Horn Silver mine for twenty-five thousand dollars, and after working it at a great profit for several years, the partners sold it to a New York syndicate for five millions.

The next year—1880—he came to the front as the candidate of the Liberal Party for Delegate to Congress, being nominated at an enthusiastic convention held in the Liberal Institute, Salt Lake City, in the autumn of that year. The nominee was in New York City at the time, but he immediately set out for home, and telegraphed his acceptance from Chicago. A rousing campaign followed, and at the election on the 2nd of November, Mr. Campbell was overwhelmingly defeated, receiving but 1,357 votes as against 18,568 cast for his opponent. Then came the contest, based upon Mr. Cannon's alleged disqualifications, it being charged that he was an unnaturalized alien and a polygamist. Governor Murray, on these grounds, gave the certificate of election to Mr. Campbell, and the case was carried to Washington, with the result detailed in chapters five and six of the previous volume. Neither Mr. Cannon nor Mr. Campbell was permitted to hold the delegateship, the seat being declared vacant by the House of Representatives, April 19, 1882, a little less than a month after the enactment of the Edmunds law.

Mr. Campbell, upon his return to Utah, was hailed by his friends and fellow Liberals as a victor, rather than as one vanquished, the denial of a seat in Congress to George Q. Cannon, the second man in authority in the Mormon Church, being to them a cause



for much rejoicing. He did not continue prominent in politics, publicity having little or no attraction for him, but plunged again into business pursuits, especially mining. He remained in Utah for many years, and then moved to Southern California, to develop some rich gold properties in that region. He left Salt Lake City early in the "nineties," and spent the last years of his life at Riverside, where he owned valuable real estate and a fine residence property on Brockton Avenue. There he died, after a gradual decline in health, June, 1902.

Mr. Campbell was a native of Missouri. He was twice married, and by his first wife left a son, Charles Campbell, who is believed to be in Kansas, his mother's native State. By his second wife, Eleanor Crouch Young, whom he married at Salt Lake City in 1893, he had three children, two boys and a girl. In addition to his mining properties in Utah, Nevada and California, he owned a large share of the Dooley Block and had other real estate holdings in this city. He was naturally modest and unassuming, but possessed an adventurous spirit and tireless energy. In one of his early mining explorations he pushed into the region now known as Yellowstone Park, and believed himself to be the first to penetrate it. He was eminently utilitarian, and was generous and benevolent in the use of his riches.

A silent man, he only incidentally mentioned himself or his works. "I had been married to him some little time," says his widow, Mrs. Eleanor Campbell, "when there came to us through the mail a circular from a Kansas institute, calling itself 'Campbell University.' 'What is that?' I asked. 'Oh, a school I endowed,' he answered carelessly. During the course of his life he has taken twelve children to rear and educate, one of them being only an infant. Four of them were born in Utah. He came home one day filled with sorrow over the condition of an old mining friend. 'I do not think he will live long,' he said, 'and if we were not situated just as we are I would have him come home here and take care of him.' Then he added, 'He is the only man I ever loaned money to without security who ever paid me.' As I knew his loans of this character amounted to a large fortune, I did not wonder he had grown to feel that all such charities had been a mistake, and that the only way to help people is to furnish them with employment. More than in anything else I think I have seen the greatness of his character in the way he sustained losses and adversities. All the means he accumulated came, not through any lucky chance, but by almost superhuman effort and privation, and to such who know, as the expression is, 'how their money comes,' the loss of it after a life-time's endeavor is almost always a crushing blow. Mr. Campbell at one time deposited five hundred thousand dollars in an Eastern bank, leaving power of attorney with one in whom he had full confidence. This man had become interested in a railroad scheme, which he had been made to believe would double an investment in a few months. Without consulting Mr. Campbell, he invested every dollar of his trust in the undertaking, and it was speedily spirited away. I never heard him refer to this but twice, and that incidentally. Over such a loss a man of less character would have been soured for the remainder of his earthly life. He never allowed his business worriments to follow him home; no matter how harassing they might be, they all seemed forgotten when he caught a glimpse of his children. He was never too busy to give a cordial greeting to any little child who may have come his way. He was as indifferent to public opinion as one could well be, seeming entirely unmindful of praise or blame. No one, so far as I know, ever wrote him a letter of any kind, unless it might be one of abuse, who did not receive an immediate reply. It was almost impossible to exact a promise from him; for once given, no effort was too great to accomplish its fulfillment."

## JOHN BECK.

THE life of this gentleman, who gave his name to the famous Bullion-Beek Mining Company, and has won and lost several large fortunes during the course of his career, is illustrative of the many ups and downs that beset the experience of the average mining man in the West. But Mr. Beck, while he has made most of his money at mining, has not always lost it in that way. He has been a large investor in home industries, many of which have been unprofitable; and has been a liberal donor to public institutions and various enterprises of a benevolent character. He is a natural phil-



*Jahrbuch*





anthropist, and has given much in the cause of charity. In these ways, as well as in mining reverses, he has parted with the bulk of the wealth which providence at various times has bestowed upon him. His recuperative power—or as some would say, his good luck, is something marvelous; and though in moderate circumstances at present, the public need not be surprised—if the future may be judged by the past—to hear at any time that fortune has again smiled on John Beck, and that he is once more a millionaire.

He is a native of Aichelberg, Wurtemberg, Germany, where he was born March 19, 1843. His parents were John and Caroline (Holl) Beck, and from both he inherited his benevolent disposition and enterprising nature. His father, a prosperous vine cultivator, was scholarly in his tastes and acquirements, and his pious mother a steadfast friend of education. In the schools of Aichelberg, where their son received his early education, he showed marked aptitude and made rapid progress. While practical in his aims and achievements, he has ever manifested a love for the poetic and spiritual, and soars naturally into the realms of the ideal. At fourteen, yielding to his adventurous spirit and independent promptings, he left home, proceeding to Stuttgart, where he found employment at the Cafe Marquardt, and resolved to learn the hotel business. In order to thoroughly acquaint himself with the various methods in vogue, he studied French, English and Italian, with a view to visiting those countries in the interest of his vocation. In 1860 he removed to the French part of Switzerland, and there continued his language studies in one of the leading colleges.

It was here that Mormonism found him, and made him one of its converts in the year 1861. He in turn converted his relatives, and was placed to preside over a branch of sixteen members in his native town. Later he labored as a missionary in Wurtemberg and Baden, and while so engaged was arrested, imprisoned and dieted on bread and water for a period of nine days. This persecution but increased his zeal and devotion to the Mormon cause. We next hear of him presiding over the German conference of the Swiss mission in 1863, in which capacity he did much effective missionary work.

The month of May, 1864, witnessed his departure from his native land, with twenty other emigrants for America. They crossed the plains with ox teams, and arrived at Salt Lake City in the following October. They spent the winter at Lehi, and in the spring went on to Sevier County, intending to take up homestead sites. It was just before the breaking out of the Blackhawk war, and Mr. Beck and his party, on their way south, met that savage chief, who was then on the war-path, and would probably have attacked them but for their numbers and strength. At all events, after reaching Richfield they heard of the murder by Blackhawk and his band of a man and his son, at the very spot where they had camped with the Indians the night before. In the war that ensued Mr. Beck lost all his property.

Returning soon to Lehi, he leased a farm on the Lake shore; raised sheep and manufactured charcoal; making sufficient money the first season to purchase a home in the settlement, where he resided for many years and prospered. In 1865 he married Sarah Beck, his third cousin, who was also a native of Aichelberg.

His mining career began in 1870, when he purchased an interest in the Eureka mine, which had recently been discovered in Tintic district. He spent six thousand dollars in developing that property, but lost everything through vexatious litigation. He was now poor again, but still undaunted. One day, while examining a large rock in Tintic, his practiced eye discerned indications which convinced him that he had discovered a valuable mine. Posting the usual notice, he at once recorded his claim and began developing the property, which in due time became the celebrated Bullion-Beck mine. A company was organized, with himself, the principal owner, as president and general manager. Millions in dividends have since been distributed among the stockholders.

Among other mines in which Mr. Beck became interested were the Crown Point, the Northern Spy, the Governor, and the Buckeye. He was also the main owner of capital stock in the Utah Asphalt and Varnish Company, and in the Ashley Asphalt, Coal Oil and Gilsonite Company. Many other industries were fostered by him and among the valuable properties acquired were the main ownership of the Bullion-Beck Tunnel, and the sole possession of what he terms the Saratoga Springs of Utah, in Lehi.

Retaining his home and valuable farm at that place, he spent much of his time at Eureka, to be near the mine of which he was the manager. A branch of the Latter-day Saints being organized there, he was made president of it, and built and furnished at his own expense the first Mormon meeting house in that town. He also erected a schoolhouse and employed a teacher to educate the children of the Eureka miners. In Lehi he built a theatre, a hall for the Relief Society, and started the first brass band. He also set out with trees the eight-acre block now known as the Lehi City Park.



In 1887 he took a voluntary mission to Germany, a portion of his family accompanying him. During his labors he organized a new branch of the Church in Stuttgart, and assisted at this and at other times in the emigration of about two hundred Latter-day Saints, furnishing the heads of families with employment in his Utah mines. He returned from Europe in 1889, and spent much of the next three years in California, where, during the period of the crusade, a portion of his family resided. He now had several wives, and was one of the latest victims of the anti-polygamy movement, undergoing fine, but not imprisonment, for the sake of his convictions.

About the year 1890 he took up his permanent residence at Salt Lake City, where at one time he owned five handsome homes. He went on acquiring valuable properties, mines and else; purchased the Hot Springs near the city and converted it into a sanitarium; raised fine horses and cattle; planted rich orchards and vineyards; helped to found and promote the Deaf Mute Institute of Utah, and to establish at Lehi the pioneer sugar factory of the State. In fact, scarcely an enterprise has been begun, an educational institute founded, or any worthy movement made in Mr. Beck's vicinity, during the whole period of his residence in the West, that has not profited by his generosity, whenever he had the means. He is kind-hearted and generous to a fault, and loves to do benevolent deeds and lead out in useful enterprises.

He is at present residing at his home on North State Street, where his wife Sarah died November 7, 1894. She was the mother of nine children. By his other wives, Louisa Matti (also deceased), Bertha Goss, Matilda Goss, and Louisa Goss, he is the father of seven more. Of varied experience and of general intelligence, Mr. Beck is an interesting personality, a good conversationalist and a fluent public speaker. Poetic in his inclinations, he is never tired of using similes and comparisons, which flow from him as from a perennial fountain. He is ingenious and inventive, and has a passion for industrial experiments. He is well read, has a rich fund of anecdote, and is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, well liked by all his associates. In his sixty-first year he is healthy and active, still engaged in developing new enterprises and making history for himself and the community.

## CHRISTIAN AUGUST MADSEN.

**B**ISHOP MADSEN'S name will be perpetuated as a pioneer in the Utah sugar industry. To him and to Arthur Stayner, the latter now deceased, is due most of the practical credit for the first successful saccharine experiments in these parts. Mr. Madsen was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, July 23, 1822. His parents were Peter Madsen and Emmerenze Hermana Abel. The father, a pious, upright man, a farmer by vocation, was a native of Fredericksborg, Denmark; and the mother a native of Modum, Norway. She died in 1853.

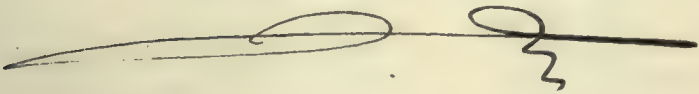
Christian, as a youth of twenty-two years, traveled in Germany and Belgium at public expense, for industrial purposes. In 1848-9 he was a volunteer in the Danish army, and took part in the Schleswig-Holstein war. For some years he held the position of steward over Count Hallenborg's landed possessions in south Sweden, where, in 1853, the Gospel found him. He was converted by his father, who had recently become a Latter-day Saint, and was baptized in Copenhagen, April 16, 1854. Three years of zealous missionary work followed, first in Sweden; then as a traveling Elder on Zealand, Denmark; next as president of the Stockholm conference; and finally as pastor over the four Danish conferences—Fyen, Fredericia, Aalborg and Vendsyssel.

In 1856 his father started for Utah, but died on the way, while crossing the plains in the ill-fated hand-cart companies. The old gentleman sat in camp, with his hands and head leaning upon his cane, and thus died. He had been praying, and his camp fellows supposed him to be still so engaged. It was some time before they learned that he was dead. The date of his decease was the 10th of November. Two years later Christian himself emigrated, his wife, Vita Hastrup Madsen, accompanying him. She also died on the journey, at Bremerhafen, Germany, March 10, 1858.

Upon arriving in Utah Mr. Madsen took up his residence in the Tenth Ward, Salt Lake City. In the fall of that year he married Anne Marie Sorenson and Marie Chris-



C. A. Madsen







tenson. The second of these wives died in a short time of mountain fever. During his residence in the Tenth Ward Mr. Madsen, at the request of Bishop Pettigrew, served in the local Priesthood. He rented from President Young a piece of land, part of the Church farm, south of the city. Subsequently he made his home in Mill Creek.

In January, 1859, he was ordained a Seventy and became connected with the Fifty-seventh Quorum. In April of the same year he was called on a mission to Scandinavia, and on the 26th of that month started from Mill Creek in company with about forty other missionaries, bound for various fields. They crossed the plains in an ox train of twenty-two wagons; the first experiment, he says, in sending for emigrants to Florence, Nebraska, and returning to Utah the same season, with the same oxen. Joseph W. Young was captain of the company and Mr. Madsen chaplain. He arrived at Copenhagen in September, and for the second time was called to labor in the Aalborg and Vendsyssel conferences. Elder A. Christensen, of Brigham City, assisted him. This was Mormonism's harvest time in Scandinavia, where Elder John Van Cott was then presiding. In Aalborg and Vendsyssel alone, between September, 1860, and April, 1862, 814 souls were baptized, and of this number 652 emigrated to America.

Elder Madsen was appointed by President Van Cott to gather up the emigrants from Jutland, take them by steamer to Kiel, and thence by rail to Hamburg; at which point he arrived on the 8th of April with 732 emigrating Saints. The Mormon emigration from Scandinavia for that season numbering 1556 souls, was gathered there. It was calculated that an English ocean steamer would carry these people to New York; but the plan failed, the steamer being condemned by British emigration officers. In the necessary division that followed, Elder Madsen was placed in charge of a company of four hundred, who sailed on the American bark "Franklin," April 15, 1862. They landed at New York on the 29th of May, and by rail reached Florence on the 9th of June, their wagons starting across the plains on the 15th of July. Mr. Madsen was in command of forty-five wagons, called "independent," to distinguish them from the Church wagons sent from Utah, and over this company as well as another led by O. N. Liljenquist, John Van Cott presided. They reached Salt Lake City on the 23rd of September.

About this time Mr. Madsen married his fourth wife, Helena Einarsen. Soon afterwards he moved with his family to Gunnison, where he took up a farm and made a permanent home. There he has been honored with civic positions, such as justice of the peace, county selectman, and notary public. His military offices ranged from captain to colonel and chief of staff in brigade. Ecclesiastically he has labored as a home missionary, and was a High Councilor of Sanpete Stake until May, 1877, when he was made Bishop of Gunnison, which office he held until July, 1903, retiring with honor in his old age. He is a kind and affable gentleman, educated, refined, and full of sterling integrity.

## DAVID ELIAS BROWNING.

**D**AVID BROWNING'S parents, Jonathan and Elizabeth Stalcup Browning, were converts to Mormonism in early days. The father was a blacksmith and gunsmith, also a buyer and seller of lands, from which occupations he derived a good living and placed his family beyond the reach of want. The son, mechanically inclined, followed for a number of years, the trade of his sire. Jonathan Browning bore the distinction of being justice of the peace in every county where he resided. David, who was born January 19, 1829, in Davidson County, Tennessee, passed his early days on a large farm in Adams County, Illinois. He espoused the religion of his parents December 9, 1840. In 1842 he moved to Nauvoo, where he attended night school and grammar class, and during his boyhood and budding manhood, succeeded in acquiring a fair education.

The exodus of 1846 carried the Brownings to the frontier, where, in 1847, they built a two-story log house, about one and a half miles from Trader's Point, in the vicinity of Council Bluffs. They worked at blacksmithing until July, 1852, when they started for Utah, beginning their journey on the second day of the month. They were equipped with six wagons, drawn by oxen, cows and young steers, and were under the direction of Captain Henry Miller, Orson Hyde and Jonathan Browning. David was included in a



company of hunters, organized to supply the emigrants with game. The usual experiences, cattle stampedes and buffalo herds, were encountered. "I have seen as many as forty thousand buffalo in one herd," writes Mr. Browning. "We met a herd one day and killed three, two of which, drawn up alongside the corraled wagons, made our company a good meal. We placed a notice on the carcass of the third animal, for the third company to help themselves to beef, giving the time when it was slaughtered." He arrived at Salt Lake City, September 27, 1852, and three days later settled at Ogden, which was ever after his home.

On January 27, 1853, David E. Browning married Miss Charilla Abbott; President Lorin Farr, of the Weber Stake of Zion, performing the ceremony. During the summer and fall of that year, the young husband was occupied with others in guarding the trail and entranees to Weber valley, against the Indians. He stood guard the last night before the practice was abandoned. The Indian chief, "Little Soldier," became a fast friend of the family, after the troubles were over. David was dubbed by the red men "Browning's papoose." He repaired their guns and pistols, and by such acts won and retained their friendship.

An adobe house, still standing on twenty-seventh street, was built by Mr. Browning in 1853. There his eight children were born. He purchased from his father a piece of land on the South Bench, paying for it the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars. Twenty acres that he owned sold for six thousand dollars, at the time of the boom, but the same land would not now bring the sixth part of that amount. The present home of the Browning family, south of the Union depot, was erected in 1874-5.

In 1881 Mr. Browning was involved in a legal difficulty, growing out of a land transaction. He had bought a piece of land for one thousand dollars, and the water right was included in the purchase, but a company, after he had improved the land, claimed that he had no right to the waters of Birch Creek, for using which, a criminal action was instituted against him. He was fined in the Justice's court, but appealed to the District court, and a jury trial resulted in his discharge. On June 18, 1888, he brought suit against the company to recover for the time during which he was restrained from the use of the water, and for what they had used of it. He succeeded in obtaining judgment but later sold the water to the company for \$1,750.

Mr. Browning has spent most of his life at home, but in April, 1879, he and a part of his family toured southern Utah and Nevada, returning in time to attend the funeral of his father, on June 22nd of that year. In 1893 he went East with members of his family, visiting the World's Fair and other points of interest. His official record comprises membership in the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, which he joined in October, 1860. The same year he was appointed captain and adjutant in the Weber military district, and afterwards was sergeant-major on the staff of Colonel W. N. Fife. In 1875 he was chosen sealer of weights and measures for Ogden City, and served the public in that capacity up to within a short time of his death, which took place a few years since, at his home in that town.

## DAVID KEITH.

IN the front rank of Utah's mining men, made prominent not by mere wealth, but by honest, conscientious effort, native ability and innate worth, stands the Hon. David Keith of Salt Lake City. He came to Utah from Nevada more than twenty years ago, settling at Park City, where he became connected with several of the most prosperous mines of that section—notably the Ontario and the Silver King, out of which latter he made his fortune. He resided at "the Park" for many years, where he was well liked and very popular, especially with his fellow-workmen, none of whom but felt free to come to him at any time, for advice, sympathy and assistance. One evidence of his popularity, was his election in the fall of 1894, by the largest majority that Park City ever gave a political candidate, to represent Summit County in the Constitutional Convention, held at Salt Lake City, the year following.

Mr. Keith is of Scotch descent, but a native of Nova Scotia, having been born at Mabou, Cape Breton, May 27, 1847. He was the youngest of thirteen children, whose

parents were John and Margaret Ness Keith. His father and mother were both born in Scotland, and were married in Nova Scotia. His grandfather, David Ness, built a lighthouse on the northern coast of Ireland, near Belfast, and was accidentally killed during the work of construction, for which he had taken the contract.

David Keith's early boyhood was passed on a farm, his sire being a tiller of the soil, but after the death of his parents, which double sorrow came to him while in his fourteenth year, he went to work in the gold mines of Nova Scotia. Up to this time he attended school, but after engaging in mining, he had no further opportunities for such training. Thenceforth he was to be educated in the hard school of practical experience, in which he was a close and careful student, one whose fund of useful information increased from day to day. Honest and genuine, he made no pretensions to what he did not possess, and from a poor, hard-working boy, developed into an industrious, earnest, plain, and eventually prosperous man of the people. Before he was eighteen, he had charge of men, and took mining contracts in his native place. He supported himself, helped others in distress, and made money enough to take him to California, for which State he set out when he was twenty years of age, his purpose being to better his temporal condition.

By way of the two oceans and the Isthmus of Panama, he reached San Francisco, landing there in September, 1867. Passing through Salina and Sonoma Counties, he "staged it" to Sacramento, and thence on to Virginia City, Nevada, the same fall. He worked in the mines for a while, and the next spring he and three others bought a wood ranch at Mill Station, Washoe valley. In the summer of 1869, he went back to Virginia City, where he resumed mining, and followed it almost continuously in that locality, until the spring of 1883. During this time he worked his way up from the position of shift boss to that of foreman. The last seven years of his sojourn in Nevada, he was foreman of the Caledonia and Overman mines and shaft; also of the New Overman shaft.

It was in March, 1883, that he came to Park City, Utah, to put in at the Ontario mine, the great Cornish pumps, used to free the mine from water, until the completion of the drain tunnel now utilized for that purpose. He was foreman of Ontario Shaft No. 3 for eight years, during which period, the mine paid seven million dollars in dividends. Those eight years were full of hard work for David Keith. At one time, while in the mine, he met with an almost fatal accident, being struck by an ascending cage, and falling a distance of twenty-five feet, where he caught and clung to a plank in the shaft. His arm was badly crushed and broken. But better days for him were coming.

In November, 1888, while still at the Ontario, he connected himself with the Woodside mine, taking charge of the underground work. The next year he bought into a lease on the Mayflower, the other leasees being Thomas Kearns, John Judge, A. B. Emery and W. V. Rice. Ore was struck in that mine in April, 1890. In 1891 the same parties bonded the Silver King, which then consisted of four claims, located by John Farrish and Cornelius McLaughlin. Mr. Keith now quit working for the Ontario, and took the management of the Anchor Mining Company. The Silver King Company was then formed, and it included, besides Mr. Keith and the gentlemen named, Mr. W. H. Dodge. They sank seven hundred and thirty feet, and drifted two hundred and fifty feet, before getting a pound of ore. Rich strikes followed, however, and all the owners made their fortunes. The Silver King is one of the greatest silver and lead mines in the world. It comprises, with the Mayflower and properties owned by the Silver King Company, over two thousand acres of patented ground, and has paid several millions in dividends. As a matter of course, there were law suits, heavy and protracted ones, in the history of the development of this great property, but at present its sky is unclouded and its prospects flatteringly bright.

As stated, Mr. Keith was a member of the Constitutional Convention, which framed the fundamental law upon which Utah was admitted into the Union as a State. His friend and associate, Senator Thomas Kearns, was also a member of that body. Both were staunch Republicans. In religion, Mr. Keith is a Presbyterian. He is a married man and the father of five children, namely, Charles F., Margaret, Etta, Lillian and David F. The first named four are the issue of a former marriage, while the youngest, a bright little fellow, named after his sire, is the child of his present wife, formerly Miss Mary Patrick Ferguson. His daughter Lillian is now Mrs. Albert C. Allen.

Mrs. Mary P. F. Keith, a lady universally esteemed for her goodness of heart, intelligence, modesty, and the strength and sweetness of her character, is the daughter of General James Ferguson and his wife Jane Robinson, and was born at Salt Lake City, on the 23rd of October, 1854. Educated in the common schools of her native town, and in St. Mark's school, from which institution she was graduated in June, 1875, she



adopted the profession of a teacher, and had charge of the primary department at St. Marks for three years, after which she taught school at Park City. Returning to Salt Lake in 1881, she entered the employ of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company, and, while with them, returned, in 1888, to Park City, as manager of the telephone exchange at that place. She resided there until 1894, when, on the 12th of June, she became Mrs. David Keith.

Mr. and Mrs. Keith are an exceedingly well-mated couple, congenial in their tastes and devoted to each other and to their children. They are an accession to Salt Lake society, in every sense of the word. They reside in a handsome new white stone mansion, situated on South Temple street.

Mr. Keith's investments are almost entirely in mining property and real estate. He is a part owner, with Mr. James Ivers, of the Summit Block, on Main street, and is sole proprietor of the Pioneer Roller Mills, and the ten-acre block known as the Tenth Ward Square, containing the old Exposition Building. He also owns the valuable Main street frontage where formerly stood the Walker House, and where he has since erected that splendid new structure, the David Keith block. All his holdings are in Utah, and he has always done everything in his power for the advancement of the State. He is known among his associates as a man of sterling mettle, energetic, unassuming, generous and noble.

## HENRY WALLACE.

**A**CTIVE and successful as a founder and promoter of home industries is Henry Wallace of Salt Lake City. A native of Frome, Somersetshire, England, he was born April 27, 1840. His parents, John and Elizabeth Ashley Wallace, belonged to the laboring classes, the father being a woolen cloth weaver. Henry received a common school education, and at an early age was apprenticed to the candy and biscuit manufacturing business. His course of life was temperate and religious. He was baptized a Latter-day Saint March 16, 1854, by Elder John H. Kelson. Before leaving England he spent a year in the city of London.

Having resolved to emigrate, he set out for Utah, sailing from Liverpool May 12, 1862. Landing at New York, he proceeded by rail through Canada, and by way of Quincy, Illinois, and St. Joseph, Missouri, reached Florence, Nebraska. He arrived at St. Joseph the day after the Confederates were driven out by the Union forces. He was standing about twenty-five feet from Elder Henry Whittall when the latter was killed by lightning, shortly after the arrival at the Florence camping ground. The company in which he crossed the plains was commanded by Hance Harmon. They arrived at their journey's end on the 5th of October.

Mr. Wallace settled at Salt Lake City, though he first went to work for Levi North, at Mill Creek, making molasses. Next he helped make the seats for the Bountiful Tabernacle. In October, 1863, he entered the employ of William Eddington, at his store on Main Street, and five years later bought him out. In 1871 he erected a two-story building on land now occupied by the Calder Music Palace, First South Street, where he carried on the manufacture of confectionery until 1874, when the business closed out. In 1875 he was employed by William Jennings and Sons, remaining with them until February, 1885. In April of that year, he formed a partnership with George Husler, and bought the business of the Utah Cracker Factory, taking the management of it. In 1892 Mr. Husler died, and Mr. Wallace, having purchased his interest, built the present factory, and in August of that year consolidated with the American Biscuit and Manufacturing Company, of which he became and is still the manager.

While thus personally occupied he has been interested in various enterprises. He was present at the first public meeting called by President Brigham Young to discuss the organization of Z. C. M. I., and subscribed for stock in that concern. He was associated with James Shelmerdine in the manufacture of hats, and with Arthur Stayner and others in experimenting with sugar beets. He was one of the first directors of the Utah Sugar Company, and helped to locate the sugar plant at Lehi. At the first public meeting held in Salt Lake City to discuss the sugar question he presided.

Mr. Wallace was a school trustee in the Seventh district when the celebrated school tax case arose in 1884-5, as related in the previous volume. The taxpayers of the district, or the Mormon majority of them, having voted a tax for the erection of a new schoolhouse, the non-Mormon minority resisted its collection on the ground that the proposed building would be used for the inculcation of Mormon doctrines. The case went to the district court, and after a full and protracted hearing, Chief Justice Zane decided that the fears of the non-Mormons were groundless and that the tax levied by the trustees was lawful. They therefore collected it and built the first free school building in Salt Lake City.

Prior to the division on national party lines, Mr. Wallace was a member of the People's party, active in political conventions and serving frequently as a judge of election. Afterwards he sided with the Democrats. He was a candidate for the Legislature in 1895, but was defeated. In 1897 he was nominated by the Democrats, also by the Non-Partisans, and elected a member of the City Council.

Mr. Wallace was a single man when he came to Utah, but married soon after his arrival here. The partner of his choice, Miss Elen Harper, became his wife on the 7th of February, 1863. She has borne him six sons and three daughters. In the spring of 1889, accompanied by his son Howard and several others, he went to Teton Basin, Idaho, and assisted to open up that country. In July, 1890, with his wife and daughter Rosetta, he went to Europe, his purpose being to gather genealogies, though he was also set apart as a missionary to preach the Gospel. He visited England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales and France, and returned in October of the same year.

At the time of this mission, Mr. Wallace held the office of a Seventy, to which he was ordained March 18, 1866, having previously been an Elder and a Priest, the former since 1863, the latter since 1858. In April, 1889, he was set apart as one of the presidency of the Twenty-third quorum of Seventy. His latest calling in the Priesthood came December 24, 1899, when he was ordained a High Priest and set apart as second counselor to Bishop Thorn of the Seventh Ward. He was one of the Deseret Dramatic Syndicate, which in 1902-3 placed upon the boards O. U. Bean's celebrated play, "Corianton." He has always been a diligent worker in the Sunday school cause, and still holds his position in the Bishopric.

## ALFRED SOLOMON.

**A**LFRED SOLOMON, boot and shoe manufacturer, ex-marshal of Salt Lake City, and present Bishop of the Twenty-second Ward, came to Utah when he was twenty-one years of age. He was born in the town of Truro, county of Cornwall, England, September 10, 1836. His father's name was William Solomon, and his mother's maiden name, Nancy James Hocking. The father was a shoemaker, employing a number of men, and his trade was chiefly among miners working in the tin and copper mines of western Cornwall. Alfred was the seventh son, and one of thirteen children. He received a common school education, but at thirteen began working with his father at the shoemaking trade.

In his eighteenth year he became a Latter-day Saint, being baptized on the 6th of April, 1854; the only one of his father's family, excepting his married brother William, to embrace Mormonism at that time. During the next two and a half years he continued working with his father, at the same time laboring in the interests of his religion, delivering tracts, accompanying the Elders, and assisting them in their open-air preaching at Truro and the neighboring towns and villages. Desiring to come to Utah, he began saving means for that purpose, and when he had enough to pay his passage over the Atlantic—four pounds and five shillings—sent it to Liverpool, asking those in charge of the Latter-day Saints' emigration agency to notify him when the next ship would sail. His parents, getting an inkling of his design, did everything in their power to dissuade him from it. His mother told him she would rather follow him to the grave than have him go to America and mingle with the Mormons. But all in vain.

Early in 1857, having received word that a ship with Mormon emigrants would sail from Liverpool in the latter part of March, he determined to take passage



on it. He was not yet twenty-one, and fearing his parents would prevent him from leaving home, he left without their knowledge. Only his brother William knew of his departure. He had scarcely a change of clothing, and just enough money to pay his fare by steamer from Falmouth, to which place he trudged on foot. He landed at Liverpool penniless, to find that he would have to wait several days for his ship. An old lady whom he had met on the steamer, and who was going to sail in the same company, offered to pay his board bill at the lodging house where they stayed if he would help her look after her luggage. While there he received a letter from his parents, containing three pounds, with which he paid his board bill and bought an overcoat and other necessities for the voyage.

He sailed on the 27th of March, and landed at Boston on the 20th of April. Having no more money, he had made up his mind that he would have to stay there for a season, when, to his great joy, two of the brethren whose acquaintance he had made while on the ocean, offered to lend him enough to take him to Iowa City, the western railroad terminus at that time. The fare was ten dollars and fifty cents. At Iowa City he found that the trains to take the companies across the plains—one half with ox teams the other half with handcarts—would not be ready for three weeks. While waiting on the frontier, Mr. Solomon worked for Senator Kirkwood, of Iowa, fencing corn fields, at a dollar a day. On the eve of the departure of the ox train, Jesse B. Martin, who had been appointed captain of it, came to him, and asked him to drive his team to Utah. He gladly accepted the offer, and with the money received from Senator Kirkwood, after reimbursing those who had paid his railroad fare from Boston, he fitted himself out for the journey. He left Iowa City about the 20th of May. Between Wood River and the Black Hills great herds of buffalo were encountered, so dense that the train was compelled to stop at times and let them pass. Some mornings the men had to go outside the camp and shoot off their guns to scare away the buffalo from the cattle, which became frightened and stampeded, both in and out of the yoke. In one stampede three persons were killed. The plains abounded in game, herds of deer and antelope being seen on either side of the road most of the time, while herds of elk were often desiered on the banks of the Platte. One day John Taylor and Erastus Snow overtook the company, and told them of the killing of Parley P. Pratt, in Arkansas, also of the coming of Johnston's army. Mr. Solomon reached Salt Lake City on the 12th of September.

Three days after his arrival the Territory of Utah was placed under martial law by Governor Brigham Young, as a measure of defense against the invading force. The newly-arrived immigrant began working for Samuel Mulliner at shoemaking, but owing to the unsettled state of affairs, very little labor of that kind was done, as all were preparing to meet the army. He served in Echo canyon that winter, and was one of the guards left at Salt Lake City, when the people moved south. After the move he worked for Robert J. Golding, having charge of his shoemaking department. He was one of the special police called into service under Mayor A. O. Smoot, to keep in control the rough element that had followed the troops to Utah. He assisted Captain Andrew Burt, the brave and capable chief of police, in the detective department, and was one of the posse who went with Deputy Territorial Marshal Robert T. Burton to arrest the rebellious Morrisites in 1862. He was an artilleryman under Major Ladd in the old militia organization, and one of the original members of the Salt Lake Fire Department. From 1876 to 1880 he served as constable of the Third precinct.

About the year 1870 Alfred Solomon, with his brothers William and James, formed a co-partnership as manufacturers of boots and shoes. A year or two later William was called to settle in Arizona, and Alfred and James continued the business. They were the first, it is claimed, to introduce machinery into Utah for such manufactures. Their product was purchased at wholesale by Z. C. M. I. until that institution began to manufacture the same line of goods. Solomon Brothers then started their wholesale and retail business, which has continued to this day.

Alfred Solomon has been a married man since June 3, 1860, when he wedded Ellen Gyde, who died November 26, 1871. Prior to her decease, he had married, on March 28, 1868, his second wife, Emma S. Brown, who died May 10, 1877. His third and present wife, Mary Louisa Solomon, was married to him September 22, 1873. Thus, while he had lived in polygamy, and reared a large family of children, he was not living in such relations at the time of the enactment of the Edmunds law. His hospitable home was open to those "on the underground" in consequence of the crusade, and in this and other ways he proved to the exiled Church leaders a staunch and faithful friend.

In February, 1886, he was elected city marshal and appointed chief of police, and by re-election and re-appointment served in those offices until the Liberal party took the







*W. H. P. C.*

city government in 1890. Marshal Solomon's most distinguished service was in February, 1888, when in conjunction with Mayor Armstrong and a posse, he ejected the land jumpers from the public lands of Salt Lake City, as related in the twenty-third chapter of the previous volume.

In the Church, Mr. Solomon was a ward teacher for thirty years, and a Sunday school superintendent for seven years, prior to which he had served fifteen years in the Sunday school cause. He became Bishop of the Twenty-second Ward March 31, 1889, the date of its organization. From the summer of 1891 to that of 1893 he was absent upon a mission to his native land. He presided successively over the Newcastle and Cheltenham conferences, and had temporary charge of the European mission, from the departure of President Brigham Young, who had been summoned to the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple, until the arrival of his successor, President Anthon H. Lund. On his way home, Bishop Solomon visited the World's Fair at Chicago. On July 17, 1894, he was called by President Lorenzo Snow to labor in the Salt Lake Temple, where he has continued as a regular worker up to the present time.

## ALFRED WILLIAM McCUNE.

IT was a golden utterance of the lamented Garfield, that he never met a ragged barefooted urchin but he felt like taking off his hat to him, for he never knew what possibilities might be buttoned up beneath his tattered coat. The sentiment was particularly appropriate from one, who, a ragged urchin himself at the outset of his career, had risen from the lowliest walks of life to some of its most exalted stations. Had General Garfield, who visited Utah in the summer of 1872, antedated that visit with one ten or twelve years earlier, and made himself personally acquainted with the settlements south of Salt Lake City, he might have met a ragged, barefooted little boy, who used to tend sheep in the vicinity of Salt Creek, now Nephi. That boy was "Alf" McCune, the present rich mine owner and railroad man, a sketch of whose busy career will now be laid before the reader.

Mr. McCune is not a native of Utah, though he has lived here nearly all his life. His father, Matthew McCune, originally from the Isle of Man, was a British soldier, stationed at Calcutta, and it was there, in the citadel of Fort William, that A. W. McCune was born, June 11, 1849. His mother, Sarah Scott McCune, was from London, where she and many generations of her ancestors were born and bred. She was the mother of seven sons and one daughter, named as follows: Alexander J., Agnes J., Henry F., Alfred R., William T., George, Alfred W., and Edward J. All were born in India, where their parents had resided since 1835, and all the children but the four boys, Henry, George, Alfred W. and Edward, died there. Alexander, when seven years of age, fell a victim to the bite of a mad dog, and Agnes died in her infancy. Alfred R. and William T., aged four and two years respectively, were carried off in one day by Asiatic cholera.

Early in the "fifties" Mormon missionaries appeared upon the scene, and converted among others the McCune family, who, when Alfred W. was about five years old, moved from Calcutta to Rangoon, Burmah, where the soldier sire was next stationed. There Alfred attended a little school, taught in his father's house by William Willes, the Mormon missionary. Other Elders from Utah in India at that time were Nathaniel V. Jones, A. Milton Musser, Chauncey W. West, Richard Ballantyne, Elam Luddington, Truman Leonard and William Fotheringham. Joining the Church to which these Elders belonged was but the prelude to coming to Utah, a project determined on by the McCunes soon after their conversion.

Captain McCune—for that was the father's rank, won during twenty-four years of service in the British army—resigned his position in the artillery corps, and set sail from Calcutta December 6, 1856. This was shortly before the breaking out of the great Sepoy mutiny. That he emigrated just when he did, was regarded by Captain McCune as providential, for had he delayed his departure a few weeks longer, he would have found it difficult if not impossible to leave. He and his family might have shared the fate of other Europeans massacred by the Sepoys during that perilous period. They sailed in an American ship, the "Escort," Captain Hussey, and were one hundred and eight days



upon the sea, landing at New York early in March, 1857. They disembarked in the midst of a snow storm. "My mind is very clear upon that point," said A. W. McCune to the writer, "for I had never seen snow before: I took it for salt, while my brother Ed thought it was sugar."

The family remained in New York about three months, and then proceeded by way of Chicago to Iowa City. Crossing the Missouri River at Florence, they pursued the usual route up the Platte, two ox-teams, and two Schuttler wagons, well loaded with supplies, comprising their outfit for the journey to the Rocky Mountains. Captain McCune drove one team and his son Henry the other. They traveled in a company led by Jacob Hoeffin. It was the year of the Echo canyon war trouble, and Johnston's army was on the march to Utah. The McCunes and their company passed and repassed the troops at different points, but were not molested by them, and arrived safe at Salt Lake City on the 21st of September.

For some weeks they occupied a house belonging to Elam Luddington, in the eastern part of town, but late in the fall, or early in the winter, they removed to Farmington, where they took the farm of Truman Leonard, to work it on shares. Alfred's brother Henry spent the winter in Echo canyon, helping to repel the invaders. In the move of 1858 the McCunes went to Nephi, where they permanently settled. There the mother and father both died, the former in 1877, the latter in 1890. Father McCune was a pensioner of the British government to the end of his days. There also died his son George, at the age of twenty-four, leaving a widow and two children; and there the eldest and youngest of the surviving brothers, Henry and Edward, still reside.

It was at Nephi that A. W. McCune grew to manhood. His first employments were sheep herding, farming and stock-raising. At nineteen he worked on the Union Pacific railroad, then being constructed through eastern Utah, trundling a wheelbarrow, and at times wielding pick and shovel, on Sharp and Little's contract in Echo canyon. Afterwards he went into the cattle business with his brother Edward, in Juab county and on the Sevier river, and continued in it as long as it was profitable. The construction of the Utah Southern—the first railroad south of Salt Lake City—gave Mr. McCune an opportunity to show some of his ability as a financier. He first made money by running a grain car and following up the extension of the road. His partner was Joel Grover, of Nephi. Subsequently they took in a third partner, Walter P. Read, of that town, and filled a contract for railroad building between Milford and Krisco. At the former place Grover, McCune and Read had a store. These enterprises, with business trips to Pioche, St. George, Silver Reef and other points, netted the firm in 1879 about eighteen thousand dollars. By this time Mr. McCune had entered into a contract of another kind, having married Miss Elizabeth Ann Claridge, of Nephi. The date of their union was July 1, 1872.

In the fall of 1879, Mr. McCune and his partners engaged in railroad building in Colorado, taking contracts on the Rio Grande road, along the San Juan river. One contract extended into New Mexico. It threatened at first to end disastrously, owing to the heavy winter, but as usual with McCune's ventures, it turned out a success. The next contract taken by them was on the Denver and South Park line. They also built fifty-four miles of the Denver and New Orleans road, between Colorado Springs and Pueblo. Grover, McCune and Read were next heard of in the north, constructing in 1882 twenty miles of the Oregon Short Line, west of American Falls, Idaho. Seventeen miles of his contract was very heavy work, full of cuts and fills, and much of it through solid rock. At the same time they engaged to deliver twenty-five thousand cords of wood to the Lexington mine, at Butte, Montana. This contract and others of a similar kind led to the dissolution of the partnership existing between the three friends, Messrs. Grover and Read, fearful of failure, selling out to McCune, who, after vainly endeavoring to persuade them to continue with him, all undismayed "went it alone."

It was in the winter of 1882 that he thus launched out by himself. His good luck did not desert him, and he soon realized the fruits of a prediction made by him to his ex-partners, that they would regret their separation from him. He made money at every turn. He bought out Joseph Broughton and Company, a thriving mercantile house at Walkersville, a suburb of Butte; contracted with the Alice Mining Company to furnish twenty thousand cords of wood; and after filling that contract, furnished the same company with many thousands of cords more. About a year after the dissolution of his old partnership, he formed another with John Caplis, of Butte, who was with him in the mercantile business, in wood contracts and in railroad building, until he also thought it prudent to retire, and let McCune "go it alone." The latter went on making money. He was a veritable Midas—whatever he touched turned to gold.

His next railroad contract covered two hundred miles of the Montana Central, from Great Falls to Butte. This was in 1885-6. His partners were Hugh Kirkendall, of Helena, John Caplis and Walter P. Read. The venture was entirely successful. McCune also built branches for the Union Pacific company, from their main line (the O. S. L.) to the Alice, Anaconda and other mines. A very important contract, from which he realized a large amount of money, was one taken from the Anaconda company to furnish timber for their mines. It necessitated the construction of an immense V-shaped flume, and the diverting of waters from the eastern to the western side of the great continental watershed, a distance of twenty-six miles. Many predicted failure, but McCune saw money in the enterprise. He bought out Caplis and took in Marcus Daly, representing the Anaconda company, as his partner in the contract. It lasted for eleven years, and paid in dividends seven hundred and sixty thousand dollars. During that time many thousands of cords of wood were flumed down from the mountains to the mines.

After getting this great work under way, Mr. McCune turned his attention to mining. He sent Mr. Al. Wheeler, of local baseball fame, up into British Columbia, where, at Ainsworth, on Kootenai lake, the latter located for his employer some fifteen or twenty claims. The most important of these was the "Skyline," so named from its lofty altitude, more than five thousand feet above the lake. In 1891 he purchased through his manager, Scott McDonald, a half-interest in the celebrated Payne mine, the first claim located in the Sloean district, B. C. In 1896 he had a law suit over this valuable property with a partner, Steve Bailey, and compromised by buying him out, purchasing from him at the same time three other claims in the district. On the 6th of December, that year, the Payne began shipping ore, and thenceforth averaged from fifty thousand to one hundred thousand dollars a month in dividends. Up to February 1, 1899, the mine was owned by three men—two-fifths by Mr. McCune and the rest by William L. Hoge and Scott McDonald. Subsequently Mr. McDonald sold out entirely, and Messrs. McCune and Hoge in part to a Montreal syndicate for a very large sum of money. Mr. McCune also invested in several mines in the Trail Creek district (Roseland, B. C.) One of these, the Nickel Plate, sold for \$225,000; and another, the War Eagle, after paying handsome dividends, for \$750,000. He retains possession of many claims in the same camp, and is also the owner of valuable mines in Utah and Montana.

In the latter part of 1888 the McCunes became residents of Salt Lake City, purchasing as their home a handsome dwelling erected by Mr. Joseph Jennings, at the corner of Second West and South Temple streets. In April following, Mr. McCune became connected with the Salt Lake City railroad, Utah's pioneer street car line, one-third of which he acquired by purchase. Simultaneously with his election as a director and vice-president of the company, came a new era in the history of the road, electricity being substituted for horse power, and other improvements made, costing in the aggregate about a million dollars. This outlay, with the changes in equipment and conduct, placed it fully abreast of enterprises of its class in all parts of the country. The Salt Lake City Railroad company finally absorbed its rival, the Rapid Transit company, and in the consolidated concern Mr. McCune is a heavy owner. He is also largely interested in the Utah Power company, and in the jewelry business of the J. H. Leyson company. He was for some time a part owner of the Salt Lake "Herald."

In the spring of 1898, after returning from an extended tour in Europe (visited previously by Mr. McCune) he and his wife with their family entered into a rented occupancy of the famous Gardo House, the parlors of which they adorned with choice specimens of marble statuary purchased by them in Italy. In August of the same year Mr. McCune, with William L. Hoge, of Anaconda, Montana, and David Eccles, of Ogden, Utah, inaugurated the Utah and Pacific railroad, designed to be built from Milford, the southern terminus of the Oregon Short Line, to Los Angeles, and thence on to the coast. The construction of the new line began in September, and work was completed to the State line about the 1st of July, 1899.

In the fall of 1898 Mr. McCune decided to become a candidate for the United States Senate, in which a vacancy was about to occur through the expiration of the term of Senator Frank J. Cannon, elected by the Republican majority of Utah's first State Legislature in January, 1896. Owing to the attitude of the Republican party on the silver question, which had caused Senator Cannon and other Republican champions of free silver to bolt the St. Louis convention, the Legislature of 1899 was overwhelmingly Democratic, and Mr. McCune, a staunch Democrat, who had worked zealously for and contributed much to the party's success in Utah, entered upon the race for the senatorship with very fair prospects of success. His main competitors were Judge William H. King, Utah's Democratic Representative in Congress; the veteran Democratic leader, Judge Powers;



and Senator Cannon himself; the last named the avowed choice of the Weber county legislators, elected on a fusion ticket containing the names of Democrats, Republicans, and Populists. The Republicans, who had but fifteen of the sixty-three votes of the joint assembly, maintained a partisan solidarity, as usual in such cases; voting as a unit, with one or two exceptions, for one prominent Republican and then another, merely as a compliment to the nominee. The contest was spirited and stubborn, but finally Mr. McCune led the race and was within one or two votes of election, when, just before the casting of the one hundred and twenty-second ballot, on Saturday, the 18th of February, a most unexpected denouement occurred—Representative Albert A. Law, of Cache county, a Republican who had bolted his party caucus and joined with the fusionists in supporting Senator Cannon, arose in his place and hurled charges of attempted bribery against Mr. McCune, alleging that he had offered him for his vote the sum of fifteen hundred dollars.

An investigation was at once ordered by the Assembly, and a committee in which the three elements—Democratic, Republican and Fusionist—were represented, was appointed to conduct the same. During the course of the inquiry, which was thorough, Mr. McCune indignantly and emphatically denied Mr. Law's charge, and alleged that it was a conspiracy to ruin his chances of election. The committee, after hearing the evidence and arguments of counsel, and carefully weighing the same, reported their findings. Five of the seven committeemen united in a decision to the effect that the charge of bribery had not been sustained, while the remaining two filed a dissenting opinion. The reports were read to the Assembly on Monday, March 6, 1899, and the committee was discharged with a vote of thanks for its labors.

The balloting continued from day to day until midnight of the 8th of March, the last day of the legislative session. Most of Mr. McCune's supporters stood loyally by him, and he still remained the leading candidate. Not even the introduction, at the last moment, of the powerful name of Hon. George Q. Cannon, as a Republican candidate for the senatorship, could sweep him off his feet, though it temporarily diminished the number of his supporters. Most of those who fell away came back to him, and with the rest went down with him, flags flying, he and all the other candidates failing to secure the required majority. The final ballot—the one hundred and forty-ninth—being cast, the vote stood thus: Alfred W. McCune, 25; William H. King, 12; George Q. Cannon, 15; Frank J. Cannon, 7; George Sutherland, 3. The joint assembly dissolved without electing a United States Senator. Mr. McCune accepted his defeat gracefully—if defeat it could be styled, since no one was victorious—and the evening after the adjournment of the Legislature he invited its members, the senatorial candidates, and his political friends and foes in general, to a reception and banquet at the Kenyon. A few weeks later, accompanied by Mr. Fisher Harris, his campaign manager, Mr. Waldemar Van Cott, one of his attorneys, and other intimate friends, he took a trip to Europe to recruit his mental and physical energies, which had been heavily taxed by the excitement, agitation and anxieties of the campaign.

Since returning from Europe in June, 1899, Mr. McCune has been kept very busy, buying and selling mines, building and conducting railroads, and watching over the many and varied enterprises in which his wealth is invested. In September of that year he went to New York, and was present at the magnificent reception given by the citizens of the metropolis to the great naval hero, Admiral Dewey. His latest venture is the building of a railroad and the development of vast copper mines in far away Peru, which country he first visited in June, 1901. Returning some months later, he moved his family from the Ellerbeck home in the Eighteenth Ward—temporarily rented by them after leaving the Gardo House—into the splendid new mansion erected by him on the spur of the hill at the head of Main Street; a palatial property second to none in Utah in beauty of design and delightful situation.

Mr. and Mrs. McCune are the parents of nine children: Alfred W., Jr., Harry B., Earl Vivian, Raymond, Fay (Mrs. Raymond Naylor), Frank C., Jacketta (Mrs. Ernest Greene), Marcus and Elizabeth C., all living but Harry and Frank. At this writing, Mr. McCune is again in Peru, conducting the mighty enterprise inaugurated by him in that land.

## JOHN J. DALY.

**A**MERICAN-BORN, this gentleman, one of our most prominent and most prosperous mining men, first came to Utah in 1873, and again in 1876, when he settled here permanently. His father, James Daly, and his mother, Mary (Moxin) Daly, were natives of Ireland. Both died before he was twelve years of age. The place of his birth was Morris, Grundy County, Illinois; the date, October 18, 1853.

When only fifteen, young Daly started out to make his way alone in the world. Joining a steamboat expedition, he worked his passage up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, Montana. Having to depend entirely upon his own resources, he accepted the first employment that offered, which was a position with a post trader, and for two years was employed at various Indian trading posts. The hardships encountered at these outposts of civilization were difficult at times for even hardened frontiersmen of mature age to bear, yet this mere boy struggled on and was equal to every emergency. Once he was sent alone by his employer from Fort Peck to Fort Benton, a distance of over two hundred miles, through a hostile Indian country, for the mail. For days he camped out at night on the bleak hillsides, and on the return trip was overtaken by a severe storm. When he finally arrived at the home station, his face, hands and feet were so badly frozen that for weeks he was confined to his "bunk" in a comfortless frontier cabin. His heartless employer, while the lad was recovering and was scarcely able to move about on his crippled feet, one day struck him a cruel blow, because he did not move faster. He might have suffered more, but for the interference of an old trapper, who witnessed the inhuman act, and told Daly's employer, in a quiet way, that if he ever struck the boy again he would kill him. The warning was heeded. This act of kindness Daly afterwards repaid by saving the life of the man who had befriended him; and that, too, at the risk of his own life.

For a time Mr. Daly engaged in mining in Montana. In 1871 he went to White Pine, Nevada, where he followed the occupation of a miner and prospector. About two years later he visited Utah on a prospecting tour, but returned soon to Nevada. In the fall of 1875 there was trouble with the Indians in the eastern part of that State, and Governor Bradley called for volunteers from among the miners employed at Eureka. Mr. Daly with many others responded to the call. Major John H. Dennis was placed in command. The prompt action of the Governor and the ready response of the sturdy miners prevented serious trouble with the savages. The State afterwards recognized the service of the volunteers by paying all the men miners wages for the time they were at the front.

The next year found Mr. Daly a resident of Utah. At one time he was a guard at the penitentiary. For several years he prospected in the mountains near Park City, locating several claims, and serving as general manager of the Crescent, at that time one of the most noted mines in this part. In 1883 he organized the Daly Mining Company, incorporating it upon claims previously located by him. He served as vice-president and general manager of this company until 1888. During his management of the Daly, the Marsac mill was built, and paid for out of the proceeds of the mine. Extensive development work had demonstrated the richness of the ore bodies, and on retiring Mr. Daly turned over the property to his successor in splendid condition, with several hundred thousand dollars in the treasury. It was his greatest victory, preceded as it had been by his greatest struggle in mining operations. On retiring from the management of this mine, he took a contract to drive a tunnel of eight thousand feet for the Anchor Mining Company, in doing which he opened up ore bodies from which several million dollars worth of ore was extracted.

Immediately after completing his contract with the Anchor Company, he began the work of developing what subsequently became the Daly-West mine. This property, which consisted of several claims, had been acquired by Mr. Daly and associates while he was engaged in other mining operations in and around Park City; he owning an undivided half interest. Alone and unaided he pushed the work of development, his associates declining at first to join him. He expended a fortune, amounting to many hundred thousands of dollars, in the work of development, before incorporating his



interest, in 1893, as the Daly-West Mining Company. His struggle in overcoming the many obstacles encountered in the opening up of this great mine forms one of the most interesting chapters in the history of the famous Park City District, and demonstrates with emphasis the indomitable pluck and perseverance of John J. Daly. In 1899, as a result of his personal efforts, he succeeded in overcoming the difficulties which up to that time had prevented the profitable working of the Daly-West mine. He now re-organized the company, and in less than six months was able to pay a handsome profit in the way of dividends to the stockholders, thus adding another trophy to his long list of successes in the development of mines. At present the Daly-West is the heaviest dividend payer among all the mines in the State, not excepting the celebrated Silver King. One of his latest creations is the Daly-Judge Mining Company, of which he is president. He is also president of the Utah Commercial National Bank and the Syndicate Investment Company; and is vice-president of the Utah Savings and Trust Company.

Mr. Daly has never sought to be a politician, or in any sense a public man, but his fellow citizens have frequently honored him by electing him to positions of prominence and trust. Early in his career he affiliated with the Republicans, and until 1896, when the Republican National Convention declared for the gold standard, he was a member of that party. At the Republican Territorial Convention, held at Ogden in 1888, he was unanimously elected one of the delegates to the National Convention which nominated Benjamin Harrison for President. In 1889 he was appointed by the Governor a member of the Territorial Loan Commission; in 1890 he was elected to the Salt Lake City Council; and in 1891 was appointed a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Deseret. Twice he was elected president of the Alta Club, of Salt Lake City, serving during the years 1898 and 1899. In every instance he discharged the duties of his office to the satisfaction of all concerned. As stated, he affiliated with the Republicans until 1896. That year, he united with most of the members of the Republican party of Utah, in support of Mr. Bryan, on the issue of the free coinage of silver, and was the unanimous choice of the Silver-Republicans and Democrats as one of the State's three presidential electors. Having been elected, he joined in casting Utah's vote for Mr. Bryan.

Mr. Daly is recognized as a man of ability, capable of rendering sound judgment upon any subject with which he is familiar. He is a well informed man of affairs, possessed of a practical education in the strictest sense of the term; an education obtained mainly from the book of nature and the volume of every day experience. He never attended school, except for a period of about two years, and this before he was fifteen years of age. Except for the qualities of pluck and perseverance, which he inherited from his parents, he may in very truth be recorded as self-made. He has been a married man since March 1, 1880, when he wedded Miss Eliza M. Benson, from Liverpool, England. They are the parents of three sons and five daughters, all but one of them living. The Dalys for many years have been residents of Salt Lake City.

## JOHN JUDGE.

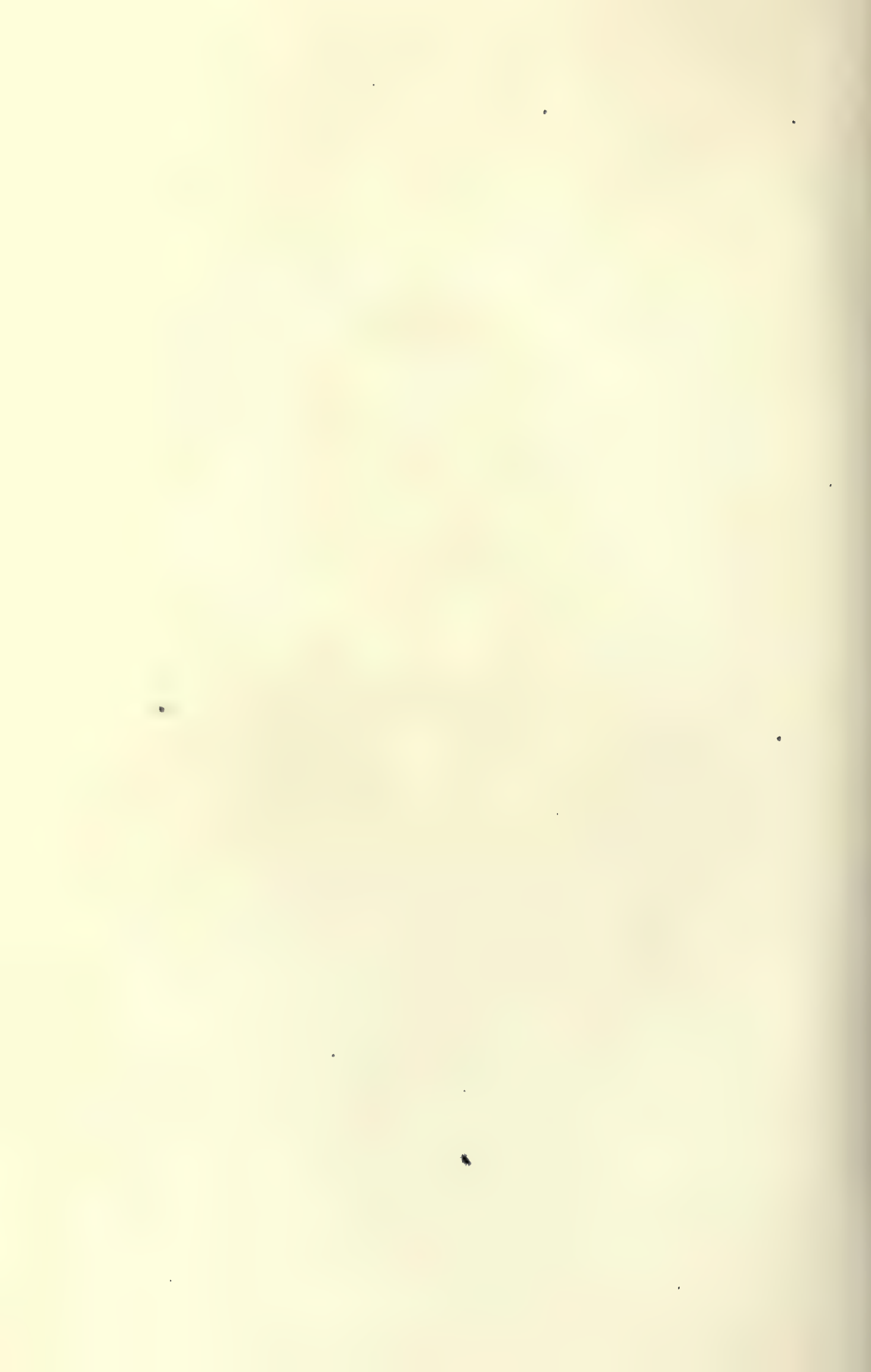
**A** MEMORABLE name in the mining history of the State, is that of the late John Judge, formerly of Park City, but at the time of his death, a resident of Salt Lake. He was a veteran of the Civil War, an experienced and successful mining man, and a first rate good fellow in every sense of the term. He left his widow and children a handsome fortune, his principal holdings being in the celebrated Silver King mine, of which he was one of the original owners.

John Judge, son of John and Annie Judge, was born in County Sligo, Ireland, some time in the year 1845. He came to America when an infant, and his early boyhood was passed at Osable Forks, and Black Brook, Essex County, New York. He was educated in the common schools. His parents were well-to-do farmers, and farming and mining were the vocations that he was naturally inclined to follow. He worked in the



John Judge





mines from the time he was fourteen years of age, and lived at Black Brook until he was eighteen.

He then enlisted in the Union Army, as a private in Company "K," Second Regiment, New York Veteran Volunteer Cavalry, otherwise known as the "Empire Light Cavalry." He served a little over two years. He was wounded, and was a prisoner for eight months in Shreveport, Louisiana, and in Tyler, Texas. His wounds were gun-shot wounds, in the right hand and in one of his ankles. During a part of the time that he was a prisoner, he lived on a pint of cob-meal a day. On account of his wounds, he drew a pension from the government, at the rate of twelve dollars a month. At Port Henry, November 25, 1867, he married Mary Harney, who became the mother of his five children.

Mr. Judge came to Utah in April, 1876. He was a guard at the Penitentiary for some time, and afterwards a miner at Wood River, Idaho. Returning to Utah, he went to Park City, where he did considerable prospecting and worked upon some of the most valuable properties in that section, notably the Daly mine. He was one of the original lessees of the "Mayflower," the profits from which, purchased the Silver King claims. When the Silver King Mining Company was organized, Mr. Judge was left off the Board of Directors at his own request, he being in very poor health, and Mr. James Ivers, previously his business partner, was placed thereon, to represent the Judge interest. Like his friends and associates, Messrs. Keith, Kearns and others, Mr. Judge, or rather his estate, became rich through his connection with the Silver King. He died September 14, 1892. His demise was much lamented. He was a kind-hearted, generous, upright, honest man, whom everybody loved and respected. "A good, square man;" "a fine fellow;" "a better man never lived;" are phrases still heard, concerning him, from the lips of his many friends and acquaintances. His wife and children reside in a handsome home, on East South Temple street, Salt Lake City.

## JESSE KNIGHT.

A STRANGE and interesting career is that of the leading living representative of the historic Knight family, a name identified with Mormonism at its very birth, and more or less closely connected with the early settlement of Utah. Joseph Knight, the grandfather of Jesse—an elderly man in good circumstances, residing at Colesville, New York—rendered substantial aid to Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery, while they were translating, at Harmony, Pennsylvania, in 1829, the plates of the Book of Mormon, and afterwards befriended the boy prophet when he was hounded and persecuted. Newel Knight, Jesse's father, was the subject of the first miracle recorded in Mormon history. He was praying in the woods for light and guidance in relation to the latter-day Gospel, which he had heard preached, but had not embraced, when he was seized upon by some terrible power, from which he was delivered only after the Prophet had laid hands upon him and rebuked the evil one in the name of Jesus Christ. Newel Knight was one of Joseph Smith's first converts, was always his faithful friend, and held various responsible positions in the Church.

Jesse's mother, prior to her marriage with his father, was Lydia Goldthwait Bailey, widow of Calvin Bailey. She married Newel Knight at Kirtland, Ohio, in November, 1834, the Prophet officiating. It was the first marriage ceremony that he ever performed. Newel's first wife, Sally Coburn Knight, had died in Jackson County, Missouri, in August, 1833, leaving a little son named Samuel. Lydia Knight was a remarkable character, endowed not only with sublime faith and rare spiritual gifts, but also with much native pluck and business ability. Her life reads like a dramatic poem, fraught with grand and beautiful lessons of courage, patience and implicit trust in God. The Knight family passed through all the persecutions that befell their people in Missouri, and settled with them at Nauvoo, Illinois, where, on the 6th of September, 1845, the subject of this sketch was born.

Jesse Knight was the sixth of seven children born to Newel and Lydia Knight, and named in their order as follows: Sally, James, Joseph, Newel, Lydia, Jesse and Hyrum. The father died in January, 1847, at Ponea, west of the Missouri river, to which point Bishop



Miller's company, in which he was included, had proceeded in the exodus of the Saints from Illinois. The widowed Lydia, with her seven small children, the eldest a girl of eleven years, was left to battle with the hardships and privations of frontier life some three years longer, before setting out for Salt Lake Valley. Her little step-son, Samuel, preceded the rest of the family to the Rocky Mountains, and Mrs. Knight herself would have crossed the plains earlier had she not parted with her outfit and impoverished herself in order to assist other emigrants. As a result she and her children lived in a cave part of the time after their removal from Ponca to Winter Quarters, where the mother took in washing and performed other menial tasks to sustain herself and her little ones. Though not born to such labors, she had been more or less disciplined for them during the repeated mobbings and drivings of her people, and by her experience at Nauvoo, where she was one of the original members of the Relief Society, organized for the care of the poor by the Prophet Joseph Smith.

The eagerly awaited opportunity to emigrate came to Mrs. Knight early in 1850, when, her two wagons having returned from the Valley, (one a useless wreck, the other susceptible of repairs) the indomitable little woman hired two yoke of Church cattle, and on the 1st of June started with her children for this place. The company in which she traveled was commanded by Bishop Edward Hunter, the agent of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, who, before leaving home, had received instructions from President Brigham Young to exercise a kindly watchcare over the widow and her family and bring them across the plains that season. Jesse Haven was captain of the ten wagons that included her vehicle, which was driven most of the way by her little son James, aged twelve. He, with others of the children, trudged on foot the greater part of the way to Salt Lake City, where they arrived on the third day of October.

Mrs. Knight settled in the First Ward. She bought a vacant lot and erected a humble log and adobe dwelling, in which she opened a small school, teaching her own children and those of the neighbors, during the winter. She succeeded so well that she was solicited to take the Ward school, and did so in the spring. Her first act, after obtaining enough means, was to pay her debt of sixty dollars to the Perpetual Emigrating Fund for the use of the cattle in crossing the plains. In the fall of 1851 she married John Dalton, and moved with her children upon a farm six miles south of the city. Jesse's earliest recollections are attending his mother's school and herding cows on the East Bench. Afterwards he worked on his step-father's farm, tending sheep. A pet lamb was given to him by Mr. Dalton, and this increased until he had ten sheep of his own, the first property he ever possessed. Five years later, his mother having separated from Mr. Dalton, Jesse left his little flock behind, and returned with his mother to the city, where she again taught school. When he was about sixteen, she married James McLellan, of Payson, and moved south, ultimately settling at St. George, where she was an active and zealous worker in the Temple. Jesse did not live with his mother from this time, but started out in life for himself, making his home at Provo.

For about a year he was in the employ of Mr. Ben Roberts, on Fish Spring Desert, putting up hay for the Overland Mail station at that point. He then went with the Church trains to the Missouri river and back, driving an ox team and bringing in immigrants. Next, he took up freighting as a regular occupation, between home and the mining camps of Nevada and Montana. He bought and paid for a yoke of cattle, and had another yoke and a wagon on credit. He took a load of potatoes, also obtained on credit, to Montana, but was unable to sell them for money, and so traded them for another yoke of cattle. He then went on to Last Chance (now Helena) and spent the summer in logging, at which he made money. It was the time when the operations of the highwaymen known as "Road Agents" and their exterminators, the "Vigilance Committee," were in full blast. Jesse remembers seeing one morning, while driving into Helena with a load of lumber, the dead body of a man hanging to a tree, having been strung up during the night by the "Vigilantes." During the six months more or less that he was in Montana, he did not see a familiar face. He was entirely among strangers, and was called by them "the young Mormon." He returned to Utah just before the Blackhawk war broke out, and saw three months service, scouting in the mountains and guarding the settlements south of Provo against the Indians. He was in Captain Alva Green's cavalry company. At the expiration of his time of service he resumed his occupation of freighting.

The year 1868 found him working on the railroad, helping to build the grade of the Union Pacific, at Quaking Asp Ridge, east of Evanston, Wyoming. His implements were scraper and plow. He stayed till the snow came, and returned home well paid for his season's labor. The same winter he hauled timbers for the construction of the rail-

road through Weber canyon. There he remained until about Christmas time, when he set out for home, intending to be married on New Year's day, but in Provo canyon he was snowed in, and the wedding had to be postponed. This was the second postponement of the happy event, the first one occurring while he was on the railroad in Wyoming, making money, for which reason it was deemed inadvisable to forsake his employment. His intended wife was Miss Amanda McEwan, daughter of John and Amanda McEwan, of Provo, a young lady whom he had loved since she was a little girl of thirteen. She was now seventeen and he twenty-three. They were finally married at Salt Lake City, January 18, 1869. Their first child, a daughter, named Lydia Minerva, was born at Provo, May 19, 1870.

The young husband and father continued freighting and teaming in the canyons, getting out rock at one time, for the foundations of the Provo Wollen Mills. He was at Promontory when the last spike was driven uniting the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads, and there took a contract from a Mr. Kenner, to deliver nine hundred cords of wood. He was at Tintic immediately after the first mines were discovered in that district, and made some locations, from which, however, he has never yet realized anything. He hauled the first ore from the Mt. Nebo mines to the Homansville smelter, in Tintic, and also hauled ore from the West Tintic mines. Soon after he went into the cattle business, selling out at Provo and moving onto a ranch two and a half miles below Payson, where he had forty acres of land, to which he has continually added. There he reared his family. He gave up freighting, and went to buying and selling cattle, farming, dairying, and occasionally investing in mines; but it was not until many years later that his mining investments became profitable.

He led a reckless life, so far as religion was concerned, associating with rough men, and regarding most pious people as hypocrites. He had forsaken entirely his Mormon affiliations, and in politics was accounted a member of the Liberal Party. The causes assigned by him for this were two-fold. In the first place he was unable to separate the principles of religion from the practices of certain men who professed them; in the next place he was always for the "under dog in the fight"—a position occupied by the Liberal Party at that time. Hence it had his sympathy. For fifteen years he never went inside a meetinghouse or performed any other religious act. He did not teach his children to be baptized, but told them to wait until they were grown, when they could decide all such questions for themselves. In short, he was indifferent to, and even prejudiced against all religious forms.

But a great change was about to come over him. When the "Loyal League" was organized, in the fall of 1886, with the object, as stated in its constitution, to present a united opposition to the "political rule and law-defying practices of the Mormon Church," and oppose the admission of Utah into the Union, it became most popular in the mining camps, where the non-Mormon element predominated. One of its effects, as noticed by Mr. Knight, was to work hardship to the Mormon minority in those places, some of whom were refused employment and even discharged from it because they would not subscribe to an oath not to uphold or sustain any person who believed in or practiced polygamy; in other words, would not renounce their Church leaders. Jesse Knight's soul revolted against this oppression; these Mormons were now the "under dog in the fight," and his feelings began to undergo a change, this time in favor of his own people. One night he was shown in a dream that certain persons, among them a young man whom he had known from boyhood, had combined to defraud him in a mining deal. The next day, after denouncing them on the mere strength of his dream—which subsequent developments justified—he walked up over a mountain to trace the outcroppings of a vein of ore previously located by him. As he went he communed with himself, musing sadly, and at a certain point sat down under a tree. He was alone. His betrayal by men whom he had trusted, and especially by one almost as dear to him as his own son, was a great sorrow to him, and he wept bitterly. In the midst of his mournful reflections he was astounded to hear a voice speaking to him, as from out the midday heavens. It gave him to understand, he relates, that the Mormon people were his people; that this country had been prepared for them by the decree of heaven; and that they would remain here and fulfil their divine destiny, as foretold by their martyred Prophet; it bore testimony to him that if he ever came to anything good, or achieved any marked success, in mining or in anything else, it would be as a Mormon, and not as one of his people's opponents. He was overwhelmed. Trembling in every limb, and almost unable to walk, he made his way back to camp. From that hour he was a changed man. The death of his daughter Minnie, to whom he was devotedly attached, on December 28 of the same year—1887—



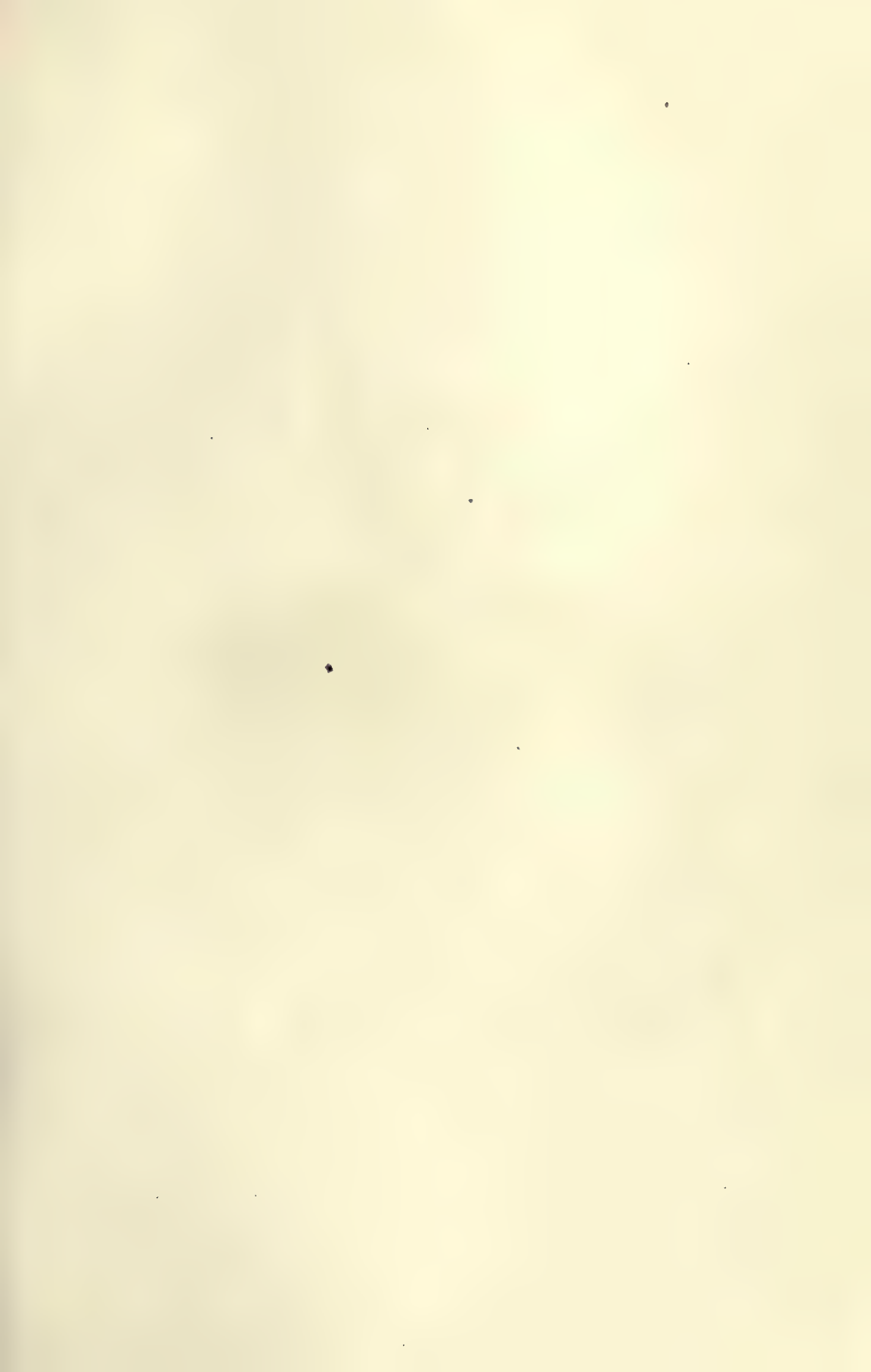
saddened him still more, and caused him to ponder more seriously than ever upon his past life and future course.

The parties who had deceived him were endeavoring to purchase from him certain claims in Tintic, and he had verbally bonded his interest therein for a period of two weeks. The very night that the option expired he had the dream in question, followed next day by the still more remarkable manifestation of the voice. He refused to sell his claims, or to have any further dealings with the parties, and now proceeded to buy up the adjoining ground, paying for it the sum of four hundred and fifty dollars. About two years later he sold the claims for fourteen thousand dollars, and the proceeds of this sale, added to his ranch and cattle business, made him worth about thirty thousand dollars. It was the beginning of his success in mining. He located the Humbug mine—whose vein he was tracing when the voice spoke to him—and though not immediately remunerative, it ultimately became one of the principal sources of his wealth. Just prior to the fourteen thousand dollar sale—in which the June Bug and Jesse Knight properties changed hands—he removed his family to Provo, in order to give his children better advantages for religious and scholastic training. He was now firmly resolved to be a Latter-day Saint, and to have his family taught and trained in the religion of his fathers. He quit his old companions, began going to meeting, and attended faithfully to his spiritual duties.

Open-handed and charitable, he deemed it his duty to aid every one in distress, especially poor people who applied to him for assistance. To such an extent did he pursue this course, signing notes for others, and almost invariably paying them when they fell due, that he soon found himself "flat broke," his money gone and his credit fast going. In his extremity he mortgaged his wife's home, which he had built for her in Provo, a proceeding acquiesced in by his devoted partner for the purpose of saving his credit. He now went back upon his ranch, and was no longer numbered among the prosperous men of his section. But it was only for a season. In 1896 a rich strike was made in the Humbug mine, and in a few months Jesse Knight was again upon his feet, "making money easy." He now purchased from Mr. McCrystal and the Fred Auerbach estate the Uncle Sam mine, paying for it twenty-six thousand dollars, and within the next three years he cleared from that and the Humbug property three hundred thousand. His income from both soon averaged ten thousand dollars a month.

At the mines he founded the settlement that now bears his name, probably the only mining camp in Utah and the entire West which has no drinking saloon. The absence of such an institution at Knightville is due to the fact that there are few if any drinkers among the miners there employed. The settlement was founded with twenty families, but this number was soon more than doubled. Mr. Knight made an agreement with his employes at the outset, and rules were adopted to this effect: He would raise their wages without being asked; he would not run a boarding house and require them to patronize it, as often done in other places; and would arbitrarily take nothing out of their wages for hospital funds, insurance fees, or other purposes; nor would he permit his superintendent or foreman to question any man as to his religion or politics. In return for these concessions Mr. Knight was to be free to summarily discharge men who were found spending their wages for drink and neglecting to support their families. He insisted upon being left at liberty to employ men who would properly care for those dependent upon them, and not waste their substance in riotous living. Any foreman failing to report transgressors of this agreement, if he knew of them, was also liable to immediate discharge. The workings of this regulation and the results have been most satisfactory. Industry, peace and temperance prevail at Knightville. Out of the first money cleared from his mines Mr. Knight built a meeting house for the use of the miners and their families—the deeds of which were given to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints—and this building is now used for religious purposes, and also as a school house by the inhabitants of the place.

Jesse Knight is a liberal donor, not only to his own church, but to other worthy causes. He does not lend money recklessly as he once did, but is very considerate towards poor people who come to him to borrow, lending when he has means to lend at reasonable and even low rates of interest. He believes it to be his mission to help the poor and do good with the wealth that God has given him. "The earth," says he, "is the Lord's bank, and no man has a right to take money out of that bank and use it extravagantly upon himself." Mr. Knight practices what he preaches. He lives in a comfortable home, but plainly and unostentatiously, affecting nothing showy in his apparel. Humble and earnest in manner, simple in his tastes, and sincere in his convictions, he is fearless and outspoken in his opinions. As an incident of his conscientious course it may be mentioned that when the Smoot estate, in 1897, passed under the hammer and was







Theodore Brubaker

sold to pay its debts, leaving the widow and children of President A. O. Smoot without a dollar of the fortune he had accumulated, Jesse Knight, at a time when property would scarcely sell at all, or if sold would bring only about a third of its value, bid in the estate for thirty-six thousand dollars, the amount of its debts, and then, retaining only enough to make himself secure, handed back the rest of the property to the heirs, enabling them to organize the Smoot Investment Company. When he has bought in mortgages he has reduced the interest from as high as eighteen down to six per cent, and once, when invited to go into an enterprise that was paying eighteen per cent dividends, he refused on the ground that it was robbing the poor to enrich the stockholders.

Mr. and Mrs. Knight are the parents of six children, five of them living, namely, Oscar Raymond, Jesse William, Amanda Inez, Jennie Pearl, and Addie Iona. Mr. Knight's sons are associated with him in business. They and their sister Inez—whose biography appears elsewhere—have performed successful missions in Europe. His son Jesse W. has been a bishop at Raymond, Canada,—a settlement founded by his father—and has recently been made one of the Presidency of the newly organized Taylor Stake, in that land, where Knight and Sons have invested extensively in cattle, and are now erecting a large sugar factory.

## THEODORE BRUBACK.

COLONEL BRUBACK is a typical Western State builder, as shown by his life in Utah. Since his arrival here he has been one of our busiest men, probably engaged in promoting as many diversified interests as any other resident of the State. He has developed not only gold and silver mines, but coal mines, stone quarries and water companies, as well as building railroads.

He became President and General Manager of the Sanpete Valley Railway in 1887, when it was a poorly constructed, badly equipped, narrow gauge "streak of rust," which had been unprofitable from its construction until that time. Colonel Bruback took over this property (only twenty miles in length), broadened the gauge, reconstructed it entirely and extended it, until at the present it has become a standard gauge, well constructed and finely equipped railway, some sixty miles in length, doing a profitable business, which bids fair to increase as the years go by.

The Colonel has developed a coal mine at Morrison, the terminus of the Sanpete Valley Railway, after almost insurmountable difficulties, which would have discouraged most men, and has made a profitable enterprise out of this great interest. He developed the Nebo Brown Stone Quarry, of which he is the chief owner, and placed upon the market the finest brown stone found west of the Rocky mountains; a fact attested by what he terms his monument—the superb *Deseret News* building, one of the finest buildings west of the Mississippi river.

Colonel Bruback created the Gold Belt Water Company, which supplies the mines, mills and town of Mercur with water, making it possible to live there and operate mines in the most economical manner. The great difficulty that confronted the mines and mills of Mercur was the want of water, and although it was necessary to raise it over an altitude of fifteen hundred feet, through miles of pipe, in order to get it into Mercur, and notwithstanding the difficulty was pronounced insurmountable by engineers and mining men, the Colonel's courage and enterprise were equal to the task. He constructed and is now operating the Gold Belt Water Company, which enables Mercur to produce millions of gold annually. In addition to this, he has developed and is chief owner of many mines in Utah and Idaho. He has large real estate interests in Salt Lake City, and other parts of the State, and is always ready to assist in the promotion of any enterprise productive of good.


Colonel Bruback was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1851. He came west in 1877 and engaged in the mining and stock business in Wyoming Territory, where he was one of the pioneers for many years. He settled at Salt Lake City in 1886. During that year he married Jessie White McLane, daughter of Colonel John W. McLane, one of the heroes of the Civil War, who gave his life for his country, and after whom the G.



A. R. Post at Erie, Pennsylvania, is named. Colonel Bruback has two children, Theodore McLane and Jessie Elizabeth. His family is well known and always welcome in the social circles of Salt Lake City.

Colonel Bruback was appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Governor Wells, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, by which appointment he received his title. He is at the present time about fifty-two years of age, in excellent health, and bids fair to be engaged for many years to come in furthering the establishment of large enterprises in this State.

## NEPHI WILLARD CLAYTON.

 MONG native Utah men who forged to the fore during the notable decade of the "nineties" looms prominently Colonel N.W. Clayton, of Salt Lake City. A scion of one of the best known families of pioneer times—his sire being one of the original band led by Brigham Young from the Missouri river to the Rocky mountains—Colonel Clayton has identified himself with various important enterprises which have done their share towards building up the State that his honored father helped to found.

The son of William Clayton and his wife Augusta Braddock, he was born at Salt Lake City, October 8, 1855. He received a common education, but left school at the age of thirteen, to battle with life's sterner and more practical phases. Working at anything that presented itself during his youthful years—from laboring on a railroad gravel train to playing the violin in "Clayton's band," an organization formed by him and his brothers, most of whom, like himself, were musically inclined—he found himself, at seventeen, occupying the position of feeder in a salt mill owned by Mr. F. A. Mitchell, whose foreman he soon became. These were the first places that he ever held.

Young Clayton next went into his father's office, assisting him as auditor of public accounts until the year 1879, when he succeeded him in that position. The controversy over the right of the Governor of Utah, under the Territorial regime, to appoint the auditor and other officers made by law elective, first by the legislature and afterwards by popular vote, has been detailed elsewhere in this history (pages 195, 197, 500, 616, and 724 volume three) and need not now be recounted. Suffice it, that after four years of litigation, in which Mr. Clayton and his confrere James Jack, the Territorial Treasurer, sustained a gallant fight against what they and most of their fellow citizens deemed an arbitrary attempt on the part of the Executive to usurp rights belonging to the people, they gracefully yielded to a decision of the court of last resort, delivered January 6, 1890, and surrendered the offices in question to the Governor's appointees.

During the year 1889 Mr. Clayton had purchased from Mr. Jere Langford his interest in certain salt deposits on the eastern shore of the Great Salt Lake, and with James Jack, Henry Snell and Jere Langford, had incorporated the Inland Salt Company, of which he was the manager. This was the first salt refinery established in Utah—the first attempt to utilize in any but a crude and imperfect way the natural saline treasures for which the State is now famous. That the Inland Salt Company succeeded is evident from the fact that in 1892, when Mr. Clayton and his associates sold out to Kansas capitalists, it was at a net profit of \$150,000.

When Mr. Clayton retired from this business it was with the intention of traveling around the world, but he relinquished that design at the request of influential citizens who desired him to undertake the construction and management of a first-class health and pleasure resort on the shores of the lake; also the construction and management of a railroad from Salt Lake City to the proposed resort. Thus were projected the famous Saltair Pavilion and the Salt Lake and Los Angeles railroad. A site for the former was selected on the east side of the lake, and the preliminary work of railroad construction immediately begun. It was pushed rapidly to completion, and work upon the bathing resort followed, the first pile for the mammoth pavilion—built like Venice upon the waters—being driven January 1, 1893. Work upon the superstructure was commenced on the 1st of February, and completed early in June. The railroad company and the beach company were kept distinct, but Colonel Clayton was manager of both, and of the latter organization he was president.



C. E. Moore





The construction of the Salt Lake and Los Angeles railroad—so named because Los Angeles was originally the objective point—opened the way for another important business venture. In 1893 was organized the Intermountain Salt Company, of which N. W. Clayton, its main promoter, became manager. He retained his place at the head of this concern until May, 1898, when a consolidation of the Intermountain and Inland Salt companies was effected, and he was chosen manager of the combined organization, which is now doing business under the new name of the Inland Crystal Salt Company. Colonel Clayton in 1899 retired from the management of Saltair Beach and its tributary line of railroad, but he is still managing the Inland Crystal Salt Company. In the handling of these various enterprises he has had a valuable assistant in the person of his brother, Mr. Isaac A. Clayton, the present secretary and treasurer of the Salt company and ex-secretary and treasurer of the other concerns mentioned.

Colonel Clayton owes his title to his appointment as aide-de-camp on the staff of the Governor of Utah, with the rank of lieutenant colonel. This appointment came in 1894, at the reorganization of the militia by Governor Caleb W. West, two years before the advent of Statehood. He was appointed to the same position by Governor Heber M. Wells in 1896. The Colonel is a married man, having wedded Mrs. Sybella Johnson Young June 24, 1884. He is the father of seven children. As already stated, he is musically inclined, probably possessing more native ability in that direction than any of his numerous brothers and sisters; which is saying much, since the divine art is inherent in the Clayton family. As a child he taught himself the violin and concertina, later on mastering the piano. His daughter Sybella, a musical prodigy from childhood, is a skilled performer on the same instrument, and is at present a pupil of the noted Alberto Jonas, of Detroit. Colonel Clayton is president of the Clayton Music Company, the leading music firm of the State, and is president of the Brigham Young Trust Company. With his charming wife and interesting household he resides in an elegant home on Second street, Salt Lake City, where they are proverbial for hospitable entertainment and the virtues that adorn and make happy the domestic circle.

A few words more, before closing this biography, in relation to Saltair, that beautiful and unique creation which has done so much in late years to make Utah famous. The general idea of a resort of this character did not originate with Colonel Clayton, but with those who solicited him to undertake its construction and management; yet it is undoubtedly due to him that it was built on so magnificent a scale. The original projectors—careful and conservative men—demurred to his daring design to erect a pavilion worthy of New York, London or Paris, in the vicinity of a city like Salt Lake; but he argued that Salt Lake had a future, that Saltair would attract population and capital, and that to build less expensively than he proposed would be to foredoom the enterprise, which would not then be able to compete with Garfield and other lake resorts already established and backed by powerful railroad influence, and would sooner or later be absorbed by them. His argument prevailed, and the result was "beautiful Saltair." The architect of the pavilion was Richard Kletting, of Salt Lake City; but the oriental character of the structure was suggested by Mr. G. Henry Snell, whose name in abbreviated form has previously been mentioned, and who returned from a tour around the world in time to take an interest, financially and artistically in the enterprise. Mr. Snell, Colonel Clayton and James Jack were the heaviest stockholders in Saltair—a name suggested by Mr. Spencer Clawson.

The broad and beautiful pavilion, with its expansive dome, Moorish towers and curving, outstretched arms, sits upon the water in the form of a crescent, originally four thousand feet from the shore, with which it is connected by a railroad bridge and platform that enable the crowded trains to land their passengers immediately in front of the main structure. It has twenty-five hundred supports of ten-inch piling. The total length of the buildings is 1,115 feet, the total width 335 feet, and the height from the water to the top of the main tower 130 feet. The pavilion proper is divided into two compartments, the upper floor being the ballroom, and the lower floor the refreshment room. In the wings are the bathrooms numbering 620. The ballroom, oblong in shape, is covered with a concave ceiling, supported by forty-four iron arches, studded with electric lights; the sides being open to admit the invigorating saline breezes, and at the same time afford a broad and extended view of the island-dotted lake and the adjacent mountains. The dimensions of the dancing floor are 250 by 140 feet, and of the lower floor 253 by 151 feet. The pavilion and its appurtenances are lighted with electricity, the grand arch over the entrance presenting on gala nights a gorgeous and dazzling spectacle. Forty arc lights and twelve hundred and fifty incandescents, surmounted by one arc light of two thousand candle power, serve to brilliantly illuminate this palatial resort,



—the largest and in some respects the most splendidly equipped of its kind in the world.

Saltair, with its railroad—which, including side tracks, is fifteen miles long—was constructed at a cost of nearly half a million dollars. Of this amount, \$225,000 was expended on the railroad. The contract price for the pavilion was \$108,000, but the contractors could not complete it for that sum, and the Beach Company generously came to the rescue with an additional appropriation. Both railroad and pavilion were built by Salt Lake capital and Salt Lake workmen. At this writing extensive improvements are in progress at Saltair, owing to the recent subsidence of the waters of the Lake. It is strictly a temperance resort, ably and morally managed.

## CHARLES EDWIN LOOSE.

**A**NOTHER prominent mining man is Hon. C. E. Loose, of Provo, a resident of Utah since 1860, and a State Senator since 1902. He has mined in California as well as in Utah, and has taken a leading part in politics in his section. He is a wealthy man, and his business interests are large and varied.

Mr. Loose was born in Quincy, Illinois, September 10, 1853. From his parents, Robert Loose, and Betsey Jane Tenny Loose, he inherited a strong physique, with the energy and industry which have characterized his career, and to which his success is mainly due. His father died when Charles was nine months old, and his mother, who was a woman of education and enterprise, taught in the public schools of Quincy in order to support her family. She continued to be thus employed until the year 1860, when she came with her family to Utah.

At the age of sixteen, and during the year that witnessed the completion of the trans-continental railroad, Charles went to California, and there engaged in mining, which he has followed ever since. The year 1885 found him back in Utah, opening up mines in the Tintic district. In 1892 he took up a permanent residence in Provo, and has since been an important financial factor in the building up and improvement of that city.

An ardent Republican, Mr. Loose straightway identified himself with the newly organized Republican party of Utah, and to the labors of such men as he is largely due Utah's position in the column of Republican States. In 1900 he was sent as a delegate to the National Republican convention at Philadelphia, where he assisted in nominating William McKinley for President and Theodore Roosevelt for Vice-President. After their election, he was the elector chosen to carry the three votes of Utah to Washington. In 1902 he was elected State Senator from the Seventh Senatorial District. Most of his interests are in mining, but he is also engaged in banking to some extent, being Vice-President of the Provo Commercial and Savings Bank, and is also a large investor in business blocks and real estate. He is liberal with his means, and has made munificent donations for the public weal.

## NEPHI PACKARD.

**N**EPHI PACKARD, ex-Bishop of Springville, and now a well known mining man, is a native of the State of Ohio, born at the town of Parkman, in Geauga County, July 1, 1832. His parents were Noah Packard and Sophia Bundy. Nephi was only a little over three years old when, in September, 1835, the family took up their residence at Kirtland, the headquarters of the Latter-day Saints, with whom they were connected. There the boy became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith and many of the first Elders of the Church. In the fall of 1838 his parents with their children started for the State of Missouri, but wintered at a place called Wellsville, on the Ohio river, fifty miles



*Nephi Packard*





below Pittsburg. In the spring they continued journeying to Missouri, but on arriving at St. Louis, learned that the Saints had been expelled from the State. They joined the main body at Quincy, Illinois, where they remained a short season, and then moved onto a farm near La Harpe. There they resided until May, 1839, when they moved to Nauvoo. Nephi joined the Church by baptism just after becoming eight years of age.

He was almost fourteen and still living with his parents, when the exodus of the Saints from Illinois began. The family, not being able to go West, moved to a place called Hazel Green, in Grant County, Wisconsin, where the boy worked in the lead mines, continuing in that employment until April, 1850, on the 22nd of which month they started for Salt Lake City. At Kanesville they were organized in Captain Pfoutz's "hundred," Captain William Wall's "fifty," and Peter Maughan's "ten." On the plains the cholera attacked the company, which arrived at its destination on the 17th of September.

Young Packard's first employment in these parts was in digging a mill-race for Archibald Gardner, on the Jordan river, fifteen miles south of Salt Lake City. The work was completed before Christmas. Shortly after he moved to Hobbles Creek, now Springville, where he arrived on the 5th of February, 1851. He labored hard in the building up of that settlement, and passed through all the Indian wars of his region, serving in Captain Matthew Caldwell's company of mounted minute men during the Walker war, and under call of U. S. Marshal Heywood in the Tintic war. The greater part of his time was spent in farming and freighting. As a freighter he crossed the plains four times, making five trips in all with teams.

Next came the opening of the Utah mines. Mr. Packard followed mining and merchandising until 1883, when on the 4th of March he was called to preside as Bishop of Springville, being ordained under the hands of Presidents Joseph F. Smith, Wilford Woodruff, A. O. Smoot and David John. He continued in that position until Springville was divided into four Wards, since which time he has devoted himself to mining. He has been a married man since November 10, 1861, when he wedded Elizabeth Clucas, the mother of his five sons and four daughters, seven of whom are living. Mr. Packard is an amiable gentleman, of unusual intelligence, and a man of strict honesty and integrity.

## THOMAS ROBINSON CUTLER.

**F**ORTY-NINE years ago there arrived at Salt Lake City, as a convert to Mormonism and an immigrant to the latter-day Zion, a young Englishman a little over twenty years of age, who, trained as a mercantile clerk in his native land, had driven an ox-team across the plains and mountains to Utah. As if to emphasize the irony of the situation, which demanded of our early settlers, whatever their predilections and past experiences, that they adapt themselves to their primitive surroundings and become "all things to all men," his first employment in his new home was "digging carrots on shares," in order to obtain means for his subsistence during the approaching winter. Fortunately for him and those partly dependent upon him, this youth possessed in an unusual degree those powers of adaptability which, in a country such as this was, constituted one of the surest passports to success, and indeed have ever been a most prominent factor in the expansion and development of the Great West. Added to this quality was a natural inclination to industry, combined with business tact and strong tenacity of purpose; and to these gifts, supplemented by honest and upright dealing, this man, now in the prime of life, owes his present social and financial standing.

Thomas R. Cutler, vice-president and manager of the Utah Sugar Company, and a pillar of strength in various other prosperous business concerns, was born in Sheffield, England, June 2, 1844. It may be noted as a double coincidence that his father, John Cutler, was a cutler by trade in that famed center of English industry where cutlers "most do congregate." The boy derived his middle name from his mother, Elizabeth Robinson Cutler, the amiable, faithful and devoted companion of his equally worthy father. Thomas received an ordinary education, and at the age of fifteen, ambitious to become self-sustaining, and his tendencies being to a commercial life, he entered the employ of a large wholesale and foreign mercantile house, that of S. and J. Watts and





father was a noted mining man in Cornwall, and likewise a wealthy farmer. Richard was the younger of two sons, and was only three years old when his father died. Sometime afterwards his mother married her cousin, Samuel Richards, a well-to-do farmer and a widower with two daughters. A few years after this marriage, the family farm being ruined by poisonous fumes and gases from lead smelting works erected less than half a mile away, the parents were compelled to abandon the property, move onto a smaller farm, and begin life over again, with seven children on their hands; Richard and his brother, the older ones, going to work and helping to maintain the household. Finally they succeeded in becoming fairly well off, though Richard after leaving home, never failed to send them each year, as long as they lived, a few pounds by way of remembrance.

All the schooling he received was before reaching the age of eleven years; and this was in a private school, where the master taught the boys, and his wife or daughter the girls, the principle instruction for the latter being in knitting and sewing. "I often wish," says the Captain, "When I see these beautiful schoolhouses, colleges and universities, with their elegant furniture, artificial heating, and everything to make things pleasant, that I could be a boy again, in order to enjoy some of these advantages. There were no public schools in my neighborhood, and the one I attended had no fire, no maps, no decorations—only long, hardwood benches, without backs, and some rude pegs for the children to hang their hats on, or what they called hats."

At eleven he went to work to become a mining and a mechanical engineer, and, as customary in those days, had to begin at the very bottom of the ladder, giving a portion of his time in turn to the mines, surface workings, foundries, machine shops and smelters. His first work was on the dressing floor of a tin mine, where he swept up the loose particles of tin, kept the floor clean, and received for his labor two pence, or four cents a day. The work was out of doors, only the engine, boiler and stamp mill being covered, and it was done by men, women, boys and girls, who would toil on in the rain until soaking wet, with the water running out of their shoes, and then go home, losing their wages for the rest of the day. Young Millet was next placed in a lead and silver smelter, a large concern working three or four hundred hands, and receiving ore from various parts of the world. All the work was done by hand. There were no blast furnaces—only draft furnaces of the very crudest kind. The silver was separated from the lead by crystallization and oxidation. The silver was refined in a large furnace in a cupule, which would hold from fifteen hundred to eighteen hundred pounds of the metal. In the subsequent processes women were employed as well as men. Richard's duty was to pick up any little particles of silver that might fly away when the cooled contents of the cupule were cut up with chisel and sledge-hammer. After two years in the several departments of this smelter, he put in about five years learning the various branches of the machinist business, in shops and foundries three miles from home, and in which he worked from six o'clock in the morning until six at night. If there was any over time, he would use it in earning a little extra money, and was befriended in such ventures by the foreman, who took a great interest in him.

At the end of three years he was sent to erect mining machinery and set up water works, having charge of ten to fifty men, some of whom were over sixty years old, and had been at this kind of labor for forty years. It was about this time that the title of Captain was bestowed upon him, it being applied to men of his class, in charge of work in mining regions. He succeeded so well that parties ordering machinery would make it a part of their contract that he should set it up. He erected some of the largest pumping plants in Cornwall, placed pumps in mines, and made notable improvements in the arrangement of pumps and in the operating gear of the engines. At the age of twenty-one he took a year's vacation and attended one of the best mining schools in Cornwall, studying mathematics and mechanical drawing, and paying for his tuition with money saved from his earnings. He afterwards traveled through different parts of England studying machinery for various manufacturies.

In the course of his travels he learned a great deal about America, and finally decided to come to this country. His employers threw every obstacle in the way. His uncles offered him a farm if he would not leave England, and other inducements were given him to remain. But he was determined to cross the Atlantic, and accordingly in the month that witnessed his twenty-fifth anniversary he sailed from Liverpool for New York on his way to California. Continuing by steamer to Aspinwall, he crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and arrived in San Francisco about the 4th of July. He did not know a soul in the United States. It was during the Civil War, and thousands of men from all over the country had come West to escape being drafted into the army. Business was dull



and the outlook dark. The Captain, however, had landed with one hundred English sovereigns, or about five hundred dollars, in his possession. He had been in San Francisco but a few days when he met Captain Dick Burrows, who introduced himself as an old employee of Richard's father. Burrows had been a mining superintendent, and showed the son of his former employer a great deal of courtesy. After a few weeks the latter got a position in a mining camp, to put up a little quartz mill and hoisting works—doing most of the work himself—and from that time on he had all the employment he wanted. Within six months he was offered such positions as foreman, mill superintendent and general manager of mines.

He had been in this country twenty-four years when he was cabled by a London syndicate, at the head of which were the celebrated Baring Brothers, asking him to come to London at their expense, to consult about mines and the treatment of ores in the Argentine Republic. Accepting the call with great pleasure, he set out for his native land, taking advantage of the trip to visit his old home, where he found none of the family left except a half-sister. He engaged with the London syndicate for four years, and went to South America as consulting engineer for all their properties, under a contract empowering him to hire or discharge any person connected with the mines, without notifying the London office. He was in Brazil on business during the revolution, proceeding to that country overland from Uruguay; a very dangerous trip, owing to the troubled times. His object was to report on some mines which his company was operating there, and to inspect the work of a frontier railroad, for which they had a contract from the Uruguay and Brazilian governments; a road in course of construction at the time of the Baring Brothers failure. Refused a passport by the American Consul at Buenos Ayres and Monte Video, he outfitted with horses, provisions, etc., and started. The dividing line between the two countries was a desperate and dangerous region, swarming with armed ruffians, supposed to be smugglers, and hence hostile to the railroad. Arrested by them, Captain Millet was compelled, in order to save his life, to conceal the real purpose of his errand, and represent himself as an Englishman traveling for his health. After detaining him three days they let him go on his way. He visited one mine, and then received word from London to proceed on to Sanseope, in Brazil, and report on a property that had been offered at the company's headquarters. The party offering it was a young man named Albuquerque, a Brazilian, who had a grant or concession from his government of several thousand acres of ground, represented as very rich and valuable for mining purposes. Albuquerque went with Millet to inspect the property. Says the latter:

"We went by steamer from Rio Grande de Soul to Port Allegra, which took four days on the rivers and lakes. From there we went by rail and horseback on a journey of two weeks to reach the supposed mining district. I had with me, beside Mr. Albuquerque, a young Canadian from Sherbrook, Canada, who had charge of the mines in Brazil. To get to the property we crossed rivers where we had to kneel on the saddle to keep out of the water; we passed through forests of gum and other trees, where monkeys were jumping from limb to limb, parrots chattering, and occasionally a big snake hanging to a branch above our heads. When we arrived at our destination I found rolling hills with plenty of grass, a great many cattle of the Texan type, and a few water holes from which the cattle drank. Around these water holes there was a little brush or scrubby timber. There was no sign of quartz; the ground had never been broken; nor was there anything to indicate mineral. I asked Mr. Albuquerque where the mines were. He said: 'You have to sink to find the mines.' I said: 'What was your idea in getting a concession for mines here?' He replied that he had been reading American books and American literature on mines, which books said that it was very important there should be plenty of wood and water, and he thought this would be a good place to look for a mine. My report to the London company was that there were no mines and no water, and that all the wood in the camp would not run a cook stove more than six months for a large mining company. Within two hours we had started to return over the same route to Rio Grande de Soul. There I met another obstacle. Not having a passport into Brazil, I was not permitted to leave the country. During my thirty days detention I became very well acquainted with the American consul, and was invited with him to take part in the ceremony of laying the cornerstone for a monument to be erected in memory of the emancipation of the slaves of Brazil. Finally, through the influence of a Mr. St. Clair, agent for the Lambert and Holt line of steamers, I was taken in a small boat out to a steamer lying in the stream, and in this way returned to Monte Video without a passport."

Captain Millet's contract with the London syndicate gave them all his time, but during the period he was in their employ he examined mines for French, German and Italian


companies, his reports going to the home office, which paid him a princely salary, and of course collected the fees, whatever they were, for these examinations. He had with him several Canadians, some Americans from the United States, and Englishmen in charge of the various properties. His company owned all the street car lines in Buenos Ayres and La Plata, some of the lines at Rosario and Monte Video, had their own steamboats and railroads, and brought down their own freight and supplies to Buenos Ayres.

His home at this time was in Lead City, South Dakota. His wife was Florence Alexander, the only child of Wesley and Sarah E. Alexander, and a native of Kentucky. Her parents left that State during the Civil War, and after a brief stay at Alder Gulch, Montana, moved to Helena, from which place their daughter was sent East to school. She was a graduate from the Monticello Female Seminary at Godfrey, Illinois. In 1878 the family moved to the Black Hills in Wyoming, and it was there that Miss Alexander met and married Captain Millet, October 27, 1880. Having returned to his home on a six months leave of absence, the Captain was offered a London position as consulting engineer for mines in West Africa; but the death of his wife, on December 29, 1890, three days after the death of her father, from pneumonia, prevented him from accepting this situation. He also decided not to leave the United States again and sent his resignation to the London company. He had no children, and he and his wife's mother were left alone. After some six months he accepted a position with an English and New York company as consulting engineer for their mines in the United States, with headquarters in Colorado, where they had a great many properties. He examined mines for them in New Mexico, Idaho, Utah, Nevada, South Dakota and Colorado. It was while in the service of this company that he made his first visit to Salt Lake City, though he had previously passed through Ogden many times.

For some years he had been looking around for a place to settle and spend the rest of his life, always fearing that he would not be able to find a place to suit, having traveled so much and seen so much of the world. He was favorably impressed with Salt Lake, and decided that it was the place he had been looking for so long. Returning to Colorado, he sent in his resignation, which called for three months notice, and gave up a position of ten thousand dollars a year, with expenses, in order to carry out his new purpose. He bought a home in Salt Lake City, loaned money on real estate, bank and commercial securities, and prospered in all his ventures.

Upon settling here the Captain decided to quit mining entirely. He is still interested, however, in the mines of Utah and South Dakota. In 1901 he visited Australia in the interest of an English company, and while there was offered the best position ever tendered him, to locate in Melbourne, as consulting engineer for some British capitalists owning mines in West Australia, Victoria and Tasmania; but he declined to accept, owing to his desire to remain in the United States and be buried beside his beloved wife. Says he: "I have never regretted my move in coming to Salt Lake City. The climate is perfect; prospects for business are very good, and all with whom I have been associated, both Mormon and Gentile, have treated me with the greatest respect, and I consider them honest and trustworthy people. I have had a large enough experience to know that their religion or politics must never be allowed to interfere with my business or social friendships. All people have a right to their beliefs, and so long as they are good, honest folks they suit me."

## JOHN LAW BLYTHE.

HE late John L. Blythe, of Salt Lake City, was a native of Newmunkland, Lanark, Scotland, and was born June 27, 1829. His parents were John Blythe and Elizabeth Law. He was but an infant of nine months when his father died, and as soon as he was old enough he had to work hard for the support of his widowed mother. Consequently he received but little schooling, the whole of it being comprised in six months attendance at an evening school. His was a thoughtful mind, however, one that readily learned by observation and experience. His vocation was that of a coal miner, and he was a sober and industrious workman. He lived in Newmunkland until



eighteen years of age, and then emigrated to America, settling among the coal mines of Carbondale, Pennsylvania.

How long he remained in that State, we are not informed, but soon after the breaking out of the gold excitement in California, we find him on his way to the Pacific coast, sailing around Cape Horn, and landing at the Bay of San Francisco. An expert miner, he soon found employment, and prosperity smiled upon him.

About the year 1854, he formed the acquaintance of Mrs. Margaret Mitchell Stubbart, a widow and a Latter-day Saint, from Illinois. She converted him and he married her. His conversion took place at Nevada, California, whence he proceeded to San Francisco, in order to be baptized by Elder George Q. Cannon. On the day that he was baptized he paid to the Church, as tithing, one thousand dollars in gold.

The year 1859 witnessed the removal of the Blythe family to Utah. They had good outfits and their wagons were loaded with merchandise of various kinds. They started in August, and came by way of the old California trail. At Snake River Mrs. Blythe gave birth to a child. Mrs. Gordon, one of their fellow travelers, was killed by a runaway. They reached Salt Lake City in the latter part of October.

They took up their abode in the Thirteenth Ward. Soon after his arrival here, Elder Blythe was appointed a member of the High Council of the Stake. He also acted as a Ward Teacher and a Teacher of the High Priests. He served six months in the Sanpete County Indian wars, and early in the "seventies" accompanied the first Mormon colonists to Arizona, serving eighteen months in that mission.

In Kanab and in Arizona, as well as at Salt Lake City, after his return, he established small communities, patterned as far as circumstances would allow, after the plan of the United Order, and for some time maintained them successfully. He afterwards served for two years as a missionary in Scotland, and subsequently had a year's mission in that land and a three year's mission in Australia. The last three years of his life were spent as a worker in the Logan Temple. He died in April, 1893.

John L. Blythe was a thoroughly good and honest man, devoted to his religion and faithful in the performance of every duty that it entailed. He was the father of ten children, four sons and six daughters. Five of these were the children of his first wife, and five the children of his second wife, who died in 1895. His first wife is still living.

## GEORGE RICHARDS JONES.

**B**ISHOP GEORGE R. JONES, of Salt Lake City, was born at Devanden, in the Parish of New Church, Monmouthshire, England, January 21, 1836. His parents were George and Ann Richards Jones. The first nineteen years of his life were spent in and about the Parish of Tintern Abbey, on the river Wye, where he worked with his father, who was a lime burner and hoop maker. In both these occupations the young man had some experience, as well as in brick-making and farming. His life was one of frugality, honesty and industry. He never contracted a debt that he could not and did not pay. His education, so far as schooling went, was all received in Sunday school.

When about twenty-one years of age, he embraced the Mormon faith, in Shropshire, and when a little past twenty-three, emigrated to Utah. He was accompanied by his wife, Harriet Bruckshaw Jones, whom he had married March 7, 1859, in Shrewsbury. The 11th of April, that year, was the date of sailing; their ship the "William Tapscot," on which was a company of emigrating Saints, in charge of Elder Robert F. Neslen. The journey from the Atlantic coast was by rail to Chicago, whence, via Detroit, St. Joseph and the Missouri river, they reached Florence, Nebraska. There Mr. Jones and his wife joined a handcart company, led by Captain George Rawley, and started in good season across the plains. They encountered the usual hardships, and arrived at Salt Lake City on the 4th of September.

Mr. Jones first settled in the Nineteenth Ward, living there for six years, after which he moved to Brighton. Five years later he returned to Salt Lake City, where he now resides. Regarding his early experience in Utah, he says: "I first went to work for



William Jex





John Nebeker, laboring six months for twenty dollars and my board. My wife lived in the house with his family, and made more money than I did. In the spring of 1860, we went to housekeeping on the Jordan river, in a house belonging to Brother Nebeker. I could get no money for my work, but had plenty to eat. If we got thirty dollars in store-pay during the year, we were very lucky. My wife taught school, and we thus obtained milk and butter for our bread. We had to brown wheat, corn and barley to make coffee, and use wild rose leaves for tea. I had no hat for twelve years, except straw hats made by ourselves. We had no sugar, but used beet molasses, and occasionally cane molasses. We had little clothing until my wife learned to spin the wool, dye the cloth and make the garments. We could not afford to buy them. We made our own soap and candles, and grew our own spices, mustard, etc. At Brighton, in the fall of 1868, I planted five acres of wheat, and in the spring, eight acres more; but the next June the grasshoppers came, and in two days devoured all the spring wheat, with the leaves and part of the heads of the fall sowing. I was badly discouraged, and started to cut down what remained, for feed; but on the way to the field I was prompted not to do so, and as a result, reaped one hundred bushels of good wheat."

In 1872, Mr. Jones began the manufacture of lime, and has continued in that business up to the present. His lime kilns are on the western slope of the Wasatch mountains, in the northern suburb of Salt Lake City. He has been an Elder in the Church since March, 1861. In 1868 he was ordained a Seventy, and on December 13, 1891, a High Priest. He has been for some years the Bishop of the Twenty-third Ward, in the Salt Lake Stake of Zion.

## JOHN X. SMITH.

THE parents of our subject, John Smith and Sarah S. Smith, kept a public house and grocery shop at Raunds, Northamptonshire, England. They were also jobbers in pillow laces and carried on the shoe-making business. These sources of income placed them in comfortable circumstances. Their only son, John X., was born at Raunds, September 9, 1827. From seven to fifteen years of age he attended school, but prior to that time had moved from his native place to live with a cousin: an event following the death of his mother. Having resided at various places in Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire, he returned with his father to Raunds, where a small farm had been taken by the family. He was inclined to farming, but having become apprenticed to his father's trade, shoe-making, he followed that vocation up to the time of leaving England.

He was twenty-one years of age when he became converted to Mormonism, being baptized on a winter's night, when the ice had to be broken in order to reach the water. His father and other relatives were very much opposed to this step, but the former helped him to an outfit of clothing and gave him five pounds sterling when he left home, February 26, 1851. Seven days later began his voyage across the Atlantic. Terrible storms were encountered, and at one time a watery grave seemed opening for all. Evil spirits also attacked some on board. The prayers of the Saints—there were two hundred and forty-five on the vessel—finally prevailed; an event deemed miraculous by more than the fifty persons baptized into the Church while still in mid-ocean. From New Orleans, where the company landed on the 27th of April, they proceeded by steamboat to St. Louis and Council Bluffs, from which point Mr. Smith crossed the plains as driver of an ox-team loaded with freight for Elder Robinson, ex-president of the St. Louis branch. The company in which he traveled were bound, some for Utah and some for California. Twenty miles from Salt Lake City he was left in the mountains, with one companion in charge of some broken loaded wagons and worn-out oxen, with but two quarts of cornmeal upon which to subsist until a supply of provisions could be sent to him from the city. The cornmeal, with some scraps of food found by rummaging through the wagons, barely sustained life until the provisions arrived, several days later than expected. He reached Salt Lake City on the 1st of October.

After a few days of involuntary fasting, due to diffidence in making his wants known, Mr. Smith was given food and shelter by an aged lady known as "Mother Taylor," who also found him employment at shoe-making. He subsequently made adobes, and with the proceeds of this manufacture procured a small piece of land, the sale of which en-



abled him to purchase a field of ten acres near Cedar City, where he settled and went to farming. In the spring of 1855 he went two hundred miles south of that place to work on a military road in course of construction from Salt Lake City to Los Angeles. The contractor was James Leich. At the Muddy their provisions gave out, and while waiting for supplies they lived two days with the Indians, subsisting chiefly upon fish and pine-nuts. Mr. Smith also assisted in the construction of two forts, one at Parowan, the other at Cedar. He well remembers the "grasshopper wars," when for weeks he went without bread, living on roots and greens, or a little milk thickened with barley meal.

At Cedar, July 24, 1855, he married Margaret Patterson, who has borne him fourteen children. He was connected with the militia under General Erastus Snow, and took part in guarding against Indian depredations, as well as in the suppression of lawless bands infesting the stock ranges. His missionary labors have been chiefly local. He was one of the presidency of the Elders' quorum of Cedar City, and afterwards counselor to Bishop Ashworth at Beaver. In July, 1877, he became Bishop of Beaver. In business he has been identified with co-operative associations, and has engaged in wool manufacture, merchandising and stock-raising. He is practical, industrious, and a liberal donor to the cause of education.

## THOMAS HOWARD.

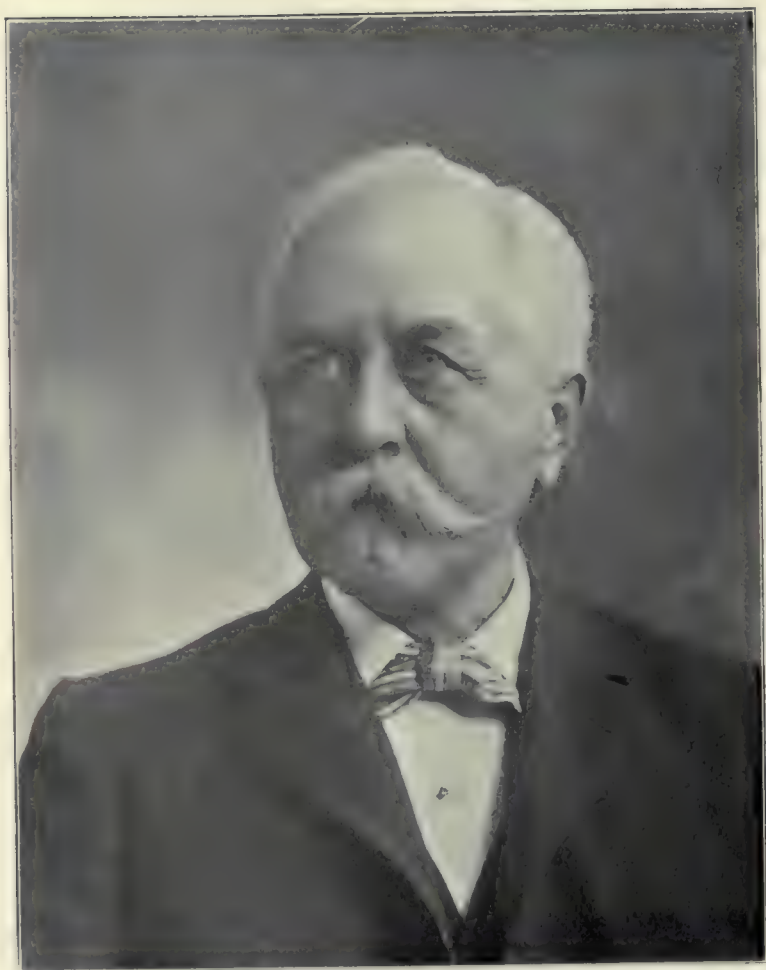
**T**HOMAS HOWARD, the veteran paper maker, was born March 4, 1815, in Wrexham, Denbighshire, North Wales, which place his parents, Thomas and Sarah Mackell Howard, quitted when he was only nine weeks old. They settled in Hampton Gay, Oxfordshire, England, whither they trudged on foot, with their infant in arms. The father was engaged to take charge of a paper mill, and the son followed the sire's vocation from childhood. The elder Howard was a deacon of the Established Church. There being no school in the village, the boy received practically no education, though he learned to read and write at home. At Hampton Gay he spent his first fourteen years, after which the family moved to Wooburn, in Buckinghamshire, where the father joined the Wesleyan Methodist Church. While yet a young man Thomas became a Latter day Saint. His conversion to the Mormon faith caused him to be turned out of employment, and he was counseled by the Elders to emigrate to Utah, which he did in the year 1851.

Mr. Howard was first married in 1838, to Martha Savage, who died in January, 1844. He then married Sarah Langley, who came with him to America. In addition to his own family, numbering seven, he brought with him as far as St. Louis another family of eight persons, the recipients of his benevolence. They sailed from Liverpool on the 4th of March. Nine days out the Howards lost their youngest child, an infant who was buried in the sea. From New Orleans the party proceeded up the great rivers to Council Bluffs, where Mr. Howard purchased a wagon and cattle, and in a company commanded by Alfred Cordon crossed the plains. High water necessitated a circuitous route, and the long and wearisome journey ended at Salt Lake City on the 1st of October.

The Howards lived in the Tenth Ward for about eight months and then moved to Red Butte Canyon, to conduct a toll gate. Since that time they have resided successively in the Eleventh Ward, in Mill Creek and Sugar House Wards, and since 1878 in Salt Lake City. In 1854, by aid and permission of President Brigham Young, Mr. Howard, with a partner, Thomas Hollis, engaged in his early pursuit of paper making, occupying a small mill on the Temple block. He was among those who volunteered, at the call of President Young, in 1857, to settle the Snake River country, but after a short stay in that region was counseled to return. Ordained a Seventy in 1852, he was placed in the twenty-third quorum. In January, 1891, he became a High Priest. His wife Sarah died in 1885, and the next year he married his present wife, Sarah A. Shires. He is the father of nine children.

LAWYERS AND  
LEGISLATORS.





*Charles W. Bennett*

## JABEZ GRIDLEY SUTHERLAND.

†HE Nestor of the Utah Bar for nearly a quarter of a century was Judge J. G. Sutherland, of Salt Lake City. Coming from the State of Michigan, where he had acquired fame and prominence as a jurist, his great ability and profound learning as a lawyer were quickly recognized, and he won almost immediately a leading place among the local members of his profession. He was the first president of the Salt Lake Bar Association, also of the Utah Bar Association, subsequently organized; was the author of law books of national repute; the professor of legal science in the Territorial University, and during the whole period of his residence here a successful practitioner and an authority on questions and principles of jurisprudence.

Judge Sutherland furnished in his life a striking illustration of what can be accomplished by ambition to achieve, devotion to purpose, and steady, well directed, intelligent application. As a boy he was ambitious to become a lawyer, as a youth he determined to be a lawyer, as a man he became a lawyer. During all the years, since as a lad toiling on the farm he was inspired with the idea that of all the walks in life the law would be most to his liking, his constant aim and effort were to probe deeper into the masterful if not mysterious science which is a controlling principle in the affairs of men and governments; and to go as far as study, thought and his capabilities would permit. Those who knew the Judge, in or out of the profession, say that he never tired of the law—never wearied of disentangling its intricacies; and that he liked to solve and make plain its knotty problems; that there was no legal question so complicated and puzzling that he hesitated to undertake its solution, no proposition so forbidding that he feared to approach it.

J. G. Sutherland came of that good old New England stock which has furnished so much of the stamina, earnestness and patriotism of the American race, and whose characteristics are found and clearly distinguishable wherever the descendants of the early settlers of the continent planted themselves. He was born October 6, 1825, at Van Buren, Onondaga County, New York; his father, Solomon Sutherland, having come from Rutland, Vermont, of which state the Sutherlands were native as far back as the records of the family run. The father was a farmer, and like others of his class in Western New York at that time, was not burdened with wealth. The absolute necessities for the family were won by the incessant toil of all its members, and very little was known of luxuries.

When Jabez was eight years old they moved to Orleans County in the same state, and three years later into what was then the far West, settling in Genessee County, Territory of Michigan. That was long before the West knew railroads. From Detroit to the new home the journey was made by ox team, Jabez, young as he was, driving. They were pioneers in the true sense. The farm was a tract of land purchased from the government, and the house was in a veritable wilderness, the nearest neighbor being three miles away. During the summer the boy worked on the farm, and in winter attended school at Detroit. In the winter of 1838-9 he went to school at Birmingham. But opportunities for education were few, even had there been time for it. His life was one of constant toil and many hardships, with very little in it to encourage a boy or excite his ambition.

In 1841—young Sutherland being then in his sixteenth year—the father was ruined financially through bad speculations, and the home was lost. Discouraging as was the outlook for a lad of his age, Jabez did not lose heart. Rather did the adversity which had come upon him develop his inherent qualities of manhood and inspire him to greater effort. Thrown upon his own resources, he returned to his native state, where he sought and found employment as a farm laborer. While at home, working on the farm, he had been a persistent reader and diligent student, devoting all his spare time to books. He now carefully saved his scant wages of the summer to enable him to go to school in winter. The second winter after his return to New York he attended the Academy at Manlius; his evenings being given to teaching the common branches to the factory girls.



This ended his school days. In 1843 he returned to Michigan, working on the farm in summer, and in winter teaching school.

As a boy of thirteen he had indulged the hope of one day becoming a lawyer, and inspired by this ambition he continually worked to that end. In the summer of 1844 he entered the office of Colonel William M. Fenton, a leading attorney of his section, and began the study of law. At the end of two years he had progressed so far that when Fenton, his friend and preceptor, moved from the town, young Sutherland retained the office and much of the business. Two years later, although he had never been inside of a law school, nor attended a course of law lectures, he passed a highly creditable examination and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the State. The thoroughness which marked his whole legal career was manifest from the first, and at once gave him recognition by bench and bar. A few months after his admission he was appointed by the Governor prosecuting attorney for Saginaw County, and went to Saginaw City to reside; his home thereafter as long as he remained in Michigan.

In 1850 he was elected a member of the convention to revise the State Constitution. Though the youngest delegate in that body, he took a prominent part in its deliberations, and the evidences of his thought and labor are found in many parts of the Michigan Constitution. an organic law so nearly perfect that the people of the State have since refused to change it, and which has served as a model for many State Constitutions subsequently framed. Among other features earnestly advocated by him with winning effect, were the abolition of the grand jury, the creation of a Supreme Court absolutely independent of the local courts, and the establishment of a free school system. In 1852 he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature and served with distinction.

Judge Sutherland was never a politician, as the word is understood in these days. Always a Democrat—an advocate of the principles of Democracy—he was far from being an unreasoning or blind partisan. He preferred law to politics, and gave his life to the former, dabbling but little in the latter. About the only really enthusiastic work he ever did as a partisan was in the Presidential campaign of 1856, when he stumped his State for James Buchanan, delivering twenty-five speeches and throwing the energy of youth and earnestness into the work. So strenuous were his efforts that he impaired, through speaking in the open air, his powerful and sonorous voice, thus putting an end to his hopes and ambitions, if he entertained any, in the line of oratory. This event may have helped to turn him from politics, thus changing the course of his life. At all events he was never again active in a partisan sense, and such honors and positions of trust as came to him afterwards, came not as a reward for party service, if even on account of party affiliation. In 1858 he was nominated by the Democrats for Attorney-General of the State; an honor unsought by him. In 1870 he was elected from the Sixth Michigan District to the Forty-Second Congress, his nomination and election being the result of a combination of the better elements in each party to defeat and overthrow ring politics. While the district was overwhelmingly Republican, Sutherland's popularity and recognized ability caused him to be elected by a satisfactory majority, and without great effort on his part. His services in the House were characterized by the same degree of care and attention to duty as had marked his course in every other work undertaken by him.

Meantime, his career upon the bench had long since begun. In 1863, when but thirty-eight years of age, he was nominated by the Democrats as Judge of the Tenth Judicial District, and though the district was largely Republican, he was elected for the six years term by an overwhelming majority, many Republicans having entered the campaign in his interest. At the conclusion of his term he was renominated by both Democrats and Republicans, and re-elected without opposition. It was while he was on the bench, in 1867, that another convention was called to revise the State Constitution and Judge Sutherland was elected a delegate. The revision was rejected by the people, who preferred the Constitution of 1850. To the bench he brought the same degree of earnestness and thoroughness which had characterized him as a student and practitioner. His district was one of the largest in the State, both as to the territory embraced and the litigation it produced. Working hard himself and insisting upon promptitude and system on the part of the attorneys, he kept the docket clear. He was known from one end of the State to the other, and his decisions, always carefully prepared, are today quoted as clear, concise and correct interpretations and applications of the law.

Judge Sutherland came to Salt Lake City in 1873, not with the view or determination at that time of making Utah his home, but to visit for a few weeks an acquaintance and friend of his earlier life, Hon. George C. Bates, then United States attorney for this district, and to try the effect of the salubrious climate and bracing atmosphere of the Rocky Mountain region upon his physical health, which he found, after retiring from

Congress, to be much worn down. Arriving here, he improved rapidly, and soon felt as if his youth had almost been renewed. His old-time love for work and application continued, and with it there was a return of the physical power and mental ability which were failing him in Michigan. It was this that determined him to remove permanently to Salt Lake City—though it was almost like beginning life anew—and this removal, he always believed, added many years to his earthly existence.

Here he formed a partnership with Judge Bates. The fame of Sutherland's ability as a lawyer had preceded him only in moderate degree, but it was not long before it was known that he was in the foremost rank of the profession. Almost from the first he was recognized as a learned attorney, and was conceded a leading place in the bar of Utah, which has ever been noted as among the ablest in the land. Business also came to him beyond his most sanguine expectations. It was a time of much litigation, largely growing out of the strained relations existing between "Mormons" and "Gentiles," and the determination and efforts of the Federal Government and its local representatives to crush the power of "the dominant church" in Utah. Judge Sutherland was retained by President Brigham Young, and for a long time was legal adviser of the Church during the troublous days when the contest referred to permeated with its influence and effects every branch and department of the government, involving not only the civil but the military administration. Judge Sutherland was unwavering on the side of the local community as against the encroachments and usurpations of those wielding the authority and power of the government. The business that flowed into his office was immense, the first year's fees aggregating nearly forty thousand dollars. Within a year after his arrival at Salt Lake City he concluded to make this place his permanent home and cast in his lot with the community. Accordingly in 1874 he moved his family here. His wife was Mrs. Sarah D. Thurber Sutherland, whom he had married at Flint, Michigan, in 1847. They had four children.

The auspicious beginning in Utah was followed by a career of uninterrupted success and prosperity. At the bar he steadily progressed, and grew in the esteem and favor of the people. He was connected with many of the great law suits of local fame, involving not only property rights, but personal rights and liberties as well; but it was not as a trial lawyer that the Judge won his greatest fame and achieved his most pronounced successes. He preferred the work of the office, the delving into the intricacies of the law, the unraveling of the knotty problems of a science that is full of entanglements to the mind of the layman. Though having a practice so extensive that it would have consumed all the hours of a moderate worker, he found time and opportunity to write two exhaustive works on law, namely, "Sutherland on Damages," and "Sutherland on Statutory Construction," undertaken at the solicitation of Callaghan and Company, law publishers of Chicago, who had known him on the bench in Michigan. The first named work was begun in 1875 and completed in 1882. It appeared in three large volumes, and was at once recognized as authority and as the most thorough and complete work on the subject ever published. It has had an extensive sale and is found on the shelves of law libraries throughout the country. In 1893 it was fully revised and brought down to date, the larger edition greatly increasing the popularity of the production. "Statutory Construction," complete in one volume, came out in 1891, and like "Damages," at once became popular, and was accepted as authority upon the subject treated.

In 1881 the Salt Lake Bar Association was organized. Judge Sutherland was unanimously chosen the first president, and was afterwards re-elected to that position. In 1894 the Territorial Bar Association was formed, an organization much broader in its scope, contemplating the association for mutual benefit, and the elevation of the practice of the noble profession of the law. By common consent Judge Sutherland was selected for president of the new organization, and at the annual meeting in 1895 was unanimously re-elected. In 1889 he was chosen a member of the faculty of what is now the University of Utah, and as law professor of that institution delivered a course of interesting and highly instructive lectures.

In private life the Judge was one of the most genial and sociable of men, an excellent conversationalist, a good story teller, possessing a rich vein of humor. A keen wit, he was quick and apt at repartee, and his wide information and extensive knowledge of affairs made him most companionable. He was an extensive reader, keeping up with the literature of the day in its various branches, and had a large miscellaneous library, embracing not only literature, but art, science and history; and with his books he was exceedingly familiar. His wife, Mrs. Sarah D. T. Sutherland, died at Salt Lake City in August, 1893. She was the mother of Mrs. Byron Groo, of this city; Mrs. Andrew Hay, of Los Angeles; Fenton Sutherland, who died here in 1891; and Edward P. Sutherland,



of Los Angeles. Several years after her death the Judge married Miss Emma Lee. In March, 1897, his health having failed, he went to California, where, at the town of Berkeley, after a lingering attack of paralysis, he died on the night of November 20, 1902.

Judge Sutherland's career clearly demonstrates that it is not always essential for one to follow schools and specified courses of instruction, as marked out by trained and professional educators, in order to become learned. Than he, few men saw less of the interior of the school house, or had less to do with schoolmasters; while of colleges and college professors he knew nothing. His learning was the fruit of application and research, outlined and directed by himself, and systematized in his own brain. While he was the earnest and interested friend and advocate of schools and of thorough education, he believed there was more in the determination and devotion of the individual, after the way had been pointed out, than in the routine and systematic teaching and training practiced in schools and colleges; in other words, that if one would accomplish anything, he must rely upon his own efforts, inspired and guided by his aims and ambitions, rather than following beaten paths and pursuing regularly defined ways.

## FRANKLIN SNYDER RICHARDS.

**A** NATIVE of Salt Lake valley, born while Utah was yet a wilderness, inhabited by wild beasts, savage tribes and a few white settlers, who, some two or three years before, had been flung as outcasts from the face of civilization across the bosom of nature's wastes, the subject of this sketch, Hon. Franklin S. Richards, has lived to see the desert blossom, has witnessed all the stages of growth and development through which the place of his nativity has progressed from the most primitive condition to its present proud, prosperous and happy state. Not only has he beheld that growth, he has contributed to it, assisted in it, and in his way has done as much in that direction as any son of Utah within her borders. A thoughtful student from his earliest years, a lawyer of note during the past quarter of a century, a frequent pleader at the bar of the highest tribunal in the land, defending with eloquent voice the rights and liberties of his people, a lawmaker and a political leader, Mr. Richards has made a name and fame that shine with lustre, not only here but elsewhere. Though of prominent and influential parentage, he is not one of those who owe all to their lineage and nothing to themselves. His promotion, though rapid at times, has not been "through the cabin window." He has faithfully earned and fairly won his laurels.

Franklin S. Richards, the eldest living child of the late President Franklin Dewey Richards and his wife Jane Snyder, was born at Salt Lake City on the 20th of June, 1849. The so-called "city" was then a mere infantile colony, with which the parents had become connected eight months before. The mother had been a great sufferer, having lost her first two children in the exodus from Nauvoo, and after the birth of this, her third child, it was feared for a time that not only his life, but her own would succumb to the hardships and unpropitious circumstances surrounding them. But the mother was not destined to die thus prematurely, and the babe born under these primitive and painful conditions was fated also to survive. He grew and prospered, and though never robust, waged from boyhood up to manhood a successful battle against all the obstacles to his physical and mental progress.

Inheriting from both parents intellectuality, perseverance and concentration, this studious boy was early placed at the best schools in his neighborhood, and while yet a child laid the foundation for the education and culture that were to follow. He was only seventeen years old when his father, an Apostle, departed upon his last mission to Europe, but was so well advanced scholastically that he was able to take charge of a large and select school, which he taught during the next three years. Meanwhile he pursued his own higher studies under private tutors.

On the 18th of December, 1868, he entered the state of wedlock, the partner of his choice being Miss Emily S. Tanner, of Salt Lake City. She was a very congenial companion and their married life has been prosperous and happy. For many years Mrs. Richards has been numbered among the notable women of Utah. Her sons, Franklin Dewey and Joseph Tanner Richards, are prominent members of the bar, having been admitted to the Supreme Court of the United States, as well as of Utah and California.

Early in 1869, the newly married couple, as a portion of the family of President

Franklin D. Richards, who had been appointed to preside over the Weber Stake of Zion, removed to Ogden, and it was there that Franklin S. began to study law, abandoning a previously formed purpose of pursuing the study of medicine and surgery. What helped to determine his choice between the two professions, and caused him to embrace the former after partly fitting himself for the latter, was the advice of President Brigham Young, and the great need existing in his locality for a competent legal adviser and practitioner. Ogden at that time had no resident lawyer, there were but few established legal forms, the railroad had arrived, and the public lands were just coming into market. Appointed clerk of the Probate Court and subsequently elected county recorder, he applied himself to the difficult and important task of formulating methods and devising systems for keeping the public records, to bring order out of chaos in the department over which he presided. He was signally successful, winning encomiums for the excellent condition of the records in his care and the able manner in which he discharged the duties of his office, from President Young and many others. He served eight years as recorder, nine years as clerk, and then retired, declining re-election.

Much of the time of this official tenure he was engaged during his leisure hours in reading law, not with any law firm but entirely by himself and without the opportunity of attending a single law lecture. He studied comprehensively and mastered thoroughly the different branches of the science, becoming especially interested in the subject of constitutional law. On the 16th of June, 1874, he was admitted to the bar of the Third District Court, at Salt Lake City, and in the afternoon of the same day to the bar of the Supreme Court of the Territory. "Rather rapid promotion," critically commented Chief Justice McKean, when the veteran attorney Frank Tilford, without solicitation on the part of Mr. Richards or any of his friends, presented his name for admission to the Supreme Court, only a few hours after his admission in the District Court. "True, your honor," replied Tilford, "but the gentleman deserves the promotion. He would do honor to the bar of any court." No further question was raised, and the chief justice blandly said: "Mr. Richards, we take pleasure in admitting you to the bar of this court, and we trust your progress in the profession may be as rapid as your promotion has been today."

The hope thus graciously expressed was abundantly realized, the young lawyer's progress being as rapid as his warmest friends could wish. His first case in court was one in which he defended a man charged with murder, and in which the prosecution was conducted by a very able and eloquent California lawyer. Nothing daunted by the reputation and ability of his opponent, young Richards fought with such skill and vigor as to astonish his friends, vanquish the opposition and secure his client's discharge. His success brought him into immediate prominence in the profession, and not long after he was chosen to act as attorney for Ogden City and Weber County, which dual position he held for many years.

The spring of 1877 found him on his way to Europe as a missionary, crossing the Atlantic in company with President Joseph F. Smith, then one of the Twelve Apostles. They arrived at Liverpool on the 27th of May. During the summer he visited and sojourned in parts of France, Italy, Switzerland, Germany and other countries, absorbing with the keen zest of the intellectual tourist and shrewd practical observer the sights and scenes of those historic lands. After returning to England, he sojourned a while in London, and then went to the south coast, but his health failed under the rigors of the climate, so he was honorably released, and returned home in the fall of 1877, with Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith.

It was during the successive administrations of President John Taylor and President Wilford Woodruff that Mr. Richards attained to his greatest prominence as attorney for the Church in the long and expensive litigation that characterized and rendered peculiar that eventful period. First came, in 1879, the litigation over President Young's estate, which brought Mr. Richards to the front in all the legal business of the Church. He had as a law partner at that time Judge Rufus K. Williams, formerly chief justice of the supreme court of Kentucky, the name of the firm being Richards & Williams. To the history of that litigation, an entire chapter is devoted in the second volume of this work. It may be said here, however, that the skillful conduct of the case for the Church and the satisfactory and permanent settlement effected with the litigant heirs of the President, were due in no small degree to the intelligence, tact and diplomacy of the rising young attorney. In the spring of 1881, Mr. Richards was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of California.

In the summer of 1882 he represented Weber County in the Constitutional Convention, and at the close of its labors, in which he took a very active part, he was elected



one of the delegates to present the Constitution to Congress; Hons. John T. Caine and David H. Peery being his associates. This was several months after the enactment of the Edmunds law and about two years before the penal phase of that statute began to be enforced in Utah and the adjoining Territories. While at Washington, Mr. Richards made the acquaintance of hundreds of noted men, Senators, Congressmen, government officials and others, and formed a close and lasting friendship with the eminent constitutional lawyer, Judge Jeremiah S. Black, who came to the capital to confer with him on legal business in behalf of the people of Utah, whose liberties were assailed by the recent congressional legislation. Mr. Richards, after leaving Washington, visited Judge Black, by invitation, at "Brookie," his beautiful home near York, Pennsylvania, where he remained for several days, the recipient of every courtesy and consideration, while he and his host consulted upon the great question of the rights and remedies of the people of Utah under the Constitution. There were three great questions for them to determine: (1) the situation, involving a knowledge of the history of the people and of the local statutes; (2) to determine therefrom and from the laws of Congress what were the constitutional rights of the people; (3) the legal remedies, or how to maintain those rights.

November, 1882, found Mr. Richards again at the national capital, in company with his colleagues, Messrs. Caine and Peery, and ex-Delegate Cannon, all working earnestly for statehood. It was Utah's application at this time that gave Judge Black an opportunity to deliver his great argument before the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives upon "Federal Jurisdiction in the Territories." During this visit to Washington, Mr. Richards, upon the motion of Judge Black, was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States, January 30, 1883. Journeying homeward in February, with his wife, they had as fellow travelers from New York to Salt Lake City Sergeant William Ballantyne, the famous English barrister, and Mr. Phil Robinson, the noted war correspondent of the "London Daily Telegraph," who was on his way west as special correspondent of the "New York World." It was a happy chance that threw the three gentlemen together, and the opportunity to impart to the distinguished visitors correct information regarding Utah and her affairs was not lost by their companion.

In August, 1883, Judge Black died, much to the sorrow of Mr. Richards and the vast majority of the people of these parts, whose cause he had so soulfully and powerfully championed. The following October, Mr. Richards, with Hon. George Q. Cannon and Delegate Caine, went east to secure other eminent counsel to plead the cause of the people of this Territory, thousands of whom had been disfranchised by the arbitrary rulings of the Utah Commission. Senator Vest, of Missouri, was retained by them. Before returning home, Mr. Richards renewed his acquaintance with General Thomas L. Kane, another true friend of Utah, whose death soon after was also deeply lamented. Mr. Richards was again at the seat of government, laboring in the same cause, with Hon. Moses Thatcher, in January, 1884, but was obliged to return home within a few weeks to take his seat in the Legislature, he having been elected to the Council from Weber and Box Elder counties.

He was now tendered the office of attorney for Salt Lake City, and accepting the place, was appointed thereto on the 18th of March, 1884. He forthwith removed from Ogden to Salt Lake, thus resuming his residence in his native city after an absence of fifteen years. He held the office of city attorney, to which he was re-elected every two years, until February, 1890, when, through the coming into power of the Liberal party, the municipal control changed hands.

The determination of the government to enforce the anti-polygamy statutes, as shown by its own expressions and in the policy of its local appointees, seemed to crystallize when the Edmunds bill became a law, and with the advent of Chief Justice Zane the most searching thoroughness and indiscriminate persistence were inaugurated. Not only was the relentlessness of former attacks renewed, but new elements were injected into the contest, and many unfamiliar phases appeared. The demand was, surrender or be ground to powder. At the head of the hostile movement were personified the sternness and uncompromising disposition already known to the people, along with a judicial capacity and breadth of legal comprehension with which they were not acquainted. To resist the onslaught, it was necessary that able and skillful defenses should be made. For a defender to be a complete master of the principles and practice of law, was not enough; to be in full accord with those proceeded against, knowing their principles and purposes and thus comprehending the entire situation, was not alone sufficient. Nor were these united considerations adequate, unless their possessor's mind, heart and soul were in the work. It is needless to say that such men are rare, but Utah had a few, and a leading one in the person of Franklin S. Richards. A nomination, which meant

an election to Congress, was put aside by him at a time when a great reputation could have been made with a smaller outlay of mental and physical application, and, perhaps, greater financial returns secured, in order that his whole time and talents might be the more unreservedly given to the harassed and hunted people, whose cause was his cause, and who looked to him with a confidence which was nobly sustained throughout the long and terrible struggle.

The first trial under the new regime was that of Rudger Clawson, for polygamy, and in which the open venire process for securing a jury was brought into requisition. In this and the case of *Murphy vs. Ramsay*, involving a test of the legality of the wholesale disfranchisement wrought by the Utah Commission, as well as the case of the *United States vs. Angus M. Cannon*, embracing a construction of the term, "unlawful cohabitation," Mr. Richards was a prominent and effective attorney; but his most trying labors were yet to come, and these witnessed the ushering in of what might properly be termed the "reign of terror," the climax of a crusade, than which none more persistent, far-reaching and dangerous ever overlooked any community in the name of law.

Lorenzo Snow, the Apostle, had been indicted three times for the same offense (unlawful cohabitation), and under the "segregation" ruling of the trial court, had been convicted; he was serving out a sentence of six months imprisonment on the first of these, and his case on appeal had been taken to the Supreme Court of the nation—and lost! The highest tribunal held that it had no jurisdiction, and dismissed the writ of error, thus saying in substance that the accused people of Utah were at last hopelessly in the toils of the Philistine, with every avenue closed against them. The decision was also in the nature of an announcement that no further cases of that character need be brought up, the rule being final as to all. The crusaders did not attempt to conceal their gratification, which, in some cases, amounted to actual jubilation. They thought they had the hounded victims completely in their power, and they looked upon the situation as the beginning of the end; which, indeed, it was, but not in accordance with their program. With grand juries, acting in strict obedience to the mandates of the court, having unlimited power to indict for every month, week, or day that a man had lived in the prohibited relation, during the period prescribed by the statute of limitation; and a trial jury acting in strict harmony with the grand jury, it was quite practicable to make an offender's incarceration in the penitentiary cover his entire life, and work a complete confiscation of all his property, through the invariably accompanying fines and costs. In this dire exigency, Mr. Richards had the sympathy of even his opponents, his up-hill struggle being waged so zealously and unflinchingly against such merciless and apparently invincible odds. He often worked twenty hours a day, and some nights had no sleep at all. He was thinking, studying, devising, planning. Surely, he thought, there must be a road out of the wilderness somewhere—this grand and magnanimous government may consent to harsh measures in order to prevent violations of law, but it cannot mean to invoke such extreme methods of subjugation and spoliation; and as if by inspiration, the means of escape came to him. When the Apostle's first term of imprisonment had expired, his attorney applied to the trial court for a writ of habeas corpus, on the ground that the offense of which the defendant had been convicted was expiated by the full service of the sentence, and further punishment was unconstitutional. The writ was refused, of course, and an appeal was again taken to the United States Supreme Court, which, after a full hearing, decided that the writ might issue, and so ordered. Lorenzo Snow was discharged, and the "segregation" bubble burst. The crisis was now passed, and the fragments of the broken cloud floated gradually away. Those who had "taken to the wilderness," surrendered themselves, with cheerful alacrity; sentences were served, fines were paid, and a better understanding between the General Government and the people of Utah prevailed than had ever been known before.

Mr. Richards was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1887, and chairman of the delegation sent by it to present the Constitution of the proposed State of Utah, to Congress, and work for the admission of the Territory into the Union. During the two succeeding sessions of Congress he was at the national capital most of the time, and became personally acquainted with nearly all the Senators and a majority of the Members of the House of Representatives, including all the leaders of both branches of Congress. He appeared before committees of the Senate and House, and made some of the strongest arguments that were presented to them in behalf of the people of Utah. It can be justly said, that, during the critical period, no man was more valiant in the cause than he, and none did more to protect the rights of the people and pave the way for Statehood.

Mr. Richards represented nearly all the leading Mormon defendants, and was counsel



for them, as well as for the Church, in all the noted trials of the period ensuing upon the enforcement of the Edmunds-Tucker law, including the confiscation suits brought under that law. He even appeared in cases that arose outside of Utah, notably the Idaho test oath case, argued for the appellant before the United States Supreme Court by Mr. Richards and Judge Jeremiah Wilson, in December, 1889. It is worthy of note in this connection, that the brief of appellant contained the Church's "Articles of Faith." While they were appropriately a part of the case, as showing the creed of the Church, whose adherents were disfranchised for being members of it, and made the issue more lucid and comprehensive, one can but admire the ingenuity of counsel in placing them so conspicuously before the court; and we are led to reflect how results sometimes come about in the most unexpected ways—how it is that Gospel principles find their way to all manner of people, the exalted as well as the lowly. In some of the cases before the Supreme Court he appeared alone, and in others he had eminent counsel associated with him, such as Hon. James O. Broadhead, Senator Joseph E. McDonald, Wayne McVeigh, Senator George G. Vest and George Ticknor Curtis.

In the great political campaign of 1889-90, which ended in the capture of the government of Salt Lake City by the Liberal party, Mr. Richards marshaled and disciplined the forces of the People's party, or in other words managed their campaign. While it was impossible to defeat the foe, it is due to Mr. Richards and his assistants to say that they "fought a good fight," such a one, in fact, as Salt Lake City had never known. As stated, the Liberal victory ended his connection with the city government. The same year he represented Salt Lake County in the Legislature, and was chosen President of the Council.

At the close of the crusade, when Mormons and Gentiles resolved to bury past differences, wipe out old political lines and become Democrats and Republicans in the era then opening upon Utah, Mr. Richards was among the most active in bringing about the changed conditions that have since prevailed. A staunch Democrat, he gave warm and zealous support to his party, and in days when its prospects seemed dark and many of its leaders were disheartened he was ever found with his shoulder to the wheel pushing uphill, preventing any retrograde movement, and from the platform, in public and in private, giving forth encouragement and good cheer; but he has steadfastly declined office, although easily within reach of anything within the gift of the people.

In the autumn of 1894, Mr. Richards was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, representing the Fourth Precinct of Salt Lake City, where he resides. In the Convention, which opened on the 4th of March following, he served on various important committees and rendered valuable aid in framing the fundamental law of the proposed State of Utah. He will best be remembered, however, for his learned and logical address in defense of woman suffrage, which, after a spirited and protracted debate, was incorporated in the State Constitution.

When statehood, the object for which he had labored so long and faithfully, was realized, Mr. Richards partially retired from active politics, and devoted himself more closely to his profession, which he had been forced to neglect, in order to perform his political obligations. At the opening of 1898, the law partnership which had existed for several years between him and his son Joseph was dissolved, the latter becoming the head of another legal firm, and, in January, 1899, another one was formed between the senior partner and Hon. Charles S. Varian, under the firm name of Richards & Varian. This partnership ended with the advent of 1904, when our subject became associated with his son Joseph and Mr. Edward S. Ferry, as senior of the law firm of Richards, Richards and Ferry. Mr. Richards also continues to be attorney for the Church. He has conducted many of the most important cases that have been tried in this State, especially those involving questions of constitutional law and water rights, he being recognized as a leading authority on these subjects.

As a Church member, he has always been consistent and zealous. Besides honorably filling a foreign mission, he was for many years a member of the High Council and a home missionary in the Weber Stake of Zion, and has been a home missionary in the Salt Lake Stake ever since he returned from Ogden, in 1884. He is a great lover of home, of family, of kindred, and while a staunch friend to his friends, is not an enemy to his opponents. He is also noted for his pronounced public spirit, showing a marked interest in every enterprise that promises to promote the welfare of the community in which he lives. He is quick to recognize and encourage enterprises of this character. As for patriotism, love of country, loyalty to the government and to American institutions, he inherits these qualities from his Revolutionary ancestors. Prudent and practical, he is nevertheless enthusiastic, and has the power of communicating his en-

thusiasm to others whom he wishes to impress. He is a man of sentiment, of ideality, and at the same time a man of action, energetic, industrious, shrewd, tactful and wise. Silent and reserved, like most students, and often misjudged because of his abstraction—so easily mistaken for aristocratic exclusiveness—he is genial and even jovial at times, and is one of those choice spirits who, when best known, are most appreciated. He has a cultured mind, an eloquent tongue, and ranks among the ablest and brightest members of his profession.

## ORLANDO WOODWORTH POWERS.

WE want you to know and like all our people. In this vast Tabernacle erected to the worship of God, and freely and generously given to your use while you remain, by the dominant church of Utah, speaking as a Gentile I desire to say that I want you to know and to like our Mormon people. In the strenuous days of the past, in the fierce contention that was here waged by opposing systems, much was said of them that was harsh and bitter, much of which was unjust. There are no people upon earth more hospitable and kind. I know of no organization that cares so well for the poor and unfortunate, and there are no people anywhere more tender and gracious to the aged. Their belief is their own; and to their belief they are entitled; whether it be correct or incorrect we leave to the theologians. We know that they are sincere. Time will wear away the rough edges of past contentions, for Mormons and Gentiles have united to make Utah the Empire State of the Rocky Mountains. Our children play together. Our sons and daughters intermarry, whether we will or no, and our young men have fought shoulder to shoulder and mingled their life blood for that starry flag so revered by our order. We of Utah can work out our own salvation."

The eloquence of that prince of orators, Judge Powers, never shone to better advantage than in these glowing sentences, an excerpt from the address of welcome delivered by him as master of ceremonies at the great Elks convention, held in the Tabernacle at Salt Lake City on the twelfth day of August, 1902. Such things said by such a man on such an occasion, to the assembled thousands of strangers then within our gates, could not but be of benefit to the entire community, and in thus lifting his voice for peace, good will, unity of purpose and liberality of thought and feeling, the veteran orator set an example worthy of emulation, and made a handsome deposit to his own credit in the bank of public esteem.

Judge Powers knows whereof he speaks. He is no stranger to the people of Utah, nor are they strangers to him. He has studied them as a student his favorite book, and by keenness of perception, soundness of judgment, as well as by extent and variety of experience as a member of the community, he is well qualified to intelligently pass judgment upon their character, their motives and their course. He came here in the days that he describes—"the strenuous days of the past"—and has been a prominent and active figure in building up the commonwealth during the "era of good feeling" that dawned with Statehood and obliterated, let us hope forever, the hateful and hurtful animosities of earlier times.

The family name, Powers, is from the Norman, Le Poer, borne by an officer of William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings. Thenceforward it was a name, in both renderings, carried by knights and members of Parliament all down the centuries. Walter Power, of Essex, England, emigrated to America, landing at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1654. He was an ancestor of David Powers, of New Hampshire, a soldier of the Revolution, whose son, Captain Peter Powers, was the father of Josiah Woodworth Powers, who married Julia Wilson Stoddard. This couple were the parents of the subject of this story. Hyrum Powers, the sculptor, and Abigail Powers Fillmore, wife of President Millard Fillmore, were among the noted members of the Powers family. Mrs. Fillmore was second cousin to Judge Powers.

He was born June 16, 1850, at Pultneyville, Wayne County, New York, sixteen miles north of the historic village of Palmyra, in which neighborhood "Mormonism" had its origin. There his early boyhood was passed, his parents being farmers in moderate circumstances. Possessing no surplus of physical strength, the farm work was harder to him than to most children, and his apparent lack of interest therein caused his father to des-



pair of his ever "amounting to anything in the world." His parents were not able to give him an elaborate education, though his mother, a very ambitious and intellectual woman, closely economized and hoarded her earnings that she might devote them to the schooling of her three children. Only during the winter terms could the boy attend the district school, where he received the greater part of his education. Subsequently he was sent for two terms each to the Sodus Academy and the Marion Collegiate Institute of Wayne County.

While yet a youth he determined to become a lawyer. From a justice of the peace he procured a copy of the Revised Statutes of New York, which his father was horrified to find him reading one day in a corner of the rail fence, when he was supposed to be hoeing corn. At eighteen he was given the choice of taking a course at Cornell University, or of attending the law school at the University of Michigan, there to perfect himself for the legal profession. He chose the latter. Prior to this, however, he had tried his first case. A suit had been instituted by an administrator to recover upon a promissory note, and the defense set up was that the note was a forgery. Young Powers wrote out his argument and committed it to memory. The verdict was in his favor and for his services he received five dollars, four of which he immediately invested in "Metcalf on Contracts," the nucleus of his law library.

Graduating from the law school of the University at Ann Arbor—where he studied from the fall of 1869 until the spring of 1871—he returned home, worked on the farm for a while, and then secured other employment to obtain means with which to start into practice. In the spring of 1873 he removed to Kalamazoo, Michigan, landing there with less than one hundred dollars, with no experience in a law office, and practically no experience at the bar; though he had fought his first political battle the previous autumn, when he was nominated by the Democrats of the Western Assembly District of Wayne County for the Legislature of New York. The district being overwhelmingly Republican he was defeated at the polls, his victorious opponent being Hon. L. T. Yoemans, a brother-in-law of President Cleveland. At Kalamazoo he became clerk in the law office of May and Buck, and was allowed his board, with permission to sleep in a room back of the office. Three months later a salary of ten dollars a month was added, but he was required to put into the firm five hundred dollars worth of law books, the money for which he borrowed from Mr. Yoemans, the father of his late opponent. George M. Buck, the junior partner, was prosecuting attorney for Kalamazoo County. He often delegated to Mr. Powers the trial of minor criminal cases in justice's courts, a practice of inestimable value to him. In 1874 he took the stump for the Democratic party of Kalamazoo County and thenceforth until he moved from the State, was active in the field of politics. He was a member of every Democratic State convention, and prepared many of the party platforms. He evolved and carried through a plan whereby the Democratic and Greenback parties effected a union, which resulted in the election of many Democratic Congressmen and other officials, and for many years placed Michigan in the column of doubtful States. He was active as an organizer of political forces, and in each campaign took a prominent part. His acquaintance was large, extending into every county. In the midst of his law practice, which was also extensive, he found time to act for many years as county chairman for the Democrats of Kalamazoo, and to direct his party in several hard-fought municipal campaigns.

In 1875 the law firm of May and Buck dissolved, Mr. Powers succeeding to the business and associating with him Mr. William H. Daniels, a bright young lawyer. In the spring of 1876 he was elected city attorney of Kalamazoo, and in the Presidential campaign of that year stumped the State for Samuel J. Tilden. He also took part in the campaign in Indiana, speaking through the northern part of the State in company with Governor Thomas A. Hendricks and Hon. Daniel Voorhees. A strong friendship sprang up between Mr. Powers and Mr. Hendricks, and the former was a staunch supporter thereafter of the great Indiana statesman.

In the year 1880 Mr. Powers' name was considered in connection with the Democratic nomination for Congressman from the fourth district of Michigan, a district that had been represented almost uniformly by a Republican. By accepting this nomination, which was almost forced upon him, he gave offense to the older element of his party, who had desired him to withdraw in favor of Dr. Foster Pratt. At the polls he received the highest vote ever cast up to that time in the district for the Democratic candidate, but was defeated by a Republican bearing the invincible name of Julius Caesar Burrows. The bitterness of feeling engendered among Dr. Pratt's supporters was a factor, Judge Powers believes, in the fight afterwards waged against his confirmation as Associate Justice of Utah. Next came two law books from his pen; the first in 1882, the other in

1884. The former was upon "Chancery, Practice and Pleading," adapted to the courts of Michigan, and today a recognized authority upon the subject of which it treats. His later volume was entitled "Powers' Practice," treating of practice in the Supreme Court of the State. It was written at the request of the Richmond Backus Company, publishers of law books at Detroit, and met with a good reception from bench and bar.

The same year he was elected at the Democratic State Convention in Detroit, one of four delegates at large to represent the State at the National Convention in Chicago. The Michigan delegation was divided as to its Presidential choice, a part favoring the nomination of Grover Cleveland, and another part, under the lead of Mr. Powers, desiring the nomination of Thomas A. Hendricks. The Powers force made a strong effort to secure the nomination of his distinguished friend; an effort almost successful, as the famous "Hendricks Stampede" bears witness, but the "unit rule" and Cleveland's popularity finally won the day.

In the spring of 1885 Mr. Powers was again elected city attorney of Kalamazoo, and again offended the Pratt wing of his party by securing for a friend—the editor of the Democratic paper—the appointment of postmaster; a position desired for Dr. Pratt. At that time Hon. Don M. Dickinson of Detroit was just coming into prominence in national politics, and it was by his assistance that Mr. Powers, proceeding to Washington for that purpose, obtained the appointment for his editor friend. A day or two after his return to Kalamazoo, as he was passing the telegraph office, he was handed a telegram from Mr. Dickinson, reading: "Will you accept position of Associate Justice of Utah? Answer quick." He had had no thought of such an appointment, but immediately turned to the telegraph office and wrote the reply, "Yes." That was in April, and in due time the appointment was made by the President.

Pending his confirmation by the Senate, Judge Powers, in May of that year, came to Utah, and having taken the oath of office, entered upon his duties as Associate Justice and Judge of the First Judicial District, with headquarters at Ogden. Alternate sessions of his court were held at Provo, Utah County being included in his district. Much of his experience upon the bench is related in the previous volume and need not be repeated here.

In the fall of 1885 there came before him the celebrated case of the Eureka-Hill Mining Company against the Bullion-Beek and Champion Mining Company, the trial of which took seventy-eight days and involved new and intricate questions of mining law. It was about this time that opposition began to his confirmation by the United States Senate. His opponents in Utah gave aid and encouragement to the dissatisfied members of his party in the East who were opposing him, and the contest continued from October until April. In his efforts to cope with his enemies he exhausted himself financially, and finally telegraphed the President, requesting that his name be withdrawn from the consideration of the Senate, or that his resignation be accepted. The President chose the former course, and instructed Judge Powers to continue in the performance of his duties until his successor was appointed. The name of that successor, Henry P. Henderson, of Mason, Michigan, was virtually submitted for his approval before the appointment was made. It was on the 16th of August, 1886, that Judge Powers ceased his duties upon the bench of the Territory of Utah. He returned to Michigan, where he became editor of the "Daily Democrat" at Grand Rapids; but September, 1887, found him back in Utah, practicing his profession at Salt Lake City.

Our non-Mormon population was now rapidly increasing; for though "the crusade" was still on, "the boom" was being projected, and in a material way all looked promising. It was foreseen that ere long the Liberal party and the Peoples' party in the larger towns of the Territory would about equal each other, and that the Liberals, who had always been in the minority, might even preponderate. The now hopeful party looked around for a leader, and found the man they needed in Judge Powers. He in the fall of 1888 was made chairman of the Liberal Territorial Committee, and conducted a vigorous campaign throughout Utah. A more perfect organization than the Liberal party had ever had, was effected by him at that time. In the spring of 1889 he was called to act as chairman of the Liberal Committee for Salt Lake City and after some consideration accepted that position and proceeded to lay out the ground work for the most hotly contested political campaign ever fought in this section of the country.

The County election in August of that year was a skirmish line of the greater battle fought in the ensuing February. A count of the votes at the August election showed a majority of forty-one for the Liberals in Salt Lake City, and as that was the first time such a thing had ever happened in Salt Lake—though Ogden had gone Liberal the prev-



ious February—the members of the party indulged in great rejoicing. Judge Powers continued the organization of the Liberal forces by appointing what was called a Supervisor of Wards, having political charge of the various ecclesiastical Wards of the city. From June, 1889, to February, 1890, a canvass was made regularly each month and all details carefully noted; a large force of clerks being kept constantly at work at headquarters. As an illustration of the systematic manner in which these canvasses were conducted, it is stated that the night before the August election, Mr. Dennis Eichnor, then a clerk in the Liberal headquarters, handed to Judge Powers the result of the final canvass of the city, in a list of the voters then registered, which showed a Liberal majority of twenty-seven. In addition to the organization already noted, Judge Powers organized the various Wards into marching clubs, appointing General P. E. Connor the commanding officer, and assigning the various companies to regiments. Later, when the canvass was well completed, the voters were divided into sections of ten, and about four hundred men were each given a list of ten voters and required to see that those people cast their ballots on election day.

Special mention should be made here of the notorious "registration train," an episode of that memorable contest. One account of this incident is given in the preceding volume. The "other side of the story" is as follows:

At the time of the municipal campaign of 1890 our laws were such that a man could register by taking the required oath before a notary public in any section of the country, and by sending that oath to the registration officer, it became the duty of the latter to put the voter upon the list. The Rio Grande Railroad was broad-gauging its track, employing hundreds of workmen. The company was unwilling to let those workmen come to Salt Lake City, being fearful that they would not return to work, and the need of completing the improvement speedily was pressing. Accordingly Judge Powers took the advice of leading attorneys who counseled him, that it would be proper for a registration officer to register any bona fide voters working for the railroad company wherever they might be found in the State, and it was the purpose to advertise the fact that such would be done. However, while Judge Powers was absent at Provo, engaged in law business, some individuals took it upon themselves to hire a special train and start it out of Salt Lake City at midnight, sending it along the railroad in a clandestine manner to register voters; the train containing registration officers. Upon learning what had been done, Judge Powers was very indignant, and when the registration officers returned he told them that if they placed upon the registration list any of the names of voters whose names had been thus secured, he would challenge them at the proper time. As a result none of them, it is claimed, were placed upon the registration list.

The result of the election was a majority of 840 for the Liberal ticket. Judge Powers continued to act as chairman of the Liberal committee until the dissolution of the party in 1892.

Anticipating the division on national party lines, he organized what was known as the Tuscarora Society (Democratic Liberals) which grew to a membership of eleven hundred and was a strong political factor. In 1892 the Tuscarora Society ran a special train, containing a drum corps and about sixty members of the organization, to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, which Judge Powers and Mr. Fred J. Kiesel attended as delegates from Utah, representing the Liberal wing of the local Democracy. Their right to sit as delegates was contested by Judge Henderson and Hon. John T. Caine, who had been sent by the newly formed Democratic Party of Utah. The latter were seated. Soon afterwards the Tuscarora Society merged with the regular Democracy.

Judge Powers was now elected a member of the Territorial legislature, serving during the session of 1893. In 1895 he was unanimously chosen chairman of the Democratic Territorial Central Committee, and waged a very energetic campaign. He was re-elected chairman in 1896—the first year of Statehood—when Utah gave a very heavy Democratic majority. In December of that year, he resigned as chairman of the Democratic State Committee, and announced himself a candidate for the United States Senate.

Prior to this move, at the request of the National Democratic Committee, he stumped the States of Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska and Wyoming, speaking part of the time with Hon. William J. Bryan, the party's Presidential candidate, from the latter's special train. In the great Chicago convention, preceding the campaign, he was chairman of the Utah delegation, and submitted a plan for the organization of silver delegates, which was adopted and proved very effective, surprising the gold-standard men by its completeness. In the convention he placed in nomination for Vice-President Hon. John W. Daniel of Virginia, making a speech that was much complimented.

In January, 1897, the legislature convened and proceeded to elect a United States Senator. Judge Powers, as stated, was a candidate, but withdrew before the balloting began, in favor of Hon. Moses Thatcher. The latter, after a spirited contest, was defeated by Hon. Joseph L. Rawlins, who was elected to succeed Senator Arthur Brown, (Republican) who had served the short term of one year. In 1898-9 Judge Powers was again in the race for the Senate and was one of the leading candidates during the whole legislative session, which resulted in no Senatorial election. In 1900 he was one of the Democratic nominees for Elector in the State of Utah.

On the 26th of August, 1899, an attempt was made upon the life of Judge Powers by means of an infernal machine loaded with giant powder and fulminating caps, contained in a box sent to his address. The machine was ingeniously constructed, but by one of those fortunate mental warnings which baffle description, the intended victim did not open the box, but turned it over to the police, who discovered its dangerous character. The Governor of Utah offered a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest and conviction of the perpetrator of the crime, and he was secured while endeavoring to escape. He proved to be an ex-convict commonly called John Y. Smith, whom the Judge, while on the bench, had sentenced to imprisonment for train robbery. His trial was had in December of the same year, and he was convicted of an assault with intent to murder. After his conviction he confessed to his connection with the affair, but alleged that he had an accomplice. He also stated that his true name was Louis James, a cousin of the notorious bandit Jesse James. The day after he was found guilty he committed suicide by taking morphine. He was subsequently identified by one who knew him in childhood as being indeed Louis James.

Judge Powers has been a married man since October 26, 1887. His wife was Miss Anna Whipple, daughter of George Whipple, merchant, an old resident of Burlington, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Powers have had two children, both boys—Don Whipple Powers, who died in 1889, and Roger Woodworth Powers, a bright boy now in his "teens." The family have recently moved into their handsome new residence "Linger-longer," erected on Fort Douglas Avenue, in the eastern part of Salt Lake City.

Judge Powers is the head of the well-known law firm of Powers, Straup and Lippman. He is employed in cases of the highest importance. His practice is large, extending over Utah, Montana, Wyoming, Idaho, Nevada and Colorado, and comprises all branches of the law. He is still active in politics, frequently presides over conventions, is constantly called to speak on public occasions, and has long been recognized as a keen-witted humorist and one of our most brilliant orators. As a political organizer he perhaps has no equal and as a criminal lawyer no superior, in this or in any of the surrounding States.

## WILLIAM HOWARD DICKSON.

**A**MONG the names that became prominent in local annals at the beginning of the anti-polygamy crusade—the enforcement of the statute known as the Edmunds Law—was that of William H. Dickson, United States District Attorney for Utah from March, 1884, to May, 1887. It devolved upon this gentleman to serve the Federal Government in that capacity during the most trying if not the most eventful period of our past history. When that painful period closed, when the peaceful conditions that have since prevailed were ushered in, and the Territory was crowned with Statehood, probably no citizen, certainly no non-Mormon citizen, felt a greater sense of relief, or welcomed more gladly the grateful change than the ex-United States Attorney, Mr. Dickson. A man of determined will and of exceptional ability as a lawyer, he was a most zealous public official; and if at times in the discharge of his sworn duties, he seemed harsh, it was not because harshness was natural to him, but because it was deemed necessary to the proper enforcement of the law. Mr. Dickson is anything but harsh; he is polite, mild-mannered, affable, even fun-loving in his disposition; and only serious and stern when having stern and serious business on hand. It is recognized now that the extreme measures adopted by him in the prosecution of



polygamy cases, were due to his desire, and that of his associates, to compel an early ending of the crusade, which was almost as distasteful to him as to the persons whom he prosecuted.

Mr. Dickson is by birth a Canadian. Soon after his admission to the bar of his native province, he came to the Pacific coast, and in June, 1874, began the practice of his profession at Virginia City, Nevada, where he remained until May, 1882, and then came to Salt Lake City. Here he formed a law partnership with Charles S. Varian, a prominent lawyer of Nevada, with whom he had been associated during the latter part of his residence in that State.

His career as United States Attorney for Utah began, as stated, in March, 1884, under a commission from President Chester A. Arthur. His partner, Mr. Varian, became his assistant. The history of this distinguished twain, from the fall of that year, when they prosecuted the initial polygamy case of the period—that of the United States vs. Rudger Clawson—until the spring of 1887, when Mr. Dickson resigned his office, is largely the history of the so-called crusade in which they so prominently figured, the details of which are given in the previous volume.

Prior to the new political alignments following the dissolution of the People's and the Liberal parties, Mr. Dickson was connected with the latter organization, but since it dissolved he has been a member of the Republican party. His sympathies were with the Silver Republicans, as against the gold standard policy, and he is to be found, regardless of partisanship, on the side of good government, opposed to corrupt bossism and machine methods in politics. In business he is at present the senior partner in the law firm of Dickson, Ellis and Ellis, of Salt Lake City. He has an extended practice, especially in mining litigation, and is undoubtedly one of the brightest minds of the Utah bar, and one of the greatest mining lawyers in the West.

## CHARLES STETSON VARIAN.

**M**R. VARIAN became prominent as a citizen of Utah at the beginning of the anti-polygamy crusade. Prior to that time he had been a citizen of Nevada, holding various important positions, ranging from County Treasurer to State Senator, and from United States District Attorney to Speaker of the House of Representatives. It was, therefore, no novice, but a man of experience in public affairs, and one of marked ability, who became the assistant of our United States Attorney, Mr. Dickson, at the opening of the famous crusade.

Charles S. Varian was born at Dayton, Ohio, September 10, 1846. His father was Miles Varian, a descendant of the French Huguenots, who came to America as a result of the persecutions culminating in the massacre of St. Bartholomew. His mother's maiden name was Charlotte Bartlett, a descendant of Robert Bartlett and Richard Warren, English emigrants, the former of whom came over in the "Ann" in 1623, and the latter in the "Mayflower" in 1620.

When twenty years of age, young Varian left his native State. He had received a good education, and was well equipped, mentally and physically, to battle with the world. He went to California to seek his fortune, but did not remain there long, as in 1867 we find him in Nevada, where a year later he became Treasurer of Humboldt County. In 1870 he was County Clerk there, and in 1872 State Senator, representing the same section in the Legislature. He had been admitted to the bar in 1871. He was also a State Senator in 1874. From 1876 to 1883 he was United States Attorney for Nevada, during the administrations of Presidents Grant, Hayes and Garfield. He was elected to the Legislature from Washoe County in 1882, and in the session of the following winter became Speaker of the House.

It was about this time that he concluded to become a citizen of Utah. He had had as a law partner Judge William H. Dickson, who in 1882 removed to Salt Lake City. Here early in that year the law firm of Dickson and Varian was established. Mr. Varian, however, did not take up his residence in Utah until 1883. When Mr. Dickson was made

United States Attorney, Mr. Varian became his assistant. He had been a married man since July 29, 1871, when he wedded Miss Florence L. Guthrie, like himself a native of Ohio. They became the parents of four children—all sons.

Mr. Varian served as Assistant United States Attorney for Utah until 1887, in the fall of which year he ran for the Legislature on the Liberal ticket, to represent the Second Precinct of Salt Lake City. He was defeated by John Clark, the candidate of the People's Party, by a majority of thirty-seven votes. He became United States Attorney for Utah by appointment of President Harrison in 1889-90, and held the office until April, 1893, when he resigned. He was a member of the Republican National Convention in 1888, and was elected to the Utah Legislature of 1894. The next year he was a member of the Constitutional Convention—prominent and active in all its deliberations. During 1896 and 1897 he was President of the Utah Bar Association, and in 1896 President of the Fire and Police Board of Salt Lake City. He resigned the latter office in order to take part in the Presidential campaign.

Up to this time Mr. Varian had been a member of the Republican party (acting, however, with the Liberals before the local division on national party lines) but he was also a staunch silver man, an ardent supporter of the cause of bi-metalism. The attitude of his party in favor of the gold standard, as expressed in the platform adopted by the St. Louis Convention, caused him to join hands with the Democrats and support William J. Bryan for the Presidency.

Early in 1899 he formed a partnership with Franklin S. Richards, one of the first of the legal fraternity with whom he crossed swords at the beginning of his career in Utah; Mr. Richards being of counsel for the defense in the Rudger Clawson polygamy case and in many other cases of like character, prosecuted by Messrs. Dickson and Varian. The friendly relations, personal and professional, existing between the two members of this firm (which has only recently dissolved) are indicative of the changed conditions that have come over the once distracted commonwealth since Utah was admitted into the Union.

## FRANCIS ALMOND BROWN.

**B**EFORE I would prove recreant to my wives and children and betray my trust, I would suffer my head to be severed from my body. I have made up my mind that while water runs, or grass grows, or a drop of blood flows through my veins, or I am permitted to breathe the breath of life, I shall obey the supreme laws of my God, in preference to the changeable and imperfect laws of man." These stirring words were spoken in the District Court at Ogden, on Tuesday, June 30, 1885. The speaker was Francis A. Brown, ex-Bishop of the Latter-day Church, and former Probate Judge of Weber County, who, having acknowledged that he was living with two wives, whom he had married in obedience to what he deemed a divine law, was about to receive sentence for unlawful cohabitation in violation of the Edmunds Act.

The heroic speech, of which the quoted sentences are a part, attracted much attention and elicited unfeigned admiration, even from the Salt Lake "Tribune," the organ of the crusade, which said at the time: "F. A. Brown, the Mormon Saint convicted in Ogden on Tuesday last by his own testimony, had the courage of his convictions. However much one may deplore such wrong-headedness, the admission must be made that here is a man, one who does not quibble and lie, and who scorns to show the white feather." The manliness exhibited by Mr. Brown on that occasion was but characteristic of his course and conduct through life. He was a brave, honest, outspoken man, and nothing less than his stalwart attitude on that memorable 30th of June was expected of him by his family and friends or would have been acceptable and satisfactory to his own conscience.

He came of the old Puritan stock, and was born in Milford, Otsego County, New York, November 14, 1822; the seventh child of Jesse Brown and his wife Roxana Grant. His grandfather, John Brown, fought for American freedom and independence. His father was a Connecticut farmer, but removed early in life to the State of New York, where amid poor financial circumstances he reared his family of nine children. Only



the commonest rudiments of education could be given them, and the boys in due time were apprenticed to learn trades.

Francis at the age of ten was bound to Edson Barney, a wheelwright, but being required to perform heavier work than he was fitted for, his father had him released after a year's service, whereupon he walked home, a distance of one hundred miles; a rather remarkable feat for a child of eleven years, and one showing the will power manifested by him so strikingly in after life. He was kindly received by his parents, but promptly apprenticed again, this time to Chauncey Parsons, a tanner and currier, by whom he was abused and mistreated, being compelled to work on his master's farm instead of learning the trade to which he had been bound. A year passed and he again secured his freedom. He next worked for his brother, Elnathan Grant Brown, a wheelwright, remaining with him about two years. At the age of fourteen he determined to battle through the world for himself. He found employment at logging and floating lumber, which vocation brought him in contact with the world in the great cities of Philadelphia, Baltimore and New York.

The means saved by him he devoted to education, for he was almost an enthusiast on that subject, and at the age of eighteen he entered the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, New York. He made rapid progress and succeeded admirably in his studies. At the end of two years the ex-timberman left the school with honor, fitted to enter the field as a teacher of others. School-teaching was thenceforth his profession and to it he devoted himself whenever possible.

While at school his mind had become awakened on the subject of religion and he had become a member of the Methodist church. After leaving school he attended a revival meeting at Dansville, and it was there that he first heard Mormonism; presented to him by a young medical student named Joseph West, whose parents were Mormons. The result was his conversion. He was baptized February 11, 1844, by Elder John Lane. He met the usual opposition and calumny, but his inherent courage and hardihood did not forsake him. Ordained an Elder, he labored in the ministry in Pennsylvania and the surrounding region and was thus engaged when he heard of the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith.

Early in October of the same year he set out with others for Nauvoo, and by way of Kirtland and the Mississippi river reached his destination in the latter part of that month. Late the same year he was ordained a Seventy. He taught a district school ten miles west of Burlington, Iowa, the same obtained for him by a gentleman who had assisted him and his friends with means while on their way to Nauvoo. After a successful winter term he returned to Nauvoo, and in the spring of 1845 taught school in the Music Hall, with marked success. In the fall of that year he spent four months working on the Temple. At the time of the exodus he assisted the first companies that left Nauvoo for the West, and then, in June, 1846, went to New York, stopping on the way at La Porte, Indiana, where he baptized his brother Elisha and wife.

In the East he busied himself with any kind of honorable labor that he could obtain, his chief occupation being lumbering. He was successfully engaged in the manufacture of shingles. On March 19, 1848, he married Elizabeth Loriinda Canfield, who with her sister had visited Nauvoo in the latter part of 1845 or the beginning of 1846. The marriage took place at Ossian, Allegheny County, New York, and the ceremony was performed by Elder Joseph L. France.

The same spring he started for Utah, accompanied by his wife and other relatives, but at Kanessville found himself short of means and unable to proceed farther. During the summer he engaged as a deck hand on a river boat plying between St. Louis, St. Joseph and New Orleans, and the following winter taught school at Council Point, Iowa, where he built his first house, assisted by the people whose children were to be his pupils. In that humble frontier habitation, he taught school until the spring of 1850, receiving the salary of nineteen dollars a month, without board. He now removed to Council Bluffs, where he clerked in the store of Mr. Cornelius Voorhis, remaining in that gentleman's employ until the spring of 1851, when he arranged his affairs and obtained an outfit with which to take himself and family to Utah.

All was about ready for the start when he received notice from President Orson Hyde, then presiding over the Church on the frontier, that he was wanted to fill a mission to Nova Scotia. He immediately sold his outfit and set out upon his mission. The amount realized from the sale he depended upon to take him to Utah at the close of his missionary labors, but he never received more than one hundred dollars of it, and this was five years after the sale was consummated. His companion upon his mission was Elder David Candland. He preached the Gospel industriously, and at Cape Breton or-

ganized a branch of the Church. At Pope's Harbor, sixty-five miles east of Halifax, he fell in with some Strangites, one of the Mormon factions that left Nauvoo about the time of the martyrdom, and baptized a Mr. Middlemiss and wife, two of the members of that body. A branch was also established in Halifax. Rejoining his family at Ossian in February, 1852, he remained there about a year and then again set his face westward.

Arriving at Council Bluffs he found employment in a store until the fall of 1854, when he entered the schoolroom again, teaching successfully during the following winter. A further engagement to teach was frustrated by anti-Mormon prejudice, and the trustees reluctantly employed a new teacher, who, falling into disgrace, was forced to flee, and the leading citizens then hired the Mormon pedagogue to conduct a private school in the courthouse. "Mormon High School—Knowledge is Power," was the bold sign swung above the courthouse door by the fearless preceptor. He now became more popular than ever, his school completely superseding the public schools of the place. His faithful wife Elizabeth had died in June, 1854, leaving him with three children, the youngest four weeks old. On April 13, 1856, he married Harriet Canfield, at Council Bluffs, Iowa, Elder William H. Kimball performing the ceremony.

Finally, on the 7th of June, 1856, he succeeded in leaving the frontier and starting across the plains, bound for Utah. There were three companies, each of twenty wagons, in this emigration, and Mr. Brown was captain of the first company. His train reached Salt Lake City on the 16th of September. He remained two weeks at Salt Lake City, and then removed to Weber County, by invitation of Bishop Chauncey W. West, whose brother Joseph had been the means of converting him to Mormonism. Purchasing a piece of ground at Slaterville, he there began to build, but no sooner was his house begun than he was asked to remove to Ogden and take charge of a school. He did so, and thus became the leader, if not practically the founder, of education in Weber County. He taught each year during the winter months for a period of nine years. At first his was the only school in the city. At the same time he was the first county superintendent of schools, and held that position until the year 1866. By his ability and tact he gained the good will of parents and children as well as the esteem of the teachers under him, and by introducing new methods, awakening latent powers and placing in the schools the best available talent, succeeded in creating a lively interest in educational affairs.

In 1857, at the time of the "Buchanan Expedition," Francis A. Brown took the field as adjutant to Colonel David Moore, who had organized the Weber County military district, of which Colonel Chauncey W. West was commander. With Colonel Moore and others he made an incursion to Soda Springs, to watch the mountain passes in that region, through which it was feared the invading army would attempt to make its way. After returning to Ogden he was ordered to Echo Canyon, where he shared the lot of the main body of the militia. At the time of the move he was among those left behind to guard the deserted homes and fields, and in case of continued hostility on the part of the Government troops, to lay waste the land.

Peace being declared, Mr. Brown brought his family back from the Provo bottoms, and during the summer of 1858 resumed his labors as teacher and superintendent of schools. He also took a leading part in many public improvements and enterprises. In the spring of 1860, in spite of hostile Indians, who had destroyed every station from Diamond Springs to the Sink of Carson, he went to California to visit his only sister, whom he had not seen for about fourteen years. On his way he assisted in burying two station hands who had been killed. He returned in the latter part of September, bringing with him his brother-in-law, Dr. William L. McIntyre, for many years a leading medical practitioner in Ogden City.

From the spring of 1865 to the fall of 1868 Elder Brown was absent on a mission to Europe, laboring in Holland two years and in England one year. In the former country he had as his companion Elder Joseph Weiler. They acquired a fair knowledge of the Dutch language, added sixty persons to the Church, translated the "Voice of Warning," and apprised the king of Holland of the nature of their message as Mormon missionaries. In England Elder Brown presided over the Nottingham conference. After his return home he taught school one term, and then served five years as clerk for Z. C. M. I., at the same time taking a leading part in public affairs.

From January, 1861, to April, 1863, he served Weber County in the capacity of probate judge, and from February, 1861 to 1879, excepting the period of his foreign mission, was an alderman of the city of Ogden. He acted as justice of the peace in the Ogden precinct for several years, and for fifteen years was a director and the president of the Ogden City Bench Canal Company, serving without remuneration. For five years



he was secretary of the Wilson Irrigation Company. A number of years he was president of the Central Canal Company, aiding to get the water from Weber river to the vast area of dry land between Ogden and Kayville, a district destined to become fruitful. From 1880 he was engaged principally in farming operations until the establishment of A. H. Cannon's book store, when he took charge of that business.

As early as April 2, 1857, he had obeyed the principle of plural marriage by wedding Miss Martha Ellen Anderson, a daughter of Captain William Anderson, killed at the battle of Nauvoo in September, 1846. When the crusade under the Edmunds Act opened he was among the first in Weber County to answer before the courts. Arrested May 15, 1885, for unlawful cohabitation, he was arraigned before Judge Powers in the First District on the 30th of June. Rather than have his family undergo the mental torture usually inflicted in such cases, he furnished the evidence for his own conviction, in a speech noted for its heroic fearlessness and steadfast devotion to principle. The most of this speech, a few lines of which are quoted at the beginning of this article, may be found in chaptersixteen of the previous volume. On the 11th of July he was sentenced to imprisonment for six months and fined three hundred dollars. He served his term, with an additional thirty days for his fine, and was released from prison January 13, 1886, receiving the full benefit of the Copper Act for good behavior.

In 1889 he was called to fill another mission to the Netherlands, this time being appointed to preside in that land. He left home on the 16th of January and arrived at Rotterdam on the first of March. During this mission he published the Book of Mormon (previously translated into Dutch by Elder John W. F. Volker, assisted by Elder Daniel F. Collett) and placed two thousand copies on sale in the leading cities of Holland. He caused one copy to be beautifully bound, and sent it, with a "Voice of Warning," an Epistle of the Twelve, some tracts and an accompanying personal letter, to the king of the Netherlands, asking him to present the book to his worthy consort, Queen Emma, with the compliments of an American citizen. During his administration one hundred and twenty-eight persons were added to the Church, and one hundred and twenty were emigrated to Utah. He returned home early in 1891.

He continued to reside in Ogden, and still remained a member of the High Council of Weber Stake, in which capacity he had acted for many years. While on his last mission his health became impaired, and he never regained his usual strength and power of endurance. He died June 9, 1894. He was the father of fifteen children, all but five of them living at last accounts. His fourth son, Captain William Brown of the Ogden police force, was killed while attempting, with others, to capture two desperadoes, in the mountains near that city, in April, 1899.

## HUGH SIDLEY GOWANS.

THIS gentleman, once Probate Judge of Tooele County, and now President of the Tooele Stake of Zion, has achieved distinction in a variety of ways. A prominent and successful missionary in foreign lands, he has held various civic and ecclesiastical offices at home, including four terms as Mayor of Tooele City. He was a notable factor in bringing about the downfall of the Liberal "Republic of Tooele," in the decade of the "seventies," and at the time of the anti-polygamy crusade, was the first man in Utah to be made a victim of the illegal practice of "segregation;" being indicted three times for one offense—that of living with his wives.

The son of Robert and Grace (McKay) Gowans, he was born February 23, 1832, in Perth, Perthshire, Scotland. While he was quite young his parents moved to the city of Aberdeen, where he lived and attended the common school until about ten years of age. Thence he removed with his parents to the town of Arbroath, in Forfarshire, where he again went to school. There he also learned canvas weaving. In his fifteenth year he was apprenticed to the baker's trade, serving three years. When he was eighteen he received the Gospel as taught by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The date of his baptism was August 1, 1850; Joseph Booth being the Elder who administered the ordinance.

In consequence of the step he had taken, he had to contend with much opposition

from his parents and other relatives. In July, 1851, he responded to a call made by Elder James Marsden, President of the Edinburgh conference, for volunteers to preach the faith, and having been ordained a Priest, started from Dundee, in company with Robert Bain, to labor in Fifeshire, under the direction of Elder John Duncan. At the expiration of six months he was called to go to the north of Scotland, and in response to the call traveled and preached in Stonehaven, Aberdeen, Banff and Portsoy. In the last named place he was ordained an Elder, under the hands of Elders James McNaughton and Alexander F. McDonald, the former then presiding over the Dundee conference. Having labored in the ministry for eighteen months, he returned home, and succeeded Elder Joseph Booth in the presidency of the Arbroath branch of the conference.

In 1854 he married Miss Betsey Gowans, the youngest daughter of Andrew and Ann (McLeish) Gowans. Though of the same name as himself, she was not related to him before marriage. In 1855 he emigrated with his wife and her parents to Utah, sailing from Liverpool on the 22nd of April, and landing at New York a month later to the day. They were in a company of nearly six hundred Latter-day Saints, in charge of Elder Israel Barlow. Continuing the journey westward by way of Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, St. Louis, Atchison and Mormon Grove, they crossed the plains in Captain Milo Andrus' emigrant train, arriving at Salt Lake City on the 24th of October. Mr. Gowans spent the following winter on the Government reservation in Rush Valley, but in the spring of 1856, in consequence of Indian troubles, he removed to Tooele City, which has ever since been his home.

Among the offices held by him was that of assessor and collector of Tooele County, to which he was appointed in 1865, and which he continued to hold six years. August, 1865, also witnessed his first election as Mayor of Tooele, the precursor of three successive re-elections. On May 16, 1868, he was elected Adjutant of Company "A," First Battalion of Cavalry, Nauvoo Legion, and was commissioned as such by Governor Durkee, with the rank of First Lieutenant. In the Church he held the office of a Seventy, to which he was ordained under the hands of President Joseph Young, at Salt Lake City, April 20, 1857, being set apart as one of the presidents of the forty-third quorum, at its organization in Tooele, on the 9th of May, the same year.

In 1872 came a mission to Europe. He crossed the ocean with President George A. Smith's Palestine party, on the "S. S. Minnesota," of the Guion Line, sailing from New York on the 6th and landing in Liverpool on the 19th of November. During his mission Elder Gowans presided successively over the Bedford, the Durham and Newcastle, and the Manchester conferences; and, honorably released, returned home early in June, 1875.

On the 7th of August, 1876, he was elected prosecuting attorney for Tooele County; and on the 27th of the following month was chosen chairman of the Central and Executive committees of the People's Party in that county, which he helped to recover, as stated, from Liberal rule. Two years later he was elected Probate Judge, and was re-elected in August, 1880.

At the organization of the Tooele Stake of Zion, in June, 1877, he had been ordained a High Priest and set apart as a member of the High Council, and was serving as such when, at a Stake Conference held in Grantsville, January, 1881, he was sustained as first counselor to Elder Heber J. Grant, the Stake President. In October, 1882, Elder Gowans was set apart by President John Taylor to preside over the Stake, succeeding Elder Grant, who had been called to be one of the Twelve Apostles.

Next came the crusade, in which President Gowans was destined to prominently figure; he having by this time more than one family, and therefore liable to prosecution under the Edmunds law. On the 16th of July, 1885, he was arrested at his home by Deputy U. S. Marshals Greenman and Collins, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. Taken before U. S. Commissioner McKay, at Salt Lake City, by that official he was bound over in the sum of fifteen hundred dollars to answer to the Grand Jury. "Segregation" was now inaugurated, and on the 23rd of September the defendant was arraigned to plead to three indictments for one offense; his being the first case thus segregated. To all three indictments he pleaded not guilty, and was placed under three thousand dollar bonds—one thousand dollars on each indictment.

On the 11th of February, 1886, he was brought into court for trial, but was tried only upon one of the indictments, (the other two being held over for future use) on the express condition that he would go upon the witness stand and give evidence for the prosecution against himself. This he did. No other witnesses were called; Judge Zane charged the jury, and they found a verdict of guilty without leaving their seats. At the defendant's request sentence was deferred until the 26th of February, when, upon



answering in the negative the question whether he had any promise to make regarding the future, he was sentenced to six months imprisonment and fined three hundred dollars and costs, or a total of five hundred and twenty dollars. The same day he was taken to the penitentiary, where he served out his sentence, less the time deducted on account of good behavior. He also served thirty days additional in lieu of his fine, and on the 30th of August was discharged from custody.

Since then Elder Gowans has continued to preside over the Tooele Stake, and attend to his various business interests, in and about the region of his home. He is a man of genial presence and address, whom to know is to respect and esteem. He has the confidence of his superiors in authority, and the love of the people over whom he presides.

## NATHANIEL HENRY FELT.

SALT LAKE CITY'S first Alderman and a member of the earliest Territorial Legislature, the late N. H. Felt was a native of Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts, born February 6, 1816; and was the youngest of the twelve children of Nathaniel and Hannah (Reeves) Felt. The father, a merchant trader with the West Indies, died when the son was seven years old, leaving his family in straitened circumstances, having lost his property, even to the family home, through misfortunes in business, added to an unusually liberal disposition and a conscientious desire to satisfy every claim made against him and the firm of which he was a member.

Nathaniel attended the common schools of his native place, and before and after school hours acted as errand boy for a draper and tailor's establishment. He was not very robust, but full of ambition to gain a collegiate education. He worked hard in that direction, but owing to the reduced circumstances of the family had to abandon his purpose just as he was about to enter the high school, and was apprenticed to a tailor at Lynn, five miles from Salem. He was then fifteen years of age. Six months before attaining his majority, and through the help of his only surviving brother, he bought out an establishment in Salem, and was soon employing twenty hands. He increased his means by some fortunate ventures in the African and China trade, it being the intention of himself and brother to found a commercial business.

He also became interested in musical matters, joining the "Divisionary Corps of Independent Cadets," organized with the Boston Cadets in Colonial times under British rule. Under their charter they were required to wear scarlet coats, and were entitled to the right of line in parade, much to the annoyance of other volunteer organizations. Through his musical interests he became acquainted with Miss Eliza Ann Preston, a member of another of the old New England families, whom he married on the third day of October, 1839.

His mother's family was divided in religious belief, but he, though often solicited to do so, would not identify himself with any of the popular churches. After carefully investigating "Mormonism," however, he was converted and baptized a Latter-day Saint, his wife also joining the Church. In the winter of 1843-4 he was appointed president of the Salem branch. During this period he became acquainted with such men as Brigham Young, Orson Pratt and Heber C. Kimball, who were frequent and welcome visitors at his home, and left it the morning that word was received of the martyrdom of the Prophet and the Patriarch, Joseph and Hyrum Smith. He had been advised by President Young to remain at Salem for the present; but as the clouds gathered around Nauvoo, and the mobs grew more threatening, he determined to join the main body of the Church at that place.

Accordingly, on the 5th of June, 1845, after closing out his business at a great sacrifice, he with his wife and son, Joseph Henry, set out for Nauvoo. There he entered into business, and continued his labors in the ministry, being ordained one of the presidents of the twenty-ninth quorum of Seventy. Meantime the completion of the Nauvoo Temple was being hurried on, and his baggage having arrived from Salem, by way of New Orleans, some of his furniture, such as carpets, tables, chairs, sofa and mirrors, were used to furnish the sacred house preparatory to the performance of ordinances therein.

He took part in the defense of Nauvoo and was under fire as well as on regular guard duty. Through over-exertion in assisting the remnant of his co religionists across the Mississippi, after the departure of the vanguard—which he was preparing to follow—he was taken down with fever and ague, and his physical condition became such that he was counseled to take his wife, then almost an invalid, to St. Louis and postpone his journey to the West. Accordingly he turned over his wagon outfit to John Taylor, one of the Twelve Apostles, and with his wife and two sons proceeded to St. Louis, arriving there early in November.

On the 14th of February, 1847, he was appointed president of the St. Louis conference, then numbering from seven to ten thousand Latter-day Saints, and the only organized conference in the United States. St. Louis was not only a gathering place of the Saints driven from Nauvoo, where they went to remain until a more permanent place was selected by the Pioneers, but it became the outfitting point for those traveling westward, and also where the missionaries, still sent out by the Church, looked for and received substantial assistance to take them on their journey, both going and returning. At that point the immigrating Saints were received from foreign lands, by water from New Orleans, and there secured their outfits for the crossing of the plains. Upon N. H. Felt devolved almost entirely the duty of advising these immigrants, purchasing outfits and supplies for them, and chartering the necessary steamboats to take them to Kanesville. It was always a matter of congratulation with him that no accident occurred to and no scourge of sickness prevailed on any of the vessels thus engaged by him. There were instances, however, in which steamboats were secured by other persons, contrary to his advice, and in one of these instances, as soon as he learned of it, he went to the wharf and urged the Saints to come ashore, telling them the boat was unsafe. Many took his advice, while others remained on board, and the steamer had hardly left her moorings when she blew up, several lives being lost, and much baggage destroyed.

At St. Louis President Felt opened a correspondence with Colonel Thomas L. Kane, who afterwards mediated between Utah and the General Government. Included in the St. Louis Conference were the branches of Alton and Gravois; the latter his especial pride. There were gathered the coal miners, sturdy, reliable men, such as John Sharp, Adam Sharp, Adam Hunter and others.

In 1848 President Felt took his family on a visit to their old home in Massachusetts, where he was received very kindly by friends and relatives, and every inducement offered him, but without avail, to induce him to give up "Mormonism" and remain. After his return to St. Louis the city was visited by that terrible scourge, the cholera. Every morning was heard from the "dead wagon," as it passed around, the awful cry, "Bring out your dead." Accompanying these wagons were immunes, who would enter, take the corpses, sometimes without any preparation, to the vehicles, and thence to the cemetery, where they were buried in trenches, hundreds at a time. The President of the Conference was constantly called for by the afflicted people, and responded by visiting, administering to and comforting them, scarcely taking time to eat or sleep. While many thousands of the citizens died, and many of the Saints were attacked, not one of the latter died through this scourge at that time. During the great fire which followed, not one of the Saints was burned out, although, as in the case of President Felt, the fire came right up to their houses. He lived in a frame building, and the fire, skipping it, destroyed a brick building opposite. The conflagration, while it swept away much property, was looked upon as a great scavenger, which purified the city after the plague.

In the spring of 1850 the Felt family, consisting of father, mother, two sons and an infant daughter, started for Salt Lake City, escorted as far as Council Bluffs by Ballou's band discoursing sweet music in their honor. At the Bluffs, with two wagons, four yoke of oxen and two cows, they joined Heywood and Woolley's church merchandise train, which arrived at their destination on the 6th of October. They located on Upper Main Street, just opposite President Heber C. Kimball's residence, and which is still the old family homestead. During the following winter they lived in wagons and tents, and in the spring built an adobe house of two rooms.

N. H. Felt's appointment as Alderman of Great Salt Lake City came on January 9, 1851, from Governor Brigham Young, under the charter incorporating the city. Later he was elected Alderman from the Third Municipal Ward, which he represented for years. In August, 1851, he was elected to the House of Representatives in the first Legislature of the Territory of Utah. Both in the Territorial and City governments, he served on many important committees, receiving dignitaries from the East, arranging for memorial services on the day of President Lincoln's funeral, and taking preliminary steps for



establishing the water and lighting systems of the municipality. Nor was he idle in ecclesiastical matters. In 1851 he was appointed a Traveling Bishop, and as such visited nearly all the settlements and towns in Utah, instructing the Ward Bishops relative to tithing methods, records, reports, etc. In the militia he was commissioned by Governor Young, April 12, 1852, Chaplain on the general staff of the Legion, with the rank of Colonel. He had previously accompanied George A. Smith to Little Salt Lake Valley, where they laid out the town of Parowan.

The winter of 1854-5 found him in New York City, assisting John Taylor to establish the paper known as "The Mormon," and laboring in emigrational matters. During this mission, in company with that Apostle and Delegate Bernhisel, he called on President Franklin Pierce, in Washington, at which time the President made the following statement relative to his recent appointment of Colonel Steptoe to succeed Brigham Young as Governor of Utah: "Gentlemen, you are well acquainted with the immense outside pressure that popular prejudice has arrayed against your people; this obliges me as Chief Magistrate to make some show in responding to it, so I have appointed Colonel Steptoe as Governor of Utah; but you will readily conceive that Colonel Steptoe, holding an honorable position in the United States army, will not be willing to resign that position for the uncertain tenure of a four years Governorship of that distant Territory." Elder Felt returned to Salt Lake City in October, 1856.

Having secured Government contracts to furnish supplies for the troops at Camp Floyd, he now engaged in the grain and produce business, with David R. Allen, Sr., establishing stores at Salt Lake City, Nephi and Ephraim. In the years 1865-6-7 he was upon a mission in Great Britain, where he labored in the office of the "Millennial Star," and later as Pastor of the London District. From November, 1869, until May, 1870, he was a missionary to the New England States, laboring principally in his native Massachusetts. For a long period he was a member of the High Council, and was actively engaged in public affairs, both of State and Church, until 1873, when he was stricken with a severe illness, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered.

During his remaining years he acted as a home missionary, and contributed various articles to the press. He died January 27, 1887, leaving a posterity of eight sons, five daughters and sixteen grandchildren. He was the husband of three wives—Eliza Ann Preston, who died June 19, 1875; Sarah Strange and Mary Louisa Pile, whom he married respectively March 17, 1854, and December 7, 1856. In addition to his first wife, two sons and two daughters preceded him into the great beyond.

## LEWIS WARREN SHURTLIFF.

**J**UDGE SHURTLIFF—for that is his reminiscent title, dating from the time when he presided over the Probate Court of Weber County—is a native of the State of Ohio, born at Sullivan, Lorain County, July 24, 1835. His forefathers were of the old Puritan stock, the first of the name in America being William Shurtliff, an Englishman, who came to Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts, in the year 1634. Some later branches migrated in 1811 to the Western Reserve, in Ohio, which was then an almost uninhabited wilderness. The parents of our subject were Luman Andrus Shurtliff and his wife Eunice B. Gaylord.

Soon after their son's birth they became members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and in 1838 they took Lewis with them on a visit to Kirtland, its head quarters. Among his earliest recollections is that of being shown, with his parents, through the Kirtland Temple. The same year the family went to Far West, Missouri, where they remained until driven out by the mob. After the expulsion from that State they settled upon the site of Nauvoo, Illinois, and remained there until 1846, when they proceeded in the general exodus to Council Bluffs.

It was not until the spring of 1851 that the family began their journey to the Rocky Mountains. After such hardships as few can imagine and none realize unless similarly situated, they arrived at Salt Lake City on the 23rd of September, the same year. After a short sojourn in this place, they continued northward to Weber County, where they settled. They at once began to build log cabins, lay out farms, construct irrigation

ditches, make roads and in various other ways improve the land upon which their homes were located.

In the fall of 1855 Lewis W. Shurtliff was called upon a mission to Salmon River, at that time in eastern Oregon, but now in Idaho. A small company had been sent out in the spring, and he went early in August. The object of the expedition was to colonize and found a mission among the Indians in that region. These colonists were the first white men to plow a furrow in what is now the State of Idaho. They remained there until, in a severe encounter with the Indians, two of the company were killed and five wounded. The savages stole and drove away all the cattle and horses, surrounded the fort, and kept the colonists in a state of siege for thirty days, at the end of which time a company of two hundred men arrived from Utah to assist the much enduring missionaries back to their homes.

They returned just after "the move," in 1858, and on arriving at Salt Lake City found the place deserted, the inhabitants having gone south, leaving their property ready for the flames. The returning colonists followed the route taken by the fleeing inhabitants, and at Provo overtook President Brigham Young and many other leading men of the Church. Mr. Shurtliff was present when the peace commissioners came to treat with the Mormon leaders, and after peace was declared he returned to his home in Weber County. In 1863, he made a trip to the Missouri River and back, bringing immigrants to Utah. The company with which he was connected had fifty wagons drawn by ox teams.

In 1867 he again crossed the plains, this time with mule teams and on his way to Great Britain as a missionary. The company of which he was a member met the Union Pacific Railroad at Julesburg, Nebraska. It was then rapidly pushing its way westward. While in Europe, where he remained until 1870, he traveled extensively in England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales, and presided over the Nottingham and London conferences. Crossing over to the continent, he visited France, Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway.

Immediately upon his return to Utah he was appointed to preside over the Plain City Ward, which became under his presidency one of the leading Wards of Weber Stake. In 1883 he became President of that Stake, and took up his residence in Ogden.

During the same year he was appointed County Commissioner, and remained in that office until 1886, when he was elected Probate Judge. That year he was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention, and also elected to the Council of the Legislature. In 1888 he was returned to the Council. He remained Probate Judge until 1889, when he was again chosen County Commissioner, serving in that office until the close of 1894. During the period of his incumbency he had charge of roads, bridges, etc., in which many improvements were made. New roads, boulevards and public buildings were also constructed.

Mr. Shurtliff was a delegate to the first two National Irrigation Congresses, and at the third, held in Denver in 1894, he was appointed chairman of the Utah Irrigation Commission. He was a delegate to the first National Trans-Mississippi Commercial Congress, held at Ogden in 1893, and at San Francisco in 1894 was made a member of the National Committee. In 1896 he was appointed Vice President of the Utah division of the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition, and was confirmed by the Board of Directors at Omaha, on the 7th of August, the same year.

Judge Shurtliff was a member of the Senate of the State Legislature both in 1897 and 1899. In the latter session he played a prominent part as chairman of a special committee appointed to investigate charges of bribery made against senatorial candidates. During this session he was a Fusionist-Democrat. He has since joined the Republican party. In a business way he has been equally prominent. He was president of the first street railway company in Ogden, vice-president of the Utah Loan and Trust Company, and assistant general manager of the Pioneer Electric Power Company.

President Shurtliff has been a married man since January 4, 1858, when he wedded Louisa C. Smith at Salmon River, while fulfilling his mission as a colonizer in that part. His wife died in the autumn of 1866, about six months before he started upon his mission to Europe. Several years later, on April 10, 1872, he married Emily M. Wainwright, his present wife.

The family reside in a handsome home in the heart of the city of Ogden. A public-spirited citizen, President Shurtliff contributes liberally to every worthy cause, and never tires of pointing out to visitors the good work done by the pioneers and colonizers of Weber County. After a half century of labor, of manifold struggles, privations and successes in the building up of Utah, he finds his greatest source of satisfaction in seeing



the land upon which he entered when it was a wilderness and a political dependency, now a flourishing domain, wearing the glory of Statehood, and filled with the happy homes of a thriving and contented people.

## EDWIN GORDON WOOLLEY.

**E**X-PROBATE Judge of Washington County, and now a resident of Salt Lake City, Hon. Edwin G. Woolley is the only child of the late Bishop Edwin D. Woolley and his second wife, Louisa Chapin Gordon. He was born at Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois, July 30, 1845. His mother, a native of the State of New York, was his father's first plural wife. At the time of the exodus from Nauvoo she remained behind with her child and died at Galesburg, Illinois, April 29, 1849, leaving Edwin, then nearly four years old, to the care of her mother at Southampton, Massachusetts. To that place the boy was taken, and remained there in charge of his grandmother until 1850, when his father claimed him and brought him to Utah.

He received a mother's care from Mary Wickersham Woolley, the Bishop's first wife, and was treated the same as her own children. One of her sons, Edwin D. Jr., was but three months older than Edwin G., and the two were reared together, more like twins than ordinary brothers. They attended the primitive schools of the period, and when old enough worked in the fields and hauled wood and lumber from the canyons. At the time of the "Echo Canyon war" they were members of a company of light infantry, composed of fifty boys, each about twelve years of age, and commanded by Captain John W. Young. This company, uniformed by Governor Brigham Young, was called the "Hope of Israel." They were well drilled and on the occasion of the historic celebration at the head of Big Cottonwood Canyon, when the news arrived of the coming of Johnston's army, they were there in full fighting trim and took part in the exercises.

Mr. Woolley well remembers the hard times in the early settlement of Salt Lake Valley, when many of the people had little to eat, except what they could get from the ground in the way of segoes, artichokes and other wild roots, providentially supplied, as he believes, since they were never so plentiful again; and he also remembers how his father, the Bishop, ever a hard worker and an excellent provider, fed not only his own family, who were put upon regular rations at times, but many poor people who came to him daily for help.

Studiously inclined, the youth mastered the rudiments of an English education, and when about nineteen essayed the role of school teaching. His father's children and the children of the neighbors were his pupils, and some of them were older than their teacher. Subsequently, with the consent of his sire, he apprenticed himself to the carpenter's trade with Messrs. Folsom and Romney, and was put to work in their shops on Temple Block.

During the summer of 1865 he accompanied his father and President Young to St. George, and in the fall of 1866, again visited that city, where his brother, Franklin B. was then living. The following winter he made a trip with a six-mule team to Los Angeles, California, bringing back goods for F. B. Woolley and Erastus Snow. It was a hard experience, but he earned enough means to procure a complete set of carpenter tools, with which he returned to Salt Lake in the spring of 1867 and resumed work at his trade.

For some years he had been studying music under David O. Calder, and had been a member of the Tabernacle choir and other musical organizations, assisting in the choruses at the Salt Lake Theatre. He had also taken small parts in plays produced by the Deseret Dramatic Association, and had sung minor solo parts in musical presentations. He continued to advance along these lines and was on the stage with most of the stars who came to Salt Lake City at that time. He played Francois to T. A. Lyne's *Richelieu* and made quite a hit. He also appeared with the Irwins, with George Pauneeffort and with Julia Dean Hayne.

Just as this class of work was becoming very interesting, he was called on a mission to Southern Utah, to help strengthen and develop that section. This was at the October conference of 1867. He was practically without means and had never had very robust

health, but he still owned his set of carpenter tools, and responded to the call, trusting that he would be able to make a beginning even in "Dixie," which was considered a very hard country to conquer. His "twin," Edwin D., was also called to go, and in less than three weeks they were on the way, accompanying their brother Franklin B., who had been attending conference in Salt Lake City. Most of the missionaries called at this time located on the Muddy River, in Nevada, about ninety miles south-west from St. George; but the Woolley brothers and a few others located in that town. Edwin G. lived with and worked for his brother Franklin, who, by advancing means, assisted him to procure a home.

He now saw his first Indian service. In February, 1869, he formed one of a scouting party through south-eastern Utah, for the purpose of intercepting marauding bands of Navajoes, and learning the trails and passes used by them in coming over the Colorado on their frequent stealing incursions. Willis Coplan was in command and Edwin G. Woolley was adjutant of the company. In November of the same year, he was again in the saddle, pursuing thieving Navajoes, in company with Jacob Hamlin and others. This time they had a sharp skirmish with the redskins near a place called Pahreah. It was in March of this year that his brother Franklin was murdered by Indians on the Mojave River in California. He had gone to that State for a train of merchandise with which to stock the newly organized St. George Co-operative mercantile institution, which he superintended. The mutilated body, enclosed in a metallic coffin, was brought home by E. D. Woolley, Jr., one of the freighters, and its arrival at St. George was the occasion of a great demonstration of sorrow, the deceased being highly respected and one of the most prominent and useful citizens of the southern country. Edwin G. succeeded Franklin as U. S. Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, for Southern Utah, and about the same time he was appointed clerk of the High Council of St. George Stake, a position which he held for many years.

At Salt Lake City, on the 8th of October, 1869, Edwin G. Woolley was united in marriage to Mary Lavinia Bentley, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Price Bently, whose acquaintance he had formed while upon his first visit to St. George. President Daniel H. Wells officiated in the ceremony. The young couple immediately returned to St. George, where, on the 1st of September, 1870, their first child was born—Edwin G. Woolley, Jr.

In 1871 Mr. Woolley was assessor and collector of taxes, both for Washington county and St. George city. Subsequently he was assessor and collector for the city. He continued to work as a carpenter, finishing his own house and his brother Edwin's before laying down hammer and plane and turning to other pursuits. In June, 1872, he became clerk of the tithing store and several months later a clerk in the co-operative store. Then followed a mercantile partnership with his brother Edwin and with Daniel and Adam Segmiller, the business of which he conducted until 1874, when it was sold to the St. George Co-operative mercantile institution, of which Mr. Woolley became superintendent. He was also assistant secretary of the United Order of St. George Stake, organized during the same year. In the intervals of these labors he found time to study law.

The discontinuance of the United Order gave the noted firm of Woolley Lund & Judd their opportunity. The personnel of this firm was originally as follows: Edwin G. Woolley, whose occupation has been stated; Robert C. Lund, telegraph operator at St. George, and Thomas Judd, tithing clerk in that city. These three, taking their cue from the "Order," on the 15th of October, 1875, associated themselves in business, with an agreement to turn all the property they possessed into the firm, excepting their homes and some land that would be of no special use to the firm, and to use their means and time for the benefit of the company, all salaries earned by the members to be the property of the firm, and each member to draw his living from the common resources. The possessions of the partners were about equal, and it was understood that they were to remain equal in every way. They carried on various branches of business, farming, stock-raising, exchange, agencies, etc., and all was going swimmingly when at the April conference in 1876 the three were called on missions. This meant utter financial ruin as they were then situated, and President Young, after matters were explained to him, released Mr. Lund to remain at home and look after the business, while his partners fulfilled their missions.

Mr. Woolley spent about six months in the Eastern States. He attended the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, shook hands with President Grant at a public reception in Washington, D. C.; heard Generals Sherman, Sheridan and Hooker at a reunion of the Army of the Cumberland in Philadelphia, and after visiting relatives in



various parts, principally in Ohio, where he spent most of his time, set out for Utah about the middle of October. He was then holding the office of a Seventy, but was subsequently ordained a High Priest.

Early in 1878 Woolley, Lund & Judd, associated with Richard Bentley, opened a store at the Grand Gulch Copper mines in Arizona, seventy-five miles south of St. George. This venture, and the opening of a coal mine on Ash Creek, proved unsuccessful, but the firm retrieved its losses by establishing a flourishing mercantile business at St. George. During 1880-81 their business grew to considerable proportions. They took ore hauling contracts and other work at the Silver Reef mines and bought a two thirds interest in the firm of Liddle Brothers & Company, who were doing the principal business at the mines. Meantime Mr. Woolley had been elected city recorder of St. George and prosecuting attorney for Washington County. He had previously served as justice of the peace, as deputy sheriff, and in a number of other minor offices.

In the early part of 1881 Mr. Woolley was sent for by his father, Bishop Woolley, of Salt Lake City, who wished him to take the management of a lawsuit in which he was involved with some of the heirs of his brother, John M. Woolley, deceased. The son promptly responded, and after investigating the matter, prepared to fight the case up to the Supreme Court of the United States. The other side then made advances for a compromise, which was finally effected. Not long after the suit was settled, the aged Bishop sent again for Edwin G. to come and help him put his affairs in shape, as he felt death approaching.

In 1882, Mr. Woolley again went East, this time for rest and recreation, and spent some time at Sweet Springs, Missouri, where he met Senator Vest and had an interesting conversation with him on Utah affairs. At Richmond he visited David Whitmer, whom he described as "a tall, spare man, with white hair, worn somewhat long, of a pleasing address and kindly looking face, full of intelligence." He received his visitor kindly, though himself in feeble health, from the effects of a cyclone which had struck his house some time before. During the interview he reiterated his testimony as one of the witnesses to the Book of Mormon. Prior to leaving the Springs, Mr. Woolley had been asked by a certain physician from Philadelphia, to whom he had made known his intention of visiting David Whitmer, to find out from him what an angel looked like. Mr. Whitmer, on being told of this, smilingly said, "You may tell the doctor that angels don't have wings." Mr. Hughes, a banker of Richmond, declared to Mr. Woolley that David Whitmer was "a man of the strictest integrity and truthfulness, highly respected by all who knew him."

Mr. Woolley was an active member of the Constitutional Convention of 1882, and in August, 1883, he was elected a member of the Legislative Council. At the same time he was chosen Probate Judge of Washington County, to which office he was twice re-elected. In the fall of 1884, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, he attended the St. Louis Cattle Convention, and after it adjourned visited the New Orleans Exposition and other parts of the South. He sat in the Constitutional Convention of 1887, of which he was vice-president, and went with the other delegates to Washington to present the Constitution to Congress. During this visit he called upon President Cleveland. He returned in time to meet with the Legislature in January, 1888, having been re-elected to the Council.

In the spring of this year he removed with his family to Salt Lake City, to take charge of the wagon and implement business established here by Woolley, Lund & Judd. The business grew very fast, faster indeed than they could find capital with which to control it, being largely a credit system; and in December, 1889, it was closed out to the Co-operative Wagon and Machine Company at a great sacrifice.

Mr. Woolley continued to be active in politics. In 1889 he was nominated by the People's Party for the Legislature, but was defeated by the Liberal candidate, Mr. C. E. Allen. As a central committeeman of the People's Party for Salt Lake City, he participated in the great struggle which ended in the Liberal victory of February, 1890. In March of that year he was appointed by the Governor a member of the Board of Trustees of the Territorial Reform School, and re-appointed in 1892. At the time of the division on national party lines he took an active part in organizing the Democratic party in Salt Lake County, and was subsequently nominated by the Democrats for Selectman, but the Republicans carried the election.

Mr. Woolley had returned to Salt Lake City about the time of "the boom," and like many others became involved in the financial maelstrom, losing heavily as the result of extensive real estate purchases and the subsequent sudden and unexpected shrinkage in

values. In August, 1893, he moved back to St. George, though his sons Gordon and Richard remained behind—the former as a newspaper reporter, and the latter as an employe of the Rapid Transit Railway Company. Their father assumed the management of the business of Woolley, Lund & Judd at St. George. Heavy losses at Silver Reef, Salt Lake City, and other places, with the failure of a grading contract on the Union Pacific Railway south of Milford, had reduced the firm's capital to a very low ebb, and the strictest economy and attention to business were now necessary.

On February 20, 1894, Edwin G. Woolley was appointed by President Cleveland to his old position of Probate Judge of Washington County. He held that place until January 13, 1896, when his term expired by act of the Constitution of the State of Utah, which abolished all such offices. Soon afterwards he applied for admission to the bar of the Fifth District Court, at the February term, held in St. George, and was duly admitted after an examination in open court. It was not his purpose to practice law as a pleader, owing to a serious defect in his hearing, but in order to be able to look after business in the courts, he qualified himself in the manner stated. Since resuming again his residence in Salt Lake City he has been employed in the State Land Office, where he may be seen daily, working energetically, as is his wont.

## ADAM SPEIRS.

**A**DAM SPEIRS, ex-Alderman of Salt Lake City, and present Bishop of the Tenth Ward, is a native of Beaver, Beaver County, Pennsylvania, where he was born July 7, 1834. His father, Thomas Speirs, came from Scotland with his parents in 1826, while his mother, Mary Cochran, was born near Belfast, Maine, where her ancestors had lived from before the war of the Revolution. The couple met and married in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Thomas Speirs was a blacksmith and machinist, and forged the works of the town clock in Philadelphia. Removing to Beaver, he lived there, after the birth of his son Adam, for about five years, and then, having become a Latter day Saint, went with his family to Illinois. He had been converted through the preaching of Orson Pratt, and forsook a good home and a prosperous business for the sake of his religious convictions. They arrived at Commerce, which became Nauvoo, in the spring of 1839.

There seven years of Adam's boyhood were passed. He witnessed the marvelous growth of the city and bears to this day a vivid remembrance of scenes and incidents connected with its fate. Chief among these reminiscences is the martyrdom of the Prophet and Patriarch. "I well remember," says he, "the long procession that filed past during the day that their bodies lay in the Nauvoo Mansion. As the people viewed the beloved faces and cruel wounds of the martyrs, tears dimmed the eyes of scores of stalwart men, and hundreds of women wept as if they had lost their first-born. I heard no threat of vengeance; all was deep sorrow. I also witnessed the desecration of the Temple by the mob, who expelled the remnant of the Saints left at Nauvoo after the great body had begun their westward march. My father secured two wagons on which were loaded our household goods, all the bulky furniture being abandoned. The mob searched the wagon under pretense of finding arms. They took all the money my father had, some thirty-five dollars, and also a fine rifle belonging to me. We stopped one year at Montrose, on the Iowa side of the river, where my father worked at his trade and secured teams for the two wagons, and in November, 1847, we traveled across Iowa to Winter Quarters. All this while our relatives in the East were pleading with us not to go into the wilderness where we would be destroyed by Indians or perish from starvation.

"Father improved every opportunity to send his children to school. The family consisted of one daughter and four sons, I being the eldest son. At Winter Quarters under President Young's direction, a large log schoolhouse was hastily erected and therein a school, which had a full attendance, was taught by Eli B. Kelsey and wife through the winter. I was one of the pupils. I have often thought since that such incidents as this are a sufficient answer to the baseless charge that the Mormon leaders and the Mormon



people are opposed to education. Here was a community of exiles, camped through the winter on the Missouri River and expecting to abandon the place in the spring, erecting a substantial schoolhouse, that their children might be taught for a few months, before continuing their travels into the wilderness. No further comment is necessary."

The spring of 1848 saw busy times at Winter Quarters, whose inhabitants were preparing to follow the pioneers and emigrants of the previous year. The Speirs family traveled with the last company, which was led by Amasa M. Lyman. It left the Missouri River the first week in July and arrived in Salt Lake Valley on the 17th of October. Says the Bishop: "I drove one of the teams—three yoke of oxen, or rather, two yoke of oxen and one yoke of cows, for the cows had to do their portion. I was fourteen years old and enjoyed the trip over the wild plains, though handicapped by the loss of my rifle. We saw thousands of buffalo and passed through large Indian villages—Sioux—but were not seriously molested. In fact, we were treated better by them than by the Christians we had left behind.

"Arriving in the valley we immediately set about getting out logs from the canyon to build a shelter for the coming winter. After completing the sides, canvas was used for the roof. We did not suffer greatly, though reduced to about one-half rations. In the spring of 1849 the first contingent of gold diggers, three men with pack animals, stopped and were entertained at my father's house. They gave us the first account of the great exodus to the new-found gold fields of California. Thousands of others passed through during the summer, bartering off to the settlers goods and merchandise of every description in exchange for fresh ponies, provisions and outfits to enable them to hasten on to the land of gold."

Adam Speirs learned the blacksmith's trade from his father, and afterwards worked at it for many years. During the winter months he attended school in the old Council House—the University "parent school," taught by Orson Spencer and William W. Phelps. He also attended Professor Orson Pratt's course of lectures on astronomy. On the 6th of April, 1853, he took part officially, as counselor to the president of the Teachers' Quorum, in the laying of the corner stones of the Salt Lake Temple; being the youngest by many years among those who participated in that ceremony. He had been ordained to the office in question that very day. He was also present at the dedication of the Temple, forty years later.

During the year 1853 he was one of a company of mounted men, which, under James Ferguson and William H. Kimball, went east over the emigrant road to protect the incoming trains from Indians and lawless whites. After forty days of service, the danger being past, he returned home, to find that he, with seventy-five others, had been called to form a colony in the Green River country. John Nebeker was placed in command of this expedition, which proceeded to the part indicated, and there built Fort Supply, south of Fort Bridger, now in Wyoming.

About this time Mr. Speirs entered into the state of wedlock, marrying Miss Charlotte Clark, whose parents had shared in the early toils and trials of the Saints, being driven homeless from two farms in Missouri. President Brigham Young performed the ceremony, the date of which was December 3, 1854. The Wyoming colonists, after building their houses and stockade, tried farming, but met with indifferent success, owing to late and early frosts and snow. Upon the approach of Johnston's army, Fort Supply was abandoned.

Mr. Speirs had taken an active part in the organization of the militia, and was probably the youngest man holding the rank of Captain in the Legion. His appointment came on June 29, 1857. He was one of the escort that met Governor Cumming at Fort Bridger and accompanied him to Salt Lake City. In the move, the Speirs family went to Manti, returning north in the fall.

Their residence was in the Tenth Ward, of which David Pettigrew was then Bishop, to whom Elder Speirs became second counselor on the first day of April, 1857. He served in that capacity until the death of Bishop Pettigrew, in December, 1865, after which he was first counselor to Bishop John Proctor. After Bishop Proctor's death he succeeded him, being set apart as Bishop of the Tenth Ward by President John Taylor, June 20, 1877.

In the year 1870 Adam Speirs was elected justice of the peace for the First Precinct of Salt Lake City, and was continuously re-elected to that office up to the year 1886. During three and a half years he acted as police justice. From 1876 to 1882 he was an alderman, and sat in the city council. In the latter part of the "eighties" he was nominated on the People's ticket for the Legislature, but the redistricting of the Territory by the Utah Commission, and the adding of Park City to the First Precinct, gave the election

to the Liberal candidate. In national politics Mr. Speirs has always been a pronounced Democrat. He is also an ardent advocate of free schools. He is the father of six sons and three daughters, and all but three of his children are living.

## CHARLES COMSTOCK RICHARDS.

**C** LAWYER of repute, a legislator of experience, and a political leader whose abilities are recognized as of the first order, Hon. Charles C. Richards, ex-Secretary of Utah Territory, is a man who excites interest, not only for what he has accomplished but for what he may accomplish before his career closes. While among the leaders of his profession, he is still young, full of lofty ideals and far-reaching ambitions, and inherits a full measure of the strength of will and tenacity of purpose for which his ancestors have been noted.

He was born in Salt Lake City, September 16, 1859, and was the youngest of six children, his parents being Franklin Dewey and Jane (Snyder) Richards. To a liberal education he has added persistent and continuous study, realizing that there is no royal road to success, and that advantages are worthless unless accompanied by unremitting labor and care; so that Mr. Richards, while he has built up a fine practice, is still a student, still a worker, still delving in the caves of knowledge, and adding treasures to his store.

After his school term, he began working in Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, at Ogden, to which place his parents had removed while he was under ten years of age; and in that establishment he remained until 1873, when he went to work under his brother Franklin S., who was County Clerk and Recorder of Weber County. In August, 1881, he was elected County Recorder and in August, 1883, County Clerk. The former office he held until he resigned it in 1884, and the latter, after being twice re-elected, he resigned in May, 1888. The experience gained in these positions, during a service of fifteen years, has been of great value to Mr. Richards in his eventful career.

He early developed the native tact and shrewdness so necessary to success in the legal profession and in politics, and while acting as his brother's deputy he studied law. In June, 1884, after examination by a committee appointed for that purpose, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the Territory of Utah. Two months later he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Weber County. To this office he was twice re-elected, and then declined re-nomination. In December, 1887, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States.

As a delegate from Weber County, he sat in the Constitutional Convention of 1887, and in the fall of that year was elected to represent Weber County in the lower house of the Legislature, serving in the session of 1888. Some of the best laws framed and enacted during that memorable session—when the Liberal element made its first real showing in Utah's legislative halls, and the Governor's absolute veto was still the dread of the representatives of the people—owed their existence to the fertile mind, unflagging persistency and shrewd diplomacy of Charles C. Richards. In the fall of 1899 he was elected to the Council of the Legislative Assembly, and served in the session of 1890, being chairman of the Committee on Judiciary and of the Committee on Municipal Corporations and Towns; also a member of the special committee that framed Utah's first free school law.

It was while he was serving his term in the House that the law was passed establishing the Territorial Reform School and the Agricultural College. In the face of opposition that would have daunted most people, but only made him the more determined, he succeeded in getting the former institution located in Weber County, and later served as a member of its Board of Trustees. He has taken an active part among the educators of Utah, and for several years was a member of the Board of Regents for the Deseret University, now the University of Utah.

Mr. Richards early became a leader among Utah's practitioners at the bar. After the passage of the Edmunds Law, there arose the noted mandamus suit brought by James N. Kimball against Judge Franklin D. Richards, under the Hoar amendment to



that law, involving the Probate Judgeship of Weber County. The plaintiff had been appointed to the office by Governor Murray, under the construction of the provisions of that act, and it was resisted by the defendant. This became a test case, and had relation to many of the officials in the Territory. The Governor's appointees were expecting to take the offices, not by popular choice, but by virtue of their appointment under this extralegislative act, whereby every vestige of representative rule in Utah would have disappeared and the situation might easily have assumed the proportions and characteristics of a crisis. To oppose a statute of Congress was to furnish the Liberals with more ammunition for their campaign, unless it could be done strictly within the prescribed rules of legal procedure. The case was a delicate one to handle, but Franklin S. and Charles C., two of Judge Richards' sons, managed the case so skillfully, that when the proceedings were ended, the terms of office of the Governor's appointees had expired, and the old incumbents were succeeded by persons duly elected by the people.

But it was during the crusade which raged during the greater part of that decade, and in which a large and respectable element of the community were subjected to relentless prosecutions, imprisonment and fines, for refusing to abandon a feature of their faith, that the subject of this article came most conspicuously into prominence. He was attorney for that class of people within his district and for some outside of it, defending them with untiring energy and unflinching zeal. He was in the harness continually, sometimes for days and nights without intermission. Numerous instances might be cited, illustrative of the stress of this sore struggle and the indefatigable valor and skill with which the hunted refugees were defended and vindicated by this sterling champion of their rights. It is an epoch never to be forgotten or repeated, and out of it all no name shines with more lustre than that of Charles C. Richards.

In the midst of it all, his political intuitions were not ignored, but merely held in restraint until the proper time for their development and application should arrive. Utah's conflicting political elements must be divided by the means prevailing elsewhere, instead of religious differences as the line of demarcation. But he would not move in so important a matter till the season had come and conditions were ripe; till the slow but steadily moving hand of time had brought about such amelioration of the bitter strife, that when the change began nothing could successfully oppose it. And even then, it took acumen, matured judgment and executive capacity to properly effect the transformation.

The ranks of the People's (or Mormon) party contained not a few whose devotion to the cause was great, and who regarded their political organization as a bulwark against present aggression and threatened subjugation; while the Liberals (or Gentiles), whose numbers had been steadily growing, and the consummation of whose purposes seemed to be near at hand, were in many cases loth to give up the chase just as the goal was in sight. At these times, Mr. Richards was exceedingly active. Much of his time and attention were taken from business and patriotically bestowed upon the movement having in view the abolition of existing conditions and the installation of better things looking to statehood and independence. Not only did he engage diplomatically with leading Gentile Democrats at home, but placed himself in communication with some of the great leaders of the Democratic party in the nation. He raised sufficient money and brought the necessary influence to bear to have such men as Chauncey F. Black, Lawrence Gardner and William L. Wilson, respectively president, secretary and chairman of the National Association of Democratic Clubs; U. S. Senator Charles J. Faulkner, of West Virginia; and William D. Bynum, member of Congress from Indiana, come here and by word of mouth and personal influence add weight to the movement. Mr. Richards labored assiduously with the local leaders, those who were most progressive and least stubborn, gaining point by point, one concession after another, till at last the way was cleared and the craft successfully launched.

During February and the entire spring of 1891, when the new division movement was inaugurated, he took an active part in organizing the Democratic party in Utah. With other prominent local Democrats, he spent the month of February, 1892, at Washington, D. C., working with Senators and Congressmen, explaining the changed conditions in Utah, and making arguments before the Senate and House committees on Territories in favor of local self-government and statehood. He urged them to pass what is known as the Home Rule bill, knowing that as soon as they decided to pass that measure, they would substitute an Enabling Act, and Utah would thus become a state.

At the Democratic State Convention held in Ogden, in May, 1892, Mr. Richards was elected chairman of the Democratic State Committee, and as such he did splendid service with the National Committee and the delegates to the National Convention at Chi-

cago, in favor of seating the regular Democratic delegates, Messrs Caine and Henderson, and excluding the Tuscarora delegates. He sent to each member of the committee and to each delegate, numbering nearly one thousand, a personal letter and a printed circular, setting forth the case. He won gloriously, giving evidence in this important contest of his rare abilities as a political leader. As much may be said of his successful conduct of the fall campaign of 1892, when Joseph L. Rawlins was elected over Frank J. Cannon, Delegate to Congress. During the summer preceding this election, Mr. Richards was appointed by Governor Chauncey F. Black, president of the National Association of Democratic Clubs, a member of the executive committee of that association, representing Utah, Nevada, Idaho, Wyoming and Colorado, which position he still holds.

His next important appointment was as Secretary of the Territory of Utah, an appointment made by President Grover Cleveland, May 6, 1893, and promptly confirmed by the Senate when it met in the following December. This was the first time a Mormon had been appointed to any important Federal position in Utah for nearly forty years. He received the endorsement of such great Democrats as Hon. J. Sterling Morton, Secretary of Agriculture; United States Senators Gorman and Faulkner, Congressmen Wilson and Bynum, Governor Black, and many others. His personal acquaintance with President Cleveland, who knew of and appreciated his splendid work for the Democratic party in Utah and adjoining states, had much to do with his appointment. It was not only a high compliment to Mr. Richards, but through him the undoubted and unequivocal expression of confidence in the people of whom he was the representative, expressed by the representative of all the people of the United States. To say that the trust was faithfully kept, that the class of which he was a type were gratified, not only with the appointment, but with the appointee and his method of discharging the duties of his high and responsible station, would be to recite history. Mr. Richards was an efficient and obliging secretary, and magnified his office to the satisfaction of all concerned.

After the passage of the Enabling Act, it fell to him, as Acting Governor, to issue the proclamation calling an election of delegates to a convention to form a constitution for the proposed State of Utah. This election was held in the fall of 1894, and the Constitutional Convention met in the March following. He continued to serve as Secretary and Acting Governor until relieved by the admission of the State, January 4, 1896. Two days later he rode with Governor-elect Heber M. Wells, in the inaugural parade, and presided at the ceremonies in the Tabernacle, whereas Acting Governor he delivered over the executive offices to the Governor of the new State.

Mr. Richards has always been a Democrat, though under the old regime a member of the People's Party; and has ever been interested and active in politics. He is now devoting himself strictly to his profession.

In business circles he has occupied a prominent place at Ogden, his enterprise and push having been the means of adding much to the metropolitan characteristics of that growing city. It was through his efforts and investments that the largest, most commodious and most modern business block in the State at the time of its erection—the Utah Loan and Trust Building—was conceived, engineered, and brought to a successful finish; although the enterprise being ahead of its time and in advance of the requirements of the town, when the boom burst, he lost more money than he made; but no one complains of this less than himself.

Mr Richards' married life dates from December 18, 1877, when he wedded Miss Louisa Letitia Peery, daughter of Hon. David H. Peery, ex-President of Weber Stake, and one of Utah's prominent capitalists and business men. They are the parents of six sons and two daughters, one of the latter being dead. The eldest son, Charles C., Jr., has filled an honorable mission to Germany. In his Church Mr. Richards holds the office of a Seventy, to which he was ordained in January, 1884.

Personally, he is tall and well built, his countenance being decidedly of the intellectual type and altogether comely. He is somewhat reserved in demeanor, does not seek publicity or court applause, and is a fluent and forceful speaker, rising at times to stirring eloquence. With great executive ability and a natural aptitude for legislation, it will not be surprising if he is found in the councils of the government in the not distant future.



## RICHARD WHITEHEAD YOUNG.

**M**AJOR RICHARD W. YOUNG was born in the historic Bee Hive House, Salt Lake City, on the 19th of April, 1858. He is the son of Joseph Angell Young, eldest son of President Brigham Young and of Margaret Whitehead, daughter of Richard Whitehead, formerly of Blackburn, Lancashire, England. Major Young's mother was born at Blackburn, and emigrated to Utah in the fall of 1856. At the time of her son's birth the city of Salt Lake was almost deserted, the people having gone south in the great "Move" caused by the approach of Johnston's army.

He attended various private schools until thirteen years of age, at which time he began working for the Utah Central Railroad, in the freight office at Salt Lake City. He was then employed as collector, bill-clerk, and afterwards as telegraph operator during a period of eighteen months. He afterwards attended the Deseret University for two years, where he was a classmate, among others, of Heber M. Wells, Utah's present Governor, Joseph T. Kingsbury, now President of the University of Utah, and Professor Toronto of the same institution. During the winter of 1873-4 he taught in the district school at Richfield, Sevier County, and in 1875-6 was principal of the high school at Manti, Sanpete County.

In the summer of 1875 he received the appointment from Delegate George Q. Cannon as cadet to the United States Military Academy at West Point, but was prevented from going East by the death of his father in August of that year. President Brigham Young shortly after took charge of his education, and in order to give him a substantial foundation for the profession of architecture, which he desired him to follow, placed him as an apprentice in the carpenter shop on Temple Block. This apprenticeship lasted during parts of 1876 and 1877. In the fall of the latter year he accepted an appointment as station agent and incidentally as telegraph operator of the Utah and Northern Railway at Ogden, Utah. During this service, the general passenger and freight agent of the road having quit its employment, he was assured the vacancy at an early date, this appointment resulting largely from the fact of his having figured out for the road a new freight classification and tariff, which upon submission to the management was adopted almost without change.

In the spring of 1878 the cadetship was again offered him, and at first declined owing to his fine prospects in the railway field. Before the appointment of another cadet, however, the Union Pacific Company acquired possession of the Utah and Northern, and Richard, believing that his chances for promotion in the larger company would be slight, hastened to acquaint Delegate Cannon of his desire to go to West Point. The appointment was made. His final preparations for the examination were under Dr. John R. Park, President of the University of Deseret, at the Military Academy on the 12th of June, 1878. He was successful in passing the entrance examinations.

The classes at the academy are always arranged at beginning according to the alphabetical order of their surnames. This brought Mr. Young at the bottom of the class, which at that time numbered one hundred and twenty-eight members. At the end of the first year his class standing was forty-three; at the end of the second year twenty-eight; at the end of the third nineteen; and at the end of the fourth, at graduation, fifteen. He spent his four years in D. Company of the Corps of Cadets, of which he was successively a Corporal, First Sergeant and Captain; and at the time of holding the latter position was the second cadet in military rank at the Academy. During the earlier period of cadetship he had but one roommate, John H. Beacom, of Ohio, appointed to West Point by Major McKinley. During the four years he visited home but once—in the summer of 1880.

Upon graduating in 1882, he chose the artillery, and was made additional Second Lieutenant to the Third U. S. Artillery, but while absent on his graduating leave and before being required to join his regiment he was transferred to the Fifth U. S. Artillery as Second Lieutenant. This took him to Governor's Island, New York City, where he remained for four years.

On the 5th of September, 1882, he married Miss Minerva Richards, third daughter of Henry P. and Minerva Empey Richards, by whom he has had eight children, seven of whom

are now alive; two of these were born at Governor's Island, one at Fort Douglas, and the others at Salt Lake City. Mr. and Mrs. Young are a very congenial and happy couple.

In the fall of 1882, upon joining his post, he became a member of the beginning class at the Law School of Columbia College, New York City, where, in 1884, he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was one of the very first officers of the army to take a college law course, a fact which brought him into prominence as an army lawyer and resulted in his being detailed on various occasions as Judge Advocate of courts detailed to try army officers. He was assigned to assist Judge Advocate Gardiner, ex-District Attorney of New York City, and Jeff Chandler in the prosecution of General Swain; and in 1885 was appointed by the Secretary of war, Robert T. Lincoln, to the rank and position of Captain and Acting Judge Advocate of the Department of the East. This brought Lieutenant Young to the staff of General Winfield Scott Hancock (with whom he was brought in daily contact, until the death of the latter in 1886) and thereafter for several months to the staff of General John M. Schofield. During his service at Governor's Island Lieutenant Young also served for a time as Post Adjutant at Fort Columbus, the military station of the Island.

At the suggestion of General Hancock, and at the express request of the publication committee of the Military Service Institution, Lieutenant Young wrote a work on the "Legal and Military Considerations affecting the employment of the Military to the Suppression of Mobs," including an article on Martial law. Of this work Major General John B. Fry, who was Provost Marshal General during the Civil War, said it was the best and most authoritative work on the subject extant; and Commander Mullan, U. S. Navy, who had charge of our fleet in Samoa at the time of a local disturbance during which there arose a controversy with the German fleet captain respecting the limitations of martial law, wrote Lieutenant Young that his work was the most serviceable of a number on the same subject which he had at hand, and that it had conclusively determined a number of the questions in dispute.

In the fall of 1886 the Lieutenant was ordered to duty with a light battery stationed at Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor. One of his classmates having at the same time been assigned to the other light battery, at that time stationed at Fort Douglas, Utah, the two officers effected a transfer, and Lieutenant Young was appointed by General Sheridan to the battery here at Fort Douglas. This met with severe criticism from the Salt Lake Tribune, which asserted that it was little short of a crime to send a Mormon officer to form part of the garrison of Salt Lake City. The commanding general of the army could not be induced, however, to take this narrow view, and declined to change the order. A further proof of the narrow prejudice which then characterized the local situation is found in the fact that upon Lieutenant Young's application for admission to the bar of the Supreme Court of Utah in 1887, the request was refused by the court, notwithstanding the fact that the applicant held a certificate of admission dated 1884 to practice in all the courts of New York State. The Utah court required in the face of all precedent, that he first be subjected to an examination.

Lieutenant Young resigned from the army in the fall of 1888, his resignation taking effect April 12, 1889, until which time he was granted a leave of absence. He immediately entered upon the practice of law at Salt Lake City, a second application for admission to the bar having been granted without condition or requirement. With the exception of a period of two years between April, 1894, and April, 1896, when he was manager of the Salt Lake Herald, he remained in the practice of his profession, until volunteering for the Spanish-American war in May, 1898. During this time he was attorney for the Salt Lake and Los Angeles Railroad Company, the Brigham Young Trust Company, the Utah Sugar Company, the Home Fire Insurance Company, the State Bank of Utah, the Co-operative Wagon and Machine Company, etc., etc., and was associate counsel for the Mormon Church and assistant attorney of Salt Lake City. At the first State election he was one of the three candidates for the Supreme Court on the Democratic ticket, but along with his associates and the entire State Democratic ticket was defeated.

He was elected to the city council of Salt Lake City in February, 1890, but certificates of election were issued to the opponents of himself and associates, on the view that the councilmen were elected by the entire vote of the city and not in municipal wards. After a judicial contest lasting seventeen months, the Supreme Court held that each ward elected its own councilmen, and Mr. Young and his fellow People's party candidates from the Third and Fourth Municipal Wards were seated.

In September of 1890, he was a candidate for the Board of Education, just created by statute, P. L. Williams being his opponent. The result of the election showed an apparent vote of three hundred and thirty for Mr. Young and three hundred and thirty-one for



Mr. Williams. Mr. Young alleged that frauds had been perpetrated at the polls, by which the popular will had been reversed. Mr. Williams believed the same, and made but a perfunctory defense to the contest filed by the former. The case was thoroughly sifted before Judge Zane, who as a conclusion declared Mr. Young to have been elected; the grand jury was called in and a special charge given, calling their attention to the frauds. The suspected judge of election was indicted, but was acquitted by a jury of political confreres. Mr. Young was re-elected to the Board of Education in 1892 for a further term of two years, and again in the fall of 1897 for one year. In 1892-94 he was chosen its Vice-President. The Board was first created in 1890, and so Mr. Young's service extended over the period of formation, during which the smaller districts of Salt Lake City were combined, new buildings erected, and the new order of things successfully inaugurated.

In 1895 Governor West appointed Mr. Young Brigadier General of the National Guard of Utah, at that time just organized under the provisions of the new militia law. Governor Wells tendered him a reappointment in 1896, but the offer was declined, the demands of his profession being such as to prevent, in his judgment, a proper attention to the duties of the position.

Under the law of 1896 authorizing the Governor to appoint a commission of three to revise and annotate the statutes of Utah, Mr. Young was named as one of the commissioners, and was elected chairman by his associates, Messrs Grant H. Smith and William A. Lee. The revision was completed and submitted to the Legislature of 1897. It was passed substantially as prepared, and the commission was continued in office until November 1, 1897, for the purpose of completing the work for publication, by the preparation of indexes, annotations, cross-references, etc., and to supervise the printing. The completeness and accuracy of the work reflected great credit upon the commissioners.

Upon the outbreak of the war with Spain in 1898, Mr. Young offered his services to the Governor, as he felt in duty bound, being a graduate of West Point. The War Department called on the Governor to furnish, among other troops, two batteries of light artillery, but declined to authorize a battalion organization. This rendered it impossible for the Governor to name Captain Young as Major for the batteries, as he desired. He was named the senior Captain, however, and assigned to the command of Battery "A;" F. A. Grant being appointed Captain of Battery "B." Each battery, on being mustered in on the 9th of May, numbered one hundred and twenty-one officers and men, but this number was soon after increased by recruiting to an aggregate of one hundred and seventy-three. On July 14, 1898, a third battery was mustered in under the command of Captain Frank W. Jennings; this organization, however, got no closer to the seat of war than San Francisco harbor, where it remained on garrison duty until late in 1898, when it was mustered out.

The other two batteries, under command of Captain Young, left for San Francisco on the 20th of May, 1898, and remained in Camp Merritt, under drill and instructions until the 15th of June, when they embarked for the Philippine Islands, on the second expedition commanded by General Francis V. Greene. Battery "A" was on the "Colon," while battery "B" was divided between the "China" and the "Zealandia." Upon arriving at Manila, July 17, the batteries were immediately disembarked on the shore of the bay at Camp Dewey, just south of the city. The Spanish army was then cooped up in Manila, almost encircled by the Insurrectionist forces under Aguinaldo. On the 29th of July Captain Young moved up a platoon of his battery to a line of the insurgent trenches, a part of battery "B" following on the 31st. These guns were of great service in the skirmishes with the Spaniards on the 31st of July and during the early days of August. On the 13th of that month all the guns of the two battalions were in position, under their respective captains, and joined with the Navy under Admiral Dewey in the bombardment of the defenses of Manila, which resulted in the capture of that city and its garrison of about fourteen thousand men. Soon after this the battalions were again organized into a provisional battalion, under the command of Captain Young, as they had been at Camp Merritt, San Francisco.

During the period of comparative quiet which resulted, Captain Young was appointed Superior Provost Judge of Manila, and performed the duties of this office in addition to those of Battalion Commander. As Provost Judge he had cognizance of all graver crimes and offenses committed by other than American soldiers within the city of Manila. In November he was mustered in as Major of the Battalion, his commission dating back by express order of the War Department, to July 14, the date of the muster in of Captain Jennings' battery. Upon the organization of the Eighth Army Corps into two divisions, the Utah battalion was assigned to the Second, McArthur's division, and Major

Young became Chief of Artillery of the same, remaining as such until the 7th of June, 1899. In September and October, Captain Young, in company with Captain Grant, and the latter's son, visited various ports of Japan and China, on leave of absence.

In anticipation of hostilities with the Filipinos, Major Young, under direction of General McArthur, made full dispositions for the use of the divisional artillery in the event of a sudden outbreak. When that outbreak occurred on the 4th of February, General McArthur's message to the Major was to carry out the pre-arranged plan. Accordingly Lieutenant Webb's two guns at Santa Mesa were pulled into position on McLeod Hill; Captain Wedgewood, with two guns, hurried to San Paloc cemetery; Captain Grant and Lieutenant Critchlow, with three guns, hastened to the San Lazaro Road; one gun being kept in reserve at the Bilibid prison, under Sergeant Hines; and Lieutenant Seaman with one gun, afterwards reinforced by a second brought up by Major Young in person, was dispatched to the Caloocan road to assist the Kansas regiment under Funston.

Throughout the night and all during the 5th and 6th the battle raged, the Utah artillery being everywhere effective and winning the unstinted praise of the regiments of the division. The batteries assisted in the capture of the pumping station at Santolan and played a chief part in the attack on Caloocan. Captain Grant was detached February 17, to the command of the gun boat "Laguna de Bay," and remained absent from the Battalion in command of that vessel and others of a small fleet, until June 7, 1899. Major Young commanded the divisional artillery—consisting of batteries A and B Light Artillery, Fleming's platoon of Dyer's battery of the 6th U. S. Artillery, Davis' detachment of marines with a Colt's automatic gun, and a detachment of Regulars from the 6th Artillery and 14th Infantry, with the armored train—throughout the campaign, which ended at San Fernando. He was constantly in the field until ordered to report for duty on the Supreme Court in the early part of June, and was present in nearly thirty engagements, in which cannon fire was employed, besides having been repeatedly under fire on various other occasions. He has been recommended by Generals McArthur, Anderson and Otis for the brevet of brigadier-general.

Upon the organization of the Supreme Court of the Philippine Islands, Major Young was appointed by General Otis as one of the three American members of the court, which in addition contained six natives of the Islands. General Otis having declined to permit the Major to return home with the battalion until the court should be fully organized, he requested to be mustered out in order that promotions might be made among other members of the command. Authority for this was obtained from Washington, and on the 28th of June he was mustered out. The next day Captain Grant was mustered in as Major. The battalion sailed for San Francisco on the 1st of July, Major Young following on the 17th of the month on a leave of absence granted him by General Otis, to enable him to join his family and determine his future course.

He decided to return and in the fall of 1899 again left Utah, accompanied by Mrs. Young and his three oldest children, to resume his judicial duties at Manila. He remained there until June, 1901, serving as associate justice, and as president of the criminal branch of the Supreme Court. During this service Judge Young assisted in the preparation of a code for the government of the municipalities of the Islands, and prepared the code of criminal procedure still in force in all the courts of the archipelago. The last mentioned code is notable in being the first extension to the Philippines of many of those personal rights, such as the habeas corpus, confrontation by witnesses, etc., deemed by the Anglo-Saxon race to be fundamental. It is interesting that the first writ of habeas corpus issued in the Philippine Islands bore the signature of Judge Young.

Upon his return to Utah, in July, 1901, the subject of our sketch returned to the practice of law and has now rebuilt a lucrative and active practice, numbering among his regular clientele some of the heaviest financial interests in the state. In the fall of 1902, he was nominated by acclamation by the Democratic party as a justice of the Supreme Court of Utah, but though he ran ahead of his ticket, he was defeated.

In the summer of 1902, he was named by President Roosevelt as a member of the Board of Visitors to the United States Military Academy at West Point, the occasion being the centennial anniversary of the founding of the institution. General E. S. Otis, to whom Major Young communicated his desire for the appointment last named, addressed a letter for submission to the President in which he said: "For his exceptional war service in the Philippines; for his labors as judicial officer; for the aid he furnished me in establishing a code of practice and in preparing orders amendatory of Spanish law and legal customs, I could recommend Major Young for almost anything, and unqualifiedly recommend him for the appointment" sought. A board consisting of Generals Wheaton,





year he was himself elected County Attorney, and was re-elected in 1888, during which year he was a member of the legislature, and chairman of the committee on education. This legislature established the Agricultural College, Reform School, School for the Deaf and Dumb, and doubled the appropriation for the Normal Department of the University of Deseret, at the same time largely increasing the general appropriation for the last named institution. The trustees of the Reform School, upon its organization and before erecting buildings, sent a committee of three through the Eastern States to investigate reform schools. Mr. Moyle was chairman of that committee, and upon its report our reform school was established. He was a trustee of the school for six years, and during the last two years President of the Board. From 1888 to 1892 he was a director of the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society.

In politics Mr Moyle is a Democrat, and one of the recognized leaders of his party in Utah. He thus declares some of his civic principles: "I believe it to be one of the highest and most important duties of an American citizen to attend political primaries and conventions. Persons who will not attend such main springs of political life and public service, because they will have to associate with the low and vicious, deserve to be denied the right to meet the same class at the polls, for their neglect of duty is as blameable as the work of the class they detest, and which they should do all in their power to counteract. They encourage the vicious in politics by giving them their own way. I have attended primaries ever since I was seventeen years old, both from a sense of duty and from taste. When at Ann Arbor in 1884, I attended every session of the National Convention at Chicago, which nominated Cleveland for President. I have attended every State Convention and every Salt Lake County Convention held since the organization of the Democratic party in Utah." Mr. Moyle might have added that he sometimes presided over such conventions.

Prior to becoming an active Democrat he was a member of the People's party, and one of the City Committee which conducted the memorable and fateful campaign of 1890. He was also one of the Territorial Central Committee which disbanded the People's party. As Chairman of the Democratic State Committee, he successfully conducted the State Campaign in 1898, and the special election in the spring of 1900. In the Senatorial campaign of 1899, at the last hour of the legislative session, he was made the final nominee of the Democratic caucus, whose members were largely in the majority in the Joint Assembly: but it was found impossible to elect any one, owing to serious divisions among the followers of the various candidates. In 1900 he was a candidate for Governor, but the State went Republican, his opponent, Governor Wells, being elected the second time.

Mr. Moyle has been a married man since November 17, 1887. His wife was Miss Alice Evelyn Dinwoodey, of Salt Lake City. Mr. and Mrs. Moyle have had seven children, all living but one. He naturally takes a great interest in business and finance, and for years has been extensively interested in mining and in the live stock industry. He is a director of the Consolidated Wagon and Machine Company, also of the Utah Commercial and Savings Bank and various other companies, including the Deseret Live Stock Company, the largest live stock raising concern in the State. He has always had an intense desire for books and travel, and has indulged his tastes in both directions. With one or two exceptions, he probably owns the largest private law library in Salt Lake City, as also one of the largest home libraries. He was a member of the law firm of Richards and Moyle for several years, and later of the firm of Moyle, Zane and Costigan. He has no partner at present, but is one of the busiest as he is one of the best lawyers in his native town.

## CLESSION SELWYNE KINNEY.

© CLESSION S. KINNEY, attorney and author, was born in Huron County, Ohio, in 1859. He is the eldest son of Edwin and Elizabeth Kinney, and traces his ancestry back to the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers. His early education was obtained from the district schools of his native county, where his father's farm lay, and his preparatory work was done at Oberlin College, in the same state. Most of the money necessary to defray the college expenses was earned by him during the long



vacations, and between 1877 and 1881, while for a period of four years he was in the service of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company.

He was graduated from the University of Michigan with the degree A. B., in 1887, and in the fall of that year was appointed teacher of English and mathematics in the high school at Leavenworth, Kansas, where he continued his law studies in the office of Messrs. Porter and Hunter. In the following April he was admitted to the bar of that state. At the close of the school year he resigned his position in the high school, and in July, 1888, settled at Salt Lake City, where he has since resided, in the active practice of his profession.

Immediately upon settling in the west Mr. Kinney, in connection with his legal practice, began a systematic study of the law of irrigation and water rights, as applied in the arid region. At that time the only law to be found upon the subject was in the statutes and in the scattered decisions of the courts of the Western States and Territories. Mr. Kinney's ideas upon the subject were finally crystallized in book form, when his splendid work, "Kinney on Irrigation," was published by W. H. Loudermilk, of Washington, D. C., in 1894. Looking only to the legal phase of the question, and including the law of water rights, and the doctrine of appropriation of waters, as the same are construed and applied in the States and Territories of the arid and semi-arid regions of the country, this work has become a standard, and is cited as an authority in all the courts of the West, and also in the United States Supreme, circuit and district courts.

Mr. Kinney states explicitly in his work how water rights may be acquired, preserved and lost. Most lucidly is the law explained in its origin and in all its stages of development. Every part of the work is thorough and accurate. Judge Thomas M. Cooley, chairman of the Inter-state Commerce Commission, and one of the most eminent jurists, says of it: "I am gratified to find it has been carefully prepared, and is worthy of high commendation." In the very first chapter of the book, under the sub-head "Value of Irrigation to Modern Civilization," in the section in which he speaks of the first irrigation in the United States, Mr. Kinney says: "There is no question but that modern irrigation as known in the arid region of the United States by white English-speaking people, was begun by the Mormon pioneers in 1847. They by force of circumstances had been led to make their homes in the very midst of the great arid West." Following this, he quotes largely from the speech of President Wilford Woodruff before the Irrigation Congress held at Salt Lake City in September, 1891, the closing remark of which is: "We have had to learn by experience, and all that we have obtained in these mountains has been by irrigation." And Mr. Kinney has this to say: "From that time on (July, 1847,) the Mormons realized that they could succeed only by building ditches and diverting the streams of water from their natural channels upon their arid lands. As time progressed their work became more and more systematized and better methods were obtained. Their policy caused them to spread out and colonize, and for more than forty years their settlements have extended for hundreds of miles from the central point at Salt Lake City." In speaking of the size of irrigated farms in Utah, he adds: "It will be noticed that the average size of irrigated farms (twenty-seven acres) is very small. In fact, it is the smallest of any State or Territory of the arid region. This shows that irrigation in this Territory has been systematized and a high grade of cultivation attained."

Upon the historical, economic and legal phases of irrigation, Mr. Kinney has written a great many magazine articles. In September, 1895, he delivered before the Irrigation Congress held at Albuquerque, New Mexico, an address upon the subject of the constitutionality of the California Irrigation law, known as the Wright law; holding the same to be constitutional. In closing his address, he said: "I will now attempt to predict how the Supreme Court will decide the question. If that court affirms the decision of Judge Ross, it certainly will reverse itself in what it considered to be the law in the Hager case. With all respect to Judge Ross, whose opinions are monuments of strength, not only in the jurisdiction where he presides, but also in the whole country, I am constrained to believe that in this case he erred in judgment, and that the Supreme Court of the United States will so decide." A little over a year later, the Supreme Court did so decide, and in much the same language used by Mr. Kinney in presenting his views before the Irrigation Congress.

In 1903 he finished the compilation, and published at his own expense an Index Digest of the first twenty-five volumes of the Reports of the Supreme Court of Utah. Several attempts had been made by others to compile a digest of these Reports, but owing to the fact that Utah is comparatively a small State, and also to the amount of work required in this compilation, and the large expense attendant thereto, the work stopped before it was completed. In preface: "The compiler offers no apology for sub-



Engraved by William L. Rice '77

Clisson S. Kinney

Engraved by William L. Rice '77





mitting this work to the profession, already overburdened with law books. This is the first digest of the Utah Reports published, and that it is needed was apparent. A great deal of labor and pains have been expended to make the work as complete as possible; and, while it is too much to expect that no error can be found therein, it is hoped that it will result in lightening the labors of those who use our Reports. Should the work accomplish this, it will compensate in a large measure for the time and toil expended upon it."

Mr. Kinney is a man of very positive character and of great mental strength. He believes firmly that labor is the only key to opportunity. It is not chance but industry that avails. Temporary setbacks have been counted as naught by him. He has faith in his own destiny, and is not a man to doubt or waver, to be intimidated or coerced, or to ever spare himself when hard work is to be done.

The first of December, 1889, was Mr. Kinney's wedding day. He married Miss Antoinette Brown, of Chicago, a lady who was graduated in the same class with himself at the University of Michigan. Mrs. Kinney is descended from and connected with some of the oldest New England families. One of her ancestors settled in Connecticut in 1615; and nearer at hand are the four great-grandfathers, who fought in the American Revolution. Not a generation since, but some member of the family has left his impress upon the history of the country. Mrs. Kinney is one of the busiest and most industrious of women. Interested in literary work, she has been a great help to her husband in that line. Of their union, one child has been born, Selwyne Perez Kinney, October 15, 1890. On both sides of this family there is good stock all along the line—clear-headed, frugal, industrious, with mental horizon well developed.

Mr. Kinney has shown his faith in Utah by his constant investments in realty at Salt Lake City and in other parts. He is also a firm believer in the State's mineral wealth, holding that nowhere else in the civilized world are there such vast treasure stores as right here in our own valleys and mountains. A Republican in politics, he is not a blind partisan, but stands for good government and every needed reform. He was one of the organizers and charter members of the University Club, and is also a member of the Alta Club. He is connected with the Utah State Historical Society, and is secretary of the State Bar Association. At this time (1904) he is the head of a legal firm, having as a partner Mr. Soren X. Christensen, one of our able criminal lawyers. The Kinneys have a pleasant home in the eastern part of the city—a home always open to their friends.

## S. A. KENNER.

**A** PROTEGE of the late Judge Sutherland, Mr. Kenner has been a legal practitioner since the year 1877, when he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Utah. Up to that time his was the only application of its kind first passed upon by the highest tribunal, and afterwards by the lower tribunals of the commonwealth. Of versatile gifts, he has succeeded not only as a lawyer, but as a journalist, in which lines he has had a wide and varied experience in these parts. He is the author of several books, all showing literary merit, and is a natural humorist, possessing much of the gift and considerable of the personal appearance of that king of American humorists, Mark Twain. He has held various civic offices, from justice of the peace up to member of the legislature, and is as much at home in politics as a fish in water. His tongue is as fluent as his pen; he is witty and eloquent in argument, and on all occasions a ready and a fearless debater. Courage is one of his personal traits.

Scipio Africanus Kenner—such was the warlike name bestowed upon him some years before he had reached the age of consent—was born near the middle of the last century, in St. Francisville, Missouri. His ancestors were Virginians, but his parents natives of Kentucky. The family was Southern in its tastes and sympathies, and the father, the late Foster R. Kenner, at the outbreak of the Civil War was intent upon raising a regiment for the Confederate army. He was only dissuaded from his purpose by the pleadings of his mother, a devout and zealous Latter-day Saint, and his own convictions of the truth of Mormonism, whose founder, Joseph Smith, had prophesied of the great conflict then pending. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Catherine Kirkwood, was a blood relation of the noted Confederate raider John Morgan and other distinguished




Southerners. From his fourth year up to the time of the family's removal West, Scipio was sent to school, and after his arrival at Salt Lake City continued his education as best he could, in those primitive, non-scholastic times.

His first regular employment in Utah was as an apprentice in the "Deseret News" establishment, where he served out his time and became a journeyman printer. At different periods since then he has served in almost every position in the establishment, including the editorial chair. He was baptized into the Latter-day Church in 1864, by Elder Lyman O. Littlefield. Fond of the drama, with other youths of his acquaintance he early took to the local stage, and while thus connected was associated with the lady who became his wife and the mother of his nine children—Miss Isabel Park, daughter of Hamilton G. Park, of Salt Lake City. They were married in 1871.

While in the East he had acquired some insight into telegraphy, and being apt and quick to learn, in Utah he completed the mastery of that art and became a skilled manipulator of the electric keys. Upon the completion of the Deseret Telegraph line he was stationed as operator at Beaver, and afterwards served at Pioche and in Salt Lake City. Subsequently he edited the "Provo Times" and other country papers—all outside of Salt Lake City being "country" at that time; and later, while working as a printer, he took up the study of law, in which he was assisted, to some extent, by Judge J. G. Sutherland.

After his admission to the bar Mr. Kenner practiced with success at Salt Lake City and in Southern Utah. He has held at various times, in addition to the offices named, those of city attorney, county attorney and assistant United States attorney. Among the leading papers for which he has done editorial work are the "Ogden Junction" and the "Salt Lake Herald." He is the author of the "Union Pacific Handbook of Utah," "The Practical Politician," "Utah As It Is," etc.; the last named book, his most pretentious literary work, being now in the press. One of his sons was in the United States army in the Philippines, and another, at this writing, is on a Church mission in the Netherlands. Mr. Kenner's sign—"Lawyer and Writer"—may still be seen in the corridors of the Templeton building, Salt Lake City.

## WILLIAM CRITCHLOW.

HE late William Critchlow, ex-justice of the peace for Weber County, was the son of David and Margaret (Coe) Critchlow, and was born July 8, 1809, in East Deert Township, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. He came of a long line of Presbyterian ancestors, but in 1824 his parents were converted to the Baptist faith under the preaching of Andrew Clark, one of Sidney Rigdon's co-laborers. In 1830 William also joined the Baptists, as did subsequently his wife, Harriet Hawkins, of Indiana County, whom he married February 14, 1832.

His life from the first was busy and eventful, and he endured much suffering and privation. At nine years of age his system received a severe shock, through bathing in cold water while in a heated condition, and as a result he was confined to his bed for a whole year, and could then walk only on crutches. After his recovery he lived with his grandfather until his father's death in 1828. At nineteen he became the support of his widowed mother and eight children, his elder brother Benjamin having left home to study for the Presbyterian ministry. This condition of affairs lasted four years. After his marriage he left his father's family in the care of his brother Joseph, and moved to Leechburg, in Armstrong County, where he built a home. Soon, however, he removed to Saltsburg, and labored on the Pennsylvania canal. While at work on July 27, 1838, he was accidentally thrown from the top of the lock gate to the bottom of the pit, a distance of eighteen feet, his back striking on the mitre sill of the gate, inflicting severe physical injuries and rendering him a cripple for life.

In May, 1839, three months after first hearing Mormonism preached, he was baptized by Elder Samuel James, and ordained an Elder in the following August. In May 1840 he was called to preside over the Leechburg branch of the Church, which position he held for three years, and then traveled and preached among his relatives and friends. April 21, 1844, was the date of his arrival at Nauvoo, where he first met



*Mrs. Critchlow*

A. 183 YEARS





the Prophet Joseph Smith. The same year he purchased a farm of twenty-five acres at Hancock, twenty-seven miles south of the city, and lived there with his family until September, 1845, when they fled to Nauvoo for safety from the mobs that were plundering and burning Mormon homes. While at Nauvoo he was successively ordained a Seventy and a High Priest.

In the exodus from Illinois he and his household pitched tent at Garden Grove, Iowa, from which place he went into Missouri to seek employment. He taught school for two years in Missouri, and for three years he and his wife taught school at Garden Grove, where he was elected justice of the peace, and during the last year of his stay presided over the local branch. May 17, 1851, was the date of his departure for Utah. He arrived at Salt Lake City on the 24th of September.

A few days later he proceeded to Ogden, where he took up a permanent residence, which was maintained till the day of his death. He was an active, prominent and faithful public servant. As early as August, 1852, he was elected justice of the peace; re-elected in 1854. In March, 1853, he was chosen alderman of the First Ward. As clerk and recorder of Ogden City he served for eleven years. In August, 1856, he began twelve years of service as recorder for Weber County. In all these offices the remuneration was small, but Mr. Critchlow never complained. In his physical affliction—a confirmed cripple—he was equally stoical, recognizing the hand of providence in his calamity. He was the father of four sons and one daughter. He died June 7, 1894, nearly eighty-five years of age, and holding the office of a Patriarch in the Weber Stake of Zion.











Priscilla P. Jennings

## ELIZA ROXY SNOW SMITH.

THE most prominent Mormon woman of her period was Eliza R. Snow, sister to the late President Lorenzo Snow, and one of the wives of the Prophet Joseph Smith. A gifted and educated lady, she was a born poet, one whose productions found their way into the public prints many years before her conversion to Mormonism. She was the original secretary of the Relief Society, at its inception in Nauvoo, and in Utah rose to be the head of that great organization, which in her time numbered some three hundred branches. A zealous and untiring worker in woman's cause, she devoted her life—mind, heart, pen and tongue—to the advancement of her sex, and so far as her influence extended to the welfare of all mankind. An original thinker, she was talented not only as a writer but as a speaker, and also possessed executive ability of a high order. Of her poems, the most famous and the most meritorious one is undoubtedly the sublime hymn, "Oh my Father," so often sung in the sacred gatherings of the Latter-day Saints. If all her other writings, prose and verse, were swept into oblivion, this poem alone, the sweetest and sublimest of all the songs of Zion, would perpetuate her fame and render her name immortal. But she believed, with Lord Byron, that a poet should do something more than make verses, and she put that belief into practice, laboring incessantly for the promulgation of her religious faith, and as a teacher and counselor to the women of her people.

The daughter of Oliver and Rosetta L. Pettibone Snow, she was a native of Becket, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and was born January 21, 1804. Her ancestors were English, but her father was born in Massachusetts, and her mother in Connecticut. Her grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. As early as 1806 the family settled at Mantua, Portage County, Ohio, and were the eleventh family in the township. At this time Eliza and her elder sister, Leonora Abigail, were the only children in the household, but at Mantua five others were added, namely, Amanda Percy, Melissa, Lorenzo, Lucius Augustus and Samuel Pierce. The Snows were Baptists in religion, but were broad-minded and liberal to people of all denominations, and their hospitable home was a resort for intelligent and exemplary spirits. The parents instilled morality into the minds of their children, gave them the best facilities for culture that time and place could afford, and trained them to habits of industry and economy.

Eliza was carefully educated, not only mentally, but in the domestic arts as well. She entered upon her literary career when quite young, winning repute among publishers in the surrounding region for her poetic and patriotic effusions. At the age of twenty-two she was solicited through the press to write a requiem for John Adams and Thomas Jefferson, whose simultaneous deaths on the Nation's birthday afforded a theme well suited to the lofty and patriotic spirit that characterized her muse. With the appearance of the poem requested, the young author found herself becoming famous: but the prospect of a successful and perhaps brilliant literary career she sacrificed upon the altar of her religious convictions. Along with her poetic nature, she possessed a profound and exalted spiritual temperament. The solemn and sublime poetry of the Bible was her delight. She loved the scriptures and the society of scriptorians, scholars, preachers, men of learning and eloquence. Among her early acquaintances was Alexander Campbell, for whom the Campbellite sect was named; also Sidney Rigdon, his fellow founder of that denomination, who was afterwards associated with Joseph Smith, the latter-day Prophet.

She joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on the 5th of April, 1835, after a thorough investigation of its principles, which she was induced to make through the favorable representations of her mother and her sister Leonora, who had previously connected themselves with the Mormon cause, and had visited Kirtland, its headquarters, not many miles from Mantua. In the autumn of the same year Eliza left her father's home and took up her residence at Kirtland, where she taught school and boarded in the Prophet's household. She contributed generously to the building of the



Kirtland Temple, and in return was given a house and lot near that edifice. Part of the house she dwelt in, and the other part was occupied by her sister, a widow with two children. Her father also embraced the faith, and soon she welcomed both her parents and her brothers and sisters to Kirtland.

Late in April, 1838, the Snow family with a few other Saints started for Far West, Missouri, to which point the Church was then migrating. The first night out they were kindly entertained at the home of Mrs. Charlotte S. Granger, Eliza's father's sister, who was a Presbyterian. They reached Far West on the 16th of July. There Eliza nursed her sick brother Lorenzo, who during an attack of bilious fever was kindly cared for at the home of Sidney Rigdon. She subsequently rejoined her father's family at Adam-Ondi-Ahman, where they purchased two homesteads, with farm crops, and settled. She states that the Missourians were very anxious to sell, and were obsequiously kind toward the strangers who had come among them, and who did not suspect, what the sequel showed, that arrangements had been made by many, prior to selling, to mob and drive the Saints and retake possession of the purchased premises.

In the troubles that soon arose, Di-Ahman was occupied by the mob forces, and among others the Snow family was ordered to leave Daviess County within ten days. Before the time had expired, the former owner of the place came in and looking around, impudently inquired how soon they would be out of the house. Suppressing with a strong effort their indignation, they departed. It was a bitter cold day. Eliza, after assisting to load the wagons, went ahead of the teams, to warm her feet with walking. A Missourian approached her and said tauntingly, "I think this will cure you of your faith." "No sir," replied the undaunted woman, looking him straight in the eye, "it will take more than this to cure me of my faith." The man's countenance fell, and shrugging his shoulders he went his way, with the remark, "Well, I must confess that you are a better soldier than I am." It was the 10th of December when the homeless family left Di-Ahman, proceeding to Far West, whence the Prophet and other leading Elders had been dragged to prison in various parts of the State. In March, 1839, the Snows went to Quincy, Illinois, then to Warren County, and next to LaHarpe. At this place Lorenzo joined them, returning from a mission, and they soon settled at Commerce, afterwards called Nauvoo. There Eliza taught school. She also wrote much, both in poetry and in prose, her main theme—and it was a thrilling one—being the recent persecutions of her people. The couplet:

"There's a dark, foul stain on the Eagle's crest;  
For Columbia's sons have her sons oppressed"—

gives the key-note to her effusions at this period.

The Relief Society was organized by the Prophet Joseph Smith March 17, 1842. As secretary of that organization Eliza R. Snow wrote the petition proposed by Emma Smith, the president of the Society, asking protection from the governor of Illinois for her husband, the Prophet; and she was one of the ladies who presented the petition to Governor Carlin at his residence in Quincy. The 29th of June, that year, was the date of Eliza's marriage to Joseph Smith. Two years later came the martyrdom. Prostrated with grief, she regained herself, with a heroic effort, and produced, four days after the tragic event, that thrilling and admirable poem beginning with the lines:

"Ye heavens attend! Let all the earth give ear!  
Let Gods and seraphs, men and angels hear!"

With the spirit of a prophetess and mother in Israel—for though childless she was destined to be a mother to the women of the Church—she now consecrated herself more thoroughly than ever to the cause for which her husband had died. Her long record as a Temple worker began at Nauvoo. In the exodus of February, 1846, she wrote songs to comfort the Camp of Israel in its wearisome pilgrimage towards the Rocky Mountains. She drove an ox team part of the way to Winter Quarters, where, owing to constant exposure and continued hardships, she broke down, a siege of chills and fever bringing her almost to the gates of death. At the close of the year came the tidings of her mother's death at Walnut Grove, Illinois. Her father had died there the year before. She began the journey across the plains in June, and arrived in Salt Lake Valley in October, 1847.

She was provided with a home by President Brigham Young, and remained a member of his household from that time. In May, 1855, when the Endowment House was dedicated as a temporary Temple, "Sister Eliza" was requested by President Young to

take charge of and preside over the women's work therein. She held the sacred office then conferred upon her as long as ordinance work was done in the Endowment House. In 1866, when the organization of the Relief Society began to be general throughout the Church, she was set apart to preside over the entire sisterhood. In that position she labored continuously for twenty-one years, until failing health admonished her to seek rest and quietude within the precincts of her home.

A notable event of her experience was her trip to Palestine, as a member of President George A. Smith's party, which included also her brother Lorenzo, who was then one of the Twelve Apostles. She left Salt Lake City, and was joined by her brother at Ogden, on the 26th of October, 1872. In company with President Smith and others they sailed from New York for Liverpool on the 5th of November. After seeing the sights of London, the party passed over to Belgium, and thence through France, calling upon President Thiers at Versailles. They visited Genoa, Venice, Rome and Naples, and from Brindisi took steamer for Corfu and Alexandria. Late in February they landed at Jaffa, and the beginning of March found them in Jerusalem. It was Sunday, March 2, 1873, when they ascended the Mount of Olives and held services, dedicating the land for the return of the Jews, this being the main purpose of their mission. They then completed the tour of the Holy Land, occupying in all about a month, during which "Sister Eliza," then in her seventieth year, slept in a tent, rode donkey-back, and endured the journey quite as well as the youngest and most vigorous of her fellow tourists. The impressions received during her travels she embodied in poems and descriptive letters, published in the home press and subsequently in book form. On the 25th of March the party embarked for Constantinople. At Athens they took tea with the American minister. After visiting the World's Fair at Vienna, they returned to England, and about the last of May sailed for home, arriving here in July.

Invigorated mentally and physically, "Sister Eliza" now renewed the discharge of her manifold duties as the leading woman of Mormondom. She traveled north and south through the settlements, holding meetings and addressing the sisters in many places. In the fall of 1876 she became superintendent of the Woman's Store, a commission house for Utah-made goods, opened in the Constitution Building, Salt Lake City. She staunchly seconded the efforts of Mrs. Aurelia Spencer Rogers, of Farmington, who had taken the initiative in the establishment of the children's Primary Associations. Literary and political work also occupied her attention. In November, 1878, she presided at a grand mass meeting of Mormon women held in the Salt Lake Theatre, for the purpose of answering allegations of the newly organized Anti-polygamy Society. Ten years before she had made a strong and brilliant speech at a similar mass meeting, where the Mormon women protested against the Cullom Bill then pending in Congress.

On July 17, 1880, at a meeting held in the Fourteenth Ward Assembly Rooms, Eliza R. Snow Smith was set apart by President John Taylor to preside over the women's organizations of the Latter-day Saints in all the world. Zina D. H. Young and Elizabeth Ann Whitney were set apart as her counselors, Sarah M. Kimball as secretary, and Mary Isabella Horne as treasurer of the organization. In the following August Sister Eliza took part in the establishment of a Relief Society at Thistle Valley, where an Indian sister was chosen one of the counselors; the first Indian woman to hold an office in the Church. Subsequently a Primary Association was organized there with "ten little Indians" as its members. In November of that year "Sister Eliza" and "Aunt Zina" went by team to St. George, to work in the Temple. The former's seventy-seventh birthday was publicly celebrated at St. George, and the city of Ogden paid her a similar tribute simultaneously. She returned to Salt Lake March 31, 1881, and was given a grand reception at her home, the Lion House. The next important event in which she figured was on July 17, 1882, when the Deseret Hospital, established by the Mormon sisters, was dedicated, with Eliza R. Snow Smith as president of the institution.

As early as 1856 she had published her first volume of poems, embodying religious, historical and political themes. Twenty years later she prepared a second volume of poems for the press, and also assisted in the publication of Tullidge's "Women of Mormondom." Other works of hers were "Correspondence of Palestine Tourists," published in 1875; a hymn book, tune book and First and Second Speakers for the Primary Associations; and the "Biography and Family Record of Lorenzo Snow," published in 1884.

It was in the eighty-fourth year of her age, on the 5th of December, 1887, that this noble and distinguished woman passed peacefully into eternal rest. She was given a public funeral at the Assembly Hall, and her remains were buried in President Young's private cemetery, near the tomb of the great man who in life had been her protector, pro-



vider and friend. There was much that suggested Brigham Young in the character and disposition of this remarkable woman. A lady friend and admirer says of her: "The rare gifts that she possessed, both spiritual and mental, and her wonderful ability in using those gifts for the good of all who came within the radius of her widely diffused influence, gave her a prominence reached by no other woman thus far within the pales of the Church."

## ZINA HUNTINGTON YOUNG.

THE successor of Eliza R. Snow Smith at the head of the women's organizations of the Latter-day Saints, was Zina D. H. Young, widow successively of the two foremost Mormon leaders, Joseph Smith and Brigham Young. She was a member of the first Relief Society at Nauvoo, and when that society was re-organized in Utah was one of the earliest to be identified therewith. She then held the office of treasurer, but was subsequently counselor to the President whom she afterwards succeeded. Among her manifold labors as missionary, counselor, friend and helper to the women of her faith, she was prominent and active in sericulture. She had charge of President Young's cocoonery and mulberry orchard, laboring therein with her own hands. At the organization of the Utah Silk Association she became its president. She also studied medicine, but never practiced as a physician. She worked much in the temples, was a ministering angel to the sick and sorrowful, and traveled thousands of miles through the settlements of the Saints, giving comfort and instruction to those of her sex who were in need of her benevolent ministrations.

Zina Diantha Huntington was born January 31, 1821, at Watertown, Jefferson County, New York. Her father, William Huntington, was a veteran of the war of 1812; her grandfather, of the same name, a soldier of the Revolution; and his brother, Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The family was directly descended from Simon Huntington, the Puritan immigrant, who died at sea while coming to America in 1633. In England the pedigrees of the Huntingtons and the Washingtons (ancestors of George Washington) meet in the same parentage. Mrs. Young's father married Zina Baker, whose sire was one of the first physicians in New Hampshire. Zina Baker's mother was Dorcas Dimock, descended from the noble family of Dymock, of Queen Elizabeth's time.

Zina Huntington's childhood was passed at her birthplace, where she continued to reside until she was fifteen years of age. Her parents were in easy circumstances as farmers, and the children were reared strictly in the Presbyterian faith. Though physically frail, the girl was trained in all the duties of the household, and educated at the district schools. The family raised their own flax and wool and made it into clothing at home. They also made their own sugar from the maple tree, and had much to sell, and were largely engaged in dairying and pork raising. Zina made butter and cheese, and did sewing and knitting in all their branches. It was at Watertown, in August, 1835, that the family embraced Mormonism; Zina being baptized on the 14th of that month by Hyrum Smith, the brother of the Prophet.

In October, 1836, the Huntingtons moved to Kirtland, Ohio, the father selling his farm at a great sacrifice, for a little less than four thousand dollars, all of which he lost within a year, through the fraudulent dealings of pretended friends. Zina was present at the dedication of the Kirtland Temple, and witnessed some marvelous manifestations while in the sacred structure on that and other occasions. She was a member of the Temple choir. She received the gift of tongues the year that she was baptized; and after her removal to Kirtland she received the gift of interpretation.

In 1838 the family went to Missouri, where they passed through the persecutions of that troubled time, and next took up their permanent residence at Nauvoo. The father was now a widower, his wife having died from fatigue and privations before the family left Missouri. His children who were destined to become prominent were his sons Dimick and Oliver and his daughters Zina and Prescindia. At Nauvoo Zina married Henry Jacobs, but the marriage did not prove a happy one, and a separation ensued. She was sealed in plural marriage to the Prophet Joseph Smith, and after his death to President Brigham Young.

With him she left Nauvoo in February, 1846, crossing the Mississippi on the ice.

At Mount Pisgah Father Huntington was called to preside, and Zina with her two little sons, Zebulon and Chariton Jacobs, temporarily remained with him. It was a time of great trouble, there was much sickness in camp, and so many deaths that sufficient coffins could not be obtained. Many were buried with split logs at the bottom of the grave and brush at the sides, this being all that could be done by the mourners for their dear departed ones. Finally Zina's father fell sick and died, after which she went to Winter Quarters and lived with other members of the family of President Young.

In May, 1848, she began the journey to Salt Lake Valley, walking much of the way, cooking over camp fires and passing through the varied experiences of life upon the plains. Her brother Oliver drove her team. She arrived here in the fall, and with the rest of the President's family lived in tents and wagons until log houses could be provided for them. On the third of April, 1850, her daughter Zina was born, her only child by President Young, and now Mrs. Zina Y. Card, of Logan. During the move she went to Provo, but her permanent residence in Utah was Salt Lake City.

Her early connection with the Relief Society has been noted. Apropos of this subject, it is noted that Mrs. Young came of a family famous for deeds of charity in different lands and ages. In England, toward the close of the eighteenth century, Lady Salina Huntington gave most of her vast fortune for the introduction of Christianity among the North American Indians and the founding and maintenance of schools in which the red men might be instructed in the arts of civilization. Zina Baker Huntington was "a voluntary relief society in herself." At Kirtland it was her custom, without direction or prompting from any one, to take her daughter Zina in her buggy and hunt out the distressed and needy in and about that place. Whatever was found necessary beyond her own means to supply, they would travel among the people, in and out of the Church, and secure. Thus early was "Little Zina" inducted into the spirit and mission of the Relief Society, although it then had no existence. It was at the April conference of 1888 that she was sustained as president of the Relief Societies of the Latter-day Saints in all the world. She became president of the Silk Association, June 15, 1876.

During the summer of 1879 "Aunt Zina," for the benefit of her health, took a trip to the Sandwich Islands, accompanied by her niece, Susa Young, now Mrs. Susa Young Gates. Going and coming they met many persons of note, conversed, distributed tracts and books, and imparted information regarding Utah and her people. Everywhere Mrs. Young was a cynosure of attraction and the recipient of much attention. Upon her return home she continued her labors among the Relief Societies, in silk culture and in Temple work. She spent the winter of 1880-1 at St. George, and returning thence with her president, "Sister Eliza," on the last day of March, was met at the railway station by a party of thirty ladies in carriages, who escorted the twain to the Lion House, where a grand reception was given in their honor.


The following summer Mrs. Young went East, accompanied by her foster-son Lieutenant (now Colonel) Willard Young. Her purpose was to gather up the records of her relatives. Dr. Ellen B. Ferguson was one of the party, on her way to New York to further pursue her medical studies. Prior to their departure the two ladies were set apart by the First Presidency of the Church to speak upon the principles of their faith as opportunity might be afforded. Mrs. Young was cordially received by her relatives, and she addressed by invitation Sabbath schools and temperance meetings. She attended the Woman's Congress at Buffalo, New York, but was refused five minutes in which to represent the women of Utah. After visiting her birthplace, she returned to New York City to attend the N. W. S. A. Convention, but was not permitted to address the assemblage. She assisted to organize a Relief Society in New York, and with her foster-son visited West Point, returning home, March 7, 1882. At the great gathering of representative women at the Chicago World's Fair in 1893, she sat upon the platform as the representative of the women of Utah.

Up to the close of her life, in her eighty-first year, this kind, motherly soul moved about among the women of her people, faithfully discharging the duties incumbent upon her. Age might dim the splendor of her once sparkling eye, might put broad streaks of silver in her hair, and cause her upright frame to stoop and her intellect to lose something of its former strength and lustre, but it could not destroy the benignant beauty of her smile, the inborn benevolence of her heart, and the integrity of her life and character; nor prevent her from using the remnant of her vitality in the conscientious service of that God whose faithful handmaid she was for more than three score years. She died, August 28, 1901, at Salt Lake City, soon after returning from a visit to her daughter, Mrs. Card, then living at Cardston, Canada. From this visit the



aged lady was brought home in an unconscious and dying condition. Her death was painless and peaceful, and she was buried, after public honor had been done her remains, in the Young Family private cemetery.

## BATHSHEBA BIGLER SMITH.

 HIS distinguished lady, now presiding over all the Relief Society organizations of the Latter-day Saints, was the first wife of the late President George A. Smith, whom she married at Nauvoo, Illinois, July 25, 1841. She had previously shared in the hardships and persecutions of the Saints in Missouri, and after her marriage, in the true spirit of a heroine she partook of the toils and trials attending the exodus of her people into the western wilderness. She has been a dweller in Salt Lake Valley since the fall of 1849, and has passed through all the vicissitudes of pioneer life, witnessing the growth and growing with the growth of the commonwealth which for many years past has numbered her among its notable women.

Bathsheba W. Bigler was born near Shinston, Harrison County, West Virginia, May 3, 1822. Her parents were Mark and Susannah (Ogden) Bigler. The father was a Pennsylvanian of Dutch descent, a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and a man of high moral character, though not a member of any religious body; the mother, a scion of an aristocratic, well-to-do Maryland family, pious and gentle, possessing all the hospitable and generous qualities of the South; she was also an excellent housekeeper and an adept in the artistic use of the needle. Both were well educated and gave their children, seven in number, all the advantages of schooling that were to be had in a new country. Their daughter Bathsheba grew up tall, queenly and beautiful, numbering among other accomplishments that of being a skillful and graceful equestrienne. Her engaging personal appearance was but the reflex of noble qualities of heart and mind.

During her fifteenth year Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints came preaching in the neighborhood of her home. No sooner had she heard than she believed their teachings. Among the Elders who proselyted in Harrison County and became intimately acquainted with the Bigler family, was young George A. Smith, who, after completing his circuit, would often rest beneath that hospitable roof-tree. He greatly admired the charming girl, who with her parents so kindly welcomed him, and she was as much impressed with his noble appearance, intellect and character. Before he left his field of labor in West Virginia, he received her promise "to keep his cabin in Missouri."

Bathsheba, with the most of her father's family, was baptized a Latter-day Saint on the 21st of August, 1837. Soon after that event her father sold his home and took his family to Missouri, where on their arrival they found that state preparing to make war against "the Mormons." A few nights before they reached Far West, they camped with a company of Saints from the East, but subsequently separated from them, choosing a different ferry over Grand River. The company in which the Bigler family traveled arrived safe at its destination, while the other—the ill-fated settlers at Haun's Mill—were massacred by the Missourians.

A few days after Bathsheba's arrival at Far West, the battle of Crooked River was fought, and Captain David W. Patten, fatally wounded, was brought to the house where she was living. She witnessed the death of this noble leader the night after. She also saw the Prophet and his brethren taken prisoners by the mob and was an eye-witness to the cruelties and indignities heaped upon the helpless people by their persecutors.

The Bigler family were at Quincy, Illinois, to greet the captives on their escape from Missouri in the spring of 1839, and a year later the family removed to Nauvoo, where Bathsheba became well acquainted with the Prophet and his family. She had not been living there much more than a year when she was married to George A. Smith, who was then the youngest of the Twelve Apostles, and had just returned from a two years mission to England. Elder Don Carlos Smith, George A's cousin, officiated in the ceremony. Subsequently she was sealed to her husband for time and eternity and gave to him other wives in the celestial order of marriage.

Mrs. Smith had two children born at Nauvoo, namely her son, George Albert, in July, 1842, and her daughter Bathsheba, in August, 1844. While there she became connected with the original Relief Society, attending by special invitation the meeting at

which it was organized] by the Prophet. Of the same organization, now grown to vast proportions, she is today the president.

She left Nauvoo with her husband and the migrating Church on the 9th of February, 1846, headed for the Missouri River and beyond. In her journal she says: "It would be vain to attempt to describe how we traveled through snow, wind and rain; how roads had to be made, bridges built and rafts constructed; how our animals had to drag on with scanty food, and how we suffered in poverty, sickness and death: but the Lord was with us and his power was made manifest daily." Among her heaviest griefs at this period was the death of her mother at Winter Quarters, on the 11th of March, 1847, followed in April by the birth and death of her last child, a son named John, who lived but four hours. Her husband was one of the Pioneers of 1847. After his return to the Missouri River from Salt Lake Valley he remained on the frontier in charge of the emigration, while most of the leaders, with the main body of the people, again set out for the Rocky Mountains. This explains why Mrs. Smith and her family did not reach Salt Lake Valley until October, 1849.

She was a patient sharer in all the privations and sorrows of pioneer times, living in tents, wagons and huts, enduring hardships and performing labors of which cultured society ladies know little and care less, but which were necessary in order that such delicate, pleasure-loving creatures might live, move and have a being in this out of the way corner of the world. In 1858 a comfortable and roomy home was built for her—the Historian's Office, now called; not a very imposing edifice at the present day, but at the time of its erection as sightly and convenient a domicile as one could desire.

We take this leaf from Mrs. Smith's diary, as showing how she and the Mormon women generally of that early period occupied themselves: "While at Provo at the time of the 'move' we procured wool and had it made into rolls. Sister Susan, (one of my husband's wives) and I spent most of the summer spinning by hand, and in the fall we wove it into jeans, linsey and blankets. My husband had raised a quantity of flax and during the winter and spring Susan and I spun about thirty pounds. We bought a loom and I learned to weave. We did all we could to furnish our house. We made our carpets; spun, colored and wove cloth, flannel, linsey, jeans, kersies, blankets, coverlets and shawls; wove fringe, wool carpets, stair carpets, rag carpets, spun flax and tow, and wove table linen, towels, bed-ticking and sewing thread. We also carded, spun and wove cotton, and made cotton cloth for dresses, bed-spreads, bed-ticking, etc., spun candle-wicking and spun and wove table cloths. We also knit our own stockings, socks, hoods, neck wraps, mittens; made netting, embroidery, and did all we could to encourage home manufactures. We have exhibited many of our home-made goods at our Territorial fairs, and they always received favorable attention. In our household affairs we have aimed to be self-sustaining, not only in spinning, weaving, knitting, etc., but also in drying and preserving large quantities of fruit, apples, pears, peaches, plums, apricots, grapes and currants from our large orchard. We also kept boarders and helped ourselves very much in that way. My husband was compelled to be absent much of the time, and we had to be independent and industrious. When we were getting our orchard started, and my husband was away, myself and children generally did the irrigating. Sometimes our turn to have the water would come in the night, and I have been out in the middle of the night watering the trees and walking near the graves of our dead; Father and Mother Smith, with others being buried there. But I was not afraid, for I knew them all to be dear friends, whether in the body or out."

In another place, referring to her husband and herself, she says: "I believe that but few in the wide world have been as happy as we have been. We have no differences; our religion and our expectations are the same." This of her sister wives: "I have great respect for my husband's other wives. We have worked and toiled together, have had joy in our labors, have had our recreations and taken comfort in each other's society. Our faith is the same, our anticipations are the same. I love their children dearly, from the infant to the grown up man and woman. I rejoice with them in their prosperity and sorrow with them in their bereavements, disappointments and trials of life."

The most trying event of her own experience, was the death of her eldest and only remaining son, George A. Smith, Jr., who was murdered by Navajo Indians, some thirty-five miles northwest of the Moquis villages in New Mexico, (now Arizona) November 2, 1860. The young man was then about eighteen years of age. He was in company with the veteran Indian missionary, Jacob Hamlin, and nine others, who were on a mission to the Moquis Indians, for the purpose of learning their language and making explorations for a wagon route from Washington—then the most southern Utah settlement—to the western settlements of New Mexico. When about three hundred miles on their



journey, they met a band of Navajos, out hunting. They traded the Indians some knives for blankets. Young Smith's horse escaping out of the band, he mounted another and followed after it. Three quarters of a mile from camp he met seven Navajos, who delivered to him the run away horse in the most friendly manner. They also conversed with him in the Ute language, which he understood. All at once, without the least warning, they leveled their weapons at him and fired, three arrows and four bullets entering his body. Though mortally wounded he did not immediately expire, and his companions, coming to his assistance, placed him on a mule and carried him a distance of eight miles, when he died in the saddle. The Indians who did the deed were young men. They were remonstrated with by the older members of their party, who offered to protect the missionaries if they would immediately return home, to which they agreed. The Navajos, it seems, had just received word that Lieutenant-Colonel Ruggles, of the United States army, with a detachment of troops, had burned their villages, two hundred miles east, massacred two hundred and fifty squaws and papposes and killed forty thousand of their sheep. The receipt of this intelligence caused the murder of George A. Smith, Jr. His friends would fain have taken his body home, but the aged Navajos decided that it should be left, and consequently it was abandoned. Subsequently a party from Southern Utah made a journey of three hundred miles at an expense of eighteen hundred dollars and recovered the remains of the young missionary. To both his parents his murder was a dreadful blow.

During the early "seventies" Mrs. Smith made frequent trips with her husband through the settlements north and south of Salt Lake City. They were included in President Young's party on many of the memorable preaching and pioneering tours of that period. She visited the Saints as far south as the junction of the Rio Virgen with the Colorado, and as far north as Bear Lake and Soda Springs. The last trip she took with her husband was early in 1875, from St. George, where they had passed the winter, to Salt Lake City, where they arrived on the 19th of February.

The ensuing six months was a period of deep anxiety for the faithful wife, who saw her beloved husband stricken with disease and gradually approaching the grave. Of his death on the morning of the first of September she says: "He had a very restless night. The following morning he walked into the front parlor twice. The last time he sat down in his chair and expired in about five minutes. I could not think of myself; I loved him more. He was now through; all was quiet, his head lay on my bosom. Good angels had come to receive his precious spirit, perhaps our sons, Prophet, Patriarch, Saints beloved were there. And he was gone, my life, my sun, my light, my joy, my lord—yea, almost my God."

Since her husband's death "Aunt Bathsheba" has continued her labors, public and private, with the same zeal and energy that characterized her youthful days. Much of her time has been spent in visiting and ministering to the sick and in traveling through the settlements, counseling with her sisters of the Relief Society. She has filled with honor many offices and has done much work in the Temples. She officiated at the opening of the Nauvoo, Logan and Salt Lake Temples, worked with Eliza R. Snow for seventeen years in the Endowment House, and in 1893 was set apart with Zina D. H. Young to preside over the women's department of the Salt Lake Temple. In these sacred duties she takes great delight. On October 11, 1888, she became second counselor to Mrs. Zina D. H. Young in the presidency of the National Woman's Relief Societies of the Latter-day Saints, and after the death of Mrs. Young in 1901, was chosen to succeed her in the chief position.

## JANE SNYDER RICHARDS.

THE history of the Mormon community reads like a tragic poem, and the heart and soul of that poem is in the lives, labors and sacrifices of the heroic women of the community. The present does not and cannot appreciate them; no present ever appreciated itself; but the future, that great reviser and corrector of contemporaneous judgments, will recognize their true worth and class them among the noblest spirits of the past. A condensed life sketch of one of these latter-day heroines is here given.

At the little town of Pamela, Jefferson County, New York, on the 31st of January, 1823, a babe was born who lived to become Mrs. Jane Snyder Richards; for many years and up to the present time one of the notable women of this commonwealth. She was the daughter of Isaac and Lovisa Comstock Snyder, the former a native of Vermont, the latter of Massachusetts. Her father was a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser. He led an exemplary life, but belonged to no religious body until he embraced Mormonism. The mother was a thrifty housewife and a devout Methodist. They were the parents of nine sons and two daughters, and of the latter Jane was the younger.

The family were living at East Camden, in the Province of Ontario, Canada, when, early in 1837, they formed the acquaintance of Elder John E. Page, a missionary of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He preached several times in their neighborhood and baptized two of their number, namely, Mrs. Sarah Snyder Jenne, Isaac Snyder's married daughter, and his son Robert, then an invalid, who was restored to health by his baptism. Robert subsequently visited Kirtland, became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith and returned to Canada as a Mormon missionary. By him and others the rest of the family were converted, and all were baptized in Canada, excepting Jane and her brother Jesse.

The Latter-day Saints having migrated to Missouri, the Snyder family, about the 1st of November, 1838, set out for that land, but were detained by sickness for several weeks at La Porte, Indiana, where they learned of the cruel expulsion of their people from the first named State. Word came to them that Commerce, Hancock County, Illinois—where afterwards arose the city of Nauvoo—had been selected as a new gathering place, but the information was supplemented by a message from the Prophet to the effect that they were to remain at La Porte for a time, and make a home for the Elders who came that way. Pursuant to this counsel, they continued to reside there for about two years.

Up to January, 1840, Jane Snyder had not connected herself with the Church of which most of her father's family were members. She was a practical, firm-willed little body, with a mind of her own, and at the time of which we write, not yet seventeen years of age. Conscious of no wrong-doing, she saw no necessity for baptism, so far as she was concerned. Her zealous brother Robert often importuned her upon the subject, beseeching her to be baptized for the remission of her sins. "What sins have I committed?" she asked. "Have I not always obeyed my parents?" During the winter of 1839-40, however, Jane passed through a serious illness, during which she was paralyzed and brought to the brink of the grave. Through the prayers and administrations of her brother Robert and other members of the household, she regained her speech, and then, for the first time, manifested a desire to be baptized. The next day was appointed for the ceremony. Her illness being known through the neighborhood, when the news spread that she was going to be immersed on a mid-winter day in the icy waters of Lake La Porte, it created considerable excitement and there were threats of arresting Robert Snyder if he should thus imperil his sister's life. Three hundred people assembled at the water's edge to witness the baptism. The ice was thick and a large square hole was cut in it. Robert let himself down into the opening, and his brother George assisted Jane into the water. Without a tremor she went in, and was then and there "buried with Christ by baptism." Immediately on coming out of the water she said in a loud, firm voice: "I want to say to all you people who have come out to see me baptized, that I do it of my own free will and choice, and if you interfere with the man who has baptized me, God will interfere with you." Elder Snyder was not molested. His sister, instead of being injured, was miraculously healed by the sacred ordinance.

About six months later Jane Snyder met the man whom she was destined to marry, Franklin D. Richards, the future Apostle, who, in company with Elder Jehial Savage, arrived at La Porte from Nauvoo as a missionary. These Elders stayed at the Snyder home and were kindly and hospitably entertained. They had traveled afoot and Elder Savage was sick with chills and fever. He had been acquainted with the Snyder family in Canada, where he had traveled with Robert in the ministry, and on one occasion had jestingly promised Jane that he would bring her a husband. The promise thus lightly made was literally fulfilled, for, in the fall of 1841, something more than a year after their first meeting, Franklin D. Richards, the young unmarried missionary, and Jane Snyder were betrothed, and a little over a year later, married. The wedding took place at Job Creek, near La Harpe, Hancock County, Illinois, to which point the family had removed about the time the young couple plighted their troth. The ceremony uniting them was performed by Elder Samuel Snyder, brother to the bride and president of the Job Creek branch. The date was Sunday, December 18, 1842.

The newly wedded pair took up their abode at Nauvoo, where, on the 2nd of Decem-



ber, 1843, their first child was born. She was a bright and beautiful spirit and was named Wealthy Lovisa, after both her grand-mothers. With this child in her arms Mrs. Richards attended the special meeting held on the 8th of August, 1844, where President Brigham Young stood transfigured before the congregation, many of whom in consequence recognized him as the lawful successor to the Prophet Joseph Smith. Mrs. Richards is a living witness to the marvelous manifestation. She was sitting in the meeting and had bent over to pick up a small plaything dropped by her little daughter, when President Young uttered the first words of his address. His voice was that of the Prophet. On hearing it, she was so startled that she dropped the article she had just taken from the floor, and on looking up beheld the form and features of the martyred Seer.

The Richards family remained at Nauvoo several months after the main body of the Church had evacuated the mob-threatened city. On June 11, 1846, they themselves crossed the Mississippi and started west. They camped for a while on the river bottoms near Montrose, Iowa, and then wended their way to Sugar Creek. Their traveling outfit consisted of an old covered wagon drawn by oxen, and they were also supplied with a tent and a sufficiency of clothing, provisions and cooking utensils. Philo T. Farnsworth was their teamster and was a kind and faithful friend. The privations and hardships of the journey were materially enhanced for Mrs. Richards from the fact that she was about to become a mother. At a certain point a pair of unruly steers yoked to her wagon ran away, and for some moments the utmost consternation reigned, as the infuriated beasts dashed wildly on, imperiling the lives of those in the vehicle. Mrs. Richards had just imprinted on the cheek of her little daughter a farewell kiss prior to dropping her outside for safety, regardless of what might happen to herself, when the animals were suddenly stopped in their mad career by some unseen power, and the impending calamity was thus averted.

From Sugar Creek, on the 3rd of July, Elder Richards started on a mission to England, leaving his family to continue their journey towards the Missouri River. Twenty days after his departure, his wife Jane gave birth to a son, her second child, but the babe had barely opened its eyes when it was summoned back to the spirit world. The picture of this homeless pilgrim mother, lying helpless in her wagon on the broad and lonely prairie, her dead babe upon her breast and her husband a thousand miles away, is pitiful enough to melt a heart of stone. But alas! some hearts seem harder than stone. A midwife had been summoned from a house five miles back to wait upon the sick woman. "Are you prepared to pay me?" was her brusque inquiry, after briefly performing the functions of her office. "If it were to save my life," answered the sufferer faintly, "I could not give you any money, for I have none; but if you see anything you want, take it." Whereupon the woman seized a beautiful woolen bed-spread, worth fifteen dollars. "I may as well take it, for you'll never live to need it," was her heartless remark as she disappeared, leaving the sick mother and dead child to their fate. The corpse of the little one was buried at Mt. Pisgah.

At this very time, Mrs. Richards' only remaining child, little Wealthy, not yet three years old, was lying sick, having been stricken with disease just after her father departed for England. As they approached the Missouri River she gradually grew weaker and weaker. She had scarcely eaten anything for a month or more. She was very fond of potatoes, and one day, while passing a farm-house in the midst of a fine field of these vegetables, hearing them mentioned, she asked for one. Her grand-mother, Mrs. Snyder, proceeded to the house, and from a woman standing in the doorway sought to buy a potato for the sick child. "I wouldn't sell or give one of you Mormons a potato to save your lives," was the woman's brutal reply. She had even set her dog upon Mrs. Snyder when she first saw her approaching. When Wealthy was told of the incident she said, "Never mind, mama, she's a wicked woman, isn't she? We wouldn't do that by her, would we?"

The party reached the Missouri River about the first of September, and were received and treated with great kindness by President Young, Dr. Richards and the other Church leaders. Wealthy died and was buried at Cutler's Park, a little west of the river, on the 14th of September. Those were heart-rending days for Jane Richards. She was now childless, and felt almost husbandless. In the midst of extreme poverty, the state of her health was such that during the eighteen months that she sojourned at Winter Quarters her life trembled in the balance. A typical Mormon woman, her experience was that of many others during that painful period. "It shall yet be said of you that you have come up through much tribulation," was a remark made to her by Presidents Young and Kimball at the time.

Her husband, returning from England, rejoined her at Winter Quarters in the spring of 1848, and in the summer and fall of that year they crossed the plains to Salt Lake Val-

ley, arriving here on the 19th of October. The journey from Winter Quarters occupied three and a half months, during two of which Mrs Richards was confined to her bed by sickness. While her husband was building a small adobe house on a lot that had been assigned to him, they lived in the covered wagon which had brought them across the plains.

Eight months later Mrs Richards gave birth to her third child, a son, who was named Franklin Snyder. The babe was but six days old when a heavy rain fell, against which the roof of rushes and earth covering their humble dwelling afforded no adequate protection. The result was that the bed in which the sick woman and her infant child lay was drenched by the down-pour, and she was thrown into a raging fever and brought near to death's door. She was snatched back to life by the power of faith, her husband and Elder Daniel Spencer administering the healing ordinance in her behalf. The babe born amid these untoward circumstances and primitive surroundings, though for a long time delicate and fragile, grew and prospered, attaining to man's estate and achieving success and fame. He is known today as the Hon. Franklin S. Richards, of Salt Lake City.

In due time three other children came to bless her home and complete her family circle. (1) A daughter named Josephine, now Mrs. Joseph A. West, an amiable and estimable lady, born May 25, 1853; a diligent Sabbath School and Relief Society worker in her youth, afterwards one of the Presidency of the Y. L. M. I. A. of Weber Stake, and today one of the Presidency of the Primary Associations of the Church. (2) A son, Lorenzo Maesser, born July 5, 1857, a bright, promising boy, who grew to manhood and married, but died prematurely from the effects of an accident, December 21, 1883, after having distinguished himself as a shrewd, honorable and successful merchant and business man. (3) A son named Charles Comstock, who, like his brother Franklin, is prominent in the legal profession, and some years since was Secretary and Acting Governor of Utah Territory. The biographies of both are given in this volume.

The boy Franklin was not quite four months old when his father, who had recently been made an Apostle, started on his second mission to England. During his absence the mother supported herself and her children. Her husband was still absent, when, on March 20, 1856, her widowed mother, Lovisa Comstock Snyder, died. Her last words, addressed to her daughter Jane, as she embraced her and bade her good-bye, were: "You have never caused me any sorrow or trouble, but have been a comfort to me in every way, and I hope your children will be to you what you have been to me."

When, at the request of President Young, her husband, in 1868, took up his residence in Ogden, Mrs. Richards began to play a more prominent part in the women's organizations of the Church. This was by the advice of the president of those organizations, Eliza R. Snow Smith, who predicted that she would have better health if she would devote more time to the work of the Relief Society. Though dreading publicity, she was willing to do all in her power, and after recovering from a long siege of sickness she began to make frequent visits among the branch societies in Weber Stake, in company with Sister Eliza. In August, 1872, she became president of the Relief Society of Ogden, and in July, 1877, was called by President Young to preside over all the Relief Societies of Weber Stake. This was the first stake organization of the kind perfected in the Church. Mrs. Richards' last interview with the President was in the following August, when he went north to organize the Box Elder Stake of Zion, ten days before his death. She was one of the President's party and during the journey to Brigham City sat near him, receiving from the great leader much wise counsel to assist her in her labors.

In the year 1880, she accompanied her husband on trips east and west. During the former they visited relatives and early Church scenes in the State of New York, saw the sights of the national capital, and identified on the Missouri River the spot where their little daughter Wealthy was buried, thirty-four years before. During the trip west they called upon the historian, Hubert Howe Bancroft, in San Francisco, and were received by him with great kindness and hospitality. In 1884 Mrs. Richards accompanied her son Franklin on an extended trip, spending a portion of the time in the City of Washington, where she made the acquaintance of Mrs. Belva A. Lockwood, Miss Susan B. Anthony and other famous women, and through them exerted an influence favorable to Utah over members of Congress, which was then considering anti-Mormon legislation.

In October, 1888, Mrs. Richards became first counselor to Zina D. H. Young, President of the National Relief Societies in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Early in 1891, accompanied by Mrs. Sarah M. Kimball, Mrs. E. B. Wells, and other Utah ladies, she attended the National Council of Women, in session at Washington, D. C., and secured membership and representation for herself and associates in that great or-



ganization. In 1892, she was appointed Vice-President of the Utah Board of Lady Managers of the World's Fair, and early in 1893, having returned some months from a family trip to Alaska, she spent several weeks at the great Exposition, with her daughter Josephine. In 1895, she accompanied her husband and her son Franklin on another visit to the East.

Mrs. Richards has done work in all the Temples erected by the Saints since the days of Kirtland, and has attended the dedication of all excepting the Logan Temple. Benevolent and charitable by nature, she has always been interested in the salvation of the weak and wayward. Independent and outspoken, she is still reverential and respectful to authority. She is not willing to be imposed upon, nor would she knowingly impose upon others. She has the reputation of a peace-maker among her associates, she is a natural and skillful nurse, and as a comforter of the sick and sorrowful, unexcelled.

A severe blow to her was the death of her husband in December, 1899. Up to that time, though nearing the completion of her seventy-seventh year, she had been active in public and in private, moving about her home with much of her old-time energy—for she was always an excellent housewife—and attending the meetings of the Relief Societies and other gatherings. But after the departure of her companion, upon whose love she had leaned for nearly sixty years, she shunned publicity of every kind and was rarely seen beyond the precincts of her domestic circle. Later, however, her spirits revived, and she set about the performance of her public duties with renewed zeal and activity. A notable affair in which she figured prominently was the celebration by the Weber Relief Societies of the twenty-fifth anniversary of their Stake organization. The celebration took place at Ogden, July 19, 1902, in the new Relief Society building, then dedicated, and was attended by many prominent people. Mrs. Richards presided over and addressed the meetings, which were unusually interesting.

## MARY ISABELLA HORNE.

**M**RS. HORNE is not only one of the earliest settlers of Utah, having arrived in Salt Lake Valley less than three months after the advent of the Pioneers, but from that time up to the present she has been an active and for many years a leading spirit in the community. A member of the original Relief Society, organized at Nauvoo, she has ever since attended the meetings of that organization and been an industrious worker therein. She has held offices in it for nearly half a century, and for nearly thirty years has presided over the Relief Societies of the Salt Lake Stake. She is vice-president of the Utah Silk Association, is the official head of the Woman's Co-operative Mercantile Institution, and the holder of other positions of honor and trust. An intelligent thinker and an able speaker, as an executive officer she has made her presence felt for good in the discharge of all the various duties incumbent upon her.

Her maiden name was Mary Isabella Hales. She was born, November 20, 1818, at Rainham, County of Kent, England. The daughter of Stephen and Mary Ann Hales, she resided with her parents in her native town until her fourteenth year, when she emigrated with them to the city of Toronto, Upper Canada. During the voyage to America the little girl had almost entire charge of two very young babes, whose mothers were too ill to care for them. One of these, her brother, died and was buried in the ocean. When they arrived at Toronto the cholera was raging there, but none of the family were stricken. Her parents belonged to the laboring class, the father being a shoemaker, while the mother was an expert needlewoman and withal an excellent housewife. Their daughter's school days were limited to two or three years in the public schools of England. No opportunity to attend school came to her in America. She was a lover of books, however, and in her spare time read extensively. She was thoroughly conversant with the Bible at thirteen years. Industrially her inclinations were to housekeeping and plain and fancy needlework.

Her girlhood was passed upon a farm in the Township of York, near Toronto. The eldest daughter in a large family, her early labors were in assisting her mother in household duties. She was brought up under religious influences, her father being a

Methodist class leader, also the leader of the singing in a Methodist church, from her earliest recollection. It was in May, 1836, that she first heard the Gospel preached by a Mormon Elder—Orson Pratt—and in July of the same year she was baptized by Orson Hyde. Her marriage to Joseph Horne had been solemnized on the 9th of the preceding May. In 1838, she accompanied her husband to Far West, Missouri, and after passing through the persecutions suffered by the Latter-day Saints in that State, resided for three years at Quincy, Illinois, where she had the pleasure of entertaining the Prophet Joseph Smith. She moved to Nauvoo early in 1842.

In the exodus of February, 1846, she with her husband and children traveled through Iowa, among the Pottawattomie Indians, to the Missouri river. While on the way Mrs. Horne gave birth, at Mt. Pisgah, on June 3rd, to her seventh child, a daughter. Three days later she resumed her journey westward. The following winter was passed at Winter Quarters.

June 14, 1847, found her and her family enrolled in Bishop Edward Hunter's company of one hundred wagons, on the way to Salt Lake Valley. Half these wagons were under the immediate command of her husband. The family outfit consisted of two heavy vehicles, loaded with provisions, farming implements, seed grain, bedding, clothing, etc; also a light one-horse conveyance which Mrs. Horne drove. Only two incidents of note are mentioned by her in connection with the journey across the plains. "One night," says she, "while we were on the Platte, hundreds of buffalo crossed the river, heading directly for the camp. The noise of the splashing in the water and the bellowing was terrible, and caused considerable commotion and anxiety, but when a few rods away they turned their course. On another occasion, a band of Indians stopped the company and would not let us continue our journey until we had given them some provisions and other presents."

They arrived in Salt Lake Valley, October 6, 1847, and at first resided on the west side of the Old Fort, remaining there until March, 1849, when they moved on to their city lot in the Fourteenth Ward. Concerning her early experiences in the Valley, Mrs. Horne says: "The circumstances surrounding the people the first few years of our residence in Utah necessitated the devotion of time and energy almost exclusively to home duties, very little time being given to social pleasures. After our log house had been built, the problem of what to do for furniture was still harder to solve, as, of course, very little had been brought with us. One small wooden rocking chair (which one of my daughters is keeping as a family relic) and a small cook stove comprised our stock of house furnishings. Cupboards and stools were improvised from packing boxes. Poles were fastened together and ropes stretched across them for bedsteads. I painted our door and window frames by mixing together some lamp-black, red lead and skimmed milk, and rubbing it on with a rag. With a large family to clothe and so little opportunity to obtain anything in the line of clothing, it required the most rigid economy and a great deal of mending and making over to keep the children respectably covered. Ofttimes the boys' pants would be so patched that it was difficult to tell what they were originally made of. Calico curtains were cut up for girls' dresses, and there was no unnecessary material put in them either.

"As soon as the children were large enough to assist in the work, boys and girls had to take an active part. None but those who have experienced it can realize a mother's feelings when she saw her little boys ten and fourteen years of age take a team and go to the canyon to be gone over night to get wood; even though they were in company of older boys or men. While there was a small school started as soon as possible, there was very little time for the older children to attend, and on this account many men in Utah today, who were boys in those early times, are uneducated, so far as scholastic education is concerned. Still, however, we would take time to read a little and talk to and instruct our children as much as possible. In October, 1857, my fourteenth child was born, which made ten then living, four having been called away.

"When the Saints were compelled to leave their homes in the spring of 1858, my husband was away on a mission in the extreme southern part of Utah, and I had the full responsibility of packing up and leaving home, to return we knew not when. It was the 1st of May, the peach trees were in bloom, and the city looked like a flower garden, presenting a most beautiful appearance. I went to President Young, and he counseled me what to do and assisted me to get teams for the journey. I drove one of the teams to Parowan, with my babe, six months old, on my knee, and with three other children under five years of age, two of them twins. We were absent several months, returning in October to our much loved home."

As early as 1856 Mrs. Horne began her official duties in the Relief Society. She



was chosen counselor to Mrs. Phebe Woodruff, who presided over the Fourteenth Ward branch society, and when it was re-organized in December, 1867, she was appointed president, holding that position for fourteen years. During this period they built a two-story brick building and a good substantial adobe granary and had four hundred bushels of grain stored therein, besides taking care of the poor and assisting in other charitable works. Next came her appointment, in 1877, as president of the Relief Societies of the Stake. As early as 1870, when President Young organized the Retrenchment Association, he appointed Mrs. Horne to preside over it. In 1876 she was made vice-president of the Silk Association, and in 1890 president of the Woman's Co-operative Mercantile Institution. Besides traveling extensively in the interests of the Silk Association, the Relief Society, the Primary Associations, and other organizations with which she is or has been connected, Mrs. Horne, who is a staunch woman suffragist, has taken an active part in political movements. At the time of the threatened passage of the Cullom Bill in 1870, when large mass meetings were held by the Mormon women to protest against the contemplated action by Congress, she was one of a committee appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the general feeling. She has sat in conventions as a delegate, and has pleaded for woman's rights from pulpit and rostrum.

Socially and officially Mrs. Horne has enjoyed the friendship and confidence of the most eminent leaders of her people. In private and in public life she has answered every requirement and set an example worthy of emulation. A model wife and mother, she has never found it necessary to neglect her home in order to discharge her public duties, and her career is a living refutation of the satirical, overdrawn arguments of anti-suffragists upon this point. She is the mother of fifteen children including three pairs of twins, and has reared her family in virtue, honor and industry. Eleven of her children she has seen grow to maturity and enter the state of wedlock. She has survived her husband, several children, and a much loved grandson, whom she reared from infancy until his death at sixteen years. In her own eighty-sixth year, she still enjoys a goodly degree of health, and having long since crossed the summit of life, is peacefully descending the sunset slope toward the shore of the eternal river.

## EMMELINE B. WOODWARD WELLS.

**A** REMARKABLE woman with a remarkable record is Mrs. Emmeline B. Wells, of Salt Lake City. Proud of her Puritan descent, she has realized in the course of her eventful life the best and highest ideals of her heroic ancestors. Though essentially literary, loving romance and all but worshiping nature, a maker of verses from childhood and best known for the productions of her pen in poetry and prose, she is also recognized as possessing marked executive ability, and is appreciated for her affectionate, altruistic nature and her talent for imparting instruction. Frank and outspoken almost to bluntness, her soul overflows with generous impulses, and she is an ever ready help to the needy, the sorrowful and the afflicted.

Emmeline Blanche Woodward—for that was her maiden name—was born at Peter-sham, Worcester County, Massachusetts, February, 29, 1828. She was the seventh child among ten, whose parents were David Woodward and Deidama Hare. The Woodwards came from England in the year 1630. They were of noble Norman extraction and fought at Hastings, Agincourt, Edgehill, and upon other fields of fame. One of her father's ancestors was killed in King Phillip's war, 1675. The brother of her great-grandfather gave money to pay the patriot soldiers at the battle of Concord; while her grandfather and her father served respectively in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. Her passion for romance, for knightly and patriotic deeds, is thus accounted for. Her father died when she was four years old, the victim of a runaway accident.

Her literary gifts are largely from the maternal side. As a child she was given the best educational advantages to be obtained, and was so quick to learn that she graduated when very young. At fifteen she taught school. Some time during the year 1841 her mother with her younger children was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. "Emmie," as she was called, was away at the time, attending a select school for girls, and boarding with a married sister. Both daughters responded to the mother's

invitation to come and hear "the Elders," but were not impressed as she had been. At home, after the school term closed, Emmie attended the Mormon meetings, and yielding to her mother's importunities, finally consented to be baptized. The baptism took place March 1, 1842, in a little brook on their own land. The day was very cold, and the ice had to be cut, for the administration of the ordinance. Seven persons were baptized, Emmie, the youngest, being last. Much excitement prevailed, threats were made by the town authorities, and ministers, judges and others came to the water's edge to forbid the baptism, or learn if she were submitting to it of her own free will and choice. It was a trying ordeal for the young girl, but she told her mother that the crisis was past, and thenceforth she would dedicate her life to the work in which she had enlisted. She faithfully kept her resolve.

At school, the year after, she endured much ridicule, and her teachers, with others, were constantly endeavoring to persuade her to renounce the unpopular faith. What her sensitive nature suffered, and what the conflict in her secret soul, could not be told in words. The mother, knowing her daughter's temperament, and fearing that her intense desire for a higher education might induce her to yield to the entreaties of relatives and friends, arranged to send her to Nauvoo in a company of Latter-day Saints who were about to migrate. That she might have proper care and protection she was persuaded to contract a marriage with the son of an influential Elder, the president of the local branch, and go as a member of his family. The young couple scarcely knew each other, but were mutually attracted, and on Sunday, July 29, 1843, the probate judge performed the ceremony uniting James Harvey Harris and Emmeline Blanche Woodward in marriage. The bride was but fifteen years and five months old on her wedding day.

The journey westward was begun in April, 1844. Though pained at the parting, her mother, for the reason given, was glad to have her go. The first important event that followed was her meeting with the Prophet Joseph Smith at Nauvoo. She was thrilled by his very hand shake, and received, she declares, a testimony of his divine mission. This was not many weeks before the martyrdom. She heard him deliver his last sermons and addresses, and noted the wondrous power that accompanied them. During that troubled period she developed the abiding faith that helped her through the trying ordeals then unfolding in her history.

Immediately after the Prophet's death her husband's father and mother left the Church and moved from Nauvoo. They wished to take their son and his wife with them, and made them liberal offers—for they had considerable wealth—but the young couple refused to go. Before and after the martyrdom Mr. Harris stood guard many nights as a member of the Nauvoo Legion, and he and his wife were present at the memorable meeting when "the mantle" of Joseph fell upon Brigham in the eyes of the assembled Saints.

Sunday, the first of September came, and with it the birth of a beautiful little boy, who at eight days was blessed and named Eugene Henri Harris. The child was stricken with chills and fever, which had previously brought the young mother to the brink of the grave, and on the 6th of October he died. Herself healed by the power of faith, under the administration of President Brigham Young, she wrote then those tender little verses published in her book of poems, "Life's Sweetest Flower Seems Gone."

Another heavy sorrow followed fast. Her husband, who up to this time had been tender, kind and solicitous, left her, never to return. It was the 16th of November, 1844, when he bade her an affectionate farewell, and took steamer for St. Louis, promising to return in about two weeks. She watched, waited, wept and prayed for his coming; but in vain. A letter came, full of sympathy, telling her to go to La Harpe, to his father, mother and brother, and he would soon rejoin her. But follow the apostates she would not. To her faith, now dearer than ever, she clung tenaciously. One more letter came, then all was over; not another word did she ever receive from him. Unable yet to do work of any kind, the broken-hearted wife was alone and helpless. It was under these circumstances that she accepted the offer of a home from a maiden lady, a sister in the Church, with whom she had traveled from Albany to Nauvoo. Miss Bishop was her name, and she was a cousin to the wife of Bishop Newel K. Whitney. Subsequently Mrs. Harris became a member of the Bishop's household.

In September, 1845, her mother, her two younger sisters, Adeline and Ellen, and her brother Hiram came from the East. Bidding them adieu in the following February, she joined the general exodus, little knowing that it was her final parting with her devoted mother, whom she expected would follow in one of the later companies. The heroic woman was among those ruthlessly expelled from Nauvoo, and was stricken down with fever and ague, due to hardships and exposure on the bleak and rainy shores of



Iowa. While still sick she climbed into a wagon and made a strong effort to rejoin her friends upon the Missouri, but when about seventy-five miles out she died and was buried by the wayside. Her motherless little ones arrived at Winter Quarters greatly in need of care and attention. There as at Nauvoo, Emmie taught school. In the year 1848 they all came with Bishop Whitney to Salt Lake Valley.

The Whitneys camped on the site now occupied by the Latter-day Saints' University. On the 2nd of November, a few weeks after her arrival, in the wagon with which she had crossed the plains, and amid a terrific storm of wind and sleet, Mrs. Emmeline B. Whitney gave birth to a daughter—Isabel Modalena, today Mrs. S. W. Sears, of Salt Lake City. On the 18th of August, 1850, another daughter was born—Melvina Caroline, now Mrs. W. W. Woods, of Wallace, Idaho. Several weeks later Bishop Whitney died, leaving her a widow with two babes. She had a staunch friend in the Bishop's first wife, Elizabeth Ann Whitney, and between her and that sainted mother in Israel there always existed a most tender affection.

Six months of the year 1852, she taught school in a little log school house on what is now Fourth East Street, between First and Second South. In October of that year she married General Daniel H. Wells, by whom she had three daughters—Emmeline, born September 10, 1853; Elizabeth Ann, (Mrs. John Q. Cannon) born December 7, 1859; and Martha Louisa, born August 27, 1862. From 1852 to 1888, Mrs. Wells resided on State Street, a little north of where the Hotel Knutsford now stands. It was in commemoration of her long residence there that she wrote the sweet and soulful verses, "The Dear Old Garden," a favorite with the admirers of her poems.

While her children were young she devoted herself almost exclusively to home. She sang in the choir at the old Tabernacle, and her literary work went quietly on. She was always deeply interested in people, in the culture of the youth and the progress of communities and nations. The advancement of her sex was with her a favorite theme. When the women of Utah were enfranchised (February, 1870) she was one of the first to wield the ballot and to recognize in the event one of the indications of a new era.

About this time she began to devote herself more to public affairs. In 1873 her writings appeared in the "Woman's Exponent." This paper from the first advocated suffrage principles. Mrs. Wells wrote over the nom de plume of "Blanch Beechwood." In 1874 she lent occasional assistance in the editorial department, and on the 1st of May, 1875, was regularly installed as assistant editor. In July, 1877, when the editor, Mrs. Richards, retired, Mrs. Wells succeeded her at the head of the paper. She has been the sole editor of the Exponent for more than a quarter of a century.

She early became interested in the relief society, the character and purpose of which she well understood through her intimate association with "Mother" Whitney, who had been counselor, at Nauvoo, to Emma Smith, the first president of the society. She traveled extensively in Utah and surrounding parts with Eliza R. Snow, Zina D. H. Young and other leading women, in the interests of the society, and aided also in organizing Young Ladies' and Primary Associations. In October, 1876, under President Young's counsel, she took the initiative in the grain-storing movemet, and was made chairman of the Central Committee organized for that purpose. This was the year of the Centennial Exhibition. Eliza R. Snow, who had been appointed by the authorities at Philadelphia to take charge of the work of the Utah women in connection with the event, selected Emmeline B. Wells as secretary.

By this time her well known interest in woman's suffrage had brought her to the attention of the National Woman's Suffrage Association. In 1874 she had been appointed its vice-president for Utah. Thenceforth she was destined to be active in public duties of a general character. She was a member for several years of the Territorial Central Committee and the Salt Lake County Committee of the People's Party, and in 1882 was a member of the Constitutional Convention.

Her first public work outside of Utah was her attendance, by the earnest solicitation of Susan B. Anthony, Sara J. Andrews Spencer and other noted women, at the Convention of the National Woman's Suffrage Association, held in Washington, D. C., January, 1879. She was accompanied by Zina Young Williams, now Mrs. C. O. Card. They were well received by the convention, where they spoke from the platform; and by President and Mrs. Hayes, whom they visited at the White House. They presented to the President and to Congress a memorial, asking for the repeal of the anti-polygamy act of 1862, which had just been declared constitutional. In 1882, Mrs. Wells with Mrs. Zina D. H. Young, attended the National Suffrage Convention at Omaha, and she there gave an exhaustive paper upon conditions in Utah.

Three years later during the heat of the crusade under the Edmunds law, she at-

tended another suffrage convention in Washington, and had interviews with prominent members of Congress upon the Mormon question. She called upon and was graciously received by Miss Rose Elizabeth Cleveland, President Cleveland's sister, then the lady of the White House, who conversed with her for over two hours upon the Utah situation. At parting Miss Cleveland requested another interview, fixing the date. Mrs. Wells had previously visited, for the first time since 1844, her old home in Massachusetts, and had called upon kindred and noted people in various places. She dined with Lucy Stone, spent a day with the poet Whittier, and had tea and an interesting conversation with Elizabeth Stuart Phelps.

Homeward bound by way of Kirtland and Nauvoo, she had reached Kansas City when a telegram from Utah caused her to return to Washington, where with Dr. Ellen B. Ferguson, Mrs. Emily S. Richards and Mrs. Josephine Richards West she presented a memorial of the women of Utah to the President and Congress. The anti-Mormon opposition was then at its height, and the Supreme Court was hearing the case of the United States vs. Lorenzo Snow. These ladies listened to the entire argument. They called upon Senator Edmunds, Senator Ingalls, and other statesmen, and left no stone unturned to impart correct information upon the subject of Utah and her people. Mrs. Wells and Dr. Ferguson remained at the capital until May, 1886, trying in vain to prevent the consummation of the scheme for the establishment of an industrial home for plural wives in Utah. Had Congress listened to these ladies, several hundred thousand dollars of public money spent upon this useless institution might have been saved.

In 1888, when Zina D. H. Young was chosen president of the general Relief Society, Emmeline B. Wells became its corresponding secretary; and in 1892, when the Relief Society was incorporated, she was elected general secretary, which position she still holds. The year before she went to Washington with Mrs. Jane S. Richards to attend the first session of the National Council of Women, Miss Frances S. Willard, President. It was then that the Relief Society became affiliated with the Council.

Two years later was held the World's Fair at Chicago. It was largely due to the efforts of Mrs. Wells, as chairman of the women of Salt Lake County in preparing for the event, that Gentile, Jewish and Mormon ladies united in making a creditable showing at the international exposition. A prominent feature of the Fair was the Congress of representative women, whose chairman, Mrs. May Wright Sewall, recognizing the importance of the Relief Society and the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association, used her influence to the end that each of these should hold department meetings in connection with the Congress during the first week of its session. At the Relief Society meeting Mrs. Wells gave a paper, widely copied and quoted, upon "Western Women in Journalism," also speaking upon the storing of grain, an entirely new feature in woman's work. By appointment of the general committee, she presided over one of the meetings of the Congress, held in the Hall of Columbus.

In 1895 she represented Utah at the National Woman's Suffrage Association Convention in Atlanta. Her address upon our Territory's prospective admission to Statehood was enthusiastically applauded, and Miss Anthony came forward and embraced her on the platform. At the National Council held at Washington in February of the same year, she read a paper entitled "Forty Years in the Valley of the Great Salt Lake," which was reproduced in the leading journals. While there she urged members of Congress to promote sericulture in Utah, and to grant the petition of the legislature asking that the Industrial Home be given to the women of the Territory for a hospital.

When she returned home the Constitutional Convention was in session. A meeting of ladies, woman suffragists, at which she presided, was at once held, and steps taken to secure the equal suffrage plank as a part of the State Constitution. That these efforts met with success was due in no small degree to her activity and influence. Upon the abandonment of the old political lines, she had declared herself a Republican, and had been selected by that party as chairman of the Utah Woman's Republican League. She was a member of the Republican Territorial Committee, and afterwards vice-chairman of the State Committee. Just before Statehood came she was nominated for the Legislature, but withdrew (under protest) when the question arose of the ineligibility of women to hold office prior to the signing of the Constitution by the President of the United States.

In 1897 she represented Utah at the National Suffrage Convention in Des Moines, and with Miss Anthony and other ladies spoke upon the suffrage question before the Iowa Legislature in the Senate chamber. She also attended executive meetings of the National Council of Women in Chicago, Omaha, New York and Minneapolis, receiving at the last named place an appointment on a commission of three for woman's work in Cuba, Hawaii and the Philippines.



Up to 1899 Mrs. Wells had never left her native land. That year she crossed the Atlantic, and attended the Woman's International Council and Congress in London. With other delegates she was entertained by the queen and nobility at various great gatherings in honor of the Council, and during this visit addressed, by invitation, a great meeting at Convocation Hall, in the Deanery of Westminster Abbey.

In 1901, she witnessed, as the guest of Senator and Mrs. Kearns, the inauguration of President McKinley, and took part in the meetings of the International Press Association held about that time. She had previously represented the Press Association at the National Educational Convention in San Francisco. In 1902 she was again in Washington, at the National Woman's Suffrage Convention and the Triennial of the Woman's National Council. She was the first western woman to be elected an officer of that council, holding for a three years' term, ending February, 1902, the position of second recording secretary. She has been a patron of the Council—a life position—since 1894, and is also a life member of the National Woman's Suffrage Association.

In the midst of this multiplicity of engagements, some of which have taken her almost to the antipodes, she has continued to discharge her editorial duties, with other important trusts and responsibilities. She has done much literary work outside her paper. For the Columbian Exposition she edited "Songs and Flowers of the Wasatch," also a book of prose entitled "Charities and Philanthropies." Her poetic volume appeared in 1896. Its general style is suggested by the title, "Musings and Memories;" a book of beautiful and tender verse. Her next volume, which is copyrighted and ready for publication, will be issued as "Aunt Em's Stories." She has corresponded with many eminent people, both men and women. Her marvelous memory is an encyclopedia of facts upon any subject in which she is interested, and her office and home are a Mecca for tourists and visitors in quest of information pertaining to her people and their institutions. Needless to say she is a very busy woman; work is her most congenial atmosphere, her very breath of life. Did we not know that labor is conducive to longevity, we might wonder that one frail little woman, with a life full of sorrows and cares, however rife with nervous energy and vitality, could have endured so long and accomplished so much.

## RUTH MOSHER PACK.

**T**HIS typical pioneer woman, whose character and experience are thoroughly representative of her class, came to Utah in the fall of 1848, with the immigration led from Winter Quarters by President Brigham Young. She is a Canadian by birth, but when two years of age was brought by her parents, Silas and Martha Mosher, from Prescott, where she was born April 12, 1822, to the State of New York, where she lived until she was twenty-one. Her father owned and cultivated a large farm, and also took contracts for cutting and shipping timber in great quantities. He made money and was very prosperous. Ruth received the best education obtainable in the common schools of that place and period. She was trained to be industrious, and at seventeen apprenticed herself to a tailor. She liked the tailoring trade, and has followed it more or less throughout her life.

Religiously inclined, she was a faithful church-goer, and when ten years of age she walked three miles to see some Mormon Elders—Ira Patten and Warren Parrish—baptize six converts in the St. Lawrence river. She was much impressed by what she saw and heard, but it was not until eleven years later that she herself became a Latter-day Saint. In 1843 she went to Nauvoo, the headquarters of the Church, and took up her abode at the Mansion House. Prior to leaving the State of New York, Ruth had a remarkable experience, which was duplicated after her arrival at Nauvoo. She says:

"When I was nineteen years of age I was visited by my sister, who had died a short time previous; but not having courage to speak, I covered my face. This was often in my mind, and after I became a member of the Church I prayed earnestly that if it was necessary for my sister to speak with me she might come again, and I might have courage to talk with her. Soon she again came to my bedside, just after daylight, and said, 'I want to speak with you about the Gospel—you and your posterity are the only ones to do a



Ruth M Pack





work for our kindred.' I said, 'Have you heard it preached, and by whom?' She answered, 'Yes; by Elders who have died, and I have received it. I want you to promise to do a work for me.' (This was before work for the dead was taught). All fear had left my mind as soon as the first words were exchanged. I asked, 'Are you happy, and what kind of a place are you in?' She replied, 'As happy as I can be until you do a work for me; I am with spirits in prison, who are waiting for work to be done for them.' She referred to the principle of plural marriage, and begged me, whatever trials I had to encounter, never to turn away. I pleaded with her to visit our parents and tell them the Gospel was true. She replied, 'Ruth, it would do no good; if they would not believe your testimony, they would not believe mine, though I came from the dead.' Then saying her time was up, she withdrew."

Ruth Mosher married John Pack in the year 1845. She was with her husband in the exodus from Nauvoo, and remained at Winter Quarters, on the Missouri river, while he as one of the Pioneers accompanied President Young to the Rocky Mountains, returning to her the same season. Says Mrs. Pack: "When we left Nauvoo we were well supplied with teams and wagons, and also had a carriage. When we left Winter Quarters we had two yoke of cattle and one yoke of cows on a good wagon. This team, myself and Mr. Pack's wife Nancy drove, yoking, unyoking and caring for them. Most of the time our provisions were parched corn-meal and milk, with once in a while a little rice and sugar. We left Winter Quarters the latter part of April, if I remember rightly. Howard Egan was the captain of our ten. We were associated on the journey with the families of President Young and President Kimball, and drove right behind Brother Kimball's teams. Mr. Pack had an ox killed in an attack made by Indians on our cattle at the Elk Horn. The ox belonged to the team that Nancy and I drove. William Kimball and Howard Egan had horses wounded at the same time."

This emigration reached Salt Lake Valley in September and October, 1848. The Packs settled in the Seventeenth ward, where the subject of this narrative resided until the summer of 1849, when she moved to Farmington to secure a piece of land. She returned to Salt Lake City for the winter, but in the spring went back to Davis county, settling this time at Bountiful, then called Sessions' Settlement. "Meanwhile," says her record, "Mr. Pack was called on a mission to France. Mrs. Julia Pack and myself, assisted by Ward E. Pack, then a young boy, cleared, plowed and sowed about six acres of land to wheat. We all worked to improve and fence it. In the fall Ward E. cradled the grain and I assisted in binding it. We threshed it by driving the horses around and over it, thus tramping it out. We then borrowed a fanning mill of a neighbor to clear it, we women assisting in all the work. Our first grist was taken to Neff's mill, south of Salt Lake City.

"In 1863 Mr. Pack moved me with my little family, to Rhodes' Valley, now called Kamas. The next year the settlers there were counseled to move to Peoa, a distance of eight miles, as danger from Indians was threatened. We had a number of scares, and the stock had to be closely guarded; otherwise we were not molested. In the fall we returned to our homes, the fear of a heavy winter having driven the Indians back to their lands. In 1873 we were again advised to leave, as the Indians threatened trouble and the valley was a remote one. We moved to Salt Lake City, but returned the ensuing summer to Kamas, and have remained here ever since."

On the 4th of April, 1885, Mrs. Pack was left a widow, and since that time she has busied herself in looking after her family and property. She is the mother of nine children, all but one of them living at last accounts. She keeps the Kamas House for the entertainment of travelers. She has done a great deal of work in the women's associations of the Church, and for many years has filled the office of counselor to the Stake President of the Relief Society. She is a thoroughly good woman, wide-awake, industrious and enterprising.

## CHARILLA ABBOTT BROWNING.



RS. BROWNING came to Utah in 1849. A native of the State of New York, she was born at Hornellsville, or Arkport, in Steuben county, July 4, 1829. Her parents were Stephen and Abigail Smith Abbott, the former from Luzern county, Pennsylvania, the latter from Ontario county, New York. They were industrious, well-to-do people, engaged in a variety of occupations—farming, furniture making



have perished in the mountain snows but for their timely rescue by relief parties sent out from Salt Lake Valley. Among her many poetic effusions—for she has been a prolific writer, and it is natural for her to express her feelings in verse—is one commemorative of that thrilling part of her personal experience.

In June, 1857, Miss Hill married, as a plural wife, one of the most talented men in the community. She and her husband were among the guests invited, a month later, to celebrate Pioneer Day—Utah's tenth anniversary—at the head of Big Cottonwood Canyon, in company with President Young and other Church leaders. It was there that the startling news was received of the coming of an army to put down a supposed Mormon rebellion. Naturally these tidings caused considerable excitement among the pleasure seekers. Returning home, they held public meetings, at one of which it was proposed that if the army attempted to enter the city it should be set on fire and the people start upon another exodus. With the horrors of the handcart journey fresh in her memory, this undaunted woman raised her hand in acquiescence with the rest. She was in the move south, and returned with the rest of the people after the trouble was over.

The following year a daughter was born to her, and soon after this her husband went on a mission to England. After three years absence he sent a message, stating that he should not return, and repudiating the principle of celestial marriage, by virtue of which she had become his wife. This cruel event came while the Civil War was raging, when provisions and merchandise of all kinds were very high, and she and her child were left to destitution, so far as the recreant husband and father knew. But she was a bright and capable business woman, and by her industry succeeded not only in supporting herself, but in purchasing a home. Afterwards she was united in marriage to Joseph Woodmansee, a prominent merchant, and bore to him eight children.

Mrs. Woodmansee has seen many reverses, but her innate courage and ability have made her equal to all occasions. Her husband having lost heavily in mining speculations, she again entered upon a business career, and made a phenomenal success in real estate for several years. She was appointed treasurer of the Woman's Co-operative Store, a position which she has efficiently filled for the past twelve years. Her busy pen has brought forth many meritorious productions. In October, 1899, she was awarded a gold medal for the Sunday School Jubilee prize poem, which runs as follows:

From many far off lands,  
Pilgrims in cheerful bands,  
With one accord,  
Hastened in these last days,  
Hither to learn God's ways;  
And still they come, to praise  
And serve the Lord.

When darkness clothed the land,  
The Lord's sufficient hand  
Rent yonder sky;  
Amid doubt's dreary night,  
The Lord's sufficient might,  
Restored the Gospel light,  
Lest faith should die.

To Him whose heavenly truth  
Now gladdens age and youth,  
Both great and small,  
Give thanks! He still presides,  
Who sends us faithful guides;  
Thank Him whose love provides  
Good gifts for all.

#### CHORUS;

Come! let us joyful be;  
Hail Zion's jubilee,  
Of Sunday schools!  
Sing! for on every side,  
Zion has multiplied;  
Let God be glorified  
Where freedom rules.



*Yours truly*

*Emily A. Woodmansee*






One of her best productions is entitled "Western Wilds," with a fragment from which this sketch will conclude:

Jubilant the song of progress that these Western valleys sing;  
Through the grand old mountain gorges, clear, triumphant echoes ring;  
Crystal torrents swiftly leaping downward with resistless might,  
Onward to the valleys sweeping, shout a chorus of delight.  
Countless gushing, gurgling streamlets blend their harmonizing sound—  
Caroling as if for gladness, while they scatter life around.  
Pastures green and vine-filled gardens, humming bees and lowing kine,  
Make this second land of Canaan flow with honey, milk and wine;  
Here and there in lovely lakelets, sport and thrive the finny brood,  
Furpishing fastidious fancies with delicious, dainty food,  
Marvels everywhere surround us, gaze on yonder inland sea!  
Broad expanse of liquid splendor, Utah's crowning novelty;  
Briny billows, flashing, foaming, with old ocean's rise and swell,  
Into calmer moods subsiding, always weaving beauty's spell;  
Shining waves like glittering silver, mirror such resplendent skies—  
Lo! the poet's dreams elysian are revealed to wondering eyes.  
By the bracing mountain breezes, even sluggish souls are stirred;  
Everywhere the hum of business and of enterprise is heard;  
Lo! where reigned primeval silence—desolation's awful hush—  
People thrive, and cities flourish, orchards bloom and roses blush;  
Isolation's veil is lifted, desolation's day is o'er,  
Western Wilds, so called for ages, are advancing to the fore.

## HANNAH CORNABY.

 HIS aged and respected lady came to Utah with her husband in the fall of 1853. A native of Suffolk, England, she was born in Rose Hall, an ancient and picturesque mansion on the river Waveny, near the town of Beccles, March 17, 1822. Her maiden name was Hannah Last, and she was the eldest child of William and Hannah (Hollingsworth) Last. They were members of the Church of England, but subsequently the mother and daughter joined the Congregational society. The girl had a somewhat lonely childhood, her brother and sister, Benjamin and Eliza, twins, dying at an early age, and her sister Lydia—too young to be her companion—also passing away. While Hannah was still a child reverses came to the family, and their beautiful home, Rose Hall, was exchanged for a pleasant suburban cottage, with rural surroundings. When she was about seven years old an event occurred that made a deep and lasting impression upon her. Her own words best describe it:

"My father and I were walking in our garden one evening in the mellow twilight, a quiet grey beauty pervading the scene, when a sudden flash of light made us start! Turning toward the point whence it proceeded, we saw a remarkable streak of red rising in the west, which riveted our attention by its brightness. While watching its upward course, an arm and a hand holding a scroll were plainly visible; and soon the form of a person appeared, full in sight, following the streak of red before mentioned. A light similar to the first followed this wonderful personage, and the whole procession slowly moved through the midst of the heavens and disappeared at the eastern boundary of the horizon. During the passage of this heavenly being across the entire arch of the sky, the right hand was in motion, waving the scroll, as if showing it to the inhabitants of the earth. This wonderful vision having disappeared, my father and I, hand in hand, stood as if spellbound, when we heard two men, passing along the road (from which a living fence or hedge separated us) discoursing on what they, as well as ourselves, had seen. The one remarked to the other, that he thought it could not be an angel, as no wings were visible; we too had observed this, yet believed it to be an angel. A loose robe covered the body, leaving the arms and a portion of the limbs visible. As soon as we were able to walk, we went to the house, when mother saw that something unusual had



happened, and asked what made us so pale. At my request father allowed me to relate to her what we had seen. When I had given an account of this strange phenomenon she was much affected, and remarked that it was one of the signs of the last days, according to the Revelation of St. John."

Hannah's reverence for the Supreme Being was intensified by this remarkable manifestation. She loved to be alone, especially at eventide, that she might watch the heavens, thinking another vision would appear. She continued attending school, was a great reader, and as she read her religious desires deepened. She was fourteen when her sister Lydia died, and her grief was so great that her health failed, and it was not until her departed sister appeared to her that she was comforted. Shortly after she went with her parents' permission to live with a family of motherless children, who became fondly attached to her, as she to them, and likewise to the admirable and accomplished lady who in due time became their step-mother. She remained with this family six years.

It was on June 4, 1841, that she was publicly received as a member of the Congregational church, which her mother had previously joined. She greatly appreciated the mental and moral culture received during this part of her life. Her mind expanded "like an opening flower to the glad sunshine," and wherever she saw misery, want and suffering she tried in every way to alleviate it. She became deeply interested in foreign missions, through listening to the eloquent appeals of Williams, Moffat, Pritchard and other distinguished missionaries. She also labored for the emancipation of the slaves in the West Indies, and was present at one of the meetings held when the fetters of three millions of human beings were broken. Her heart still bled for the slaves in America, and her indignation was raised to burning shame, as occasionally an escaped slave reached Britain's emancipated shores and told of the sufferings of his fellows in bondage.

Up to this time Hannah had never known the feeling of love, as it exists between young people of opposite sexes. Suitors she had many, but none had awakened within her the divine emotion. One day she was in the town of Beeches on business, when she chanced to meet a young man, an entire stranger to her. Something whispered "that is your future husband." Surprised, she turned to look at him, and was annoyed to find that he also had turned to look. She subsequently related the circumstance to her sister Amelia, who smilingly exclaimed, "Oh my romantic sister!" whereupon Hannah replied, "Do not make fun of me; I shall marry that man, or I shall never marry." Months passed before she again met the young stranger—Samuel Cornaby—who had come to Beeches to take charge of a public school. A mutual friendship sprang up, ripening into love, and resulting in marriage, January 30, 1851. Mr. Cornaby, on account of delicate health, had left college in London and opened a book store in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk County.

Hannah's introduction to Mormonism was brought about by reading a tract entitled "Religious Impostors," giving a brief account of Joseph Smith, and announcing his martyrdom. Another book called "The Mormons," illustrated, and containing copious extracts from Colonel Thomas L. Kane's lectures before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, also extracts from Joseph Smith's teachings, likewise fell in her way. Although the book was written to show the fallacy of Mormonism, it resulted in the conversion of the Cornabys to that faith. On a cold stormy evening in February, 1852, the good wife was looking out of the door, watching the progress of the storm, when she saw a man sheltering under the awning in front of the store. She invited him inside for better protection from the weather. He accepted the invitation with thanks, but assured her that if she knew who he was she probably would not welcome him under her roof. A little startled, she answered that she had only done her duty to a fellow creature. He then introduced himself as George Day, a Mormon Elder, sent to preach the Gospel in that town. Mrs. Cornaby hastened to call her husband, who received the Elder courteously and invited him to supper. He spent the evening with them, telling of the latter-day work, and deeply interesting them with his recital. They procured lodging for him at a hotel near by, and invited him to breakfast next morning. In the evening of that day he held a meeting in their house, preaching to them and their neighbors. Soon after a branch of the Church was organized at Great Yarmouth by Elder Claudius V. Spencer, who was presiding over the Norwich Conference. Mr. and Mrs. Cornaby were both baptized, the latter some time after the former, owing to the birth of her first child. She and her party proceeded to the house of a friend near the seaside, where, surrounded by a mob, and amid a shower of stones and cries of "duck him, duck him," she was baptized by her husband. A few weeks later the Cornabys moved from Yarmouth, where there was a branch of about twenty-five members, to Norwich, there to take charge of the book agency of the conference.



*Hannah Coraby*





Seven months later they emigrated, leaving Norwich, January 9, 1853, and sailing from Liverpool in a company of Latter-day Saints on the ship "Ellen Maria." By way of New Orleans they reached St. Louis, where Mr. Cornaby obtained work in the book bindery connected with the "Missouri Republican," whose proprietors, when he was about to leave, at the expiration of several weeks, offered him great inducements to remain. Utah, however, was the goal of their hopes, and nothing could tempt them to turn aside. They traveled in the Ten Pound Company. At Keokuk a furious storm of wind and rain overtook them, in the midst of which Mrs. Cornaby's second child was born prematurely. A serious illness followed. They left that point on the 1st of June, and on the 12th of October reached Salt Lake City.

The Cornabys resided first in the Eighth Ward, and then moved to the Seventeenth Ward, where the husband taught the district school and was superintendent of the Sabbath school. He was also secretary for United States Marshal Heywood. They bought a lot and built a home on Arsenal Hill. The year 1855 was a time of famine; bread was very scarce, flour at ten dollars a hundred, and difficult to obtain at that price. The school term over, Mr. Cornaby presented his bills, but could get very little flour. He took a bill of six dollars to President George A. Smith, who told him with great gravity—being fond of a joke—that he had nothing to pay him but flour, and would have to charge him six dollars a hundred for it. Watching the schoolmaster's face, President Smith was much amused at the look of wonder depicted there. This unexpected supply, used economically, lasted them during most of the winter. In the spring they dug roots on the Jordan bottoms. These roots were a species of wild artichoke, and when boiled and served with thickened milk, were very wholesome and palatable.

In October, 1856, the family moved to Spanish Fork. It was a new settlement, and they grew with its growth, establishing themselves among the substantial citizens of the place. The move of 1858 made the little town quite lively, several families from the north camping on the Cornaby lot, by permission, and constructing temporary shelters. In the years following, sickness and death visited the household, carrying away several of Mrs. Cornaby's children and prostrating her upon a bed of pain for a long period. These troubles developed her poetic sensibilities, and the gift of writing in verse, previously possessed and exercised, was bestowed upon her in greater measure. Prior to her sickness of four years she was engaged in silk culture, using cocoons brought by Bishop A. K. Thurber from England. While she was sick the Bishop brought Orson Pratt to see her and examine her work. The Apostle blessed her and predicted (although medical men had told her she would never walk again) that she should yet arise, visit her neighbors and attend divine worship as usual. This prediction was fulfilled in the spring of 1874, when she was miraculously healed under the administration of her husband and Elder William H. Darger. The latter told her she should be healed because she had received the principle of the United Order—then being established by President Young—and had permitted her only son to go with a company of young men called to work in a saw-mill under the auspices of that organization.

Mrs. Cornaby has written poems upon a great variety of themes, and her writings, both prose and verse, breathe a sweet and sensitive spirit, of native gentility and educated refinement. A great sorrow came to her and her husband in the death of their beloved and faithful daughter Mary, a bright, intelligent spirit, conscientious in the discharge of every duty, and a staff and stay to her fond and doting parents. Says her mother tenderly: "She had suffered so much at different times that we did not think of death as being near, but on the morning of the first of May, 1876, at the time she had gone forth many previous May mornings to gather flowers, her spirit took its flight to that land where flowers never fade."

In her autobiography, dated January 17, 1881, Mrs. Cornaby says: "It is more than six years since I was healed by the power of God, and if not robust, my health has been measurably good, enabling me to some extent to attend to my domestic duties and in the summer time to enjoy myself in the cultivation of flowers, raising silk and assisting in our apiary. \* \* \* One thing I have learned and I prize it more than gold or silver; it is contentment with my lot. I have never known a time in my life when I could supinely sleep or waste a moment in hopeless sorrow. \* \* \* It has been a hard struggle to give back to the Father of their spirits the sweet children that were so precious to me, but my greatest consolation is in knowing that my treasures are laid up in heaven, safe from the contamination of sin. \* \* \* Meanwhile, although our home is childless, our grand-children often occupy the vacant places, and their tender love and childish prattle fill the void in our hearts which for a time we thought nothing could supply."



## LOUISA LULA GREENE RICHARDS.

THE prose and verse writings of this talented and amiable lady are so well known throughout Utah, and her personal ministrations have been so numerous in the various settlements, that the mere mention of her name will suggest to thousands many a thought and reminiscence with which she is associated. She is Utah's pioneer woman journalist—the first editor of the "Woman's Exponent," a paper still in existence, though Mrs. Richards is no longer officially connected with it. Prior to becoming its editor, she had written much for the press, "Lula" being the nom de plume over which her writings generally appeared. She was also active in the Relief Society, the Retrenchment Society, the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association, the Children's Primary Association and the Sunday School cause, and continued her zealous labors therein until failing health and increasing home duties compelled her to lay aside some of her public labors, including those in the editorial sanetum. She is at this writing one of the regular force of workers in the Salt Lake Temple.

Louisa Lula Greene, daughter of Evan M. and Susan Kent Greene, was born at Kanessville, Pottawattomie County, Iowa, April 8, 1849. Her parents were both natives of the State of New York, and came of New England ancestors who had migrated from Vermont and Massachusetts. Evan and Susan Greene were first cousins by their mothers, who were sisters to President Brigham Young. Of her mother's thirteen children, Louisa was the eighth, and was the youngest of seven daughters. Her parents, who were baptized into the Latter-day Church soon after its organization, were dauntless and faithful in the many adverse circumstances through which it passed during their lives, and bore a full part of sorrow and suffering for its sake, abiding patiently and heroically to the end.

By nature and education Evan M. Greene was well fitted to be a school teacher, and was an exceptionally good one for his time. In Kirtland he taught an English grammar class, which the Prophet Joseph Smith honored with his personal attendance, and with him and others he studied the Hebrew language and various branches of learning. He was also one of the Prophet's trusted clerks. At Kanessville he held the position of postmaster and was also recorder and treasurer of Pottawattomie County. He remained there between three and four years, and then moved with his family to Utah, reaching Salt Lake City in November, 1852.

By request of the Church authorities he at once proceeded to Provo, where he opened a school, which was considered a very excellent and important one. He was the second mayor of Provo, and for a number of terms represented Utah County in the Territorial legislature. In 1855, by legislative appointment, he compiled and published the revised laws of Utah, containing the acts, resolutions and memorials passed at the several annual sessions of the Assembly, to which were prefixed the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation, the Ordinance of 1787, the Constitution of the United States, the Naturalization Laws, the Constitution of the Provisional State of Deseret, the Deseret Laws and the Organic Act of Utah. After the general "Move," the Greene family went to Grantsville, Tooele County, where the father was again elected to the legislature for two successive terms. He also held other offices of public trust. Subsequently the family settled at Smithfield, in Cache County.

Louisa's education was conducted principally at home, under her father's supervision. In 1868, she attended school for eight months in Salt Lake City, spending about half that time at the University of Deseret. She inherited something of her sire's ability for imparting instruction, and took delight in teaching her younger brothers, and at times the children of the neighborhood. Among other branches of home work, she learned knitting and spinning, though much of her childhood and early maidenhood was occupied in the care of her little brothers, five being born to her mother after her own birth. Although in her nature the spiritual element predominated, she had a keen relish for lively recreation, such as dancing, sleighing and theatricals.

Her love of literature was manifested at an early age. Encouraged by her family and friends she gave considerable attention to the cultivation of her gift for writing, both in poetry and prose. A great aid to her in this and in other respects was a correspondence with Eliza R. Snow, carried on at intervals for several years. In the spring of 1868, when the Relief Society was being organized in the various Wards of the Church,

Louisa was elected secretary of the branch at Smithfield, and in May, 1871, she was made president of the Young Ladies Retrenchment Association at that place. Both these offices she resigned in order to become editor of the "Exponent," her acceptance of that position necessitating her removal to Salt Lake City. The first number of the paper was issued on President Young's birthday, June 1, 1872, with Louisa Lula Greene as editor.

A year later, on the 16th of June, she was happily and congenially married to Levi W. Richards, a worthy and well-known citizen of Salt Lake City. Their first child, a daughter, was born June 27, 1874, and their second child, another daughter, June 24, 1877. The same year Mrs. Richards retired from journalism, and was succeeded as editor of the "Exponent" by Emmeline B. Wells.

Of the seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Richards, three daughters, Mary Greene, Mabel Greene and Sarah Greene died in childhood. Their four sons are living. The eldest, Levi Greene, has been a missionary in Great Britain, and is one of Utah's promising art students. The second son, Willard Greene, in the spring of 1899 was chosen with others to assist in colonizing and building up Alberta Stake, Canada. The third son, Evan Greene, is interested in music, giving special attention to the violin. Heber Greene, the youngest, a bright boy of fourteen, is attending school.

In the women's organizations of the Church Mrs. Richards is still a zealous worker. She presided over the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association of the Twentieth Ward from December, 1882, to September, 1890, when she resigned, owing to other pressing obligations. She was treasurer of the Relief Society of that Ward from 1882 until 1898. She has been an aid to the General Board of the Primary Associations for several years, and has traveled among the different branches of the Church in the interests of the Relief Society, the Young Ladies' and the Children's associations. The Sunday School cause receives her earnest support, and for a number of years she was a member of the Deseret Sunday School Union Board. She was chosen one of the workers in the Temple soon after its dedication in April, 1893, and has ever since honored that position.

In 1899, Mrs. Richards fulfilled a short mission to the East, attending a number of conferences held by the missionaries of the Church in different localities, visiting the Kirtland Temple, Niagara Falls, and various large cities, and spending some weeks very pleasantly among relatives in Wisconsin. She met with the Woman's Congress at Washington in February, saw the sights of the national capital, and with a delegation of ladies called upon President McKinley at the White House.

She is still a frequent and favorite contributor to the local press, writing principally for young people and little children. The tendency of her thoughts and labors is toward the promotion of the highest Christian virtues and the general uplifting of humanity. Though versatile, and given to pleasant wit and good-humored railery, the style of writing most natural to Mrs. Richards is indicated by her poems, "Light, Truth and Love," and "I want to be Close to you;" the latter a tender little idyl very suggestive of the child's poet, Eugene Field:

#### "I WANT TO BE CLOSE TO YOU."

"I want to be close to you, muzzer!"  
 Whispered my 'two-year-old;'  
 As we knelt 'round the family altar;  
 In the twilight pale and cold.  
 I heard him, with moistened lashes;  
 For I felt that moment, too,  
 As my heart reached up to my Father,  
 "I want to be close to You!"

In mine his small hand nestled,  
 'Gainst mine his soft cheek press'd,  
 His bright head on my shoulder,  
 Found sweet, confiding rest.  
 And I felt the Father draw me,  
 Closer and closer yet;  
 Resting my tired being.  
 As I did my baby pet!



If I, in my mortal weakness,  
 Could not turn my child away;  
 But would rest him upon my bosom,  
 E'en while we knelt to pray—  
 How shall my soul be faithless,  
 How can I ever fear,  
 That when I call to my Father,  
 He will be slow to hear?

Those words of my lisping darling  
 Which caused my tears to start,  
 Will ever be sweet to memory,  
 Always dear to my heart.  
 When pain or sorrow await me,  
 With confidence firm and true,  
 I'll cling to my Father, and whisper,  
 "I want to be close to You!"

## ROMANIA BUNNELL PRATT.

**D**R. ROMANIA B. PRATT, for many years and at the present time holding a prominent place among the women of Utah, is a native of Washington, Wayne County, Indiana, where she was born on the 8th of August, 1839. Her father was Luther B. Bunnell, of Warren County, Ohio, and her mother as a maiden, Esther Mendenhall, of Guilford County, North Carolina. When Romania was about seven years of age her parents, who were Latter-day Saints, "gathered" with their people to Nauvoo. She distinctly remembers the Nauvoo Temple, then in an unfinished state, and her rambles over it from basement to belfry. She also recalls the journey to Winter Quarters and the enlistment of the Mormon Battalion.

The mother's health being very poor, the father felt that he could not risk the exposure and hardship of a winter on the frontier, and although President Young, who was loth to part with him, offered to have a house built for him if he would remain, he could not overcome the fear that if he did so he would lose his wife; consequently he departed with his family and settled at New Market in the State of Missouri. Subsequently he went back to Ohio, where he purchased a fine farm. In 1849, when the California gold fever was raging, Mr. Bunnell caught the contagion and went with a number of others to the Pacific coast, where he was successful in the mines, but was taken with typhoid fever, died, and was buried at Volcanic Diggings. He had previously cached his gold from time to time, and only a portion of it was recovered, the dying man being unable to indicate to a nephew who reached him before he breathed his last, all the places where his wealth was buried. The portion of it recovered was sufficient to supply the needs of his family and educate his children.

Romania attended the Western Agricultural School, a Quaker institution of which the learned Barnabas Hobbs was principal, and which was situated fifty miles from her home. She afterwards attended the Female Seminary at Crawfordsville, Indiana, which was then her home, and where, in addition to the general branches of education, she studied German, music and painting. She was now nearly sixteen, and her mother, who still retained her faith in the latter-day work, fearing that her daughter might form an attachment outside the Church, resolved to sell her home in Crawfordsville and come to Utah.

She effected the sale, and in June, 1855, started with her four children across the great plains, traveling in an independent company of fifty wagons under the direction of Captain John Hindley. The journey was full of delights to young Romania. She dwells upon the pleasure she experienced in running ahead of the wagon train with her little sister, climbing the highest points attainable, "viewing the landscape o'er," tracing the course of streams, plucking wild flowers, and watching the creeping white line formed by the covered wagons as they slowly wound their way along the dusty road. In some

parts there was danger from Indians, and the captain would send her an occasional word of warning, lest she might be captured by them. The evenings were special times of pleasure, young and old gathering around the camp fires, telling stories, passing jokes, and singing the songs of Zion. There were no quarrels, no profanity, no ill-natured remarks, no improper conduct or conversation. All was peace and harmony, every one seeming desirous to promote the happiness of the others. The journey ended September 3, 1855, when they camped on Union Square, Salt Lake City.

It was a time of famine; the grasshoppers had devoured nearly every green thing growing, and provisions were exceedingly scarce. Flour sold at twenty-five dollars a hundred, and other articles in proportion. Mrs. Bunnell was an excellent manager, very economical, and assisted by Romania, who taught school, she succeeded in sustaining her family through that trying time.

In the spring of 1857 the mother went East to collect means due the family from the Bunnell estate, which, when they departed for the West, was in the hands of an administrator, who excused himself for not giving them more at that time, with the plea that Brigham Young would take it away from them. During her mother's absence, which covered a period of about six months, Romania cared for the other children who had been left in her charge. When her mother returned she brought with her, among other household comforts, a piano for the daughter who had so well and faithfully performed a mother's part while she was away. It was one of the first pianos brought to Utah. Needless to say the gift was highly prized by the one who received it and was a great acquisition to the family home. At the time of "the move" when, at the approach of Johnston's army, the people of Salt Lake City prepared to put the torch to their property if the troops attempted to molest it, this instrument was dedicated by its owner to the flames, not, we may rest assured, without some sighs and tears, which were perfectly natural under the circumstances. After peace was declared—the threatened conflagration having been averted—Romania, returning with her mother and the family from Provo the following winter, found the dearly prized instrument intact.

On the 23rd of February, 1859, Romania Bunnell married Parley P. Pratt, the eldest son of Parley P. Pratt, the Apostle. They had seven children, six sons and one daughter, the daughter and one of the sons dying when very young. The young wife and mother passed through many scenes of toil and privation, and when her youngest child was a nursing infant it was decided that she should go East and study medicine. She left her five sons in the care of her faithful and devoted mother, and although it wrung her heart to part with them she was sustained by the conviction that it was for their sakes, in order to provide means for their support and education.

For more than a year after entering upon her medical studies in New York City—where at first she spent some time in reading the proof-sheets for the Autobiography of Parley P. Pratt—she pursued the course with unremitting ardor, and then returned home for the summer. From President Young she received express counsel to go East again and complete her medical education. Upon explaining her financial situation, lack of means, etc., she was still advised to go and complete her studies. President Young told Eliza R. Snow Smith, the leading spirit in the women's organizations of the Church, to see that "Sister Romania" carried out his counsel.

The ensuing two years she studied at the Woman's Medical College in Pennsylvania, and was graduated as M. D. in the class of 1877. She spent the vacation between the winter terms at the Hospital for Women and Children in Boston. There she made a mark among the students, and was spoken of as a candidate for courses of instruction in the great medical centers of Europe, to be sent there after graduation, and to compensate for expenses by spending a certain time in the hospital as resident physician. This, however, would have required a longer stay than she contemplated. She returned home in September, 1877, and entered upon the practice of her profession.

Dr. Pratt is the first woman who went from Utah to an eastern college and graduated in medicine and surgery. After practicing for two years she again went to New York City, where she took courses of study at the Eye and Ear Infirmary, under Dr. Henry D. Noyes and other eminent physicians. In these, as well as the ordinary branches of medicine and surgery, she became very proficient. She has performed many delicate and successful operations on both eye and ear (having removed a number of cataracts) and has cured various diseases of those organs. She has also achieved a high reputation in obstetrics, both as teacher and practitioner. Soon after returning from the East she was urgently requested by Mrs. Zina D. H. Young and other prominent women to take up classes in obstetrical science, because of the need of such knowledge among women in



the outer settlements. This request she complied with, and since that time she has taught hundreds of students who have been very successful in their practice.

In June, 1887, Dr. Pratt was installed as resident physician of the Deseret Hospital, an institution established by the First Presidency, at her suggestion, some three years previously. She was one of its original board of directors and continued on the board until she became resident physician. She remained in charge of the hospital until it was closed for lack of funds, November, 1893. She then returned to private practice, in which she has continued up to the present time.

Dr. Pratt has taken a deep interest and generally an active part in all the woman's movements of her place and period. She was the first president of the Young Ladies Retrenchment Association of the Twelfth Ward, and resigned that position to go East and study medicine. She is recognized by Mrs. Susa Young Gates, ex-editor of the "Young Woman's Journal," as the mother of that periodical, having suggested to Mrs. Gates, its founder, the starting of just such a magazine. She was assistant secretary of the central board of the Relief Society for ten years and is still an active member of that board. She is also a charter member of the Utah Women's Press Club and of the Reaper's Club, and in 1897-8 was president of the former organization. She has been a delegate to several political conventions, active in committee work, and is associated with prominent ladies in social and literary circles. In the decade of the "eighties," when it was suggested that ladies might speak from the platform in the interests of the People's party outside of Salt Lake City, Dr. Pratt, with Mrs. Emmeline B. Wells, pioneered this movement, making her first political speech at Ogden. In the midst of her multifarious duties she found time to accompany the Tabernacle choir on its famous visit to the World's Fair, 1893.

Dr. Pratt is a firm believer in all the doctrines and principles of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and she shows her faith by her works. Her charities are numerous and wide-spread. Many times the poor have been treated professionally at reduced prices, often without remuneration, and her hand and purse have been open to relieve the needy; but her aid to those in want, like her ready sympathy, has not been proclaimed on the house-tops nor paraded in the public prints. The fact that through all the years of her active practice she has amassed no great amount of property, tells the tale of her generosity and self-sacrifice. She is well preserved, and still has a good practice as physician and surgeon.

## ELLEN BROOKE FERGUSON.

**D**R. FERGUSON was born in Cambridge, England, where her father, William Lombe Brooke, was a lawyer of considerable reputation and social prominence. She received her education principally from private tutors and professors in the University, as her father believed that a knowledge of Latin, Greek and mathematics was the best foundation for a sound English education, and did not approve of the superficial methods that prevailed in the schools and seminaries of that day. Under his wise and judicious direction, the education received by his daughter was so broad and comprehensive that on reaching womanhood she found herself as well equipped intellectually as any University graduate for a literary or professional career, and it was with much chagrin that she found no opportunity offered to women of utilizing such attainments to gain an independent livelihood. In 1857, she was married to Dr. William Ferguson of London, an Edinburgh graduate, and soon after began the study of medicine in order to help him in his profession.

In 1860, they came to America, and after traveling through the Eastern States settled at Eaton, Ohio, just before the breaking out of the Civil War. Having bought the "Eaton Democrat," a weekly paper, they launched into journalism, Mrs. Ferguson becoming associated with her husband in the editorial department. It was then that she received her first introduction into political life. The question of suffrage for women was a very interesting one for her, and knowing that it would probably be years before women would be recognized as the political equals of men, she felt that every opportunity of extending woman's influence into politics should be used to the utmost, to prove the

justice and reasonableness of her claim to an equal participation in the responsibilities of government. She entered into both the literary and political work with zest and energy, and often, when her husband was absent, she furnished all the copy necessary for each issue of the paper. During the war, party spirit was very bitter, and on more than one occasion their lives were threatened because they dared to advocate constitutional Democratic principles. As the great conflict progressed nearly all the able bodied men of the town went into the army, and printers becoming scarce, for several months the editors and proprietors of the "Democrat" were unable to obtain any help in the office. This state of affairs compelled Mrs. Ferguson to learn the printing trade, and frequently, in order to get the paper out on time, she was obliged not only to furnish all the copy, but to set up most of the type; being editor, compositor and "printer's devil" all in one. At the close of the war the Fergusons sold the paper and went back East.

The next ten years were occupied in public lecturing, principally on woman suffrage; in educational, literary and medical work, in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois; until in 1875 Mrs. Ferguson went to England for her health, and traveled for some months in France, Germany, Italy and Switzerland. On her return home to Illinois in 1876, she found her husband preparing to remove to Utah, having become interested in the affairs of this Territory through acquaintance with Elder John Morgan and correspondence with President Brigham Young and others.

In company with her husband, Mrs. Ferguson arrived at Salt Lake City in June, 1876, and went direct to St. George, where on the 1st of July they were baptized as Latter-day Saints by Elder Alexander F. McDonald. In October of the same year they removed to Provo, and the year following to Salt Lake City, where Mrs. Ferguson again became engaged in educational work, in connection with Miss Mary Cook, and also continued the practice of medicine. In 1878, she opened the Utah Conservatory of Music, in co-operation with the musical establishment of David O. Calder, and for over two years it was the leading music school of the Territory. In 1880, her husband died at Salt Lake City.

Having decided to devote herself exclusively to the practice of medicine, Mrs. Ferguson went to New York in the fall of 1881 to attend the hospital clinics and perfect herself in certain special departments, such as gynecology, obstetrics, minor surgery, etc. She spent the winter of 1881-2 in this work, visiting and examining the various hospitals with a view to specially qualifying herself for hospital work in Utah. In pursuance of this purpose, on her return home in 1882 she drew up a plan for the establishment and maintenance of a Mormon hospital at Salt Lake City, an institution then greatly needed in the community. The plan provided for a full staff of physicians, surgeons, nurses and assistants, and when presented to President John Taylor and counselors it was approved by them, and all possible aid given to help put it into practical operation. The active co-operation of the Relief Society and Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association, with generous cash donations from the Presidency and others, supplied sufficient means to furnish the new institution with all necessary medical and sanitary appliances, as well as everything requisite for the nursing and care of the sick. In July the Deseret Hospital was dedicated to the service of humanity and opened for the reception of patients. For three months Dr. Ferguson had charge of the hospital as house physician and surgeon, devoting all her time, energy and thought to the interests of the institution. In 1886, she was sent with other ladies to Washington, D. C., to present to President Cleveland the protest of the Mormon women against the indignities heaped upon them in the enforcement of the Edmunds law.

Having always been a Democrat from principle, when the people of Utah, in preparing for Statehood, divided on national party lines, she joined the Democratic party, and worked early and late for its success. The women of Utah having formerly exercised the suffrage, the large majority of them favored its re-establishment, and labored hard to have the constitution of the new State recognize the political equality of women by an equal suffrage clause in that instrument. None were more zealous in this direction than Mrs. Ferguson. The equal suffrage clause was incorporated in the Constitution.

The Doctor took a very active part in the politics of the State, and during the campaign of 1896 spoke at hundreds of meetings for Democracy, Bryan and Free Silver. She was elected an alternate to the National Democratic Convention in Chicago, and had the honor of being the only woman who occupied a seat in the Convention. At the close of the campaign she organized the Woman's Democratic Club of Salt Lake City, and was elected president of the same for two successive years, during which time the



club was an important factor in politics and contributed largely to the success of the party.

About this time her religious views underwent a change, and her connection with the Latter-day Church was severed. She now gave her adherence to the system known as Theosophy. Mrs. Ferguson has had four children, the youngest of whom, a son, died in infancy. Her son, Douglas Grant Ferguson, is a resident of Salt Lake City, while her two daughters, Ethel Brooke and Claire Helene, with their mother, were residing at last accounts in New York.

## EMILY S. RICHARDS.

IN nothing does Utah glory more than in her superb and charming womanhood. The beauty, purity, intellectual and spiritual endowments of her daughters have no superiors the world over; and nowhere than in the metropolis of the State have they received and developed these gifts and graces more abundantly. Prominent among the possessors of such attributes, and numbered with the leading women of the commonwealth, is Mrs. Emily Sophia Richards, born within a stone's throw of the southern suburb of Salt Lake City, and for many years and at the present time a permanent resident of this place.

South Cottonwood was her birthplace; her natal day May 13, 1850. Her parents, Nathan and Rachel W. (Smith) Tanner, were originally from the State of New York, where their progenitors were people of wealth and refinement. The father was a man of rugged character and of pronounced faith in man's spiritual origin and celestial destiny; and the mother, likewise, was of strong religious nature, possessing prophetic power, vivacious, yet of philosophic endurance in days of trial. It is not surprising, therefore, though her early environment lacked the influence which fashionable society invites and approves, that their daughter grew up in grace and graciousness, in knowledge and refinement, partaking as she did of the spiritual element in her devout parents.

In her rural home, at the base of the snow-crowned Wasatch mountains, she passed the first six years of her life, developing into girlhood as a flower, blossoming in sweet simplicity and purity, her mind expanding as her soul grew in grace. She was then taken by her parents to Salt Lake City, where teachers of talent and learning had charge of her education. When eighteen years of age, she became the wife of Franklin S. Richards, one of her former schoolmates, now a leading attorney of the State. The date of their marriage was December 18, 1868. Five months later the young couple removed to Ogden, and there the public career of Mrs. Richards began.

Her first appointment was to the position of assistant secretary of the Weber County Relief Society. She had previously been connected with the Relief Society at Salt Lake City. Next she was made president of the Young Ladies Mutual Improvement Association of Ogden, and vice-president of the county organization of the same, serving ten years in that capacity. During this time she made frequent visits to the national capital, in company with her husband, who argued many important cases before the Supreme Court of the United States. There she had the opportunity of attending many women's conventions, and other interesting meetings held at the seat of government.

In 1888 it was deemed desirable to make the Relief Societies and the Young Ladies Associations auxiliary to the National Women's organizations, which was done, and Mrs. Richards was appointed to represent them in the first International Council. Its sessions were held at the Albaugh Opera House in the city of Washington. The event is well described in the following article from the pen of an able newspaper writer of that period:

"The leading woman workers of the world were present, and the sessions continued several days, the local papers being filled with pictures and speeches of noted women. Just about that time a committee of Utah men was in Washington urging Statehood on the basis of the constitution formulated and adopted by a convention in Utah in 1887. The Utah admission question was before Congress, and it had become a subject of public interest in Washington, being discussed pro and con in the papers and in private circles. Just at the time of the Woman's World Convention the Utah question attained its high-

est pitch, the custom of polygamy and woman suffrage in Utah being at the moment revived in the public mind in the most aggravated form. At this juncture it was announced that a Utah lady would address the World's Convention as a representative of Utah. It was perfectly natural that the immense concourse of people attending the Convention should forecast the character of the lady who should address them as some masculine heroine who could wield a battle-axe or any other weapon in behalf of Utah, in keeping with their own exaggerated notions of Utah life. And the lady herself, at the hour she had to appear, could but feel the extreme tension in the public mind; for the morning papers were bristling with denunciations of Utah institutions. There was an ominous pause in the great throng when it was announced from the platform by the presiding officer that the lady delegate would address them. Soon the lady appeared, moving forward among the throng on the rostrum and taking her place beside the narrow reading desk. What an apparition! It was not a feminine Boanerges, not an Amazon, but a delicate, refined lady, trembling slightly under the scrutinizing gaze of the multitude, yet reserved, self-possessed, dignified, and as pure and sweet as an angel. Her appearance was a powerful antithesis to their preconceived impressions, and the change of feeling in the audience was almost instantaneous. The lady's voice began its utterances on a scale of gently tremulous pathos, and without rising into high pitch, its tenderness subdued every whisper until its words reached every ear in the auditory. The tenor of the address was what might have been expected by Utah people, an orderly, scholarly presentation, such as would serve to recite facts and principles and disarm prejudice. It was not the words themselves, but the gentle spirit, that, like the morning dawn, went with the words and carried winning grace to every heart. It was wonderful how sympathies were engendered and asperities removed. When the lady concluded, after half an hour's reading, there was many a moist eye, and many a listener felt thankful that this gentle appeal had given them a new, more refreshing and more kindly impression of Utah people and institutions. It was the mighty force of the gentle sunlight, that unlocks the iceberg from its moorings and sets it afloat upon the broad ocean. We sat near the speaker, but had never seen her before. We learned afterwards that she was a Mrs. Richards, wife of Lawyer Richards, of Salt Lake City."

Mrs. Richards herself refers to the occasion as one of the most interesting, not to say critical experiences of her life. Her name, for some reason, had been passed upon the program, and another lady announced, who was to speak upon the Indian question; whereupon, she sent a note to the chairman, asking the cause of the omission. The mistake was at once rectified, and Miss Susan B. Anthony met Mrs. Richards at the wing and escorted her to the platform with every demonstration of respect. It was feared that the lady from Utah would not be able to make herself heard throughout the hall—other speakers having failed in that regard—but to the general surprise and delight, her clear tones penetrated to the remotest recesses of the building, and her speech was a veritable triumph.

At an executive session of the same convention of women, a president and vice-president were appointed to organize suffrage associations in Utah; Mrs. Froiseth, president, and Mrs. Richards, vice-president. A very prominent Southern woman opposed the nomination of Mrs. Richards, saying that "Mormonism" and polygamy were synonymous terms, and feeling that the nomination of Mrs. Richards would mean the sustaining of that principle. This was all quite unexpected by the latter, but she responded in a short talk, refuting the statement, and giving the names of several Utah men, including Delegate John T. Caine, saying that they were Mormons, or Latter-day Saints, but not polygamists. At the close of Mrs. Richards' talk, Miss Susan B. Anthony, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Matilda Joslin Gage and other leading suffragists spoke in favor of her nomination, remarking that when George Q. Cannon sat in Congress, they did not feel, because of his presence there, that they were sustaining polygamy. Upon Mrs. Richards' return to Salt Lake City, Mrs. Froiseth declined to act, saying that suffrage was not good for Utah, and Mrs. Richards thereupon issued the call and organized the associations, with Mrs. Sarah M. Kimball, president, herself as vice-president, and Mrs. Emmeline B. Wells as secretary.

At the time of the World's Fair in Chicago, Mrs. Richards was appointed president of the Utah Board of Lady Managers. A Chicago paper then said of her: "The President of the World's Fair Board of Lady Managers from Utah is a handsome woman, Utahn by birth, but of New York descent. She is Emily S. Richards, wife of Franklin S. Richards, a lawyer of Salt Lake City, who achieved distinction in the law, and has argued some very important cases before the Supreme Court of the United



States. Not even in metropolitan New York and cultured Massachusetts can the superior of Mrs. Richards be found in originality of work and independence of thought."

While in Chicago she appeared before the World's Congress of Representative Women and gave a talk on organization; also a paper on the "Women of Mormondom" before the Woman's Branch of the Parliament of Religions. She was vice-president of the California Mid-winter Fair, in 1893-4. Under appointment of Governor Caleb W. West, she was vice-president of the Board of Lady Managers of the Cotton States and International Exposition at Atlanta, Georgia, in 1895, and was delegate to the Woman's Suffrage Association, held at the same place.

Mrs. Richards prepared the memorial and led the victorious campaign for equal suffrage at the time of our Constitutional Convention in the spring of 1895, the president of the Suffrage Association, Mrs. Wells, being absent in Washington. She was elected an alternate to the National Democratic Convention, which at Chicago in 1896 nominated William Jennings Bryan for President. She was also appointed a national organizer of suffrage associations, and spent several weeks in Idaho, working for equal suffrage in that State. In 1896 she forestalled by private declination the nomination that would have made her Utah's first lady State Senator. Among many important positions held by her are those of trustee of the Agricultural College of Utah; director of the Salt Lake City Free Library; director of the National Relief Society; director of the Orphan's Home (appointed upon the recommendation of the First Presidency); president of the Mothers Congress; vice-president of the Press Club; director of the Woman's Club; and president of the Utah State Council of Women, which she represented at the recent Suffrage Convention in Washington.

Mrs. Richards' powers have increased with the added experience and wisdom of the years. While wrapped up in her public work, she is in no sense "a new woman," in the common acceptance of the term. She seeks not to supplant man in any of his spheres of activity, but simply vies with him in his efforts for the welfare of the race. She is a woman of the good old fashioned type, whose home is her earthly paradise. She is the mother of three sons—Franklin Dewey Richards and Joseph Tanner Richards, both attorneys at law: and William Snyder Richards, who died in infancy. In addition, two daughters have blessed the home, Wealthy Lucile, now Mrs. Oscar Jensen; and little Emily, the youngest of the household. To her husband Mrs. Richards is a most congenial companion, and for her children she has all of mother love that the heart can hold. Though a leader among women, she is gentle, gracious and refined, possessing the esteem and admiration of her people, and commanding respect in the councils of women throughout the world.

## ELIZABETH ANN CLARIDGE McCUNE.

THE life of this estimable lady, the wife of the rich mining man, A. W. McCune, of Salt Lake City, is quite as eventful as that of her husband, related elsewhere. Unlike him, she is a devotee of religion, a zealous Latter-day Saint. She is also a faithful and devoted wife, who has shared with her life's partner poverty and hardship, as she now shares with him luxury and wealth. It was doubtless due to her influence that his innate generosity found expression in a handsome gift—five thousand dollars—to the Salt Lake Temple, when that magnificent edifice was being pushed to completion. This is only one, however, of many munificent donations made by the McCunes to various worthy causes.

Elizabeth A. C. McCune, daughter of Samuel and Charlotte Joy Claridge, was born at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, England, February 19, 1852. She was an infant of eleven months when her parents, who had become Latter-day Saints, emigrated to America. A son two and a half years old was the only other child in the family at that time. The Claridges were comfortably situated, but like many other families of the same religious faith, they sacrificed present conditions and future prospects in the Old World, and underwent the toils and privations incident to the settlement and building up of a new country, in order to be loyal to their convictions. They came directly to Utah, arriving here in the fall of 1853. At Nephi, where they settled, two more children were born



*Elizabeth A. S. McQuinn*





to Mr. and Mrs. Claridge. One of these died in infancy, and the other became Mrs. Charlotte Joy Claridge Young, wife of Brigham S. Young, of Salt Lake City.

At "dear old Nephi"—a spot loved by her as fondly as if it had been her birth-place—Elizabeth Claridge passed all the years of her girlhood. She was a maiden of fifteen when a call came from President Brigham Young for missionaries to settle "the Muddy," a hot and desolate region, now partly in southeastern Nevada. Her father was one of these missionaries, some of whom were called at a meeting held in Nephi and attended by President Young. She says: "I did not hear another name except Samuel Claridge; and then how I sobbed and cried! The father of the girl sitting next to me was also called 'Why, what are you crying for,' said she—it doesn't make me cry, I know my father won't go.' Well, there's the difference, said I; I know my father *will* go—that nothing could prevent him, and I wouldn't own him as a father if he would not go when called. Then I broke down, sobbing again. Everything occurred to prevent my father from starting. Just as he was nearly ready, one of his horses got poisoned, and he had to buy another. A week later one of his big mules was found choked to death in the barn. Some of our friends said to him, 'Brother Claridge, this shows that you are not to go.' Father answered, 'it shows me that the adversary is trying to prevent me from going, but I shall go, if I have to walk.' And go he did, selling out everything he owned, including his farm and a new house in which we had just got comfortably settled."

Elizabeth's mother and sister remained in Nephi the first year, but she and her brother Samuel went with their father and his second wife, to help make the new home. Packing their wagons with a year's provisions, they started in company with George Harmon and wife. They were about two weeks in reaching St. George, whence it required loaded wagons three weeks to reach "the Muddy." The Indians were making considerable trouble, stealing stock and killing people, and it was deemed unsafe to travel except in large companies; but after waiting a week at St. George, and no other travelers coming along, the Claridges and Harmons, by advice of President Erastus Snow, moved on toward their destination. At one of their camping places they were visited by a numerous band of Indians, with a herd of horses which they had evidently stolen, but the emigrants, treating the red men kindly, were not molested by them.

The quicksands of the Rio Virgen were the first serious obstacle encountered. "This stream," says Mrs. McCune, "is wide, and very crooked and winding in its course; so that we had to cross it many times. In some places it was very deep, with quicksand at the bottom, and if the horses stopped in those places the wheels sank quickly. Father first drove a large, strong pair of mules across, hitched to the provision wagon. He went right through—so did Brother Harmon, only he took a downward direction, and his wagon stuck in the quicksand. All three teams were quickly hitched to his vehicle, and it was pulled out. The next time we crossed Brother Harmon's wagon stuck again, and was again extricated, whereupon Sister Harmon said she wouldn't cross again with her husband, for he didn't know how to drive. 'All right, Sister Harmon,' said father, 'You come and ride with me.' She did so, and this time father's wagon got stuck. 'Now,' said he, amid the general laughter, 'we know it is Sister Harmon that is the cause of the difficulty.' But it was no laughing matter, for the wagon was fast sinking. The three teams could not move it. Poor Sister Harmon had to mount a horse and ride out. She had never been on a horse before, and I must confess I have seen more graceful riders. Although the poor woman was in tears, and I realized that the situation was almost tragic, still I laughed till I cried, and could not help it." Mrs. McCune then relates how the three men, in the cold, bleak morning, the wind blowing fiercely, rolled up their trousers, waded into the stream, carried every sack of flour to the shore, and finally got the wagon out; though to cap the climax, the tongue broke, and Father Claridge took a severe chill. Hot drinks and good nursing soon restored him; the wagon tongue was mended, and the next day they arrived at St. Joseph, their destination.

Before reaching that point, however, an accident occurred which came near proving fatal to our heroine. They were ascending a steep, rocky road, on either side of which was a precipice, when the tongue that was broken in the river gave way and the heavily loaded wagon rolled down the mountain, scattering flour and provisions in all directions, and finally plunged over the precipice. As it dashed past the young girl, who was walking behind, it dragged her dress under the wheel, but she escaped uninjured. The scene of ruin was too much for her brother, who began to abuse the country, and vowed that he would not go another step to live in such a place. His



undaunted sister replied, "Well, I shall; I wouldn't back out of this mission if every one of the wagons tipped over." "But look at your clothes," said he with a tremor. "My trunk," says she, "happened to be in this wagon. I had been the telegraph operator at Nephi for the past year or two, and my salary, though small, had enabled me to buy some good, comfortable clothes; in fact, I had a fine wardrobe for a girl in those days; and now my trunk was all broken to pieces, and my clothes were blowing over the prairie; but I snapped my finger and said, I don't care *that* for the clothes." Father calmly turned to me and said, 'My daughter, the day will come when you will have much better clothes to wear than those;' a prediction that has certainly been fulfilled. After gathering up all the things we could find, and leaving one man with the wagon, the company went on to the settlement.

"And what a place it was! Nothing but deep sand and burning sun; no houses, only a few tents and dugouts. We all went to work with a will, however, and at the end of a year we had a fine field of waving grain and one good, large adobe room to live in. I carried every bucket of mortar and every adobe put into the house. My brother hauled the adobes, and father laid them, while I carried the hod. Through this adobe episode we had considerable fun a few years ago. My daughter Jacketta, then a little girl, was at one of the city schools, when one of her playmates, becoming angry at her for something, said tauntingly, 'Miss Jack McCune, you needn't be so stuck up if you do live in a big house, for your mother used to make adobies.' Jack was horrified, and came flying home for an explanation. Why, Jack, said I, of course it's true. You see, my daughter, you have an uncommonly smart mother. Don't you think so? It isn't every little girl who has a mother that can make adobes."

The Claridges remained on the Muddy until the settlement was broken up, the people being advised to leave. This was owing to the government survey, which showed that the land was partly in Nevada, and in that Territory the taxes were so high that these settlers could not afford to live there. They could sell nothing, and so left their houses standing empty, and their crops unharvested. They next settled at Long Valley, where they entered into the United Order, in which the head of the family remained until the system was abandoned. "During this time," says Elizabeth, "I returned to Nephi on a visit, and married my old sweetheart, Alf McCune."

Three years later, in 1875, Mrs. McCune, with her infant child, traveled from Nephi to Long Valley on a visit to her parents. She started in company with a Brother Stewart and his daughter Ella, having previously written her father to meet her at a place called Williams' Ranch. The letter miscarrying, Father Claridge did not meet her at that point, and as the Stewarts went on to Kanab, she got one of the ranchmen to take her and her child to Hoyt's saw mill, where she had friends. Arriving at the mill, she found Mrs. Hoyt and three little children alone, the men being a mile or two away, cutting timber. Mrs. Hoyt informed her that the Bishop of the neighboring settlement had sent word for all the women folks in that part to be moved into town, as the Indians were threatening an outbreak, and had sworn to kill ten white men in revenge for one Indian who had been slain. She further said that they were all ready to go to town the next morning, and that Mrs. McCune might go with them. As the two women sat chatting by the fire, where two bake kettles were on the coals, in which loaves of bread were baking, the children ran in frightened and screaming, announcing that a band of Indians were coming towards the house. A few moments later a dozen fierce Navajo warriors, resplendent in war paint and feathers, strode into the room. The women were almost as much frightened as the children, but their presence of mind did not desert them. At Mrs. McCune's suggestion, they took the two loaves of hot bread from the bake kettles, broke them into generous fragments, spread with molasses, and divided them among the wondering and delighted braves, who devoured the savory morsels with a relish, and then, taking a drink of water handed to each by the hostess and her visitor, and exclaiming, "Wyno squaw, wyno squaw," shook hands with them and peaceably departed. Mrs. McCune met her parents next morning.

While her husband was railroading in Colorado, she maintained her residence at Nephi, but in 1885 she and her children went to Montana, where Mr. McCune was then engaged in his large wood contract. After a residence of three years in that part they returned to Utah, taking up their residence at Salt Lake City. She became a regular worker in the Salt Lake Temple, and was soon prominent among the women of the Church. She was placed on the general board of the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association as an aid to President Elmina S. Taylor. Her chief delight is in attending to the duties imposed by her religion. Though wealthy and surrounded

with luxury, she has never forgotten, and is proud to remember, when she was a poor girl, one of a family who were struggling for a bare subsistence.

In February, 1897, the McCunes started on an extended tour of Europe, visiting Great Britain, France and Italy, through which countries, as well as the Orient, Mr. McCune had previously traveled. His wife spent much of her time in the British mission, where her son Raymond and her nephew, G. W. McCune, were then laboring. In England the McCunes located at Eastbourne, a fashionable watering place, leasing an elegant residence belonging to a gentleman who was traveling. There the Elders in those parts were invited to make their home. Mrs. McCune and her eldest daughter, Fay, would often take part in the outdoor meetings held by the Mormon missionaries, at which times it would be announced at the close of the services, that those who desired to know more of the doctrines advanced might inquire at No. 4, Grange Gardens; and this to the wide-eyed wonderment of the gaping crowd, it being incomprehensible to most of them how the Mormons, generally found in the humblest and poorest neighborhoods, could maintain headquarters in a palatial mansion at Eastbourne.

Mrs. McCune and her daughter attended the Queen's Jubilee in London, and at the conference of the Saints in that great city, the mother was called upon, much to her astonishment, to address, at one of the evening meetings, a large congregation, attracted by the announcement that a lady from Utah, who had traveled over Europe with her husband and family, would speak and tell of her experience among the Mormons. The notice was given out by Elder Joseph W. McMurrin, then one of the Presidency of the European mission. Though badly frightened, Mrs. McCune heroically performed her part. "I told them," she says, "that my father had heard and embraced the Gospel in England, and had left father, mother, brothers and sisters, and with his wife and babies had emigrated to Utah, to unite with a people who knew God and were trying to keep His commandments. I told them I had been raised in Utah, and knew almost every foot of the country and most of the people. I spoke of my extensive travels in America and Great Britain, and said that nowhere else had I found women held in such esteem as among the Mormons in Utah. Our husbands were proud of their wives and daughters, and did not consider that they were created solely to wash dishes and tend babies; but gave them opportunities to attend meetings, lectures, and to become educated. Mormonism taught that the wife stood shoulder to shoulder with her husband, and if the Mormon women of Utah had to do half or a quarter of the hard work I saw women in England doing, they would think themselves cruelly abused, and few of them would submit to it. Many other things I told them." At the close of the meeting Mrs. McCune was warmly congratulated, several strangers shaking her heartily by the hand, with such expressions as "I have always had a desire to see a Mormon woman and hear her speak," "If more of your women would come over here, a great amount of good would be done," etc. After this every branch in the conference wanted her to speak at its meetings, which would have been crowded had she complied; but her husband (who after locating the family at Eastbourne had returned to Utah) now rejoined her, and they were about to leave England for their tour on the continent. Her experience as a speaker in the London conference, though not the result of a regular appointment, was the forerunner of a movement inaugurated soon after by the Church authorities to send women missionaries to Great Britain.

During her stay at Eastbourne Mrs. McCune was instrumental in converting two of her English relatives to Mormonism. One of these was her cousin, Mrs. Elizabeth Ward, a widow, who had entertained Elder Raymond McCune at her home and had been partly converted by him before his mother's arrival. The other was Mrs. Mary Chew, sister to Mrs. McCune's father, a fine looking old lady nearly eighty years of age. They both visited their American kindred at Eastbourne, where after due consideration they requested baptism, and the two young Elders McCune were sent for to perform the ceremony. A Baptist minister, applied to for the use of his baptistery, consented to let the Elders have it, provided they would allow him to do the baptizing; but on being questioned as to the source of his authority, he became angry and refused the use of his font. The baptisms were therefore performed in the waters of the Atlantic. Mrs. McCune's youngest son, Marcus, who had just turned eight years of age, was baptized at the same time. Prior to going upon the continent Mrs. McCune sent a part of her family—her daughter Jacketta and two smaller children—home to Utah, in company with Mrs. Ward, while she with her husband and eldest daughter set out for France and Italy. At Paris they were joined by their son Vivian and his young bride,



who had just arrived from America. A year of travel and sight-seeing made them all long for home, and in March, 1898, they returned to Salt Lake City.

The next year Mrs. McCune made another trip to Europe, to attend the International Congress of Women, held in London during June, 1899. At New York in May she met her husband, who was returning from abroad. While in London she was voted in as a patron of the Woman's Congress, and at the close of its sessions went with the other members to Windsor Castle, where they were entertained by the Queen. After visiting, in company with the presidency of the mission, the various conferences in Great Britain, on the 26th of August she sailed from Glasgow for home. On the evening of Thursday, August 31, off Cape Race, in latitude 48:30 and longitude 48:44, the steamship "City of Rome," on which she was a passenger, crashed into an immense iceberg, undiscernible till then on account of a dense fog. But for the prompt action of the captain and crew in stopping the engines and reversing the vessel's course, it would have been wrecked, with nearly thirteen hundred souls on board. For a few minutes after the collision consternation reigned and the scene resounded with the screams of women and children, who felt sure that the ship was sinking; but their fears were soon calmed by the officers, and under the skillful manipulation of those in charge, the "City of Rome," only slightly damaged, speedily cleared herself, parting company with the gigantic obstacle. All landed safe at New York on the 4th of September. In 1903 Mrs. McCune, with two children, accompanied her husband to Peru, remaining there nearly a year. She is still active in woman's work, and in her sphere no lady is more highly or more worthily esteemed.

## INEZ KNIGHT ALLEN.

**N**OTHING so successfully confutes the false idea that the Mormon women are degraded and down-trodden—an idea born of the grossest misrepresentation—than the prominence given to ladies by the Church Authorities in missionary work and other enterprises for which women are peculiarly fitted. For many years, though in exceptional cases, Mormon women have accompanied their husbands or other male relatives into the mission field, and not a few have been active and zealous workers in dispelling prejudice existing against their people and disseminating a knowledge of their religion. They have attended indoor and outdoor meetings, sung hymns, distributed tracts, visited strangers, and done everything in their power to help forward the cause officially represented by their fathers, husbands or brothers, as the duly authorized missionaries of the Church. But all this was voluntary, and more or less desultory, though undoubtedly productive of much good. It was not until the year 1898 that a movement was set on foot to systematize and render more effective woman's work in the ministry, when a number of lady missionaries, duly called and commissioned, were sent to preach the Gospel, though not of course to administer its ordinances, that being the exclusive function of the male members of the Church bearing the Priesthood.

The first regular workers in this direction in Great Britain—the oldest and most important foreign mission of the Church—were two young ladies born and reared in Utah, and bearing names well known and honored in the community. They were Inez Knight and Jennie Brimhall, both of Provo; the former a daughter of Jesse Knight, the wealthy mining man, the latter a daughter of Prof. George H. Brimhall, of the faculty of the Brigham Young Academy. In the biography of Mrs. Elizabeth McCune allusion is made to that lady's appearance at a public meeting of the Saints of the London Conference in 1897, and to the very cordial reception given her on that occasion, not only by those of her own faith, but by visiting strangers as well. Mrs. McCune unwittingly played the part of a pioneer among Mormon lady missionaries, though she had not been set apart to that service. It was soon after this, however, that the movement in question had its origin. At a reception given by the General Board of the Young Ladies Mutual Improvement Association to the General Board of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association, early in 1898, President George Q. Cannon stated that it had been decided "to call some of our wise and prudent women into the missionary field." He



*Miss Knight Allen*





spoke of Mrs. McCune and her labors in London, and made mention of Mrs. Emma Whitney Pyper, who had accompanied her husband, Elder George D. Pyper, to the Tennessee Exposition, where he had charge of the Utah Exhibit in 1897. He also referred to other ladies who had spoken in public places, and said that great good could be accomplished by the sisters in this direction. Not long after the reception Mrs. Harriet Horspool Nye, wife of Elder Ephraim H. Nye, then presiding over the California Mission, was set apart by Brigham Young, the Apostle, to preach the Gospel. This was in San Francisco, March 27, 1898. Almost immediately after came the call for Miss Knight and Miss Brimhall to take a mission to Great Britain. They are therefore distinguished as the first ladies sent from Utah under the new missionary movement to represent Mormonism in the outside world. Subsequently other lady missionaries were set apart, notably such zealous workers as Lettie Dewey Campbell, Liza Chipman, Jean Clara Holbrook and many more.

Amanda Inez Knight, daughter of Jesse Knight and his wife Amanda McEwan, was born on a ranch near Payson, on the 8th of September, 1876. She was the fourth child and second daughter in the household. The first schooling she received was from her parents at home, where her playmates were few. With a little girl's fondness for dolls and other playthings she combined a love of outdoor sports, ball-playing, horse-back riding, etc., and was early trained in small household duties. She always liked her own way, working best, as she states, when given freedom and responsibility. When a little past eleven years of age she was stricken down with a fever, which also prostrated the other children of the family. Her case was considered hopeless, but her father, who fondly loved her, besought God in great humility to spare her life, promising that he would do all in his power to train her in the ways of truth and virtue. The prayer was answered and the promise kept. Through the administration of the Elders Inez was healed, though for weeks after the crisis was passed the blood could be seen in dark spots in her veins, showing the low condition of her vitality.

In the autumn of 1892 she entered the Normal Training School of the Brigham Young Academy, where she continued for four consecutive years, but did not graduate, as she was considered too young. There Professor George H. Brimhall was her most influential teacher, and her favorite studies were pedagogy, philosophy and training. She also worked in the Sunday schools and in the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association. In the fall of 1896, at her father's request, she spent two months at St. George, making a record of Temple work done there by her grandmother, Lydia Knight. In February, 1897, she visited California with her parents, traveling for two months through various parts of that State, gratifying her love of the beautiful both in nature and in art. The following winter she spent in Salt Lake City, studying music, and doing genealogical work at the Historian's office.

Next came the call for a mission. Though feeling poorly prepared for such an undertaking—all her inclinations being toward a peaceful home life and the humble household duties with which she had been familiar from childhood—she trustfully though timidly accepted the appointment, and was set apart by President Edward Partridge, of Utah Stake, April 1, 1898, for a mission to Great Britain. Her friend and schoolmate Jennie Brimhall was called and set apart at the same time. They departed the next day for their field of labor, and arrived at Liverpool on the 21st of April. Both received appointments to labor in the Cheltenham conference, which was subsequently named the Bristol conference. Says Miss Knight: "My responsibility flashed upon me when it was announced, at the first open-air meeting I attended (in Oldham, April 23) that real live Mormon women from Utah would speak at the conference next day. Since then I have been able, by the help of God, to bear my testimony to the truth of the Gospel and the purity of Latter-day Saint life in Utah many times. At thirteen conferences this has been my privilege, besides attending to our regular routine work, indoor and outdoor. Public speaking I knew would try me, but tracting I had an idea would be very easy. My first day at that was in Bristol. At three houses they took my tract and spoke civilly to me, but at the fourth, a woman asked me who I was, and learning that I was a Latter-day Saint, she said, 'You don't know as much about them as I do, or you would not carry their trash around.' I told her I had lived among them all my life and ought to know. She then asked me if I knew Mary ——. I answered no. 'Well then you're a liar; you either did not come from Utah, or else you know her, because Mormon Elders took her out six years ago.' She followed me to each gate through the street, to inform them at each house who I was. Girl-like, I went home and cried."

"At a majority of the houses, however, we received civil treatment, but much in-



difference. During the first summer we spoke in many open-air meetings, usually having good audiences and kind treatment, but sometimes our meetings were broken up. One night two partly dressed, dirty women came in the ring and created much disturbance by rude, boisterous talk, but eventually we were able to continue. We frequently found a mob of low-class people assembled outside our hall, waiting to take us home from meeting, but we were always able to get away from them by stepping onto a tramcar or otherwise."

Miss Knight's companion, Miss Brimhall, after the two, with others, had traveled on the continent and visited various parts of Great Britain, left her on the 12th of November to return home. In company with her brother Raymond she then visited among the Saints in Bradford and Hull. She attended special meetings in the Leeds conference, and on the 9th of December began her labors in the London conference, having Miss Liza Chipman as her companion, and assisting Elders Hindley and Squires in the Stratford branch. They did much work in the way of tracting and visiting; their labors were among the middle class, and they met with little opposition. Early in January, 1899, Miss Knight, her brother Raymond and Miss Chipman went to Bristol to attend a conference to be held there on the 15th of the month. They took apartments about forty-five minutes walk from the conference house (as each local headquarters is called) and pending the gathering of the Saints spent the time in visiting among former friends and acquaintances. Of her experiences during this visit to Bristol Miss Knight says:

"I was nearly home-sick, and somewhat discouraged, everything being just familiar enough to remind me of Jennie and my brother Will, who had gone home; but the climax of my trouble was yet to come. On Saturday evening before conference the Anti-Mormon League held an opposition meeting in the street just in front of the conference house. Many wicked lies were told to the crowd that listened, and their attention was called to 5 Ducie Road, where they were informed Mormon Elders lived, whose purpose in this land was to induce women to become their plural wives. Nothing of a violent nature occurred that night, though voices were heard in the vicinity till a late hour. The meetings next day were comparatively peaceful, a few interruptions and considerable shuffling of feet in various parts of the hall being the extent of the annoyance inflicted upon us. On Thursday, January 19th, at about four o'clock in the afternoon, Sister Chipman and I walked to the conference house, where we had been invited to tea by the family that kept the house. Arriving at Ducie Road, we noticed several groups of low-class people gathered at intervals and evidently much interested in their gossip. As we approached the house we saw that mischief was brewing, and no sooner was our intention to enter the Mormon abode observed, than shouts of 'Mormons,' 'Brighamites,' etc., were heard from all directions. Before the door closed behind us, stones and trash of various kinds were hurled at us. The pelting continued until the street windows were badly broken, after which the stones continued for some time to make their way into the building. I can hardly describe my feelings. At times I felt like laughing at the performance; at other times it appealed to me more seriously; but I was not afraid. Finally President Lyman [Platte D. Lyman, then presiding over the European mission] told my brother to take us girls to our apartments; and so, after receiving 'God bless you' from Brother Lyman we made our way into the throng, hoping soon to be away from the uproar. One large, coarse woman, shabbily dressed, and with her hair down in her eyes, shouted, 'Here's a Mormon and his two wives.' At this others joined in the chorus, and the attention of all was soon centered upon us, as we hurried away closely followed by the mob. We were about forty five minutes walk from the police station, to which point we made our way, various missiles being thrown at us en route. Some of the large boys would run and jostle against us, while others would hit us with their caps. Sister Chipman was heart-sick and seemed almost unable to proceed until she had some persuasion, when, taking fresh courage, she pressed bravely on. The words of Christ in Luke 12: 4, 5, kept passing through my mind, and I was comforted. We escaped being hurt, save in our feelings, though our clothing was badly soiled and our hats somewhat crumpled. The noise made by our pursuers drew people out of shops and buildings for some distance ahead of us, and as we at home stand to view a circus parade, so they watched us pass along, all save one man who accompanied us most of the way, endeavoring to protect us. About five minutes before we reached the police station we met Brothers James and Haddock, with three policemen, who at once stepped between us and the crowd, which, however, had so increased by this time that it was impossible to turn them back. Arriving at the station, we were at once hurried into a back room, and after waiting there about an hour (in which time some tears were shed and a Gospel con-







*Jennie B. Knight*

versation held) [the chief of police took us out of the rear entrance and saw us safe home.]”

In June, 1899, Miss Knight received a visit from her mother, who went from Utah to see her daughter and son, and to attend, in London, the meetings of the National Council of Women. Inez accompanied her mother to some of these meetings, also to an entertainment in Cecil Hall, where many of the aristocracy were assembled. She was introduced to several women of prominence as a lady from Utah. In the following September she was given a new companion in the person of Miss Jean Clara Holbrook, another Provo girl, and began work in Ashford, Kent, where there was no branch of the Church, but a good hall to meet in, and several kind friends, some of whom became converts to the faith. There the two labored from September, 1899, to April, 1900, when they were transferred to the North London branch, and were joined by Miss Alice Sargent from Hoytsville. Miss Knight remained in North London until released from her mission to return home. She sailed from Glasgow on the 19th of May and arrived at Provo on the 11th of June, of the year last named. In her missionary life, pleasant experiences, she states, were many. “I have rejoiced when the Lord has made me an instrument to comfort the downhearted and sick of His fold. In all my labors the companions with whom I was associated were such as to help me to use to the best advantage my opportunities. A sweet spirit of love and unity existed between us. In reviewing my life it seems to me that God has been more merciful than just in pouring out blessings upon me. Only through the goodness and obedience of my parents and grandparents can I account for many ways in which I have been blessed.”

The foregoing sketch portrays but imperfectly the noble qualities of this humble, modest, unassuming young woman; a maiden when the words quoted were written, now a happy and contented wife and mother. While at her father's home, the idol of her parents, she was anything but a spoiled child. If fond of having her own way, and if given her own way to a great extent, it was because it was recognized as a good way, and because she could work best when she had freedom and responsibility. Unselfish and accommodating, she usually put the needs of her friends before her own. She is shrewd and sensible withal, and sees quite through the pseudo professions of friendship that have flowed in upon her since her sire, once poor and lowly, became rich and influential. She discerns between true and false, and clings with constancy to the loved companions of her childhood. Her tact in the mission field elicited comment. She would often enter some squalid home, and by a kind word or deed to an overworked mother—some much needed act of housekeeping which her good sense told her to quietly perform without calling attention to it—win the love and confidence of the household, thereby paving the way for the delivery and reception of her sacred message.

Inez Knight was married to R. Eugene Allen June 11, 1902, at the Salt Lake Temple. Her husband, the son of Thomas L. and Sarah M. Allen of Coalville, had been teaching for two years in the business department of the Brigham Young Academy at Provo. Since his marriage he has been secretary and bookkeeper for his wife's father, Jesse Knight, and has invested in the sheep industry in Canada. The union of the happy and congenial young couple has been blessed with the birth of a fine boy.

## LUCY JANE BRIMHALL KNIGHT.

**J**ENNIE BRIMHALL—for that is the name by which she was known to her schoolmates—is now Mrs. Jesse W. Knight. She is the daughter of George H. Brimhall and his wife Alsina E. Wilkins, and is the eldest of their six children. Her natal day was December 13, 1875. She lived at Spanish Fork, her birthplace, until eleven or twelve years of age, when the family moved to Provo, where the father, prior to becoming a professor in the Brigham Young Academy, was the principal of a district school. Miss Brimhall was educated in the common schools of Provo, finishing the eighth grade in the Central School, over which her father presided. Subsequently she was graduated, after a four years course, from the Brigham Young Academy, as a member of the class of 1895.

In the fall of that year she went to Bluff City with Miss Vilate Elliott, to teach



in the district school at that place. Miss Elliott was the principal, and Miss Brimhall her assistant in the primary department. She stayed there through the winter, and in the spring returned to Provo. In the fall of 1896 she began teaching in the Brigham Young Academy, having charge of the third and fourth grades, but on account of failing health, stopped teaching at Christmas time, and went with the Knight family to California, where she remained some eight weeks. She did not teach any more that year, but the next year took the primary department at the Academy, and continued as a teacher there until called upon her mission to Europe.

She had been contemplating a trip abroad, with her friend and schoolmate Inez Knight, when the bishop of her ward, J. B. Keeler, becoming aware of her intention, asked her if she would go as a missionary. She answered that she would if she were called. Thereupon Bishop Keeler wrote to President Wilford Woodruff on the subject, and the result was a letter from the First Presidency to Elder Edward Partridge, president of Utah Stake, authorizing him to set apart Miss Brimhall and Miss Knight for a mission to Great Britain. Elder David John, first counselor to President Partridge, gave Miss Brimhall her blessing.

She started upon her mission, April 2, 1898, in company with Miss Knight and several Elders, bound for Liverpool. Nothing of an unusual nature occurred until Easter Sunday—their first Sabbath on the ocean—when one of their fellow passengers, a stalwart German, crazed by sea-sickness, jumped overboard and was drowned. The body was recovered, and after appropriate funeral services, re-consigned to the waves. Miss Brimhall escaped the malady that caused the death of her co-voyager, experiencing no sea-sickness until the return to America.

Arriving at Liverpool, she and Miss Knight were assigned to the Cheltenham conference, but before proceeding to their field of labor they attended and addressed meetings in other parts. The first Saturday night after their arrival in England they attended an outdoor meeting at Oldham, where it was announced by one of the presidency of the mission, Elder Joseph W. McMurrin, that "real, live Mormon women from Utah" would address a meeting the next day. Thus it was at Oldham that Jennie Brimhall and Inez Knight first lifted up their voices in public, telling their auditors what some of them were not very familiar with—the truth about Utah and her people. The hall was crowded, and their remarks were listened to with rapt attention. The novel spectacle of two young and innocent girls—whose appearance alone betokened modesty and virtue, as their utterances showed intelligence and sincerity—declaring in words of soberness that Mormonism was divine, that it had made them what they were, and had sent them forth to bear witness of its truth, was a revelation to many. Other ladies from Utah were present at the meeting, and two of them—Mrs. William T. Noall and her sister Miss Carrie Smith—also addressed the congregation. They, however, were not regular missionaries, but merely visitors to Great Britain; Mrs. Noall's husband presiding over the Cheltenham conference.

From Oldham the Misses Brimhall and Knight went to Bradford, to attend the Leeds conference, and there had their first experience in open-air speaking. They addressed meetings indoors and out of doors, and were treated with respectful consideration by those who assembled to hear them. They next visited the Saints in Manchester and Birmingham, holding at the former place their first cottage meeting, and then proceeded to Cheltenham and Bristol.

During the months of May and June Miss Brimhall and Miss Knight, having obtained leave of absence, traveled for some weeks on the continent, accompanied by Elders Raymond Knight and Jesse William Knight, brothers to Inez, then missionaries in Great Britain; also by Elder Noall and his wife. The party visited France, Switzerland, Germany, Belgium and Holland, seeing the famous sights of those countries, and attending conferences of their people in various places. Everywhere the Saints were delighted to receive the sisters from Utah, greeting them with every demonstration of welcome.

Returning to England, after a very pleasant tour, our lady missionaries entered upon their labors with renewed zeal, doing all things required of male missionaries along the same lines; visiting, tracting, preaching, and exerting themselves to the utmost to spread a knowledge of the truth respecting their religion and their people. They attended the Welsh conference, and responded to invitations from various parts to address the meetings of the Saints. The last public meeting attended by Miss Brimhall in Great Britain was at Barnsley, in the Sheffield conference, just prior to her departure for home. She was honorably released from her mission in October, 1898, and set sail about the middle of November.

Her release was not due to any desire on her part to return home so soon, but was brought about by the anxiety of her relatives and friends in Utah, who as the damp season approached, feared a return of her former trouble (pneumonia) if she remained in Great Britain during the winter. The recent death, from lung disease, of Elder David Muir, in Scotland, enhanced the solicitude felt for Miss Brimhall, who was sorely disappointed at receiving her release. Deeply interested in her work, and believing herself sufficiently acclimated to do so with safety, she greatly desired to remain longer in the mission field. She yielded, however, to the wishes of her father, and the advice of the Church authorities, and came home. She was accompanied by Elder Jesse William Knight, her affianced, who had been released at the same time as herself, and she had as a lady companion Mrs. Martha Morris, of Salt Lake City. A company of thirty-six Latter-day Saints, including several returning missionaries, crossed the Atlantic upon the same steamer. Miss Brimhall arrived home on the 9th of December.

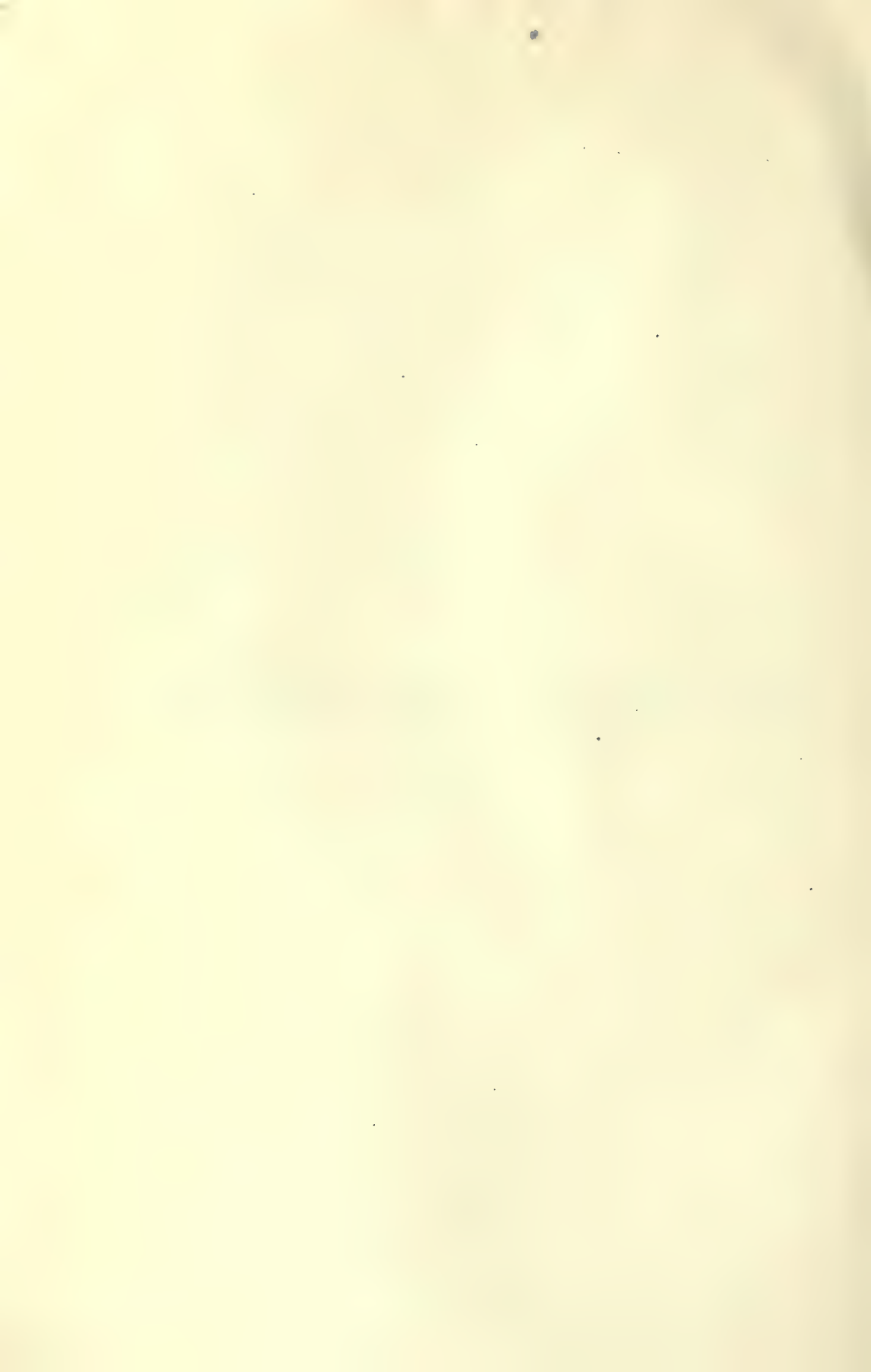
The next important event of her life was her marriage, to Jesse William Knight, in the Salt Lake Temple, January 18, 1899. Their wedding day was the thirtieth anniversary of the wedding day of the bridegroom's parents. The young couple took up their residence at Provo. In the month of May following her marriage Mrs. Knight received from the General Church Board of Education her degree of pedagogy, to which she was entitled the year before, but did not receive it owing to her early departure for Europe. She is fond of teaching, and her favorite studies are history and psychology. She also delights in poetry. She enjoyed preaching when she felt inspired, but at first it was a great trial to her. She is a modest, unpretentious little woman, with a sweet, innocent face and ladylike manner, bearing witness to a gentle and amiable disposition. One of her prominent traits is her great love for her parents. During the past few years she and her husband have resided in Canada, where for some time he was bishop of Raymond, in Alberta Stake, and is now one of the presidency of the newly organized Taylor Stake. Mrs. Knight is president of the stake organization of the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association.





# OTHER NOTABLES.











W. R. Conrick

## HEBER MANNING WELLS.

UTAH'S present Governor, one of her most popular and most gifted sons, was born in Salt Lake City, August 11, 1859. His parents, Daniel H. and Martha (Harris) Wells, were among the first settlers of Salt Lake Valley. Of Revolutionary lineage, he can point to ancestors who stood side by side with Washington; to some who at an earlier period held high position in the New England colonies; and going back still farther, he finds progenitors among the stout companions of William the Conqueror. But Heber M. Wells is essentially a man of today, and must be given the credit of having hewn out, in worthy and successful fashion, his own destiny.

He came to the duties of Governor of the State at the age of thirty-six. The responsibilities of such an office are weighty enough for matured men, even where the machinery of government is in well-worn and working order. They were necessarily more onerous in the case of the new commonwealth, whose transition from territorial conditions to the full privileges of the Federal sisterhood was completed by his inauguration on the 6th of January, 1896. When it is remembered, too, that there were delicate and perplexing problems which had been associated with the name of Utah for nearly half a century, the obligations resting upon the youthful executive will suggest themselves forcibly to the thoughtful reader. How well he discharged them, history bears vivid witness. How satisfactory his administration was to his constituents is shown in the fact that at the close of his first five years' of service, he was renominated by acclamation, and triumphantly reelected for a second term of four years.

His success has been due not less to his high qualities of heart and mind than to his courageous and engaging personality. He brought to the office a singularly well-balanced aptitude for business affairs and a capacity for much and effective work. Since the age of sixteen, when he completed his course of study in the University of Utah, he had been in positions of trust and responsibility, both business and official. When, in an exciting municipal campaign, the strongest candidate of his party for the mayoralty was sought, he by reason of his effective service as City Recorder and his familiarity with and grasp of city affairs, was placed at the head of the ticket. When a strong new banking institution began to look about for a cashier, he was promptly selected for the place. Business concerns desired to have him associated with their management, for he was resourceful, clear-headed and energetic.

He served as chief clerk of the upper house of the territorial legislature in 1888, and was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of the present State. When this document was about to be submitted to the people for their approval, together with the list of candidates for the state offices, his name headed the Republican ticket and his popularity did much to insure its success. It was less than a week before his nomination when the matter of his becoming a candidate was first mentioned. His competitors were not more surprised than himself at the favor with which the suggestion was at once received. Without headquarters or preliminary campaigning, the nomination came to him easily, and the result has proved that no mistake was made by the people in electing him. His liberality of thought and action has tended to harmonize conflicting elements to a marked extent, and his firm hand upon the helm has thus far steered the ship of state most happily through troubled waters. Neither a partisan nor a bigot, he enjoys the respect of those whose political or religious beliefs differ from his own; while his uncompromising integrity and rugged bravery in doing what he believes to be right, regardless of pressure or persuasion, have endeared him to those who admire honesty in politics and who look to such men as bright exemplars in the performance of patriotic duty. He is the fifteenth Governor of Utah, but the first of her native sons to hold that office, and the first, as shown, to be elected by the people; his fourteen predecessors being Federal appointees.

Socially, Governor Wells is one of the most charming of men. With a keen sense of the humorous, he possesses rare gifts as a raconteur, and he is ever a welcome guest. In



earlier years he trod the boards of the Salt Lake Theatre as a member of the Home Dramatic Club, displaying histrionic talents of uncommon order. His fund of anecdote is rich and unlimited, and there is an effervescent buoyancy about him that is deliciously contagious. While always cheerful he is not given to undue levity; and in council he has the acumen and sagacity which make his conclusions wise and safe. He is one whom office holding has not spoiled, and it would be difficult to find a public man who is more generally esteemed. He is a type of the best quality of Utah's young manhood, and as such has a bright future.

## CHARLES WASHINGTON BENNETT.

JUDGE C. W. BENNETT, for thirty-three years a resident of Salt Lake City, and one of the ablest lawyers in the West, is a native of the Empire State, but came to Utah from Chicago, soon after the disastrous fire which in 1871 laid the larger part of that great city in ashes. The son of Ira Bennett and his wife Angelica Templar, he was born upon his father's farm in Duaneburgh, Schenectady County, New York, October 14, 1833. His grandfather, Amos Bennett, was a patriot soldier of the Revolution. The father's ancestors came from England, and the mother's from Holland, during the early days of the Colonies, and both families are of repute and distinction in American history.

The sire, a prosperous farmer and a man of progressive tendencies, gave the son every available advantage for education. After leaving the district schools of his native place, he attended the Princetown Academy, and subsequently, having evinced a marked aptitude for the legal profession, took a course at the Albany Law School, from which institution he was graduated in 1857, while under twenty-four years of age. The same year he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the State of New York.

Attracted westward by the greater opportunities given in the young and growing sections of the country to men of his class, he removed to Burlington, Racine County, Wisconsin, where for three years he practiced his profession. It was during this period that he entered the state of wedlock, marrying in September, 1858, Miss Isabella E. Fisher, a beautiful and amiable young lady, like himself a native of New York State and a scion of one of the old families. Hers, however, was of Scottish origin. Two children, both daughters, blessed the home. From Burlington the Bennetts removed to Racine, where the rising young attorney continued his practice and made rapid advance. In the spring of 1869 he became a resident of Chicago. There he was one of the law firm of Bentley, Bennett, Ullman and Ives. Two years later came the great conflagration, and his removal to Salt Lake City, where he has ever since resided.

Judge Bennett's career in Utah is an open book to every citizen of the State. From the first he was a prominent member of the profession, and it is through the reputation and standing of such men as he—men of great learning and unimpeachable integrity—that the Utah Bar has become famous the country over as an association of legal lights second to none in the nation. He has acted as counsel in many of the most important actions that have arisen in these parts, cases involving not only immense property interests, but liberty and even life itself. Most of the great mining suits have retained him upon one side or the other, and wherever he has stood up in the maintenance of his cause, his eloquent tongue, polished manner and eminent abilities have made telling and profound impressions.

A Republican in politics from boyhood, his first Presidential vote being cast for John C. Fremont at the very birth of the party, he has continued a staunch advocate and supporter of its principles and policies to the present time. He was a zealous worker in the ranks of the Liberals, during the local controversies ending with the Territorial regime, but while opposing what he deemed premature movements for Statehood, he early aligned himself, as was his wont, with the march of progress, and helped the ship of state across the bar. As early as 1888 he assisted to organize the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, which, while non-sectarian and non-partisan in spirit, was a recognized

movement toward that happier change in social and political conditions that came a few years later and still prevails throughout this once distracted commonwealth.

Judge Bennett, during the course of his legal experience in Utah, has invariably been associated with men of talent and distinction—men worthy to be his peers. Such eminent lawyers as Judge J. G. Sutherland, Robert Harkness, J. R. McBride, William M. Bradley, Andrew Howat, George Sutherland and Waldemar Van Cott, have at different times been his business partners. In the Masonic Order, with which he has long been prominently identified, he is a Past Grand Master of Utah and a member of the Chapter. His estimable wife, Mrs. Isabella E. F. Bennett, died at their home in Salt Lake City, April 24, 1902. She was a leader in the women's literary and political clubs, a lady of intelligence, education and refinement, and her death was deeply deplored. Eight days thereafter her son-in law, Charles S. Davis, died. Both her daughters, the widowed Mrs. Maud B. Davis, and Miss Mary Agnes Bennett, survive. Judge Bennett is still active in his profession, and is the senior in the flourishing law firm of Bennett and Bierer.

## ALEXANDER CRUICKSHANK PYPER.

THE upright judge, fearless and impartial, is an admirable character in any community, and when, with a disposition to do right between man and man, is combined a clear insight into the principles governing and the facts accompanying the cases to be adjudicated, it goes without saying that the possessor of such qualities in a faction-torn community will be appreciated by the best elements in the commonwealth, regardless of party or creed. Such a character was the late Judge Pyper, Alderman and Police Justice of Salt Lake City, Bishop of the Twelfth ward, and a successful manufacturer and industrialist. His name lives not only in the annals of the municipality and the church which he so long and faithfully served, but also in the history of sericulture and the promotion of various useful enterprises.

Alexander C. Pyper was of Scottish birth and parentage, the date of his nativity being May 15, 1828, the place Largs, Ayrshire. His father, Alexander Pyper, was in moderate circumstances until a trusted friend left a note for him to pay, which well nigh impoverished him. He died when his son was eight years of age, and the boy's education in consequence was limited. He attended night school, and later secured a business training. He was of a retiring nature, and did not mingle much with other lads. His early labors were in burning brick. After his father's death, his mother, Catherine Monro Pyper, became a milliner and dressmaker. When he was nine years old, the family moved from Largs to Kilburnie, where he remained until he was twenty, and then came to America. A convert to Mormonism in his boyhood, at seventeen he was a traveling Elder and spent some time in the ministry in his native land before crossing the ocean.

His first place of residence in the United States for any length of time was St. Louis. There he dwelt from 1848 until 1853. He attended Jones' commercial college, from which he was graduated. In this city he married Elizabeth McAllister. He also engaged in business, and was a valued assistant to Elder Nathaniel H. Felt, president of the St. Louis conference. Thence he moved to Council Bluffs, Iowa, at which place, and subsequently at Florence, Nebraska, of which he was one of the founders, he conducted a very successful mercantile business, and assisted President Horace S. Eldredge for several years in emigrational matters. His wife having died, he remarried on the 24th of December, 1855. The maiden name of his second wife was Christiana Dollinger, who survives.

The year 1859 witnessed his removal to Utah. The journey across the plains began at Florence on the 7th of June, and ended at Salt Lake City on the 1st of September. He was captain of ten wagons in a Church train of about eighty, under Captain Horton D. Haight, with Bishop Frederick Kesler presiding and acting as commissary. Mr. Pyper's family then consisted of his wife and three children. In addition to a traveling carriage, he had three wagons loaded with merchandise. He employed four team-



sters and two female helps. He also brought with him Father Durlin, an old friend from New York City.

Three weeks after his arrival here he settled in the Eighth ward, where he became bishop's counselor. Subsequently he held the same office in Sugar House ward. There he established a chemical laboratory, and engaged in the manufacture of white lead, sulphur and other articles. This was in 1860. He afterwards conducted a flouring mill in the same building. Again he entered into merchandising on his own account, and afterwards was employed by President Brigham Young to attend to his outside private business. He was thus occupied at the organization of Z. C. M. I., when he accepted the position as superintendent of its grocery department, which was then in the old Constitution Building.

Already had begun his career in the municipal government. As early as 1866 he was elected to the city council from Sugar House, which section was then the Fifth municipal ward. After his removal to the heart of the town he was made an Alderman. In August, 1874, he was appointed Police Justice, and this with the general approbation of all classes of citizens. Says Tullidge, in his History of Salt Lake City: "The appointment of Judge Pyper to this important position was very acceptable to the Gentiles and seceders, for he bore a character of unswerving impartiality. True, he was a Mormon, but in his own words the stamp of his administration had been given. He said: 'My education and religion have taught me to deal fairly and justly toward all men, under the law, irrespective of their religion or their opinions, and regardless of offenses.' \* \* \* He made good those words." As alderman from the Fifth precinct he continued in the city council to the end of his life, serving in all as one of that body a period of sixteen years.

In June, 1877, at the time of a general organization of stakes and wards, just prior to the death of President Young, Alexander C. Pyper was chosen Bishop of the Twelfth ward; the third man to act in that capacity. This position he held until his death. He had previously served as superintendent of the ward Sunday school. He was a pioneer in the Utah silk industry, and spent considerable means in establishing a cocoonery and mulberry orchard on the bench in the eastern part of town. He took a deep interest in sericulture, and was one of the most successful producers in the West.

Bishop Pyper was a thoroughly representative man of his period—the husband and father of several families. By his first wife, who died at Council Bluffs, he had two children; by his second wife he was the father of ten, one of them, George D. Pyper, the well known singer and theatrical manager. The third wife, Jane Tullidge, had nine children—including a pair of twins. The bishop died July 28, 1882, much lamented by the whole community. The city council adopted appropriate resolutions, and his funeral was attended by representative people of all creeds and conditions. Of his twenty-one children, fourteen remain to perpetuate his memory. His son George succeeded him as alderman and police justice, and served in that dual office, like his honored sire before him, to the public satisfaction, as long as the People's party controlled the city government.

## EDWARD LENNOX SLOAN.

JOURNALISM in Utah and the West will never have a complete history without conspicuous and extended reference to the capable and brilliant E. L. Sloan, founder, and up to the close of his life, editor of the Salt Lake "Herald". The creation of this influential journal, which still lives, and bids fair to live through the changes of the future, as it has survived the vicissitudes of the past, was not Mr. Sloan's initial work, but his crowning achievement in the field of newspaper enterprise. He had been connected successively with the "Millennial Star" at Liverpool, with the "Deseret News" and "Daily Telegraph" at Salt Lake City, and had originated various publications, prior to the establishment of the Herald. He was a natural journalist, and very much of a poet. In early years, before leaving his native Erin, he printed a volume of verse, and subsequently was the author of poems, hymns, essays and dramas. The period of his life in Utah was comparatively brief—only eleven years—but he left an enduring impress on his time, and died lamented by the whole community.

The town of Bangor, County Down, Ireland, was his birthplace, and the date of his nativity November 9, 1830. His parents, John and Mary Sloan, were not wealthy, nor were they as poor as many around them. Moderate circumstances is a phrase that best describes their earthly lot. Edward received a common school training, which, however, ended at the age of twelve, when he began to learn the trade of a weaver. While at the loom he studied Latin, under the tutelage of an aged minister of his neighborhood, and otherwise stored his capacious and retentive mind with the knowledge that qualified him for his chosen profession. A voracious reader, he devoured book after book of history, poetry, theology, etc., and his quick apprehension and thorough assimilation mastered readily any subject that interested him. So vivid, too, was the mental imprint, that in mature years he could repeat, word for word, without the slightest hesitation, long poems, and orations, unconcerned by him since committing them to memory in his childhood.

He was a youth in his "teens" when he first heard of Mormonism—introduced into Ireland as early as July, 1840, by John Taylor, one of the Twelve Apostles, and afterwards preached there by various Elders. Who it was that brought young Sloan into the Church, the present writer is unaware. He appears to have embraced the faith independently and of his own volition, his parents remaining outside the fold. He was an Elder at eighteen, and labored as a missionary, first in Ireland, and then in England, Scotland and Wales. His poetic temperament was evinced at an early age, and at twenty he published a collection of his poems in a little volume entitled "The Bard's Offering," under the patronage of Hon. W. S. Crawford, at Belfast. Prose and verse contributions from his pen also began to appear in the columns of the "Millennial Star," the organ of the Church in Europe.

In England, after experience as a Traveling Elder in various parts, he presided over the Nottingham Conference, and later over the Sheffield and Liverpool Conferences. His writings for the "Star" brought him to the notice of Edward W. Tullidge, the assistant editor of that paper, under President George Q. Cannon. This was early in the "sixties." Mr. Tullidge, a gifted writer himself, and a literary critic of great natural ability, encouraged the young writer, and on leaving England for Utah, recommended him to President Cannon as his successor. The appointment was duly made, and Elder Sloan installed as assistant editor of the "Star." His labors as a religious writer were interspersed with continued service as a preacher of the Gospel, which found in him an able, fluent and zealous defender.

His own turn came to emigrate in 1863. He sailed from Liverpool on the second day of June, landing at New York, and proceeding thence to Florence, Nebraska, from which point he crossed the plains in his own ox team outfit, by the usual route. His family came with him, for he was a married man, and had been since 1851, when he wedded Miss Mary Wallace, like himself a native of the Emerald Isle. They arrived here on the third day of October, four months and one day after leaving England.

The Sloans settled permanently at Salt Lake City. The head of the family found immediate employment in the office of President Brigham Young, and from there went to the Salt Lake Theatre as bookkeeper. He was next engaged as assistant editor of the "Deseret News," and later became editor of the "Telegraph," then owned by Dr. Fuller of Chicago, who had purchased it from the original proprietor, Mr. Stenhouse. As a side enterprise, he founded and conducted "The Curtain," a bright and breezy little paper, the official program of the Salt Lake Theatre. In 1869 he published the Salt Lake City Directory, the first work of its kind ever issued in Utah.

It was on the 5th of June, 1870, that Edward L. Sloan, associated with William C. Dunbar, began the publication of the Salt Lake Herald, the former being editor, and the latter business manager. Subsequently John T. Caine became a partner and third owner, holding the position of managing editor. The "Herald" came into existence as an independent paper, the successor of the "Daily Telegraph," suspended. From the first it was a stout antagonist of the Salt Lake Tribune, which was bitterly anti-Mormon in spirit. Upon the many abuses of that period—the reign of carpet-bag rule in Utah—the fearless editor laid a scathing and unsparing hand, and many a despotic official, or other member of the "ring," winced and cowered under the cutting lash of the Herald's brainy scribe. One of the "ringites," Major Offley by name, attempted to assassinate the journalist in his office, presenting a pistol at his breast and demanding the retraction of an article reflecting upon his character and course. Mr. Sloan seized the weapon, turning it aside, and the timely arrival of his associate, Mr. Caine, brought about Offley's arrest and subsequent punishment in Judge McKean's court.

A sample of Mr. Sloan's wit and ready repartee is furnished in the following incident of those stirring times, during which the Mormon leaders, the most eminent men in the



community, were continually harassed by vexatious prosecutions. General Daniel H. Wells, the venerable Mayor of Salt Lake City, and one of the First Presidency of the Church, had been indicted on a trumped up charge of murder, and was about to be arraigned before Chief Justice McKean; Mr. Baskin being the public prosecutor. An anti-Mormon paper referred sneeringly to the defendant, stating that he was the man who impersonated Christ in the Endowment House ritual, and asking ironically, "When will Christ be crucified?" The Herald's retort was instant. "On Monday," said Editor Sloan, "Between Baskin and McKean."


While discharging his editorial duties, he employed his leisure—if an editor may be said to have any—in writing for the stage. He composed several dramas, one of them an Indian legend, "The Lily of the Seminoles," first presented at the Salt Lake Theatre by George B. Waldron and Julia Dean Hayne. As a public speaker his services were much in demand, and as secretary or reporter of important meetings—for he was an expert stenographer—his rapid pen was constantly in requisition. An advocate of co-operation, at the establishment of Z. C. M. I. in 1868-9 he was a missionary in its interest. In most of the public events of his time he took an active and prominent part. Of genial temperament and ever ready wit, with a perennial fund of sparkling anecdote, he was the life and light of every company that included him.

Among the journalistic enterprises fostered by him mention must be made of the "Woman's Exponent," founded in June, 1872. Miss Lula Greene was the editor of the paper, but Edward L. Sloan was its projector, and rendered valuable assistance in putting it upon its feet. He was a master of the printing business, more, however, by intelligent observation and careful study than by practical experience, and in the adjustment of difficulties between printers in his office, was amply able to meet them on their own ground. During the last year of his life he published another directory, this time of Salt Lake City and the Territory of Utah. He died on the 2nd of August, 1874.

Edward L. Sloan was the husband and father of three families. The maiden name of his first wife has been given. She was a kind-hearted, motherly soul, with the true Irish hospitality. She survived her husband about ten years. His other wives were Phebe Watts and Emma Jones, both excellent women, still living. He had fifteen children, but only six of them remain: Robert W., Edward L., Maggie, Lulu W., Thomas W., and Walter J. Of the deceased children, four were daughters and five sons.

Though variously gifted Mr. Sloan's element was undoubtedly journalism. Among all the newspaper writers of his period, throughout the West, none eclipsed him and few could be deemed his equals. He wrote with the dash and daring of a cavalry charge, the fire of his wit, amid the satire and pathos of his more serious writing, being comparable to the flash of a sabre stroke or fierce roar of musketry, as the indomitable trooper with resistless might bears down upon the foe. He was feared, but also admired and respected, even by those whom duty and conviction compelled him to differ with and at times severely criticise. His death, at the comparatively early age of forty-four, left a place, not only at his own hearthstone, but in the community at large, difficult and even impossible to fill.

## WILLIAM SYLVESTER McCORNICK.

 HIS well known stalwart of the business world, banker, mining magnate, promoter of railroads and other important enterprises, has been a resident of Utah for over thirty-one years. He came here from Nevada, having previously resided in California, though he was originally from Canada West, where he was born, near Picton, Ontario, September 14, 1837. His parents were George and Mary McCornick, and his mother's maiden name was Vance. They were not very well-to-do, a small farm of poor land comprising most of their worldly possessions, and William as a boy, like other lads of his time in that country, worked early and late, helping the family to win a livelihood. His early educational opportunities were limited to his attendance, after the age of nine, and during the winter seasons only, at the village schools, so long as that attendance was practicable. To a mind such as his, however, the world at large was the best and most useful school, and in his early dealings with men, and his manipulation of af-

airs, he manifested the intelligence, prudence, self-reliance and integrity that have been noticeable in all his subsequent career. His natural inclination was to merchandising.

As a youth of twenty-one, he was still residing in his native province, but about that time the spirit of enterprise, which was strong within him, impelled him to leave home and seek his fortune elsewhere. It was California that first attracted him, and there he lived two years, as a rancher in the vicinity of Marysville. Early in the "sixties" the fame of the great Comstock lode drew him over the Sierras, and the next eleven years of his life were spent in Nevada, where he engaged in lumbering and mining, and laid the foundation of his fortune. He was a year in Virginia City, seven years in Austin, two years in Hamilton, and one year in Belmont.

The date of his arrival at Salt Lake City was May 5, 1871. His purpose in coming here was to continue the business of lumbering, but in June, 1873, he established a bank, which has grown with his growth, until today the house of McCornick and Company, of which he is the head, is distinguished as the largest private banking concern between the Missouri River and the Pacific Coast. Its original home was in a west side Main Street building, about midway between First and Second South Streets, but for more than a decade the steadily flourishing and still growing business has occupied a splendid new gray stone block built by Mr. McCornick on the old Kimball and Lawrence corner. The company is strong and reliable. The last statement furnished to the Secretary of State, giving the condition of the bank at the close of business, March 28, 1904, showed the deposits to be over five millions of dollars. This is one of the few private banks in the United States having a larger business and greater deposits than national banks in the same localities; a fact that must be accredited to the implicit confidence reposed by the public in this institution, which trust has never been betrayed.

Mr. McCornick's experience as a mining man in Nevada was but the prelude to much larger operations in that line in Utah. He early recognized her potentialities as a great mining State, and while not plunging into any enterprise—for that is not characteristic of the man—he has prudently invested his wealth, much of it in mines, and is now a large owner in some of the most famous properties in this region; notably the Silver King, Daly-West, Centennial-Eureka and Grand Central, among the heaviest dividend payers in the West. He is interested in other mines as well, and is connected with the American Smelting and Refining Company. He has also done much to promote railroads, and to encourage and foster various other enterprises.

While not a politician, nor a rabid partisan in any sense, Mr. McCornick has always taken a keen interest in public affairs, and more than once has come to the fore, at the urgent solicitation of his fellow citizens, when it was felt that his abilities and the weight of his name and character were needed to help regulate local conditions and subserve the common weal. Traditionally a Republican, he was a staunch member of the Liberal party up to within a short time of its dissolution, which he helped to bring about, with a view to putting Utah politics upon a broader and higher plane. A virtual step in that direction was the organization, in April, 1887, of the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, of which he was the first president. Another step was the municipal fusion movement of February, 1888, when the more liberal element of the Liberal party consented to accept from their old-time antagonists, the People's party, four places upon their councilmanic ticket, the election of which was a foregone conclusion. Mr. McCornick was one of those who favored the fusion movement, and his was the first of the four Liberal names upon the ticket. His confreres were Bolivar Roberts, John E. Dooley and M. B. Sowles. Overwhelmingly elected, they took their seats in the city council, and continued to hold them until the Liberal victory in 1890. Several years later Mr. McCornick was again elected to the city council, another fusion movement having rendered that body practically non-partisan. The confidence reposed in him by his associates was shown in their choice of him for president, and in that capacity he helped to inaugurate and carry out needed reforms.

For the past fourteen years Mr. McCornick has been president of the board of trustees of the State Agricultural College, which has grown into a great institution, largely through his wise and progressive management. He takes a deep interest in education, and appreciates intelligence and ability wherever found. He was the first president of the Alta Club, a social organization of wealthy business men, and holds at present the following named offices in various concerns with which he is connected: President of McCornick and Company, and of the First National Bank of Logan; vice-president of the First National Bank of Nephi, and director of the First National Bank of Park City; treasurer and director of the Silver King and Daly-West mining companies; treasurer of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone company; director of the San Pedro and Los Angeles and



Oregon Short Line railroad companies; president of the Gold Belt Water Company of Utah, and of the Raft River Land and Cattle Company of Idaho. He has other valuable holdings of real estate in Utah and in Mexico. A lover of fine horses, his stable is of the best, and he owns some of the swiftest roadsters in the State.

Mr. McCornick came to Utah a married man, having wedded, in January, 1867, Miss Hannah Keogh, of Bellville, in his native province. They are the parents of ten children, namely, William, (deceased) Emma, Henry, A., Harry (deceased), Clarence K. Willis S., Lewis B., Anna, Albert V., and Genevieve. Mr. and Mrs. McCornick have traveled much in various parts of the world, and have given their children every advantage for culture and development. More than one of them have inherited much of the father's marked ability. The family live in a handsome residence on a spur of the hill at the head of Main Street, commanding a splendid view of Salt Lake Valley.

## MATTHEW HENRY WALKER.

**Y**OUNGEST of the noted Walker brothers, and one of two survivors of the original four, M. H. Walker is a prominent figure in the social and commercial history of this commonwealth. Of English birth, but of American rearing, the son of Matthew Walker and his wife Mercy Long, he was next to the youngest of seven children, named in their order as follows: Samuel S., Joseph R., David F., Emma E., Mercy, Matthew H., and a girl who died in infancy, while the family was yet in England. The sisters Emma and Mercy, with their father, died at St. Louis in 1850, while on the way to Utah; the mother passed away at Salt Lake City in December, 1863; and the lives of the brothers Samuel S. and Joseph R., otherwise known as "Sharp" and "Rob" Walker, after many years of success and prominence as merchants and men of affairs, ended here, respectively in 1887 and 1901. David F. Walker now resides at San Mateo, California, so that "M. H." is the only one of the first family still maintaining a residence in this State. He is the president of Walker Brother's Bank, and has large real estate and other holdings in these parts.

He was born at Yeadon, Yorkshire, England, January 16, 1845. His father was an inn keeper, a dealer in cloths, and a man of considerable means, much of which he invested in railroad stocks, with unfortunate results. It was about this time that he became a convert to Mormonism. As customary with such converts, when they could afford it, he soon started for Utah. Sending his wife and children ahead, he remained behind some six weeks in order to wind up his affairs. This was in the spring or early summer of 1850, and young "Matt" Walker was then a little over five years of age. From Yeadon the family proceeded to Leeds, and thence to Liverpool, whence they sailed on the ship "Hartley" for New Orleans. Arriving there in safety, they steamed up to St. Louis, and awaited the coming of the husband and father. He rejoined them in due season, but was fated to perish, with his two daughters, as related. These troubles delayed the departure of the survivors for the West. They remained in St. Louis for about two years. The elder boys with characteristic enterprise, went to peddling, and eventually secured clerkships. They were natural merchants, and came under the notice and into the employment of William Nixon, who was quite a commercial character in St. Louis, and afterwards at Salt Lake City. He was known here as "the father of Utah merchants."

Having secured a good outfit, the widowed Mrs. Walker and her four sons set out for the Rocky Mountains. They joined a wagon train commanded by Captain James McGraw, but became detached from the company before reaching their destination. Some of their cattle gave out, and they entered Salt Lake Valley with a "spike team" on their covered wagon—a steer and a heifer hitched to the tongue, with an Indian pony on the lead. The date of their arrival here was September 22, 1852.

They settled first in the Third Ward, but afterwards moved into the Seventh Ward, where they rented and afterwards purchased residence property, gradually acquiring possession of the greater part of a city block, the one upon which the splendid homes of the Walker Brothers are now situated. Joseph R. and David F. found employment with William Nixon, the merchant, whom "Rob" Walker in 1856 accompanied to Carson Valley,



Matthew H. Walker





while David (called "Fréd") remained behind, and like his brother "Sharp," already a farmer, engaged in agriculture. During this period the boy Matthew attended the common schools of Salt Lake City, in which he received most of his education.

The famous mercantile firm of Walker Brothers, which was destined to play a notable part in the commercial development of the West, was founded in 1859, about a year after the establishment of Camp Floyd by General Johnston. The coming of the government troops had caused the return of the colonies previously sent out from Salt Lake City, and among those who then came home were William Nixon and his capable and trusted employee, Joseph R. Walker. He continued in business with Nixon at Salt Lake City, and his brother "Fred" now returned to that merchant's employ, taking charge of a suttlership purchased by Mr. Nixon at Camp Floyd. At times he and his brother "Rob" would alternate employments, the latter going to Camp Floyd, and the former returning to the city. Such was the situation when the opportunity came to establish the new firm. A representative of the firm of Loud, Hosmer and Co., wholesale merchants of San Francisco, who supplied Mr. Nixon with goods from Southern California, offered to let the Walker brothers have a stock of goods on credit, amounting in value to ten or fifteen thousand dollars. The offer was accepted, and a store built and opened at Camp Floyd. Its success was immediate, and when the post was evacuated in the spring of 1861, and the government supplies sold at an immense sacrifice, the brothers were among the large purchasers of goods, which, after the departure of the troops, they freighted to Salt Lake City.

Here they opened out for business in a building known as "Daft's Old Store," just north of Martin's alley, on the west side of Main Street. Subsequently they built, on the opposite side of the street, the "old Walker store," now the property of Spencer Clawson, and occupied by the Bon Ton Theatre. At a later period the Walker Brothers corner was acquired, and the magnificent block erected, the home for many years of the Walker Brothers general mercantile business, and at the present time of Walker Brothers' Bank and various offices. The purchase of this block was made in 1866. To the mercantile business was added that of banking, and in 1871 the brothers purchased an interest in the celebrated Emma mine, which they afterwards sold to American capitalists. Real estate purchases and the building of other valuable business blocks followed, as well as the acquisition of handsome and luxurious homes. The firm's success was phenomenal, and was checkered with but few reverses, the most notable of which was the destruction by fire at two different times of the beautiful Walker Opera House, (now Atlas Block) which burned finally in 1903.

The Walker Brothers were substantial and progressive citizens, public-spirited and benevolent in the use of their wealth, and though not of the office-holding class, they were regarded as in every way worthy of political preferment. While not maintaining the connection formed by their parents with the Mormon community, they were always conservative in their course, and opposed to the radical, fire-eating methods by which it was sought from time to time to solve the vexed Utah problem.

In the varied experiences in which the firm achieved success, Mr. Matt Walker, as soon as he became old enough, played a full part, along with his elder brothers. Like them he naturally inclined to a business life, and is rated today as one of our foremost financiers. After the death of his brother "Rob," he largely drew out of the mercantile business and turned his attention more to banking, having bought out the interest of the estate of Joseph R. Walker in the old banking house of Walker Brothers. He became president in 1903 of Walker Brothers' Bank. The only public office he ever held was that of member of the Board of Education of Salt Lake City, elected from the Second Precinct, and holding the position from 1898 to 1902.

He has been a married man since 1865. On his twentieth birthday he wedded Miss Elizabeth Carson, by whom he became the father of two children,—a son, John H. Walker, now assistant cashier of the bank, and a daughter, who died at the age of fourteen. The mother's death occurred in 1896. Mr. Walker's present wife was as a maiden Miss Angelena Andrews, but when he wedded her she was a widow, Mrs. Angelena Hague, relict of the late George Hague. By his second marriage he has a little daughter about six years old. Mr. and Mrs. Walker are both interested in art and literature, of which they are generous patrons. In their magnificent home on Main Street are to be found many master works of local and foreign artists, among them paintings by the following eminent French masters: Barillot, Leon Perrault, Japy, Ravanne, Petitjean, Charpin, Chabas and Chretien. Mr. Walker also possesses one of the finest private libraries in the State. He is at present erecting a new and palatial mansion on East South Temple Street, the most fashionable residence quarter of Salt Lake City.



## BOLIVAR ROBERTS.

PROMINENT alike in business and official circles, and recognized by all classes of citizens as a man of ability and probity, the late Bolivar Roberts was a resident in these parts for a period of nearly forty-three years. As mining man and merchant, as city councillor and territorial treasurer, his personal record is interwoven with the general history of the commonwealth which he helped to found, and in which he was for many years a conspicuous figure. Unlike his parents and others of the family, he was not connected with the Mormon community, but his interests were largely identified with those of the people composing it, and many of his warm personal friends were members of that body.

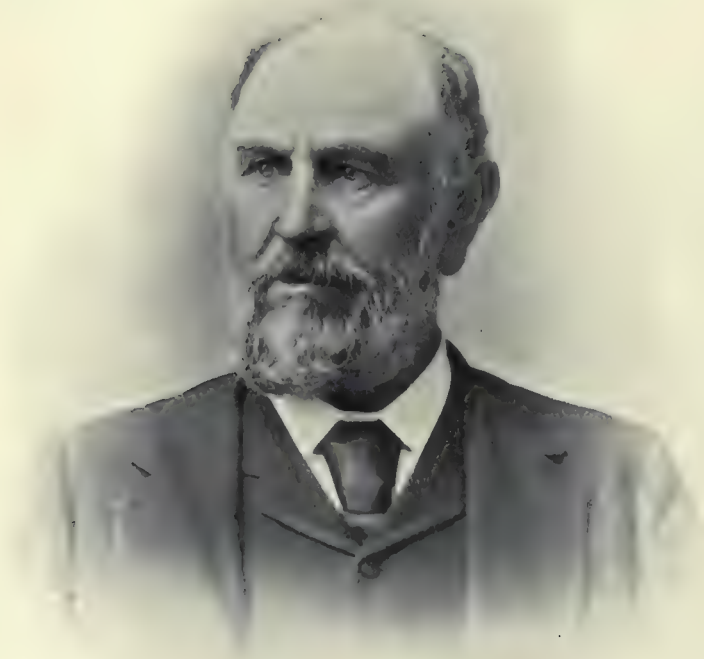
The son of Daniel Roberts and his wife Eliza Aldula Clark, he was born at Winchester, Scott county, Illinois, July 4, 1831. He came to Utah when nineteen years of age, preceding his father, mother, and other members of the family, with whom he lived successively at Winchester, Milton, Galena, and near Quincy, Illinois; at Garden Grove, Iowa, and at Lancaster, Missouri. It was from the last-named place that he started early in the spring of 1850 to cross the plains. His outfit consisted of horse, saddle and bridle, and he traveled in a company commanded by David Evans. His father was a physician and surgeon, at one time wealthy, but the family had been much upon the move, and at this period were only in moderate circumstances. Bolivar had received a limited common school education, and this, with his native manhood and self-reliance, was about all the capital with which he started out in the world to seek his fortune. The journey west was comparatively uneventful, though Bolivar, who was principal hunter for the company, had some narrow escapes while hunting buffalo. Arriving in Utah, he took up his residence at Provo, probably because Captain Evans lived in that part, and there his parents, with most of their children, settled in the fall of 1851.

The spring of 1852 found Bolivar, with his father and his brother William, on the way to California, taking the northern route, around the Great Salt Lake and down the Humboldt. They resided successively at Placerville, San Jose and San Bernardino. The father practiced his profession, while the sons engaged in mining. Dr. Roberts, in 1853, returned to his old home in Missouri, and Bolivar, coming back to Utah the same season, remained here about two years, and then rejoined his brother William in California. After some experiences in farming, placer mining and lumbering, William returned late in 1855 to Utah. Bolivar came back in 1856, and went to work for the Overland Mail and Express Company, between Salt Lake City and Carson City, Nevada, holding positions of trust and responsibility. He was also superintendent of the Pony Express Company. In 1859 he located at Dayton, Nevada, where he built a toll bridge across the Carson River.

Returning to Utah in 1863, he settled at Salt Lake City—his home during the remainder of his life. That year he married Miss Emma Pamela Benson, daughter of Hon. Ezra T. Benson, of Logan. The Roberts and Benson families had been acquainted in Illinois. Five children were the issue of this union, namely, Bolivar Roberts, Jr., deceased; Pamela Aldula, who died in infancy; and Don C., Frank T. and Harry L. Roberts, who are still living in Salt Lake. Their father took part in the early Indian wars, and was at one time in charge of a company of scouts. From 1864 to 1868 he was junior partner in the mercantile firm of Bassett and Roberts, whose place of business was one door south of the Eagle Emporium, the corner now occupied by the Utah National Bank. At the organization of Z. C. M. I. they closed out, selling land and building to that institution, and their stock of goods to Walker Brothers. Subsequently this piece of property was exchanged with William Jennings for the present site of the Z. C. M. I. drug department. After closing out as a merchant, Mr. Roberts became a contractor on the Central Pacific railroad. In 1884 was formed the partnership existing under the firm name of Roberts and Nelden, druggists, which continued until 1892, when the senior partner sold out, Mr. Nelden continuing the business.







*Bolivar Roberts*



*Frederick*





It was in March, 1886, that Mr. Roberts was appointed, by Governor Murray, treasurer of the Territory of Utah, an office held at the time by James Jack, who had been elected by the people. The contest which arose was over the right claimed by the Executive to appoint the Treasurer and other officers, under section seven of the Organic Act, which claim was disputed by the legislature. The Governor's other appointees were Arthur Pratt as Territorial Auditor and Parley L. Williams as Territorial Superintendent of District Schools, positions occupied respectively by Nephi W. Clayton and L. John Nuttall. The Governor's appointments being ignored by the incumbents, suits for the possession of the offices were planted in the District Court, which, with the Supreme Court of the Territory, decided in favor of the Governor's nominees. The cases, excepting that of Williams versus Nuttall, eliminated from the contest by the Edmunds-Tucker law, which abolished the office of Territorial Superintendent of Schools, were then carried to the court of last resort, which high tribunal also stood by the Governor, deciding the case against the appellants, Messrs. Clayton and Jack, on the 6th of January, 1890. It was held that the Executive had the right to nominate the officers in question, and that the legislative act of 1878, under which the appellants were elected, was void. The court also decided that, pending action by the legislative council, which had the right to pass upon the Governor's nominees, the latter were entitled to the offices, and consequently to the salaries connected therewith from the time of their appointment. Pursuant to this decision, Mr. Roberts was inducted into the office of Territorial Treasurer.

Two years before, he had been elected city councilor of Salt Lake City, being one of four prominent Liberals who in February, 1888, accepted places tendered to them on the People's municipal ticket, the election of which was assured. His Liberal confreres on the fusion ticket were William S. McCornick, John E. Dooly and M. B. Sowles. The action of acceptance, though favored by such pronounced Liberals as Colonel O. J. Hollister, Governor West, U. S. Marshal Dyer, Judge C. C. Goodwin, Dr. J. F. Hamilton, J. R. McBride, W. H. Dickson, C. S. Varian and many more, was strongly opposed by others, and the fight over it nearly split the party asunder. The fusionists were victorious, however, and Messrs. Roberts, McCornick, Dooly and Sowles took their places in the city council, and continued to serve therein until 1890.

A year later a great sorrow befell Mr. Roberts in the death of his wife, who expired on the 10th of February, 1891. He had previously lost his son, Bolivar, Jr., and these calamities had a visible effect upon his health and spirits. His own death occurred August 10, 1893, at his old home on East First South Street. He left a prosperous estate, combining various interests,—mining, mercantile, banking, etc. He was a director of the Deseret National Bank, of the Utah National Bank, and of the Utah Commercial and Savings Bank. He had been president of one of the local building, loan and trust companies, and in earlier years was a director of the Utah and Nevada railroad.

Uniformly successful in business, he was honest and conscientious in his dealings, faithful to every trust. Says his brother William: "From the time he left the Missouri river, he was always where duty called him, and never flinched on account of hardship or danger. He was generous to a fault, and would not only divide his last crust with a friend, but would do the same with an enemy, if he knew he was in need. During the Indian troubles between here and Carson valley, he was always on the road, superintending the mail and sometimes carrying it himself, when others were afraid to do so. He and I were together most of the time while he was in California; we worked and "kept batch" together; and I can say that a truer man to what he thought was right never lived. He had no enemies that I know of, but hosts of friends, among whom his word was as good as his bond."

## FRIEDRICH JOHANN KIESEL.

**A** VALOROUS veteran of Liberalism in the past, one of the staunchest of Democrats in later days, and at all times an honest, energetic and progressive citizen; such a portrait sums up the character and career of the Hon. Fred J. Kiesel, of Ogden. He is one of Utah's leading business men, has represented her in the leading councils of the State, and is a courteous and affable gentleman; well liked by a large circle of acquaintances.





Since 1882 the company's commercial operations have steadily increased until the annual sales in Ogden alone now aggregate about a million dollars. Mr. Kiesel was active in the building of the Owyhee canal, in eastern Oregon, and the Caldwell and Parma canal, in Idaho. He promoted the bottling of mineral water at Soda Springs, and helped to establish the salt works and bathing resort at Syracuse, near Farmington, Utah. Besides being president of that mammoth concern, the Fred J. Kiesel & Company, he presides over the Rieger and Lindley Company, of Salt Lake City, and the Oregon Forwarding Company, of Ontario, Oregon. He owns large ranch interests at Arcadia, Oregon, and at Parma, Idaho, where he is engaged in the breeding of Percheron horses and fine cattle. He is much interested in horticulture, especially at Arcadia, and in viticulture, particularly the propagation of resistant vines, at Sacramento. His efforts in this direction have been much commented upon, as his success means the saving of the vineyards of California from destruction by the ravages of the phylloxera. He is also heavily interested in the manufacture of California wines and brandies, and in the distribution of the products of the California winery at Sacramento.

Until recently Mr. Kiesel was a prominent figure in local politics. He was the first non-Mormon mayor of Ogden, elected in February, 1889. His election was virtually an entering wedge, which, uniting with other agencies, split the old parties asunder, and paved the way for the reformed political conditions that now prevail. An out and out Liberal, frank and fearless in his opposition to what he deemed a union of Church and State, he fought the People's party zealously and vehemently to the close. Even after that party disbanded he clung to his Liberal affiliations, and with Judge Powers sought, though vainly, to represent the old party at the National Democratic convention in 1892. The same year the Liberals disbanded, and Mr. Kiesel joined the ranks of the regular Democracy. He was immediately recognized as a leader, and sent to the Constitutional Convention of 1895. He was also a State Senator during the sessions of 1898 and 1900. He has now withdrawn from politics, and is attending exclusively to business. Says he, with customary frankness: "I have no apology to make for my past political record; all that I did as a Liberal was necessary to be done. I have no wish to revive old antagonisms; I am satisfied with things as they are."

Always public-spirited, anxious to do all in his power to promote useful enterprises, Mr. Kiesel was appointed national commissioner for the World's Fair at Chicago, and served in that capacity, for Utah, with Colonel P. H. Lannan. He was one of the guarantors of the sixty thousand dollars necessary in order that the Territory might be properly represented at the great exposition; the legislative appropriation having been vetoed owing to a misunderstanding between the Governor and the assembly. Ogden alone furnished ten thousand dollars of this amount, notwithstanding the financial straitness then prevailing. The entire sum was repaid by subsequent legislative appropriation.

Than Fred J. Kiesel, no man did more to induce the holding and to insure the success of the great National Irrigation Congress at Ogden in 1903. As one of the local board of control, and especially as chairman of the executive committee, upon him devolved most of the labor and responsibility for the arrangements, and to him, for their complete success, belongs the lion's share of the credit. The official call for this congress was as follows:

"The eleventh National Irrigation Congress will be held at Ogden, Utah, September 15th to 18th, inclusive, 1903.

"A convention of vital concern to the American nation; to those who would make two blades of grass grow where one grew before; to all who realize that water is the Midas touch which turns the desert sands to gold; a convention of specific significance to the states and territories whose arid lands are to be reclaimed by the federal government under the provisions of the national irrigation act, namely, Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Kansas, Montana, Nebraska, North Dakota, Nevada, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Oregon, South Dakota, Utah, Washington and Wyoming.

"Government and leading irrigation experts, practical farmers, irrigationists, fruit growers, representatives from state agricultural institutions, state engineers, government and noted foresters, as well as press representatives, business men, officials and law-makers, will be in attendance and participate in the discussion.

"The program will include: Practical irrigation and forestry lessons; reports of experts; application of provisions of the reclamation act; state progress under the national act; views on settlement of legal complications, and the pertinent and important theme of colonization.

"Utah, being the pioneer state in irrigation science, proffers special opportunities



for the study of its history and progress. Railroad and other excursions covering this field will be arranged for delegates by local committees.

"For the first time in the history of the Irrigation Congress, the eleventh convention has been liberally fostered by state appropriation, which sum has been doubled by private subscription from officers of the Congress and the citizens of Ogden and Utah, so that a large fund guarantees the successful conduct of the program and hospitable entertainment of all visiting delegates.

"Business men will be interested to meet here with electrical and irrigation engineers to discuss the dual values in storage of torrential streams.

"In the far eastern and southern states of the humid region irrigation methods are being studied and put into practice to save crops in seasons of drought and to increase the value of natural resources. Flood sufferers in southern states should confer at this Congress with those requiring reservoirs at the headwaters of the great rivers. It may be said, therefore, that the East and South can here learn from the West, and delegates should attend this Congress, not alone from the sixteen specially-interested far-western states, but from every state in the Union.

"President Roosevelt, throughout his recent western tour, frequently gave utterance to his belief that national aid for the reclamation of the arid West is of paramount importance in our national policy; and to foster this policy is the work of this Congress: "To save the forests and store the floods."

"The program for the Congress will be carefully arranged with the view of achieving practical benefits and progress. Specially favorable railroad rates have been secured, details of which will soon be published. Arrangements for the entertainment of delegates in the attractive city of Ogden will be complete and satisfactory, and reception committees will meet all trains. The citizens of Ogden have appointed a board of control to entertain all delegates in co-operation with officers of the Congress. There will be no advance in hotel rates.

"Newspapers everywhere are earnestly requested to give publicity to this official call and to inform their readers of the importance of this Congress.

"Governors of the states and mayors of cities and officers of organizations entitled to appoint delegates are respectfully requested to select men sincerely interested in the work of—and likely to attend—the Congress.

"The basis of representation in the Congress will be: The governor of each state and territory to appoint twenty delegates; the mayor of each city of less than twenty-five thousand population, two delegates; the mayor of each city of more than twenty-five thousand population, four delegates; each board of county commissioners, two delegates; each chamber of commerce, board of trade, commercial club or real estate exchange, two delegates; each organized irrigation, agricultural, or live stock association, two delegates; each society of engineers, two delegates; each irrigation company, emigration society or agricultural college, and each college or university having chairs of hydraulic engineering or forestry, two delegates.

"The following are delegates by virtue of their respective offices: The President and members of his cabinet; the duly accredited representative of any foreign nation or colony; the governor of any state or territory; any member of the United States Senate or House of Representatives; member of any state or territorial commission; members of the National Irrigation Association.

"W. A. CLARK, President.

"F. J. KIESEL, Chairman Executive Committee.

"GILBERT MCCLURG, Director Publicity and Program.

"L. W. SHURTLIFF, Chairman Board of Control.

"H. B. MAXSON, Secretary.

"WILLIS T. BEARDSLEY, First Assistant Secretary."

It remains but to add that the Congress was held, and that it proved to be the greatest and most important event of its kind in the history of the nation. Senator Clark of Montana, the mining and railroad magnate, presided over the sessions, and many eloquent speakers addressed the great throng of enthusiastic delegates. A feature of the occasion was the arid fruit exhibit, in which Mr. Kiesel took special pride. Another of a different class was the prize irrigation ode, written by Mrs. Virginia Donaghe McClurg of Colorado Springs, set to music by Professor John J. McClellan of Salt Lake City, and sung by the Ogden Tabernacle choir, under Director Joseph Ballantyne, at the opening session. Among the speakers were Governor Heber M. Wells, Senator Clark, Hon. James Wilson, Secretary of Agriculture; Hon. Frederick W. Taylor, Chief of Department of Agriculture, St. Louis Exposition; Hon. William E. Smythe, "the father of the



*Henry E. Gibson*





Irrigation Congress; Chief Engineer Newell, of United States Irrigation Surveys; Chief Forrester Pinchot, Senator Newlands of Nevada, Hon. John Henry Smith and many more almost equally prominent. Letters were read from President Roosevelt, Hon. E. A. Hitchcock, Secretary of the interior; Senator Chauncey M. Depew and others. Among the noted visitors were representatives of the governments of France and Mexico, Count Max Le Couppey de la Forest, and Lieutenant-Colonel Don Ignacio Altimera, who both briefly addressed the Congress.

Mr. Kiesel is one of Governor Wells' appointees as commissioner for the Lewis and Clark Exposition, to be held at Portland, Oregon, in 1905. His has been an active and busy life, and in his sixty-third year, with undiminished energy, he bids fair to continue active, busy and useful for a long time to come.

## THOMAS CORWIN ILIFF.

THE immediate ancestors of the Rev. T. C. Iliff, formerly of Salt Lake City, and now of Kansas City, were the Iliff and Teal families of Perry County, Ohio. The Iliffs were originally from Germany, and later from England, emigrating to America near the close of the Revolution. The Teals were of Protestant Irish extraction. Both families were early converts to American Methodism, through the labors of the first Bishop, Francis Asbury, about the year 1800. John Iliff, the paternal grandfather, went to Ohio from Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1814, when Wesley Iliff, the father of our subject, was two years old; his new home then a wilderness. Wesley married Miss Harriet Teal, whose father was also a pioneer of Perry County, where at McCluney, near the birthplace of General Phillip H. Sheridan, Dr. Iliff was born October 26, 1846. The babe was christened after the celebrated "Tom" Corwin, who was then in the zenith of his fame. Reared in the rugged simplicity of the backwoods country home, he shared the common hardships of the semi-frontier, doing every sort of hard work from early morning till late at night; the daily athletic outdoor exercise of farm life developing his naturally robust and healthy body to the fullest complement. Inured thus to toil, he was prepared for the many and varied experiences that awaited him,—the arduous army life through which he passed, prior to taking up the taxing pioneer labor of the Rocky Mountain Methodist itinerary.

Dark and stormy days for the nation were those from 1850 to 1860. The father, Wesley Iliff, was an anti-slavery man, and his home was a station on the line of the historic "underground" railroad, leading from the Ohio river to the Great Lakes, from slavery to liberty. Among the Doctor's earliest recollections are those of the fleeing slave, escaping from Virginia, seeking freedom under the British flag in Canada. He says: "I cannot call to mind an hour in those early years when my soul was not on fire for the freedom of the black man." When the crisis came, in the nomination and election of Abraham Lincoln, the stentorian voice of young Iliff was heard in the schoolhouse and throughout the neighborhood, advocating him as the nation's choice for President. When the assault upon Fort Sumter startled the world, April 12, 1861, the mustering stations soon became the most popular places of resort. Thomas asked to be allowed to enlist, but was refused on account of his youth. His eldest brother, John, was the first volunteer from their native township, and in the charge at Fort Wagner, in sight of Sumter, gave his right arm in defense of his country's flag. One day in the following June (1862) Thomas, then in his sixteenth year, was plowing corn in a piece of recently cleared ground. Reaching the end of the row, he threw his plow down the hill-side, and going to the mustering station enlisted as a private in an infantry regiment, the Eighty-eighth Ohio Volunteers. Later he re-enlisted in the Ninth Ohio Cavalry. As none were accepted if known to be under eighteen years of age, he declared to the mustering officer that he was "going on nineteen." He saw service in Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, South and North Carolina; was with Burnside at Knoxville, with Sherman on the famous March to the Sea, and witnessed the surrender to him of the Confederate General Johnston, following Lee's evacuation of Richmond and his capitulation to Grant. He fought in fifty-three skirmishes and battles; he never surrendered, never was a prisoner and was never in the guardhouse.



Having received in his early boyhood the usual district school education, he entered the preparatory department of the Ohio University, at Athens, in September, 1865. Condensing six years work into five, he was graduated June, 1870, as Bachelor of Arts. In October of that year the erstwhile Union soldier became an itinerant Methodist preacher, joining the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Logan, in that State. He was asked at that time by Bishop E. R. Ames, who had just returned from a visit to the Pacific Coast and Utah, to take missionary work in the Rocky Mountains, but the appointment was not made until February, 1871. On the 22nd of March, the same year, Mr. Iliff married, at Belpre, Ohio, Miss Mary Robinson, a native of Marietta, in that State, born March 1, 1850. The young couple proceeded by rail to Corinne, Utah, and after a wearisome stage ride from that point, reached Missoula, Montana, April 14, 1871. The following year Mr. Iliff built the first Protestant church in western Montana, hauling lumber, lime and stone, working with his own hands for three months upon the building, besides contributing five hundred dollars toward the enterprise. In 1873 he was transferred to Bozeman, where he built the large brick church still occupied by the Methodists. At the general conference of his church, held at Brooklyn in 1872, Utah, Idaho, Montana and Western Wyoming were organized into the Rocky Mountain Conference. This necessitated frequent trips of all the preachers of this vast region to Salt Lake City, but it was not until 1876 that Mr. Iliff took up his residence here, having been made Presiding Elder of Utah.

Simultaneously with his advent into the Territory he began the reorganization of the work of his church. This called him into all parts. He was the popular speaker in the mining camps, and exercised great influence over their inhabitants. In 1880 he was sent as a delegate to the general conference, which met that year at Cincinnati, and was instrumental in having Utah erected into a separate mission. During the next two years he traveled extensively throughout Europe and the Holy Land, visiting England, Ireland, and Scotland, France, Holland and Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy, Austria, Bulgaria and Turkey, Greece, Syria, Palestine and Egypt. Returning in 1882, he was made Superintendent of the Utah Mission. Often he did double duty, being for some years pastor of First Church, Salt Lake City, and once for a period of two years in charge of Iliff Church, on Ninth East Street. The present structure was erected during his pastorate. He assisted Chaplain (now Bishop) McCabe in raising forty thousand dollars to pay the indebtedness on the First Methodist Church. It was largely by his personal appeals throughout the country and to the various Methodist societies, that the missionary and church extension appropriations were increased, so that the sustaining of a greatly increased number of churches, schools and missionaries was made possible. In June, 1887, on the same day, his alma mater conferred upon him the honorary degree of doctor of divinity.

During the entire period of his residence in Utah Dr. Iliff took an active interest in the politics of the commonwealth, giving his early allegiance to the Liberal party under the old regime, and to the Republican party upon the advent of the new era and the consequent abandonment of former political lines. Both these organizations will always associate the name of Iliff with their triumphs and vicissitudes. While fighting Mormonism, he has tried to cultivate friendly relations with the Mormon people, and he was one of the first among the leading Liberals to speak favorably and hopefully of President Woodruff's Manifesto of 1890, his position being that the Mormon leaders and people should be given a fair opportunity to demonstrate their obedience to the anti-polygamy laws enacted by Congress. When Hon. B. H. Roberts was elected to Congress, November 8, 1898, Dr. Iliff declared his purpose to do what he could to cause the exclusion or expulsion of the Congressman-elect; this, as he claims, not because Mr. Roberts was a Mormon, but because he was a polygamist. He was made chairman of the anti-Roberts committee appointed by the Salt Lake Ministers Association, and for a year gave much of his time to delivering addresses all through the nation. He was in attendance at the investigation of Mr. Roberts' case at Washington, D. C., which resulted in the exclusion of that gentleman from the House of Representatives, January 25, 1900, by a non-partisan vote of 268 to 50. Dr. Iliff is heart and soul in the comradeship of the "Old Soldier." In 1893-94 he served as the G. A. R. Department Commander of Utah, and at the National Grand Encampment held at Louisville, in 1894, was honored with the election to the office of Chaplain.

At his own request the Doctor was relieved of the superintendency of the Utah Mission February 15, 1901; this being the thirtieth anniversary of his appointment as missionary in the Rocky Mountains. On the 8th of the following November the Board of Bishops and the General Committee of the Board of Church Extension elected him one of



John Scowcroft





its assistant corresponding secretaries, with headquarters in the West, and it was in pursuance of his acceptance of this position that he began his present residence in Kansas City. His specific field of labor is "all the region between the Mississippi and the Great Pacific Sea."

In physique Dr. Iliff is above medium height, and of heavy build, with a well-shaped head fitted to a pair of square shoulders. He was built to endure. With an abundance of vitality he is social, genial, vigorous in style and virile in expression. He is a natural orator, and exercises a magnetic influence over his hearers. His eldest daughter, Laura Cardwell, is married to Albert J. Evans, of University Park, Colorado. The second daughter, Alice Mae, is the wife of Clifford B. Hamilton, Illinois. The other surviving children are Wiley Corwin and Lois Lillian.

## NATHAN TANNER.

**N**ATHAN TANNER, SR., frontiersman, pioneer and colonizer, is the son of John and Lydia (Stuart) Tanner, and was born in Greenwich, Washington county, New York, May 14, 1815. He was named after another Nathan Tanner, a distant relative and Baptist preacher, a righteous man possessed of prophetic power, who, some three years before the child was born, asked the parents to give his name to their next son, he having no children of his own. Having obtained their consent, he prophesied many things concerning his future namesake that have been remarkably fulfilled.

Nathan's early life was spent on his father's farm. When sixteen years of age he was baptized into the Latter-day Church, of which, so far as known, he is the oldest living member. The baptism was administered by Jared Carter, September 10, 1831. Soon after, he was ordained a Deacon by John Carter, and subsequently a Priest by Willard Woodstock, while traveling with him as a missionary in Vermont. Among their experiences in that State was a case of instantaneous healing, the subject being the wife of Nathan Place, who had been bedfast for three years. Nathan's schooling up to the time he entered the ministry was that of the American country-bred boy, to whom the winter terms of the village school were about the only educational means available.

The month of September, 1833, found him at Kirtland, Ohio, whither he journeyed with his brother John, for the purpose of meeting the Prophet Joseph Smith and other Mormon leaders. The following winter he attended school in his native State, and in April, 1834, was summoned to Kirtland, to be enrolled as a member of Zion's Camp. He was then living just west of Lake George.

The experiences of the historic expedition to Missouri need not be recounted here. Nathan Tanner bore a full share of the burden resting upon the Camp, and manifested the integrity and hardihood for which he has ever been noted. He assisted Zerubbabel Snow in the commissary department, and became very intimate with the Prophet. He was with him on one occasion while he was wrapped in vision, and saw the future of the country over which they were traveling. He remained in Missouri about a year, acting as a teacher among the Saints who had been driven from Jackson county. After purchasing a piece of land in that State, he returned to Kirtland and spent the winter of 1834-5 attending the School of the Prophets.

Now came the call of the Twelve Apostles and the organization of the first quorums of Seventy. Nathan Tanner was ordained a Seventy October 10, 1835, and was made one of the presidency of the fourth quorum. This was in recognition of his faithful services as a member of Zion's Camp. The next event in his history was a mission to the Eastern States, in company with Amasa M. Lyman. While at Bolton, Warren county, New York, on June 30, 1836, he married Rachel Winter Smith, daughter of William and Jane (Calkins) Smith. Autumn found him again in Kirtland, where, during the trying period of apostasy and financial distress through which the Church then passed, he was faithful to the Prophet and the cause. In attempting, with others, to save the credit of the Church, he lost all his property, amounting to many thousands of dollars. When the mob burned the Church printing office he was called out on guard, and his wife, owing to the excitement and agitation, gave premature birth to their first child, a daughter, whom they named Romelia. The little one died within an hour.

In the fall of 1837, Mr. Tanner, homeless and almost penniless, moved with his

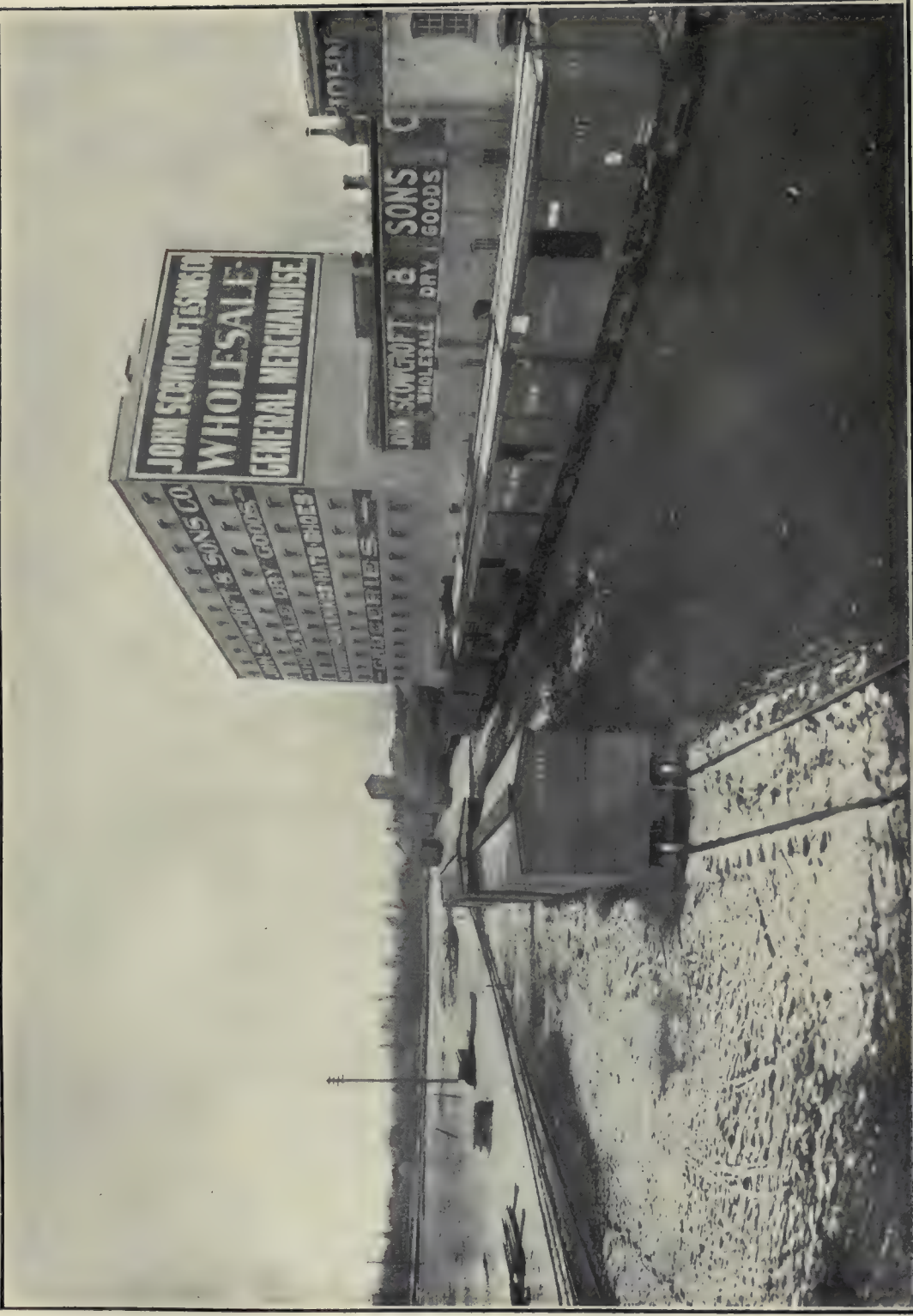


family in the general migration of the Saints to Missouri. His second period of residence in that State was fraught with perilous experiences. Having no means with which to build, he occupied part of his brother John's house—they having married sisters—and went with him from Far West to work for the government at Fort Leavenworth. When the mob troubles broke out he took an active part in the defense of his people. As captain of ten, he was with Colonel David Patten and his command when they captured a cannon from the mob. At another time, while out with a party of scouts, he called at the house of Colonel Roper, an anti-Mormon, and inquired if he was at home. The colonel's wife said he was away. Captain Tanner told her that he wanted to know whether the colonel was doing all he could for the extermination of the Mormons, and was answered in the affirmative. He informed her that he also was out on business affecting that people, and that his men were in need of arms and ammunition; whereupon Mrs Roper gave him a very fine Kentucky rifle, and another woman delivered to him eight rifles, secreted in her home for use against the Mormons.

When the mob began burning houses and other property around Diahman and between that place and Far West, no man did more than Nathan Tanner in gathering up the homeless refugees and conveying them to places of safety. His aged father was brutally assaulted by Captain Odell, a mob leader, who struck him across the head with a gun, laying bare the skull and disabling him. After the surrender of Far West, the heads of Mormon families were compelled to turn over their property and agree to leave the State. The deeds were all prepared, ready for signature and acknowledgment. Nathan Tanner, with a file of gleaming bayonets confronting him, was asked by the notary: "Do you solemnly swear that you do this freely and voluntarily?" The victim replied, "Do you see those bayonets? Doesn't it look as if it was free and voluntary?" The bold speech cost him dear. He received a blow in the side from the butt of a musket, and knew nothing till several hours after, when he found himself among friends, who supposed him dead. The cowardly assault could not have been committed upon him if he had had a fair chance to fight; for he was of strong physique, and utterly fearless.

At Nauvoo he was one of the explorers chosen by the Prophet to accompany him on his proposed journey to the Rocky Mountains. Nathan, his brother John and other select souls were in waiting for Joseph and his companions, when, on the night of June 22, 1844, they crossed the Mississippi, preparatory to proceeding westward; a plan frustrated by their return and the martyrdom. After the Missouri expulsion, he lived in Adams county, Illinois, for about two years, and then moved to Montrose, Iowa, opposite Nauvoo, dwelling there until the exodus, when he journeyed to Council Bluffs. He relates, among his adventures, the swimming of the cold and swollen Platte, a mile wide, early in the spring of 1848, to recover stolen horses from the Indians. The same year he came to Salt Lake Valley, arriving here in the fall.

He settled on what was known as the Lyman survey, ten miles south of Salt Lake City, where at one time he owned three hundred and twenty acres of land. He claims to have been the first to break ground for bringing water from Big and Little Cottonwood streams. He built a toll road in Little Cottonwood canyon; hauled freight for the Overland Mail route and for the Government, and poles for the first telegraph line across the continent. He made several winter trips with teams to Los Angeles, and was always among the foremost in pushing out and incurring the hardships of pioneer life. He narrates that in the summer of 1849, while assisting some emigrants to recover stolen stock, he employed an interpreter to talk with an Indian chief, who, it was supposed, knew something of the missing animals. In the course of the conversation the Indian struck the interpreter across the face with his gun-stock. Mr. Tanner knocked the Indian down, and as he arose and drew his rifle, seized and wrested it from him, casting it behind him. The brave then drew his bow and arrow, which met the same fate, as did his knife, also wrenched from him by the sturdy pioneer. His last weapon taken, and he at the mercy of his opponent—though in no real danger of harm—the red man ran for his life. The same year Mr. Tanner spent the fall and winter with Parley P. Pratt and others, exploring southern Utah. As an instance of promptness with which he always laid aside his own business when the interests of the general public were to be subserved, it may be mentioned that in the fall of 1851, being in Salt Lake City on business, he was asked by General Daniel H. Wells if he could take Professor Orson Pratt, with his astronomical instruments, south on business. Within ten minutes he was preparing to go, and left next morning, spending six weeks from home, furnishing himself and team and doing the service free. For two years he sent four yoke of cattle, and a third year an eight-mule team with driver, to the frontier, to bring in the immigrating poor.







In the fall of 1852 Nathan Tanner started, with other Elders, upon a mission to the Sandwich Islands. He proceeded through southern Utah, across the desert to San Bernardino, and thence by way of San Pedro to San Francisco. He now had several families, and wherever he went candidly acknowledged it, exhibiting the pictures of his wives and children. He was thought no less of for this, and was even congratulated on the possession of so interesting a household. At San Pedro he attended with others a spiritualistic seance, where the mediums were unable to work, owing, he claims, to the presence of the Mormon Elders in the meeting. As a compensation to the disappointed audience, Elder Tanner showed them the portraits of the martyrs Joseph and Hyrum, and of Governor Brigham Young, also a pamphlet containing the revelation on plural marriage, with a discourse on the same subject by Orson Pratt. All present were deeply interested. In a conversation that followed the sum of seventy dollars was given the Elders by non-Mormons, to help them on their way. A munificent contribution for the same purpose came from John M. Horner, of San Francisco, who, visited by Elder Tanner in the interest of the missionaries, some of whom were bound for Australia, some for China, some for Siam and others for Calcutta, gave two-thirds of the sum required to carry them to their field of labor, namely, \$6,250. The remaining third was donated by his brother, William. John M. Horner was a Mormon but his brother had never been connected with the Church. The Elders baptized him, however, before leaving.

The 17th of February, 1853, found Elder Tanner in Honolulu, and there, on the 18th of March, at a conference where were present George Q. Cannon, Francis A. Hammond, Henry W. Bigler, Phillip B. Lewis and other prominent Elders, the last named was sustained as president of the Sandwich Islands mission, with Nathan Tanner and Thomas Karren as his counselors. He performed a good and faithful work, suffered arrest and other petty persecutions, and witnessed various miraculous manifestations. Among others he converted and baptized Phillip Wort, the French consul. He had a special mission to the white people on the Islands, but took part in all the general deliberations. He was greatly assisted by Judge Lee, of the Supreme Court, whom he remembers with gratitude. In the spring of 1854 he was sent to San Francisco to confer with the authorities of the California mission, with a view to purchasing a vessel to convey the Hawaiian Saints to San Bernardino, there to settle. He was shipwrecked on the way, but accomplished his errand and purchased the brig "Rosalind," paying a part of the price down and getting time on the remainder. Unable to raise means for the final payment, he was directed by Parley P. Pratt to sell the vessel, and did so for two thousand dollars, accepting eighty dollars down and the balance in notes, rendered worthless by fraud on the part of the purchaser. Elder Tanner was now honorably released, and after working a while in the mines on Mormon Island, he contracted to haul freight from San Bernardino to Salt Lake City, where he arrived, after an absence of about three years.

His record during the "Echo Canyon war" was that of the average militia man of the period. He was one of Governor Cumming's escort from Camp Scott to Salt Lake City. After peace was declared he settled down to the life of a farmer, which has been his vocation since boyhood. He also carried on freighting, and at one time kept a store at South Cottonwood. While freighting between Utah and California in 1861 he underwent a remarkable experience with Indians. He was returning from the west with a band of over three hundred horses, mostly wild, and with merchandise valued at about two thousand dollars. He had fourteen men with him. On the Rio Virgen a party of Indians, outnumbering his company, ran off all his tame animals, and would have stolen the rest and probably killed the owner and his friends, had he possessed less presence of mind and intrepidity. Most of his men being away, caring for the wild horses, he left the other men in charge of the camp, and mounting his horse and shouldering his rifle, started out alone in pursuit of the savages. Overtaking a party of fourteen, he leveled his rifle and commanded them to return, threatening to shoot the first one that resisted. They instantly divined the cause, but protested their innocence, saying that they had seen some Indians driving his horses up a neighboring canyon. He compelled them to return to his camp, however, and kept eleven of them under guard during the night, permitting the three others to go after the stolen animals, which they recovered and brought back to him. In the morning he gave his prisoners a good breakfast, seasoned with a timely lecture, and allowed them to take their arms and depart in peace. On the same trip he saved the life of Charles Flake, who had beaten an Indian for stealing his horse, and had been whipped in return by a numerous band of braves, who afterwards followed the wagons for the purpose of taking the young man's life. A plan of escape



proposed by Mr. Tanner, was for his friend to go ahead on a fast horse, and ring a bell, thus inducing the loose animals to follow. Many of them were young colts, which soon tired, and these, thrown out of the band by the owner, were allowed to be captured by the redmen, who, thus delayed, permitted the fugitive to get away.

Mention has been made of Mr. Tanner's plural families. He has had five wives, by whom he is the father of eighteen children, mostly living. Two of his wives, Rachel W. Smith and Mary R. Baker, he married before coming to Utah; the three others, Persis Tibbitts, Sarah Littley and Mary Benbow, he wedded subsequent to his arrival here. He has had homes at Cottonwood, in Salt Lake City, at Wanship, Farmington and Granger. He was justice of the peace at Wanship, about the only civic position he has ever occupied. In the Church he has held successively the offices of Deacon, Priest, Elder, Seventy and High Priest, to which last he was ordained some five or six years since. In addition to the missions mentioned, he has fulfilled two to the Eastern States, both since the advent of the railroad. He is now a resident of Granger, nine miles southwest of Salt Lake City.

## HENRY ELIOT GIBSON.

**C** NATIVE of New York State, born in the town and county of Otsego, January 14, 1827, and a comer to Salt Lake Valley in the fall of 1848, Mr. Gibson is at present a prosperous and respected citizen of Davis County. He was one of the earliest settlers of Cache Valley, has been a colonizer in various parts, and after a long and active business life, has retired to his farm, at Clearfield, to pass his remaining years.

With his parents, John and Elizabeth (Wade) Gibson, he spent his early boyhood at Wheatland, Monroe County, New York, where he attended until fourteen years old, the district school, working on farms and in a woolen factory during vacations. His father was a miller, running a country grist-mill, and also, with the help of his boys, cultivating a small piece of land. At the age of seventeen Henry went to Michigan, and in the spring of 1845 became a sailor on the Great Lakes. He was naturally inclined to mechanism, and after a varied experience he returned to his native State, and worked in a carriage factory at Attica. The occupations named, with those of grocer's clerk, hotel clerk and teamster, made up the sum of his employments until his removal west.

He became a Latter-day Saint March 29, 1847, and started on April 20, 1848, from Batavia, New York, for Salt Lake Valley. By rail, steamer and canal boat, he made his way in an independent company to Winter Quarters, where he joined the general Mormon emigration, leaving there early in June. He traveled first in Heber C. Kimball's company, but the latter half of the journey he was in the company led by President Brigham Young. He mentions, among the incidents of the journey, the trouble with the Indians on the Elkhorn, in which Thomas Ricks and Howard Egan were wounded. The date of Mr. Gibson's arrival at the Old Fort in Salt Lake Valley was the 20th of September.

Shortly before leaving his native State he had married Eliza M. Gibbs, the date of the wedding being January 1, 1848. His wife accompanied him to the Valley. Settling on East Mill Creek, he remained there until October 12, 1849, when he went with General Charles C. Rich to California, returning to Utah January 27, 1851. With the opening of spring he settled on a farm in Ogden, where he remained two years, teaching school the second winter, and in the spring of 1853 moved back to Mill Creek. There he manufactured lath and shingles, and resided until 1856-7, when he engaged in farming at Willard.

Four years later he moved to Richmond, building there the first shingle mill in Cache Valley. Later, with Thomas Hillyard and W. C. Lewis, he built a saw mill in High Creek canyon, and helped to build the first flouring mill in Richmond. He continued farming and also resumed mechanical work. In 1873 he went into the lumber business, having as partners David Eccles and W. D. Van Noy. This partnership continued seven years. After it dissolved Mr. Gibson conducted a merchant's lumber yard until 1886, when he sold out and moved onto a small farm in the suburbs of Ogden. He furnished



*A. H. Garbet*





the capital for a produce and shipping business, conducted by D. G. Nelson, who died three years later, and Mr. Gibson then continued the wholesale produce business with C. A. Smurthwaite. Two or three years later this firm dissolved, and he continued alone in the business until 1896, when he retired to his farm.

Mr. Gibson's official record includes the adjutancy of a company of militia under Colonel C. W. West, with whom he served in northern Utah and Echo canyon in 1857; he was elected justice of the peace at Richmond, and was a member for two terms of the first city council at that place. He served one term in the Ogden city council during Mayor Brough's administration. He was president and general manager of the Layton Mill Company, which he organized, building the mill and putting in the machinery. This was in 1890. After two years he gave up the management on account of failing health.

Mr Gibson is the head of two households. By his first wife, who has been named, he is the father of ten children, and by his second wife, Isabell V. Kerr, whom he married April 12, 1869, he is the father of seven. He was in his seventieth year when he retired to his Davis County farm. It contained eighty acres. He has an orchard of twenty acres, and is still at work, though now seventy-seven years of age, improving his land and managing his affairs.

## JOHN SCOWCROFT.

WITH the passing of John Scowcroft, who died at his home in Ogden on the 7th of April, 1902, there went into the great beyond the spirit of an upright man, one who had made a success of life on earth, and who took with him, as a passport to rest and a recommend for promotion in the world to come, the honorable and consistent record made while here. He was one of Ogden's leading business men, solid and substantial, successful in all his undertakings. The founder of a flourishing firm, he was also an investor and a director in various important concerns, and a prominent promoter of education. He served as a Sunday school superintendent for many years, and at the time of his death held the office of Bishop's counselor.

He was a native of England, born at Tottington, in Lancashire, December 9, 1844, the son of James Scowcroft and his wife Hannah Fairbrother. His parents were handloom weavers, in comfortable circumstances, and at the age of eight years, having left school, John began working at the same vocation, which he continued until he was fourteen. His boyhood and early manhood were spent in his native village, near the city of Manchester, and he there learned the business of confectioner. Always religious, he took a keen interest in church work, and from the time of his conversion to Mormonism in 1861, was a devout and zealous laborer in the ministry. He presided over the Tottington branch of the Church, and was the superintendent of its Sunday school. At Haslingden, also in Lancashire, he engaged in the wholesale and retail confectionery business, in which he was very successful.

He sailed from Liverpool, on the steamship "Wisconsin," of the Guion Line, June 5, 1880, bringing with him his wife, Mary Fletcher Scowcroft; his four sons, Joseph, Willard, Heber and Albert; and his daughter, Sara A., now Mrs. George W. McCune. These, with one other daughter, Florence M., born since their arrival in Utah, make up the sum total of the children of this worthy pair. The date of arrival here was the 23rd of June, two weeks and four days after their departure from Europe. The same year they settled in Ogden, where Mr. Scowcroft entered the employ of R. P. Harris, for whom he worked several months.

In 1881 he started in business for himself, establishing a confectionery and bakery, and gradually working into general merchandise. Eventually he branched out into the wholesale trade, founding the splendid institution that now bears his name. In 1885 he took in as partner his son Joseph, under the firm name of John Scowcroft & Son. Two years later his son Willard also became a partner, and the firm name underwent another appropriate change. Heber and Albert were admitted, respectively, in 1889 and 1891. The growth of the business was phenomenal, and the house of Scowcroft & Sons became known, and is still recognized, as one of the largest wholesale houses of the West. In 1893 the John Scowcroft & Sons Company was incorporated, and by that title it goes at the present time. It is exclusively a wholesale institution.



The head of the firm was president, director and manager of the business up to the year 1900, when, on account of failing health, he resigned as manager, and was succeeded by his son Joseph in that capacity. He remained president and director, however, as long as he lived. He was loved by his employes, and highly esteemed among business associates and the public generally. He was one of the organizers, and the first president of the Weber Club, the business men's association of Ogden, and on his retirement from business the club conferred upon him the unique distinction of honorary membership, no other member having been so favored. He was a director of the Ogden Sugar Company, and of the Ogden State Bank, and served two terms as a member of the City Board of Education.

For a number of years John Scoweroff was one of the presidency of the seventy-sixth quorum of Seventy, and was also superintendent of the Second Ward Sunday School, the ward in which he lived. Eventually he was ordained a High Priest, and set apart as counselor to Bishop Robert McQuarrie, in the same ward; a position held by him to the end of his days. In 1890, and again in 1901, he visited his native England, and it was while at his former home in Haslingden, on the 10th of October, in the latter year, that he was stricken with the ailment—paralysis—that finally proved fatal. He recovered sufficiently to return to Utah, but gradually declined until death released him. In his beautiful dwelling, "Lancaster"—so named in honor of his old English home—he passed peacefully away in the presence of his family.

The domestic life of this good and gracious man was as happy as his business career was prosperous. He charmed everyone he met by his cheerful and amiable courtesy, and will long be remembered for his genuine goodness of heart. He was a free and generous giver to charity, and a willing and ready promoter of every worthy cause. His funeral, on the 13th of April, 1902, was one of the largest gatherings ever seen in Ogden. It was attended by representative men of all classes, and Mormons and Gentiles united in testifying to the worth and integrity of the departed. His widow, his four sons and his two daughters, all survive.

## ALEXANDER HAMILTON TARBET.

**M**R. TARBET'S name stands for success and prominence in the mining and industrial history of the West. While not a native of Utah, he has spent most of his life here and in neighboring commonwealths, carving out fortunes and promoting various important enterprises which have developed and helped to make prosperous the intermountain country. He is now wealthy, but has been poor and rich by turns, while manfully struggling up to his present material eminence.

He was born at Iowa City, Iowa, July 21, 1861, a memorable year in the annals of the Republic, whose very existence was threatened by the formidable movement for secession culminating in the attack on Fort Sumter, a little over three months before. His father, Alexander Tarbet, was a farmer and general man of affairs, the owner of a packing house, a flouring mill and a distillery in Iowa, and afterwards a noted mining man in Utah. His mother's maiden name was Delia Geoghegan. Until fourteen years of age "Alex" attended school in his native State, and then came to Salt Lake City, joining his father, who was already here, mining in Little Cottonwood canyon.

For three years the boy attended, during the winter season, the Salt Lake Collegiate Institute, the remaining months of each year being spent at his father's mine. There he acted as shipping clerk, assayer, etc., and acquired a practical knowledge of mining. He took a great interest in the subject, and was in the mine all his spare time, visiting the various levels daily, taking observations, making notes of work done, and studying carefully the various problems presented. His was an intelligent mind, absorbing knowledge readily. When any dangerous ground was being brought under control, he was always there with a boy's curiosity and intense desire to learn. When not otherwise engaged, he helped the blacksmith to sharpen tools, and was also a good companion to the timber men. The experience gained served him in good stead in after years, and was really the basis of his future success.



Samuel Newhouse.





He was about to enter Princeton College, New Jersey, when the famous litigation began between the senior Mr. Tarbet and the owners of the Flagstaff mine, forming a notable chapter in Utah's mining history. The case was so long drawn out and so costly that the Tarbet fortune was mostly spent in it, the little remaining being swallowed up by the receiver appointed by the district judge to take charge of the property. The case established the now well known principle of mining law, that where a vein crosses a location, instead of running along the same, the side lines become the end lines as to extra-lateral rights.

"Alex" Tarbet was a youth of seventeen when he entered Butte, Montana, the scene of his earliest triumphs. He leased a mining prospect and began working it. Low grade ore was encountered from the first, and finally a rich streak, principally silver, one and a half inches wide. At the end of a month almost this entire streak, weighing a hundred and twenty-five pounds, was in a sack and on its way to market, on the back of the sturdy young prospector, who trudged with it a distance of two and a half miles to Mr. C. T. Meader, doing business in the firm name of Meader and Swain, and then the prominent ore buyer of Butte. Meader told Tarbet that he had never purchased so small a quantity of ore, but encouraged him to carry the sack a quarter of a mile farther to his office. The youth endeavored to do so, but found himself exhausted, and had to hire an express wagon to carry the ore. It only brought eighteen dollars, a considerable part of which was virtually donated by the buyer, who took an immediate liking to the young miner, and began instructing him in the art of ore sampling. He found his pupil surprisingly apt, the latter having had so much experience at his father's mine.

It was a lucky chance, the acquaintance formed with Mr. Meader, who at once became his employer. After his first month's labor, at sampling, weighing and shipping ore, the regular man resigned his position, and young Tarbet, who was his assistant, succeeded him. Meader was purchasing at this time about thirty thousand dollars worth of ore each month. His firm handled the output of the Gagnon mine. Tarbet had not been long in his employ when an incident happened that led to another promotion. While sampling down in the Gagnon (by the old system of skimming a little from each shovelful sacked, and a handful from the sample to keep check on it) the foreman of the mine came down and began to sample by a rather crude system, but one which gave his mine decidedly the best of the business. Tarbet watched the foreman's unfairness until he could stand it no longer, and then deliberately upset the sack tampered with, thus spoiling the sample of the entire shipment of fifty tons. He stood off the enraged foreman, a huge burly fellow, by using as his defense a sharp shovel, which could be utilized as effectually as a sabre. This act, instead of losing him his position, gave him better standing with his employer, who soon afterward put him in charge of his entire business.

In the spring of 1879 Mr. Meader organized the Montana Copper Company, subsequently merged into the Boston and Montana Copper Company, of which Mr. Tarbet was appointed assistant general manager; a proud position for a youth of eighteen, but one which his merit fully warranted. His appointment was due to the following incident. A bad cave had occurred in the Calusa mine, and the superintendent proving incapable, Mr. Meader requested Mr. Tarbet to take charge. He did so, and within thirty-six hours had everything in proper shape. In 1880 the Bell mine was purchased by Mr. Meader for his company, upon Tarbet's inspection and recommendation. He was made superintendent of the Bell mine, and remained such until October, 1881, when he resigned.

Returning to Butte in December of that year, after a brief visit to his old home in Salt Lake, he accepted the superintendency of the Shakespeare and Parrot mine. In the spring of 1882 he bonded the Wake Up Jim mine, and developed a property worth one million dollars. In July of the same year the Bell Mining Company failed, and Mr. Tarbet, who was a heavy stockholder therein, was again penniless. The Bell mine had no debts when he left it, but now it was bankrupt, and on his twenty-first birthday, he found himself in debt nearly fifteen thousand dollars, most of it drawing interest at one and a half per cent. These debts he gradually paid, and within the next two years he built the Summit Valley railroad, between the Parrot mine and smelter, a distance of two and a half miles. This enterprise, in which he was a third owner, proved very profitable.

In 1884 he attended the Colorado State School of Mines, remaining there during the scholastic year. Returning he engaged with Mr. A. J. Schumacher in smelting, at Argenta, Montana. This venture failed, owing to the drop of silver in 1885.

The following year found Mr. Tarbet in the Cœur d'Alene country, in company with Oliver Durant. Within thirty days they had bonded the Sunset mine, and sold the same to W. A. Clark and brothers, receiving two thousand and five hundred dollars more than



the purchase price, and retaining a one-fifth interest, which they subsequently sold for thirty-five thousand dollars. In June, 1887, Mr. Tarbet became superintendent of the Tiger mine, and with Mr. Durant bonded the Union and Tiger fraction, one location removed from the mine which he superintended, which was one of the great Cœur d'Alene properties. Reserving a one-eighth interest, they rebonded to Finch and Campbell. The property was sold to the Omaha and Grant Smelting Company. In the spring of 1888 they bonded the Tuscombina, but the deal was never consummated, owing to adverse report. In 1889-90 Mr. Tarbet speculated largely in real estate at Spokane, Washington, where he then lived. He had married on May 22, 1889, Miss Emma Murphy, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

In November, 1890, a syndicate was formed to purchase the Le Roi mine at Trail Creek, British Columbia, and in this venture Mr. Tarbet played a prominent part. It turned out wonderfully well, the product being in gold, silver and copper. The mine, after paying nearly a half million in dividends, was sold to the London and Globe Development Company for six millions, and eventually achieved in the London market over forty millions.

Early in 1891 Messrs. Tarbet and Durant took a bond on the Centre Star and Idaho mines, the former adjoining the Le Roi, and the Idaho adjoining the Centre Star. In 1892 these properties were taken under the bond and worked diligently until the crash of 1893, when operations ceased until July, 1894, by which time the Centre Star Gold Mining and Smelting Company was organized, with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars. The shares, at a par value of one dollar, immediately leaped to a premium, fifty thousand shares selling for sixty thousand dollars. Much work was done, and in August, 1898, the Centre Star was sold to Godderham and Blackstock, of Toronto, Canada, for two millions. Shortly after this sale, Tarbet and Durant were offered by the same parties a million dollars for the Idaho mine. The offer was refused, also a subsequent offer of four millions, on a bond with large cash payment. The mine still remains in their possession.

Having amassed a splendid fortune, Mr. Tarbet in the spring of 1895 moved back to Salt Lake City, where he now resides in a handsome home on First Street. Here he has engaged in various enterprises, including the newspaper business. He was the founder of the "Inter-mountain Catholic," and has made munificent donations to the Catholic Church, and to other institutions and causes. He is the chief promoter of the Idaho Consolidated Power Company, over which he presides, and is also president of the Bear Lake Copper Company, the Idaho Gold Mining and Smelting Company, and the Salt Lake City Water and Electrical Power Company. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been honored by his party with high positions. At the Kansas City Convention in 1900, when William J. Bryan was nominated the second time for President, Mr. Tarbet was chairman of the Utah delegation. The same year he was on the Democratic ticket for the Electoral College, but Utah went Republican. He is frequently mentioned in political circles as eligible for even higher honors.

## SAMUEL NEWHOUSE.

**B**ORN in New York City, and educated in the public schools of Philadelphia, Mr. Newhouse, whose fame as a mining man in Utah began with his ownership of the celebrated Highland Boy Mine, in July, 1896, had behind him, when he came to Salt Lake City, an extended and varied business career in the State of Colorado. As a youth, after emerging from scholastic discipline, he read law with the Hon. Edward N. Willard, of Scranton, Pennsylvania, and at one time was ambitious to become a journalist. Neither of these professions, however, was he fated to follow, though for some time after his arrival at Leadville, Colorado, in 1879, he turned his attention to newspaper work. He was then twenty-four years of age, bright, capable and promising, and plunged with avidity into the busy life then opening before him, with all its romantic phases and practical vicissitudes, in the snow-crowned, gold-veined regions of the Rocky Mountains. From journalism he turned in a short time to freighting,—a very important and lucrative vocation in and around the Colorado mining camps,—and then, by a natural process of evolution, drifted into mining, in which he was destined to make his fortune. Working himself in the mines, he acquired the knowledge and experience,



Frank K. M. X





to be derived in no other way, which has since made him an expert in the recognition and handling of great mining properties.

It was in 1885 that Mr. Newhouse concentrated his attention and efforts upon mining. Two years before, he had married, his bride being Miss Ida H. Stingley, of Virginia; a highly accomplished lady, descended from the family of one of the early Presidents of the Nation, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Newhouse came to Utah in 1896, and having secured possession of the Highland Boy mine, he was immediately classed in business circles as one of the leading capitalists and mining authorities in the State. The property named, which is in Bingham Canyon, is now incorporated as the Utah Consolidated Gold Mines, Limited. To give some idea of the extent and value of this great enterprise, it is but needful to say that a half interest therein was secured by the famous Standard Oil Company for six million dollars, and that this is regarded as a trifling sum in comparison with the recognized worth of the rich properties belonging to the company, in which Mr. Newhouse remains a director.

After incorporating the Highland Boy, he went on acquiring and working other mines, some of which he secured at a mere nominal value from discouraged owners and operators; re-opening and bringing them to a high state of development. He owns entirely, or is heavily interested, at present in a large number of valuable mines and properties in Colorado, Utah and California. His official connection with the Boston Copper Mines, of which he is president and managing director, is a noted leaf in local history. He is also president of the Denver and Inter-mountain Railway Company, and the projector, builder and principal owner of the Newhouse Tunnel, at Idaho Springs, Colorado. In addition to his mining properties, which have made him immensely wealthy, Mr. Newhouse has valuable real estate holdings, mainly in New York City, where he recently made a million dollar purchase at the junction of Fifth Avenue, Broadway and Twenty-third Street, with the purpose of erecting thereon a fifteen story modern building, worthy of that splendid location. He is now building a railroad in Beaver County, Utah, and is the founder and owner of the entire town of Newhouse in the same vicinity.

Personally Mr. Newhouse is an amiable and pleasing gentleman, having a brainy look and a distinguished air, which comports well with his repute for education and native ability, as well as with his prominence in social and commercial spheres, due to his unusual success in business and his vast material possessions. His extended interests require his presence at regular intervals in San Francisco, Salt Lake, Denver, New York and London, in all of which centers he is a well known and prominent figure. In London he maintains a magnificent establishment, and the social position of the family in the world's metropolis is second to none in the American colony. His European business interests, which are mostly banking, are looked after by his brother, who resides permanently abroad for that purpose. At his offices in Salt Lake City he maintains a perfectly equipped force of mining experts, surveyors, assayers and chemists. Mr. Newhouse is a Democrat in politics, ever a liberal donor to the campaign funds of his party, and a munificent though unostentatious dispenser of charities.

## FRANK KNOX.

**C**ONSPICUOUS among pushing and prosperous business men in the West, is the gentleman whose name gives caption to this brief biography. He came to Utah in 1890, with the influx of population resulting from various movements made about that time to adjust old differences between the two classes of this long divided commonwealth and inaugurate a new era of political and social reform. Prior to coming here he had made a remarkable record as a banker and all-around man of affairs, and sprang full-armed into the arena of Utah's commercial activity.

Mr. Knox, who is still in his prime, was born at Washington, Iowa. His parents were in good circumstances, and gave their son every educational advantage, which he wisely improved. Strong in mind, athletic in body, as he grew up he developed sound judgment and keen discrimination, with habits of promptness and powers of decision, prophetic of future success. At sixteen years he entered the First National Bank of his native town, where he laid the foundation of that thorough knowledge of banks and banking for which he is noted. Always a hard worker, he made it a point to master in



general and detail every branch of business with which he became connected. In 1885 he went to Kansas, and there founded one National and two State banks, prior to becoming one of the original incorporators of the National Bank of Commerce at Kansas City. In 1889 he sold out his eastern interests, and during the year following moved to Salt Lake City, where he has since resided.

Here he established the National Bank of the Republic, of which he is still the head. It is one of the soundest and most prosperous banking houses in the State, and at present has the following directory: Frank Knox, President; James A. Murray, Vice-President; W. F. Adams, Cashier; J. C. Lynch, S. B. Milner, Henry Phipps, G. S. Holmes, Stephen Hays, and Senator Thomas Kearns; all Utah men but two, namely, Mr. Murray, a prominent mining man of Butte, Montana, and Mr. Phipps, the Pittsburgh millionaire. The position held by Mr. Knox is no sinecure. He gives personal attention to the affairs of the bank, and devotes much time and labor in its interests, as well as in those of other concerns with which he is connected. He makes frequent trips East and West, and keeps in touch with outside capitalists, for whom he does a great deal of business. An indication of how his institution stands in the East, and especially with the government, was shown in 1900 when Congress appropriated half a million dollars for the erection of a Federal building at Salt Lake City. Mr. Knox was chosen disbursing agent for this fund, and his bank designated as the depository for the same; a very pretty compliment to the house, but due in part to his wide acquaintance with leading government officials, including President McKinley, members of the Cabinet and a number of United States Senators and Congressmen.

Mr. Knox is not a politician, but has a thorough knowledge of governmental science and takes a deep interest in public affairs. During the past ten years he has been identified with every large movement for the development of Salt Lake as a city and Utah as a State. He has given much attention to mines and railroads, and has large interests in both.

He married Miss Granby, of Morris, Illinois, and they have three children. A man of ability and culture, full of energy and vitality, and withal of an amiable, cheerful disposition, Mr. Knox is recognized as a leader among men, and is well liked by a large circle of acquaintances.

## PERRY S. HEATH.

**M**R. HEATH, until recently the owner of the Salt Lake Tribune first came to Utah in the summer of 1899, but did not conclude to make his permanent home in this State until December, 1900. He was one of the incorporators of and directors in the San Pedro, Los Angeles and Salt Lake Railroad, and has taken much interest in its extensions and development. He purchased the "Tribune" and assumed, as vice-president, treasurer, publisher and general manager, its entire direction on October 17, 1901. Mr. Heath has made printing and publishing his life study, and has a perfect knowledge of the art preservative in all its branches.

A native of the State of Indiana, he was born August 31, 1857. His father was a Methodist minister, as were also his maternal grandfather and three uncles. At the age of thirteen the boy entered a printing office, to learn the trade, and attended at the same time a night school, in order to complete his education. At twenty, having acquired a thorough knowledge of printing, he became a reporter, and at twenty-one owned and edited a newspaper of his own. From 1881 to 1894 he was a newspaper correspondent at the city of Washington, and during the latter year purchased the Murat Halstead interests in the Cincinnati Commercial Gazette, and was its president and publisher until March, 1897.

It was then that he became First Assistant Postmaster-General, a position which he resigned in July, 1900, when he accepted the secretaryship of the Republican National committee. He was chairman of the literary bureau of that committee, at its Chicago and New York headquarters, in 1896, during the memorable campaign of McKinley and Hobart against Bryan and Sewall. He retained the position of secretary until February, 1904, when he resigned, owing to the death of his friend, Senator Mark Hanna.







Perry J. Heath.



*At B. Hewer*





As a newspaper man Mr. Heath has visited every State and Territory in the Union, and is probably more widely known than any other man in the inter-mountain country. Under his ownership and management the entire establishment of the Salt Lake Tribune, very soon after his purchase of it, was completely overhauled, new machinery added, and the policy of the paper greatly changed. Its history, since its establishment on January 17, 1868, by William S. Godbe, is well known to the people of this State. After a brief conservative course, during which Mr. Godbe retained the control, the paper changed hands and for many years bitterly antagonized the Mormon Church. It was the organ of the Liberal party as long as that organization continued to exist. Under Mr. Heath's ownership and management it claimed to be neither Mormon nor Gentile, but a newspaper whose design was to present all the news in unbiased form, yet supporting without stint Republican policies and principles. Aside from this, its aim was to assist in the upbuilding of Utah and the surrounding States. It is found in the forefront for progress, and its business, both in circulation and advertising, is said to be much greater than at any time in its history.

## ARTHUR BENJAMIN LEWIS.

**M**R. LEWIS came to Utah within the last decade, but has made his presence felt in the development and enrichment of the commonwealth to a far greater extent than many a man who has spent a lifetime within our borders. He is a native of Ohio, and was born at Milan, in Erie County, on the 10th of August, 1857; the son of John C. and Martha L. Lewis. His father was a Methodist minister, and during war times served as a Captain of infantry—Company I, Thirtieth Ohio Volunteers. The son received a common school education, and subsequently took a course in the Ohio Wesleyan University, equipping himself for journalism. Meantime, however, he had removed with his parents to Nebraska, then a new country, where from the age of twelve up to the time of going to college, much of his life was spent upon the farm. After completing his collegiate course, he returned to Nebraska and became interested in newspaper and educational work. He founded and managed a number of papers, prior to removing to Chicago, where a wider field of activity opened to him as managing editor of the Lumber Trade Journal, with which he was connected for many years.

It was in 1889 that Mr. Lewis decided to come further west, and during that year he put his decision into practice. One purpose in view was the improvement of his health, sorely taxed by close application to an in-door business life; but he was also greatly interested in mining and in irrigation projects, those cardinal features of western industrialism, and these, in a business way, were the magnets that drew him to the Rocky Mountains. His first experience in mining was in the South Pass district, Wyoming, and after leaving there he went to Idaho Springs, Colorado, one of the oldest camps in that State. Seven years were thus spent, and then came his removal to Utah, though he still retained a home in Chicago. The date of his arrival here was July 30, 1896.

Mostly impressed with the possibilities of the mines in Beaver County, he forthwith settled there, and during the next four and a half years was busy perfecting plans for the future. Having purchased or secured option on some of the richest claims in that region, in December, 1900, he organized and incorporated the Imperial Copper Mining Company, of which he was elected president. It was capitalized for five million dollars, at a par value of ten dollars a share. The property of this company comprises forty claims in the San Francisco Mining district, lying to the north of the famous Horn Silver mine, and within a short distance of Frisco. The ore bodies in the Imperial mine are of immense proportions, and the returns, which are in gold and silver as well as copper, show as high as twenty per cent in copper and from one to eight dollars in gold per ton.

After the floating of the Imperial, Mr. Lewis organized and incorporated the Royal Copper Mining Company, with a basis of seven hundred acres of valuable ground, containing similar claims to those comprised in the Imperial group. Of this company he was also president and general manager. His next creation was the Majestic Copper Mining and Smelting Company, which now owns those valuable properties, the Q. K., the Vicks-



burg, the Old Hickory, the Harrington Hickory and other mines. This company has erected a fine smelter at Milford.

As already stated, he is deeply interested in irrigation projects. In addition to his mining properties, he owns a large area of agricultural land in Beaver County. In November, 1902, he was elected to the State Senate from the Eleventh Senatorial district, and during the session of 1903 served as chairman of the appropriations, mines and mining, and printing committees, for which service he was peculiarly well qualified, both by education and experience.

An amiable and accomplished gentleman, popular with associates and acquaintances, he is a prudent, careful and successful business man, upright in his dealings, generous in the use of his means, and fully deserving of the prosperity which has fallen to his lot.

## HENRY GORDON WILLIAMS.

THE Utah Fuel Company is a corporation that controls the output of some of the richest and most prolific coal mines in the State. Its base of operations is Carbon County, in central Utah. Its headquarters are at Salt Lake City, and its general manager at the present time is Mr. H. G. Williams, the subject of this narrative. Necessarily it is one of interest, owing to the prominence of Mr. Williams and the fresh fame acquired by his company during the recent coal miners' strike, which, though successfully met by those in charge of the mines, thanks to the prompt action of Governor Wells in calling out the militia and dispatching them to the scene of the troubles, still menaces, though in a milder way, the peace of that section. Mr. Williams is a coal man of many years experience, having first engaged in the business in the State of Kansas, seven or eight years before coming to Utah. He is a native American, and by profession a civil engineer.

Born at the little town of Merton, in Waukesha County, Wisconsin, March 19, 1856, he was the son of Henry N. Williams and his wife Amanda L. McMillan. They were farm folk fairly well to do, and were not only able but ambitious to give their son a good education. He leaned to the law as a profession, and after sixteen years upon the home farm, during which he received the customary schooling for juveniles, he attended the Wayland University at Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, preparatory to a course in the University of Chicago. He entered the classical course at the latter institution, but in the junior year his health failed, and he returned to his old home in Wisconsin.

At the age of twenty-three, Mr. Williams, having qualified himself as a civil engineer, took a position on the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe railroad, with headquarters first at Nickerson, Kansas, and afterwards at Topeka. In 1884 he engaged in the coal business with the Osage Carbon Company of Kansas, as traveling sales agent, assistant superintendent and chief engineer. In 1884-5 he became associated with the Raton Coal and Coke Company of New Mexico, of which he was afterwards superintendent. Later he was chief engineer of a number of coal companies, including the San Pedro Coal and Coke Company of New Mexico, the Trinidad Coal and Coke Company of Colorado, the Canyon City Coal Company of that state, and the Pittsburgh Coal and Coke Company and the Osage Carbon Company of Kansas. In the latter part of 1891 he became chief engineer of the Pueblo Smelting and Refining Company, at Pueblo, Colorado; and later the assistant general manager.

Soon after this he came to Utah, having accepted the position of assistant superintendent of the Pleasant Valley Coal Company. He remained here six months, and then returned to Colorado, re-engaging with the Pueblo Company. In 1896 he came back to Utah, resuming his former position as assistant superintendent of the Pleasant Valley mines, of which he was made assistant general manager in 1900. The company made him its general manager in 1902, at which time he also became general manager of the Utah Fuel Company, succeeding Mr. William G. Sharp in those positions. In this capacity he figured during the strike. A brief history of this event from data furnished by Manager Williams, is here given:







PLEASANT VALLEY COAL COMPANY'S CLEAR CREEK MINE, ON R. G. W. R. R.



PLEASANT VALLEY COAL COMPANY'S CASTLE GATE MINE, ON R. G. W. R. R.





The strike of the coal miners was inaugurated on November 9, 1903, by order of John Mitchell, President of the United Mine Workers of America. At this time no complaints had been made and no grievances presented by any of the miners of the Utah Fuel Company, nor were there in Utah any lodges of the United Mine Workers of America. None of the grievances formulated by the general organization as a cause for the strike were applicable to this State. For instance, an eight hour day for miners was demanded, and this had existed in Utah for some years. The abolishment of the "script system" was demanded, which had never had an existence in Utah. Good ventilation was another demand, when no complaints of ventilation had been made, it being a well known fact that the Utah mines are among the best ventilated in the country, and likewise the safest. In no other mines is greater expense incurred or greater care taken in these directions. As to the question of an increase in wages, the Utah mines, at the time the strike was inaugurated, were paying as good and even better wages for eight hours than were being paid for ten hours in Colorado, New Mexico or Wyoming. As to the recognition of the Union, another point insisted upon, there was no union here to recognize, nor had there ever been.

The full number of men who eventually went out on strike was about twelve hundred, and the great majority of them were Italians. About one hundred and twenty-five Finns also joined the movement. Comparatively few English-speaking people took part. Had it not been for the strength of the Italian element, the strike would probably have failed at the beginning. Not over ten per cent of the foreigners involved in it were American citizens, and but few of the strikers were natives or permanent citizens of Utah. It is believed that the general organization of the United Mine Workers brought on the strike in Utah very largely to help them in their conflict in Colorado, and that the whole movement was for the purpose of establishing and strengthening the union in the Rocky Mountain region, it having gained but a partial foothold in Colorado and New Mexico, and none in Utah. The grievances gotten up by the national organization and sent to these States with instructions to miners to strike on account of them, had very little to do with the true cause, which, in all probability, was to organize the miners in these parts and strengthen the general position of the union throughout the land.

The action taken by Governor Wells in calling out certain companies of the State militia, and sending them under General John Q. Cannon to Carbon County, has been mentioned, not only in this sketch, but in the Governor's own biography. The presence of these troops in the mining regions prevented, in the opinion of the officers of the Utah Fuel Company, a state of anarchy, which would have made it impossible for them to keep their mines running and secure men to take the places of the strikers. Men who wished to continue at work, and did so after the arrival of the militia, expressed themselves freely and gratefully regarding the Governor's course and the service rendered by the troops. They declared that this was all that gave them confidence to continue, as otherwise they would have been liable to bodily harm and the destruction of their property, and also to future persecution. It is given on good authority that in case the coal miners in Utah had been successful, the metal miners would also have gone out on strike, in connection with the movement of the Western Federation of Miners in Colorado, the result of which would have been to paralyze all the mining and smelting industries of Utah, and work injury to business of every character and description.

The Utah Fuel Company, shortly after the institution of the strike, increased the wages of all its employees, and offered to take back those who had left, but this offer was refused, under instructions from the general organization, on the ground that the union must be recognized. In fact, the strikers offered to waive all other demands, including any raise in wages, if the company would recognize the union and insist upon all its employees joining it, whether or not they desired to do so. During the strike two noted agitators successively appeared upon the scene, for the purpose of encouraging the strikers in their course; the first of these was one Demolli, an Italian, who was arrested by the militia for inciting to riot, and imprisoned for a brief period. After his liberation he had an interview with Governor Wells, who advised him to leave the State, upon which advice he subsequently acted. The other agitator was the notorious "Mother" Jones, who broke the quarantine rules in Carbon County by visiting certain Italians who had the smallpox, and was also arrested and jailed. She also was soon set free, and left for other parts.

The present condition is that the Utah Fuel Company is mining all the coal that it can possibly dispose of, and is in a position to mine still more. Its coke ovens are in full blast. The new men secured to take the places of the strikers have come almost exclusively from this State, and are proving themselves to be good and efficient workmen.






ill with pneumonia, and I started with him for home. The snow covered all the willows in Strawberry Valley, and we crossed on the frozen crust, breaking through many times. At the head of Daniel's creek we camped for the night, Mr. Livingston being very weak and delirious. I was awake all night. We went down Daniel's creek. Many snowslides filled the canyon, and the creek had cut its way through them. We rode down the creek bed under the roofs of snow. At Heber I got a buggy and drove Mr. Livingston through to Salt Lake City, arriving about the 28th of May. He died on the 2nd of June."

In September of the same year Mr. Langford went to Corinne, taking with him the oxen previously used in logging, with freight wagons, which he loaded at that point for Fort Shaw, Montana. He drove team all the way, the last fifty miles in snow two and three feet deep, arriving there on Christmas day. The next spring he went down the Yellowstone, crossing the river at Canyon creek, the evening before a fight took place between the Nez Perces and the Second United States Cavalry. He hauled materials for the building of Fort Custer and Fort Keogh. Wintering on the Yellowstone, he next hauled material for the construction of Fort Assiniboine, on Milk river. He remained in Montana until December, 1879.

His next important venture was the starting of the salt works now owned and operated by the Inland Crystal Salt Company. It was the first successful attempt to make salt by pumping, and the first that made a pure salt that would not bake or get hard. The works were on the eastern shore of the Great Salt Lake, and in their neighborhood the Saltair Pavilion was subsequently erected. In 1893 Mr. Langford, with Orson Smith and Charles W. Hardy, looked out a route for a railroad from Salt Lake City to Los Angeles, and the next year he went to Southern Nevada to open a gold mine. He was there two years, during which time he built four quartz mills. The summers were fearfully hot, the thermometer registering at times one hundred and forty degrees in the shade. In 1900 he went to Nome, Alaska, witnessing the great rush to those parts. Again in 1901 he passed down the great Yukon, prior to returning home.

Mr. Langford is an able business man, and an honest, sterling character, well thought of by all classes of citizens, and worthy of the success that has crowned his life. He has been a married man since March 18, 1880, when he wedded Miss Sarah E. Olson, one of Utah's most amiable daughters and most talented singers. Her father was the late Sure Olson, the veteran musician. In earlier years she sang much in concerts, was connected with the Tabernacle choir, and appeared in local operatic presentations. She was the original "Little Buttercup" in the first rendition of Gilbert and Sullivan's famous comic opera "H. M. S. Pinafore," on the boards of the Salt Lake Theatre, and fully shared in the honors of the occasion. She and her husband are the parents of seven children, all but one of them living. Mr. Langford was appointed to his present position of general manager of the Salt Lake and Los Angeles Railroad and the superintendency of Saltair Beach on the first day of May, 1902. Under his able management the great pavilion with its railroad continues to prosper and maintain all its former popularity.

## FRANK A. GRANT.

AJOR GRANT is not a native of Utah, but he bravely and faithfully maintained her honor and distinguished himself by his services in the Philippines, winning the plaudits of his countrymen, a well-deserved promotion from the government and a permanent niche in the temple of military fame. From the meager details of his past, furnished by him for this work, the following narrative is constructed.

The Grants are of Scotch descent, the Major's grandfather being a son of Captain William Grant of the Seventy-sixth Highlanders, whose father was Baron Grant of Stratpey, Scotland. Frank A. Grant was the son of John F. Grant, a contractor of Kingston, Ontario, Upper Canada. He was born there March 31, 1855. He was educated in the common schools, and when not in school assisted in lumbering and ship building. As a youth he entered the Old Kingston Military School, from which in due time he was graduated. He married Miss Isabel J. Ross, daughter of John C. Ross, of Woodstock, Ontario. About this time he changed his residence to the United States, moving to



Detroit, Michigan, where for several years he was an officer in the Cleveland Steam Navigation Company. The last four years he was the first officer of the steamers "City of Cleveland" and "City of Mackinac."

He came to Utah about the time of "the boom," soon after the Chamber of Commerce at Salt Lake City sent out its famous exposition car to advertise the resources and attractions of Utah through the large eastern cities. Arriving here in August of 1889, he engaged in mining and also in the real estate and insurance business. His military qualifications becoming known, he was appointed, May 13, 1897, Aid-de-camp, with the rank of Major, on the staff of General Willard Young. He was made inspector of target practice, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in July, and elected Colonel of the First Infantry, N. G. U., in September of the same year.

Then came the war with Spain, at the outbreak of which he volunteered his services to the Governor of the State. No infantry being called for from this part, he was appointed Captain of Battery "B," Utah Light Artillery. This was the first battery to land guns on the Island of Luzon. The particulars of the mustering in and departure of the Utah volunteers for the scene of action in the Philippines is narrated in the life sketch of Major R. W. Young. In Major Grant's account we come at once to the famous night battle (as it is called) of July 31, 1898, concerning which he says:

"A great many wild stories have been written about this affair, and none that I have seen, excepting that written by Mr. Bass, of Harper's Weekly, is in any way correct. On that day, having received verbal order from General Greene to do so, I placed two guns in the trenches, and after working hard all day, finishing the emplacements and constructing a temporary magazine for ammunition, I returned to camp, leaving Lieutenant Grow with a detachment of eighteen men and two guns, Lieutenant Gibbs of Battery "A" also remaining, with two of their guns and about sixteen men. After returning to camp we talked about our day's work, had dinner, and about nine o'clock went to bed. Being tired, I soon fell asleep. About eleven o'clock I was awakened by Sergeant Hines, who came to my tent and asked me if I had heard the firing. I got up at once and heard heavy firing going on at the front. I at once ordered the men to bring out of the tent, where it had been stored, some ammunition, and in the rain, by the light of lanterns, we filled all our limbers and caisson chests. Battery "A" having done the same, we were all ready to move, when Captain Febiger, of the Twenty-third Infantry, acting on General Greene's staff, rode up to Major Young and myself and asked us if we were ready to move. We answered yes. He then added, "Well, the General says you are to await orders." About this time, the men becoming very eager to advance, and Lieutenant Critchlow and Dr. Harry Young especially anxious to go forward, representing that they might be of assistance in a medical way, Major Young and I finally allowed the two doctors with five men from each battery to go, and there we stood in the rain, listening to what we supposed a battle, caused by the Spaniards having attacked our lines. This, however, proved to be a mistake. While Major Young and I were listening, I remember his asking how many men our troops would lose, and I said about twenty-five.

"This fight was brought on by nervous outposts on either side, who imagined they saw troops moving against them. Remembering that it was the first time either the volunteers or regular troops had been under fire, it was remarkable that only two men came rushing through camp. One of these had not only run away from his command, but was so demoralized that he had gotten away from himself. He cried out wildly as he rushed along, "Call out the guard, send all the ammunition you have to the front. We are flanked. The Utah batteries are no more," etc., etc. We called to our men to stop him and bring him back. On being asked who had sent him he said no one, but that he had fired away all his ammunition and that he and the first sergeant of his company had started for camp "and," he concluded, "I outran him." About an hour after the firing began General Greene rode up in front of my tent, where we were standing and said we had better send out some more ammunition. Lieutenant Naylor and I each took a limber and started for the front, but by the time we arrived all the firing was over.

"All the Utah men had stuck to their posts and private Winkeler had received a slight flesh wound in the arm. We found that in that night's fight only one man had been killed in the trenches, though quite a number had been killed and wounded coming up from camp, in all, I think, about twenty."

Batteries "A" and "B" took part in the capture of Manila on the 13th of August, and on the 29th of that month Captains Young and Grant were breveted Majors. At the outbreak of the insurgent war Captain Grant commanded his battery until February 15, 1899, when he was assigned to the command of the gun-boat *Laguna de Bay*, a side-wheeled steamer that General Otis had purchased from some Spanish firm. She had been







*Ezra Thompson*

used as a passenger boat from Manila to Santa Cruz on the Laguna de Bay; hence the name she bore. She was about one hundred and twenty-five feet long and thirty-seven and a half feet wide. Captain Grant armored the boat, mounted eight guns upon her and turned her over to Captain Randolph of the Third Artillery. Under his appointment of February 15, Captain Grant the next day relieved Captain Randolph of his command of the gun-boat. On March 13, the gun-boat "Oeste," commanded by Lieutenant Webb, reported at Pasig Island, and with the two boats Captain Grant made a trip to the head of the lake, here and there sending hot shots into Filipino houses and fortifications along the banks of the river. Shortly after this the "Napindan" was purchased, also a side-wheeler that had been a passenger boat. At the recommendation of Captain Grant Lieutenant Franklin, of the Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, was placed in charge of her, and she reported on March 25th. Later the "Oceania" was fitted out. The exploits of the little fleet, under the direction of the Utah commander, are well-known matters of general history.

On June 2, 1899, Major Young having been appointed a member of the Supreme Court of the Philippine Islands, Captain Grant was placed in command of the Utah Batteries, and in addition to that still had command of the gun-boats. He was formally mustered in as Major of the Utah Light Artillery on the 29th of June. Two days later he sailed with his command for home, having been honorably relieved from further military duty in the Philippines. Major Grant and the Utah Battalion were mustered out at San Francisco on the 16th of August, and three days later, at Salt Lake City, they passed under the arch of welcome and triumph erected in their honor by their grateful and admiring fellow citizens. F. A. Grant is now a Captain and Assistant Quartermaster in the regular army.

---

## EZRA THOMPSON.

**E**X-MAYOR THOMPSON is a native of Salt Lake City, where he was born July 17, 1850. His father was Ezra Thompson, and his mother, as a maiden, Lois Trumbull. The father was a millwright, and the family, like most of their neighbors in the early pioneering times, were in humble circumstances. Ezra passed his early boyhood in his home town, attending the public schools, mostly during the winter, and in summer herding, choring and working at odd jobs, whereby he contributed to the support of the household. He was a strong, athletic youth, fond of manly sports, and at one time made quite a record as a baseball player. Life's sterner phases, however, soon drew him away from such alluring pastimes.

Naturally inclined to out-door pursuits, especially teaming, he adopted the vocation of a freighter, a very lucrative one in these parts during his younger period. From freighting supplies to the mining camps, he gradually drifted into mining, at which he made his fortune. His principal field of operations was the Park City district, where he spent fifteen years as a resident, and became connected with some of the most famous mines in that section. Among his experiences was a heavy and protracted law-suit with the owners of the celebrated Silver King, in which the question of "apex" was involved. He made a hard fight, but he was an honorable foe, as his opponents acknowledged, and the decision going against him in the courts, he respected it in every particular and cherished no feelings of animosity over the result.

Mr. Thompson entered the marriage state on February 14, 1884, wedding Miss Emily Pugsley, daughter of Phillip Pugsley, the well known manufacturer and mining man, lately deceased. Mrs. Thompson is a very estimable lady, and the mother of four children, named in order as follows: Lynn H., Norinne, Ezra P., and Clyde R. The parents, after returning from the Park, resided for some years at the corner of Second West and Fourth North streets, in the midst of the scenes of their childhood, but recently they have purchased a handsome new home on East South Temple Street, the fashionable residence quarter of the city.

Mr. Thompson's public record comprises two terms in the city council of Park City, and two terms as mayor of his native town. It was in 1899 that he was first elected mayor of Salt Lake City, and he served the municipality until 1904. He was elected and



re-elected by the Republican party, of which he is a staunch member. He was recognized as an honest and capable official, and his administrations were successful. Since returning to private life he has devoted himself exclusively to business. His means is mostly invested in mines and real estate. He loves a good horse, and is often seen behind a fast roadster, giving his dust to the puffing and hopeless automobile.

## WILLIAM HATFIELD.

**Q**UANTATIVE of Derbyshire, England, Mr. Hatfield, one of Utah's prosperous mining men, has been for the greater part of his life an American citizen and a resident in the West. He was born at Codnor Park on the 3rd day of April, 1849, and sailed from Liverpool for New York on the 31st of May, 1863. The "Ayrshire," upon which he embarked, was a sailing vessel, and he was fifty-two days on the ocean, part of the time becalmed. From New York he went direct by rail to St. Joseph, Missouri, and thence by boat to Florence, Nebraska. There he joined Captain Haight's ox wagon train, bound for Utah, and arrived at Salt Lake City on the 6th of October.

Settling at Springville, Mr. Hatfield, until the spring of 1868, pursued the life of a farmer. He then turned his attention to freighting and mining, his first venture in that direction being at White Pine, Nevada, during the famous gold excitement in that region. There he remained until July, 1869, when he returned to Springville. The next important event of his life was his marriage, March 14, 1870, to Rhoda Ann Clements. She became the mother of his seven children, three sons and four daughters, all but one of them now living.

A year after his marriage, Mr. Hatfield went to Tintic, where he engaged in mining and business of various kinds. He was a wide-awake man of affairs, careful and precise in all his dealings, and prosperity crowned his efforts. One of his early successes was made while holding a lease of the ground which afterwards became the famous Bullion-Beek mine. The ore extracted by him was the first mined from that celebrated property. He was one of the original locators of the Swansea mine, opening it up below what was then supposed to be water-level, and paying dividends of over \$350,000 from what was believed to be a worked-out mine.

Mr. Hatfield now resides at Salt Lake City, in a handsome home on East South Temple Street, the most fashionable residence quarter of the town. Already the possessor of a large fortune, he is still engaged in mining in the principal camps of Utah, Idaho and Nevada.

## HENRY L. A. CULMER.

**H**ARRY CULMER, the well-known artist and business man, is not a native of Utah, but has lived here since he was fourteen years of age. A man of versatile talent and various ambitions, he has achieved his greatest distinction in the domain of art, but has been equally successful in several other directions.

The son of Frederick and Mary Kennett Culmer, he was born at Oare, Kent county, England, on the 25th of March, 1854. His father was a seaman, and hard work and poverty were the lot of the boy during all his earlier years. At four he left Oare for London, where from seven until nine he attended the common schools, after which he was employed as an errand boy, mostly for printers.

At thirteen he came with his parents, who were Latter-day Saints, to America, sailing from London to New York on the ship "Hudson." They were seven weeks and two days on the ocean. During the year they remained in New York, Harry secured a situation as clerk. Utah was the destination, however, and in 1868 the family proceeded by



Portrait of Mr. W. H. Hatfield

W. H. Hatfield





rail to Laramie, Wyoming,—then the terminus of the Union Pacific,—where they joined a mule train commanded by Captain Loveland, and came to Salt Lake City.

Parallel with his youthful efforts at securing an education, was the working out of the problem of material support. His parents were still poor, and he and his brothers helped to support the family. Most of Harry's eighteenth year was spent digging wells by contract on the dry bench of the Twentieth ward, where he resided. What he denominates his "last and most foolhardy achievement of this kind," was the digging of a well two hundred and eighteen feet, without any timbering, he working at the bottom of the shaft while a trustworthy mate operated the windlass. A hair-raising cave-in warned them to quit, and a pebble no larger than a walnut, falling from the top, nearly cracked young Culmer's skull. He now changed his vocation, occupying his nineteenth and twentieth years at the carpenter's bench. Having reached the point where he could make sash doors, he quit this employment to become a bookkeeper.

He took a morning course in bookkeeping under Prof. John Morgan, the founder of Morgan's Commercial College, and afterwards attended an evening school taught by Dr. John R. Park, under whom was revived the University of Deseret. Some special morning classes at this institution, added to the studies mentioned, made up the sum of the youth's scholastic training. He was an intelligent thinker, however, and withal an independent one, as well as a great reader, and went on accumulating knowledge without the aid of teachers.

If he had a dominant idea as to the choice of a profession, it was to become a writer, and from his literary productions it is evident that his success in that field would have been assured. In 1870, at the age of sixteen, he took first prize at the Twentieth ward fair for the best poem, entitled "The Pioneers." He afterwards produced occasional poems and miscellaneous prose writings. He connected himself with the Delta Phi Debating Society, and later with the Wasatch Literary Association.

During 1875-6 he kept the books for G. F. Culmer & Company, and has since had charge of the accounts of the various business concerns with which he has been associated. He has done expert work in this line on various occasions, where large failures and intricate accounts were to be cleared up, and for ten years was on a committee that made quarterly examinations of the National Bank of the Republic, of which he was a director.

From 1876 Mr. Culmer, with partners, carried on a printing and publishing business—up to 1879 with John C. Graham, and then, until 1882, with R. G. Sleater. They printed the "Utah Miner," the first mining paper published in the intermountain country; issued a small daily paper, "The Times," also the "Salt Lake Journal of Commerce;" published the "Gazeteer of Utah," including the first residence directory of Salt Lake City printed in Utah; also the first guide book to the city and the first volume of "Tullidge's Quarterly Magazine." Mr. Culmer was editor of the "Miner" and "Journal of Commerce," associate editor of "The Times," dramatic editor of the "Salt Lake Herald," and at times editor of the Provo "Enquirer." He contributed to the "Overland Monthly" and other magazines. He went out of the printing business to become a merchant and financial manager of the firm of G. F. Culmer & Brothers, wholesale and retail dealers in groceries, paints, oils, glass, etc.; his occupation at the present time.

During his connection with the Culmer firm he has been engaged in various manufactures, such as soap, chemicals, jelly and preserves, glass, show-cases, etc., and has carried on contracts for mining, hauling, and putting in store fronts. The principal achievement in this line was the paving of eight blocks of Salt Lake City in 1893 with stone, cement and asphalt, using for the first time Utah asphaltum, an article that has since come into wide use in eastern cities. As quarry master, he also opened and operated from 1892 to 1897 the Mountain Stone Company's quarries, and from 1902 to 1904 the Kyune Gray Stone Company quarries, from the products of which many of the finest structures in Salt Lake City have been built, including the Federal building and Post-office, now in course of erection.

An important incident of his varied experience was his connection with the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, which, probably more than any one else, he caused to be organized in 1887. He wrote its articles and the duties of its committees, and served as director in it for several years. He had charge of the Utah Exposition car, which left Salt Lake City June 9, 1888, for a tour of the Eastern States, as related in the previous volume. This car, containing a very complete exhibit of the resources of Utah, was out three months; it exhibited in sixty cities, entertained two hundred thousand visitors, and distributed fifty tons of Utah literature, the good effects of which are apparent to this day. In 1894 he published the "Resources of Utah."



Mr. Culmer has been an artist since 1880. His specialty is landscapes. He exhibited first at the Utah Art Association in 1881, and at nearly every subsequent exhibition in the State, his paintings have been seen and admired. He has been awarded first prize at several State fairs, and in 1893, for his magnificent painting "The Grand Canyon of the Colorado," was awarded the State prize of the Utah Art Institute, three hundred dollars. Of that important organization created by legislative enactment in 1899, he was president during the first two years of its existence.

As illustrator, he has sketched for a number of books and other publications, among them WHITNEY'S HISTORY OF UTAH, "Outing," the "American Art Annual," and the "Overland Monthly." He is a member of the Newspaper Artists' Association, New York, London and Paris, and an exhibitor of the Society of Illustrators, New York. He has lectured on art and kindred subjects in various parts of Utah and in San Francisco, and in 1900 he lectured on philosophy, "The Higher Life," and art subjects, for one week at Camp Reverie, California, alternating with Prof. Eugene Del Mar, Mrs. May Wright Sewall, Jack London and other noted speakers. Fond of music and the drama, he has composed a few ballads, marches and waltzes, and written a play or two, besides directing upon the local stage various successful performances. His first experience as a stage manager was with the Home Dramatic Club, of which he was a member at its inception, in April, 1880, and during its earliest brilliant years.

Mr. Culmer married on December 31, 1878, Miss Annette S. Wells, a daughter of General Daniel H. Wells. They are the parents of four children, all promising and exemplary. The husband and father devotes himself to business during the week, and spends his Sabbaths and most of his evenings at home, in his studio, his library, or among the living books and pictures represented by his interesting and affectionate family. He is devoted to his friends, will perform any reasonable service in their behalf, and is quick to recognize and encourage merit. Broad-minded and liberal, while tenacious of his views, he is willing that other men should have and enjoy theirs. Temperance and moderation are a part of his philosophical make-up and life practice.

As already shown, Mr. Culmer is far from being a man of one idea. He started out with the belief that it is better to be a many-sided man, all roundly developed, than to be a specialist in any direction. He has been content to forego the fame and temporary advantage that might accrue from a continued concentration of powers in a single sphere of activity, for what he conceives the greater and more permanent good resulting from a dissemination of thought, sympathy and action upon a variety of objects, aimed at successively, and all subordinated and made conducive to one mighty end—the ultimate and all-comprehending purpose of human existence. While not religious, in a church sense, he is pronouncedly philosophical in his tastes and tendencies, and unites the elevated and discriminative sense of artist and critic with the shrewdness and worldly wisdom of the every day man of affairs.

## GEORGE DUNFORD ALDER.

**P**ROSPEROUS in business, prominent in politics, and an all-round useful citizen and worthy man, Mr. Alder is a type of the "Young Utah" which of late years has come to the front as the successor to the "Early Utah" represented by the pioneers and first settlers of the commonwealth. Though not a native of this State, he is a life-long resident here, having been brought by his parents from St. Louis, his birth-place, to Salt Lake City, when he was an infant in arms. His father was the late George A. Alder, the well known shoe merchant, and his mother, who still lives, is Mrs. Lydia Dunford Alder, prominent in woman's work, and a frequent contributor in prose and verse to local magazines. The son's birth date was November 17, 1866, and the date of his arrival in Utah September 26, 1867. The journey from St. Louis began in August of that year, George's father having charge of the company in which they crossed the plains. It was a swift trip for those days, horse teams being used. They were four weeks on the way.

The family, though well connected, were in only moderate circumstances, and



Geo. W. Alden





George's school days were therefore limited, but his was a bright and capable mind, and in the hard practical school of every-day experience he was thoroughly trained. At six years of age he attended a school conducted by Miss Mary E. Cook in the Social Hall, his teacher being Miss Louide Ashby. At fourteen he began his business career as cash boy in Walker Brothers' store, and left there to enter the employ of his grandfather, George Dunford, the proprietor of a shoe and hat store. In 1883 he worked for William Jennings and Sons, as assistant finisher in their woolen factory, at the mouth of Parley's canyon. In 1884 he re-entered the employ of Walker Brothers, as clerk in the shoe department, remaining there until November, 1889.

The same year witnessed his marriage on the 10th of September, to Miss Julia Dean Caine, daughter of Hon. John T. Caine, Utah's Delegate in Congress. A talented, popular and amiable young lady, she proved a most genial companion to her spouse, and their married life has been a happy one. They are the parents of six children—Margaret C., Dean C., John C., Edwin C., Lawrence C. and Katherine C. Alder.

During the month following his marriage Mr. Alder took up the business of real estate, insurance and loans, with George E. Ensign as his partner, under the firm name of Alder and Ensign. Their offices were in the Hooper and Eldredge block. The next year he engaged with his father in the boot and shoe business, under the firm name of George A. Alder and Son, whose place of business was at Number 48 East First South Street. He severed his connection with this firm to enter the life insurance business, first as general manager for the Union Mutual Life Insurance Company of Portland, Maine. In November, 1893, he purchased the general agency of the National Life Insurance Company of Montpelier, Vermont, and was afterwards appointed general manager of that company for Utah, Idaho and Wyoming. This position he still holds, maintaining supervision over the work of the company's agents in these three States. His rise to prominence and prosperity has been rapid, but is based upon solid merit, which rarely fails of recognition and reward.

In politics Mr. Alder has always been a Democrat, and has worked early and late, in season and out, for his party. For twelve years he was secretary of the Utah Democratic Club, and has been district chairman, registration agent and judge of election upon many occasions. He is also a member of the Commercial Club of Salt Lake City.

Always identified with the fish and game interests of Utah, he was a charter member of the State Fish and Game Protective Association, and is still secretary-treasurer of that organization, having served since 1897. He has written various articles for such magazines as "Field and Stream" and "Outdoor Life." From 1896 to 1899 he was dramatic editor of the "Deseret Evening News," and is at present theatrical correspondent of the Bill-board Publishing Company of Cincinnati, Ohio.

At the incoming of the present municipal administration, in January, 1904, Mr. Alder was appointed by Mayor Richard P. Morris, and in February confirmed by the council, a member of the Board of Health of Salt Lake City. In the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, in which he was reared, he has held the offices of Deacon, Teacher and Elder, the last-named being his present calling in the Priesthood. He is active in Sunday School work, having been a teacher therein for twenty years. He was superintendent of the Second Ward Sabbath School from 1894 to 1899, when he changed his residence to the Eighteenth Ward. The family now reside in a handsome new home on First Street.

## L. M. OLSON.

THE Scandinavian race has furnished to Utah many of her ablest citizens. The gentleman whose brief life sketch follows is a sturdy son of Sweden, who, beginning life as an orphan boy in his far off native land, has bewn out a successful career, and is known today as one of the leading men of Carbon County, having charge of the affairs of "The Mercantile Company" at Price. He has been postmaster and Probate Judge in that part, and has also sat in the legislature.

Mr. Olson was born at Arvika, Sweden, May 17, 1851. At the age of six he was fatherless and motherless, with no legacy. His foster parents took him to Christiania,



Norway, where he embraced Mormonism, September 27, 1865. Three years later he emigrated to Utah, crossing the plains from Laramie, Wyoming, by mule team, this being the last year before the railroad penetrated Utah. He settled at Ephraim, Sanpete County, where he taught school.

He had been ten years in Utah when he was sent upon a mission to his native land. He labored one year as a Traveling Elder in the Stockholm Conference, and then presided over the same for two years, returning to Utah in 1881. Resuming his vocation of school teaching, he continued at it until 1883, when he took charge of the Ephraim Co-operative store, remaining in that position until 1887.

It was then that he moved to Price, to superintend the affairs of the Emery County Mercantile Company. He was appointed postmaster at Price in 1887, and continued to act as such until October, 1889, when he resigned, his successor being appointed upon his recommendation, without petition or endorsement of the patrons of the office. It was in 1891 that he was elected to the legislature from the Fourteenth Representative District. Upon the formation of Carbon County, Mr. Olson was appointed Probate Judge, which position he held until Utah became a State.



*L. M. Olson*





# UTAH IN CONGRESS.











*John P. Caine*

## GEORGE QUAYLE CANNON.

§ SIMPLE justice, if a small act can be said to do justice to a great subject, places the name of George Q. Cannon at the head of this group of biographies. While not the first of Utah's Congressional men in point of time, he was pronouncedly the first among them in power, in personal influence and native ability, and is, therefore, entitled to the precedence here given. In the biography of his younger brother, Angus M., published in this volume, his parentage and the history of his father's family have been sufficiently dwelt upon. Here it is but needful to say that George Q. Cannon, the eldest of the seven children of George and Ann (Quayle) Cannon, originally from Peel, Isle of Man, and later of Liverpool, England, was born in that city on the 11th of January, 1827. He came of sea-faring stock, and the family were devout Christians. George Q. was a lad of thirteen when the family became Latter-day Saints, converts of John Taylor, one of the Twelve Apostles, who had married in Canada the boy's aunt, Leonora Cannon. The date of his own baptism was June, 1840. He received such schooling as the moderate means of his parents could procure, and from childhood was a rapt student of the scriptures. Possessed of an unusual mentality, he absorbed knowledge as a sponge takes in water, and what his quick and wide apprehension encompassed, his marvelous memory ever after retained.

In September, 1842, when between fifteen and sixteen years of age, he crossed the Atlantic with his parents, brothers and sisters, bound for Nauvoo, Illinois, the gathering place of the Saints. His mother died and was buried in mid-ocean. The rest of the family, reaching New Orleans, proceeded thence to St. Louis, where they passed the winter. The spring of 1843 found them at Nauvoo, where they met the Prophet Joseph Smith. George Q. knew him at sight, although he had never beheld him until that moment. In the office of the "Times and Seasons" and the "Nauvoo Neighbor," of which papers his uncle, John Taylor, was editor, the future journalist learned the printing business, beginning at the bottom round of the ladder. Two months after the murder of the Prophet and Patriarch, his father, who had remarried, died while on a business trip to St. Louis, and with his Uncle Taylor the otherwise homeless orphan boy, leaving Nauvoo in 1846, came to Salt Lake Valley in the fall of 1847, arriving here on the third day of October. With the exception of his sister Ann, who was also in the first emigration, the rest of the family remained a year or two longer on the frontier.

In farming, building, teaming and other pursuits incident to pioneer life in this region, two years passed away, and in the fall of 1849 young Cannon accompanied General Charles C. Rich to California. There he worked in the gold mines until the summer or fall of 1850, when he was called with others upon a mission to the Sandwich Islands. The details of this, his first important service in the ministry, are given in a little volume entitled "My First Mission," a product of his pen in after years. He and his companions, sailing from San Francisco in the latter part of November, landed at Honolulu on the 12th of December. They had supposed their mission to be mainly, if not entirely, to the white people of the islands, and as the reception given them by that class was not cordial, most of the missionaries were in favor of returning at once to the United States. Elder Cannon, however, with faith and patience characteristic of him, determined to begin a work among the natives, and his decision became that of a few of his fellows. He acquired the Hawaiian language rapidly; and within six weeks after his arrival there was out among the dark-skinned people, preaching and organizing branches. The readiness with which he mastered that strange tongue, and his fluency of utterance therein, he attributed to miraculous power. The natives loved and revered him as an almost supernatural being, and his success among them was great. Four other Elders remained with him, and in three and a half years their combined labors added to the Church over four thousand souls. Elder Cannon translated the Book of Mormon into the Kanaka language, and with his associates arranged for the purchase of a press and printing materials



for its publication. Returning to California in the summer of 1854, he there assisted Parley P. Pratt in preparing his Autobiography. Later in the year he returned to Utah, and during the winter served as an attache of the legislature. Up to this time he had held and magnified the various offices in the Lesser Priesthood, as well as that of Elder. He now became one of the Presidency of the Thirtieth Quorum of Seventy.

Early in May, 1855, he again left his home in Salt Lake City, having been appointed to assist Parley P. Pratt in establishing a Church paper at San Francisco. Upon reaching his destination he was set apart to succeed President Pratt over the California and Oregon Mission. He now founded the "Western Standard," of which he was the editor. The first number of the paper was issued in February, 1856. Prior to that time President Cannon and his associates, Elders Joseph Bull and Matthew F. Wilkie, had printed an edition of two thousand copies of the Book of Mormon in the Hawaiian language. He was now a married man, having wedded, December 10, 1854, Miss Elizabeth Hoagland, daughter of Bishop Abraham Hoagland, of the Fourteenth Ward, Salt Lake City. Mrs. Cannon had accompanied her husband to California, and there their oldest living child, John Q. Cannon, was born April 19, 1857. The pending war between Utah and the general government broke up the Western Mission and brought the family back to Utah.

Upon his arrival home, January 19, 1858, George Q. Cannon was commissioned Adjutant-General in the Nauvoo Legion. He helped to organize the army of defense, until the general move south, at which time, under an appointment from President Brigham Young, he took the press and printing materials of the "Deseret News" to Fillmore, and there between April and September of that year, continued the publication of the paper. Having performed this duty, he was returning north, when at Payson a courier met him with the word that he had been called upon a mission to the Eastern States. In less than an hour he had made all his preparations for departure, and leaving his family by the roadside, he started post-haste for Salt Lake City. Such was his habitual promptness, and, it may be added, the general rule of action with Mormon missionaries in those days.

Elder Cannon presided over the Eastern States Mission until the summer of 1860. He spent considerable time in the city of Washington, where he was destined to figure so prominently in a political way in after years. Among his friends at the capital was Colonel Thomas L. Kane, through whose good offices he met and formed acquaintance with congressmen, editors and other leading men. While fulfilling this mission he was called to the Apostleship, October 23, 1859, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Parley P. Pratt, who had been murdered in Arkansas more than two years before. This call, as the writer remembers hearing President Cannon relate, fulfilled a prediction made to him by the lamented Apostle while the two were together in California; Parley P. Pratt then prophesying that George Q. Cannon would succeed him in the Quorum of the Twelve. He received his ordination upon returning to Utah, August 26, 1860.

Almost immediately thereafter he was sent to preside over the European Mission, to have charge of the Church emigration and edit the "Millennial Star" at Liverpool. He reached that port on the 21st of December. Except for a brief trip back to the United States in 1862, when as Senator-elect for the inchoate State of Deseret, he labored for Statehood, with his colleague, William H. Hooper, at the American seat of government, he remained abroad four years. A pen picture of President Cannon at that period, drawn by Elder John Nicholson, who first met him in Edinburgh in 1862, will here be interesting. Says the Elder: "I was at once struck with the strength of the personality of the distinguished visitor—a handsome, vigorous man of thirty-five years; his figure of medium height, well rounded and erect; the shapely head crowned with a liberal growth of black hair; the cheek and upper lip shaved; the chin adorned with a close hirsute growth. Up to that time his was one of the most striking faces I had seen; the forehead broad and high—the breadth being especially observable in the upper section; a somewhat large aquiline nose, almost approaching the Israelitish in contour; a well formed mouth, without rigidity and with an expression of amiability. The large, clear grey eyes impressed me most. In the course of conversation, in which he took the lead, the characteristic mobility of his countenance was exhibited." Elder Nicholson also dwells upon the Apostle's personal traits and varied talents—his devotion to duty, his attention to detail, his regard for neatness and grammatical precision, his love of children, and his influence over men in general. President Cannon was never more popular, never more widely beloved, than while presiding over the European Mission. He returned to Utah in the fall of 1864. He had sent his wife and family home the previous season, and his three-year-old daughter had died on the plains, an infant son dying also in the ensuing winter.

During the next three years he was private secretary to President Brigham Young,

and had the full benefit of the great leader's personal friendship and close intimacy, with the additional advantage of becoming well informed regarding all matters of Church business and affairs current at headquarters. He was a careful, thoughtful observer, a constant reader, a student of men and measures, with the power of assimilating and turning what he saw and heard to practical account. A natural diplomat, with polite address and easy powers of conversation, he impressed favorably, and in fact magnetized people before they were aware. More than any of the Mormon leaders, he was prepared to meet men of the world. It was no mistaken choice, but a most happy selection, that made him, when the proper time came, Utah's Delegate in Congress. Prior to then he had experience in the Territorial legislature, as a member of the Council, and in other political positions.

Ever a lover of little children, and with the rare power of interesting them—for which purpose he cultivated a natural simpleness of diction—it is not surprising that he should take a deep interest in the Sabbath School cause, in which he was destined to become a leading light. He organized a Sunday School in the Fourteenth Ward, and in January, 1866, founded the "Juvenile Instructor," which became the organ of all such schools in the Church. In 1867 he was made General Superintendent of the Deseret Sunday School Union, a position held by him as long as he lived. In the fall of the same year he was given charge of the "Deseret News," then published semi-weekly, and he immediately changed it into a daily paper. He was an organizer and one of the original directors of Z. C. M. I., and at his death Vice-president of that great institution. He encouraged and promoted railroads, manufactures and other enterprises, and played a prominent part in most of the beneficent local movements of his time. In 1871 he went East on a religious mission, and in 1872 as a member of the Constitutional Convention, was one of the delegates sent to Washington to present the oft-repeated prayer for Statehood.

In August of the same year he was elected Delegate to Congress, succeeding Hon. William H. Hooper in that position. As the People's candidate, he defeated his Liberal opponent, General George R. Maxwell, by the overwhelming vote of 20,969 to 1,942. A full account of this election and the exciting incidents surrounding it is given in the twenty-fifth chapter of the second volume of this work. Mr. Cannon did not take his seat until December, 1873, but meantime he assisted Delegate Hooper at Washington, in resisting legislation hostile to Utah. At the opening of the forty-third Congress, when the new Delegate presented his certificate and asked to be sworn in, General Maxwell contested his right to the seat, upon the thread-bare, though still reiterated charges of disloyalty and polygamy. Unlike Senator Smoot, of recent fame, Delegate Cannon did have more than one wife, and had been indicted for it by Judge McKean's illegal grand jury, whose findings had been quashed by the Supreme Court of the United States in the famous Englebrecht decision of April, 1872. The case for General Maxwell was presented in the House by Mr. Merriam of New York, who was opposed by Mr. Cox, also of that State. The matter went to the committee on elections, which decided unanimously in favor of Mr. Cannon, and the House adopted the committee's report. He held the Delegateship for five consecutive terms, and until the seat was declared vacant under the operations of the Edmunds law. The particulars of the Cannon-Campbell contest, which resulted in his being unseated, are related in the fifth and sixth chapters of the third volume. On the 19th of April, 1882, at the close of a fervid and thrilling speech by Delegate Cannon, protesting against the proposed action, the House of Representatives, yielding to public clamor, denied the right of the gentleman from Utah to longer represent the Territory in the councils of the Nation. It was during this soul-trying period that he met with the greatest bereavement of his life, in the death of his beloved wife Elizabeth, who from her dying bed sent messages of comfort to him, urging him to remain at his post of duty, declaring that God could restore her if it was His will, in answer to her husband's prayer in Washington, as well as if he were at home.

Many members of Congress parted from their friend, "the Mormon Delegate," with unfeigned regret. He had won his way to their hearts, not more by his uniform courtesy, his affable and engaging manner, than by his general usefulness as a human book of ready reference upon Congressional affairs. He had made it a point to acquaint himself with all departments and functions of the government, also with the names, personal history and constituencies of every member in both houses of the national legislature, and his retentive memory and quick recollection enabled him to give information upon those points at a moment's notice. It was no uncommon thing, when one member was asked by another some question, to hear the response: "I don't know; ask Mr. Cannon from Utah; he seems to know everybody." He was regarded by his associates as a wise



statesman, and admired as one of the ablest speakers in the House. While a "silent member," as a delegate was expected to be, he wielded great influence, and on more than one occasion, when accorded cheerful permission, made his ringing eloquence felt for the good of the people whom he represented.

An episode of his experience during the period of his Delegateship, though not in any way connected therewith, was his imprisonment in the summer of 1879 for refusing to obey an unjust order of court. He was then at home, acting as an executor of the estate of President Brigham Young, some of whose heirs, dissatisfied, had brought suit against Mr. Cannon and his co-executors, Brigham Young, Jr., and Albert Carrington, in the district court. Judge Boreman made an order to increase the already heavy bond of the administrators, and as they refused to furnish the additional security, deeming it a spiteful and persecutive decree, they were committed to the penitentiary, where they remained from the 4th to the 28th of August. They were released by order of the Supreme Court of the Territory, Chief Justice Hunter presiding. Judge Boreman's decree being reversed and set aside. At this time Mr. Cannon, with his fellow executor Brigham Young, Jr., had charge of the "Deseret Evening News," though Charles W. Penrose was the active editor. It devolved upon Delegate Cannon, while yet in office, to welcome to Utah two Presidents of the United States, General Grant, in October, 1875, and General Hayes in September, 1880.

It was in October of the last named year that the First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, vacant since the death of President Young in August, 1877, was re-organized, with John Taylor, President of the Twelve Apostles, in the chief position. He chose George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as his counselors. The exalted office of First Counselor was held by President Cannon during this and the two succeeding administrations. Until about the middle of the "eighties," he was for several terms Chancellor of the University of Deseret, elected by the legislature, and long after retiring from that office—a step necessitated by the Edmunds law—he continued to be a member of the General Church Board of Education. In business he and his sons owned and conducted a printing and publishing establishment—the "Juvenile Instructor" plant—and subsequently a book and stationery store. His home was for years the handsome residence on South Temple Street, still known as the Cannon House, and still owned by the family. But he moved into the south-western suburbs of the city, where he redeemed and made beautiful a waste place, building several fine homes for his families in the section now known as Cannon Ward.

The anti-polygamy crusade, which raged from 1884 to 1890, singled out President Cannon as one of the main objects of its malevolence. His influence being so great, it was thought by the crusaders that if he could be compelled to surrender, the entire Church would soon follow his example. He, however, preferred exile and imprisonment to such a course, and in common with most of the Church leaders went into retirement, remaining on the "underground" for several years; though all the while helping to direct the general policy of the Church. The most strenuous efforts were put forth for his arrest, not only the Church offices, but his homes being raided repeatedly for that purpose, and members of the family taken before magistrates and grand juries to testify. The charge against him was unlawful cohabitation, or living with his plural wives. The details of his final arrest, escape, subsequent surrender and imprisonment, are set forth at length in the previous volume. Upon two separate charges, to which he pleaded guilty, he was sentenced by Chief Justice Sanford, September 17, 1888, to pay a fine of four hundred and fifty dollars, and be imprisoned in the penitentiary for one hundred and seventy-five days. Having served his term, minus the time allowed for good behavior, President Cannon was released on the 21st of February, 1889.

The period of his greatest power and influence followed his incarceration as a prisoner for conscience sake. President Taylor having died in exile, President Wilford Woodruff became the head of the Church, the First Presidency being re-organized in April 1889. Again George Q. Cannon was chosen First Counselor. He bore the heaviest part of the burden of that administration, the most notable events of which were the issuance of the famous Manifesto, discontinuing plural marriages, and the completion and dedication of the Salt Lake Temple. In the establishment of the Pioneer Power Plant and the Utah sugar industry, the promotion of mining, the building of Saltair and a hundred and one other enterprises, a weight of care and responsibility rested upon him that would have crushed most men, and told heavily upon him, notwithstanding his great vitality, conserved and perpetuated by a life of temperate and abstemious self-denial.

A restful change was his trip to the World's Fair in the summer and fall of 1893, when the First Presidency, with the Tabernacle choir, went to the great exposition by

special train, visiting Independence, Missouri, and other points en route. He also made occasional visits to the Pacific Coast, and one of the most delightful of these was continued on to the Sandwich Islands, where in the fall of 1900, he attended as the almost idolized guest of honor the jubilee anniversary of the opening of that mission fifty years before. With tears and every demonstration of affection, he was met, crowned with garlands, and escorted through the Islands by some of those whom half a century before he had known and baptized. He was visited by the ex-Queen, and at her request he blessed her. Returning late in January, 1901, to Salt Lake City, he was driven direct from the depot, after his journey of thousands of miles by land and sea, to the session of the National Live Stock Association, where without a moment for rest or preparation, complying with the request for a speech, he delivered an address of eloquent interest and power.

But his health, which for two years had been impaired, withstood but poorly the rigors of a Utah winter, as compared with the balmy gentleness of the Pacific Islands climate which he had just left, and in March he deemed it advisable to seek relief on the Coast. The change did not afford benefit, and his illness almost immediately assumed a fatal form. In the early morning of the 12th of April, at the peaceful old town of Monterey, the end came. The remains were brought home for burial, and after a public funeral in the presence of mourning thousands, were consigned to the family vault in the city cemetery. Since September, 1898, the deceased had been serving as First Counselor to President Lorenzo Snow.

President Cannon left five wives (his first wife having gone before, as already noted) and thirty-two children, to mourn the loss of a much loved husband and father. He dearly loved his family, and the untimely death of his sons David and Abraham, though received with his customary calmness and resignation, were severe blows to him. David died while on a mission in Germany, October, 1892, and Abraham at Salt Lake City, July, 1896.

As shown, President Cannon was a man of varied gifts and wide experience. A natural counselor, his eminence and influence as such were well warranted. As an orator he shone among the brightest, and almost equal to his powers as a speaker were his abilities as a writer. Among his literary remains are the "Life of Joseph Smith" and the "Life of Nephi," the latter a Book of Mormon theme. He had begun a compilation of the History of the Church when death called him. Able and successful in business, he prospered as publisher, merchant, mining man and agriculturist. His forte, in secular affairs, was statecraft, and in the field of diplomacy, Utah, among all her gifted sons, has not seen his equal. Much of the prestige he possessed was undoubtedly due to his ecclesiastical prominence; he was an Apostle for twenty-one years, prior to becoming one of the First Presidency; but it was not office that gave him intellect, eloquence, magnetism, and all those rare qualities which enabled him to mould and sway the minds and hearts of men. He would have been a man of mark in any community. Had he remained in his native England, he would probably have been heard of in Parliament, and it is within the bounds of conservative calculation to imagine such a one the peer of Gladstone, Disraeli and other premiers of the realm. The close of his career in Congress, which marked a division between epochs in local history, was not by any means the end of his usefulness as a servant of the public. His power did not reach its acme until he became one of the Presidency of the Church. No man in Utah, after the passing of President Brigham Young, wielded with all classes so great an influence as President George Q. Cannon, and this influence was felt up to the very close of his life.

## JOHN MILTON BERNHISEL.

UTAH'S first Delegate in Congress was Dr. John M. Bernhisel, the mere mention of whose name will recall to the minds of many people yet living the picturesque figure and refined nature of this rare old American gentleman. A physician and surgeon by profession, he was a man of intelligence and culture along various lines, yet withal unpretentious, modest and retiring. An intimate personal friend of the Prophet Joseph Smith, he also enjoyed the confidence and friendship of President Brigham Young and other leaders of the Latter-day Church, of which he was a devoted member. He was a



man of blameless life, a staunch advocate of temperance, which he strictly exemplified, his abstemiousness in the matter of stimulants extending even to the common condiments of the table. Though never aggressive, and always genteel and polite, he was possessed of calm courage and unflinching integrity.

The son of Samuel and Susannah (Bower) Bernhisel, both natives of Pennsylvania, he was born near Lloyesville, Perry County, in that State, June 23, 1799. His father was a well to do farmer. John was the eldest of nine children, and was destined to outlive all his brothers and sisters. At the age of fifteen he left home to attend school, and later entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated on the 6th of April, 1827. He settled down to the practice of his profession in New York City. Never robust, always of slender physique and delicate organization, his health failed, and with a view to improving it, he undertook a horseback journey to the State of Missouri, but returned ere long to New York. There he attended the Episcopal Church, and there he became a Latter-day Saint.

Early in 1842 he changed his place of residence to Nauvoo, Illinois, and at first secured lodgings at the home of a Mr. Snyder, an old acquaintance. The Prophet having formed his acquaintance and taken a liking to the courtly, modest gentleman, insisted upon his removal to the Mansion House, where he became a member of President Smith's private family. "Here," says the late Dr. W. F. Anderson, a close friend to Dr. Bernhisel, "they sat at the same table and discoursed familiarly together. It is related of the Doctor that he invariably arose when the Prophet entered the dining room, and when gently reproved by Joseph, asking why he did so, he would reply gracefully, 'Because I love to honor the man whom God honors.' He was the soul of etiquette, and sometimes perhaps carried politeness to extremes. The motto of the old French nobility, 'Noblesse oblige,' (rank imposes obligation) might appropriately have been applied to Dr. Bernhisel.

"On one occasion," continues Dr. Anderson, "while out riding together, visiting a country patient, he related to me many of the Prophet's mental peculiarities, and his revelations on various subjects, including the pre-existence of spirits, and kindred themes. We were predestined to undergo a probation here, to serve an allotted time on earth, in order to test our integrity and faith, and determine the fact of our strength to overcome the wiles and devices of Lucifer. We were too apt to underrate his power; he is a mighty factor in this world. When driven from the presence of his Father and Elder Brother, he had influence enough, even in heaven, to take with him one-third of its hosts, to assist him in his work of destruction. This is his mission, and his wicked efforts can only be rebuked by the great Jehovah and His Priesthood, which restrains his power only when attempting too great destruction. The object of Satan is to prevail over the frailties and ignorance of mankind, and make them subject to his rule. In every previous dispensation Lucifer has prevailed, and driven the Priesthood from the earth, but in this seventh and last dispensation the reign of the Son of God and His Priesthood is firmly established never more to depart, that all the inhabitants of the earth may partake of its blessings. Lucifer's reign of anarchy prevails at present, and nations are now arming for the conflict, which they foresee must necessarily ensue. Men will be slain by millions, and multitudes of survivors will flee to Zion, where it will become the bounden duty of the Elders of Israel to provide for their sustenance and welfare. Our present system will eventually resolve itself into a United Order, in which every member will work, not for his individual aggrandizement, but purely with an earnest desire to promote the interests of the Kingdom of God on the earth.

"According to Dr. Bernhisel, these were some of the principles enunciated by the Prophet. When asked by the writer if he really believed such a Utopia would ever be realized, he replied with enthusiastic fervor, 'As surely as the sun now shines in heaven.' The writer was much impressed, and vividly recalls the occasion. He regards his former association with Dr. Bernhisel as one of the most delightful experiences in his life's career.

"In contemplating that mysterious bond of sympathy which united these two men, Joseph Smith and John M. Bernhisel, we arrive at the conclusion that in one respect their similarity was great,—each possessing remarkable integrity. Aside from this, probably two greater extremes were never associated in so friendly a bond. Dr. Bernhisel was a man of education and culture, but naturally shy and retiring, almost a recluse, never obtrusive, but silent and shrinking from public observation. A confirmed bachelor, in that condition he would most probably have remained, but for the teachings of the Prophet, who strenuously urged him to obey the law and engage in the marital state. Joseph, on the contrary, from all accounts, was fond of society, freely mingling with



William H. King.





his fellow men, and withal an enlightened philanthropist. He was a man of splendid physique, an athlete, bantering any man for a wrestle, and generally throwing his opponent. These two men, so widely diverse in disposition and habits, were the most congenial friends and companions."

During the greater part of his stay in Illinois, Dr. Bernhisel continued to reside at the Mansion House. In the times that tried men's souls—the dark days preceding and following the martyrdom—he was weighed in the balance and not found wanting. His latest recorded service in behalf of the Prophet was an errand to Carthage, in company with John Taylor, to present to Governor Ford the true situation at Nauvoo, a few days before the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith. In the exodus of the Saints, after remaining long enough to settle up some business for the Nauvoo House, he proceeded with his family to Winter Quarters, and in 1848 they came in President Heber C. Kimball's company to Salt Lake Valley.

Upon the dissolution of the Provisional Government of Deseret and the establishment of the Territory of Utah, Dr. Bernhisel was unanimously elected Delegate to Congress; the first person representing the people of this section to be admitted to the councils of the nation. In politics he was a Whig, but at this time stood for no particular party, being sent by the united people of the Territory. The selection of such a person for such a place was most appropriate. The Doctor was not only a man of culture, thoroughly versed in political economy, but was well and favorably known at the seat of government. He was a personal friend and former classmate of Hon. Simon Cameron, the leading Senator from Pennsylvania. Judge Kane, with his sons, Col. Thomas L. Kane and Dr. Kane, the Arctic explorer, as well as Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, were likewise among his personal friends. Of impressive appearance, and elegant address, courteous and dignified in demeanor, he could not fail to make a favorable impression. His friend Stevens remarked that he was the handsomest man in the Congress of the United States. He was universally respected and esteemed. His modesty, amiability and politeness disarmed opposition, and his great influence and friendly relations with powerful Senators and Representatives enabled him to secure benefits that might otherwise have been denied to the unpopular people of Utah. It was during his Congressional career that our Territory's memorial for the construction of a great national railroad to the Pacific Coast was presented. Through his efforts an act for the suppression of Indian hostilities was obtained, and the first postal service between Utah and the East inaugurated. When not upon the floor of the House, or elsewhere watching over the interests of his constituents, he would be found in the recesses of the library, quietly seeking information and adding to his store of knowledge.

"My introduction to Dr. Bernhisel," says Dr. Anderson, "was made through a mutual friend in the summer of 1859. He had just returned from Washington, D. C. At that period there existed in Salt Lake City a coterie of brilliant minds, representing science, literature and the belle lettres generally. Prominent among them may be mentioned Dr. William France, a graduate of Glasgow University, and an expert, not only in medicine and surgery, but in botany, mineralogy and kindred sciences. He it was who introduced me to Dr. Bernhisel. There were also the late Horace K. Whitney, an esteemed personal friend of the writer; Henry W. Naisbitt, William Eddington, James Ferguson, Leo Hawkins and many more. These gentlemen were intimately acquainted with Dr. Bernhisel, and regarded him with admiration, not only as a physician, but as a political economist of authority."

Dr. Bernhisel was first elected Delegate on the 4th of August, 1851. He served continuously as such until 1859, and was succeeded by Hon. William H. Hooper. In 1861 the Doctor was again elected, and served until 1863, when he retired from public life. During the earlier and greater part of his period in Congress, the only means of conveyance over the plains was a crude wagon. There were no bridges over the rivers, and scarcely a vestige of road for hundreds of miles. Necessarily he made many journeys to and fro, and was exposed to hardships and dangers. At the time of the trouble between Utah and the general government, when the feeling throughout the country was so bitter that it was almost as much as one's life was worth to be known as a "Mormon," Dr. Bernhisel went East with as much unconcern for his personal safety as if everything had been peaceful and pleasant. Upon one of his trips he was made the victim of a practical joke by a semi-civilized Indian who carried the mail to Laramie for Messrs. Little, Decker & Hanks, contractors. Ham's Fork was swollen and filled with floating ice. The doctor could not swim, and the Indian was to pull him across with a lariat, attached to his body, the latter agreeing not to pull until the Delegate was ready. The mischievous Lamanite, however, soused him in suddenly, dragging him through the



rushing stream and landing him quickly on the other side. The doctor's native dignity rather resented this summary action, but he passed it over pleasantly, without a word of reproach.

In later life Dr. Bernhisel was unfortunate in business, having invested in mines that proved unprofitable. As a result his last days were clouded with adversity, but though in reduced circumstances he was still amiable and hopeful, always and in every place a gentleman. Notwithstanding his delicate constitution, he lived to a good old age, being in his eighty-third year when he died at his home in Salt Lake City, September 28, 1881. His longevity was doubtless due to his temperate and abstemious habits. His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Barker Bernhisel, and several of his children survive.

## WILLIAM HENRY HOOPER.

THE English ancestors of the late Captain Hooper include the name of the martyr, John Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester, afterwards of Worcester, who was burned at the stake in the year 1555, during the reign of England's queen, "Bloody Mary."

Among his American ancestors was William Hooper, of Boston, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The earliest member of the family in this country was Captain Henry Hooper, an officer in the English service and a member of the Provincial Legislature. From him came the Hoopers of Dorchester County, Maryland, where in Warwick Manor, Eastern Shore, December 25, 1813, the subject of this memoir was born. He was the son of Henry Hooper and his wife Mary Noel Price, and was named William Henry after his father and grandfather.

A limited education was all that he received, owing doubtless to the death of his father, which occurred when William was about three years old. The family were in poor circumstances, and it required an effort to battle successfully with the world. At the age of fourteen the boy accepted a clerkship, which enabled him to help his mother and sisters. In his spare moments he labored upon the farm. When he was seventeen he removed to Baltimore, where he was clerk in a bank, but on account of failing health he soon returned to his birthplace, taking with him a stock of goods, with which he went into business for himself. He was a natural merchant and financier, energetic and tactful, and made up for a lack of scholastic training by shrewd practical wisdom and a steadily increasing fund of general knowledge. At nineteen he built a coasting steamer, which he christened the "Benjamin D. Jackson." Shortly afterwards he went to St. Louis, then a city of six thousand inhabitants; but within a year returned to his native State.

In 1835 he sold out his business in Maryland, and removed to Galena, Illinois. There, in the following year, he married Miss Electa Jane Harris, who bore to him two daughters. The mother died May 15, 1844, about six years before Mr. Hooper came to Utah. Her daughters also died, May, at Galena, in 1854, and Willimina at Platteville, Wisconsin, in 1866. In Illinois Mr. Hooper engaged in mercantile pursuits, first with George Wann, under the firm name of Hooper and Wann, subsequently changed to Hooper, Peck and Soales, merchants, miners, smelters and steamboat proprietors. Mr. Hooper built the steamer "Lynx" and several other vessels, and was a steamboat captain on the Mississippi. The high water disaster near St. Louis, in May 1847, left him penniless, and he began life again as clerk at the Planter's House in that city.

Captain Hooper came to Utah in 1850, taking charge of Holladay and Warner's mercantile business at Salt Lake City. He was not then connected with the Latter-day Church; but on December 24, 1852, he married Miss Mary Ann Knowlton, a Mormon girl, and this alliance led to his conversion, about a year later, to her faith. He was elected a member of the Legislature, and in 1857 was appointed by Governor Brigham Young, Secretary pro tem of the Territory, succeeding Almon W. Babbitt in that position; the latter having been killed by Indians while crossing the plains the previous season.

In 1859 came his first election as Delegate to Congress. He succeeded Dr. John M. Bernhisel in that position. He took his seat in the House of Representatives at a time when the nation was in a turmoil over the pending secession of the Southern States. Utah

was then seeking admission into the Union, and Delegate Hooper, writing from Washington to Hon. George Q. Cannon, in December 1860, said: "I think three-quarters of the Republicans of the House would vote for our admission, but I may be mistaken. Many say they would gladly swap the Gulf States for Utah. I tell them that we show our loyalty by trying to get in, while others are trying to get out, notwithstanding our grievances, which are far greater than any of the seceding States; but that I consider we can redress our grievances better in the Union than out of it." During his first term in Congress, he succeeded in securing a settlement of some of Utah's claims against the general government, to-wit: the expenses of two unpaid and unrecognized sessions of the Legislature, Governor Young's account against the United States Treasury, and the cost of the Indian War of 1850.

At the State Convention of Deseret, under which name Utah sought admission into the Union in 1862, Captain Hooper was elected a Senator, and with his colleague, Hon. George Q. Cannon, and Dr. Bernhisel, (the latter re-elected Delegate), labored faithfully though vainly at the nation's capital, to secure Statehood for the Territory. At the expiration of Judge Kinney's term as Delegate, which ended in 1865, Captain Hooper's name was again put forward, and received the suffrages of the people.

He now served as Delegate during four consecutive terms, making five terms in all. He was loved by his fellow Congressmen, and wielded a remarkable influence among them, warding off blow after blow aimed at the people of Utah. During his first term he possessed much power, but after his return to Congress in 1865-6 he was more potent than ever. His most memorable speech in the House was against the Cullom Bill, an anti-polygamy measure, March 23, 1870. Though not a polygamist himself, Delegate Hooper knew that those of his constituents who practiced that form of marriage were sincere, and that to them it was a religious principle. He therefore defended them in the exercise of what they and he deemed their rights under the Constitution. Throughout his Congressional career he displayed great energy, as he did in every sphere of life in which he moved. He made a splendid record, doing excellent service to an appreciative constituency. His genial manner and address, even more than his recognized ability, gave him a powerful influence in the national legislature, and he was a universal favorite among the members of the House. His last term expired March 4, 1873. Upon his return to Utah, on the 15th of that month, he was given a hearty reception, many leading citizens, with bands of music, going by special train to meet and welcome him home. His successor as Delegate was Hon. George Q. Cannon.

At the inception of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution Captain Hooper, who had previously figured as a prominent merchant of Utah, became connected with it as a director, and in 1873 he was elected General Superintendent. He acted in that capacity for about eighteen months. In October, 1877, he succeeded Brigham Young as President of Z. C. M. I., and like him was retained in office until his death.


Captain Hooper was one of Utah's leading bankers. Associated with Horace S. Eldredge and Lewis S. Hills, he founded a bank in 1869, and in 1870, with an increased capital, it was organized as the Bank of Deseret. In 1872 the capital was still further increased, and the necessary bonds being deposited, the institution became known as the National Bank of Deseret, of which he was President, remaining such to the end of his days. He was also a director of the Utah Central Railroad.

William H. Hooper died at his home in Salt Lake City on the 29th of December, 1882. His wife, Mary Ann Knowlton Hooper, survived him a little over four years, dying March 22, 1887. They were the parents of six daughters and three sons, the two oldest sons being dead. The living children are as follows: Mary (Mrs. Thomas W. Jennings); Harriet (Mrs. Willard Young); Elizabeth (Mrs. David C. Dunbar); Annie (Mrs. Joseph E. Caine); Cora (Mrs. Ernest Eldredge); Sidney K., and Alice (Mrs. Guy G. Palmer).

Military titles seem almost inherent in the Hooper family. While the head of the Utah branch derived his title from his former occupation of steamboat captain, his great-great grandfather was a Brigadier General, and others of his American ancestors were Colonels and Captains in the Colonial service. Three of his daughters, Mrs. Young, Mrs. Caine and Mrs. Palmer, married officers,—the first and third Captain and Lieutenant, respectively, in the regular army, and the second, Captain in the Utah Volunteers. Sidney K. Hooper, the only living son, was Second Lieutenant in Torrey's regiment of Rough Riders. Captain Hooper was an affectionate husband and father, and a genial kind-hearted gentleman, respected by all classes of the community.



## JOHN FITCH KINNEY.

 WICE Chief Justice of Utah, and afterwards the Territory's Delegate at Washington, the late Judge Kinney, fourth child and second son of Dr. Stephen Fitch Kinney and his wife Abbie Brockway, was born in New Haven, Oswego County, New York, April 2, 1816. At the age of sixteen, having passed through the public schools and later attended select schools, he entered the Oswego Academy, where for two years he pursued the higher branches, after which he entered the law office of Hon. Orville Robinson, with whom he studied law for two and a half years. He then left for Ohio, settling at Marysville, where he resumed his law studies, and a year later was admitted to the bar.

On the 29th of January, 1839, he married Hannah Hall, second daughter of Colonel Samuel Hall, formerly of Batavia, New York, but then residing near Mount Vernon, Knox County, Ohio. There, from 1840 to 1844, Mr. Kinney practiced successfully his profession.

In the summer of the latter year he settled in Lee County, Iowa, opposite Hancock County, Illinois, the section then inhabited by the main body of the Latter-day Saints. Some of the Mormon settlements were in the State and County where Mr. Kinney resided. He was twice elected secretary of the legislative council, and in 1846, the year of the Mormon exodus, he was prosecuting attorney for Lee County. In June, 1847, he was made president of the State Democratic Convention, and before leaving Iowa City, then the capital, he was appointed, by Governor Briggs, Justice of the Supreme Court of the new State of Iowa, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Chief Justice Mason. Judge Kinney held the office under the Governor's appointment for nearly two years, and was then elected Judge of the Supreme Court for six years, by the joint assembly of the legislature. In 1850 he was appointed special commissioner to take testimony in a contested Congressional election, involving the legality of the Mormon vote cast at and near the present city of Council Bluffs; the contestants being William Thompson and Daniel F. Miller.

In August, 1853, came his appointment, by President Franklin Pierce, as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Utah. He was not an applicant for the place, and was still a judge of the Supreme Court of Iowa, but in January, 1854, he announced in court his intention to resign: whereupon a meeting of lawyers was held, and resolutions of regret unanimously adopted by the members of the bar, that the relations between themselves and Judge Kinney were to be dissolved. They referred to the uniform dignity, impartiality and courtesy which had marked his course, and declared that in his retirement the Supreme Bench of the State lost a learned, independent and indefatigable judge, the local bar an able and distinguished member, and themselves a warm and generous friend. In the spring of the same year Judge Kinney, his wife and four children left Eastern Iowa for Utah. They had their private conveyance, and were about four months in making the journey. On the way Mrs. Kinney gave birth to a son, the first white child born in Nebraska after the organization of the Territory.

Judge Kinney was made welcome in Utah, a grand ball being given by the legislature in honor of him and other new Federal appointees. He and most of the leading Gentiles then in Utah signed a petition to the President of the United States, asking for the re-appointment of Brigham Young as Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs. It fell to the lot of the new Chief Justice, in the winter of 1854-5, to try the three Indians who had been indicted for the murder of Captain Gunnison on the Sevier River in the previous October. The court was held at Nephi, then called Salt Creek, and was under the protection of a company of United States soldiers, detailed for that purpose by Colonel Steptoe, who with his command was wintering in Utah on his way to California. This protection was deemed necessary, as a band of about one hundred Ute warriors was camped in close proximity to the court, watching with interest the progress of the trial. One of the defendants was the Pahvant Chief Kanosh, who was acquitted. The others were convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary. Says Judge Kinney: "Captain Gunnison was killed to avenge the whipping of an Indian by an emigrant on his way to California, and true to Indian character, the blood of some white person was

sought to atone for the outrage. At the time of the murder of Gunnison, who had been sent out by the government as a civil engineer to make a preliminary survey of portions of the Territory, there was much adverse criticism in the Eastern papers as to the causes which led to his death. The evidence showed conclusively that the Indians committed the crime of their own volition. The private and official intercourse of Captain Gunnison with Governor Young was of the most friendly character, and all needful aid in the prosecution of his work was cheerfully extended to the Captain by the Governor." In spite of this, however, Judge Kinney's associate, Judge Drummond, had the audacity to assert that Captain Gunnison and his party were murdered by the Indians, under the orders, advice and direction of the Mormons.

Judge Kinney remained in Utah until the spring of 1856, when he and his family returned to Iowa, to afford his children a better opportunity for attending school. Hence he was not upon the scene when in the latter part of 1856 and the beginning of 1857, the trouble began which culminated in the sending of a United States army to Utah. That trouble originated with the spreading of false reports by Judge Drummond and others, one of them to the effect that the Federal courts in Utah were interfered with and the Federal officers constantly insulted, harassed and annoyed by the Mormons, with the direct knowledge and approbation of Governor Brigham Young.

Judge Kinney had no such tale to tell. He states that he held his sessions of court without interruption and administered the law alike to Mormon, Jew and Gentile, without interference. That President Buchanan was pleased with Kinney's course, and eventually took his view of the situation here, is pretty clearly indicated by the fact that in July, 1860, two years after the close of the so-called "Mormon War," he appointed him, without the slightest previous intimation, to his former position as Chief Justice of Utah. He was then a resident of Nebraska City, where since the spring of 1857 he had built up a lucrative law practice. This he was reluctant to leave, but felt morally obligated to accept the President's appointment, in order to show, by a repetition of his peaceful and pleasant relations with the people of Utah, that a Federal judge who did his duty and "minded his own business," was in no danger of insult or annoyance from the Mormons.

His second journey to Salt Lake City was by stage, and occupied twelve days and nights without rest. He states, regarding his second term as Chief Justice of Utah, that "the District and Supreme Courts were held, not only without interruption, but with the moral support of the Church authorities." As his district embraced Salt Lake City and the adjoining counties, most of the judicial business of the Territory came under his jurisdiction, including the cases growing out of what was known as the "Morrisite war." It will be well to preserve Judge Kinney's succinct setting forth of that historic episode. He says:

"Many criticisms have been indulged in by those not familiar with the facts, which are simply these: Morris and a number of others banded together in defiance of law, and for their protection erected a fortification. It was alleged that three men were unlawfully imprisoned by them and were heavily ironed, and for the purpose of their release an affidavit was filed in my court, accompanied by a petition asking for a writ of habeas corpus, that the causes for their imprisonment might be inquired into. The writ was issued and served, but was disregarded by Morris, Banks and Cook, the respondents, and, as appeared upon the return by the officer, the authority of the court was openly defied. This occurred on the 24th of May, 1862. Time was given until June 11th following, in hope that the parties would reconsider their refusal to obey the mandate of the court, when on a second application another writ was issued and also one for contempt. The service of this writ was openly resisted by an armed force inside the stockade, after demand had been made by the marshal, under a flag of truce, for the surrender of the respondents. The resistance by force of arms lasted some three days, and on both sides people were killed, including Morris. At length the defendants surrendered to the marshal and were brought before the court. At the ensuing March term about ninety were indicted for resisting the officer, and ten for the murder of Jared Smith of the marshal's posse, killed on the first day. The trial resulted in the assessment by the jury of a fine of one hundred dollars each on sixty-six of the defendants, and the conviction of seven for murder in the second degree."

In March, 1863, an affidavit was made before Judge Kinney, that Brigham Young had violated the act of Congress defining and prohibiting polygamy; that is, that he had recently married a plural wife. The Judge issued a bench warrant directed to the United States Marshal, requiring him to serve the same, which was immediately done. President Young yielded prompt and willing obedience to the writ, appeared with the Marshal be-



fore the Judge in chambers, and on bearing of testimony was bound over for his appearance at the next term of court. This ready submission by the Mormon leader to the authority of the Judge was a great surprise and an equally great disappointment to some, who had confidently asserted that Brigham Young would not submit to civil process, and had hoped, in consequence, to have the opportunity to secure his arrest by military force. On the ground of an insufficiency of evidence, the Grand Jury failed to indict President Young, who was duly released from his bonds. In July of the same year Judge Kinney, who was a staunch Democrat, was removed by a Republican President—Abraham Lincoln—and succeeded by Judge Titus, of Philadelphia. The next month he was elected Delegate to Congress, receiving every vote cast at the election.

The Thirty-eighth Congress, which convened on the first Monday in December, 1863, is known as "the War Congress." Mr. Kinney's first public appearance on the floor of the House was January 27, 1864, when he replied to a speech made the day before by Hon. Fernando Wood, of New York. Mr. Wood was a leader of a small party known in Congress as the "Copperheads," those opposed to the suppression of the Southern Rebellion. He had been Mayor of New York City, was a man of great ability, and a very fine orator. This was his first speech and it attracted a good deal of attention. He denounced the war for the Union as "a hellish crusade of blood and famine," and incidentally referred to the so-called "Mormon rebellion" in these words: "These profligate outcasts, who have always been hostile to your moral and political institutions, were treated with by commissioners. Their rebellion commenced early in 1857. The immediate cause was opposition to the exercise of Federal authority and the appointment of a Territorial governor. On the 15th of September of that year Brigham Young issued a proclamation in the style of an independent sovereign, announcing his purpose to resist by force of arms the entry of the United States troops into the Territory of Utah. He proceeded to carry out his threats. He organized an army, declared martial law, seized government fortifications, destroyed government property and put the Territory in a state of complete defense against the Federal army."

Mr. Kinney, though but a few days in Congress, and without preparation, at once answered this remarkable speech. His time was limited by the Speaker to ten minutes, but afterwards it was extended, and he spoke for more than half an hour. He denounced the attack made by Mr. Wood upon the people of Utah as a slanderous accusation; criticised him for his inexcusable exhibition of malice, so entirely outside the legitimate subject of discussion, and continued: "The gentleman introduced himself into the House by declaring the present war to suppress the Rebellion to be inhuman, and for that reason and because of his known sympathy with rebels against the best government the world ever saw, his attempt to vilify the people of Utah fell comparatively harmless upon the members of this House and the country." The delegate from Utah declared that a man who would stand up in the American Congress at a time when the government was struggling for its existence and pronounce the effort made by it to put down the rebellion "a hellish crusade," ought to be expelled as unworthy to occupy a seat upon that floor. He pronounced the statement false that the people of Utah had ever been in rebellion against the government, its laws or its constituted authorities: "I ask the gentleman upon what he bases his assertion that Governor Young seized government fortifications and destroyed public property. There were no government fortifications in Utah at that time, and hence none could have been seized by Governor Young. It is true that an army of formidable proportions and at a great expense to the government was sent to Utah in 1857-8, but that army entered Salt Lake City peaceably and in quiet, not a gun was fired, not a drop of blood was shed. In place of there having been any resistance to the entry into the city of the successor to Governor Young, he sent out a company of men, with the stars and stripes at the head of the column, to escort his successor into the city, who was not only made welcome, but was inducted into office by his predecessor, without the slightest interruption." Then followed a splendid eulogy of the labors and sacrifices of the Mormon people in pioneering and colonizing the great American desert.

Mr. Kinney's speech created a decided sensation, and was extensively copied from the Congressional Globe into the leading papers of the country. The Philadelphia press characterized it as a sharp, opportune and overwhelming reply to the "Chief of Copperheads." The speech gave its author a prestige which enabled him to secure legislation for appropriations justly due to, but long withheld from, the Territory and people he represented. He also obtained favorable action at the Indian Department on applications for land warrants for military service. These applications, about two hundred in number, had been ignored and had long remained buried among the files, but on Mr. Kinney's personal appeal to the commissioner, the examiner was ordered to take up all such

cases. In due time land warrants were issued on every application pending, and forwarded to Salt Lake City for the persons entitled to them.

In March 1864, Mr. Kinney prepared a bill for the admission of Utah into the Union, supporting its presentation in the House with a prepared and able speech occupying nearly two hours in delivery. He attacked the right of Congress under the Federal Constitution to organize Territorial governments, reviewed the troubles and difficulties endured by the Mormon people in their removal to and settlement of the valley of the Great Salt Lake, and refuted the charges of disloyalty made against them. As showing the sentiments of himself and his constituents upon the subject of the Civil War, he introduced a resolution, which was adopted, declaring it to be the duty of Congress to sustain the constituted authority of the country in their efforts to suppress the rebellion.

After the close of Judge Kinney's career in Congress he returned to Nebraska, where in 1867 he was appointed by the President, Special Indian Commissioner. In 1884 he was appointed by the same authority agent for the Yankton Sioux Indians in South Dakota. This office he resigned, after a service of nearly five years, in order to escape the rigors of the northern climate. In 1890 he removed to San Diego, California, and there became prominent in public affairs. He was Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee in 1896, when San Diego County was carried for Mr. Bryan in the Presidential election, and at the close of his official term in 1898, received from the County Convention a vote of thanks and an expression of confidence for the able and satisfactory manner in which he had discharged his duties.

In July 1897 Judge Kinney, after an absence of thirty-four years, revisited Salt Lake City, coming as a delegate to the Trans-Mississippi Congress. It was Utah's year of jubilee, and at the great celebration, held from July 20th to the 24th, he renewed his acquaintance with many old-time friends. During his stay he delivered at Saltair a speech reminiscent of his early experiences in these parts. Since May 1st, 1895, he had been a widower, but on the 9th of May, 1899, he again entered the state of wedlock, marrying Mrs. Lucy J. Thurston, the widow of Moses Thurston, one of his former Utah friends. The marriage occurred at San Diego, but they soon took up their residence at Salt Lake City, where Judge Kinney died August 16, 1902.

## JOHN T. CAINE.

HE enforced retirement from Congress of Hon. George Q. Cannon—unseated by the operations of the Edmunds law—opened a new era, or at least an intermedial period, in Utah's congressional history, and brought to the front a man typically representative of the same, Hon. John T. Caine, Mr. Cannon's successor in the House of Representatives. A native of the Isle of Man, where, in the parish of Kirk Patrick, he was born January 8, 1829; an emigrant to America at the age of seventeen; a merchant's clerk in New York and St. Louis; a school teacher in Utah and a missionary to the Sandwich Islands; actor, stage manager and editor at Salt Lake City; territorial legislator, university regent and city recorder; such is a partial epitome of the pre-delegate record of this self-made man, rising step by step from the humblest walks of life to high and honorable positions.

While in all his public offices, as well as in private concerns, Mr. Caine displayed marked ability, and performed the duties of his varied positions with efficiency and fidelity, it is as Utah's Delegate during the stormiest period of her past, that he will be best remembered and most fully appreciated. It was there that his more arduous work was done—the work which elevated him to the lofty place he occupies in the minds of his fellow citizens. It was there that he devoted all his energies and brought into use all his powers for the protection of Utah and her people, and acquired a national reputation as a determined and manly fighter for the right.

Speaking of the days of his boyhood, Mr. Caine remarked to his biographer: "I knew if ever I amounted to anything, it would be by my own exertions. I had no one to help me, and was practically alone in the world; I had confidence, however, that a straightforward, honorable course, backed by energy and perseverance, would succeed, and such a course I have endeavored to pursue."

At the tender age of six years, in his far-off island home, he found himself virtually



an orphan. He was an only child, the son of Thomas Caine and his wife Elinor Cubbon. His father—whose name gives to his the initial T.—emigrated to America; and his mother died, leaving him in the care of his grandfather, Hugh Cubbon, a small farmer and tailor. When about nine years old he was taken to Douglas, the principal town of the island, where he lived with his father's sister, Mrs. William Cowley, who sent him to school, thus giving him his first tuition. When about eleven, he took up his residence with his mother's sister, Mrs. John Richardson, who lived at the Ballamoore, near Peel. She placed him in a position to continue his education, and otherwise treated him with great kindness. The Richardsons were wealthy, possessing valuable business and properties both in the Isle of Man and in Liverpool. At the latter place Mr. Richardson was the head of a large merchant tailoring establishment. With a view to fitting John T. to take a lucrative place therein, his relatives urged him to obtain some knowledge of the tailor's trade. In deference to their wishes he made the attempt, becoming for a time an apprentice; but his heart was not in it, the occupation being distasteful to him. His desire was to be a printer. Neither of these trades, however, was he destined to follow.

It was at Peel that he first heard of Mormonism. This was in 1841. John Taylor, the Apostle, was preaching in a schoolhouse when young Caine passed by. With a boy's curiosity, he stepped into the building, and there had his first view of a Mormon, or Latter-day Saint. Subsequently he heard other Elders preach, and was present at the first Mormon baptism in Peel. It was at the seaside, near the home of his uncle, John Gracey, who afterwards joined the Church. Though favorably impressed with this religion, taught by such men as William Mitchell, William C. Dunbar, and others, he did not at once embrace it, though it influenced his determination, formed about this time, to leave the old country, where he saw little chance to succeed, and seek his fortune in America. A few pounds left him by his grandfather, added to means furnished by the Richardsons, enabled him to carry out his design.

He sailed from Liverpool March 17, 1846, on the bark "Shanunga," accompanied by a cousin two years younger than himself. An uneventful voyage of six weeks brought him to New York, where he first found employment in a merchant tailor's establishment. Having thoroughly investigated the claims of various creeds, he was converted to Mormonism, and was baptized by Elder William H. Miles, in East River, March 28, 1847. On the 11th of the following July he was ordained a Teacher, and officiated as such in the thriving branch of the Church then existing in the metropolis. The Latter-day Saints held their meetings at the corner of Broadway and Grand streets. Elder William I. Appleby presided over the Eastern branches, and many notable missionaries from Utah, including some of the Apostles, were continually coming and going.

In October 1848, Mr. Caine removed to St. Louis, going by steamboat to Perth Amboy, New Jersey—the nearest railroad station—and thence, by way of Philadelphia, to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, which was as far west as the railroad extended. The remainder of the journey was by canal and steamboat, except that the Alleghany mountains were crossed in open cars, worked on inclined planes by stationary engines.

At St. Louis he became very active in Church work, assisting Daniel McIntosh, the clerk of the conference, which then comprised about two thousand Latter-day Saints, and afterwards succeeding him as clerk. On July 7, 1849, he was ordained an Elder by Nathaniel H. Felt, the president of the conference. The immediate cause of his ordination was the presence of cholera in the city, which was suffering terribly from that scourge, it having come up from New Orleans in the spring. Elder Caine's assistance was needed in administering to the sick. For three successive years the cholera raged in St. Louis, and though continually in the midst of it, ministering to its victims, he was never attacked.

It was during the period of his residence there that Mr. Caine met the estimable lady who became his wife—Miss Margaret Nightingale, a connection of the Nightingale and Leach families, who were among the first converts to Mormonism at Preston, England, in 1837; her grandmother, Mary Leach being the second woman baptized into the Church in Europe. They had emigrated to Nauvoo, and in the exodus drifted to St. Louis. John T. Caine and Margaret Nightingale were married October 22, 1850. The ceremony was performed by Elder Alexander Robbins, who had succeeded Elder Felt as president of the conference. Their first child, a daughter, Agnes E., was born in St. Louis, October 1st, 1851.

That year Mr. Caine became an American citizen, being naturalized in the court of common pleas. He acted as general agent for the "Frontier Guardian"—a paper edited and published by Orson Hyde at Kanessville, Iowa; and assisted in emigrational and other business for the Church. During the last year of his residence in St. Louis he

was first counselor to the conference president, Elder Thomas Wrigley. While thus laboring gratuitously, he derived his support from regular employment as a newspaper carrier, and subsequently as a merchant's clerk. The Caine family left St. Louis on the 8th of May, 1852. Their company, consisting of fifty wagons, commanded by James McGaw, with John T. Caine as captain of ten, arrived at Salt Lake City on the 20th of September. The journey was uneventful, excepting several deaths from cholera, which attacked the company on the plains.

Mr. Caine's first employment in Utah was at digging beets, carrots and other vegetables on shares. During the winter of 1852-3 he taught a district school at Big Cottonwood, ten miles south of Salt Lake City. Meantime, having become identified with the Deseret Dramatic Association, which, in January, 1853, opened the Social Hall, he made several appearances upon the stage. His first appearance in Utah was as "Glavis" in the "Lady of Lyons," but his first hit was as "Aminadab Sleek," in "The Serious Family," a play in which he had taken part at a charity entertainment in St. Louis. His "Aminadab Sleek" captured the theatre-going public, and John T. Caine was a man of prominence from that hour. In 1853 he copied plays for the dramatic association, and a year later, while a clerk in the Tithing Office, had charge of the Social Hall, where his son, John T. Caine, Jr., was born, March 9, 1854.

In April came a call for a mission to the Sandwich Islands. He was poorly prepared, in a worldly way, for such an undertaking, having a wife and two children dependent upon him, and no home in which to leave them. But he found a kind friend in Elder Joseph Cain, who opened the doors of his own home for the missionary's family, and treated them with every consideration. To assist him on his way, Mr. Caine was given a benefit by the Deseret Dramatic Association, as were three other members of that body—James M. Barlow, William C. Dunbar, and James Ferguson, who were going on missions to Europe. The aggregate receipts of the four benefits were divided equally among the missionaries. John T. Caine's benefit was on the evening of April 22nd, the play being "Pizarro," in which he sustained the title role. He received eighty dollars as his share.

The date of his departure from home was May 4th, 1854. Among his fellow-missionaries to the islands were such men as Joseph F. Smith, Silas Smith, Edward Partridge, William W. Cluff, Henry P. Richards, S. M. Molen, Ward E. Pack, Orson K. Whitney and William King. They accompanied President Young and party as far as Cedar City, and thence, under the leadership of Parley P. Pratt, proceeded to San Bernardino, which was then a Mormon colony. They traveled with wagons and saddle horses, riding at night, resting and sleeping by day, to avoid the intense heat of the desert. At San Bernardino, where they were kindly received by Presidents Lyman and Rich and others in charge, they sold their outfits for barely enough to enable them to reach San Francisco, for which place they set out from San Pedro by steamer. During the summer, in order to secure funds to pay their passage to the islands, the missionaries sought employment in and around San Francisco. Elder Caine had the temerity to hire out as a cook, at a ranch where threshing was in progress. Finally all reached the islands, but not by the same vessel. His was the brig "Susan Abigail," which arrived at Honolulu the day before Christmas.

At the first conference of the Hawaiian Mission after his arrival there, Elder Caine was appointed counselor to Elder Silas Smith, who was made president. Elder Caine also presided over the Oahu conference. He lived most of the time at Honolulu, where some one was needed to attend to correspondence, transact Church business, and represent the mission in controversies arising from time to time with the Hawaiian government, owing to anti-Mormon influences. While thus engaged, he answered an attack upon the people of Utah, and secured its publication in the "Polynesian," the government's official organ. This was the first Mormon defense published in a Hawaiian newspaper. Elder Caine had charge of an English-speaking branch of the Church, largely made up of emigrants from Australia, detained at Honolulu, their vessel having been condemned as unseaworthy. Owing to his residence at that place, where English was very generally spoken, he never acquired a perfect knowledge of the Hawaiian tongue. The climate of the islands did not agree with him, and this, with the fact that his presence was needed at home, induced President Young to send for him earlier than had been designed.

Sailing from Honolulu August 1st, 1856, he arrived on the 24th at San Francisco, where he remained for a time, doing what service he could among the Saints in that vicinity. In October he set out for home. At San Bernardino he cast his first vote for a President of the United States—James Buchanan, the Democratic candidate, who was



elected. He acquired his right to thus vote by living in California thirty days before the election, which was the law at that time. This was his only opportunity to vote for President until he cast his ballot for William J. Bryan, forty years later. Continuing his journey homeward, he met, between Fillmore and Salt Lake City, some time in December, the legislative party, on its way to the former place to hold the regular session of the assembly. Being informed that his name had been proposed for assistant secretary of the council, he returned with the legislators to Fillmore. They held one meeting, and adjourned to Salt Lake, where Mr. Caine served in the position for which he had been nominated. This was his first political office.

After the adjournment of the legislature he was secretary of a commission appointed to codify all laws of the United States applicable to the Territories. At subsequent legislative sessions, then held yearly, he continued to be assistant secretary, and afterwards was secretary of the council for many sessions. He was also military secretary, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, on the staff of General Wells, commander of the Nauvoo Legion. After completing his labors upon the code commission, he became private clerk to President Brigham Young.

Upon his return from the islands, Mr. Caine resumed his connection with the Deseret Dramatic Association, and in a short time succeeded David Candland as stage manager at the Social Hall. He with others urged upon President Young the building of a larger theatre, where the legitimate drama might be fostered and the play-going public properly entertained. This led to the erection of the Salt Lake Theatre. In the first dramatic performance given at that since famous place of amusement, on the evening of March 8, 1862, Mr. Caine appeared as "Marquis de Volage," in "Pride of the Market." Until the introduction of outside talent, he continued to play leading parts at the Theatre, and was associated with Hiram B. Clawson in its management. He had charge of the stage, and all performances were put upon the boards under his supervision. After retiring as an actor, he continued to be stage manager, and in one way or another was connected with the Theatre for a period of twenty years. In 1867 Messrs. Clawson and Caine leased the house from President Young, paying him the first year a rental of fifteen thousand dollars. The lessees did not make much money that season, but the next two years, the rent being reduced, they prospered.

In March, 1870, Mr. Caine went to the City of Washington to carry the protest of the people of Utah against the Cullom Bill, then pending in the United States Senate. This was his second visit East since coming to Utah, the first being a trip in the spring of 1866, when, with William Jennings, Hiram B. Clawson, Thomas Taylor and John W. Young, he crossed the plains by stage, and spent six months in New York and other eastern cities, assisting to forward the Mormon emigration of that year, and transacting other business for President Young. The latter trip was by rail, and he remained at the capital until July, assisting Delegate Hooper in his labors. In 1872 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention. His extended legislative experience, first in a clerical way, and afterwards as a member of the Council, in which he served during the sessions of 1874-76-80-82, was preparing him for his own Congressional career.

During his absence in the East, two of his old-time friends, Edward L. Sloan and William C. Dunbar, established the Salt Lake Herald, for which they had secured the materials of the Salt Lake Daily Telegraph, suspended. The Herald was founded in June, 1870, with Mr. Sloan as its editor, and Mr. Dunbar as business manager. They solicited Mr. Caine to take stock in the enterprise and act as managing editor. At the same time he was offered by President Young the position of his private secretary. This offer, owing to the confining nature of the secretary's duties, he felt forced to decline. He accepted the proposition of Messrs. Sloan and Dunbar, taking a third interest in the Herald, and assuming the position of managing editor. In 1871 he made a flying trip to Chicago, to secure evidence in support of a charge made by the Herald against Judge Hawley, who had caused the three proprietors of the paper to be indicted for criminal libel. He was successful beyond his expectations, but the case never came to trial. Mr. Caine continued to be managing editor until the Herald Company was incorporated, and remained many years thereafter a stockholder in the paper. As in the case of the Theatre, his name will always be identified with its history.

In 1873 he was one of a corporation that purchased from President Young the Salt Lake Theatre. Transforming the somewhat old-fashioned interior, they made it in every respect a modern and finely equipped temple of the drama. The management at this time was Hiram B. Clawson, John T. Caine and Thomas Williams, with James H. Vinson as stage manager. As a business venture it proved a failure, owing in part to the heavy expense of remodeling the house and supporting its newly organized stock com-

pany; but mostly to the fact that 1873 was a panic year throughout the nation, and for several years following there was a wide-spread financial depression. From May to August, 1875, Mr. Caine was absent on a trip to Europe, to recuperate his exhausted energies, his health being almost broken down by his arduous labors as theater and newspaper manager. During his absence he visited his birthplace and also toured England, France, Belgium and the Netherlands.

In February, 1876, he was elected recorder of Salt Lake City, an office which he filled with great efficiency, and to which he was re-elected in 1878, 1880 and 1882. He served from 1876 to 1886 as a Regent of the University of Deseret, and held various other responsible positions, figuring in most of the public events of that period. Ecclesiastically he was also prominent. A High Councilor of Salt Lake Stake since October 16, 1859, he was, from October 1868, to April 1876, second counselor in the Stake Presidency, during the latter part of the administration of Elder Daniel Spencer and throughout the entire administrations of Presidents John W. Young and George B. Wallace. At the re-organization of the Stake, just before the death of President Brigham Young, he retired, but in 1878 was chosen an alternate High Councilor, and in 1881 a regular member of the High Council. This position he held until the organization of Ensign Stake (one of four stakes into which Salt Lake City was divided in the summer of 1904) when he became the senior High Councilor of that Stake. He is probably the oldest High Councilor in continuous succession in the Church.

In the winter of 1880-81 Mr. Caine was associated with Hon. William H. Hooper as a representative of Delegate George Q. Cannon, in the contest which then arose, while the latter was absent at his post of duty in Washington, over his right to a seat in the House of Representatives. In the subsequent litigation he acted alone as agent for Mr. Cannon. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1882, and one of seven delegates who presented the constitution and its accompanying memorial to Congress. He was now at the threshold of his own Congressional career, upon which he entered almost at the outset of that tempestuous period known as "the crusade"; Mr. Cannon's seat in the House having been declared vacant.

It was at a People's party convention, held in Salt Lake City, October 13, 1882, that Mr. Caine was nominated as Delegate, not only to the Forty-eighth Congress (beginning March 4, 1883), but to serve out the unexpired portion of his predecessor's term in the Forty-seventh Congress. His election on the 7th of November was an overwhelming victory for the People, he receiving 23,039 votes, as against 4,884 cast for his opponent, Hon. Phillip T. Van Zile, the Liberal candidate. Then followed the futile attempt of Mr. Van Zile and some of his supporters to prevent Mr. Caine from receiving a certificate of election and taking his seat in Congress, on the ground that he was a polygamist, not because he had more than one wife (which he had not) but because he was a member of the Mormon Church, and therefore presumably a believer in polygamy.

Upon a favorable report in his case from the committee on elections, Mr. Caine took his seat in the House of Representatives January 17, 1883. Barely had he done so when he was confronted by a measure proposing to amend the so-called Edmunds law. This new measure was the original of what became, five years later, the Edmunds-Tucker law. Delegate Caine's maiden effort in Congress was an argument against this bill, and in answer to Mr. Van Zile, who had solicited a hearing thereon, before the Judiciary committee of the House. His next fight, almost single-handed, was against the Cassidy Bill, before the House committee on Territories. This measure proposed to govern Utah by a legislative commission. Unlike the former bill, which died in the House, the latter never got beyond the committee. Many other anti-Mormon measures were introduced during the Forty-eighth Congress, in which Mr. Caine varied the monotony of such assaults upon the majority of his constituents, by presenting his first bill for the admission of Utah into the Union. But the time was not ripe for favorable action.

The Forty-ninth Congress witnessed a resumption of the struggle, and recorded the enactment of the Edmunds-Tucker law. When this measure was referred to the House Judiciary Committee, the Chairman, Hon. John Randolph Tucker, was utterly opposed to it. What caused his sudden change of heart, and induced his championship of the bill, has never been discovered. Upon its passage in the House Mr. Caine delivered a vigorous and logical speech against it, and his argument was widely published and much complimented; but no amount of eloquence or argument could stay the passage of the bill. Subsequently it was shorn of many of its most objectionable features while in the hands of a conference committee, one member of which, Hon. Patrick A. Collins, a pronounced opponent of the measure, had been appointed through the influence of Mr. Caine. The latter's suggestions for its modification were also heeded by Mr.



Hammond, of Georgia, who succeeded Mr. Tucker on the conference committee, and was much more conservative than his predecessor. Mr. Tucker was from Virginia, and Mr. Collins from Massachusetts.

As a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1887, which assembled in June at Salt Lake City, and over whose deliberations he presided, Mr. Caine strongly urged the adoption of a clause in the proposed constitution prohibiting polygamy; believing this to be the true solution of the Mormon problem, and the only course that would satisfy the government and people of the United States. He presented the constitution and its accompanying documents to Congress, and on February 18, 1888, before the Senate Committee on Territories, made a strong argument in support of the honesty and sincerity of the people of Utah in proposing this solution of the vexed question. During the same year, on the 25th of August and the 4th of October, he delivered in the House his noted speeches, "Polygamy in Utah a dead issue," and "Mormon facts versus anti-Mormon fictions." In the beginning of 1889 he made an able and forcible argument before the House Committee on Territories, in favor of Utah's admission as a State. All the while, in and out of Congress, he was stemming a perfect torrent of anti-Utah measures, one of which, by Senator Paddock of Nebraska, an ex-member of the Utah Commission, proposed the redistricting and reapportionment of Salt Lake City by the Governor, Secretary and members of that commission, in such a way as to give the Liberals control of the city government. Senator Cullom, of Illinois, and Delegate Dubois, of Idaho, presented legislative commission bills. Mr. Caine's plea to Senators and Members was that they should wait and see if the Edmunds-Tucker law would not accomplish all that was desired in the settlement of the Mormon question. He introduced a bill for an enabling act for Utah, and set on foot the movement that resulted in the appointment of a fourth Federal judge for the Territory. A pleasant episode in the midst of these stormy experiences was his attendance, as Utah's representative, in New York City, April 29, 30, and May 1st, 1889, at the great celebration in honor of the centennial anniversary of the inauguration of George Washington as President of the United States.

The opening of the Fifty-first Congress found him at his post, fighting the infamous measures known as the Cullom and Struble bills, which proposed to disfranchise all members of the Mormon Church who were American citizens, and prevent the naturalization of Mormon aliens. On April 23, 1890, Mr. Caine, before the House Committee on Territories, delivered a masterful and convincing argument against the Struble bill, which, though favorably reported, was prevented from coming before the House for action. Our Delegate and his Congressional friends also blocked the way of the new Edmunds bill, proposing to devote the funds escheated from the Mormon Church to the public schools of Utah. Upon the passage of the bill for the admission of Idaho, he made a speech favoring Statehood for that Territory, but opposing those provisions of the enabling act which disfranchised for their Church membership, all Mormon citizens residing there.

But it was not alone in antagonizing measures inimical to his Mormon constituents, that our Delegate's zeal and efficiency were shown. He fought repeatedly and successfully the proposed removal of the Southern Ute Indians from Colorado to Utah; and secured measures for the relief of the inhabitants of Ferron, Richfield and Morgan, enabling them to increase the area of their townsite entries by filing upon school lands within their corporate limits. He obtained appropriations for the construction and completion of the Utah penitentiary, and for the benefit of the Shemit Indians in Washington County. He presented bills for the erection of government buildings at Salt Lake City and Ogden, for the creation of a land office at Ogden, and for the granting of a tract of sixty acres for a University site on the Fort Douglas military reservation. He also secured, during the anti-polygamy crusade, Presidential clemency and free pardons for many old and feeble men who were undergoing imprisonment in the penitentiaries of Utah and other Territories.

In these and all other matters requiring executive action Mr. Caine speaks in warm terms of the magnanimity and high sense of justice manifested by President Cleveland. With the President, the heads of departments, and the attaches of several government offices, he maintained the most cordial relations. Uniformly dignified and courteous, he enjoyed the confidence and respect of his associates in Congress, made no enemies and had many warm friends. During the whole of his experience as Delegate he served as a member of the Democratic Campaign Committee, representing Utah, and took active part in all its deliberations for the advancement of Democratic interests in the several Congressional districts. The influence thus gained was ever at the command of his constituents, and no citizen of Utah, nor even of Idaho or Arizona, Mormon or non-Mormon,

ever appealed to him in vain for assistance, when to give such assistance was proper and possible.

To recount the full story of his combats, victories and defeats in the Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-second Congresses, to each of which he was elected by an overwhelming majority (his plurality at the last election being nearly ten thousand), is not the present purpose. It might almost be said that a battle royal was waged from start to finish throughout his eleven years of service, the final victory coming to Mr. Caine and the people for whom he faithfully fought, in the practically unanimous consent of all parties to admit Utah into the Union. On January 7, 1892, he introduced in the House the Utah Home Rule bill, duplicated by Mr. Faulkner in the Senate, and in February considered by the Senate and House Committees on Territories. Delegations from Utah, introduced by Mr. Caine, spoke for and against the measure; H. W. Smith, C. C. Richards, J. W. Judd, F. S. Richards, T. J. Anderson, J. L. Rawlins, F. H. Dyer, and ex-Governor West in favor of it, and O. W. Powers, C. E. Allen, C. W. Bennett and John Henry Smith in opposition. The latter two argued in favor of Statehood rather than against Home Rule. Before the Senate Committee Delegate Caine read the Mormon petition for amnesty, dated December 19, 1891, and signed by the First Presidency and Twelve Apostles, thus securing its publication as a part of the proceedings. He worked zealously for the Home Rule bill, and on July 8, 1892, saw it pass the House, thus clearing the way for Statehood.

Upon the dissolution of the People's and the Liberal parties, Mr. Caine, who had always been a Democrat in spirit, became identified with and one of the leaders of the Democratic party of Utah. In June, 1892, he attended as a Delegate the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, which nominated Grover Cleveland for his second term as President. There was a contesting delegation, headed by Judge Powers, representing the Tuscarora Society, mostly Democratic members of the fast dying Liberal party. Mr. Caine's acquaintance and influence with public men, members of the Convention, was largely instrumental in seating the regular delegates—Judge Henry P. Henderson and himself. As a member of the committee on platform and resolutions, he secured a clause in the platform favoring Statehood for all the Territories having the requisite qualifications. Back again in Congress, he introduced in the House, January 14, 1893, a bill for an enabling act to admit Utah into the Union, and a similar bill, at his request, was introduced by Mr. Faulkner in the Senate. It failed of passage owing to the flood of business at the close of that session, and the change of administration, but practically identical with it was the bill that became a law in the next Congress.

With Statehood in sight—the public boon for which he had toiled so long and faithfully—Delegate Caine was the logical candidate for re-election in 1892, but it being suggested to him by personal friends among his fellow partisans, after the organization of the Democratic party of Utah, that in order to show the country that the dissolution of the People's party was an honest reality, it would be advisable to nominate a non-Mormon for Delegate, he willingly sacrificed his own political interests, and heartily joined in the nomination and zealously worked for the election of Hon. Joseph L. Rawlins. The next year Utah went Republican, that party electing a majority of the members of the legislature. Fearing the effect upon Congress, which was strongly Democratic, and was then considering the Utah Statehood bill, which passed the House in December of that year, Mr. Caine was prevailed upon by prominent Utah Democrats, in January, 1894, to take a trip to Washington and consult with Democratic leaders in Congress over the Utah situation. The result was all that could be desired. While those leaders were disappointed at the outcome of the election, they declared that the Territory had all the qualifications for Statehood, and was entitled to admission into the Union. The Enabling Act passed the Senate in July, 1894, and on the 16th of that month was approved by President Cleveland.

As Chairman of the Democratic Territorial Committee, Mr. Caine, in the fall of the same year, waged an energetic campaign, many Democrats being elected to the Constitutional Convention, which, however, had a Republican majority; that party also electing the Delegate to Congress, Hon. Frank J. Cannon. In August 1895, Mr. Caine again went East in the interest of his party. At the Democratic Convention for the nomination of State officers, held at Ogden, in anticipation of Statehood, on the 5th of September, he was almost unanimously nominated for Governor, but in the election, after a thorough canvass of the Territory with Hon. B. H. Roberts, he shared the fate of his party, receiving 18,519 votes as against 20,833 cast for the successful Republican candidate, Hon. Heber M. Wells. In 1896 he was nominated for the State Senate, and elected, receiving a majority of 3,820 votes over any Senatorial candidate on the opposition.



ticket. He served but one session in the Senate, having drawn the short or one year term.

In the interim of retiring from Congress in March, 1893, and the advent of Statehood in 1896, Mr. Caine was Auditor of Public Accounts for the Territory. He was afterwards Superintendent of Waterworks for Salt Lake City. In business life he has also figured prominently. He was one of the original stockholders and directors of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, and is a director, secretary and treasurer of the Joseph Agricultural and Stock Company, promoting the settlement of native Hawaiians on a large ranch in Skull Valley.

The family record of Mr. and Mrs. Caine shows them to be the parents of thirteen children, eight of whom are living, namely, Agnes Ellen, who is Mrs. Arthur Pratt; John T. Jr., professor in the Agricultural College at Logan; Albion William, rancher near Missoula, Montana; Joseph Edgar, ex-Captain of the Utah Volunteer Cavalry, and now cashier of the Utah Commercial and Savings Bank; Julia Dean, Mrs. George D. Alder; Charles Arthur, Secretary of the Caine and Hooper Company; Florence Nightingale, Mrs. Will G. Farrell; Margaret Nightingale, Mrs. William G. Patrick. Though a public man, whose duties have taken him much from home, Mr. Caine is domestic in his tastes and devotedly attached to his equally affectionate family.

## JOSEPH LAFAYETTE RAWLINS.



ANOTHER new political period dawned on Utah with the election of Hon. Joseph L. Rawlins as Delegate to Congress. While Statehood had not yet come, it was clearly in sight, and the choice of a non-Mormon to represent the Territory at Washington, was quite indicative of the great changes at hand, as well as those already here. The People's party had disbanded, the Liberal party was about to dissolve, and the voting hosts hitherto divided along religious no less than political lines, were ranging themselves under the national party banners of Republicanism and Democracy. Mr. Rawlins was the first of Utah's congressional men to be elected under such auspices. Working zealously for Statehood, and doing as much as any man to secure it, the shining years of his Delegateship were appropriately crowned with his luminous career as a Senator of the United States.

Born in the humble walks of life, inured to toil and hardship during all his earlier years, bravely facing every vicissitude of fortune, and mounting steadily upon the stepping-stones of his own merit, among Utah's native sons who have risen to eminence and made their power felt within and beyond her borders, no name shines brighter in the political or legal firmament than that of Joseph L. Rawlins, of Salt Lake City. The rural suburb of Mill Creek was his birthplace, and March 28, 1850, the date of his nativity. He was the youngest of three children, two of them girls, the issue of the marriage of Joseph S. and Mary Rawlins; the former a native of Illinois, the latter of Tennessee. One of his sisters died at the age of thirteen; the other, now a widow, is Mrs. N. J. Kerr, of Richmond, Utah. When Joseph was two years old his parents settled with several other families at Draper, then called Willow Creek. There they located and improved the farm upon which he grew to manhood. Tutored at the village school in winter and working upon his father's farm in summer, his studious mind grasping and assimilating all useful knowledge within its reach, the sturdy lad saw the years of his youth roll by, and at eighteen he presented himself as a student at the portals of Utah's leading educational institution, the University of Deseret, which then had its home in the old Council House, Salt Lake City.

Such was the proficiency of young Rawlins that soon after entering the University, he was engaged as its instructor in mathematics. Provident and economical, he soon saved the necessary means to enable him to prosecute still further his studies. In July, 1871, he passed a successful examination and entered the sophomore class in the University of Indiana, at Bloomington. There he completed the classical course, but owing to failure of funds could not remain for graduation. During the next two years he was professor of Greek and Latin at the University of Deseret, and in his spare moments he devoted himself to the study of law, in the office of Williams, Young and Sheeks. In 1874

he was admitted to the bar of the Third District Court, and in 1875 to the bar of the Supreme Court of the Territory.

He now began the regular practice of the law, and was recognized as possessing marked aptitude for that profession. Careful and thorough in preparation, logical in argument, and fervid in oratory, he won with his maiden speech his first case in court, a speech highly commended by the press and by members of the bar. His first law partner was Mr. Ben Sheeks. In the latter part of 1878 Mr. Rawlins was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States, and argued his first case before that high tribunal. It was the case of Stringfellow, Jennings *et al* against the heirs of Joseph Cain, involving the ownership of the Eagle Emporium corner, now occupied by the Utah National Bank. Mr. Rawlins appeared for the appellant, and the decision was in favor of his clients.

In 1882 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention—the fourth one in the history of Utah—which met in April and framed a constitution upon which Congress was asked to admit the Territory into the Union as a State. This was just after the enactment of the Edmunds law. Mr. Rawlins advocated in committee the insertion of a clause in the constitution prohibiting polygamy, but as the majority were not prepared to recommend such an innovation at that time, the matter did not come before the convention.

Two years later he entered practical politics by organizing the Young Men's Democratic Club of Utah, of which he was the President. The impetus to this movement was the triumph of the national Democracy in the first election of President Grover Cleveland, an event celebrated in Utah with the wildest enthusiasm. The object of the organization was to furnish a rallying point for the young men of the Territory, who, now that the anti-polygamy crusade was beginning, and cries of "Mormon disfranchisement" filled the air, would not, it was believed, affiliate with either the anti-Mormon Liberal party or the pro-Mormon People's party. Under the auspices of the Democratic Club, at a public meeting held in the Salt Lake Theatre on Jackson day (January 8, 1885) President Rawlins delivered an address that created a profound sensation. During the year, "Young Democracy" established a paper, the "Salt Lake Democrat," and put a ticket in the field for the County and District election, but the People's party was still paramount, and bore down and buried out of sight all opposition. The new movement, not receiving the support it had counted upon, gradually dwindled and died.

Mr. Rawlins still continued his law practice, figuring prominently in many of the most important cases growing out of the anti-Mormon crusade. During 1885 we find him in Idaho, arguing before Judge Morgan, in chambers, against the constitutionality of the test oath legislation by which the disfranchisement of all the Mormons in that Territory was proposed and finally effected. His bold and successful coup d'état, adopted and executed by the authorities of Salt Lake City against the land jumpers in February, 1888, is mentioned in the previous volume.

In the fall of that year the bitterness between Mormons and Gentiles, owing to the operations of the crusade, was such as to preclude all political affiliation between the two classes. Mormon Democrats who wished to connect themselves with the Democratic party of Utah—which after a nominal existence of many years was now beginning to have an actual being—were peremptorily denied that privilege; the Gentile Democrats reading them out of the party. Mr. Rawlins, though not a Mormon, felt outraged at this action, so undemocratic in spirit, and with others took steps to express his emphatic disapproval. The result was the organization of the "Democratic Party of the Territory of Utah," nick-named the "Sage Brush Democracy." Mr. Rawlins took a leading part in this movement, which nominated for Delegate to Congress Hon. Samuel R. Thurman, of Utah County. But the People's and the Liberal parties were still too strong to be materially affected by a third organization, and the "Sage Brush Democracy," like its predecessor, the "Young Democracy," found it impossible to survive.

More successful were the efforts of the indomitable Rawlins and his confreres in the autumn of 1890. The "Manifesto," suspending the practice of plural marriage, had then been issued, and the "crusade" was virtually at an end. At Salt Lake City had been organized the "Utah Democratic Club," composed chiefly of non-Mormons who had lately come into the Territory, Colonel H. C. Lett being chairman. The Delegate election was approaching, and the People's party and the Liberal party were about to lock horns in a final struggle. "Mormon disfranchisement" was the key-note of the campaign, and the object in view by the Liberals. Prominent non-Mormons sought to turn the influence of the Democratic Club to Judge Goodwin, the Liberal candidate, but Mr. Rawlins, resenting not only the impolicy of such an act, but the flagrant injustice of the



disfranchisement scheme—especially in view of the changed conditions in Utah—protested against it with such warmth that a majority of the Club were converted to his views. The proposition to support "Goodwin and Disfranchisement" was overwhelmingly defeated. In the spring of 1892 he was one of a committee of Democrats and Republicans who went to the City of Washington to back up the petition of the Utah legislature for "Home Rule," arguing in support of it before the Senate Committee on Territories.

In October of the same year, the Democratic and Republican parties of Utah having been organized, Mr. Rawlins was made the candidate of the Democrats for Delegate to Congress. His competitors in the race were Frank J. Cannon, Republican, and Clarence E. Allen, Liberal. The Democratic Convention—one of the largest and most enthusiastic political gatherings ever known in Utah—met at Provo, fully three thousand people being present. Rawlins was nominated by acclamation. A splendid campaign was fought, terminating in a joint debate between the Democratic and Republican candidates at the Salt Lake Theatre, on the evening of the 7th of November. Next day the issue was decided at the polls, Mr. Rawlins being elected by a plurality of 2,811.

As Utah's Delegate he took his seat in the House of Representatives, in August, 1893. It was the extra session of the Fifty-third Congress, and the month was devoted to the discussion of the silver question. His first speech in Congress, which was upon that subject, was delivered on the 12th of August. It attracted much attention, and was regarded by those who heard it as one of the best arguments advanced in behalf of the silver cause.

As soon as practicable Delegate Rawlins drafted and presented a bill for Utah's admission into the Union. This bill, known as House Resolution 352, was introduced on the 6th of September, 1893. Reported back with an amendment from the Committee on Territories on the 2nd of November, and made the special order for the 8th of December, it was called up on that date, but owing to the filibustering tactics of the Republican members, who at first opposed the measure, its consideration was postponed four days. It was then debated two days, and on the 13th of December passed the House, practically without opposition. Delegate Rawlins spoke to the question on Tuesday, December 12th. In the course of his speech he made his noted reply to Mr. Morse of Massachusetts, who had denounced the people of Utah as murderers, thieves, polygamists, vagabonds, etc., and had imputed to Delegate Rawlins a sinister motive in proposing Statehood for the Territory. Rawlins, after reminding the Representative from Massachusetts that conditions had changed in Utah, and that the present generation could not justly be held responsible for the acts of some of their ancestors, said:

"Who was responsible for the education of the men who established polygamy in Utah? I tell you Mr. Chairman, the men who are responsible for it originally were born, were bred, were educated under the system and civilization of New England. (Applause) I tell the gentleman now that the moral sentiment which led to its adoption in Utah \* \* \* was the outgrowth of that Puritanical sentiment which in some of its excrescences in the older days burnt witches, persecuted Quakers, drove out from the community Roger Williams, and later produced the gentleman from Massachusetts (Laughter and applause). \* \* \* There is less polygamy, as shown by the records for the last ten years in Utah, made known and which has come to light, in proportion to population, than there has been in the same time in the State of Massachusetts. (Great laughter and applause) \* \* \* When an entire people is arraigned by any gentleman he certainly ought to be prepared with some evidence to justify what he says. And when a gentleman rises upon this floor, as the gentleman from Massachusetts did, and makes the assertion with respect to the people of Utah, that they are murderers, polygamists, thieves, vagabonds, and is not able to produce one syllable of evidence to justify his statements \* \* \* he ought to hang his head in shame. He is not worthy to represent a civilized people (applause)."

The bill for Utah's admission, having passed the House and the Senate, was signed by President Cleveland on the 16th of July, 1894. It was under this law—known as the Enabling Act—that the Constitutional Convention met at Salt Lake City and framed the Constitution upon which Utah, on the 4th of January, 1896, was admitted into the Sisterhood of States.

Three days after the introduction of the Utah Statehood bill Mr. Rawlins introduced House Resolution 34, providing for the return to the Mormon Church of its personal property, valued at four hundred thousand dollars, seized under the operations of the Edmunds-Tucker act in 1888-90. This personal property, unlike the real estate of the Church, had not been confiscated by the Government, there being no warrant in law for

such a proceeding, but had been taken possession of by the Receiver in settling the affairs of the defunct ecclesiastical corporation. The measure restoring the personal property to its rightful owner passed the House on the 5th of October, 1893, passed the Senate on the 20th, and was approved by the President on the 30th of that month. Mr. Rawlins drafted the original resolution, with the amendments in both House and Senate—amendments to meet objections raised—and engineered its passage from beginning to end. Five other measures, introduced by him, and passed by the Congress, were H. R. 3135, granting to the University of Utah a site off the public domain; H. R. 4448, for relief of persons who had filed declarations of intention to enter desert lands; H. R. 4449, fixing the limit of indebtedness of Salt Lake City; H. R. 4511, relating to the Uintah and Uncompaghre Indian reservations; and H. R. 6194, relating to survey and entry of coal lands.

On the 15th of December, 1894, in the Democratic Convention at Salt Lake City, Mr. Rawlins was renominated for Delegate by acclamation. This time he was destined to see defeat. All Utah appreciated his faithful services in Congress, and his fellow Democrats stood loyally by him in the campaign and at the polls: but various circumstances conspired against him. In the first place the Liberal party had now dissolved, and most of its members had ranged themselves under the Republican banner. The conversion of an element hitherto neutral in politics had also strongly re-inforced that organization. Above all, the "hard times" cry was effectual against the party in power. The result was a Republican victory, with the election of Frank J. Cannon as Delegate, and a majority of Republicans in the Constitutional Convention of March, 1895.

Mr. Rawlins accepted his defeat gracefully. He preferred private to public life, being much attached to home and family. He had been a married man since December 8, 1876, when he wedded Miss Julia E. Davis, of Salt Lake City; the issue of which happy union is two sons and three daughters. Moreover, his practice as an attorney—reluctantly quitted when he accepted his original nomination—was worth three or four times in money value his position of Delegate in Congress. Repeatedly he had determined to resign, and refuse other nominations, but had been prevailed upon to alter his determination by the protests and importunities of his friends. Had the legislature of 1896 (the first after Statehood) been Democratic, Rawlins would have been chosen at that time a Senator of the United States. As it was, the Republicans, having a majority in the joint assembly, elected both Senators, namely, Arthur Brown and Frank J. Cannon—the former for one year, the latter for four years, agreeable to the provisions of the Federal Constitution. In 1896 Mr. Rawlins was a Delegate to the National Democratic Convention held in Chicago, where he made a speech seconding the nomination of Richard P. Bland for the Presidency. He was one of the committee on platform and resolutions, and the author of the tariff plank embodied in that instrument.

In the winter of 1896-7, Mr. Rawlins at the solicitation of numerous friends, became a candidate for United States Senator, to succeed Arthur Brown, whose term had expired. The legislature had changed its complexion and was now Democratic. A spirited contest, in which Moses Thatcher figured as Rawlins' most prominent competitor, ended in the latter's election on the Fifty-third ballot for a term of six years.

Senator Rawlins took his seat in the upper house of Congress on the 4th of March, 1897. There was an extra spring session, during which the tariff question was considered; then came the Spanish war, and the recognition of Cuban independence. In the preliminary and accompanying debates he played a prominent part. When the Philippine question arose, he was placed on the Senate Committee on the Philippines, and was the senior Democratic member of that body. A pronounced anti-imperialist, he made various speeches along that line while the ratification of the Spanish treaty was under discussion, and during the legislation that followed. He was a member of the Senate Committee on Indian affairs, and of the sub-committee upon whose report an appropriation was made for the opening of the Uncompaghre Indian reservation. As a member of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds he introduced the bill appropriating half a million dollars for the erection of a Federal Building at Salt Lake City, and the bill appropriating two hundred thousand dollars for the erection of a similar edifice at Ogden; both of which measures became law. He was also a member of the Committee on Claims, and in 1898 introduced the bill, which became law, returning the money illegally collected as a tax on the scrip of Z. C. M. I. and other co-operative institutions. He prepared the amendment to a pending measure providing for the opening, in October, 1904, of the Uintah Indian reservation. He helped to frame the Alaskan legislation of 1898, and was active upon many other questions from the beginning to the end of his Senatorial term.



He retired from Congress March 4, 1903, and immediately resumed the practice of law at Salt Lake City. The latest honor conferred upon him was his election in June, 1904, as a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, which met at St. Louis in July, and nominated Judge Alton B. Parker of New York for President of the United States.

## FRANK JENNE CANNON.

**S**ENATOR CANNON is a native son of Utah and was born at Salt Lake City on the 25th day of January, 1859. Until thirteen years of age his boyhood was passed in and around his native place. The writer remembers him when, as lads together, they attended a little school taught by a German pedagogue in the Fourteenth Ward, that being the quarter in which Frank's parents, George Q. Cannon and his wife Sarah Jenne, resided. He was their eldest child. The pedagogue in question was one trained in all the strictness and rigidity of the Teutonic school. "A man severe he was, and stern to view," showing little mercy to the truant and idler, but gentle as a woman to any one he loved, and ready to recognize merit, and to commend and promote it. Frank J. Cannon was one of the youngest and brightest of his pupils. He was then but six years of age, yet such were his intelligence and attainments, that he stood abreast of and even towered above many of his schoolmates, his seniors by several years. Exceedingly sensitive, he would quiver like an aspen if spoken to harshly or subjected to any nervous strain. Nevertheless, he was courageous, as more than one act of his subsequent life testifies. His quick apprehension and readiness made him the envy of his fellows, and in after years, when his marvelous fluency, both as a speaker and a writer, became known, the admiration of his associates. He was an amiable, good-natured lad, kind-hearted and generous to all.

Frank had entered that period of his life which the average boy proudly points to as his "teens," when he went to Ogden, to be employed in the office of the County Recorder, Franklin S. Richards, his mother's cousin. In his leisure hours he read law with Mr. Richards, who was a rising attorney, and profited much by that gentleman's studious example and systematic discipline. He had intended to practice law, but because of the strong views expressed by President Brigham Young, in opposition to that pursuit for Frank, his father indicated his disapproval, and the son reluctantly acquiesced in the decision. While he did not adopt the legal profession, in which he would have shone with lustre, his studies along that line laid a good ground work for his future career as a journalist. As deputy recorder of Weber County he served with brief intermissions until he was eighteen, when he returned to Salt Lake City to complete his education.

While pursuing his studies in the University of Deseret, he worked as a compositor in the office of the "Juvenile Instructor," having learned the printer's trade during boyhood. He thus earned money to pay his tuition at the University, from which he was graduated at the age of nineteen. Shortly before this event he married, on the 8th of April, 1878, Miss Martha A. Brown, an Ogden girl, daughter of Hon. Francis A. Brown, and granddaughter of the heroic Captain William Anderson, who was killed at the battle of Nauvoo. She became the mother of five children, (the first dying in infancy) and in her devotion to them and to her husband she has exhibited qualities that prove her in every way worthy of her ancestry.

Immediately after leaving the University, Mr. Cannon, having resolved upon journalism as a profession, entered the "Deseret News" establishment as a reporter. He remained there but a short time, however, as better opportunities opened elsewhere. After working some months as a reporter for the "Ogden Junction," he became connected with the Junction Publishing Company, under whose auspices the "Logan Leader" was established. Of this paper, the predecessor of the present Logan "Journal," Frank J. Cannon was editor and manager.

In 1880 he exchanged the life of a suburban editor for that of a reporter upon the "San Francisco Chronicle." Within three months he was a member of the editorial staff of that spirited and influential journal, and continued in this capacity as long as he remained in California. Returning to Ogden in 1882, he became deputy clerk and recorder under Lorenzo M. Richards and Charles C. Richards. Two years later he was elected

county recorder. The winter of 1883-4 he spent in the city of Washington, as private secretary to Hon. John T. Caine, who had succeeded Frank's father as delegate.

In February, 1886, occurred the episode of the assault upon United States Attorney Dickson, related in the previous volume; an event growing out of the catechization, before the grand jury, of Mrs. Martha T. Cannon, one of the wives of President Cannon, who had been arrested for unlawful cohabitation. Although Frank did not strike Mr. Dickson, he was one of the parties responsible for the act, as he confessed in court, chivalrously taking upon himself the entire blame. He was fined and imprisoned, and during the period of his incarceration was engaged in literary work.

In the spring of 1887 he became editor of the "Ogden Herald," which had succeeded the "Junction," and was converted by him from an evening into a morning paper. The "Herald" was in turn succeeded by the "Standard," established by him in June, 1888. Meantime he had become further associated with affairs at the national capitol. While there in 1884, he had formed the acquaintance of many leading men, to whose favor his father's name was a ready passport, and at the suggestion of his sire, had taken pains to cultivate editors, statesmen and politicians known to be unfriendly to the majority of Utah's people. During the year last mentioned he assisted Delegate Caine and Hon. John W. Young in defeating an anti-Utah measure similar in its provisions to the Edmunds-Tucker Act. From February to July, 1888, he worked energetically to secure a modification of the harsh methods by which the anti-polygamy laws were being enforced. For this purpose he visited President Cleveland many times, and succeeded in convincing him. His labors, with others, finally bore fruit in the adoption of a more lenient policy, as indicated by the appointment of Chief Justice Sandford and other conservative officials.

In May, 1890, Mr. Cannon argued before the Senate and House Committees on Territories against the Cullom-Struble Bill, by which it was proposed to disfranchise the great majority of Utah's citizens, simply because they were Mormons. He applied in person to the Secretary of State, Hon. James G. Blaine, and besought him to use his powerful influence against the proposed legislation. An argument used by Mr. Cannon with the Agamemnon of the Republican forces, was that Utah was "not hopelessly Democratic," that many of her people were indoctrinated with Republican principles, and that it would be suicidal to disfranchise the element that might yet make Utah a Republican State. "Go home, young man," said the plumed knight, sententiously, "and tell your people that no bill disfranchising any portion of the voters of Utah will pass the present Congress." Blaine kept his word; the "Manifesto" followed, and nothing more was heard of the pending disfranchisement of the Mormon people.

In the latter part of 1890, Mr. Cannon, at Ogden, took a prominent part in the "citizen's movement," whereby the non-partisan ticket, supported by the strongest business elements of the town, redeemed it in February, 1891, from Liberal misrule. Chosen a member of the city council, he served as chairman of the board of public buildings and grounds. This victory of the non-partisans in the Junction City may be regarded as the first of the merely political entering wedges that split the old parties asunder and paved the way for the local division on national party lines. Frank J. Cannon was the first editor in Utah to advocate a dissolution of the People's and the Liberal parties, and the establishment here of the national organizations.

The Republican party of Utah, as it now exists, was organized in May, 1891. In December of the same year, Mr. Cannon, whose political affiliations were that way, went with others to Washington to secure party recognition from the National Republican Committee, which met there and selected Minneapolis as the place for holding the next great convention. The desired recognition having been given, the Utah Republicans met at Provo and selected O. J. Salisbury and Frank J. Cannon as delegates to the Minneapolis Convention. The Republican wing of the Liberal party (which had not then disbanded) also sent two delegates—C. C. Goodwin and C. E. Allen. Both delegations were seated by the convention.

The fall of 1892 witnessed the nomination of Frank J. Cannon for Delegate to Congress. When asked to allow his name to go before the convention—held in the Salt Lake Theatre—he replied: "Not if Judge Zane will accept the nomination." He recognized that the nomination of Judge Zane would do more than anything else to settle the old controversy, break up the Liberal party, and establish Republicanism in Utah. Judge Zane, however, declined, and Frank J. Cannon was nominated. He was defeated at the polls (Rawlins, the Democrat, being victor that year) but succeeded, in a campaign unparalleled for the number of meetings held, in cutting down the Democratic majority.

In November, 1893, he retired from the editorship of the "Standard," and helped to



inaugurate the Pioneer Electric Power Plant in Ogden canyon, an enterprise second only to the electric power plant at Niagara, and containing several more original features. Its cost was one and a half millions. The projectors were Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Fred J. Kiesel, A. B. Patton, and other prominent citizens. C. K. Bannister was the engineer. In the interest of the company Frank J. Cannon visited the Eastern States and Europe.

At Provo, in the autumn of 1894, he was again nominated by acclamation as the Republican candidate for Delegate, and on the 6th of November was elected, defeating Mr. Rawlins by a majority of over eighteen hundred votes. The Liberal party was now a thing of the past, having disbanded in the latter part of 1893. Most of its members were Republicans by tradition and tendency, and were among those who now carried the party banner to victory. During the remainder of her Territorial career Mr. Cannon served Utah as Delegate, and was present at the White House when President Cleveland, on the 4th of January, 1896, signed the bill conferring Statehood upon the Territory. The same month the retiring Delegate returned to Utah, and at a caucus of Republican legislators then in session, he was nominated by acclamation as their first choice for United States Senator. This choice was ratified on the 23rd of January, by the unanimous vote of the Republican majority in the joint assembly.

Senator Cannon immediately entered upon his duties at the seat of government. In June of that year (1896) the National Republican Convention met at St. Louis, to nominate their candidate for the Presidency. Among the delegates from Utah were Senator Frank J. Cannon, Representative Clarence E. Allen, and Hon. Thomas Kearns, all staunch bi-metallists. Mr. Cannon was a member of the committee on resolutions. Knowing that the committee which would frame the platform intended to insert a plank favoring the single gold standard and repudiating bi-metallism, many delegates from the West met in caucus and resolved upon leaving the convention if it ratified the committee's report. The preparation of the document embodying the protest of the bi-metallist delegates, and the delivery of the "speech of defiance" hurled by them at the convention after the adoption of the report, were entrusted to Senator Cannon. It was a tense and thrilling situation, the excitement of the vast throng being wrought to a high pitch. During the delivery of his impassioned speech, in which he shook the silver gauntlet at the golden towers, the Senator was repeatedly warned by the chairman in a low voice to desist; that officer fearing some violent outbreak from the body of the convention, whose members, pale with anger and agitation, listened breathlessly, or endeavored to drown with hisses, the ringing voice of the faithful Abdiel of the bi-metallic cause. The speech at an end, the champions of silver—Messrs. Teller, Cannon, Kearns, Allen, Dubois and the rest—retired, walking majestically through the crowded hall, past the tiers on tiers of benches, filled with frowning faces and swaying forms, towering above their heads like the cliffs of the Colorado river. It was a rare moment, a dramatic episode, and it stamped as brave men the principal actors therein.

Senator Cannon supported the Democratic ticket in 1896. In December of that year the National Silver Republican party was organized for the purpose of maintaining in line such seceding Republican elements as were not yet ready to enter the Democratic organization. The national leaders of the Democracy advised this course, hoping to effect a substantial junction of forces in 1900; and it was by agreement with them that Senator Cannon refrained from entering the Democratic party after the campaign of 1896. On the floor of the Senate, in 1897, he spoke against the Dingley Bill, of which speech five million copies were circulated throughout the United States by the Equitable Tariff Association. He took the ground that agriculture was not protected by the bill, and that the trusts had dominated its schedules. His severance from the Republican party had already occurred, he having refused to enter any caucus of Republican Senators after the adjournment of Congress, in June, 1896. In the fall of 1897 he visited the Orient, spending some time in China and Japan.

In 1898 he carried the County of Weber for what was known as the Cannon legislative ticket, against both the Democratic and Republican parties, and at the legislative session of 1899 he was a candidate for re-election to the United States Senate. During this session he made a speech in the Salt Lake Theatre on the subject of "Senatorial Candidates and Pharisees," answering criticisms against his candidacy. No election of Senator took place, and his seat remained vacant for two years, when it was filled by the election of Hon. Thomas Kearns, as a Republican.

In 1900 Mr. Cannon formally entered the Democratic party, acting that year as temporary chairman of the Utah State Convention. Two years later he was made State Chairman of the Democratic party, and fought a splendid though unsuccessful campaign.

In November, 1903, he joined Major E. A. Littlefield in the establishment at Ogden of the "Daily Utah State Journal," and became the editor of that live Democratic paper, which he has made, as he previously made the "Standard," a publication of which any American city might well be proud. At the State Convention of the Democratic party in June, 1904, Mr. Cannon was elected a delegate to the St. Louis Convention, serving as chairman of the Utah delegation, and as one of the committee on platform and resolutions.

Ex-Senator Cannon has long been recognized as one of the finest orators, not only in Utah, but in all the West. His wealth of vocabulary is only equalled by his wonderful readiness of thought and voluble eloquence of delivery. A master of repartee, his retorts are instant and telling, and he speaks with thrilling and convincing fervor. A sample of his loftier flights and more thoughtful style is furnished in his memorial address on the life and character of his fellow Senator, Hon. Joseph H. Earle, of South Carolina, delivered in the United States Senate, May, 1897, soon after the death of that distinguished statesman. Here is the speech in full, as taken from the "Congressional Record."

MR. CANNON. Mr. President, JOSEPH H. EARLE, the soldier, the Senator, has answered the last roll call of this world. If the bravery of his career on earth is any assurance of the composure with which he will confront the judgment seat, we may well believe that he will stand there serene in the strength which knows no faltering, willing to receive the appointed decree for all the thoughts and all the words and all the deeds which marked his little day on earth. It is a splendid hope that the grandest quality of the human soul—steadfastness—can not be lost in the transition from this life of death to the deathless life.

"Greater than the affection which prompts us to devote this hour to an expression of eulogy for the citizen departed, for the friend gone to the other Mansion, for the battle-nerved arm quieted in the coffin, for the honest voice stilled in the soft night time of the grave, is the duty upon us to pause in this solemn instant in our country's career and contemplate the brevity of mundane experience and the speeding toward us all of that sunset hour when earthly hope and earthly life are enveloped in the shadows. The sense of death hallows the judgment of men and sanctifies the purpose of nations.

"Let us in this view of our larger duty devote to this memorial service the time which belongs to the country. JOSEPH H. EARLE and his fellow-Senators met in this official sphere as birds meet at sea, giving but the signal of a fluttered wing as they drive along through swirling tempests, and scarcely pausing to turn an eye to watch each other's flight beyond opposed horizons. I knew this departed one but briefly, and yet admiringly, for he was a soldier-gentleman, so considerate of all the high requirements of social and official intercourse that every contact with him seemed but to more endear him to his fellows. I knew him best as the reconciled representative of a reconciled people, as one who felt that the cause for which he had offered his life was won when it was lost.

"No words from human lips can add to the dignity of that epitaph which his own career has written; JOSEPH H. EARLE, the orphaned lad, offering his heart's best blood to the State he loved; JOSEPH H. EARLE, the United States Senator, offering his soul's best thought to the people of the country which he loved more. That which we can say must be for the comfort of remaining humanity and not to bless him. It is an instructive thought that not all the words which earthly pens can trace, nor all the sentiments which human lips can utter, can add one jot to or take one tittle from the character which was the formation of his fifty years, as we count earthly time.

"He was a man. And in this one man was folded all the universe, with its dark abysses of eternal silence, its immeasurable spaces filled with the mysteries of unknowing and unknown, and with all its lighted worlds of heavenly harmony, its processional march of infinite power, and its sublimer mystery of some time knowing all as we are known.

"As the breathing flower, as the wind-stirred leaf, as the upspringing grass blade contains within its tiny self the problem of progression and its solving, and as it has its individual and impregnable identity amidst all its fellows. so man, every man, bears within himself, in the illumination of his soul, the possibility of all knowledge, all virtue, all law by which the universe is and is governed, all processes by which the worlds are framed, and, in its darker chambers, all the possibilities of woe and destruction and infinite gloom; and he has his own individuality, in which, through all the eternity, there can not come the unholy intrusion of any other essence.

"This order is not complex; it is of all things most plain—that man of his Creator born, the chief of all things created, is of the creative power an eternal part. From him, in earthly life, springs the majesty of nations and the downfall of dynasties.

"If we could know of that hidden thing, the first man, and could lay bare to finite



knowledge the wonder of his possibilities, we would see that in him was the germ of all that was to be—the song of love and the shriek of hate; the whisper of peace and the trump of war; the crucifixion and the crucified: the home of hope, where innocence with instinct supernatural calls all things good because they are and because they are of God, and the slaughter pen of infamy, where innocence perishes, doubting of mercy because it seems to be withheld, and doubting of mercy's God because He does not seem to speak; the palace and the hovel; the plenty and content which flow from wisdom, and the want and degradation which come of laws denied; the liberty-crowned domes beneath which freemen speak for freemen, and the dungeons of the secret tyranny; the fight of savage men to overcome a savage earth; the triumph of that intellect which, in the evolution of this life, has grown too large for the limitations of our poor measure of time and space; the unions and the revolutions; the wandering stars, gathered into one field of blue and made the flag of a consecrated people, inspired with a holy purpose to redeem the world for its exaltation as a heavenly home.

"All good, all evil, is his. It is the whisper of his own immortality that asks him on to deathless deeds; it is the clog of his own earthliness that holds him in the mire of things that die in their doing. As immortality step by step conquers the earthliness, the man of the now is rising into realms of greater light, and upon him is dawning the day of reflected infinite knowledge that peace and order are the law of that universe of which he holds the essence. To this end he is marching, led on by inspiration, led on by that eternal impulsion which makes the generations go from good things into better, until—surmounting all—from him, in eternal life, springs the majesty of worlds, peopled and glorious.

"In every evolution which has marked his passage he can see, if he will, the unassailable certainty of that eternal time for him. Earthly evolution is but the type of spiritual evolution. It is the monition of a lesson which we sometimes try to forget, but which comes to us in the silent watches of the night, in the hour of loneliness at sea, by the bedside of friends departing, and, more sacredly and certainly than all, in the hope to meet again the friends already gone.

"This life, as a part of the eternity to which it belongs, is not even as a speck of cosmic dust to the infinite space to which it reddens under the crimson sun. There is a future, as there was a past. As the past is lost to our remembrance lest we lose our energy by retrospection, so the future is mercifully hidden from us lest we rush from life with heedless haste or feel a saddened discontent with earth. But that it is, and that it is forever, as it was forever, all the best moments of man bear witness.

"No human soul is satisfied with the hopeless horror of oblivion. To have emerged from nothingness, to have gasped this earthly air for the fretting instant of a fretted human life, and then to have entered the domain of nothingness, is to have been of a humanity damned from birth to death with causeless, useless struggle in a wretched world of nothingness. The grave is not extinction; it is the door of home; it is God's portal through which we pass from this little light of life to the greater light of better life. Just so surely as we live to die, just so surely do we only die to live.

"Doubt of eternal life would be a self-inflicted cruelty, if there were room for doubt. But this is true: It is either oblivion before we were, nothingness now, and oblivion after we are, or it is life forever. Of these two, every man from whom a dearer than himself has passed away will, in the holiest chamber of his thought, beneath the stony front which he presents to all the world, hold fast the hope which is knowledge, that it is life forever.

"Earthly science has its vast domain, in which it triumphs and subdues; but beyond the measure of its widening achievements, and beyond the bounded realm of certainty, abides the unbounded realm of holy faith. Passing all comfort that human lips can offer—balm to the wounded heart, sustenance to the poverty-stricken, justice for the oppressed, benediction to the orphaned and the widowed and all who mourn—is the prophetic vision which stands for us through the ages:

"Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust; for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.'"

## CLARENCE E. ALLEN.

Of this gentleman belongs the distinction of being the first man elected in Utah to the office of Representative in Congress. He had previously sat in the Territorial Legislature, as a Liberal, and after the dissolution of the old parties had joined the ranks of the Republicans. He was a school teacher by profession, and had been with mining companies in Bingham canyon, prior to his election to the Legislature. The following is a brief summary of his career.

A native of Pennsylvania, he was born at Girard, Erie County, September 8, 1852. His father was a dentist, practicing in that town, but living in the country, where the son attended the district school until the fall of 1866, and then spent three terms at Girard Academy. In 1868 he entered Grand River Institute, at Austinburg, Ohio, to prepare for college, and was graduated from that institution in 1872. Meanwhile he taught a district school one winter, when he was seventeen years of age. During the school year of 1872-3 he remained at Grand River Institute, teaching as well as studying. In the fall of 1873, he entered Western Reserve College, at Hudson, (now a department of Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio) as a sophomore. The following year he returned to Grand River Institute as a teacher, and in the fall of 1875 returned to finish his college course, graduating with honors in the class of 1877. He worked his way through by teaching and sawing wood. In the fall of 1877 he returned to Grand River Institute as a member of the faculty, and remained there one year, when he was called to Western Reserve College to become principal of the Preparatory School. He held this position three years, but the third year taught in the College proper as acting professor of Greek.

On the 28th of November, 1877, Mr. Allen married Corinne M. Tuckerman, daughter of Professor Jacob Tuckerman, the principal of Grand River Institute. They came to Utah in August, 1881, the young husband having accepted the position of a teacher in the Salt Lake Academy. He remained with that institution until 1886, when ill health, which had caused him to come West, compelled him to resign as preceptor. In order to get a more active outdoor life, he engaged with the Old Jordan and South Galena Mining Companies, and was thus occupied when elected from the Bingham-Tooele district to the Legislature. He was a member of the House of Representatives, in the session of 1888.

Mr. Allen was also in the Legislature of 1890, having been elected the previous fall from the fifth Salt Lake City precinct, which was then a Representative district. Says he: "I framed the bills which passed the two houses of the Legislature and became our school law; one was for cities, the other for the Territory at large. These bills passed the House as framed; in the Council they were united and minor amendments made and passed in the form of a substitute, which in turn was amended and passed by the House and signed by the Governor. To obtain this law I had entered the Legislature."

In 1890, on the 4th of August, Mr. Allen was elected Clerk of Salt Lake County. He served his full term, and four months over, pursuant to an extension of time authorized by an act of the Legislature of 1892. He was also appointed by Governor Thomas a member of the Board of Directors of the Territorial Insane Asylum, and served as such from April, 1890, to about the same month in 1894.

In the spring of 1892 he was sent to Washington, D. C., to oppose the passage of the Democratic Home Rule bill and the Republican bill for Utah's admission as a State; acting in this manner as a representative of the Liberal party, which up to that time had refused to follow the example of the People's party and dissolve. He was also sent to the National Republican Convention, held in Minneapolis, the same year; representing the Republicans who were still members of the Liberal party. He was seated with half a vote, the opposing delegation—regular Republicans—receiving the same treatment, as a compromise to help reconcile the two factions. In November of this year Mr. Allen was admitted to the bar.

In October, 1892, the Liberals nominated him for Congress, to run against Frank J. Cannon and Joseph L. Rawlins, candidates respectively of the Republican and Democratic parties. Mr. Allen polled nearly eight thousand votes, the largest vote ever given



any one by the Liberal party at a general election. In this three-corned contest the Democratic ticket was victorious.

In 1893, Mr. Allen ran for the Legislature the third time as a Liberal. He was elected, but after election, the convention which had nominated his ticket re-assembled, and by resolution declared the Liberal party dissolved, and that those who had been elected as Liberals should act with their respective parties in the Legislature as Democrats and Republicans. Mr. Allen served as a Republican, and obtained the passage of a free library bill, which Governor West vetoed. He led a successful fight against the movement to remove the University to Logan and blend it with the Agricultural College. He explained that he thought the proposed union would result in the destruction of the Agricultural College.

In the State Republican Convention of 1894 Mr. Allen was chosen permanent chairman. In 1895 he was nominated and elected to Congress as a Republican. He presented his credentials January 6, 1896, took the oath of office the following day, and thus became the first Congressional representative of the newly created State of Utah. He was a staunch silver man. In August, 1893, he had been sent to Washington to fight the proposed repeal of the purchasing clause of the Sherman Silver Act of 1890. His opposition, though vigorous, was unavailing. In April following his installation as a member of Congress, he was chosen a delegate to the National Republican Convention at St. Louis, and with Senators Teller, Dubois, Cannon and others, walked out of the convention because it adopted a plank favoring the gold standard. He served out his Congressional term, and was succeeded as Representative by Judge William H. King, of Salt Lake City.

In July, 1896, the Centennial-Eureka Mining Company offered Mr. Allen the position of general manager of its business. This offer he accepted, and since the beginning of August, that year, with the exception of three months, when he was completing his duties as Representative, he has filled the place to the present time. His wife is active in woman's social and political work. They are the parents of six children and have lost one by death. Their home is at Salt Lake City.

## BRIGHAM HENRY ROBERTS.

**H**ONORABLE B. H. ROBERTS is a personage of more than ordinary interest, not only from his official prominence and his powers as an orator and a writer, but also from the many stirring incidents of his eventful career. A man of courage, full of energy and vitality, he has risen by sheer force of innate ability, coupled with hard and honest toil, from the humblest walks of life to positions of honor and eminence. He is not a native of Utah, though he has lived here since he was nine and a half years of age. He was born at Warrington, Lancashire, England, an old Roman station at the head of the tide waters of the Mersey. The date of his birth was March 13, 1857.

His parents were Benjamin and Ann (Everington) Roberts; the father the scion of an old Sussex family, and the mother a descendant, on the maternal side, of an old Norfolk family. Benjamin Roberts belonged to the artisan class, and was a blacksmith at the Woolwich arsenals, while his father, William Roberts, was an independent ironmonger in comfortable circumstances. The parents of Ann Everington were tillers of the soil. A woman of strong character, intelligent though untutored, she ever possessed a love for the beautiful, the noble and refined. She mastered by her own efforts the arts of reading and writing, and has exhibited at various times in the course of her life those qualities of courage, independence and determination so conspicuously manifest in the character of her distinguished son.

Mr. and Mrs. Roberts both became Latter-day Saints, the wife preceding the husband into the Church, which she joined against his will, some time in the early "fifties." In order to be baptized she arose and went to the seaside at three o'clock in the morning, returning home and to bed before her unwilling spouse had awakened. Afterwards, finding her wet baptismal clothing, he said to her, "Ann, I believe thee's been dipped." "Well, what of it?" was her calm reply, and the conversation ended. When the subject of this sketch, their fourth child and second son, was born, the father wanted him named

Henry, while the mother preferred the name of Brigham, after President Brigham Young. They finally compromised on both, though Mrs. Roberts virtually had her way, since she posted off to fast meeting with her infant, and there had him christened Brigham Henry.

The father gradually drifted away from the Church, and a permanent separation took place between him and his wife a short time before the latter came to Utah, which was in 1862. Acting under the advice of the presidency of the mission at Liverpool, she brought with her to the Rocky Mountains her youngest daughter, Annie, and her youngest son, Thomas, (two years old), leaving behind her eldest daughter, Mary, and her eldest living son, Brigham H., whose older brother, Benjamin, had died when he was seven. Mary was sent to live with a distant relative, while "B. H." was domiciled in a Mormon family with whom he lived and wandered from place to place during the next four years.

The head of this family, John Gailey, was something of a preacher, though unable to read and write. His wife would read the Bible to him, and he would commit to memory the parts he wished to use, also marking them in such a way that he could readily point them out, if his accuracy were questioned. Listening to these readings, young Roberts became familiar with many passages of Holy Writ, and this was about the only schooling he received as long as he remained in England. Gailey would often take the boy with him to do the singing when he preached at street corners or in other public places, and thus the lad's induction into the methods of the outdoor ministry came at a very early day. He remembers Gailey being mobbed on one occasion, and the delight with which he saw his coat-tails vanish around a distant corner—a signal of his escape from the hands of the ruffians pursuing him—after which he himself shouldered the chair which had served them for a stand, and triumphantly marched off home. Dragged about by these people, who in the course of their wanderings traversed the pottery districts in Staffordshire, also the midland counties, and resided successively in Birmingham, Manchester and Wolverhampton, the boy saw the extremes of poverty and squalor, and experienced the sad sensations of utter homelessness.

But better days were coming. In the spring of 1866, while at Wolverhampton, he received a message summoning him to Liverpool, there to join his sister Mary, who was then nineteen, and come with her to Utah; an opportunity being given by means of the Perpetual Emigration fund. With a glad heart he obeyed the call, for he was heartily sick of the life he was leading, and more than anxious to see his sister, and rejoin his mother and other relatives in Zion. He sailed on the "John Bright" in April, landing at New York in June, and proceeding thence with the rest of the company—upwards of seven hundred Latter-day Saints, under Elder C. E. Gillett—to the town of Wyoming, in Nebraska, where they were outfitted for the passage of the plains. Among his fellow travelers to Utah were Alfred Lambourne, the artist of to-day, and John H. Gibbs, who eighteen years later, while B. H. Roberts had charge of the Southern States Mission, was murdered by a mob in Tennessee. The company, commanded by William H. Chipman, left the frontier on the 13th of July.

After crossing the Platte, at Fort Laramie, they lost a large number of cattle, stolen by Indians. The first to discover the redskins, as they were in the act of stampeding the stock, were young Roberts and another boy, who were bathing at some distance from camp, in a shallow stream fringed with bushes, near which the cattle and horses were browsing. The Indian who took the initiative, and whom they plainly saw, though he did not appear to see them, was ferociously painted with red and yellow ochre, and frightened the animals by hissing and shaking violently a square piece of dry rawhide, which rattled ominously. Naked, the two boys sped to camp and gave the alarm. For a few minutes consternation reigned, women screaming and children crying, while most of the men started out in pursuit of the stock, which, driven by three mounted Indians, were now in full flight for the hills. Most of the pursuers were afoot, there being but three horses left. They had barely started when Captain Chipman, a cool-headed man of experience, called a halt, and had the men corral the wagons, placing the women and children inside, and posting guards outside. He then sent three mounted men after the fast vanishing herd, most of which, tired out, gradually fell behind and were recovered, though the savages succeeded in running off about one hundred head of cattle. These they drove into a deep ravine, on the opposite side of which, as the three horsemen approached the brink, a numerous band of warriors appeared, waving defiance and daring them to come on. Against such odds it would have been madness to proceed, and so, abandoning the cattle to their fate, the men returned. Young Roberts was grief-stricken when he learned that "Old Berrv," the nigh wheel ox of the team he sometimes drove, and which had "borne him on his back a thousand times," was one of the animals not re-



taken. At South Pass the first snow fell, the boy waking up one morning under a covering of it—almost the only covering he had—where the night before he had kindled a fire between two large stones, and curling himself up, had lain down to pleasant dreams.

Mrs. Roberts had sent to the frontier money and clothing for her children, that they might make their entry into the Valley in a manner to escape notice rather than attract it by the paucity of their attire. But neither money nor clothing reached them, and they came to Utah with nothing but the apparel they stood in. By the time they crossed the Rocky Mountains, "B. H." was "a thing of shreds and patches," insomuch that his sister took him aside as the train reached the mouth of Emigration Canyon, and begged him not to show himself, but stay in the wagon until they camped at the place where their mother would meet them. Having delivered this injunction, she put him in at the front end of the wagon,—the ordinary "prairie schooner," with front and rear apertures in the canvas cover,—and he as promptly crawled out at the back, and to her horror was next seen hatless, unkempt, and with all his rags fluttering in the breeze, heading the procession through the streets of Salt Lake City. The homeless urchin's first happy experience in Zion was when accosted by a sweet little girl, neatly and tastefully dressed, with a basket of peaches and plums on her dimpled arm, she having come out with other residents of the city, as customary in those good old days, to meet the tired immigrants and refresh them with the products of the Valley. His next joyful sensation was the meeting with his mother, who came to their camp in the Tithing Yard, looking for her children, most of their fellow travelers having already been met and taken away by relatives and friends. He immediately recognized her, and ran towards her, feeling intuitively that it was his mother, though they had not seen each other for nearly five years. The date of his arrival at Salt Lake City was September 15, 1866.

Mrs. Roberts took her children to her humble home, a little log cabin in East Bountiful, Davis County, and it was there that her son spent the remainder of his early boyhood. At twelve he went to school one winter and learned to read, and the rest of the time, when not engaged in mischievous pranks common to boys of his age, worked around among the farmers, at fifty cents a day, taking his pay in produce and helping his mother to support the family. At fourteen he went with his step-father to the Ophir and Jacob City mining districts, and passed the greater part of the three following years, working prospects on the crest of the hill above the present camp of Mercur.

During one of his visits home his mother advised him to select some occupation and settle down, and he finally apprenticed himself for three years to James Baird, a Centreville blacksmith, choosing that vocation, not from any natural preference for it, but because it had been his father's trade in England. He was then seventeen, and by the time he had served his apprenticeship he was twenty. Part of the agreement was that the youth should have from one to three months at school each year, and under this arrangement he attended school during the two succeeding winters. In his eighteenth year he was seized with a passion for reading, and forsaking his frivolous companionships, he plunged into history, biography and other literature. One of his favorite books was the speeches of Edmund Burke. The histories he read were those of Rome, England and the United States, and the biographies were of American soldiers, orators and other celebrities. He adopted the plan of studying subjectively, a practice to which he owes not only his thorough knowledge of the themes and topics that he treats, but his recognized power and facility for massing facts in an argument.

At nineteen he drifted into religious reading, and joined a theological class, taught by Nathan Porter, of Centreville, and comprising about twenty young people of both sexes. It was the teacher's custom to give brief lectures to the class, and finally he asked the members to do likewise. B. H. Roberts was the first one to volunteer, choosing as the subject of his address, "The duty of man in his relation to God." It being whispered around that the "young blacksmith" was going to "preach," and most of the people being curious to know how he would acquit himself, the whole village turned out to hear him. When he arrived upon the scene a jammed house greeted his astonished vision. At first he thought there must be some mistake; that a public meeting of which he had not been apprised was in session; but he was soon fished out of the obscure corner in which he had seated himself, and was informed that these people were present to hear him. His teacher, noticing his trepidation, kindly urged him to do his best, and promised that if he failed to occupy the whole time, he himself would supplement the remarks. Thus encouraged, the youth took the stand, but on facing the congregation, which seemed to concentrate into one great eye, glaring relentlessly upon him, he found himself paralyzed, unable to move a muscle or utter a word. He stood for some moments as if petrified, a pitiable object, when suddenly a ringing peal of laughter echoed

through the hall, the source of it unmistakably feminine. As a war-steed at the sound of a trumpet, the youthful and tongue-tied orator was roused into instant action by this tantalizing laugh. Defiantly tossing his head, he braced himself, opened his mouth, and spoke with a power and fluency that astonished not only his hearers but himself. He took three-quarters of an hour, completely presenting his subject, every part of which seemed burned upon his brain and came rushing through his lips at will. The next Sunday he was called upon to speak in meeting, and after that was occasionally asked to occupy the pulpit at the Ward gatherings. This was the beginning of his ministry.

In September, 1877, he married, his bride being Miss Sarah Louisa Smith, daughter of President William R. Smith, of Davis Stake. The marriage ceremony was performed by President John Taylor at Salt Lake City. About this time he began attending the University of Deseret, and in one year (1877-8) he completed the two years course prescribed for normal students, graduating at the head of his class, and delivering the commencement day valedictory. During a portion of the school year he kept bachelor's hall in a little log house in the Seventeenth Ward, but frequently would trudge home and back—the distance to Centreville was twelve miles—arriving at the University at nine o'clock in the morning. He had been a member of the Church by baptism—administered by Elder Seth Dustin at East Bountiful—since 1867. A few months later he was ordained an Elder, though only ten or eleven years of age. In 1877, he was ordained a Seventy by Elder Nathan T. Porter, and became connected with the Nineteenth Quorum.

This was his office in the Priesthood when in 1880 he went upon his first mission. It was to Sioux City, Iowa, where he had as a companion Elder William M. Palmer. Having labored in Iowa and Nebraska for about nine months, he was transferred to the Southern States Mission, then under the presidency of Elder John Morgan. There he remained until June, 1882, acting during the last six months as president of the Tennessee Conference, comprising the entire State of Tennessee. When he left for home, President Morgan intimated that he would soon be called upon to return. This prediction was fulfilled, for after teaching in Bountiful during the greater part of the following winter, he broke up his school in February, 1883, in order to fulfill another mission to the South. He now became associate president with Elder Morgan, and under him had immediate charge of the mission, in which from eighty to one hundred Elders were then laboring. Twice he made a complete tour of the Southern States, attending conferences in nine of them, and superintending at Chattanooga the emigration of the Southern Saints to Colorado. Early in 1884 he came home for a few months, made a preaching tour through the Utah settlements, and while it was yet spring returned to the South.

He was next heard of in connection with the terrible Cane Creek massacre, in which two of his fellow laborers, John H. Gibbs and William S. Berry, and two equally dear friends, Martin S. Condor and J. Riley Hudson, were shot down without provocation by an infuriated mob, incited to their bloody deed by lying reports, sent out from Salt Lake City, with a view to creating anti-Mormon sentiment throughout the nation. The date of the massacre was the 10th of August, 1884. The hazardous and heroic part played by Elder Roberts immediately after the tragedy—his going in disguise, with others, to the mob-infested region, where the murdered men were buried, recovering the bodies of the two Elders and sending them to their kindred in Utah, is related in the previous volume. In the fall of the same year he visited Colorado (to which State he subsequently piloted a number of the fugitive Cane Creek Saints), and after a pleasant meeting with President Joseph F. Smith, Elders Erastus Snow and John Morgan, came home and attended the October Conference, after which he returned to the Southern States. Acting under his direction, the missionaries in that part ceased for some time active ministerial work, pending the abatement of the agitation caused by the massacre in Tennessee. In the spring of 1885 he led a company of Saints to Colorado, and then returned to Utah, arriving here soon after the April conference.

At this conference an epistle was read from the First Presidency, John Taylor, George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, in exile on account of the anti-polygamy crusade, and at their suggestion a committee was appointed to draft a petition to the President and people of the United States, praying for protection against the harsh and unlawful acts of the crusaders. B. H. Roberts was one of this committee, and with two others, acting as a sub-committee, wrote the "Declaration of Grievances and Protest," which was read and adopted at a mass meeting in the great Tabernacle, where he was one of the speakers, May 2nd, 1885. Early in the summer of 1886, Mr. Roberts became associate editor of the Salt Lake Herald.

The following winter he was charged with violating the Edmunds law. Arrested on the 2nd of December and taken before U. S. Commissioner McKay, he gave bonds in the





candidate for the Constitutional Convention. Mr. Rawlins was defeated in his race, but Mr. Roberts won, and took his seat in March, 1895. He was one of the most prominent characters in the Convention, which will be remembered for the strong fight made by him against the woman suffrage plank, which nevertheless was inserted in the State Constitution, of which he was one of the principal framers. The fall of the year found his name upon the Democratic ticket for Representative in Congress, at the special election held just prior to the admission of Utah into the Union. His Republican opponent, C. E. Allen, was elected.

In the ensuing December Mr. Roberts became editor-in-chief of the Salt Lake Herald, succeeding C. W. Penrose in that position. Having signed, at the April Conference of 1896, the Declaration of Principles issued by the General Authorities of the Church, defining the duties of its leading officials who desired to take part in political campaigns, and concerning which a divergence of view had previously existed between him and his brethren, he resigned as editor of the Herald, the management of which imposed upon him a policy to which he could not conscientiously conform. In July of that year he went upon a special mission to the large Eastern cities, accompanied by George D. Pyper, Melvin Ballard and Edwin Midgley, who were his musical assistants. Returning home in April, 1897, he engaged extensively in Mutual Improvement work, being now an aid to the General Superintendency. In connection with the General Board he projected the "Improvement Era," the new organ of the Y. M. M. I. A., and with others toured the northern counties in its interest. The magazine was started without a dollar of capital, and has thus far achieved a gratifying success. Mr. Roberts remained in charge of the "Era"—of which President Joseph F. Smith and himself were the editors—until July, 1899, when, having been elected to Congress, he retired for the purpose of entering upon his duties at the seat of Government. His predecessor was Judge William H. King, who was also destined to be his successor.

It was on the 14th of September, 1898, that Mr. Roberts was nominated the second time for Representative in Congress by the State Democratic Convention. He was the choice of a large majority of the delegates, and after a stormy campaign, in spite of the tremendous opposition brought against him, was triumphantly elected on the 8th of November. Gentiles as well as Mormons voted for him, his heaviest majorities being in communities almost exclusively non-Mormon, and the general returns gave him a plurality of 5,665 votes. The main opposition to him came from the Salt Lake Tribune, which, after a season of conservatism, had again become an anti-Mormon paper. Accompanied by his daughter Adah, he went East in September, 1899, to look after his political interests and take his seat in the House of Representatives at the opening of Congress in December.

Meantime a perfect tempest of opposition to the seating of Representative Roberts had arisen all over the United States, its chief sources being in Utah, where the ministers of the Protestant churches, hostile as ever to Mormonism, joined hands with disgruntled politicians, the Salt Lake "Tribune," the New York "Journal," and other agencies, in the inauguration of a new anti-Mormon crusade. They focused their efforts upon the Democratic Congressman-elect, making his alleged "polygamy" and that of other prominent Mormons, falsely charged, like him, with aiming to restore the inhibited institution, the slogan of their calumnious and abusive campaign. The result is well known. The National House of Representatives refused to allow Utah's Representative to be sworn in, and referred his case to a special committee, a majority of which recommended that he be not seated. On January 25, 1900, the House, in spite of the fact that Mr. Roberts possessed every qualification prescribed by the Constitution of the United States, and in spite of his ringing and eloquent protest against the outrage perpetrated upon him and the sovereign State he represented, voted by a majority of two hundred and sixty-eight to fifty to exclude him from his seat. It was a victory of prejudice and popular clamor over principle, exhibiting in a pitiable light the cowardice and bigotry of the mob-cowed, priest-ridden majority in Congress.

While it is true that Mr. Roberts was the husband of three wives, and the father of eleven children, there was no proof that he had married any wife since Statehood, or since the Manifesto of 1890, discontinuing polygamy. It was manifestly absurd to say that his election by the Democratic party of Utah—Gentiles as well as Mormons—signified a determination on the part of the Church to "thrust polygamy down the throat of Congress," or that Utah, by permitting his election, had "broken her compact with the nation." This compact was represented by the Enabling Act and the State Constitution, both of which prohibited polygamy—the marrying of plural wives—but were silent as to the continuance of plural marriage relations formed prior to Utah's admission into the



Union. The latter, it seems, was the head and front of Mr. Roberts' offending. Yet all these charges were hurled against him, against the Mormon Church, and against the State of Utah, during the campaign that ended in his election and the subsequent proceedings that deprived him of his office.

But men can be useful, and even great, without going to Congress, without holding any prominent or lucrative position. It is the size of a man's soul, the calibre of his heart and mind, that makes him great or small. Stilts add nothing to the stature, Denied the place to which he was lawfully entitled in the legislative halls of the nation, where he would have towered and shone, he turned his attention to the pursuits of literature, wielding his potent pen—scarcely second to his magnificent gift of oratory—in the field of polemics and history. Called to the position of an assistant to the Church Historian, President Anthon H. Lund, he began, early in 1901, under the direction of his chief, a documentary History of the Church, from the birth of the Prophet Joseph Smith, with whose autobiography it begins. The first and second volumes of this splendid work have already been issued and widely circulated, and a third volume is in course of preparation. Among recent polemical controversies in which he has figured is one with the Rev. C. Van Der Donckt, of the Catholic Church, the substance of which forms the basis of Elder Robert's latest book, "The Mormon Doctrine of Deity." His voice is still heard from pulpit and platform, and wherever he speaks crowded audiences attest his continued popularity. He is withal a generous, high-minded man, warm-hearted, hospitable, and never so happy as when surrounded by and entertaining his friends.

## GEORGE SUTHERLAND.

UTAH'S Representative in Congress from March 1901, to March 1903, was the Hon. George Sutherland, of Salt Lake City. He came to the duties of this important position as well qualified by education and experience as any man yet sent forth by this commonwealth to plead her cause in the councils of the nation. A lawyer of repute and distinction for many years, he had been a state senator prior to going to Washington, and had figured conspicuously in civic affairs almost from his youth. An intelligent and progressive thinker, of cultured mind, of broad and liberal views, amiable in spirit, and with polished address, he was in every way adapted to represent a community such as this, and to create the most favorable impression concerning it. That he made the best use of his opportunities in this direction, serving the people of Utah faithfully in the office to which their votes had lifted him, his record amply testifies.

Mr. Sutherland is not a native son of the land of the honey-bee, though he emigrated hither with his parents when he was little more than an infant in arms, and has ever since made Utah his home. The place of his birth was Buckinghamshire, England; the date March 25, 1862. He was but two years old when he crossed the Atlantic and came to the Rocky Mountains. Until ten years of age he lived at Springville, in Utah county, his father at that time being engaged in mining and trading, taking supplies from Utah to Virginia City, then the principal mining town in Montana. In 1872 George went with his parents to Silver City, Tintic, which was his home during the next six years, with the exception of two years—1874 to 1876—when he was employed in the clothing store of O'Reilly Brothers, at Salt Lake City.

In 1878 he took up his residence at Provo, within almost a stone's throw of his old home at Springville. Ambitious for an education, he looked about for the best available advantages in that line, and found them in the Brigham Young Academy, then recently established and as now, the leading institution of higher education south of Utah's capital. While not connected with the dominant Church, whose leading spirits had founded the Academy, he was on the friendliest terms with his Mormon preceptors and fellow students, who in turn respected and admired him. Among his classmates were the men now known as Senator Reed Smoot, ex-Congressman William H. King, the late Judge Ervin A. Wilson and Representative David H. Morris.

After completing the course at the Brigham Young Academy, Mr. Sutherland studied law at the University of Michigan, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of that State in 1883. Immediately thereafter he returned to Utah and began practicing







*Alfred H.*



Jennie J. Kearns





his profession at Provo, where he continued to reside and practice until 1893. He was married in June, 1883, to Miss Rosamond Lee, a beautiful and accomplished young lady, a native of Utah. They are a happy couple, and have had three children. Mr. Sutherland, in 1890, ran for mayor of Provo on the Liberal ticket, which, however, lacked the necessary majority to elect. For a period of four years—1890 to 1894—he was president of the board of the insane asylum; and in 1892, after the division on national party lines, which he was one of the first among the Liberals to advocate, he was placed in nomination for Congress in the Republican territorial convention, receiving 205 votes as against 211 for Frank J. Cannon, who was nominated.

Since 1893 Mr. Sutherland has been a resident of Salt Lake City. At that time he was a member of the law firm of Williams, Van Cott and Sutherland, and later was a partner with Bennett, Howat, Sutherland and Van Cott. He is now the senior in the firm of Sutherland, Van Cott and Allison. In 1896, when Utah entered the Union, Mr. Sutherland was a member of the first state senate, and served as chairman of the senate judiciary committee. In 1900 he was nominated to Congress and elected on the Republican ticket, succeeding Hon. William H. King, whose second term then drew to a close. In the House of Representatives he was a member of the irrigation committee, and helped to frame the irrigation law, so important to the interests of the West. He took part in the Cuban reciprocity fight, on the side of the opponents of reciprocity. He declined a renomination to Congress in 1902, and at the expiration of his term of office resumed the practice of his profession. His successor was Hon. Joseph Howell. In 1904 Mr. Sutherland went to Chicago as a delegate to the National Republican Convention.

Mr. Sutherland is essentially a student, but is also a social favorite, his amiable disposition, affable manner, upright character and general intelligence giving him the entree to all circles. A good public speaker, he is noted for his frankness, and for the fearless expression of his views, but is also known and admired for the liberality of his opinions and the gentlemanly manner in which he expresses them. He reads much, and is up to date in his profession and upon all the great questions of the hour.

## THOMAS KEARNS.

**S**ENATOR THOMAS KEARNS, who has been a resident of Utah since the spring of 1883, is a native of Oxford county, Upper Canada, where he was born upon a farm, April 11, 1862. He was but seven or eight years of age when his parents, Thomas and Margaret Maher Kearns (both native of Ireland, though they began their married life in Canada), removed to the State of Nebraska. There the husband and father continued his former occupation of farming, to which was added that of stock-raising. His home was in Holt county, in the northern part of the State. Thomas received a common school education, which, however, ended before he was seventeen, at which time he left home, attracted by the mining excitement in the Black Hills.

Up to this time he had lived a farm life, though he preferred mining to any other vocation. He did little of it in the Black Hills, however, his first and main occupation while there being as an employee of a stock association, weighing the different brands of cattle brought in from the range to be shipped to different points. Afterwards he mined some, and then returned home, but was soon on his way west once more, and next turned up in Arizona. At Tombstone he mined and drove team for a season, and early in the spring of 1883 started for Utah, in company with four other miners, driving a team across the southern desert. He first sought employment at Tintic, but not obtaining it readily—though he was promised work in the mines if he would wait for it—he next went to Springville, where he entered the employ of the Denver and Rio Grande railroad, which, after completing its line to Salt Lake City, late in March of that year, was pushing on to its northern terminus at Ogden.

Mr. Kearns' first employment in Utah was on a supply train of this railroad, running from Springville to Salt Lake City while the extension was in progress. Having worked long enough to get a "traveling stake," he quit the employment of the road, and started for Butte, Montana, but at Pocatello turned back and went to Park City, where, among the rich mines of that section, he was destined to make his fortune.

It was in June, 1883, that he arrived at "the Park." Forthwith he entered the em-



ploy of the Ontario Mining Company, and met for the first time his friend and business associate, David Keith, who was foreman of Ontario shaft No. 3. Under him Mr. Kearns worked for some time. While laboring for others he prospected for himself, but not until he quit the Ontario and the Daly (the latter mine being opened up by the former) and launched forth entirely on his own account, did he strike anything very promising. In December, 1889, he finally quit those mines and went to work on the Woodside, which led to the making of his fortune. The Woodside mine was owned by Edward Ferry, who had leased it to the Wallman Brothers, and from them Mr. Kearns took a contract for tunnelling. Noticing that the direction of the vein was towards the ground of the Mayflower, an undeveloped property adjoining, he consulted with Mr. Keith, who, representing both lessors and lessees, had charge of the underground work, and the result was the leasing of the Mayflower by Mr. Kearns, Mr. Keith, John Judge, A. B. Emery and W. V. Rice.

Work began on the Mayflower February 1st, 1890, but it was not until April that ore was struck at a depth of two hundred feet. The Mayflower mine gave to the world one million, six hundred thousand dollars, and out of this one hundred and eighty thousand dollars was expended in litigation with the owners of the Northland, who brought suit against the Mayflower people, originally for trespass, but eventually for right of title, in which the question of "apex," was to determine. The result was a victory for the Mayflower, after one of the longest and hardest fought legal battles in the history of mining litigation. The mine not only paid the expenses of this protracted and costly controversy, but paid for itself and four adjoining claims, known as the Silver King group, then owned by John Farrish and Cornelius McLaughlin (the locators), W. H. Dodge and Martin McGraw.

The Silver King ground was bonded by Messrs. Kearns and Keith, with their partners, in October, 1891, and was purchased by them in 1892. In July of that year the Silver King Mining Company was organized, with David Keith as president, Thomas Kearns vice-president and manager, A. B. Emery secretary, and James Ivers, W. V. Rice and W. H. Dodge as the other directors. Mr. John Judge, one of the owners, being in very poor health, requested that he be left off the board, and that Mr. Ivers be placed thereon to represent the Judge interest, he having previously been a silent partner with that gentleman. The Silver King claims were bonded for sixty-five thousand dollars, and forty-six thousand dollars was spent in sinking and drifting, before the operators struck ore. When they did strike it, however, they "struck it rich," and from that time handsome fortunes for the owners were assured. Within three months the mine paid the bond money and all its expenses.

Most of what was made in 1892 and 1893 was put back into the mine; other claims were added, and the work of exploration steadily prosecuted. For every ton of ore taken out three tons were opened up, and today the Silver King is not only one of the largest but also one of the best developed mines in the West. It comprises one hundred and fifty-six claims, or over two thousand acres of patented ground, and is probably the greatest silver and lead mine in the world. The ore yields from forty to fifty per cent lead, and from fifty-six to sixty ounces of silver, with a by product of gold. About seventy per cent of the entire output of crude ore is shipped to Pueblo, Colorado, to be treated by the celebrated Guggenheim smelters; the Silver King mill, a splendidly equipped concern, handling the remainder. The dividends, which come with the regularity of clock work, are one hundred thousand dollars a month.

That much of the past success and present prosperity of the Silver King is due to the ability and enterprise of Mr. Kearns, who has been its manager from the beginning, is a simple statement of facts connected with the mine. Not only has he equipped it and purchased all the holdings connected with it; he has also largely shaped the policy pursued by the directory, which is in perfect harmony with the management. Endowed with great energy and perseverance, a practical miner and a shrewd man of affairs, he has used all his ability in the development of this vast mine, which has proved a bonanza to all connected with it, and to which he points with pride as one of the greatest, if not the greatest among silver and lead producing properties.

An important change in the life of Mr. Kearns took place just as he was on the eve of entering, if he had not already entered, upon his success as a prominent mining operator. It was his marriage, on September 14, 1890, to Miss Jennie Judge, whose uncle, John Judge, was one of Mr. Kearns' associates in the leasing of the Mayflower and the subsequent ownership of the Silver King. She was born at Port Henry, Essex county, New York, November 30, 1869, her mother, Jane Pattinson Judge, being American born, while her father, Patrick Judge, was a native of Ireland, though he had come to this

country when he was but four years of age. He died when Jennie was two years old, and when she was ten, her mother, who had re-married and was Mrs. William Wilson, came to Utah, following her husband, who was working in the mines at Park City. Thus Jennie's childhood was passed at Fort Henry and Park City, at both of which places she attended school. Among her teachers at the latter place was Miss Mary Ferguson, who afterwards married David Keith. The youthful Tom Kearns saw little Jennie Judge grow to womanhood, loved her, and finally told her of his love. Their courtship began in 1887. Both good Catholics, the ceremony uniting them as husband and wife was performed by Father Fitzgerald, the priest at Park City. Soon after their marriage, the young couple visited Mr. Kearns' parents in Nebraska. The old folks were still living upon their farm in Holt county. During a subsequent visit, and out of the first money released from his investments, their son purchased them a comfortable home in the town of O'Neil, the county seat, where they ended their days. A brother and sister of Mr. Kearns have since come to Utah.

The future United States Senator was in 1892 a member of the city council of Park City, and in the fall of 1894 he was elected to the Constitutional Convention which in 1895 framed the basic law of the present State of Utah. In politics he is a Republican. He ran for the State Senate in 1895, but was unsuccessful, his Democratic opponent, Mr. R. C. Chambers, being elected. This result in a Republican stronghold like Park City, could only have been due to the anti-silver sentiment then pervading the party in the East. In June, 1896, Mr. Kearns attended as a delegate the National Republican Convention at St. Louis, and was one of the resolute men who walked out of the convention after it had declared against bi-metallism.

The next important event of his life was his election to the proud position of a Senator of the United States. He was chosen such by the Republican majority of the State Legislature in January, 1901. He has been very active and influential at Washington, has traveled much on both hemispheres, and acquired a wide reputation. He has met and won the friendship of many leading men, and in his European travels has been as far as Rome, where he had an interview with the Pope, the late Leo XIII, and received his blessing. He has been a munificent donor to the Catholic church, especially in Utah, a notable monument to his generosity and that of his wife, being the Kearns St. Ann's Orphanage, recently erected at Salt Lake City. A brief history of this worthy institution is here appended.

For almost a decade, St. Ann's Orphanage, which was founded by Bishop Lawrence Scanlan, of the Catholic church, in 1890-91, had had its quarters in a rather dilapidated building at the corner of First South and Third East streets, where it endeavored to accommodate, regardless of sect or creed, about one hundred orphan children, representing all classes of the community. Among those who took a deep interest in the institution was Mrs. Jennie Kearns, of Park City, who frequently contributed supplies for its sustenance. The orphanage, under the direction of the Sisters of the Holy Cross grew rapidly, and finally the good bishop was obliged to look for a more suitable location. In June, 1898, a fifteen acre plot in a field fronting northward on Twelfth South, between Fourth and Fifth East streets, was offered for sale. Bishop Scanlan considered it an ideal spot for an orphanage, but hesitated to secure the option, not knowing where he could obtain the means to pay the purchase price. He finally accepted the option, depending on Providence, and paid one hundred dollars down. Soon afterwards, Mr. Kearns, learning of what had taken place, sent word to the bishop to hold on to the option. Later he called and told him that it was his intention, endorsed and encouraged by his wife, not only to pay the purchase price—five thousand dollars—but to erect a suitable edifice on the ground. True to his promise, in May, 1899, Mr. Kearns, accompanied by his wife, visited Bishop Scanlan and informed him that fifty thousand dollars would be placed to his credit in McCornick's bank for the building of the new orphanage. The corner stone was laid August 27, 1899, and in due time a substantial stone and brick structure, capable of accommodating two hundred and fifty inmates, was completed and occupied.

Mr. and Mrs. Kearns are the parents of four children, two boys and two girls, all living but Margaret, their first born, who died in 1893, aged twenty-two months. The other children are Edmund J., Thomas F. and Helen Marie. Until the fall of 1899 the family continued to reside at Park City, usually spending their winters in California. They afterwards rented the Caine homestead on "B" street, Salt Lake City, but are now living in their splendid new mansion, a dream of architectural beauty, erected at the corner of "G" and South Temple streets.

Mr. Kearns' wealth is invested chiefly in mines, real estate and bonds. He is the



sole owner of the Pixton property on Main street, a frontage of eighty-seven feet, for which he paid ninety thousand dollars. He owns the Kearns' terraces, at corner of Sixth South and State, and corner of First and "G" streets. In addition to his holdings in the Silver King, he is a part owner in the Grand Central, Raymond, Crown Point and other mines. His interest in the Silver King amounts to nearly one-fifth of its value. His wealth is constantly increasing, and he is a recognized power in the financial as well as the political world. His senatorial term expires March 4, 1905.

## REED SMOOT.

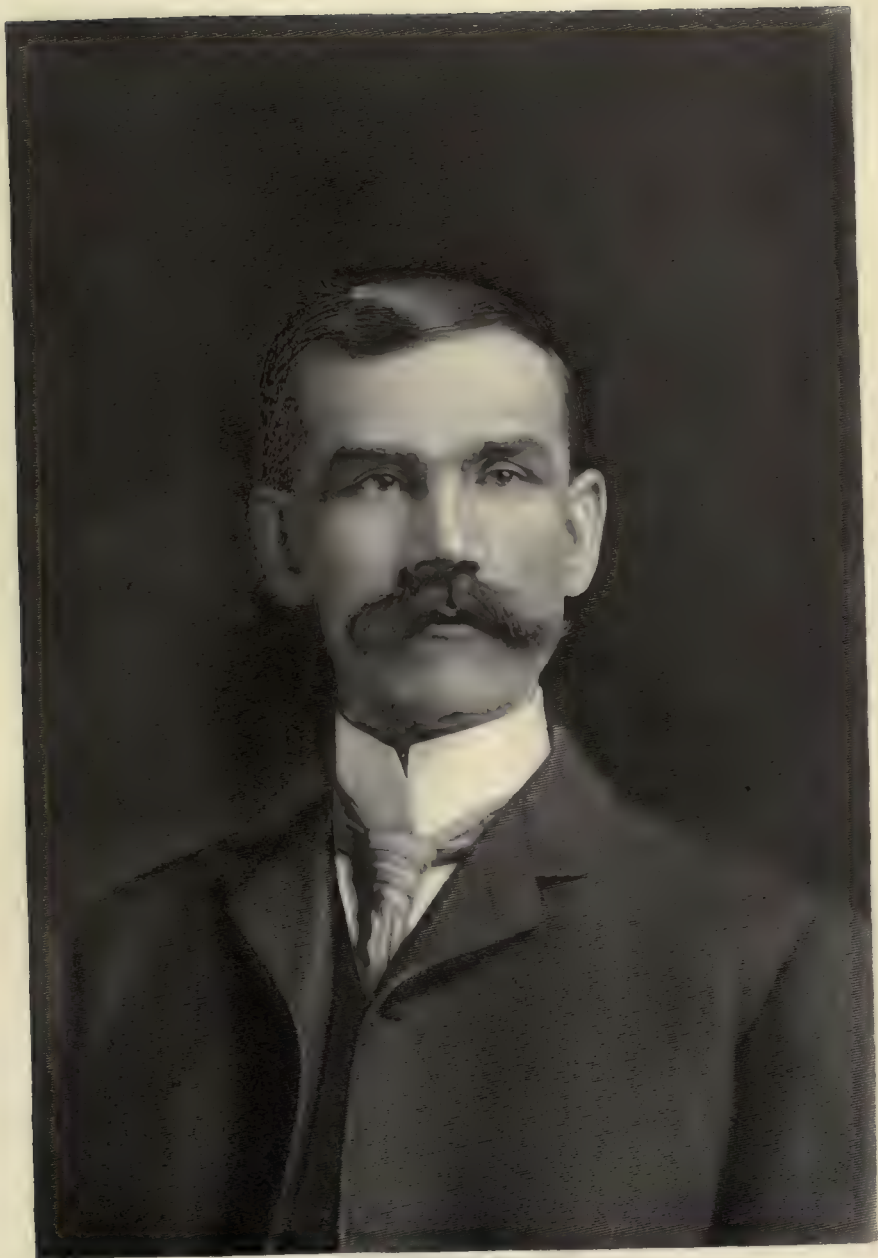
It will not be disputed that the mingling of nationalities by inter-marriage has a tendency to improve and regenerate. The highest type of white man is the composite type, blending in one lineage the best qualities of many. The world-dominating Anglo-Saxon, with his physical, mental, moral and spiritual excellence, is a result of race amalgamation—a mixture of Celt, Briton, Saxon, Norman and Dane. The typical American is the joint product of the most enlightened peoples on earth, and history is but repeating itself in creating the typical son of Utah, by a union of forces and powers that are sure to make for the general betterment of mankind.

Senator Reed Smoot is a native of Utah, of all States in the Union the one which has done most to fulfill the ancient forecast of gathering her sons from far and her daughters from the ends of the earth. He descends from two great races, both composite in character, both famous for sterling qualities and the service they have rendered civilization. His father was of the Anglo-Saxon stock which peopled the shores of North America and founded the mightiest of human governments; while his mother came of a lineage more ancient still, her ancestors being the adventurous Norsemen, the first European discoverers of this continent. Abraham Owen Smoot, a power in the founding of Utah, and a social and financial pillar of the commonwealth, was born in the State of Kentucky, and Anna Kerstina Morrison Smoot came from Brekka, Norway. They were of heroic mould and mettle, and their distinguished son has inherited many of their noble traits.

Born at Salt Lake City, on the 10th of January, 1862,—about midway of his father's twelve years of Mayoralty—he was about ten years of age when taken by his parents to Provo. His father was also Mayor of that city, and simultaneously President of Utah Stake. Reed has ever since resided there. He supplemented a training received in the common schools of his native town, with attendance at the Timpanogas branch of the University of Deseret, an institution succeeded by the Brigham Young Academy, which his sire helped to found. Reed was one of twenty-nine students with which the Academy, in April 1876, began its first term. Passing through all the higher branches then taught there, he was at one time the only student in the Academic department, from which he was graduated in 1879.

From boyhood he determined to be a financier. All his instincts and inclinations were in that direction, and as soon as he was old enough to form a plan and mark out a career, that was the end at which he aimed. From both parents he inherited business tact and executive ability, along with the industrious nature and continuity of purpose which are the main secrets of every man's success. At school he studied principally along commercial lines, and at intervals, mainly during vacations, worked in the Provo Woolen Mills, founded by his father the year of Reed's removal to the "Garden City." He labored in every department, thereby obtaining a practical insight into manufacture. Upon entering the mills, this lad of fourteen or fifteen years formed the characteristic resolve of one day becoming their manager, an ambition subsequently realized.

His first position after leaving school was an humble one in the "Provo Co-op.," the first institution of its kind established under the impetus of the great co-operative movement projected by President Brigham Young in 1868. Beginning at the foot of the ladder, he went to work sacking fruit, sorting potatoes, and doing other odd jobs about the place. His father, entering the store one day, remarked to the superintendent, R. C. Kirkwood, "I see you have Reed here, but I guess he won't stay very long." Reed overheard the remark, and though it was jokingly made, it caused the youthful sacker of potatoes to set his teeth doggedly and inwardly determine, "I will stay here until I am superintendent of this institution."



Reed Smoot





Less than eighteen months after the prediction was uttered, it was fulfilled. In September, 1880, he became superintendent of the "Provo Co-op.," and remained such until April, 1884, when he was appointed manager of the Woolen Mills, thus realizing his previous resolve. Between these appointments, two calls came to the mission field, but both were rescinded by the Church authorities, on the ground that his services were needed at home. Simultaneously with his second release, he was given by President John Taylor a five year's mission as manager of the mills. In the interests of this and other home institutions he visited nearly every State in the Union, and from May to July, 1880, was absent with his father on a trip to the Sandwich Islands.

Reed Smoot's first business venture was the purchase, in December, 1883, of the drug department of the Provo Co-operative Institution; N. C. Larsen being his partner. A year later he bought Mr. Larsen's half interest, and became sole owner of the successful concern now conducted under the name of the Smoot Drug Company. Next he went into the sheep business, at which he made more money than at anything else. He was also lucky in real estate deals, especially at the time of "the boom" (1888-9) which favored so few and ruined so many.

It was now desirable that the rising financier should add to his commercial training the invaluable experience of a missionary. In the fall of 1890 he responded to a Church call and went to Europe, laboring principally while abroad as bookkeeper and emigration clerk at the Latter-day Saints' office in Liverpool. He became well acquainted with the leading officials of the Guion Steamship Line, which for many years handled the bulk of Mormon emigration from that port, and was a great favorite with Manager George Ramsden. The head man of the Guion Company, Mr. John A. Marsh, appointed Elder Smoot his agent as a passage broker, which position, though it brought no salary, was of advantage to the emigrational interests of the Church. At this time a change was made by which Mormon emigrants were provided with intermediate in lieu of the usual steerage passage across the Atlantic. Before returning to America, our missionary visited various parts of Great Britain, and also toured the continent, passing through Belgium, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Italy and France. Summoned home by the serious illness of his father, he reached Provo on the 1st of October, 1891.

For a short time he assisted his sire in the management of the Provo Lumber, Manufacturing and Building Company, and in the spring of 1892, he resumed his former position as manager of the Woolen Mills. He now launched out in business more extensively than ever. He was the main promoter of the Provo Commercial and Savings Bank, and its first president, which position, with the management of the mills, he still holds. He also engaged in mining, built several business blocks, and became a director in various concerns. He was one of the original incorporators of the Grand Central mine, and was elected vice-president of that and the Victoria mining companies. From March, 1894, until Statehood, he served, by appointment of Governor West, as a director of the Territorial Asylum for the Insane. After Utah entered the Union he was appointed by Governor Wells a member of the Semi-Centennial Commission, which conducted so successfully the great Pioneer Jubilee.

Two years prior to that event, in April, 1885, he had been made second counselor to Elder Edward Partridge, who had succeeded Reed's father (deceased) as President of Utah Stake. In that capacity he served until called to the Apostleship, five years later. He secured, by donation from the people of his Stake, the means that paid the debt hanging over their unfinished Tabernacle, which was completed through his energetic labors in a like direction. He also solicited subscriptions for, and was the main factor in, the erection of the new College Hall, an adjunct to his alma mater, the Brigham Young Academy. Of this now flourishing institution, which has recently been erected into a university, he is one of the board of trustees and a member of the executive committee.

Truly can it be said of Reed Smoot that he never sought ecclesiastical preferment. He worked honestly and faithfully at whatever he had in hand, industry and continuity being his watchwords, and his talents and labors alone recommended him for advancement. This accounts for the universal feeling of satisfaction when his name was presented, and he was unanimously sustained at the General Conference, April 8, 1900, as one of the Twelve Apostles of the Church.

Up to the spring of 1902 Mr. Smoot, though a staunch Republican, had never put forth an effort to achieve, even if he cherished, a political ambition; though it is claimed by some of his friends that long before he became an Apostle he contemplated being a Senator of the United States. It is also affirmed that he could have been elected such in 1901, had he consented to accept the honor. He announced his candidacy in May, 1902,



and in January, 1903, was elected, receiving forty-five of the sixty-three votes composing the legislative joint assembly. About the first of February he went to Washington, there being an extra session of Congress, and on the 4th of March was sworn in by unanimous vote, and was accorded every possible courtesy by Senators, Representatives and government officials in general. No question was raised as to his eligibility, and there was no hint of an investigation in his case.

All the trouble and expense that have since been heaped upon him, began with a protest, signed by eighteen citizens of Utah, and sent to the seat of government soon after his election. This protest, which was against his being permitted to retain the Senatorship, took the ground that he was an Apostle of the Mormon Church, an organization alleged to be hostile in aim and spirit to the government of the United States. Following this was a similar protest from the Ministerial Association of Utah. One reverend gentleman, Leilech by name, hailing from Salt Lake City, went so far as to accuse Senator Smoot of being a polygamist, and demanded his expulsion on that account. None of the charges were true, excepting the allegation that Reed Smoot was a Senator of the United States, and at the same time an Apostle of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; a position held by Hon. George Q. Cannon during the entire period of his delegateship.

Mr. Smoot has never had but one wife, namely, Mrs. Alpha M. Eldredge Smoot, daughter of the late General Horace S. Eldredge. This wife he wedded September 17, 1884, and she is the mother of his six children. Leilech's charge was so manifestly false, even to the Gentiles, that it fell harmless against the Senator, and proved a boomerang upon the head of its author, who was repudiated by a majority of his own church people, the Methodists of Utah. The other charges, however, continued to be made, and at the regular session of Congress in December, 1903, petitions and protests innumerable, signed by religious organizations and women's associations all over the Union, began pouring in, demanding the unseating of the Mormon Senator.

In January, 1904, the great and still pending investigation began, at which Senator Smoot and his immediate interests have been lost sight of in the greater sensation of the arraignment of the Mormon Church before the Senate Committee on Privileges and Elections. The main incident of the investigation, thus far, has been the summoning to Washington of President Joseph F. Smith, the head of the Church, to testify before the committee regarding the doctrines, aims and spirit of the Latter-day Saints. President Francis M. Lyman, the senior of the Twelve Apostles, and other leading citizens of Utah, Mormon and Gentile, have likewise been required to testify. At this writing there is a lull in the proceedings of the investigating committee, and some talk of a sub-committee visiting Utah, to obtain further testimony regarding alleged polygamous practices and Church interference in politics.

The fight against Senator Smoot has cost him, up to the present, in addition to the toil and trouble involved in the defense, many thousands of dollars, and is likely to cost him as much more before the investigation closes. This has all been met out of his private purse, the government defraying the expense attendant upon the prosecution, including the summoning of witnesses. There is a great division of sentiment throughout the nation, and throughout the civilized world, over these extraordinary proceedings, which have as their ostensible object the unseating of a United States Senator, but as their real purpose another religio-political assault upon the Church of which he is a member. Senator Smoot has many friends at Washington and elsewhere; he has been treated with the utmost courtesy by leading men of the nation, including the members of the investigating committee, and has received letters of sympathy and encouragement from all parts of the country. He is not at all dismayed by the tremendous opposition stirred up against him, and, strong in his sense of innocence, is hopeful of eventual success against the instigators and promoters of what he and his friends deem a most unwarranted crusade.

In person Mr. Smoot is tall and well proportioned, though his unusual stature makes him appear slender in frame. He moves with the rapid, energetic stride of the rustling business man, and business man he is, emphatically. Punctuality itself, always keeping his appointments, he is a stern critic of men who waste other people's time by failing to promptly keep theirs. He possesses a fearless candor, but is prudent, respectful, courteous and considerate. His life is strictly moral and his habits abstemious. While not an orator or a writer, he expresses himself well both by tongue and pen. His genius is practical and progressive; as a financier and an executive his talents are of the first order; and as a political general he displays powers that his opponents have every reason to fear.

# HISTORIAN. AND HISTORY





# THE AUTHOR AND HIS WORK.

BY JOHN NICHOLSON.

**B**ISHOP ORSON F. WHITNEY, author of *WHITNEY'S HISTORY OF UTAH*, was born at Salt Lake City, Sunday, July 1st, 1855. His father, Horace K. Whitney, was a pioneer of 1847, and the eldest son of Newel K. Whitney, who died Presiding Bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. His mother, Helen Mar Kimball Whitney, was the eldest daughter of Heber C. Kimball, one of the original Twelve Apostles of the Church, and at the time of his death a member of the First Presidency. Orson was named for his uncle, Orson K. Whitney, another pioneer, and for his father's friend, General James Ferguson.

From the first he gave evidence of unusual mental power, particularly in the line of memory. This is shown by his distinct recollection of incidents connected with his early childhood, even as far back as "the move," just before Johnston's army passed through Salt Lake City. The boy was not then three years old. He still retains this precious gift, which in him is almost phenomenal. It is comparatively easy for him to recall, after the lapse of many years, details and even the language of anything he has heard or read that interested him.

Reared in the parental faith, he was educated in the common schools of his native town and in the University of Deseret. He began with the first reader, and when asked by his teacher where he had learned his letters, naively replied, "I never did learn 'em—I always knew 'em;" it being his supposition that nothing could be "learned" out of school. One of his juvenile feats was to glance hastily at a paragraph in his book, and then, looking away, repeat the lines, word for word, to the amazement of his fellow pupils. According to one of his teachers, he always showed power of concentration, remaining absorbed in study while his mates were playing, whispering and laughing on either side of him.

At the age of thirteen his scholastic training was interrupted by his first departure from home, when he was employed by his uncle, David P. Kimball, a sub-contractor on the Union Pacific railroad, in eastern Utah. For two months he carried drinking water for the graders, and for another month drove team. Of slender build, though healthy and active, to manage the pair of blind mules entrusted to his care, and fill and empty the scraper to which they were attached, required all the patience and physical strength that he could muster. Driving team was not his forte, but the work paid well, and he liked it for its novelty.

Another suspension of his school career—including baseball and other field sports of which he was fond—came with his employment as an expressman for Z. C. M. I., and subsequently as clerk in a music store. The latter position gave him opportunities for the cultivation of his musical talent. He learned flute and guitar without a teacher; was a good singer and an expert whistler. By this time also he had become quite an elocutionist. He had been known as the best declaimer in the University.

His final year at that institution was 1873-4. He was pronounced by his teacher, Dr. Park, a perfect grammarian, and though in rhetoric self-taught, he had read much, and in various lines leading up to literature was well advanced. He was the main founder of the Wasatch Literary Association, of which he was the first president. He was also connected with the University debating societies. Strange to say, however, in view of his subsequent course, he took little interest in writing at that time, though a few crude articles from his pen found their way into print; and no interest at all in oratory, except to admire it in others. He could not speak five minutes extemporaneously, and was regarded as anything but fluent or skillful in debate. What was still more surprising, he hated poetry,—or rather the doggerel verse that sometimes passes for poetry,—and though spiritually inclined, had little love for religious discipline. With decided



leanings to music and the drama, he was bent upon the stage as a profession, and in everything that tended to qualify him as an actor—voice-training, gesture, fencing, etc., he took delight and advanced himself by study and practice to a marked degree of efficiency.

An amateur "barn-stormer" from childhood, he was seventeen when he made his debut upon the boards of the Salt Lake Theatre, taking the leading part in a play written by one of his youthful associates. So distinct was the hit he made that the manager, Mr. James Harris, tendered him a permanent place in the Theatre stock company. Out of regard for his parents, who discouraged his dramatic aspirations, he declined this tempting offer, and for a time held his pet ambition in abeyance. Upon leaving school he taught music for awhile, and spent one winter as a mercantile clerk in Bingham Canyon. He was on the point of leaving for the East, to begin a theatrical career, when turned from his purpose by a call to the mission field. This was in October, 1876, and Mr. Whitney was then in his twenty-second year.

During his mission of seventeen months, mostly spent in the States of Pennsylvania and Ohio, and including a visit to the City of Washington, he had continuous practice in speaking and writing, and made remarkable progress. He also became zealous in religion. Indeed his whole life and character underwent a great change. His most noteworthy productions while away, were a series of descriptive letters to the Salt Lake "Herald," over the nom de plume of "Iago," and several of the pieces now comprised in his volume of poems. He also corresponded with the "Deseret News" and vigorously defended his faith in communications to eastern papers. He was encouraged to write by the direct personal advice of President Brigham Young, who recognized his ability in this direction and urged him to cultivate his gift for the benefit of his people. The President wrote to him repeatedly while he was in Ohio, but died before the young missionary returned to Utah. Among the historic scenes visited by him was Kirtland, his father's birthplace, where his non-Mormon relatives received him with much kindness. In other places he met the usual opposition. It was his missionary experience that developed him as a poet. He now loved poetry as much as he had formerly disliked it. He had begun rhyming at eighteen, but his first published verses were written at Plymouth, Pennsylvania, in December, 1876. He was a self-taught rhymier, as his early pieces showed, but he read the master poets, and they moulded his style. He returned home in April, 1878.

Immediately he was offered the position of city editor on the Salt Lake "Herald," but declined it, as it involved night work and Sabbath labor. Some weeks later he became connected with the "Deseret News," first as clerk and collector, and then as city editor, succeeding the present writer, who had been called on a mission to Europe. In July of the same year, Mr. Whitney was made Bishop of the Eighteenth Ward, Salt Lake City, the successor of Lorenzo D. Young in that office. An Elder since the spring of 1873, and a Seventy since the fall of 1876, he was ordained a High Priest and set apart to the Bishopric by Daniel H. Wells, Sunday, July 14, 1878. Robert Patrick and William B. Barton were chosen his counselors. Under this administration, which still continues, the Eighteenth Ward has prospered, until today it is one of the most populous and most progressive wards in the Church.

In December, 1879, Mr. Whitney married. In February, 1880, he was elected to the city council—his first civic office. In April of that year he helped to organize the Home Dramatic Club, of which he was the president, and with which he sustained leading parts in various plays, mostly at the Salt Lake Theatre. The now famous Maude Adams, then a child actress, appeared with him and his associates in one of these performances. Though humorous and fond of fun, it was in sternly heroic parts that he excelled, and he was a favorite with the theatre-going public; the realism of his acting being intensified by a resonant voice and a natural, dignified bearing. His reputation as an orator also grew. For the proposed opening of Liberty Park, July 4, 1881, he was appointed orator of the day, but the celebration was abandoned owing to the assassination of President Garfield.

In the fall of the same year Bishop Whitney went on a mission to Europe. Leaving home, wife and child, he sailed from New York to Liverpool, landing at that port on the 10th of November. For several months he was a Traveling Elder in London, over which conference he subsequently presided, and for about a year was associate editor of the "Millennial Star" at Liverpool, during which time he continued his ministerial labors and contributed to various papers and magazines. While in England he heard Gladstone speak in the House of Commons, and witnessed performances by Henry Irving, Sarah

Bernhardt and other famous artists. He visited various parts of England, Scotland and Wales, spent a week in Paris, and returned home in July, 1883.

Given his former position on the "News," he remained with that paper for about a year, when he was tendered the office of city treasurer, made vacant by the death of Paul A. Schettler. Having served out this appointment, he was placed upon the People's ticket and elected to the same position, which he held by successive elections until 1890, when he declined renomination. During about the same period that he was city treasurer, he was Chancellor of the University of Deseret, elected by the legislature. He succeeded Hon. George Q. Cannon, and was himself succeeded by Judge Robert Harkness, in that position. Meanwhile, in 1888, he had his first legislative experience, as chief clerk of the House of Representatives.

His European mission had further developed him as a speaker and a writer, and his tongue and pen were now much in demand. He was kept busy, in the intervals of other engagements, preaching, lecturing, writing and performing other public duties. He was the first Elder appointed to hold Sabbath services at the Penitentiary during the anti-polygamy crusade. It was about this time that the town of Whitney, in southern Idaho, was named after him. He was one of the three framers of the "Declaration of Grievances and Protest," and the reader of that document at the great Tabernacle mass meeting in May, 1885. A year later he delivered the address of welcome to Governor Caleb W. West, on his arrival at Salt Lake City. At the General Conference in October, 1890, he was called to read President Woodruff's "Manifesto" to the congregation.

The fall of 1888 witnessed the publication of the Bishop's first book, "Life of Heber C. Kimball." The next year his poetic volume appeared. He also prepared about this time "Later Leaves from the Life of Lorenzo Snow," a biography remaining in manuscript. He is likewise the author of many poems that have not yet been compiled.

It was in May, 1890, that Bishop Whitney began his History of Utah. He was the choice, for this work, of the most prominent men and women in the community, whose testimonials accompanied the prospectus; and was employed by a publishing company organized by Dr. John O. Williams, an experienced book man from the East, who was the main owner of the enterprise. The Bishop's duties were purely literary; at no time did he have anything to do with the business management. Dr. Williams and his associates, before coming to Utah, had assisted in the canvass for Hall's History of Colorado, and had also been engaged with Hubert Howe Bancroft, the Pacific States historian. Mr. Williams was the bearer of high credentials. In Utah certain agents of his, guilty of irregularities in taking orders, were promptly reprimanded by him and discharged. So much prejudice arose, however, that he finally felt compelled to retire. In 1891 he sold the main history business to George Q. Cannon and Sons, publishers, whose purchase rescued the enterprise from impending disaster. Mr. Whitney continued to be employed by Cannon and Sons, as he had been employed in the first instance by Dr. Williams, to write the History. The supplemental canvass for books and portraits was retained by the original owners, who refused to sell that part of their interest, and for alleged unfair practices by some of their representatives, the publishers and even the author have been persistently and wrongfully blamed. After the issuance of the first two volumes, in 1892-3, work upon the History was suspended, owing to financial reverses, the author finding employment elsewhere.

He continued to serve the public gratuitously in various ways. At a Unitarian conference held in the Jewish Synagogue at Salt Lake City in 1892, at which ministers of various denominations were invited to speak, he represented his Church, by appointment of the First Presidency. His address was pronounced by the Rabbi the most impressive one delivered on the occasion. He was also prominent at peace and charity meetings and other gatherings of a public character.

In the fall of 1894 Mr. Whitney engaged in his first political campaign. Up to this time he had never made a political speech, nor had he united with either of the new organizations which had superseded the People's and the Liberal parties. His predilections were for Democracy. Never an office-seeker, and shunning rather than courting public life, at the solicitation of Democratic leaders, he became a candidate for the Constitutional Convention, and was elected by the largest majority cast in his precinct. The part played by him in the convention—notably in the great woman's suffrage debate—is well known. He served upon various important committees, and was one of the special committee that revised the constitution prior to its transmission to Washington.

In January, 1896, Bishop Whitney accepted a professor's chair in the Brigham Young College at Logan, and for the next eighteen months was a resident of that town, and an instructor in Theology and English at the institution named. His speeches in the



Constitutional Convention, advocating equal suffrage, had been widely published, and upon his arrival at Logan he was given an ovation by members of the Utah Woman's Suffrage Association. While teaching in the College he lectured in various places, including the Logan Temple. In June, 1896, on Bunker Hill anniversary, he was the guest of honor at a banquet given by the Sons of the American Revolution, at Salt Lake City; his speech on "The Genius of Americanism," creating a profound impression. He also addressed the University Club repeatedly. While yet in Logan, he gave final preparation to the third volume of his History. Resigning his professorship, he returned in July, 1897, to his native city, parting regretfully from his fellow professors and the students of the College, who highly esteemed him and his efficient service in that institution. Upon leaving for the north he had been honored with a gold watch presentation by the people of the Eighteenth Ward, who now gladly welcomed him home, after his temporary leave of absence.

In the Pioneer Jubilee Bishop Whitney played a prominent part, beginning with the reading, for President Woodruff, who was too feeble to speak, of the dedicatory prayer at the unveiling of the pioneer monument. He compiled for the Jubilee Commission the "Book of the Pioneers" for the State archives, and contributed to the literature of the period a poem, "The Lily and the Bee," an allegory of the founding of Utah. His "Ode to the Pioneers," adapted from one of his earlier poems, and set to music by Professor Evan Stephens, was sung with thrilling effect by the Tabernacle choir during the five days' celebration.

The third volume of WHITNEY'S HISTORY OF UTAH made its appearance in January, 1898. In the fall of that year the author found himself again in politics. He was elected a State Senator, and sat as such during the sessions of 1899 and 1901. He figured conspicuously in both, and during the latter delivered, by request, before the joint assembly, a memorial address on the life and character of Dr. John R. Park, late Superintendent of Public Instruction, paying an eloquent tribute to the memory of his old University teacher. At the close of the session he took a trip to California, his first absence from the State since his return from Europe, barring three short visits,—to Mexico in 1888, to the World's Fair in 1893, and to Idaho and Oregon with the Legislature in 1901. His trip to Chicago, via Independence, Missouri, was with President Woodruff and party, and as a guest of the Tabernacle choir, whose spokesman he was at the great exposition in the presentation of a cane to Director-General Davis. He also spoke for the Utah legislative party in Boise, at a ball given in their honor at the Sanitarium. While in California he paid a last visit to President George Q. Cannon, who was dying at Monterey.

In May, 1900, the Bishop lost by death his first wife, Mrs. Zina Smoot Whitney, daughter of the late President A. O. Smoot of Utah Stake. She was the mother of nine children, eight of whom are living. His present wife, who is the mother of two, and plays a mother's part to all, is Mrs. May Wells Whitney, daughter of the late General Daniel H. Wells.

Since the opening of 1899 Bishop Whitney has been connected with the Church Historian's Office, and is now a regular assistant to President Anthon H. Lund, the Church Historian. For several years he has presided over the State Historical Society. Under contract with the compiling department of the Scientific American, New York City, he recently prepared the article on Utah for the Encyclopedia Americana. Some of his most notable lectures are "What is Education," "Oratory, Poesy and Prophecy," "Born Again," "Dispersion and Gathering of Israel," "A Talk on Napoleon" and "The Poet Tennyson." His impressive memorial address on President McKinley, and his anniversary addresses on the Prophet Joseph Smith and President Brigham Young are well remembered, as are his able baccalaureate sermons and commencement orations in the University of Utah, Agricultural College, Brigham Young Academy and Latter-day Saints' University. His Tabernacle and Chapel discourses are too numerous to mention.

The Bishop's latest literary work, aside from the completion of his HISTORY, is his masterly epic poem "Elias," begun in the summer of 1900, and now being published by the Knickerbocker Press of New York City. An elegant autograph edition de luxe, limited to one hundred and fifty copies, has been subscribed for by leading citizens, Mormons and non-Mormons, in and out of Utah, and other less costly editions will follow. The manuscript of the poem was read to select gatherings in Salt Lake, Logan and Provo, and everywhere evoked enthusiastic praise. To show their appreciation of the author's splendid achievement, a committee of prominent citizens, namely, Governor Heber M. Wells, President Anthon H. Lund, Ex-Congressman George Sutherland, Mr. H. L. A. Culmer and Major Richard W. Young, voluntarily took charge of the publication.

It will be seen that Bishop Whitney, in the course of his life, has passed through a

great variety of experiences, and in most of them has shown adaptability and skill. While far from impractical, as his clear views of life and duty and his ability to counsel indicate, he probably would not have flourished as merchant, farmer or financier. Nevertheless, he is ingenious and resourceful, and invariably rises to the occasion. His ability in those lines requiring the exercise of broad intelligence and forceful characteristics is strikingly pronounced, and his versatility is equal to his ability. As an exponent of the drama he excelled. As a journalist he showed much capacity, yet his preference was always for the more thoughtful lines of literature. He has demonstrated excellent fitness for public office, and the same can be said of his ministrations as a church official. He is in the front rank of Utah's orators, and in the exercise of the forensic gift is clear, forcible, dignified and convincing, to a degree reached by few. His funeral sermons are noted for their earnest eloquence and power to console. In literature he shines conspicuously, but all his previous efforts are eclipsed by his latest production, "Elias, an Epic of the Ages." It is lofty, massive, grand, exhibiting fertility of thought, expansive research and wonderful constructive ability. The great theme that it embodies—Eternal Truth—has probably never before been treated so comprehensively in a poetic way.

Along with his devotion to literature, he retains his early affection for music and the drama, and makes it a point to see and hear the most gifted artists, as also the best preachers and lecturers. He reads only the choicest books, his favorite authors, outside the prophets and the poets, being Emerson and Carlyle. He composes much in the open air, seeking solitude for that purpose; and toils early and late, if necessary, in order to finish or forward any work begun. He is persistent and likes to complete whatever he undertakes.

In disposition the Bishop is generally serious, and would be melancholy but for a natural mirthfulness, coupled with strong spiritual qualities, which have held in check and enabled him to conquer the tendency to despond. Genial and unruffled as a rule, if imposed upon, he knows it, and the offender also is apt to find it out. At the same time he is patient, peaceable, and would rather suffer wrong than do wrong. He leans to lenity, is conscientious, magnanimous, and loves to be just, even to an enemy. It is not difficult for him to return good for evil, and he readily sympathises with the weak and unfortunate. While fond of comfort, he cares nothing for wealth, and is of that class who lay all upon the altar for a conviction.






# ADDENDA.





## WILLIAM AND ELIZA JEX.

 HIS worthy pair, the prolific though now aged parents of a numerous flock of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, about one hundred in all, stand at the head of one of the leading families of Spanish Fork, in which town they have resided since the time of "the move," when the inhabitants of most of the northern Utah settlements fled southward at the coming of Johnston's army. Prior to that period they had lived for several years in Salt Lake City. They were originally from England, where as young people they joined the Latter-day Church, at the usual sacrifice of home and friends, and were married on ship-board, February 22, 1854, soon after embarking for America.

William Jex came from Crostwick, in Norfolk, where he was born September 5, 1831. The son of William and Ann (Ward) Jex, he was one of four children, three of whom died in England. William was but seven years old at the time of his father's death, which event deprived him of all but two months' schooling and forced him into service at the tender age of twelve. He worked for a wealthy farmer named Howlett, and received a shilling a week, boarding and clothing himself; but his wages were gradually increased until he was paid eight pounds a year, which was considered good wages. He was about twenty-two when he heard the Gospel preached by the Elders, and being converted to the "Mormon" faith, was baptized March 3, 1853.

His future wife, Eliza Goodson, daughter of John and Sarah Traxon, had also become a Latter-day Saint, and was on the same ship, the sailing vessel "Windemere," when on January 31, 1854, he went aboard, bound for New Orleans. For three weeks they lay in harbor, awaiting favorable conditions for sailing, and it was during this delay that the young couple were married, Daniel Kearns performing the ceremony that made them one. A rough passage of nine weeks and four days brought them to the mouth of the Mississippi river, from which point they proceeded as soon as possible to the outfitting post on the frontier, whence they traveled to Utah in Dr. Richardson's ox team train, reaching Salt Lake City on the 30th of September.

A farmer from childhood, Mr. Jex found his vocation and the experience it had given him, just so much ready capital with which to begin life anew in the half desolate region which was then his home. While farming in a small way, like most of his fellow settlers, he turned his hand to any kind of honest toil that offered remuneration. He labored on the foundation of the Salt Lake Temple and upon the wall enclosing the temple square. In the fall of 1855 he was among those assigned to take Church cattle to Cache Valley, where the sole evidence of civilization in that now populous and thriving section, was one little lonely log cabin. During the grasshopper raids of early years he and his family were driven to the necessity of subsisting for weeks at a time on roots and thistles, dug from land now in the neighborhood of the Rio Grande Western railroad depot. In the fall and winter of 1857 he was in Echo canyon as a militiaman, helping to construct earthworks to repel the invader; his family meantime dwelling in a little adobe hut, almost destitute of food and clothing. Returning from this military expedition, he followed the example of the citizens in general, and having prepared his small home for burning, if necessary, joined in the move south, proceeding to Spanish Fork, where he settled permanently.

Mr. Jex spent many years in the canyons, running saw mills, and having charge of canyon road work. He was active in defending the settlements from the encroachments of the red men, and was at the battle of Diamond creek, where he and fourteen other volunteers fought the Indians and recovered a large number of stolen cattle. In this fight a man named Edmonds was killed and scalped, and Albert Dimock mortally wounded. Mr. Jex went with Bishop A. K. Thurber, George Bean and two Indian chiefs, to Rabbit Valley in 1877, to make peace with the savages and explore the country with a view to the formation of settlements.

His civic record comprises six years as city councilman and several years as school



## ADDENDA.

trustee. A devout Latter-day Saint, he is now senior President of the Fifth Quorum of Seventy. His wife served for many years as President of the Ward Relief Society. In 1880 he organized the Jex Lumber Company, which was incorporated in 1881, and of which he is still president and manager. The annual business of this concern is about fifty thousand dollars.

Father Jex practiced the patriarchal order of marriage, marrying as a second wife Jemima Cox, by whom he had four children, all dying young. The mother is also dead. By his first wife, Eliza Goodson Jex, he is the father of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, all exemplary and respected members of the community. The family group, with its connections, includes four Bishops, sixteen ward officers, four stake officers, the postmaster and the mayor of Spanish Fork. During his seventy-five years of mortal life, the venerable head of the house, a man of unquestioned piety, sustained and aided by the loyal devotion of the loving wife of his youth, labored his utmost, at all times and places, for the development of the country, the rearing of a righteous posterity, and the carving out of a useful and honorable career. That success has crowned his efforts and those of his faithful companion, is abundantly manifest. They have prospered both spiritually and temporally; their sons and daughters are up and bless them; and wherever known they are sincerely and deservedly esteemed.

## NOTES.

JEX.—In explanation of the placing here of the biography of William Jex, whose steel plate portrait will be found on page 525 of this volume, it is but necessary to say that the materials for the sketch did not reach the historian in time for its insertion elsewhere. The reader will probably notice other portraits, scattered through these four volumes, for which there are no corresponding biographies. The reason for their non-appearance is that the persons interested have failed to supply the necessary facts, though urgently and in most cases repeatedly requested to do so, in order that the work might be completed to the satisfaction of all concerned.

THE FIRST INDIAN FIGHT.—In volume one, page 423, it is stated that the first fight between the Utah settlers and the Indians took place at Battle creek in the autumn of 1849. It should be March, 1849. See biography of Dimick Baker Huntington.

TANNER, NOT GODBE.—On page 667 of the same volume the name of William S. Godbe is given as traveling companion of Colonel Thomas L. Kane, from California to Utah, in 1858. It was Joseph Smith Tanner who accompanied Colonel Kane on that memorable journey. See his biography.

WEST, NOT HAKES.—In the encounter with Indians, mentioned on page 100 of volume two, it was William M. West, not Collins R. Hakes, who received a gunshot wound in the shoulder.

MAW.—The list of illustrations, volume four, contains the name of H. W. Maw. It should be Keziah W. Maw. A fine portrait of the lady will be found on page 100.

DRIVER.—In the biography of William Driver that gentleman is referred to as an ex-Mayor of Ogden. Mr. Driver was not Mayor, but President of the Council in the Junction city; this in 1902-3.

GOODWIN.—A similar mistake has crept into the biography of Judge C. C. Goodwin, whose son, Mr. Tod Goodwin, is erroneously styled the step-son of his sire.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



## ADDENDA.

trustee. A devout Latter-day Saint, he is now senior President of the Fiftieth Quorum of Seventy. His wife served for many years as President of the Ward Relief Society. In 1880 he organized the Jex Lumber Company, which was incorporated in 1901, and of which he is still president and manager. The annual business of this concern is about fifty thousand dollars.

Father Jex practiced the patriarchal order of marriage, marrying as a second wife Jemima Cox, by whom he had four children, all dying young. The mother is also dead. By his first wife, Eliza Goodson Jex, he is the father of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, all exemplary and respected members of the community. The family group, with its connections, includes four Bishops, sixteen ward officers, four stake officers, the postmaster and the mayor of Spanish Fork. During his seventy-three years of mortal life, the venerable head of the house, a man of unquestioned integrity, sustained and aided by the loyal devotion of the loving wife of his youth, has done his utmost, at all times and places, for the development of the country, the rearing of a righteous posterity, and the carving out of a useful and honorable career. That success has crowned his efforts and those of his faithful companion, is abundantly manifest. They have prospered both spiritually and temporally; their sons and daughters rise up and bless them; and wherever known they are sincerely and deservedly esteemed.

---

## NOTES.

JEX.—In explanation of the placing here of the biography of William Jex, whose steel plate portrait will be found on page 525 of this volume, it is but necessary to say that the materials for the sketch did not reach the historian in time for its insertion elsewhere. The reader will probably notice other portraits, scattered through the four volumes, for which there are no corresponding biographies. The reason for their non-appearance is that the persons interested have failed to supply the necessary data, though urgently and in most cases repeatedly requested to do so, in order that the work might be completed to the satisfaction of all concerned.

THE FIRST INDIAN FIGHT.—In volume one, page 423, it is stated that the first fight between the Utah settlers and the Indians took place at Battle creek in the autumn of 1849. It should be March, 1849. See biography of Dimick Baker Huntington.

TANNER, NOT GODBE.—On page 667 of the same volume the name of William S. Godbe is given as traveling companion of Colonel Thomas L. Kane, from California to Utah, in 1858. It was Joseph Smith Tanner who accompanied Colonel Kane on that memorable journey. See his biography.

WEST, NOT HAKES.—In the encounter with Indians, mentioned on page 193, volume two, it was William M. West, not Collins R. Hakes, who received a gun-shot wound in the shoulder.

MAW.—The list of illustrations, volume four, contains the name of H. W. Maw. It should be Keziah W. Maw. A fine portrait of the lady will be found on page 277.

DRIVER.—In the biography of William Driver that gentleman is referred to as an ex-Mayor of Ogden. Mr. Driver was not Mayor, but President of the Council, in the Junction city; this in 1902-3.

GOODWIN.—A similar mistake has crept into the biography of Judge C. C. Goodwin, whose son, Mr. Tod Goodwin, is erroneously styled the step-son of his sire.



















